HISTORY OF

MIDDLESEX COUNTY,

CONNECTICUT,

WITH

Biographical Sketches of Its Prominent Men.

New York
J. B. BEERS & CO.,
36 Vesey Street
1884.
INTRODUCTION.

In presenting to the public the following history of Middlesex county the publishers desire to say that they do not indulge the hope that it will be found entirely free from errors. They feel confident, however, that the authors of the local histories and articles on special topics have bestowed such care on their work that fewer mistakes will be found than usually creep into works of this kind, and they hope that what inaccuracies may be discovered will be regarded with charity.

For the merits which the publishers believe the work to possess, much credit is due to Henry Whitemore, a native of Essex, in this county, under whose supervision most of the material was prepared.

In every locality parties have been found ready and willing to aid in the work, and among these special mention should be made of Mr. Henry D. A. Ward, of Middletown, who from the first professed the use of his extensive library, and in many ways contributed to the success of the undertaking.

Their thanks are due to the authors of the different local histories, and of other articles which appear under their respective names.

Valuable aid has been rendered by Gen. E. W. N. Starr, and his wife, and by their son, Mr. Frank Starr. Without the assistance of the latter it would have been impossible to decipher many of the early records of Middletown.

The pastors of the several churches, the officers of the various societies, and the members of the many manufacturing firms—among whom should be specially mentioned Mr. A. R. Crittenden, of Middletown—have given their hearty cooperation, and have assisted by furnishing material concerning their organizations and industries.

They desire to acknowledge their indebtedness to Dr. Field's "Statistical History of Middlesex County," and to his "Centennial Address" for important facts relative to the early history of the county.

Great care was exercised in the selection of subjects for biographies and portraits. Leading citizens of the county, and prominent men of other localities—who were natives of the county—were consulted, and their advice, to a great extent, was followed. Selections were made of representative men in the different localities, and wherever it was possible to obtain, from them or their friends, portraits, it has been done, but in some cases parties would not consent to this, and in others either no likenesses, or none that were satisfactory, existed. It is possible that some proper subjects have been overlooked, but the best available means of information have been sought, and efforts have been made to do justice to all.
ERRATA.

Page 39, first column, 28th line from bottom—For "1779" read "1790."

Page 35, second column, 5th line from top—For "Conants" read "Constans."

Page 37, first column, 12th line from top—For "Enterprise" read "Experiment."

Page 88, second column, 7th line from top—For "January 1864" read "January 1866."

Page 178, first column, 4th line from bottom—For "Franklin S. Comstock" read "Franklin
G. Comstock."

Page 339, first column, 23d line from bottom—For "appraised" read "apprized."

Page 538, first column, 24th line from bottom—For "Manneh Smith" read "Manoah Smith
Mills."
## CONTENTS

### OUTLINE HISTORY OF CONNECTICUT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER I</th>
<th>Aborigines, Indians and Thames of the earliest inhabitants before the time of settlement</th>
<th>5-6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER II</td>
<td>Post Settlement and Indian Wars</td>
<td>7-8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### TOWN HISTORY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER V</th>
<th>Attempts to deprive Connecticut of its Charter and to nullify Connecticuto’s claim of jurisdiction.</th>
<th>13-14</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER VI</td>
<td>Progress of the Colony. Search and Indian Wars. Claims of Connecticut to lands in Pennsylvania and Ohio, and their adjustment</td>
<td>15-16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER VII</td>
<td>Connecticut in the Revolution and in the War of 1812</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER VIII</td>
<td>Connecticut in the Great Civil War—Constitutional Governments—Civil List</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### GENERAL COUNTY HISTORY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER I</th>
<th>Geography, Topography, and Original Condition</th>
<th>19</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER II</td>
<td>The Geology of Middlesex County</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER III</td>
<td>Early Settlements</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER IV</td>
<td>Agriculture in Middlesex County</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER V</td>
<td>Medical Profession in Middlesex County</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER VI</td>
<td>The Bench and Bar of Middlesex County</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### CHAPTER VII

| Middlesex County in the Civil War | 25-26 |
| Civil List and Population | 27 |

### TOWN HISTORIES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TOWN NAME</th>
<th>Geographical and Descriptive Information</th>
<th>28-30</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>New Haven</td>
<td>History of New Haven</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Haven</td>
<td>History of West Haven</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamden</td>
<td>History of Hamden</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Haven</td>
<td>History of North Haven</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>History of Madison</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meriden</td>
<td>History of Meriden</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middlefield</td>
<td>History of Middlefield</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middletown</td>
<td>History of Middletown</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plainville</td>
<td>History of Plainville</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watertown</td>
<td>History of Watertown</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### TOWN OF CONCORD

| History of Concord | 41-42 |

### TOWN OF CHILTON

| History of Chilton | 43-44 |

### TOWN OF CHESTERTOWN

| History of Chesterton | 45-46 |

### TOWN OF TROY

| History of Troy | 47-48 |

---

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
OUTLINE HISTORY
OF THE
STATE OF CONNECTICUT.

CHAPTER I
ABORIGINES — RELICS AND THEORIES OF THE EARLIEST INHABITANTS — INDIANS AT THE TIME OF SETTLEMENT

THE HISTORIAN of the former inhabitants of any country or region is confronted, at the outset, by various difficulties. The question arises, Who and what were the progenitors of these inhabitants, and who were their ancestors? and so on.

Ethnologists have hitherto been hampered in their investigations by the assumption that the human family had no existence prior to the advent of Adam, and that wherever upon the surface of this planet man is found, it is necessary to trace him back to his origin at a particular point in Asia, about six thousand years since, and to show, conjecturally at least, by what possible migrations he arrived in the distant region where he was discovered, and what climatic or other influences have wrought, within that limited period, the wide divergence which appears between him and the men of other regions. That a solution of these problems under such an assumption is environed by great, if not insurmountable, difficulties, is shown by the fact that nothing but insufficient and, in many cases, absurd hypotheses have as yet been advanced.

The rapid advance of science in modern times has led many to a belief in the existence of pre-Adamite man. In adopting this belief they have not called in question the truth of Genesis, but have insisted that it has hitherto been incorrectly interpreted.

As early as 1655 a work was published in Europe setting forth the doctrine of the existence of pre-Adamites on purely Scriptural grounds. Anthropological and ethnological science had scarcely an existence then, and such a bold innovation without their support could, of course, make but little headway.

The adoption of this doctrine removes some of the difficulties which the historian encounters. In the case of the aborigines of this country, he is freed from the perplexing and useless task of endeavoring to show whether they came from Egypt, Asia, or Europe, or by what routes they came. He is also freed from the task of tracing far fetched resemblance in language, religious beliefs, or ceremonies, domestic, social, or national customs, or physical conformation.

Prior to its discovery and settlement by the whites, Connecticut was inhabited by numerous tribes or clans of Indians. Of these the most numerous and powerful were the Pequots and Mohegans. The former, of whom tradition said they were once an inland tribe that had gradually migrated to the region bordering the Sound, occupied the portion of the State along the coast east from the Connecticut River, and their principal seats were at New London, Groton, and Stonington.

Their principal chief, at the time the English began their settlements, was Sassacus, who had under him twenty six sub-chiefs, or war captains. The country of the Mohegans lay north from that of the Pequots, and extended into Massachusetts.

Although the Pequots and Mohegans have been treated of by historians as separate or distinct tribes, it appears that the latter were the followers of Uncas, who had been a sachem under Sassacus, and who was in rebellion against him when the English first came to Connecticut. By his subsequent alliance with the whites, he maintained his own and his people's independence of the Pequots under Sassacus. The towns that were established in the territory of the Mohegans obtained their title deeds from Uncas or his successors.

Besides these, there were many smaller tribes or sovereignties, especially along the Connecticut River. Most of these were within the limits of Windsor, Hartford, Wethersfield, and Middletown. In Windsor alone, it is said there were ten sovereignties.

West of the river there were scattering families in al-
most every part, and in some places, large Lodes. At Simsbury and New Hartford, they were numerous, at Farmington there was a large Plant; at Guilford a small tribe; and at Danbury and New Haven, another at Milford, there were great numbers. At Turkey Hill, in the northwestern part of the town, there was a large settlement; about half a mile north of Stratford, they had a strong fort, built as a defense against the Mohawks. There were two guns in Derby, one at Panas, erected on an eminence, about a mile above Derby Ferry, a strong fort against the Mohawks, four miles above, at the mouth of the Naugatuck River, was another tribe. At Stratford, the Indians were very numerous, though they had been very much wasted by the battle incidents of the Mohawks. In Danbury, there were several tribes, and two small towns in Norwalk, were many in Woodbury, most of whom were in that part now named South Britain.

In the northeastern part of the colony was a portion of the territory of the Nipmucks. This was called the Wabassoquet and Wethersfield country, and because it had been conquered, it was the Mohicans conquered country.

The number of Indians in Connecticut in 1631, when the settlement commenced, has been variously estimated. Some have placed it as low as 7,000, others as high as 20,000. Probably the number was about 16,000.

CHAPTER II

FIRST SETTLEMENT AND INDIAN WARS.

When Connecticut was first visited by Europeans, it is not known when. Probably the Dutch from their trading post on Manhattan Island, entered some portion of the State soon after that post was established, or as early as 1615. Whether the Dutch or the people at New Plymouth were the first to discover the Connecticut River is uncertain. Both claimed priority, and both occupied lands on it about the same time.

In 1630, a patent had been granted by the Plymouth Council, and confirmed by King Charles the First, to Robert, Earl of Warwick. In 1631, the Earl of Warwick granted to Lord Say and Seal, and Brook, and their associates, the original patent of Connecticut.

In 1633, William Holmes, with a party of the Plymouth colonists, sailed up the Connecticut River, bringing with them the frame and other materials which they had prepared for erecting a house. On Dutch Point, in New London, he found that the Dutch had built a fort, and planted two pieces of artillery. Notwithstanding their threats to fire on him, he passed this fort, proceeded up the river, landed on the west side near the mouth of the little river in Windsor, and erected and fortified his house there. Thence, it is said, was the first house erected in Connecticut.

During the summer of 1635, settlers came here and planted settlements at Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield. In October of that year, more came overland from Massachusetts, and in November, John Winthrop, under a commission from the proprietors, which styled him Governor of the River Connecticut, came with a crew in a small vessel and took possession of the mouth of the Connecticut, built a fort there, and thus prevented the Dutch from ascending the river.

The first winter of the settlers who came in 1635 was one of great suffering because of the rigor of the season. Many made their way back to Massachusetts, and the health of those that remained was much impaired.

The next year courts were established, for the settlers, though nominally under the rule of the mother country, really governed themselves. The first court was held at Hartford, April 26th, 1636; the second at Windsor, June 7th, and the third, September 1st, of the same year. These courts consisted of two principal men from each town, and, on important occasions, they were joined with committees of three from each town. These courts were invested with all the legislative and judicial powers and functions of the colony.

In 1636, the population of the colony was increased by the arrival at Hartford of Rev. Thomas Hooker and his congregation, about 100 in all. They came across the country through the untamed wilderness, from their previous home in Cambridge. A congregation also came from Dorchester to Windsor, and another from Watertown to Wethersfield. The population in that year, in the three towns on the river and the garrison at the mouth of it, reached about 800 persons.

In 1635 and 1636, the powerful tribe of Pequots became hostile to the settlers. They had been guilty of several murders, and, when called on to make reparation, they not only refused to do so, but assumed a hostile attitude. The murdered people were citizens of Massachusetts, and an expedition from that colony was sent against the Indians. One or two of the Pequots were killed, and a large amount of property was destroyed. This only exasperated the Indians, who became more actively hostile. They were audacious and independent savages, and under the warlike and ambitious chief, Sassacus, they had conquered and governed the tribes around them. They regarded the English as intruders, and they were determined to extirpate them or drive them from the country. They therefore sought to unite other tribes, and especially the Narragansetts, with them against the whites, though with the latter they were not successful. The Pequots continued their hostilities during 1636, and in the following winter, they kept the fort at Saybrook almost in a state of siege. In the spring they became still more actively warlike, and kept the entire colony in a constant state of alarm by waylaying the roads, fields, and streams, so that the settlers could neither hunt, labor, nor fish without being in constant peril of their lives. In May of that year, a court was summoned at Hartford to deliberate on matters concerning the defense of the colony, and an active offensive war was determined on. Ninety men were raised in the towns of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, and a sense of common danger induced Massachusetts and
By the pursuit of the Pequots, the colonists became acquainted with the lands on the coast of the Sound to the west of Saybrook. This led to the emigration from Massachusetts, in 1638, of Mr. Esten, Mr. Hopkins, Rev. Mr. Davenport, and many others, who landed at New Haven and founded a flourishing colony.

The inhabitants of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield were without the limits of the Massachusetts patent and beyond the jurisdiction of that colony. They therefore resolved to form themselves into a distinct commonwealth, and, on the 14th of January, 1639, the free planters of these towns convened at Hartford and adopted a constitution. The preamble to this instrument set forth that it was to preserve "the liberty and purity of the Gospel," as they understood it, "and the regulation of civil affairs."

This was the first constitution adopted in the New World, and it recognized as among its fundamental principles the great bulwarks of American freedom. It has been said of it that it was "simple in its terms, comprehensive in its policy, methodical in its arrangement, and beautiful in its adaptation of parts to a whole, of means to an end."

On the 4th of June, 1639, the free planters of Quinnipack, or New Haven, met and formed a civil and religious organization. The constitution, if such it may be termed, of this colony was original, and, in some of the provisions, unique. The government thus established has been termed a theocracy, and, although this term was hardly applicable, it is not too much to say that it was widely different from that of Connecticut.

In 1639 the towns of Milford and Guilford were founded in the colony of New Haven. In the same year Fairfield and Stratford were founded, under the jurisdiction of Connecticut.

In 1639 the commonwealth of Saybrook was founded by Colonel George Fenwick, one of the original patentees. The fort there had been garrisoned since its erection, but no civil government had been established. This government was administered by Fenwick till 1644.

Under the constitution of Connecticut, the freemen assembled at Hartford, in April 1639, and chose as officers John Haynes Esq, governor; Roger Ludlow, George Willys, Edward Hopkins, Thomas Welles, John Webster, and William Phelps, magistrates. Roger Ludlow, deputy governor, Edward Hopkins, secretary, and Thomas Welles, treasurer. Twelve delegates composed the first General Assembly. At an adjourned session of this assembly the several towns in the colony were incorporated, and their municipal powers and privileges defined.

In 1642 the capital laws of Connecticut were recorded. These are a portion of what have sometimes been termed the "blue laws," and the passages of Scripture on which they were founded are noted in each instance.

The death penalty was prescribed for 14 crimes, including witchcraft, blasphemy, various forms of uncharity, cursing or smiting of parents, and incorrigible stubbornness of children.

The colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven, formed, in 1643, a confederacy for mutual safety, under the name of "United Colonies of New England."

In 1644 the colony of Connecticut purchased from Colonel Fenwick, for £1,600, the jurisdiction right in the colony of Saybrook.

During the decade from 1640 to 1650, many towns were founded, both in the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven. Each sought to extend her territory by the purchase of portions of Long Island, and the latter attempted to plant a colony on the Delaware Bay.

New London was founded in 1646, under the suspi- cions of the General Court of Massachusetts; but the jurisdiction was, in the next year, relinquished to Connecticut.

At about the commencement of the decade from 1650 to 1660, the Dutch, at New Netherland, who had never relinquished their claim to the territory of Connecticut, had become troublesome by their plotting and inciting the Indians against the English, and in 1653 measures were adopted by the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven for defense against a projected expedition by Long Island Indians against the Indians in alliance with the colonies. In 1654 the colony received an order from Parliament to treat the Dutch as enemies, and the Dutch possessions at Hartford were seized for the benefit of the commonwealth.

CHAPTER V.

UNION OF CONNECTICUT AND NEW HAVEN UNDER A CHARTER. - BOUNDARIES ESTABLISHED. - CLAIM OF JURISDICTION BY MR. EDMOND ANDROS. - KING PHILIP'S WAR.
and on the 20th of April, 1662, Charles the Second granted the colony letters patent, conveying ample privileges, under the Great Seal of England.

This charter included the colony of New Haven. The inhabitants of this colony were greatly dissatisfied with this. Mr. Davenport and other ministers were strongly of the opinion that all government powers should be vested in the churches, and the churches were unanimously opposed to being united with Connecticut. In New Haven only church members in full communion could be freemen, but in Connecticut all orderly persons, who were possessors of a freehold to a certain amount, might enjoy all the rights of citizenship. Doubtless the people of New Haven were fearful that the purity of their churches would be marred, and the civil administration corrupted by a union with Connecticut. After much difficulty, however, the two colonies, at the general election, May 13th 1664, united, and John Winthrop was chosen governor.

March 12th 1664, Charles the Second granted to his brother, the Duke of York and Albany, a patent, covering several extensive tracts in North America, and the lands on the west side of the Connecticut River were included in this patent. Colonel Richard Nichols was then sent from England with an armament to reduce the Dutch possessions in America, and to hear and determine all matters of controversy between the New England colonies. After he had possessed New Netherland, and rechristened it New York, he, with his associates, met the agents of Connecticut, and on the 30th of November 1664, determined the boundaries between the two colonies. They also determined the southern boundary of Connecticut to be the sea, thus cutting off her possessions on Long Island.

Ten years later the Duke of York received from the King another patent, granting the same territory described in a former patent. He commissioned Major Edmund Andros to be Governor of New York, and all his territories in these parts. Andros was a petty tyrant, and a pliant tool of the Duke. Under the patent of 1674 he laid claim to the lands on the east side of Connecticut River, in violation of the agreement of 1664, and in disregard of the priority of the patent of Connecticut. In 1675, he attempted to force his claim by taking possession of the fort at Saybrook. By the firmness and resolution of Captain Bull however, he was defeated in this attempt.

In 1675, what is known in history as King Philip's war broke out, and during its continuance a veritable reign of terror prevailed in some portions of New England. Philip was the principal chief of the Wampanoags, and to prevent the formation of an alliance between him and the Narragansetts the English made with the latter a friendly treaty, in July 1675. Within six months from that time it was found that the Narragansetts were secretly aiding the Wampanoags. A winter campaign against the Narragansetts was accordingly undertaken, and for this Massachusetts furnished five hundred and twenty-seven men, Plymouth one hundred and fifty-nine, and Connecticut three hundred, besides one hundred and fifty Mohegan Indians. This force, in December 1675 came together at a place called Pettyquawsquaducket. Sixteen miles from that place the Narragansetts had a strong fort, on a piece of dry ground, in the midst of a large swamp. This fort consisted of a circle of palisades, surrounded by a thick fence of trees. Within the fort were about six hundred wigwams, and large stores of corn, wampum, etc.

The English marched for this fort on the morning of the 10th of December. A deep snow impeded their march, but at 4 P.M. of the same day they attacked the Indians in their fortress. They were at first repulsed, but a second onset was made, and after a terrible conflict, in which many of the attacking party fell, the Indians were destroyed or dispersed in the wilderness. It was computed that about three hundred Indians were slain in this fight, and that many others who were wounded, died in the cold cedar swamp, where they had taken refuge. Hollister says: "The village was burned to ashes, and the valuable stores that it contained, with the women and children, whose number history has never recorded, and whose agony, though brief, was only heard in its full significance by the ear of a mercy that is infinite." Trumbull says: "They were in much doubt then, and afterward seriously inquired, whether burning their enemies alive could be consistent with humanity, and the benevolent principles of the gospel." Humanity revolts at such atrocities.

Of the 300 from Connecticut 80 were killed and wounded, and of these about 40 were killed or died of their wounds.

This overthrow of the Narragansetts did not terminate the war, which was continued by Philip and his allies till the summer of 1676.

This terrible war, as well as many others that have been waged between the whites and the aboriginal proprietors of the soil, might doubtless have been averted had the fact been recognized that the Indians had rights that Christians were under obligation to respect.

CHAPTER V

ATTEMPTS TO DEPRIVE CONNECTICUT OF ITS CHARTER AND ITS CHARTERED RIGHTS, AND SUCCESSFUL RESISTANCE TO THESE ATTEMPTS.

CHARLES THE SECOND died in 1685, and was succeeded by the Duke of York, under the title of James the Second. The disregard of the rights of his subjects that had characterized the latter years of Charles's reign was increased rather than diminished under the reign of James. It was considered desirable by this king and those in authority under him to procure a surrender of all the patents that had been granted to the American colonies, and to rearrange them for provinces, with a governor-general over the whole.

In July 1685 a request was received from
the officers of Connecticut, summoning them to appear and show by what authority they exercised their functions and privileges. This was answered in July 1686 by an address beseeching pardon for any fault in their government, and requesting a continuance of their rights. On the 21st of that month two writs of quo warranto were served on the governor, requiring appearance and answer at a date prior to their service. Another bearing date October 23d was served December 28th, and this gave insufficient time for appearance and answer. All these writs declared the chartered rights of the colony vacated by failure to appear at the time and place required.

When an agent was sent to present the petition of the colony and endeavor to preserve its rights, it was found that the king and council had already determined to vacate all the colonial charters, and unite all the colonies under a governor of royal appointment. Accordingly Sir Edmund (previously Major) Andross was appointed governor general of New England. He arrived in Boston on the 19th of December 1686, and at once demanded, by letter, the surrender of the charter of Connecticut. He did not succeed, and, in October of the next year, while the Assembly was in session, he visited Hartford with a company of soldiers and demanded the surrender of the charter. It was produced, but, pending a debate between Andross and the officers of the government, the lights were extinguished, and it was carried away and secreted in a hollow oak. Andross took formal possession of the government, however, annexed it to Massachusetts, and appointed civil and military officers.

Although Andross commenced his administration with strong professions of regard for the happiness and welfare of the people, it soon became evident that these professions were insincere, and that the colonists were to suffer under the exercise of an arbitrary and despotic power. The titles of the colonists to their lands were declared to be invalid, and they were required, even after they had improved their possessions during more than half a century, to take out new patents and pay for them a heavy fee. Many other oppressive measures were instituted, and the people were made to feel the weight of the tyranny under which they were placed.

The reign of Andross was, however, not of long duration. King James, who was so odious in England as was Andross in America, was compelled to flee from the kingdom, and on the 5th of November 1688, William, Prince of Orange, landed in England and assumed the functions of government. The news of this revolution was received in Boston in April 1689, and the people arrested and imprisoned Andross, and remanated the old officers of the colony.

The former government of Connecticut was reestablished. The charter had not been surrendered nor invalidated, and the ablest lawyers in England decided that the government had not been legally interrupted.

The population of the colony continued to increase, and new towns were founded. The limits of this sketch will not permit an account of the founding of these towns. The free basis on which the colonial government of Connecticut was originally established was unfavorable to the development of the spirit of liberty, independence, and jealousy of their rights that has always characterized her citizens. The existence and exercise of that spirit was illustrated by an episode in the colonial history in 1692.

In August of that year Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, governor of New York, arrived in his colony with a commission which empowered him to assume command of the militia in the neighboring colonies. The charter of Connecticut conferred this power on the colony, and the Legislature would not submit to its assumption by Governor Fletcher. In September 1693, the court caused a petition for their chartered rights to be drafted and sent to King William. An agent was also sent to New York for the purpose of making terms with Governor Fletcher till the pleasure of the king should be further known. No terms, however, short of an entire relinquishment of the militia to his command could be made. Trumbull says:

On the 8th of October he came to Hartford while the Assembly were sitting; and, in his Majesty's name, demanded the submission of the militia to his command, as they would answer to his Majesty and that they would give him a speedy answer in two words, Yes, or No. He subscribed himself his Majesty's inclosed and commandant-on-chief of the militia and the forces by sea and land, and of all the forts and places of strength in the colony of Connecticut. He ordered the militia of Hartford under arms, that he might heel up for volunteers. It was judged expedient to call the train bands of Hartford together, but the Assembly insisted that the command of the militia was expressly vested by the charter in the governor and company, and that they could by no means, consistently with their just rights and the common safety, resign it into other hands. They insisted that his demands were an invasion of their essential privileges and sovereignty of their constitution.

Upon this Colonel Bayard, by his excellency's command, sent a letter to the Assembly declaring that his excellency had no design upon the civil rights of the colony, but would leave them in all respects as he had found them. In the mean time he had received a letter from Governor Tryon authorizing him to command the militia. He declared that his excellency insisted that they should acknowledge it as an essential right inherent in his Majesty to command the militia, and that he was determined not to act his foot out of the path he had seen his Majesty's commission obeyed; that he would raise his proclamation, showing the means he had taken to give and satisfaction to his Majesty's subjects of Connecticut, and that he would distinguish the disposal from the rest.

The train bands of Hartford assembled, and as tradition is, while Captain Wadsworth, the senior officer, was walking in front of the companies and cursing the soldiers, Colonel Fletcher ordered his continuation and instructions to be read. Captain Wadsworth instantly commenced: Beat the drum; and there was such a scolding of them that nothing else could be done. The drum was used and a musket fired. But no sooner was Bayard made an attempt to read than Wadsworth commanded Drum, drum! I say! The drummers understood their business and instantly beat out all the art and life with which they were wont to beat it. 'Vaboom, vaboom,' says the colonist. No sooner was there a pause than Wadsworth speaks with great earnestness, Drum, drum! I say, and turning to his excellency said, If I am interrupted again I will make the sun shine through you as a moment. He spoke with such energy in his voice, and meaning in his countenance, that no further rights were made to read or listen. Such numbers of people collected together, and their spirits appeared so high, that the governor and his suite judged it expedient to leave the town and return to New York.

When the matter was presented in England, the legal officers of the Crown gave their opinion in favor of Connecticut, and the King and Council determined the matter in accordance with their opinion.
CHAPTER VI.

PROGRESS OF THE COLONY.—FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS—CLAIMS OF CONNECTICUT TO LANDS IN PENNSYLVANIA AND OHIO, AND THEIR ADJUSTMENT.

In 1698 the General Assembly enacted that the colonial Legislature should thereafter consist of two houses, one consisting of the governor, or deputy governor, and magistrates, the other of deputies from the several towns in the colony, now known as representatives. From that time the concurrence of both houses was required for the enactment of a law. The town of New Haven was, in 1701, designated as the place for holding the October session of the Legislature, the alternate session being held at Hartford, as before.

War existed with France at this time, and Connecticut was subjected to heavy expense on that account. In 1709 the colony was compelled to issue paper money to defray the expense of an expedition against Canada, for which she raised 130 men. It was enacted that £500 should be issued for this purpose.

At about the commencement of the eighteenth century the colony was again harassed by an attempt to deprive it of its charter. Lord Cornbury, governor of New York and the Jerseys, and Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts, conspired for this purpose, and they would have succeeded but for the able exertion of Sir Henry Ashurst, who was the agent of Connecticut, and a firm friend of the colonies.

In 1713, Connecticut had about 1,700 inhabitants. There were thirty-eight towns, and the counties of Hartford, New Haven, New London, and Fairfield, had been incorporated. Each county had a regiment of militia, making an aggregate of 4,200 in the colony. Two small brigs and seventy sloops constituted the shipping, and these were manned by about one hundred and twenty seamen. The principal trade was with New York, Boston, and the West Indies. To the two former, produce, such as wheat, tyme, barley, Indian corn, peas, pork, beef, and cattle was taken; to the West Indies, horses, cattle, beef, pork, staves, and shoes were exported; and rum, sugar, molasses, cotton, and some money received in return.

The sessions of the Legislature which met twice in each year, were usually limited to ten days, and the annual expense of the two sessions was about $5,600. The governor received a salary of $100, and the deputy governor of $80. The total expense of the government was within $3,350, which was a smaller sum than was usually allowed to a royal governor in the colonies.

The record of Connecticut in the French and Indian wars, which prevailed between 1745 and 1763, is an exceedingly honorable one. She furnished one thousand men in the expedition of the colonies against Louisburg, and after the recapture of that place three hundred and fifty men were provided by the colony for the winter garrison. A ship manned with one hundred men was also furnished. During the continuance of the war it is believed that Connecticut did fully double her proportion, compared with the rest of the colonies, for its maintenance. More than six thousand of her men were in actual service in 1759. She also sent her full quota to the West Indies in 1762.

After the termination of the French war, in 1763, Connecticut increased rapidly in population, wealth, and commerce. Her settlements and towns multiplied, and she was soon able to discharge the debt incurred in the prosecution of the war. Her prosperity continued till the commencement of the Revolution.

By the charter of 1664 Connecticut was bounded “on the north by the line of the Massachusetts plantation, and on the south by the sea,” and extended “from the said Narragansett Bay on the East to the South Sea on the West part.” Nineteen years later a grant was made to William Penn of lands on the west side of the Delaware River as far north as the 42d degree of latitude. This grant included a part of the territory embraced in the charter of Connecticut. During ninety years these lands, which lay west of the colony of New York, were not claimed by Connecticut. In 1753 these lands next to that colony had all been granted, and a company for settling those on the Susquehanna was formed. The Indian title in a large tract at Wyoming was extinguished, and settlements were made there. The jealousy of the proprietors in Pennsylvania was aroused, and they obtained from some of the chiefs who had not signed the grant to the Connecticut purchasers, a deed for the same lands. Grants were made by Pennsylvania, and settlements thereon were commenced. Fierce disputes were thus excited, and the parties sought to maintain their claims by force of arms; and during several years what was known as the “Yankee and Pennsylvanian war” prevailed. This controversy was suspended during the Revolution, but on the return of peace it was renewed. In 1782 the matter was determined by a joint commission, which decided adversely to the claims of Connecticut, and this State asserted the decision.

The claim of Connecticut to the land within the northern and southern boundaries, as expressed in the charter, west from Pennsylvania, was not relinquished. In order, however, to obtain the implied sanction of these claims, Connecticut, in 1760, ceded to the United States all these lands except a tract one hundred and twenty miles in length west from Pennsylvania, within the charter limits. The United States accepted the cession. Of these reserved lands half a million acres were granted by the State to the inhabitants of New London, Fairfield, and Norwalk, as an indemnity for property destroyed by the enemy during the Revolutionary war. The remainder was sold, in 1793, and the proceeds, $1,200,000, were appropriated to the school fund of the State. The title to these reserved lands was confirmed by Congress in 1800, and the territory, which is now a part of Ohio, is still frequently spoken of as the Western Reserve.
CHAPTER VII

CONNECTICUT IN THE REVOLUTION AND IN THE WAR OF 1812

Connecticut was one of the first among the American colonies to protest against the Stamp Act, and to insist on the rights of trial by jury, and of the people to represent and tax themselves, and the Assembly early adopted an address to the English parliament on the subject. After the passage of the act, its execution in the colony was firmly and successively resisted by the people. The non-importation agreement was faithfully carried out by the people of Connecticut; and, after the passage of the Boston Port Bill and the rumor of an attack on Boston, 20,000; it was estimated of the citizens of the colony armed themselves and started, or were ready to start, for that city.

The news of the battle of Lexington was received in Hartford while the Assembly was in session and with the tacit consent of the members the expedition against Ticonderoga was planned, and it was paid for from the treasury of the colony.

Following these first aggressive acts by armed American forces came the rapid preparations for the hostilities that were to follow. In these Connecticut was among the foremost. She was hurried by no royal governor, and the spirit of liberty, which had been nourished and invigorated by more than a century of self-government, prompted her sons to the active and energetic resistance to the acts of Great Britain which, from first to last, characterized them. At the battle of Bunker Hill, Connecticut men, under Putnam and other officers from this State, rendered effective service, as they did on every battle-field where they fought during the protracted contest.

It will be remembered that after the battle of Long Island, in 1776, the enemy held possession of that island till the close of the war, and that the shore of Connecticut was subject to hostile invasions from the British, while Long Island was often raided by parties of patriots from Connecticut. In addition to these minor operations the State was several times invaded, and its towns were burned and pillaged. The last invasion of this kind was under the infamous traitor, Arnold, who was born in Connecticut, and who, after having basely attempted to betray his country, filled the measure of his infamy by bringing fire and sword into the state of his nativity.

In the last war with Great Britain, commonly known as the War of 1812, it is notable that in the first conflict on the ocean the first flag was struck to a native of Connecticut. On the land, the first flag that was taken was also surrendered to one of her sons.

In 1813 a blockade of the principal ports on the Sound was established, and this blockade was more rigidly enforced after a torpedo vessel had been sent into the Sound with the design of destroying a portion of the blockading squadron. During this blockade, several spirited affairs of minor importance occurred on the coast. In August 1814, Stonington was bombarded, the bombardment continuing during four days. The attack was resisted as vigorously as could be done with the feeble force available, and the vigilance of its defenders thwarted the designs of the enemy to burn the town. Several buildings were badly shattered, and some were wholly destroyed, but no one in the town was killed.

CHAPTER VIII

CONNECTICUT IN THE GREAT CIVIL WAR—CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENTS—CIVIL LIST

It is quite unnecessary to record the events which led to the war of the great Rebellion. During the interval between the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency, in 1860, and the bombardment of Fort Sumter, in 1861, the position of Connecticut was not equivocal. The declaration and acts of her governor, her Legislature, and her representatives in Congress, were all in favor of a firm maintenance of the national honor, and against any concession to those who sought to compromise that honor, or to humiliate the nation.

There were, however, in Connecticut, as in other loyal States, some who, if not in sympathy with those who had seceded from the Union, were not heartily in accord with those who advocated prompt and energetic measures for the defense of the national integrity. The attack on Fort Sumter, however, aroused in many of these their dormant patriotism, and the sympathizers with the rebels were reduced to an inimical minority.

As in other parts of the loyal North, there was here a spontaneous uprising for the support of the government, and such was the enthusiasm of the people that, in four days from the first call for troops, a regiment was at its rendezvous and within three weeks 54 companies, or five times the quota of the State under the call, had tendered their services.

Did space permit, an account of the self-sacrificing patriotism which was manifested in all parts of the State would be of interest. Different localities seemed to vie with each other in their efforts to sustain the government which had conferred on them prosperity and happiness.

As time wore on however, and the armies of the Union encountered disasters in the field, the opponents of the war became bolder and more outspoken. In the darkest hours of that struggle, however, they were not able to obtain control of the State government, and from the beginning to the end of that terrible war, Connecticut sustained her full share of the burden which it imposed on the nation.

It is worthy of remark that on the first day of the next session of the Legislature after the return of peace, the amendment to the Federal constitution abolishing and prohibiting slavery was ratified without a dissenting vote.

The number of men furnished by the State during the war was 52,887, of whom 1,804 were in the naval service. This total, when reduced to a three years' standard, gives
OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE STATE OF CONNECTICUT.

41.483, a surplus, in three years men, of 6,608 over the total quota required to be furnished by the State. The number of men furnished, in proportion to the population of the State, was greater than that of any other State except Iowa and Illinois. The total war expenses of the State were estimated at $6,632,580.00.

Connecticut furnished the following general officers who were natives or residents of the State or who were officers of Connecticut regiments, and became general officers during the war:


It is a fact, of which their descendants have reason to be proud, that the founders of Connecticut comprehended the great principles of civil and religious liberty, and established the government, from the first in strict accordance with those principles. While the other colonies were suffering under the domination and often under the tyranny of royal governors, she had her affairs administered by officers of her own choice. As has been seen she firmly and successfully resisted every attempted encroachment on her rights, and every effort, whether by insidious craft or open intimidation, to deprive her of her charter.

In this State it was not found necessary after the Declaration of Independence to adopt a constitution, but simply to enact a statute providing that the government should be administered according to the provisions of the charter, which was already republican in its character. This form of government continued without essential change till 1788.

The changes that time had gradually wrought rendered the adoption of a new fundamental law desirable, and accordingly, in that year a convention of delegates from the several towns assembled in Hartford, and in a session of about three weeks elaborated a constitution. This was submitted to the electors of the State in October of that year, and was ratified by a majority of fifteen hundred and four.

The following is a list of the colonial and State governors of Connecticut:

John Haynes first chosen in 1639, served 8 years; Edward Hopkins, 1640, 7; George Wilies, 1641, 1; Thomas Weller, 1643, 9; John Webster, 1644, 4; John Winthrop, 1653, 1; John Winthrop, 1657, 13; William Lette, 1676, 7; Robert Treat, 1683, 4; [Sir Edmund Andros, 1687, 2]; Robert Treat, 1689, 9; Fitz John Winthrop, 1693, 9; Gordon Saltonstall, 1707, 17; Joseph Talcott, 1714, 17; Jonathan Law, 1741, 9; Roger Wolcott, 1750, 4; Thomas Fitch, 1754, 12; William Pitchen, 1766, 3; Jonathan Trumbull, 1769, 15; Matthew Griswold, 1784, 2; Samuel Huntington, 1786, 10; Oliver Wolcott, 1796, 2; Jonathan Trumbull, 1798, 11; John Tredwell, 1809, 2; Roger Griswold, 1811, 1; John Cotton Smith, 1813, 4; Oliver Wolcott, 1818, 9; Gideon Tomlinson, 1827, 4; John Samuel Peters, 1831, 2; Henry D. Edwards, 1833, 1; Samuel A. Foot, 1833, 1; Henry W. Edwards, 1835, 3; William W. Ellsworth, 1835, 4; Chauncy F. Cleveland, 1842, 2; Roger Sherwood, 1844, 2; Isaac Touchey, 1846, 1; Clark Bigge, 1847, 2; Joseph Trumbull, 1849, 1; Thomas H. Seymour, 1850, 4; Henry Dutton, 1854, 1; William T. Minor, 1855, 2; Alexander H. Holley, 1857, 1; William A. Binkingham, 1858, 8; Joseph R. Hawley, 1866, 1; James P. English, 1867, 2; Marshall Jewell, 1869, 1; James E. English, 1870, 1; Marshall Jewell, 1871, 2; Charles R. Ingersoll, 1873, 4; Richard D. Hubbard, 1877, 2; Charles T. Andrews, 1879, 2; Hobart B. Bigelow, 1881, 2; Thomas M. Waller, 1883.

The deputy or lieutenant governors of the colony and State of Connecticut have been:

Roger Ludlow, first chosen in 1639, served 3 years; John Haynes, 1640, 5; George Wilies, 1641, 1; Edward Hopkins, 1643, 9; Thomas Weller, 1644, 4; John Webster, 1645, 1; John Winthrop, 1653, 1; John Mason, 1660, 9; William Lette, 1669, 7; Robert Treat, 1766, 17; James Bishop, 1863, 7; William Jones, 1869, 5; Nathan Gold, 1768, 10; Joseph Talcott, 1774, 17; Jonathan Law, 1774, 17; Roger Wolcott, 1774, 1; Thomas Fitch, 1775, 4; William Pitchen, 1774, 12; Jonathan Trumbull, 1786, 1; Matthew Griswold, 1786, 15; Samuel Huntington, 1787, 13; Oliver Wolcott, 1796, 10; Jonathan Trumbull, 1796, 2; John Tredwell, 1798, 11; Roger Griswold, 1809, 2; John Cotton Smith, 1811, 2; Chauncy Goodrich, 1813, 2; Jonathan Ingersoll, 1816, 7; David Plant, 1823, 4; John S. Peters, 1827, 4; Henry D. Edwards, 1831, 1; Theophilus Betts, 1832, 1; Ebenezer Stoddard, 1833, 3; Theophilus Betts, 1834, 1; Ebenezer Stoddard, 1835, 3; Charles Hawley, 1838, 4; William S. Hollbard, 1842, 2; Reuben booth, 1844, 2; Noyes Bulines, 1846, 1; Charles J. McCurry, 1847, 2; Thomas Backus, 1849, 1; Charles H. Pond, 1860, 1; Green Kendrick, 1851, 1; Charles H. Pond, 1852, 1; Alexander H. Holley, 1854, 2; William Field, 1855, 1; Albert Day, 1860, 1; Alfred A. Burnham, 1857, 1; Julius Catlin, 1858, 3; Benjamin Douglass, 1861, 1; Roger Averill, 1862, 4; Oliver F. Winchester, 1866, 1; Ephraim H. Hyde, 1866, 2; Francis Wayland, 1869, 1; Julius Hotchkiss, 1870, 1; Morris Tyler, 1871, 2; George G. Stil, 1873, 2; Francis B. Loomis, 1877, 2; David Gallup, 1879, 1; William H. Bulkeley, 1881, 2; George G. Summer, 1883.
GENERAL HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

Geography, topography, and original condition.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed at the May session, 1780, and at that time consisted of six towns. Of these, Middletown, Chatham, Haddam, and East Haddam were taken from the county of Hartford, and Saybrook and Killingworth from New London county. Durham was annexed to the county in May 1799, from the county of New Haven. New towns have been erected from the original six till the number is now fifteen. From the first Middletown and Haddam have been half shire towns, and public buildings have been erected and maintained in each.

The form of the county is irregular. Its average length between north and south is twenty-seven miles, and its average width from east to west is about fourteen. Its general boundaries are Hartford county on the north, New London county on the east, Long Island Sound on the south, and New Haven county on the west.

The surface of Middlesex county is generally uneven. The margin of the mouth is an area of from half a mile to two miles in width that is comparatively level, as are also small areas on either part of the county.

A range of wide hills passes obliquely through the county from southwest to northeast, crossing the Connecticut River at a place called the "Steens," and passing thence to the interior of New England. On the western borders of Middletown and Durham are Wallingford Mountains, some of which are known by distinct names, as High Mountain, from a settler near it; and Lamentation Mountain, the origin of the name of which is uncertain.

From the sides and bases of the many hills in the county issue springs which form brooks that gather into larger streams. These, as they pass onward to discharge their waters into the Connecticut River, afford valuable water power, which is extensively utilized for mills and manufactories.

The Connecticut River passes in a general southeasterly course through the county, separating the towns of Portland, Chatham, and East Haddam on the east from the other towns on the west of it. The same name (applied Connecticut) was applied by the Indians on Long Island to a river in Suffolk county, N. Y. In the Indian meaning is meant the Long River, and here it gave its name to the State. It flows in Canada, on the southeastern side of the water shed which separates the waters that pass through the St. Lawrence, from those that go south through New England. At the point where it enters the United States it is no more than ten rods in width. For a distance of about two hundred miles it forms the boundary between Vermont and New Hampshire, receiving settlements from the Green Mountains on the west, and from the White Mountains of New Hampshire. It passes centrally through Franklin, Hampshire, and Hampden counties in Massachusetts, and Hartford county in this State, receiving in its course through these counties large effluents on both sides. It passes through the northern part of Middlesex county and between this and New London counties to its mouth in Long Island Sound.

The river varies in width through and along this county from thirty-five rods at the straits to more than one hundred in other places. The tide sets back in this river as far as Hartford, to which point it is navigated by steamboats as well as sailing vessels. Its minimum depth is about ten feet at high tide, and it has an average depth of fifteen feet. The ship channels in the river undergo changes from time to time by reason of natural or artificial changes along its banks.

There are several islands in the course of the river through this county. These undergo gradual changes, some of them being augmented in area by the deposit of sediment, especially during freshets, and some are diminished or even obliterated by the erosion of their shores, while others are formed around temporary obstructions of the current, then increased by the deposit of sediment in the eddies below them.

The current of the river is usually gentle, except at the
Strait, some two miles below Middletown, and here it is
necessarily more violent, especially during the ebbing of
the tide.

The river is subject to freshets, especially at the melt-
ing of the snows in this vicinity in the spring, and later,
when the snow and ice dissolve at the sources of the
river and its tributaries in the mountains above. At such
times the obstruction, at the Straits, of the large volume
of the water tends to increase and prolong the floods
above, and ice packs have been known to occur at this
narrow part of the river’s course, which, by damming the
waters, have occasioned much damage. These freshets,
however, greatly fertilize the lands which are overflowed.

This river and its tributaries formerly abounded with
fish, and the taking of these in their season was once an
important branch of industry; but the number that fre-
cquent these waters, especially of the more valuable vari-
eties, has in diminished, that the business has dwindled
into comparative insignificance.

Field said, in 1818:

"There are eighty places where shad are now caught in
the season of fishing, beginning about the middle of
April and ending in the middle of June. In 1816, 296 in
Saybrook, 17 in Haddam, 15 or 17 in Middletown, 13 in
Chatham, and 5 in East Haddam. At the fish places in
Saybrook there were salted, in 1817, according to the
report of the deputy inspector, 1,194 barrels of shad at
Saybrook, 17 in Haddam, 146 barrels, and at those in
East Haddam, 150; making a total of 1,509 barrels."

Middlesex county was, when first settled, covered with
a heavy growth of timber. The principal varieties were
oak, walnut, and chestnut on the high grounds, and ma-
ple, birch, beech, elm, ash, and hickory on the decliv-
ties of the hills and in the valleys. Interpreted among
these were other varieties, and, in some portions of the
county, pitch pine, as well as white pine and cedar, were
found. The grand old trees of the primitive forests have
long since fallen "beneath the woodman’s sturdy strokes."
and a later growth is permitted to flourish only on lands
least valuable for other purposes. At first much of this
timber had so little value, that it was often burned to
make way for the plough. The more valuable varieties
were converted into lumber for building houses or ships,
and, as the demand for fuel in neighboring towns and
towns increased, greater economy was exercised with the
less valuable varieties. But for the substitution of min-
eral coal for the fuel which the timber growth formerly
supplied, the entire surface would long since have been
denuded of even the meagre growth which remains.

The wild animals that traversed the forests on the hills
and in the valleys of this region have long since disap-
ppeared. The bear was destroyed, because of his depred-
ations on the pigs, sows, and corn-fields of the early in-
habitants; the wolf, that once roamed night hideous with
his bows, that ravaged the sheep folds of the settlers,
and was at times the terror of the belated traveler, has
been exterminated or driven to northern forests; the
stealthy panther and lynx have fled before the advance of
civilization; and the harmless and timid deer, that
cropped the herbage on the hillsides, has been hunted
for his palatable flesh and useful skin till the last of his
kind long since ceased to exist here. Other animals dis-
appeared as their changing environments became unfavor-
able to their continuance, and many years have elapsed
since any of the original denizens of the forests here have
been seen.

CHAPTER II

THE GEOLOGY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

By William North Rice, Ph. D., Professor of Geology in Wesleyan
University.

I.—The Metamorphic Rocks.

THE AREA of Middlesex county may be divided
geologically into two very well marked portions,
which require separate description. The boundary be-
tween the two extends from a point in the north line
of Portland, about a mile east of the Connecticut River, in
a direction approximately south-southwest, to a point
not far from the middle of the south line of Durham.
The boundary crosses the river a short distance west of
the range of hills called the White Rocks in Middletown.
The district east of this boundary consists entirely of
highly crystalline rocks. The predominant rock is a
micaceous rock, varying from a gneiss to a mica schist,
according to the proportion of the mica to the quartz
and feldspar, and the consequently varying degree of
development of the schistose structure. Sometimes the
gneiss becomes granitoid, almost losing its stratifica-
tion. Sometimes the micas and feldspar disappear, so that
the rock becomes a quartz rock. A stratum of this quartz-
rock forms the summit of the ridge called Great Hill, or
Cobalt Mountain, on the boundary between Portland and
Chatham. The extreme hardness of this rock, enabling
it so effectively to resist the erosive action of water and
ice, is doubtless the reason for the existence of the ridge,
the softer rocks around it having been worn away. In
other localities the mica gives place to hornblende so
that the rock becomes a hornblende schist. Such a
hornblende schist is the rock in which the ores of cobalt
and nickel are contained, which were formerly worked
at Chatham. The granitoid gneisses of this formation
afford good building stones, and have been quarried in
various places for this purpose. The piers of the bridge
over the Connecticut at Middletown are built of gneiss
from Collins Hill, in Portland. A gneiss from Haddam
Neck has been used in the building of some of the fortifi-
cations in New York Harbor. The more schistose
strata afford an excellent material for curb stones, and
have been quarried for this purpose at various localities
in Haddam and elsewhere. These schists have been
used to some extent for flag-stones, but the surfaces
of the layers are not usually smooth enough to adapt
them well for that purpose.

The rocks above described have been entitled meta-
morphic rocks, and there can be no reasonable doubt
that that name expresses truly their nature and history.
They were originally deposited as sedimentary rocks, derived from the disintegration of older rocks. Subsequently, by the joint action of heat and moisture, they suffered a molecular rearrangement by which they assumed their present crystalline texture. They may once have been fossiliferous, but whatever fossils they may formerly have contained, have been entirely obliterated by the process of metamorphism. At the time of their metamorphism the strata were subjected to extreme dislocation, being folded and broken in the most complicated ways. The evidence of these disturbances is seen in the extremely varying dips throughout the region. In some places, as at Arnold's carb-stone quarry at Had- dam, the strata are nearly vertical.

The region of metamorphic rocks in which the larger part of Middlesex county is included, occupies the greater part of New England, and extends southwestward, along the course of the Appalachian system of mountains, nearly the whole length of the eastern border of the United States. In New England this belt of metamorphic rocks lies immediately upon the coast, but southwardly it is separated from the sea by a strip of Tertiary and Quaternary deposits.

It was formerly the belief of geologists that all highly crystalline rocks must be of the greatest antiquity, and such rocks were formerly called primitive, or primary, with reference to that belief. It is, however, now well established, that rocks of the most highly crystalline character have been produced at various periods, so that the crystalline character of the rocks of the Appalachian region is in itself no proof of their great antiquity. All that is certainly known of the age of a large part of this belt of metamorphic rock, is that it is not later than the Carboniferous period, the last great epoch of dislocation, with its usual accompaniment of metamorphism, in the Appalachian region, having been at the close of the Carboniferous. The opinion held by some geologists, that all these crystalline rocks of the Appalachian region are of Archaean age, is certainly not proved, and is probably not true. The lithological character of strata is of very little value as evidence of age. Fossils afford the only reliable criterion of age, and the age of a non-fossiliferous stratum can be determined only by reference to fossiliferous strata which it overlies or underlies. It is not at all unlikely that rocks of various ages, Archaean and Paleozoic, may be included in this region of metamorphic rock. The only way by which the problem of the age of these rocks can be solved, is by searching for the patches of rock, here and there, in which the metamorphism has been less complete than usual, and in which, therefore, traces of fossils have been preserved (as at Bernardston, Masachusett's, where Upper Silurian or Devonian fossils have been discovered), and then carefully tracing the relations of these patches of fossiliferous rock to the underlying and overlying masses of rock in which the fossils have been completely obliterated. The patches of fossiliferous rock appear to be so few and small, and the dislocations of the strata have been so complex, that it is doubtful whether it will ever be practicable to solve the problem completely, but confessed ignorance is better than imaginary knowledge.

Associated with these metamorphic rocks are numerous veins. Probably at the time of the dislocation and metamorphism of the strata numerous fissures were made, which were filled with crystalline material deposited from the hot waters which had held it in solution. These veins are sometimes very irregular, and cut across the strata in every direction; but often they coincide closely for considerable distances in dip and strike with the strata themselves. Some of the veins are very thin, resulting from the filling of mere cracks. Others are many yards in perpendicular thickness. Most of the larger veins are of a coarse granite. This granite has been quarried at numerous localities in Middletown, Portland, and Chatham, for the sake of the feldspar, which is used in the manufacture of porcelain. The mica in these granites occurs often in large sheets, but they are too irregular to have any commercial value. These granite veins are the chief repository of the minerals which have rendered the towns of Middletown, Haddam, Portland, and Chatham famous among mineralogists. The feldspar (chiefly orthoclase, but in part albite) often occurs crystallized; and the crystals are sometimes of very large size, occasionally two feet or more in dimensions. The mica (muscovite) is often in beautiful crystals. The quartz, though generally of a smoky gray, is sometimes of a fine rose color. The accessory minerals, occurring more or less abundantly in these granites, are very numerous. The following is probably not a complete list of the minerals which have been recognized in these granite veins: sphalerite, chalcopyrite, epidote, blende (usually altered to willemite), lepidolite, ulexite, muscovite (black, green, and red), columbite, muscovite, apatite, monazite, torbernite, auriferous. Besides these granite veins, there are numerous quartz veins, though the latter are generally of small size. In the southeastern part of Middletown is a large vein containing argentiferous galena, associated with pyrite, chalcopyrite, and sphalerite, in a gangue consisting chiefly of quartz, with some calcite and fluorite. This vein was extensively worked for lead in colonial and Revolutionary times, and has been worked more recently for silver, but the workings have been abandoned.

II. The Connecticut Valley Sandstone

The northwestern portion of the county, including the towns of Cromwell and Middlefield, the larger part of Middletown and Durham, and a small part of Portland, is occupied by a group of rocks very different from the preceding. In the district now under consideration the predominant rock is a red sandstone. The rock varies much in texture, sometimes becoming coarser and passing into a conglomerate, sometimes becoming finer and passing into a shale. The color is usually a reddish brown, owing to the presence of ferric oxide, but some of the layers are gray rather than red. Here and there the
percolation of waters charged with decomposing organic matter has effected a local decayed condition of the iron, and has thus produced spots and streaks of a greenish color. The sandstone proper (in distinction from the more shaly strata) is thick-bedded and massive, and can be quarried in large blocks of very uniform texture. It makes an excellent building stone, and has been quarried at various localities in the Connecticut Valley and elsewhere. Especially famous are the quarries at Portland, which have been worked for many years, and are still being worked on a most extensive scale. Great quantities of the stone are sent every year to New York and other cities, besides what is used in the immediate vicinity. Besides the red sandstone (including the red shale and conglomerate), two other rocks occur in small quantity in this formation. At several localities in Middletown, Middlefield, and Durham (the localities all lying nearly in one north and south line), may be observed outcrops of a black, highly carbonaceous shale, containing thin seams and small nodules of bituminous coal. Associated closely with the black shale is a stratum of dark gray impure limestone. A characteristic locality for these rocks is the little gorge of Laurel Brook, near the Middletown reservoir, in Middlefield. This black shale has unhappily proved a delusion and a snare to some of the farmers in the vicinity, who have expended considerable money in boring in search of coal. It is perfectly safe to say that no coal in workable quantities is to be found. A boring prosecuted with sufficient persistency will pass through various alternations of sandstone, conglomerate, and shale, with perhaps an occasional sheet of trap, and will eventually reach metamorphic rocks like those which have already described. A very simple consideration will make this evident even to the non-geological reader. The strata of the sandstone formation, in most parts of the Connecticut Valley, dip pretty uniformly to the east, the average inclination being not far from twenty degrees. It is therefore evident that a stratum which is underground at any particular locality is likely to come to the surface further west. If a Durham farmer wishes to know what rocks underlie his farm, it will be much cheaper for him to take a walk through Wallingford and Cheshire, and examine the surface rocks, than to employ an adventurer with a diamond drill.

The formation now under consideration occupies a strip of territory extending from New Haven nearly to the northern boundary of Massachusetts, and varying from four miles to somewhat more than twenty miles in width. From the northern boundary of Massachusetts as far down as Middletown the course of the Connecticut River lies in this formation, but below Middletown the river has carved a channel for itself through the metamorphic rocks. There are several other basins at intervals along the Atlantic coast occupied by formations similar to that of the Connecticut Valley. One is in Nova Scotia, another, the most extensive, extends from the Palaesades on the Hudson southwestward across New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Other basins occur in Virginia and North Carolina. All these localities present about the same variety of rocks. The rocks (with the exception of the limestone and coal) have evidently been derived from the disintegration of the older rocks outside of the basin, the strata of conglomerate often containing pebbles whose source can be recognized with some degree of definiteness. The beds appear to have been deposited in the brackish waters of shallow estuaries. The troughs in which these estuaries lay were probably formed at the time of the folding and dislocation of the older metamorphic rocks. The question is often asked whether the Connecticut River ever emptied into the Sound at New Haven. The old Connecticut estuary (as we have seen) communicated with the Sound at New Haven. But it is probable that, at the close of the period of the deposition of the sandstone and associated rocks, the region southwest of Middletown was so much elevated, that the waters of the upper part of the valley found a lower path in the eastward, and accordingly commenced cutting the valley in which they now flow through the metamorphic rocks. It is probable, therefore, that the Connecticut River, ever since it became a true river, has occupied substantially its present valley.

The rocks of the formation under consideration contain a variety of fossils, which serve as memorials of the life of the period in which the rocks were deposited. The black shales contain impressions of cycads and ferns, and more abundant remains of ganoid fishes. The cycads are a group of plants exceedingly abundant in the earlier part of the Mesozoic age, but at present very scantily represented. A familiar example is the beautiful plant commonly (though incorrectly) called the sagar palm, which is not infrequently seen in conservatories. The cycads superficially resemble palms and tree-ferns, but they are really much more closely related to the pines and other coniferous trees. The ganoid fishes are also a group now nearly extinct, though very abundant throughout the latter part of Paleozoic and the earlier part of Mesozoic times. One of the few modern examples of ganoid fishes is seen in the bony pike, or gas-fish, of the rivers of the Mississippi valley. The ganoids are generally, though not always, covered with an armor of bony scales or scutes; and the internal skeleton is generally less perfectly developed than in ordinary fishes. In the fossil specimens of ganoids, accordingly, little or nothing is usually preserved excepting the scales.

The red sandstones and shales have afforded few fossils except casts of trunks of trees and foot-prints of animals. The tracks are very abundant in certain layers, and are in great variety. Some of them indicate animals of very large size. One of the largest was a quadruped whose hind feet made a four-toed track eighteen inches in length. It is believed to have been an amphibian of the order of labyrinthsedon—an order now entirely extinct. The majority of the tracks are three-toed, and were apparently made by animals which at least ordinarily moved as bipeds, supporting themselves exclusively on their posterior limbs. Three-toed tracks of a biped naturally suggest to the mind the idea of a bird, and the tracks are popularly known as bird-tracks. Some emi
next geologists have coincided with the popular opinion. It seems probable, however, that that opinion is erroneous. While the tracks are acknowledged to resemble exactly those of birds, it is now well known that there was in the Mesozoic age another order of animals to which the tracks might be referred—amphibians, in fact, whose tracks would be indistinguishable from those of birds. The animals referred to are the dinosaurs—an order of reptiles remarkable for their approximation to birds in many parts of the skeleton, and particularly in the structure of the pelvis and hind limb. The dinosaurs were not clothed with feathers, and did not have the insect limbs developed as wings. But many of them were completely bipedal in their mode of progression, and their three-toed tracks would exactly resemble those of birds. So far as the appearance of the tracks goes, they might be referred with equal likelihood to birds or to dinosaurs. Two reasons, however, render the dinosaurian character of the animals much the more probable. First, it is certain that dinosaurs were in existence at the time of the deposition of the sandstones, while it is very doubtful whether there were any birds. It is still in doubt whether the age of these sandstones is Triassic or Jurassic. New dinosaurs are known to have existed throughout these two periods, while the earliest skeletons of birds have been found in the beds of the later part of the Jurassic. Secondly, the colossal size of some of these tracks is strongly against their avian character; for all the unquestionable birds of the Mesozoic age were comparatively small animals, while among the dinosaurs were included the largest land animals that have ever lived. Of course, any determination of the affinities of the animals which made the tracks, must be regarded as merely provisional, in the absence of actual skeletons. But it is altogether probable that the three-toed tracks were those of dinosaurs.

No mammalian remains have been found in the sandstones of the Connecticut Valley; but a portion of a skeleton found in the corresponding formation in North Carolina has shown that at that period small marsupials, allied to the modern opossums, were already in existence.

As has already been remarked, the age of the Connecticut Valley sandstone and the associated rocks is either Triassic or Jurassic. They are certainly newer than the Carboniferous, for they overlie unconformably a system of folded rocks in which the Carboniferous is included. It is equally certain that these rocks are older than the Cretaceous, of which well-characterized deposits are found in New Jersey. It is, however, at present impossible to fix the age more definitely. The characteristic fossils of the respective subdivisions of the Triassic and Jurassic periods, as recognized in other parts of the world, are chiefly remains of marine animals, the fossilliferous rocks being mostly marine. The Connecticut Valley sandstones and associated rocks contain no marine fossils whatsoever—scarcely any fossils, in fact, except fresh water fishes, impressions of land plants, and tracks of land animals. Hence it has been impossible to correlate these rocks exactly with any particular group of strata in other parts of the world. Lithologically the rocks much resemble the New Red Sandstone of England, and the Bunter Sandstein of Germany, which are of Triassic age. Lithologically, however, in rocks of widely separated areas, is no reliable proof of contemporaneity.

III. The Trap Rocks.

Closely connected with the Connecticut Valley sandstones are remarkable developments of igneous rock. The typical rock in the trap dikes and sheets is a dolerite or diabase, consisting chiefly of pyroxene and labradorite, but containing also more or less of magnetite and some other minerals. The presence of magnetite gives a remarkable magnetic property to much of the rock. If a compass be moved about upon a surface of the trap rock, it will often be found that at different points within an area of a square yard the needle will point in every possible direction. Even hand specimens of the rock often exhibit strikingly this magnetic property. Some of the trap rocks have been come hydrated by the penetration of water and aqueous vapor into the mass, more or less of the pyroxene being converted into chlorite. The hydrous traps are often amygdaloidal, the cavities being filled with dolomite, prehnite, calcite, and other crystalline minerals. Fine specimens of dolomite in the cavities of an amygdaloid were obtained from a cutting near Westfield, in the building of the Berlin Branch Railroad. The trap rocks of the Connecticut Valley often show, more or less distinctly, the columnar structure, resulting from contraction in cooling, which is so characteristic of igneous rocks. Very perfect examples of such columns may be seen at Mount Holyoke, in Massachusetts, and at Rabbit Rock, near New Haven. No very good examples have been observed within the limits of Middlesex county. The trap has been used very extensively for macadamizing roads, and to some extent as a building stone. For the former purpose it is exceedingly well adapted.

The trap has been spoken of as an igneous rock, and there can be no doubt that it came up in a melted state from the interior of the earth. The sandstone in many places shows, along the line of contact with the trap, the most unmistakable effects of heat, being sometimes strongly indurated, sometimes rendered vesicular and almost spongy by the conversion into steam of the moisture present in the sandstone, sometimes impregnated with crystalline minerals. A remarkably fine example of this local metamorphism of the sandstone may be seen in Middlefield, at Rowe's Cut on the Air Line Railroad, about a mile northeast of Reed's Gap.

The trap is sometimes seen to form unquestionable dikes cutting across the sandstone strata; but it more commonly occurs in sheets which coalesce in dip and strike with the underlying and overlying sandstones. The latter mode of occurrence admits of two explanations. The trap may have been poured out on the surface as a lava overflow after the deposition of the underlying sandstone, and the overlying sandstone may have been subsequently deposited upon the cooled and hardened sur-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
face of the trap. Or, after the deposition of both the underlying and the overlying sandstones, some strain in the crust of the globe may have split them apart, forming a crack parallel with the planes of stratification, into which flowed the molten rock. In breiter technical language, the trap in intercalated sheets may be either contemporaneous or intrusive. A pretty good criterion to distinguish the two cases is afforded by the contact with the overlying sandstone where that contact can be observed. For it is obvious that, in case of contemporaneous trap, only the underlying sandstone should show the characteristic effects of heat; while, in the case of intrusive trap, the underlying and overlying sandstones should show those effects in about equal degree. Unfortunately, contacts between the trap and the overlying sandstone are seldom accessible, the overlying sandstones having been removed by erosion from the surface of the trap hills, and the lines of contact on lower ground being generally covered by Quaternary deposits and by vegetation. The most probable conclusion from the somewhat scanty evidence thus far collected is that some of the trap sheets are contemporaneous, and some of them intrusive. The trap was probably erupted, not all at once, but at intervals through a period of time commencing before, and continuing after, the close of the period of the deposition of the sandstones.

The intercalated sheets of trap are much harder than the associated sandstones, and this fact has produced a characteristic effect upon the topography of the district. The Connecticut Valley, since its elevation above the sea level, has suffered a great amount of erosion by the action of water and ice. The trap, owing to its greater hardness, has offered much greater resistance to erosion than the comparatively soft sandstones and shales. Hence, the trap sheets generally reveal themselves in the topography of the district, as north and south ridges. These ridges, which are remarkably uniform in character, present generally an almost precipitous face to the west, while the eastern slope is gentle, corresponding nearly with the dip of the strata. The summit of the ridge is formed by the sheet of trap, while the banded strata of the underlying sandstone may often be seen beneath the trap on the steep west face. The most extensive trap ridge of the Connecticut Valley is the one which extends from the Hanging Hills of Meriden to Mount Holyoke, in Massachusetts. A considerable ridge lies just on the western boundary of Middlesex county, extending from Paug Mountain, in the southwest corner of Durham, to Higby Mountain, on the western border of Middletown. Similar trap ridges are found in the sandstone basin of New Jersey, but in those the steep face is eastward, the dip of the strata being westward. The palisades on the Hudson afford a classical example of such a ridge.

While the development of igneous rock in connection with the Connecticut Valley sandstones is so extensive, there is remarkably little exhibition of igneous rock in the metamorphic region which occupies the larger part of Middlesex county. There is, however, one remarkable dike of trap, which extends almost continuously across the metamorphic region of Connecticut, from Branford on the south, to Stafford on the north, and continues thence northward into Massachusetts. This dike crosses the towns of Killingworth, Haddam, and Chatham, in Middlesex county.

IV. The Quaternary

No rocks of Cretaceous or Tertiary age occur in Middlesex county. The only geological phenomena, therefore, which remain for consideration, are those relating to the Quaternary age. In the earliest epoch of the Quaternary—the Glacial epoch—as is now well known, all the territory of the northeastern United States and Canada was covered by a vast glacier—a glacier such as those now existing in Greenland and in the Antarctic. The terminal moraine marking the southern boundary of the ice sheet has been traced on Long Island, and westward across New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Ohio. Middlesex county shows the same characteristic evidences of glacial action which are found in other glaciated regions. These evidences are twofold. One class of signs is seen in the peculiar forms and surfaces of rocks, resulting from glacial erosion—the rounded forms of roches moutainuses and the smoothed, polished, and striated surfaces. The markings are often well preserved on the harder rocks, as the quartzite of Cobalt Mountain and the trap rocks. They may be seen even on the softer rocks, when a fresh surface is laid bare by the removal of the superficial drift; but of course on soft rocks the marks are speedily effaced by weathering. The other characteristic evidence of glacial action is the ubiquitous deposit of drift—the irregularly stratified or entirely unstratified superficial mass of clay, sand, and gravel, often containing large boulders. Sometimes isolated boulders are perched on the summits of hills composed of an entirely different kind of rock.

The melting of the continental glacier in the Champlain epoch produced, of course, great floods in all the rivers. There is no more interesting chapter in the geological history of Middlesex county than that which relates to the post-glacial flood in the Connecticut River.

Every one who has observed, at all attentively, the lower Connecticut (or the lower, non-torrential portion of almost any river), has learned to recognize the alluvial meadows or flood plains by which the river is bordered. They are ordinarily dry, but in times of flood are covered by the water; and their elevation above the ordinary water level is an indication of the height of the floods. Now the valley of the Connecticut is bordered, in many places, by strips of plain elevated far above the modern flood plains, but exhibiting the same characteristic level surface, and bestowing indubitable testimony to the height of the water in the post-glacial floods. These ancient flood plains, elevated above the modern flood plains, are called terraces. The highest terrace, marking the maximum height of the flood, increases in altitude as we go northward. At the Shore Line Railroad bridge, at Saybrook, the highest terrace is 30 feet above mean
tide level, at Essex, 58 feet; at Chester, 58 feet; at Goodspeed, 44 feet; at Higganum, 125 feet; at Middletown, 124 feet; at Middletown, 124 feet; at Hartford, 210 feet; at Springfield, 240 feet.

A part of this enormous height of water is undoubtedly due to the subsidence of the land. Strata containing marine shells of recent species, now elevated above the sea level, prove that in the Champlain epoch the northern part of New England stood at a lower level than at present, and that the amount of the subsidence increased progressively southward. On the shore of Long Island Sound the amount of subsidence below the present level was about twenty-five feet; at Montreal, it was five hundred feet; and, in the Arctic regions, it was more than a thousand feet. As the amount of this subsidence can be indicated only by ancient formations, we have an exact measure of the subsidence in distant remote from the coast. In the Connecticut Valley the subsidence is undoubtedly measured northward, but whether in a uniform or at a varying rate we know not. Probably the amount of the subsidence at Middletown was not far from fifty feet, and at Springfield not far from one hundred feet.

Making allowance for the subsidence of the land, we should still have a flood at Middletown one hundred and forty feet or more above mean tide level. That amount of elevation may be supposed to be the increase in the volume of water by the melting of the glacier. The Connecticut River, at the maximum of the post-glacial flood, must have been indeed a colossal stream. From Hartford to Springfield and beyond, it averaged fifteen miles in width. Only a part of that vast flood flowed its way to the sea through the present channel of the lower Connecticut. At least three places—the first of Mount Tom, the second between Springfield and Westfield, Massachusetts, the third between Hartford and Meriden—the Connecticut overflowed westward into the valley now occupied in various parts by the Farmington, Quinebaug, and Mill River. A part of the water of the Connecticut resided, therefore, in the post-glacial flood, the portion of the old Trinton estuary, and reached the Sound at New Haven.

The subsidence of the post-glacial flood, and the rise of the level of the land which had sunk below its mean level, brought the region substantially into its present condition, and formed the conclusion of an geological history.

Note—In such an article as the foregoing, elaborate bibliographical references were unnecessary. It may be well to mention the principal authorities on this subject. Perrot's "Geology of Connecticut" gives a very full and accurate account of the distribution of the different rocks, and from his work the map from it illustrating the present article was taken. The most recent authority on the Quaternary Geology is Prof. J. D. Dana. His papers on the subject have been published in the "American Journal of Science," and in the "Transactions of the Connecticut Academy." Important papers on the trap rocks have been published by W. M. Davis and R. K. Emerson, in the Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Geology, and in the "American Journal of Science." Information on many points bearing on the geology of our country may be obtained from Dana's "Manual of Geology," Dana's "System of Mineralogy," and Hitchcock's "Geology of Massachusetts."

CHAPTER III

EARL SHERIDAN.

It is not possible now to learn when the first settlers came into the territories now included in Middlesex county. It has been stated that English settlements commenced in Saybrook in 1635, and in Middletown in 1639, but probably there were settlers in both towns prior to those dates. The first settlers were almost wholly of English descent. Some came directly from England, but many from other settlements in the colonies of Connecticut and Massachusetts.

Dr. Twitchell estimated the number of inhabitants of Connecticut in 1725 at 77,000, and probably the town now included in Middlesex county had 5,000 of these. The population of these towns at different periods is given elsewhere. It may here be remarked that from the first slavery existed among the people here, and that there were in the county in 1790: 208 slaves, in 1800, 74; in 1810, 77, in 1820, 8; in 1830, 2; and in 1840, but one. The slavery which existed here had practically but few of the odious features that characterized the institution in some portions of the country. The slaves were generally kindly treated, and care was taken that in their gradual manumission they should not be cast helpless on the world, but that they should be cared for in their youth by their owners, and provided for in their decline, 20 years by those whom they had served.

The first settlers of New England left Europe and came here in order that they might worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. To accomplish this object they renounced the luxuries of the Old World, and encountered hardships of which their descendants can have but a slight conception. Field says they were strict in their religious principles and practices. Attention to public and family worship, they considered religion to appear in all their conduct. They were also distinguished by some customs which owed their existence either to their particular religious sentiments or to the circumstances in which they were placed.

"United together for the purpose of enjoying the ordinances of the Lord, as they believed them to be taught in the Scriptures, and exposed to the same recreations and dangers, they settled in bodies, and abandoned in mutual elections and kind offices. A man of common standing they called a poor man, while the title of Sir was given to magistrates, ministers, and men of liberal educations. Exposed constantly to the attacks from the Indians, they were careful to acquire the use of arms. They spent six and sometimes more days annually in military exercise. In plantations where there were too soldiers,
strong physical systems, the active intelligence, and the
indomitable energies of their parents, and they were
reared in the midst of circumstances that tended to
develop and strengthen these qualities. Thus was pro-
duced in the midst of the inhospitable surroundings of
desert pioneers, the race of men who are everywhere
distinguished for their intelligence, their thrift, and
their ready adaptability to any circumstances in the midst
of which they may be placed.

CHAPTER IV

AGRICULTURE IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY

BY P. M. AILES

THE GEOGRAPHY, topography, and geology of
this county are elsewhere treated. The soil
in the county is fertile. There are no unclaimable
swamps, and no sand wastes. There are, however,
mountains and large hills, too rough for culture, and only
suited to forest growth and pasture. In the three
towns of Clinton, Westbrook, and Old Saybrook, there is
considerable land in the highest state of cultivation,
producing crops which would be considered enormous in
the virgin soil of the west, and specimens of corn and
vegetables grown on these lands have gone abroad to
other States as wonders of eastern products, while in
the other towns in the county there is more or less land
quite equal in fertility, especially in Middletown, Middle-
field, Cromwell, the northwestern part of Portland, and
the northern part of Durham. Much land is admirably
adapted to produce the largest and finest crops of tobac-
co, grain, market truck, and fruits. Large and small, these
fruits being superior in intrinsic richness to the same
grown South of West. The pasture on the hills of Mid-

dlex county is superior; the fine natural grasses abounding,
and the butter from the milk of cows fed on it having
an exquisite delicacy.

We often wonder, as we travel in other States, how
sons of New England can leave the green hills of the
East and squat on the low prairies of the West, endur-
ing the fierce winds, the poor water, and the coarse,
inferior products of that region. It is a noticeable fact,
that at the State fair held in Connecticut in 1879 or 1880,
where a special list of premiums was offered for fine
butter, four out of five of these premiums were awarded
for butter produced on the hill farms in northern Mid-
dlex, and the other on an adjoining hill farm in Hart-
ford county, just across the line. Fine strains of Jersey
blood in cows, pure air, pure water, and the sweetest
pasture are the necessary conditions for such superior
production.

Now, while butter, fat beef, veal, and mutton are pro-
duced in such fine quality, choice and superior fruits are
grown. The Rhode Island Greening apple grown on the
Middlefield hills, and analyzed at the Middletown Ex-
periment Station a few years since, was found to have a
greater specific gravity and a better analysis than any

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
European samples on record. The Newtown Pippins, as
grown in western New York, and in Michigan, while be-
ing superior in smoothness, are greatly inferior in intrin-
sie excellence, and the Baldwin, the great apple of New
England, and a staple for European markets, although
planted largely in western New York, Ohio, and Michi-
gan, nowhere equals in quality that of best grown New
England specimens.

Grass is here, as elsewhere in New England, the lead-
ing product, and the county is adapted to produce good
crops of hay of excellent quality. From an examination
of the census sheets of a single town, it is found that
the largest average yield per acre of a single farm was 1 ton
and 71 pounds, which, at $20 per ton, would be $17.71
per acre, so there is no doubt that the hay crop of the
county is a paying one, and when the farmers come to
make two blades of grass grow where but one grew be-
fore it will be still better.

Corn.—There is hardly a farm in the county that does
not raise maize or Indian corn successfully. A yield of
300 bushels per acre is occasionally reached, and 75
bushels frequently. In Middlefield, according to the
last census, the highest farm yield was 80 bushels of
shelled corn per acre, while the average town yield was
46-5/5 bushels. This shows beyond all question, that
on suitable land this crop is a paying one. It is un-
doubtedly so all through the county, and particularly
in the warm, rich lands of the Connecticut River valley,
and in the shore towns Clinton, Westbrook, and Say-
brook have been especially noted for their superb fields
corn, and ears of wonderful size and perfection are
always exhibited at their autumn fairs, and at the winter
meetings of the Board of Agriculture. A gentleman
from Illinois, the great corn State, once said at one of
these meetings, speaking of the Clinton corn, that in
his State he never saw finer specimens of ears than those.
The corn fodder, well cured, is of such value as
often to pay the entire cost of cultivation. By freeing
land from stones, rocks, stumps, and all unnecessary
fences, and by the use of Thomas's smoothing harrow
and good horse culture in rows both ways, corn may be,
and it has been, produced at a cost of thirty to forty
cents per bushel, while the current price is usually more
than twice those figures. There is usually much to en-
courage the planting of sufficient corn for home con-
sumption.

Potatoes and other root crops.—There is, on nearly every
farm in the county, land well adapted to the culture of
potatoes. Suitable land of good fertility, a suitable
variety, and good culture, will usually secure a good
crop.

According to the census sheets of Middlefield, the
largest yield was 400 and the smallest 40 bushels per
acre. The average yield per acre in the town was 128-5/5
bushels. Other towns may have made a better average,
but we have not seen their returns.

Onions on suitable land, particularly for the past few
years, have given paying returns. There is considerable
land in the several towns of the county, especially the
river and shore towns, well adapted for onions, or any
other root crops.

Mangolds, and English and Swedish turnips can readily
be raised, and are produced, both for stock and for
market, in all the towns of the county.

Oats generally yield good returns. They are usually
sown on land previously planted with corn or potatoes.
In 1880 the highest yield in Middlefield was 70 bushels
per acre, the average yield 56-1/5.

Tobacco.—In Middlefield, in 1880, the largest yield was
2,180 lbs per acre, the lowest 1,400 lbs. The average
was 1,794 lbs. Recently, however, the average of toba-
cco has decreased, and other crops have taken its place
to some extent.

Wheat.—In Middlefield, in 1880, the highest yield was
34 bushels per acre, the average was 23 bushels.

Rye in the town of Middlefield for the last census year
gave an average yield of 18-7/9 bushels per acre.

The Dairy.—Having examined some records of the
Middlefield dairies for the census year, I find as follows,
from eight different persons, in all cases a matter of rec-
cord with the parties respecting 115, 5 cows for the year,
925 lbs of butter and 300 quarts of milk sold, 24, 6
cows made 1,250 lbs of butter, 3d, 4 cows made 800 lbs.,
4th, 5 cows made 1,000, 5th, 1 cow made 300, 6th, 1
cow made 372, 7th, 1 cow made 500, 8th, 1 cow made 408.

The reason for so often quoting from Middlefield in
stead of Haddam, Clinton, and other towns, is that the
full original sheets of the census of 1880 for Middlefield
were placed in my hands for a short period, and I was
thus enabled to glean many items therefrom which I
would not otherwise have obtained without difficulty.

The great superiority of dairy cows has its counterpart
in other neat stock. Many farmers in former years used
thoroughbred bulls of the Devon and Short horn breeds,
and thereby greatly increased the size and beauty of their
steers, producing better workers and finer beef.

A change, however, has occurred in the practice of
many farmers, and now more attention is given to gilt-
edged butter and less to working cattle; indeed, on many
farms, horses now, to a great extent, take the place of
oxen.

The popular opinion to day is that for butter the Jer-
sey and Guernsey cows are the best, for beauty and
work, the Devon, for beef, the Short horn, for large car-
cass and abundant flow of milk, the Holstein, for milk
alone on good moderate pasturage, the Ayrshire, and all
are found here and there, through the county.

Several herds of Jerseys have been kept in the north-
ern part of the county during the last sixteen years and
the result has been a great improvement in the character
of the dairy cows among those who have availed them.

Dr J. W. Alson has done much to elevate the standard of quality
in dairy stock, and the same may be said of Dr. Hazen.

Lyman A. Mills, of Middlefield, commenced the breed-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

CHAPTER V.

MEDICAL PROFESSION IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

BY REMON HANSEWORTH, M. D.

The Middlesex County Medical Society was organized in 1792. That the professional standing of the men who organized it may be better understood, a brief review is here given of the previous medical history of the territory which, seven years before, had been incorporated into this county. It was here that the “Clinical Physicians” instituted the reform in teaching and practice which resulted in the elevation of the profession throughout the colony to a proper standard.

Jared Elliott, the father of the regular practice in this state, was a son of the minister of Guilford, and grandson of the apostle, John Elliott. He graduated at Yale College in 1735, while the institution was located at Saybrook, which at that time belonged to New London county, and spent his whole professional life in Clinton, then Killingworth. He was assisted and succeeded by his pupil and son-in-law, Dr. Benjamin Gale, who graduated at Yale in 1733, making that place for three-quarters of a century a great resort for medical instruction, equal in importance for that period to any of the cities for the present day. Drs. Jared Potter and Eliahu Tabor were educated there. It was there that the first medical journal was published in the colony, in 1734, by Dr. Gale; and later, “Cases and Observation,” by the same; all of which were favorably noticed in Europe.

These were the only medical publications in this state before the present century.

Dr. Elliott had seven children. The first, a daughter, died young. The second, Hannah, married Dr. Gale, and had eight children, most of whom died young. The third, Hannah, graduated at Yale, 1733, studied medicine, and died on a voyage to Africa for his health in 1741. The fourth, Aaron, studied medicine, married a daughter of Rev. William Warington, of Wethersfield, and settled in his native place as a physician and merchant. He was a
judge, a colonel, a deacon, and one of his Majesty’s justices. He was engaged largely in the manufacture of steel. In a petition to the Colonial Assembly for pecuniaiy aid to carry on the work to better advantage, it was claimed that he supplied the colony and other governments with steel. The sum of £500 was voted, for these years, without interest, when due, an extension of two years was granted, on account of a large loss of steel by fire in Boston. He had three sons, who studied medicine, mostly with their uncle, Dr Benjamin Gale. One of them married a daughter of Dr John Ely. Their only child, Jared Eliot’s third child, Samuel (Yale, 1742), studied medicine, and died at Newport in 1747, unmarried. He had two other sons, neither of whom studied medicine or divinity. Eliot was pastor of the church in Clinton for forty years, hardly failing to preach a single Sabbath.

Dr Gale built the first story of the stone tavern at Clinton, made of which was another stone house, two stories high, constituting a house within a house, constructed in a way to withstand the general conflagration. The upper story of the inner house, it was supposed, was used for anatomical purposes, and for meditation and study of the Scriptures, on which he wrote largely. After the doctor’s death, the inner house was removed, and another story added to the outer walls. He was buried in the cemetery north of his house, at right angles with other graves, his feet toward the south, so that when he arose he would face his former home. From his monument we read:

In memory of Dr Benjamin Gale, who after a life of usefulness to his profession, and a laborious study of the Prophecies, fell asleep May 35th A.D. 1718. To his loss the town and church is mournful. I know that my Redeemer shall rise and that he shall ascend upon the clouds at the latter day upon the earth, and none other shall stand behind him.

Dr Phineas Fiske was a son of Dr John Fiske, of Milford, one of the most noted physicians in the colony. He graduated at Yale College, at its third commencement, and two years in advance of Dr Eliot, yet, having spent six years as a tutor in that institution, he did not commence practice as soon. He was contemporary with, and equal to, Dr Eliot, but the mistake was, he did not live as long. He was settled as a minister at Hadam, then in Hartford county, where he died in 1736.

Dr Moses Bartlett, of Madison (Yale, 1733), studied both philosophy and medicine. He married the daughter of Dr Fiske, married the daughter of his; depression, and settled in East Middletown, now Portland, where he died in 1736. A monument erected to his memory near the church, by his parishioners, on which is inscribed: "He was a sound and faithful deacon, a physician of soul and body."

Dr Bartlett had three sons—Moses (1763), Phineas, and Elihu (Yale, 1764). The former studied medicine with Dr Gale. Moses succeeded to his father’s practice in Portland, surviving him for forty years. He was a deacon in the church.

The foregoing includes those clerical physicians of this county to whom the profession was so much indebted for its advanced standing. All the sons of the clerical physicians who studied a profession took to medicine, not one to the ministry. At the time this society was organized, there were but two medical colleges on this side of the Atlantic, and those had not fairly become established institutions. Not one of these original members had enjoyed the advantages of medical college instruction, but they were confined to private teaching. Each physician constituted a faculty to teach, and an examining and licensing board.

Several of the members of this society made professional teaching a specialty. Doctors had to be prepared for the new frontier settlements. They were like the mechanics—hand made. Steam and machinery had not come into use. The candidate "served his time," as it was then called, which was divided between the books on the shelf, the skeleton in the closet, the pestle and pill slab in the back room, removing the forests and fields for roots and herbs, and following, beside of the soil he was breaking, the horse which was honored with the saddle bag.

The practice of inoculation was at its height at the time this society was organized, and was a source of great income to many of the members. The keeping of pack houses (as they were called) was profitable. The location of these can generally be traced by the graves of the patients in the fields adjoining. Jenner’s great discovery was not made until after this society had been in existence several years.

Early in the present century, medical students desiring to obtain higher advantages resorted to Dartmouth College, where the celebrated Nathan Smith, M.D., was then sole medical professor. The first graduates in medicine in this county were graduated there. After the removal of Professor Smith to New Haven, and the opening of the medical institution there, a large majority took a single course of lectures, this being a great advance on former advantages, and received merely a license to practice, and if they proved deserving, a degree was conferred in after years. This practice was discontinued about 30 years ago, since which two full courses of lectures have been required for examination.

Dr John Osborn was the only one of the forty seven incorporators of the Connecticut Medical Society residing in this county, and it devolved on him by the charter to organize the county society. He was the first chairman of the county meeting, and the first treasurer of the State society. He was re-elected fellow each year as long as he remained a member, also as one of the commission of examination for the county.

The Osborn family furnished a rare instance of superior talent being transmitted from generation to generation for nearly two centuries.

Dr John Osborn, the first of the name in Middletown, was born in Sandwich, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard in 1755, when he was offered a scholarship, which he declined, with a view, probably, of becoming, like his father, a Presbyterian minister. When on college he was distinguished for mathematical investigations, and Latin verses, which were much admired by the faculty. It was
while in college he wrote the elegy on the death of a sister, which has been copied by Dr. Field in his Middletown centennial address. After leaving college he wrote the "Whaling Song," a copy of which may be found in Barber's "Connecticut Historical Collections."

The son, whose views were in accordance with his father's, was induced to give up the ministry, and turn his attention to medicine. The misfortune of the Osborns seems to have been that they were a century in advance of the times in their religious belief and their sentiments of toleration.

It is to these differences with the sons of the pilgrims that the medical profession is indebted for five generations of able members, and the Episcopal Church for large accessions of true churchmen.

Dr. Osborn, about 1739, removed to Middletown, where he soon felt the cold shoulder of the pastor of the only church in Middletown. Rev. William Russell, who did not show favor to the new physician. He died of consumption in 1753, aged 40 years.

Dr. Osborn shared the practice of Middletown with Dr. John Arnold, who, with his brother Joshua, of Middle Haddam, was a student of Dr. Fiske 'the former died in 1754, having had two wives and fifteen children,' and, with Dr. Abijah Moore, who died of small pox in 1759, having been the father of twelve children, was succeeded by Dr. John Dickinson, who left the profession for public life. Dr. Eustace, a descendant of the noted secretary of Massachusetts, removed from East Haddam to Middletown about the time Dr. Osborn's health began to fail.

John Osborn, the second of that name, was about thirteen years old at the time of his father's death. We do not learn that he possessed any extra advantages for a classical education. He early entered the office of the celebrated Norman Morrison, in Hartford, to study medicine. John Osborn and Alexander Wolcott, son of the governor, were considered the most distinguished of all his students. In 1758, before the former had attained his majority, he went with the army that attacked Ticonderoga in the second French war, and in a sub orate capacity was in the medical department of the provincial troops.

The Osborns were hereditarily haters of France and lovers of England. If Dr. Osborn ever worshiped the likeness of anything in the earth beneath, it was the British crown. It was for this reason that his valuable services were not made available during the Revolutionary war. About 1763 he commenced practice in Middletown, where he followed the profession more than sixty years. He was a man of extensive reading, and for some time possessed the best medical library in the State. His knowledge of materia medica was extensive and accurate, he excelled in chemistry; he exerted himself to remove the prejudices against inoculation for the small pox, and to improve the treatment of that distressing disease. About twelve hundred persons were inoculated in Middletown during the winters of 1777 and 78. He was a very thorough teacher of medicine, and the character of such physicians as Moses F. Cogswell, his sons, Prof. John C. and Dr. Samuel, as also Dr. Thomas Minor, taught solely by him, attest the thoroughness of his training. "As a practitioner he was eminent. He appreciated the worth of well bred and faithful physicians, but held quackery in the utmost abhorrence. He had great sensibility, quick apprehension, and strong passions; he spoke his mind fearlessly, when and where he pleased, and it was not safe for any to attack him in words, for none better understood the retort keen." He inherited none of the courtesy or poetry of his father. These ornamental qualities seemed to have passed around him, to reappear in full force in his four sons. His success, which depended on his great ability and strict integrity, was a compliment to the people of his day. His presence was a terror to the young, and the aged now speak of their feelings at his approach with a shrug of the shoulders. He was emphatically a man of few words, and medlesame talk and inquiries brought out from him sharp answers.

He built and last occupied the frame house on Main street, opposite the Episcopal church. He died in 1823, aged nearly 85 years, and a plain brown stone in the Mortimer Cemetery marks the last resting place of one who was so long a prominent citizen, and a physician who spent his whole life in Middletown.

Dr. John Osborn had two sons who entered the profession.

Dr. William Brenton Hall was the son of Brenton Hall, Esq., a respectable farmer of Meriden, and grandson of Rev. Samuel Hall, of Cheshire. Both places were societies of Wallingford at that time. Dr. Hall was born in 1744, and graduated at Yale College in 1766, and probably studied medicine in New Haven—perhaps while pursuing his college course. He commenced practice in Middletown in 1790. He married, in 1796, Mchitable, the sixth daughter of Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, of Revolutionary fame. Dr. Hall made surgery a specialty, and had the most of that branch of practice. In August, 1796, he gained notoriety by his heroic professional conduct in attending the cases of yellow fever at Knowles Landing, or Middle Haddam. Dr. Tully, in his letter to Dr. House, and in his work on fevers, gives the following account of that occurrence:

"The brig Polly arrived from Cape St. Nicholas on her homeward passage, one of her crew by the name of Tupper, died on board, of the yellow fever; the clothes which he wore while sick were thrown overboard, though a sail, on which he lay when he died, was retained.

"On the arrival of the brig at this landing, Hurd and Ranney were employed to assist in clearing her out. They were known to handle the sail on which Tupper died. At the same time Sarah Eaton and Elizabeth Cook were employed in washing some of the sailors' clothes. A few days after, these persons were attacked with yellow fever. In about five days Hurd died, and within twelve hours Ranney and Sarah Eaton. The alarm in the village was already so great that Sarah Eaton was left alone in the night, and was found dead..."
in the morning, with her infant child at her breast. The whole village was panic struck. After the three first deaths, Dr. Bradford, an old physician resident of the place, and Drs. Hollister and Thatcher, two young men, departed precipitately, and did not return until all traces of the disease had disappeared. About two hundred of their employers followed their example. Only five persons had firmness and humanity sufficient to remain to take care of the sick and bury the dead. The physicians who attended the latter cases were Dr. William Breton Hall, of Middletown, and Dr. John Richmond of a neighboring parish. From this single vessel there originated eleven cases of yellow fever in the town of Chatham, nine of which proved fatal.

Dr. Hall was an active member of the medical society, was treasurer of the State Society from 1799 to the year of his death, was elected Fellow from 1797 to 1809, was five years on the examining committee. He was largely engaged in teaching medicine. Dr. Osborn used to say he turned off doctors as fast as a rake maker could rakes.

In 1792, the town of Wallingford voted permission to Dr. Hall to open a house of inoculation for small-pox on his father's farm, in the northeast part of Meriden, near the Middletown line. Dr. Hall becoming bound to pay forty shillings or more for each case of small-pox in the town, spreading from the persons inoculated.

Dr. Hall was noted for hospitality. His house was a great center for the profession in the neighboring towns. His side board was especially free. On his last attempt to visit a patient he fell from his horse before leaving his yard; he was taken to his bed, which he was not after able to leave, and died in 1809, aged 45.

Dr. Hall built and occupied the house next south of the Mutual Assurance building, on the west side of Main street.

Dr. Ebenezer Tracy was born in Norwich town in 1762, and was cousin to the late Dr. Tracy of the same place. He studied medicine with Dr. Philip Turnor, who was surgeon general of the Northern States during the Revolutionary war. Dr. Tracy settled in Middletown in 1785, where he practiced more than 60 years, or as long as Dr. Osborn. Through his whole life he visited his patients on horseback, as did the Tracys and Turners of his native place. He was a gentleman of great smoothness of manners, and his practice was in accordance with his character—mild and expectant. He was elected Fellow in 1792, and after which he seems to have ceased his connection with the society. He was one of the examining committee as long as he remained a member. He built and occupied the house next east of the North Church, and he died in 1856.

William Tully, the only child of William and Eunice Tully, was born at Saybrook Point, Conn., February 18th, 1785, and was descended from John Tullie, who came from England in 1647. Young Tully early manifested a taste for books. In September 1802, after what he himself termed "an exceedingly defective preparation," he entered the Freshman class at Yale, where he was gradu-

ated four years later. Throughout his life he deplored his ignorance of arithmetic and mathematics, branches which were totally neglected in his preliminary education.

For three or four years after graduation Mr. Tully spent his time in teaching and in studying medicine, taking, during that time, two courses of lectures under the celebrated Nathan Smith, M. D., at Dartmouth College. In March 1810 he entered the office of Dr. Ives, of New Haven, where he gave much attention to botany, a science in which he afterward became an authority. In the following October he was licensed by the Connecticut Medical Society to practice medicine and surgery, and in 1819 Yale College conferred upon him the honorary degree of M. D.

After practicing successfully in Enfield, Milford, and Middletown Upper Houses, Dr. Tully finally removed in September 1818, to Middletown, where he became the intimate friend of the late Thomas Miner, M. D. The two published in 1823 a joint volume entitled "Essays on Fevers and other Medical Subjects." The book, written throughout with great ability, contained new and startling opinions, and dealt unceremoniously with the cherished prejudices and practices of the profession. It maintained that the fevers of the day had decidedly typhoid tendencies; that anti-phlogistic and reducing measures were contra indicated, and that a free use of stimulants was required. The work was extensively read, and opinions as to its merits were widely divided. It opened a controversy which lasted several years, and this was not always conducted in the most tolerant spirit, it engendered against the authors a prejudice which neither survived.

In 1824 Dr. Tully was appointed Professor of Theory and Practice in the Vermont Academy of Medicine, Castleton, where he afterward discharged the additional duties of lecturer on materia medica and therapeutics, a position which he held until 1838. In 1839 he succeeded Eli Ives, M. D., as Professor of materia medica and therapeutics in Yale College, and the following year he removed to New Haven, the different periods of the year at which the terms were held enabling him to continue his lectures at Castleton. In 1833 he refused a professorship in the Medical College of South Carolina.

Dr. Tully's last course of lectures was delivered in New Haven in the winter of 1840-1. Ten years later he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he died February 28th, 1859. Only three of his ten children survived him.

Among Dr. Tully's valuable contributions to medical literature may be mentioned his "Medical Prize Essay," on Sanguninaria Canadensis, published in the American Medical Register for 1828, and "Results of Experiments and Observations on Narcoine and Sulphate of Morphone," published in Smithsonian Journal, January 1832. These, like all his other works, are characterized by thorough and elaborate scholarship and original observation. But his greatest work, published during his residence in Springfield, is to be found in two large volumes entitled "Materia Medica, or Pharmacology and Thera-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
He was a man of active benevolence, gave much in charity, and took hold of the great moral enterprises of the day with true zeal. He was a regular member of the Episcopal church, of which he was for some time vestryman and wardan.

In the midst of his activity and usefulness he was cut down by a disease of the chest, which, in a few months, terminated his life by rapid consumption. He died in 1837, aged 37 years.

Charles Woodward, M.D., belonged to a family of physicians. He was the youngest son of Dr. Samuel Woodward of Torrington, Connecticut, where he was born in August 1790. He studied medicine, first with his father, and afterward with his brother, Samuel R. Woodward. At the age of 26 he commenced practice at Windsor, in this State, but in 1823, on the death of his brother, Dr. Henry Woodward, of Middletown, he removed to that city, where he passed the remainder of his life.

As a practitioner he was held in high esteem by his brethren in the profession, and was greatly beloved by his patients. The graciousness and benevolence which were prominent traits in his character found expression in the following extract from an address which he delivered before the State Medical Society (of which he was president), in 1845:

"We are in one sense peculiar among the members of our profession; that is, we are not only educated, but for many years we are not properly remunerated. This is no strange secret. We hold the situation of the physician in our country to be a greater one than that of the human physician. When stricken down by disease, who has more need of a physician for his country? No one should enter the profession under the expectation of being a long time well; a large body of patients and interests of a character that demands our attention. We should think that we have entered a field where there is no opportunity for professional practice and the principle of an E.D., the exemplar of the human race, and mankind as we ought to have been educated, the men who are to feed and teach the succeeding generations. This is the work of the physician, who has been educated for the work's sake, and we have followed the example and example of the work's sake, and we have followed the examples and examples.

Dr. Woodward's sons, Charles R. and Henry, are druggists in Middletown.

In 1841, Dr. Woodward represented the eighteenth district in the State Senate. In 1849, and in 1857, he represented Middletown in the Legislature. He was the first to move in the matter of securing the location of the insane hospital at Middletown. He died in 1870.

Jean Cudde, a native of East Hampton, L. I., and a student at Dr. Emerson's School of Sag Harbor, L. I., attended lectures at Columbia College, New York, practiced there three or four years in Portland, about 15 years in Otsego County, N. Y., and nine years in Middletown. He died in Portland, February 23d, 1824, aged 44.

Edward S. Cole was a son of Rev. Solomon Com, of Colchester, a graduate of Middletown College, 1815, a student of Dr. William Tully, and attended lectures in New Haven. He had a good practice. He died February 13th, 1821, aged nearly 36 years.

Thomas Miner, a native of Stonington, attended lectures at Pittsfield, practiced some years in West Stockbridge, then in Middletown, and returned to Hartford, where he died.
William Bryan Case was born in Middletown, in 1815, and graduated from Columbia College, New York, in 1834. He received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1837. He was physician in the New York Dispensary from 1837 to 1839, and practiced in Middletown from 1839 till 1840. He was an army surgeon during the war of the Rebellion, and lectured on Obstetrics at Yale College in 1863 and 1864. He died in Middletown in 1870. He was one of the original trustees of the General Hospital for the Insane. He was mayor of Middletown in 1852.

Elisha B. Nye was born in Sandwich, Mass., in 1814, and removed to Middletown in 1819. He was the first freshman that entered Wesleyan University, from which institution he graduated in 1835. He studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Miner, and received the degree of M.D. from Yale College in 1837. He practiced in East Haddam till 1853. He then removed to Middletown, where he is still in practice. He has been president of the County Medical Society, and in 1863, he was chosen president of the Connecticut State Medical Society.

Joseph Barrett, born in England in 1796, was professor of Botany, Chemistry, and Mineralogy at the Portridge Military Academy, and removed to Middletown with that institution in 1842. He graduated, M.D., Yale, 1834, practiced in Middletown till March 1834, where he died. He paid much attention to the language of the American Indian, and various branches of natural science. It was to him that the celebrated Dr. Thomas Miner confided the story of his life, which was published in "Williams Medical Biography."

George W. Burke, a native of New Haven, graduated at Wesleyan University in 1839. He studied medicine with Dr. A. Brigham, of Hartford, and in New Haven, where he graduated, M.D.; from Yale in 1843. He practiced in Palmer, Mass., and came to Middletown in 1853 where he is still in practice.

Rufus Baker, a native of Maine, graduated, M.D., at Columbia College, D.C., in 1844. He practiced at Deep River till 1860, when he removed to Middletown.

Daniel A. Cleveland, a native of Martha's Vineyard, graduated, M.D., at Bowdoin College in 1856.

Abram Marvin Shaw graduated from Jefferson College in 1864.

James Olmstead was born in New Haven, Conn., in 1849. He graduated, M.D., at Yale in 1874. He practiced in New Haven and Middletown.

Wm. F. Fisher, was born in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1853. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1876. He has practiced in the Philadelphia and Connecticut hospitals for the insane.

James M. Keaton, born at Newburyport, Mass., in 1848, graduated, M.D., at Harvard, 1871. He practiced in Cambridge, Mass., from 1872 to 1882. Since then he has been assistant physician in the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane.

Henry S. Noble was born at Hinesburg, Vt., and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, Previous to engaging in general practice he was one year in the City Hospital of Hartford, Conn. He left general practice in 1879, and went to Hartford Retreat as assistant for one year. Thence to the State Hospital at Middletown, thence to Michigan Asylum at Kalamazoo, where he remained two years, and returned to the State Hospital at Middletown in 1883.

Dr. Edward Burr, one of the earliest of the Thompsonians or eclectic physicians, was born in Haddam in 1813. He studied under Dr. Sperry, of Hartford, and settled in Middletown in 1837, where he practiced till his death in 1867.

He was for several years professor in a medical college in Worcester, Mass., where he graduated in 1849. He was the representative from Middletown for several years.

William C. Bell, homoeopathic physician, studied medicine one year under Horace Ballard, M.D. of Chester, Vt., and then mostly under Professor Child, of Pittsfield, where he was graduated, M.D., in 1833. He afterward practiced in Aurora, N.Y., and in Great Barrington, Mass., till 1849, when he came to Middletown, where he has since practiced.

Asa C. Osborn was born in Aurora, and graduated, M.D., at Long Island Hospital College in 1873. He has practiced in Middletown for the past ten years.

Frank I. Burr, son of Dr. Harris R. Burr, was born in Killingworth in 1847. He graduated from Eclectic College, Pennsylvania, and received a diploma from the Connecticut Eclectic Medical Society in 1871. He commenced practice the same year in Middletown.

P. V. Barnett graduated from the University of New York in 1876.

Dr. Richard Ely was born in North Bristol, Guilford, now North Madison, in 1765, where his father of the same name was settler minister. He graduated at Yale in 1785, studied medicine with Dr. John Noyes of Lyme, who certified as follows:

"To all people to whom these lines shall come——Brerung

Whereas, Dr. Richard Ely, of Saybrook, hath been liberally educated and has taken a course with me in the theory and practice of medicines and surgery; and whereas said Ely hath made great improvement in the art of physic and surgery, he is well qualified for a practitioner in said arts. I do, therefore, recommend him as a safe, judicious and able physician, and well qualified for the practice."

"In me June 8th 1787."

"John Noyes."

Dr. Ely commenced practice in what is now Killingworth where he remained four years, when he removed to Wilbraham, Mass. He remained there about a year when he returned to Psotapoug, now Centerbrook, where his father was then settled. He remained there till 1805, when he removed to Chester. He received the honorary degree of M.D. from Yale College. He died in 1816 from a fever brought on by overwork and exposure. He had been treasurer of the State Medical Society three years, at the time of his death; he had been elected a Fellow 16 times in 24 years and was an active member of the society. He shared the confidence and respect of the profession and the public, in a large degree.

Dr. George Hatchell Abernethy was born at Harwinton, Conn. He was the son of William C. Abernethy. His grandfather, William, was a physician.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
He received the degree of M. D. from Yale College, in 1830. He was a student with Dr. B. H. Cottle, then
of Hadley. After graduation, he spent a year in Belle
vire Hospital, and in 1831 commenced practice in
chester.

Dr. Abner M. was clerk of the Middlesex County
Society, in 1823-41, and Fellow in 1835 and 1840. He
was enthusiastic and successful in his profession, was
tall and strikingly handsome, and very popular in the com-

munity. He died in the fall of 1844, at Augusta, Illi-
nois.

Ambrose Pratt, a graduate of Yale in 1837, was born
in Deep River. He graduated, M. D., from Columbia
College, D. C., in 1843, and practiced at Chester till
1847, then at Milwaukee, Wis., till 1853. Then he opened
at Chester a water cure institution with which he was
very successful. In 1858 he volunteered as surgeon in the
2d Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and remained
with it till its muster out. Since then he has been in
regular practice in Chester and vicinity.

Sylvester W. Turner, Yale, 1842, born in Killing-
worth, graduated, M. D., Yale, 1846, and located in
chester, 1848.

Dr. Samuel Readfield, son of Dr. John Redfield, of
Guilford, and Amanda Russell, of North Guilford, was
born in Guilford, September 12th, 1783; served as a fife
during the Revolutionary war, after which he studied
medicine with his father, and with Dr. Benjamin Gale
of Killingworth, and commenced practice as a physician
in Guilford. After practicing about twelve years in
Clinton, then Killingworth, he removed first to Fairfield,
Herkimer county, New York, and afterward to Perrys-
berg-Cattaraugus county, New York, where he died in
1857, aged 75 years.

One of the first members admitted to the medical so-
ociety was Austin Olcott of Killingworth, now Clinton,
in 1796, then about 20 years of age. He was born in
South Manchester, which was the birth place of his
father, Dr. George Olcott. He was full of courage in
the daytime, and as a great coward in the night, was very
lath to respond to calls after retiring, always requiring a
second or third rapping up before he made his appear-
ance. He stood very high in his profession; his consi-
ulation practice in adjoining towns was very large, was
quick as by an intuition to recognize disease, and very
positive in his diagnosis. The second case of tying the
external iliac artery, in this country, was performed on a
patient of his, in 1792, by Nathan Smith. The diagnosis
and subsequent treatment were by Dr. Olcott. The limb
was condemnatory at the time of the operation. The an-
uarium held eight minutes. The operation was perfectly
successful, the patient living thirty-six years afterward,

enjoying perfect health.

Dr. Olcott had a very large practice for nearly half
a century; the most of the time having no one but himself
to support; had no bad habits, and died in destitute cir-

cumstances from a failure to keep his accounts and col-
cet his bills. He always rode on horseback to visit his
patients. He died in 1843, aged 68 years.

Joseph Byles removed from Groton to Clinton in
1841, where he died in 1843.

Dr. Deacon H. Hubbard, son of Deacon Nathaniel
Hubbard, was born in Bolton, Conn., in 1803. He studied
medicine with Dr. J. S. Peters, of Hebron, governor of the
State of Connecticut, and with Dr. William O. Tal-
cott, of Winsted. He graduated at Yale Medical Col-
lege, in 1829. He began his practice in Glastonbury,

Conn., removed from there to Bloomfield, where he prac-
ticed till 1844, when he removed to Clinton, where he
practiced till his death in 1874. Dr. Hubbard was a

good man, socially, professionally, and religiously. It
was a part of his creed that beyond a reasonable provi-
dence for the uncertainties of the future a Christian had
no right to accumulate property, and his practice seems
to have been in exact conformity to his creed. For
while he was economical in the management of his af-
airs, and for more than forty years received a fair in-
come from his business, he left comparatively little pro-

erty. In 1872 he had an attack of hemiplegia from
which he never fully recovered, although able to attend
to a limited amount of business. In March, 1874, he
had a renewed attack, which terminated in death, Au-

gust 12th, of the same year.

David Austin Fox, born in Lebanon, graduated at
New York University in 1852, soon after commenced
practice in Clinton.

Dr. G. Harrison Gray and G. O. Johnson, each prac-
ticed in Clinton a few years.

Silas F. Peck, homoeopathist, practiced a few years in
Clinton.

Grison Nott, a native of Coventry, probably, prac-
ticed in Cromwell from 1791 to 1802, when he removed
to South Glastonbury. He had a good education, pleas-
ing manner, and acquired a respectable practice in both
places. He died in 1807.

Titus Morgan was born in Westfield, Mass. He prac-
ticed in Cromwell from 1802 to 1811. He was a gentle-
man man of refined poetic taste, and agreeable manners, a
respected physician.

Dr. Bubbles practiced in Haddam from 1821 to 1830.

Richard Warner (Yale, 1817), son of Selden Warner,
of Hadlyme, studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Miner,
of Middletown and attended lectures at Yale college, where
he graduated in 1821. He practiced several years in his
native place and adjoining towns. He removed to Mid-
dletown, Upper Houses, in 1832, and died October, 1853,
after a brief illness, about fifty nine years of age.
He succeeded his brother as clerk of County Medical
Society, and was president of the Connecticut Medical
Society at the time of his death. He had a large prac-
tice and was popular with his medical brethren. His
power of observation was strong; he was fond of botany
and mineralogy; his name is mentioned several times in
Stillman's Scientific Publications, as a discoverer of the
localities of different minerals.

As a citizen he was first in every good work, a leading
member of church and society, with strong convictions
of right and wrong, standing firm for the right often to
the sacrifice of his own interest. He was popular with
the masses.

With the anti-slavery and temperance movements he
was early and warmly engaged. One of the first to ban
ish liquors from his sideboard, and to stand firm for total
abstinence.

He was born at least a quarter of a century too early
for his own comfort. He gained nothing but ridicule
and the title of a visionary fanatic for pushing innova-
tions which have since become established successes. He
was prime mover in setting the town of Cromwell off
from Middletown. He selected the name of the new
town. He held successively all the offices of the church
society and town. In the improvements of the village
he was earnestly engaged, in many of the fine arts, bear
testimony. In the movement for an academy and a new
church edifice, he was foremost and persistently success-
ful.

William Mergi Hand was born in Madison, and was
graduated, M.D., at Dartmouth College in 1812, and
came immediately to Cromwell. In 1816 he moved to
Washingtion in Berlin. He was amiable and well
informed, interesting in conversation, and happy in
writing sketches and essays, a successful practitioner
and a man of good moral character. He published a
pamphlet entitled "A Trip to Ohio," and a manual of
medicine and surgery for the family. He died in 1822,
aged 32.

Ira Hutchinson, son of John and Molly Hutchinson,
was born in Glastonbury, in Hebron. He studied
medicine with Dr Silas Fuller, then of Columbia, subse-
quently of Hartford, and graduated at Yale Medical
College in 1823. After the death of Dr Warner he
located in Haddam, where he made successful practice
until 1853, when he removed to Cromwell, where he died.
Here, as in his former field, he soon secured a full prac-
tice. He was in every sense a gentleman.

J. Francis Coley graduated at Yale in 1880. He suc-
ceded Dr. Hutchinson in Cromwell.

Winthrop B. Hall, proprietor of Cromwell Hall,
was born in Utica, N. Y. He graduated from Long
Island College Hospital, and was several years first
assistant in the Insane Hospital at Middletown.

Dr. Jesse Cole was a physician in Durham at the time
this society was organized, he was not a member, as
Durham belonged to New Haven county, till some years
afterward. He was born at Kensington, 1799, was a
son of Mathew Cole and Ruth Hubbard, settled in Dar-
ham in 1765, and did a large and successful business till
1803. He died in 1841, having eight children.

Dr. Cole, it is said, had two pills that he relied on, one
of which he called the black dog, and the other the white
dog. If the black dog failed, he would send the white
dog into the stomach of the patient.

On the south side of Mount Psugah, in Durham, he
cultivated rare plants and herbs. The place still bears
the name of Dr. Cole's garden. He was engaged at one
time in the manufacture of potash, on what is now called
Potash Brook and Potash Hill.

Dr. Thayer located in Durham before Dr. Cole left
Lyman Norton, son of Stephen and Abigail was born
in 1763. He studied medicine with Dr. Jared Potter of
Wallington, commenced practice before 1797, and died
in 1814, aged 51 years. He was a man of agreeable man-
ers, and generally beloved.

William Foot, born in Northford, studied medicine
with his brother, Dr. Malice Foot, in Rye, N. Y., and
with Dr. Benjamin Rockwell of New York. He came to
Durham in 1802, removed to Goshen in 1807, and after
two years returned to Durham, where he resided till his
death in 1842. He was contemporary with Dr. Norton,
and had a better education than he, but less tact as a
physican.

William Seward Pierpont, son of a descendant of the
first president of Yale College, was born in Killingworth,
graduated from Yale College in 1808, and studied with Dr.
Nathan Smith, at Dartmouth College, where he took his
medical degree in 1813. He came to Durham on a formal
invitation of the inhabitants as was the custom in those
days, upon the death of Dr. Norton. He remained four
years, and then, upon the invitation of the people of
Windsor, removed there. He died in 1860.

Jared Potter Kirland, born in 1793, was a grandson of
late Dr. Jared Potter. In 1810 he studied medicine
with Dr. John Andrews, and afterward was a private
pupil of Dr. Eli Ives and Dr. Nathan Smith, of New
Haven. In 1812 he entered the first class in the medical
department of Yale College, and in 1814 studied in the
University of Pennsylvania.

John T. Catlin was born in New Marlborough, Mass.
He was the son of Rev. Dr. Catlin, who was the teacher
of Dr. David Smith. He attended a course of lectures
at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at New York
City in 1816 and 1817, was licensed to practice by the
New York State Medical Society, practiced several years
in Salisbury, and moved to Durham when Dr. Kirland
left. He died of fever, July 28th 1825.

Henry Holmes, son of Uriah Holmes, of Litchfield, took
his medical degree at Yale College, in 1835. He came
to Durham about the same time with Harrison, boarded
with Rev. Dr. Smith, spent the winter of 1835-36 at the
College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, re-
turned to Durham, where he resided until 1833, when he
went to Hartford, where he died in 1870. He held
various offices in Hartford, was town physician, chair-
man of Board of Health Committee, city coroner, &c.
He died a bachelor. He was polite almost to a fault.
Dr. Russell, his biographer, says, "How often in after-
years he referred to this old town (Durham) and the happy
time he spent there, many of us can remember. It was
with the greatest pleasure that he referred to this or that
event as having occurred when he was in Durham,—that
when in Durham such or such a case had been treated by
him, the minute details of which were still fresh in his
memory.

David Harrison was born in North Branford, gradu-
ated, M.D., at Yale College in 1856; soon afterward came
to Durham at the death of Dr. Catlin, removed to Mid-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
torn in 1831; practiced in Cuba, returned to Middle
town, and died a bachelor in December 1856, at Fair
Haven, of heart disease.

William Hayden Rockwell graduated at Yale College,
in 1824; studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Hubbard,
of Pomfret, who was afterward Professor at Yale, and with
Dr. Eli Todd, of Hartford; took his medical degree at
Yale College in 1831; came to Durham soon afterward,
and remained in that town until the following year. He
is now superintendent of the Insane Retreat, at Brattle
boro, Vermont.

Erasmus D. North was a son of Dr. Elisha North, of
New London. He was graduated at Chapel Hill College,
North Carolina, took his medical degree in New Haven
in 1833, and in the same year removed to Durham. He
practiced four years in Durham and left to be an
instructor of elocution in Yale College. He died in
1855.

Seth I. Childs was born in Barnston, C. E. He studied
medicine at East Covington, New York, and graduated
at Woodstock, Vt. He came to Durham in 1835; was a
member of the State Senate in 1845; built the house oppo-
site the academy, which he sold to Dr. Fowler in
1845, and in the spring of 1846 removed to East Hart-
ford, where he now resides.

Benjamin I. Fowler was born in Northford, studied
medicine with Dr. Stinton of Amenia, New York, and
N. B. Ives of New Haven; graduated at Yale Medical
School in 1845, and the same year came to Durham. He
left Durham in 1850, for Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and there
died, in September 1855, of pneumonia.

Robert W. Mathews was born in Coventry, R. I.,
studied medicine in Norwich with W. Hooker, now pro-
fessor of Practice of Medicine in Yale College. S. John-
son, and N. B. Ives of New Haven; attended lectures
at Yale College in 1854-55, received his medical degree
from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York
in 1855, then the only medical school in the city, re-
mained in Norwich till 1856, then attended another
course of lectures in New York; removed to Gale's
Ferry, in Ledyard, where he remained till he came to
Durham in 1856, and purchased the house of Dr. Fowler.
He is still a practitioner in Durham.

Chauncey Andrews was born in Southington, Conn.,
studied medicine with James Percival, of Kensington
father of the celebrated James Gales Percival, and prac-
ticed in Hadlyme, Hamden, and Durham. He died of
cancer, in 1863.

Erasmus Darwin Andrews, son of the above, was born
at Killingworth Conn., in 1806. He graduated from
Willinghby College, Ohio, practiced in Ohio and Dur-
ham. He died at the latter place in 1874, aged 65 years.

Thomas Mott, son of Abner Mott, of Glastonbury,
was born in 1793, graduated at Yale College in 1813, and
settled in East Haddam. He was one of the first Fellows
elected by the Middlesex County Society, and was re-
elected every year till his death. He was the fourth
president and vice-president of the State Society, and
was the first elected to either office from this county.
He

received the honorary degree of M. D. from the Connec-
ticut Medical Society in 1833. He died in 1845, aged
eighty years, leaving his medical library to his friend, Dr.
Richard Ely.

Augustus Mather, brother of Elisha and Samuel Mather;
was a contemporary with Dr. Mosely.

Dr. Josiah Cune was born in East Haddam, May 17th
1763 and died September 13th 1820, of typhoid fever.
He was educated in common school; then studied the
languages with Rev. Elijah Parsons, and studied medi-
cine with Dr. Thomas Mosely. He practiced all his life
in East Haddam.

David Williams, a descendant from Robert Williams,
of Roxbury, Mass., was born in Norwich, in 1793.
He studied medicine with Dr. Ogden, of Lebanon, and with
Dr. Coagwell, of Hartford. He attended lectures, and
took a license to practice, from Yale College in 1823,
and soon commenced practice in Millington. In 1835
he removed to the central part of the town, where he
practiced till his death in 1867. His eldest son, H. E.
Williams graduated at New York University in 1847,
practiced in New York city till 1864, when he entered
the service of his country as an assistant surgeon. His
younger son was an officer in a New York city bank.
He received the honorary degree of M. D. from Yale
College. He practiced in substantially the same field
for nearly half a century.

Winfield T. Huntington, of Bozrah, student of Earl
Knight, graduated at Pittsfield, and commenced practice
in East Haddam in 1837. He left the State in 1842.

As L. Spaulding of Killingly, studied medicine with
Dr. North of Hartford, and received his degree from
Yale College in 1832. He succeeded Dr. Huntington,
and removed to Enfield in 1839, where he died of typhoid
fever in 1864. Dr. Nye, of Middletown, succeeded Dr.
Spaulding, and returned to Middletown in 1857.

Dr. Edmund, a native of Griswold, studied medicine
with his brother in 1807. B. M. Gay, and practiced in East
Haddam for twenty years, where he died.

Nathaniel O. Harris, born at Salem, Conn., in 1823,
graduated at New York University, 1854. He practiced
in New London, three years and in East Haddam twenty
seven years.

Albert Will Hall, born in Killingworth, in 1832, gradu-
ated from the New York University in 1853, and located
in Moodus in 1875.

Christopher Howes was born in Hadlyme, in 1782, and
died in 1812. He had a large practice, was one of the
original members of the medical society, and stood well
in the profession.

As Mr. Holt was the successor of Dr. Holmes at
Hadlyme, where he practiced for half a century. The
degree of M. D. was conferred on him by Yale in 1833;
he was a well read physician, but too self-important to be
agreeable to his professional brethren.

John Richmond was born in Brookfield, Mass., and
studied medicine with Dr. Timothy Hall of East Hart-
ford. He commenced practice in East Hampton in
1792, and died in 1821, while attending a case of obstru-
rics, the patient dying at the same time. He educated a
large number of physicians.

Richard Maye Smith, a native of Chaplin, a student of
the above, was attending lectures at the time of Dr.
Richmond's death; he succeeded his preceptor, and died the
December following, aged 26 years. His successor was

Dr. Charles Smith, son of Col. Chester Smith, of
North Stonington, who studied medicine with Dr. E. B.
Downing, of Preston City, and commenced practice in
East Hampton in 1823. He removed to Middle Had-
dam, where he died in 1848, aged 47 years.

Francis Griswold Edgerton, third son of Simon and
Lucy Griswold Edgerton, was born in Norwich, Conn.
1797, and died in East Hampton, in the town of Chatham,
Conn., in 1870, aged 73 years. He studied medicine
with Philémon Tracy, of Norwich town, and William P.
Eaton, of Norwich city. He attended lectures in New
Haven in 1824-25, and received a license to practice.
He located in East Hampton, he married Miss Marietta
Daniels, who survives him. They had but one child,
Francis D. Edgerton, M.D., of Middletown.

Albert Field was born in Bloomville, N. Y., and gradu-
ated from Long Island College Hospital, in 1867. He
practiced in Ashland, N. Y., then removed to East Had-
town, Conn.

Loring F. Weed, born in Medway, Mass., graduated
from the Homoeopathic College, in New York city, in
1839. Since then he has practiced in East Hampton,
Conn.

William F. G. Needing was born in Mannheim, Ger-
many, in 1819, and graduated at Wetzburg (Bavaria),
Germany, in 1843.

Dr. Robert Usber, a native of Millington, in East Had-
dam, and a student of Dr. Huntington, of Windham,
located in practice in the southeast part of Chatham, on
the east side of Salmon River, near the Lyman Viaduct.
Upon the breaking out of the Revolution, he went as a
volunteer to the vicinity of Boston; in 1776, was ap-
minted surgeon for Wadsworth's regiment; in the recruits
then raised for Cambridge, and served some time in that
capacity. Dr. Elias Norton, son of Rev. John Norton,
who served his time with Dr. Thomas Mosely, of East
Haddam, was appointed mate of Dr. Usber. Dr. Usber
returned from the war to his old home, where he died in
1820, aged 77.

Almon H. Hows was born in Bozrah. He studied
medicine with Earl Knight, and afterward with S. John-
son, of Bozrah. He graduated, M. D., at Yale, in 1832.
He has practiced ever since at Essex.

Frederic W. Shepard was born in Plainfield in 1817.
He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Carter, of Saybrook,
and graduated at Yale Medical School in 1834. He
practiced one year at Gales Ferry; then removed to
Essex, where he practiced twenty-five years, and died of
pneumonia in 1855. He was a very excellent man in
every respect, perhaps a little too excitable for a phy-
sician.

Charles H. Hubbard, son of Dr. D. H. Hubbard, of
Clinton, graduated M. D. at Yale in 1850. He has since
practiced at Essex.

Dr. Haziah Brainard, the oldest son of Hezekiah and
Mary (Fiske) Brainard, was graduated at Yale College in
1763, and studied medicine in part, if not wholly, with
Dr. Benjamin Gale, of Killingworth, now Clinton, and
commenced practice in his native place, where he was
the principal physician for many years, and where, par-
ticularly as an inoculator for the small-pox, he was emi-
nent, many resorting to him from Haddam and towns
around for inoculation, as a protection against that dis-
case, so dreadful when taken in the natural way. In
1757 he built a pock house (as it was called) under the
direction of the town, which voted him the exclusive
right to the business of inoculation and treatment, for the
term of four years, paying him 'ten shillings a head' for
each resident inoculated, and receiving from him 'eigh-
teen pence a head,' for each non-resident. The thiness
of the milk which constituted the bill of fare at the house
is still proverbial. Upon the formation of Middlesex
county, in 1785, he was one of the number selected as judge
of the Court of Common pleas, and discharged the duties
of that office until afflicted with paralysis in 1795, when
he died, aged 83.

Dr. Smith Clark was born at Roxbury, Middletown,
granduated at Yale in 1787, where he was a classmate of
Dr. Hill. He resided in Haddam for more than twenty
years in the family of Dr. Brainard, whom he succeeded
in practice. He died in 1813.

He was the first clerk of this society, and continued in
office for ten years, and was one of the examining board
for this county, for about the same length of time. He
was elected a fellow for six years.

Dr. Clark was a kind and faithful physician, beloved
by the public, and respected by the profession.

Spencer Bucklin, born in Rocky Hill, graduated at
Yale in 1840, was graduated, M. D., at Dartmouth in
1842. He began practice in Haddam town in 1813, and
some years afterward practiced in Chester and Hig-
num; in Cromwell from 1841 to 1845; and in Warring-
ton from 1850 until within a recent period. He is now
in practice in his native place. He was one of the first
graduates who located in the county.

Andrew F. Warner [Yale, 1813], son of Golden Warner,
of Hadlyme, studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Minzer,
of Middlebury, and attended lectures at Yale college. He
practiced medicine in Haddan, and died while clerk of
the Medical Society, in 1825. Dr. Hutchinson succeeded
him, marrying his widow.

Dr. Benjamin Hopkins Cole was born in Harwinton,
in 1801. He attended lectures in Yale College in 1814-
25, and received his license to practice from the Con-
necticut Medical Society. The same year he commenced
practice in Haddan. He removed to Meriden where he
died in 1880, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

William H. Tremaine, was born in South Lee, Mass.,
and graduated, Berkshire, in 1838. He commenced prac-
tice at Higganum in 1845, and moved to Hartford in
1850, where he died in April 1889.
MINOR C. HANCOCK was born at Ayer, Mass., in 1823. He graduated at the University of Michigan in 1857, practiced in Middlesex, then removed to Haddam in 1860.

Lucy A. Smith, was born in Haddam in 1847. She practiced in Haddam till 1860, and is Higganum ever since.

S. N. Jarvis, of Higganum, is a successful physician and a prominent citizen, but no information has been obtained of his professional history.

Dr. Geo. Stoddard, a native of Woodbury, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and in the battle of White Plains was wounded in the right arm while pursuing the English in their retreat from Danbury; being in consequence unable for labor he turned his attention to the study of medicine. He commenced practice in Hampton, Conn., in 1784; removed to Middle Haddam, near the seat of East Haddam, in 1787; and again to Simms in 1792, and afterward in Chilmark, Mass. He died in 1823, aged 85.

Dr. Joshua Arnold, a descendent of Dr. John Arnold, of Middlesex, studied with Rev. Thomas Fitch, in 1738. He died in 1793, aged 80 years.

Jermoe Woodbridge settled in Middle Haddam in 1723 and practiced till 1741, when his age was 80 years. He was a man of good sense and an able practitioner, but much of a coward.

Arthur S. Worthington, a native of Colchester, studied with Dr. John F. Fuller, then of Salem, Conn. He attended lectures in New York, and graduated at Yale in 1847. He came to Middle Haddam a little before the death of D. C. Smith, and he is still practicing there.

Rufus Turner was born at Massfield, Connecticut, September 22, 1752. With a good preliminary education, he attended the office of Dr. Joseph Palmer, of Ashfield, and in 1812-13 attended the first course of lectures given at Yale College.

Dr. Turner was licensed by the State Medical Society in 1814, and settled in Killingworth, where he continued in the practice of his profession for thirty-seven years, until his death, after an illness of four days, in November, 1851. As a practitioner he was a careful and conservative, but in cases whose promptness was demanded, bold and fearless, faithful in attendance, giving freely of his time and thought to the case in hand, warding off unfavorable complications, and always striving to bear the last blow at death. In the protected fever of those days he was particularly skillful, and was very frequently called to neighboring towns, in consultation.

He received the honorary degree of M. D. from the Medical Society and the Corporation of Yale College in 1815, and was for several years Fellow and member of the standing Committee to nominate professors in Yale College.

Dr. Benjamin Hill, it is said, studied medicine with Dr. Gale. He married Harriet Netterton of Killingworth, and practiced at North Killingworth with adoption. He removed to Western New York about 1853.

Augustine F. Wadsworth was born in Sandwich, Mass., student medicine with Dr. William Welch, of Norwich, Connecticut, took his medical degree at Pittsfield, Massachusetts; located in Killingworth in 1814, and practiced till 1846, when he died of apoplexy.

G. C. Reynolds studied medicine with John C. Fuller, of Salem, and graduated at New York University in 1849; commenced practice in Killingworth in 1850, remained five years, and then removed to Guilford.

Dr. Webster and Reynolds received a gratuity of about $500 a year, while they practiced in that town.

Dr. J. Hamilton Lee, only son of Salath Lee, of Madison, graduated, M. D., at Yale College in 1838; commenced practice at Greenwich, Connecticut, where he had a good business till the war broke out. He was appointed assistant surgeon of the 34th Connecticut Volunteers, and was soon promoted to the position of brigade surgeon of the 31st Brigade. Upon the close of the war he spent a few months in Mississippi, then returned to Killingworth, where he died of apoplexy, in 1841.

Harris B. Burr, M. D., was born in Haddam, Conn., in 1818. He was educated at Branford Academy, was a graduate of Worcester Medical College, and commenced practice in New Haven in 1844. Thence he removed to Killingworth in 1847, where he remained in the practice of his profession until his death, in 1889. Dr. Burr held many important offices in the town, was an representative for several sessions of the Legislature, and for six years high sheriff of Middlesex county. He was characteristically liberal in his views, and manifested a surprising readiness to match with the progress of the hour. In his profession he was distinguished by close application and very marked ability. His dignified, gentlemanly bearing never left him. Dr. Burr died September 19th, 1861.

Edward P. Nichols, M. D., was born in Newark, New Jersey, November 19th, 1827. He graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, in 1846, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York City, in 1852. He commenced the practice of his profession in Newark, N. J., and was at once successful, so that he served as acting assistant surgeon, United States General Hospital, about a year and a half during the late war. He continued in practice until he moved to Killingworth, October 1862. Since then to the present time he has had a good practice.

Dr. A. Ward practiced in Middlefield several years. He died August 20th, 1883, aged 71 years.

John H. Hadley, of Yale, 1765, was born at Northford. He practiced in Middlefield all his life. He made a specialty of colic curing. Gov. Hoodly of Ohio, was a descendant of the family in which Dr. Hadley belonged.

Dr. Elisha Ely was born in Lyman, in 1748, and like the former Ely's, was a descendant of the original Richard Ely, who came from Plymouth, England, and settled in Lyman. He was half brother to Dr. John Ely, with whom he is supposed to have studied his profession. He practiced at Old Saybrook, was largely engaged in smallpox inoculation. His signature was on the present Fenwick grounds.

Samuel Curtis, M. D., was a son of Benjamin and Poole.
(Buel) Carter, was born in Killingworth, Conn., July 10th, 1779. He studied medicine with Dr. Austin Olcott, of Clinton, and commenced practice in Saybrook, Conn., in September 1802. He received his honorary degree of M. D. from Yale College, September 21st, 1822. After practicing in Saybrook for a third of a century, he removed to Vernon, N. Y., and died in 1853, aged 74, and was buried in Saybrook.

He was a first class teacher of medicine, and had many students.

Asa Henx King, son of the Rev Asa and Eunice Howe King, was born in New Haven in 1798. He graduated honorably at Yale College in 1821. He studied medicine with Dr. Andrew Warner, of Haddam, graduated in medicine from Bowdoin College in 1824, commenced practice in Branford, removed to Essex in 1827, and from there to Old Saybrook in 1835, where he died, November 20th, 1870.

John H. Grinnell was born at Ridgefield, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale Medical School in 1868. He served as private in the 17th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers in 1862 and 1863, and as surgeon's steward, United States Navy, till the war ended. He located in Old Saybrook in 1869.

Dr. Isaac Smith was the son of Rev. Isaac Smith, of East Hampton. He studied medicine with Dr. William B. Hall, of Middletown, and commenced practice in North Killingworth, now the town of Killingworth. Having spent a few years there, he removed to Portland in 1850, where he practiced until his death, a period of thirty nine years.

Nicol Smith was born in Middle Haddam, studied medicine with Dr. John Richmond, of East Haddam, and practiced twenty five years in Central New York. He afterward practiced ten years in Portland, where he died, aged 60 years.

Dr. George O. Jarvis, son of John Jarvis, of New Canaan, Connecticut, was born in 1795. Receiving such education as the schools of that earlier day offered, he became himself a teacher in his turn, and at a proper age began the study of medicine with Dr. Truman S. Whitmore, of Winchester, Connecticut. He attended lectures at Yale College in 1817, in accordance with the usual custom of that day, he received from the Connecticut Medical Society a license to practice, and commenced his professional labors in the town of Torrington, where he remained two years, then removed to Colebrook, and continued there up to 1840, when he changed his residence to Portland, then a part of the town of Chatham. He died of a combined attack of erysipelas and diphtheria, February 30, 1855, after an illness of about one week, having been in active professional service fifty eight years. He received the degree of M. D. from Yale College in 1846.

He was the father of Dr. George C. Jarvis, of Hartford. His attention to some cases of fracture about the year 1843 led to the invention of his apparatus known as "Jarvis's Adjuster," for the extension and treatment of fractures and dislocations. His invention met with the approval of many of the first surgeons of the country, and was introduced largely into public hospitals. In 1845 the doctor went to Europe with his invention, spending six months in introducing it to the notice of the profession in England and on the Continent, giving explanatory lectures in some of the first medical institutions by invitation. It was well received, and he was awarded, by the Society for Promotion of Arts and Commerce, the largest gold medal, which, up to that time, had been given to an American citizen.

The presentation was made by Prince Albert, then the president of the society. Dr. Jarvis was entitled to be proud of this distinguished honor.

Henry Estelin Cook, a native of Portland, who studied with Dr. Sperry, of New London, about 1835 commenced practice as a Thomsonian physician in Portland, where he remained about three years, and then removed to Moodus, in East Haddam, where he practiced as a cancer curer. His son, H. C. Cook, succeeded him in business.

C. A. Sears, M. D. was born at Chatham, Connecticut, in 1840; graduated from Union Medical College in 1862, practiced in East Glastonbury three years, and then removed to Portland.

Cornelius E. Hammond was born in Ellington, Connecticut. He graduated from New York University in 1848, and practiced in Rockville, South Glastonbury, and Portland.

E. B. Morgan was born in Haddam, Connecticut, in 1853. He practiced in Lyme, then removed to Portland.

Edson Bidwell was born in South Manchester, Connecticut, in 1821; graduated from Yale Medical College in 1847. He practiced in Madison, Westbrook, Haddam, and Deep River, where he succeeded Dr. Rufus Baker. Dr. Bidwell has a son practicing at Goodspeed, in East Haddam.

Dr. Elihu Mather was son and student of Dr. Eleazer Mather, of Lyme (1738), and brother of Dr. Samuel, his father's successor in business, and of Dr. Augustus, who practiced in East Haddam. He married Elizabeth Selden, of Lyme, and located at Pautapaug, now Centerbrook, where he spent his whole professional life, and died in 1836, aged 81. He had seven children, four were sons, and all studied medicine.

The fourth, Ezra S., studied with his uncle Samuel, and located at Essex. His seventh child, Ulysses W., graduated at Yale Medical Institution in 1823, with great promise. He succeeded to his father's practice, and died in 1832, with consumption, aged 30 years.

Dr. Mather was engaged largely in teaching medicine, and his students for many years added life to the village in which he lived. It is said an unpleasantness always existed between the rich young men of the town and the medical students; the former gave the latter the cut at every opportunity. At one time, they got the students excluded from the favorite seats in the church. The Sabbath following, the young nobility, dressed in their thin summer pants, marched in a body to the preferred
seats, which they did not enjoy long before they felt an irritation in the rear, before prayer was concluded, there was a stampede for the door. Dr. Mather was called, and found cow itch had been doused on the seats.

Dr. John Ely, one of the first Fellows elected by this society, was born in Lyme, 1737. He commenced the practice of medicine in Westbrook, where he married the daughter of Rev. William Worthington, of that place. He soon attained eminence in his profession, was especially successful in treating small pox, and was interested in introducing inoculation. He entered the army at the very beginning of the Revolutionary war, raising a company of militia, and later, raising, and, to a great extent, equipping the regiment of which he was colonel. He won distinction as a surgeon as well, and was sent to the Army of the North on account of an epidemic of small pox then raging. He was tall and erect of form, of decided character, and commanding presence.

His military career is succinctly told in the report of the Committee of Revolutionary Claims in the House of Representatives.

Jan. 23d 1783. After reciting his earlier services, the report proceeds as follows:—

On the 9th of December, 1777, he was captured by the enemy, and became a prisoner of war, and was paroled at Flatbush, Long Island, where were also prisoners several hundred American officers. Among these officers a distressing sickness prevailed, and Col. Ely, from the humanity that belonged to his character, from the day of his captivity to the day of his exchange, faithfully and exclusively devoted his time and attention to them as a physician. In discharging this duty, he encountered great hardship and much expense, as the residences of the sick officers were scattered over a considerable space of country, many of them being as much as twenty miles apart. Col. Ely, when unable from bodily infirmity, or the state of the weather, to perform his long tours on foot, hired a horse at an extravagant price, and paid the cost out of his own private means. He was also frequently compelled to purchase medicine for the sick at his own cost. Soon after he became a prisoner, his son, Capt. Worthington Ely, in conjunction with other friends, fitted out a vessel, and manned her, for the purpose of surprising and capturing a British force, with which to effect the exchange of Col. Ely.

"The object of the expedition succeeded, so far as regarded the surprise and capture of the enemy, and the prisoners were delivered to the proper authorities, to be exchanged for Col. Ely. This, however, was not done, by reason of the earnest entreaties of the sick American officers, who considered their lives as greatly depending upon the continued attendance and skill of Col. Ely. He was induced to forego his right to an exchange, and consented to remain for the comfort and safety of his brother officers."

"It appeared from a certificate of Samuel Huntington, President of Congress, that still subsequent to the time when his exchange might have been effected through the valor of his son and friends, and when he became entitled to an exchange by the regular rule, that a deputation of exchanged officers, who had been his fellow-prisoners, were appointed to wait on Congress by the sick officers, who remained in captivity, and to urge the continuance of Col. Ely as their physician and surgeon."

"At the head of this deputation was Col. Matthews (since a member of Congress, and governor of Georgia), and Col. Ramsay, of the Maryland line. Col. Ely was, in consequence of this representation, not exchanged, although entitled to an exchange. He remained and acted as physician and surgeon till the 29th of December 1780, when he was released—a period of three years.

On his return, in 1781, with impaired health and constitution, he found his affairs in a ruinous condition, and a burden of a debt accumulated. He courageously commenced work, and to some extent retrieved his misfortunes, but his health failing, and just compensation for his services being denied in the Senate, after he had every expectation of favorable action, having received recommendation from the war department and the passage of his claim through the House, he became discouraged at the injustice, made no further efforts, and died soon after, in 1800. Although compensation had been promised by letters from Washington himself, the influence of Oliver Ellsworth, then prominent in the Senate, who was opposed to the payment of all claims in the interest of the treasury, secured the rejection of this. Years later, his son received a grant of five thousand dollars, many original papers having been lost.

Dr. Ely won the love, respect, and admiration of all with whom he became intimately associated, and was idolized by the soldiers. He excelled as a conversationalist, and in the practice of his profession was characterized by zeal and humanity. The amiable traits of his character, his generosity, and self-sacrificing devotion to his country and humanity—suffice enough—were the cause of shortening his life, and embittering his last days. He left two sons and three sons in law in the profession.

Dr. Cole, a student of Dr. Elisha Mather, succeeded Dr. Ely, and practiced many years.

Horace Burr, a native of Hadham, graduated at Yale Medical Institution in 1842, and located in Westbrook, where he practiced about thirty years and then removed to Wilmington, Delaware.

Gersham C. H. Gilbert, a native of Mansfield, A. B., Yale, 1841, M. D., Yale, 1844, practiced in Portland till 1866. He is now practicing in Westbrook.

Thomas B. Bloomfield, a graduate of College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1876, late physician in the Insane Hospital, is now practicing in Westbrook.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
CHAPTER VI

THE BENCH AND BAR OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY

By J. W. Bacon, Esq.

At the time of the formation of Middlesex county in 1785, it occupied a commanding position in the affairs of the state. The city of Middletown was incorporated in 1784, one year previous, being at that time the leading city in the commonwealth. Middletown soon became the most prominent port of entry upon the Connecticut coast. Its commerce was large, its trade great, and its imports far in advance of those ports which have since made flourishing commercial centers. For these reasons and others which it is not necessary to mention, the county of Middlesex, from its existence, became at once an important field of litigation. Large interests were involved, great principles at stake, which had not been settled and fixed by the commercial law of a country just springing into existence. As may well be supposed, therefore, in the three or four decades on from 1785, the county of Middlesex furnished to the courts of this state some of the most important cases ever determined by her system of jurisprudence. Great, not only in consequence of the amount of money involved, but greater still by reason of the principles of commercial law submitted and determined, a law then in its infancy on this side of the Atlantic. As a natural consequence Middlesex county became the abode of many eminent men learned in the law. And not only so but the most illustrious attorneys in the state were accustomed to practice at its bar. The Shermans, the Betts, the Ingersolts, the Staples, and scores of others whose fame is bright in our annals appeared often as counsel at the sessions of the Superior Court in this county. It is safe to affirm that the old Court House in Middletown has resonated with as fine specimens of forensic eloquence as were ever heard in any tribunal where the English language is spoken.

The terms of the Superior Court were then different from those held at present. By the statutes of 1796 it was provided that in the county of Middlesex a term of the Superior Court should be held in each year at Had- dam on the first Tuesday of December and at Middletown "on the last Tuesday date one in July." There were, besides, two terms of a County Court held on the second Tuesday of November at Had- dam and on the first Tuesday of April at Middletown. This arrangement of terms of courts, with some modification as of time, continued until 1855, when the County Court was abolished, and two additional terms of the Superior Court established.

The account of the attorneys who flourished in this county in the early part of the present century, which is here appended, is derived mainly from Dr. Field's "Centennial Address," delivered at Middletown in 1856, and the appendix to that valuable hand-book of local historic information.

Titus Hosmer was a native of Hartford. He was distinguished while in Yale College for his scientific and linguistic acquirements, as well as for his literary brilliancy. He graduated from that institution in 1757, and probably settled in Middletown about 1760. Although he possessed a poetic genius the profession which he chose led him to cultivate the powers of the understanding rather than of the imagination. In the practice of his profession faithfulness to his clients, and strong powers of reasoning soon raised him to high esteem with the bar and court, and secured him not only much professional business, but civil positions of honor and importance.

Beside the ordinary town offices and the commission of the peace which he held, he was annually elected a representative in the General Assembly from October, 1775, till May, 1778, after which he was chosen an assistant every year till his death, in 1781. In 1777, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and exercised great influence with the Legislature in favor of the adoption of vigorous measures against Great Britain. During a part of the Revolutionary war he was a member of the Council of Safety, and in 1778, he was a member of the Continental Congress. In January, 1780, he was elected one of the three judges of the Court of Appeals, that was established by Congress principally for the revision of maritime and admiralty cases in the United States. It was understood that one of these judges was to be from the southern, one from the middle, and one from the eastern portion of the country. Mr. Hosmer was chosen from the eastern section, but he never entered on the duties of the office. He died suddenly, August 4th, 1781.

The celebrated Dr. Noah Webster named three men as the "Mighties" of Connecticut. Those were William Samuel Johnson, L.L. D., of Stratford, Oliver Ellsworth, of Windsor, Chief Justice of the United States, and the Hon. Titus Hosmer, of Middletown.

In person he was above the ordinary size, and his countenance was expressive. His passions were quick and strong, but were held under subjection to his stronger will. He was fond of conversation, and was extensively acquainted with men and books; and he often entertained at his house groups of friends who courted his society. In deliberative bodies he was always heard with that attention and pleasure which lucid and manly argumentation, along with probity and patriotism, always receive. He was, in short, a gentleman of the most polished and engaging manners, of correct moral habits, a thorough scholar, a learned, eloquent lawyer, and a sound, practical statesman.

Two sons of Hon. Titus Hosmer became lawyers: Stephen Titus Hosmer, and Herkesh Lord Hosmer. The latter practiced in Hudson, New York. The former pursued his studies in Yale College till the suspension of that institution in the Revolution, then completed his collegiate course under Dr. Dwight. He graduated in 1782. He studied law with Hon. William Samuel Johnson, and Hon. Oliver Ellsworth, and commenced practice about 1785, in Middletown. He was dependent on

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
his own resources, and by the steady exercise of his talents he soon secured a very large practice, which he retained till he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court, in 1813. It was his custom to read books connected with his profession with such fixed attention and in repeated, page by page, that their contents became indelibly fixed in his memory, and he was able to call up, at will, nearly all the reports of cases referring to any point without consulting his books. By this means he acquired a wonderful memory, which was of great service in his judicial labors. His briefs were prepared with great care, the points clearly stated, and numerous cases cited. His habits were very regular, each week day being devoted to the study of law, interrupted only by the hour’s walk which he daily took. Each evening was devoted to general reading, for which he had the means in a large, miscellaneous library. He was exceedingly fond of music, which he studied scientifically, and in the early period of his life, he was, for many years, a skilful reader of sacred music in the sanctuary. He was repeatedly elected to the council of the State, and otherwise honored by his fellow citizens. Some years before his death, the corporation of Yale College conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

In 1815, when he was first appointed judge, the Superior Court consisted of a chief judge and eight associates. By the constitution of 1819, it was made to consist of five judges. Mr. Hosmer was appointed chief justice, and three of the former judges and one new judge were appointed his associates. He continued in this exalted position till January 10th, 1833, when he arrived at the age of 70, the constitutional limit of his term. He died in Middletown, August 6th 1834.

So far as the opinions of intelligent judicial tribunals and officers are respected in other States than those in which they are pronounced, no judge has left higher claims than Judge Hosmer to the gratitude of those engaged in judicial pursuits or studies out of this State. Following the example of several most illustrious judges of this country, particularly of Parsons and Kent, it was often the case that his opinion contained, not only the reasons for the judgment given in the particular case before him, but a collection of the leading cases on the subject generally, and a concise and lucid epitome of the law as involved in them. By this means, although a great portion of the opinion would not, perhaps, be deemed authoritative, the reader was furnished with an abstract of the leading principles applicable to the subject in one connection, and at the same time the deliberate views of an able jurist, entertained after consultation with his fellow judges. These opinions are most full and precise, prepared with much care, expressed with great perspicuity and force, and arranged with entire method; and they constitute so many valuable elementary treatises, so to speak, for the instruction of the judge, practitioner, and student.

His temperament was ardent, but his disposition most friendly and forgiving. Every object of philanthropy, and every case of suffering or want immediately called forth his sympathy and aid. Among the excellent traits of his character, one of the most striking was his readiness at all times to render service, by his advice and investigation, to the younger members of the legal profession who applied to him for assistance. His eager thirst for the improvement of himself and others led him to examine every subject on which he was consulted, and freely to communicate the results of his thoughts and inquiries. His personal appearance was commanding, his deportment dignified, his manners amiable, and his education polished and graceful.

Mr. Samuel Whittlesey Dana, son of Rev. James Dana, D. D., graduated at Yale College in 1775, and soon after opened a law office in Middletown. He had popular talents, and his appearance at the bar was admired, and had he devoted himself entirely to his profession, he would probably have commanded a large practice, but his friends placed him in political positions; first electing him a representative in the State Legislature, and then in the councils of the nation, so that for a course of years he acted rather as a statesman than a lawyer. He was either a representative or a Senator in Congress through a part of the administration of Washington, through the whole of that of Adams, Jefferson, and Madison, and a portion of that of Monroe. He was, in early life, made a brigadier general. In the latter part of his life he was several years mayor of the city of Middletown. He also became presiding judge of the County Court, a position which he held at his death, in July 1830.

Asher Miller was a native of Middletown. He graduated from Yale College in 1778, with a class that was distinguished for the talent of its members. He ranked well in this class, and after he left college he acquired a proficiency in geology, mineralogy, and chemistry, possessed by few scholars of his time. He became a lawyer in Middletown, and was highly esteemed and honored by the people of that town. He probably commenced the practice of his profession about 1780, and in 1785 he was elected a representative in the Legislature. He was elected many times afterward, and so highly was he esteemed for his legal knowledge and his integrity that he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court in 1793, but resigned in 1795. He was long an assistant, and during many years presiding judge of the County Court and judge of Probate. On the death of Colonel Hamlin, in 1791, he was elected mayor of the city, and he held this position, with his two office-holds, till his death, in December 1821.

Sidney Stew was a native of Middletown, and was a lawyer in that town. About 1795 he removed to Louisville, N. Y., and was afterward a member of Congress. He died in 1827, at the age of 53.

Asbel Hooker Strong, a native of Portland, and a son of Rev. Dr. Strong, was a fine scholar and a good special pleader at the bar; and had he lived he would have been worthy of a seat on the bench of the Superior Court.

John G. C. Brinon was, for a short time, a lawyer in Middletown, where he was a universal favorite because
of the sweetness of his temper, the correctness of his taste, and his fine conversational powers. He was afterward editor of the Connecticut Mirror, at Hartford.

He shone more as a poet than a lawyer. He was the author of those vigorous verses upon "Niagara," commencing with "The thoughts are strange that crowd into my brain."

William Plumb was a native of the Society of Westfield. He graduated from Yale College in 1769, practiced law a short time, became a preacher and a chaplain in the army, and finally a merchant. He died in 1843.

Rachel Woodruff, said to be a native of Farmington or Southington, and a graduate of Yale College in 1779, practiced law in Middletown during a few years. He was city clerk from 1786 to 1789, in which latter year he resigned and removed from the city.

Matthew Talcott Russell was a namesake of Col. Matthew Talcott, his uncle by marriage, who was childless. He was educated at Yale College, where he was, during four years, a tutor. He studied law with Hon. Oliver Ellsworth, and commenced practice in Middletown. Though of delicate health, he was able to attend to his professional affairs, and was accurate and methodical in everything. He was entrusted with a large amount of collecting business. He was, during some years, State attorney. He died in 1828, aged about 68.

William Brown was born in Guilford, and graduated at Yale in 1784. He practiced law in Middletown during some years, and was city clerk from 1789 till 1792. He was an able man and was much respected. He died in Hartford in 1805.

Joshua Hemson was a native of Middletown, and a graduate of Yale in 1785. He removed to Vermont, and thence to Canada.

Enoch Huntington, son of Rev. Enoch Huntington, graduated from Yale in 1785. He was a dean scholar, and a man of superior natural abilities. He was a fluent speaker at the bar. He died in 1826, at the age of 58.

George W. Stanley was born in Wallingford, graduated at Yale in 1793, and practiced law many years in his native town. He removed to Middletown in 1819, and was at one time State attorney. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, about 1833.

Alexander Collins, son of General Augustus Collins, of North Guilford, graduated from Yale in 1795, and studied law in the office of Judge Hooper. He died in September 1815, aged 41, in Vermont. Collinsville derived its name from his sons.

Eliah Hubbard graduated at Yale in 1795, studied at the law school in Litchfield, practiced some years in New London, and returned to Middletown on the death of his father, Eliah Hubbard, Esq., in 1808. He was, during many years, president of the Middletown Bank, and was many times mayor of the city. He died in 1846, at the age of 69.

Chauncey Whittlesey, son of Chauncey Whittlesey, Esq., was a graduate of Yale in 1800, and a dean scholar. He read law with Hon. Charles Chauncey, of New Haven, and was admitted to the bar in November 1804. He practiced in Middlesex, and adjoining counties, till 1819, and took an elevated rank among the ablest lawyers in this part of Connecticut. He was a brigadier general of militia, having, during the war of 1812, raised a regiment at his own expense. In 1819, he removed to Louisville, Kentucky, and thence to New Orleans. In 1827, he returned to his native town, and after a protracted and painful sickness, died in 1834, at the age of 51.

John E. Lewis, a native of Philadelphia, read law with Judge Hooper, and was admitted to the bar in 1805. In 1818, he was appointed sheriff of Middlesex county. He afterward removed to Florida, where he died.

William Van Deusen, a graduate of Yale in 1801, studied law in Middletown and Litchfield, and was admitted to the bar as early as 1807. He was commissioned a captain by the genl. government, and was, for a time, in command of the fort at New London. He died in Middletown in 1835, at the age of 49.

Levi H. Clark, a native of Sunderland, Mass., graduated from Yale in 1802, and studied law with Hon. Charles Chauncey, of New Haven, and with Asa Bacon, Esq., of Canterbury. He commenced practice in Hadley in the spring of 1805, but removed to Middletown in 1807 or 1808. He enjoyed a good practice in both towns. In 1816 he removed to Carthage, N.Y., where he engaged in non-professional business, but was unsuccessful. He resorted to literary work for support, and was from many years connected with newspapers and other publications in New York city. He died in 1840, aged 57.

Nathaniel Phelps, a native of Simsbury, was a law student with Hon. Eliahu Phelps, and was admitted to the bar in Hartford, in 1811. He remained in that city till 1829, when he was appointed collector of customs and removed to Middletown. He was afterwards judge of the County Court, mayor of Middletown, judge of Probate, State Senator, and Secretary of Connecticut.

Samuel Ingalls was born in Hebron, Conn., September 5th, 1793. His preliminary education was received in the common schools, and he was admitted to the bar in Tolland county, Conn., in 1815. In 1819 he became a resident of Essex, where he resided till his death, November 10th, 1881.

By constant self-reliant labor and upright conduct, he placed himself in a conspicuous position at the bar, where he was distinguished as an advocate before juries.

He was a member of the lower branch of the Legislature from 1828 to 1839, and again in 1851. He was chosen speaker of the Assembly in 1834, 1835, and 1851. In 1843 and 1850 he was a member of the State Senate. In 1835 he was elected to Congress, and was re-elected in 1837. He was four times a candidate for governor of the State, but was defeated with his party. He was during nine years State attorney for Middlesex county. He declined a position on the bench of the Superior Court and the Supreme Court of Errors. He was commissioner.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
of customs in the Treasury Department at Washington from 1858 to 1861.

Major Andre Andrews, a native of Cornwall, studied law with his brother, Benajah Andrews, in Wallingford. He began to practice in Middletown as early as 1815, and was afterward State attorney.

William Hungerford was born at East Haddam, November 22d, 1788, and graduated from Yale College in 1809. He was admitted to the bar in 1812, and practiced in his native town till 1829, when he removed to Hartford where he resided till his death, January 15th, 1853.

By diligent and unremitting study, Mr. Hungerford acquired a remarkable familiarity with elementary treatises on law, and thus paved the position which he came to occupy—that of the head of his profession in the State.

He was distinguished not only for his great legal ability, but for his love of right and his hatred of wrong. His well known sincerity gave him great influence with judges, as well as with his brethren at the bar. It was well known that he would not argue a point that he did not himself believe to be just, or in which he had grave doubts. Another prominent feature in his character was his uniform courtesy and kindness to his professional brethren. Mr. Hungerford had no taste for political life, though he many times represented his native town, as well as the city of Hartford, in the Legislature. He always declined a position on the bench of any court, but adhered steadfastly to the practice of his profession during his long life.

He was never married.

Jonathan Barnes, a native of Golland, was born in 1789. He graduated from Yale College in 1810. He completed his law studies, which he had commenced under his father, with Chauncey Whittlesey, of Middletown, in 1813, and from that time till his death he practiced his profession here.

He stood among the first in his profession, and was remarkable for his unremitting industry and close attention to the business entrusted to him. He sought rather to faithfully discharge his duty to his clients than to display brilliant achievements. He had a vast and varied store of legal erudition, and this was so systematized that it was always available. His style of argument was always chaste and polished.

He never lost his love for literature, and by almost daily reading of the classics he kept up his knowledge of them to the end of his life.

He was a profound scholar and was able to read fluently, ten languages.

He never entered the political arena, preferring the quiet duties of his profession.

Minor Holchess was a native of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale in 1813. He was admitted to the bar in New Haven in 1815, and at once settled in Middletown. Upon his appearance in Middlesex county he was noted as a young man of talent and promise. He soon became distinguished in his profession, and his prospects were as bright as those of any man of his age in the State. His mind was well stored with knowledge, and his disposition, manners, and habits were adapted to win affection and secure confidence. In the last two years of his life he represented the town in the State Legislature with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. After a long and painful sickness he died, in 1825, at the age of 34.

Abiel L. Lewis commenced the practice of law in Middle Haddam as early as 1816. After two or three years he went to Killingworth, now Clinton, and ten years later he removed to Middletown. He afterward went to Hartford, where he died.

William L. Storey graduated at Yale in 1814, read law with his brother, Henry L. Storey, Esq., at Whitestown, N. Y., was admitted to the bar in New York in 1817, and in Connecticut soon afterward. He was a representative in the Connecticut Legislature in 1827 and 1828, and in Congress from 1829 to 1833. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives in Connecticut in 1834, and was again elected to Congress for two years from 1839, but in 1840 was made a judge of the Superior Court. He was also a professor in the New Haven Law School. The Western Reserve College conferred on him the degree of LL. D.

Emasor Forre practiced law in Middle Haddam during three years from 1819, then removed to Middletown and practiced a short time. He enlisted in the army of the United States, and soon afterward died.

Emmet Thomas Parson was graduated from Yale in 1818, was admitted to the bar in 1822, practiced a short time, and died in 1830 at the age of 30.

Samuel Holden Parsons graduated from Yale in 1819, was admitted to the bar in 1822, and practiced for a time in Middletown.

Samuel Dickinson Hubbard was a graduate from Yale in 1819. He studied at the New Haven Law School, and practiced law some years. He was mayor of Middletown, and a member of Congress.

John Hiram Lathrop was a graduate of Yale in 1819, was a tutor in the same institution and afterward received the degree of LL. D. He practiced law a short time in Middletown, and afterward became a professor in Hamilton College, in the University of Missouri, and president of the University of Wisconsin.

Ezekiel L. Hosmer, son of Judge Stephen Titus Hosmer, was admitted to the bar in 1823, and died in 1826, at the age of 24.

Charles Richard Alseay graduated at Yale in 1821, studied law in the office of Jonathan Barnes, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in this State. He then attended the lectures of Chancellor Kent, in New York, and studied in the office of Daniel Lord, Esq., an attorney in that city, and was admitted to the bar there. He returned to Middletown in 1832, and in 1843, on the resignation of Noah A. Phelps, Esq., he was elected mayor of Middletown for the residue of his term, and was re-elected for two years, after which he declined the office. He was, from the first, active in the promotion of railroad enterprises, was president of the Middletown and Berlin Railroad Company, and one of the original corporators of the New York and Boston Railroad Company.
Isaac Webb was born in Chester, and graduated from Yale in 1822, and was afterward a tutor there. He studied law in New Haven, commenced practice in Middletown in 1827 or 1828, and died in 1842, at the age of 45.

Stillman K. Wright was a graduate of Yale in 1825. He studied law with Jonathan Barnes, Esq., and at the law school in New Haven, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was State attorney, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and State Senator. He removed to New York city about 1844.

Ebenauce Jackson was a native of Savannah, Georgia, and was educated at the College of St. Mary, in Baltimore. He studied law in Litchfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was afterward a member of Congress.

Charles C. Tyler, a native of Haddam, studied law with Judge Storrs, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was State attorney and judge of the County Court. He was a man of infinite jest and most excellent humor. He died at Middletown on the 6th day of February 1882, having reached the 81st year of his age.

Samuel W. Griswold was a native of Westfield Parish. He studied law with Abel A. Loomis and Jonathan Barnes, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He died in 1844, aged about 36.

Alfred Ballard, a native of Portland, and a graduate of Trinity College in 1828, studied law in Middletown, New Haven, and Cambridge, and commenced practice in Middletown about 1833, but soon returned to Portland and became a merchant. He represented Portland in the General Assembly several years.

Elizur Spencer, a native of Warren, Ohio, graduated at the Wesleyan University in 1836, studied law with Judge Storrs, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He became town clerk, clerk of the County and Superior Courts, treasurer, and representative in the General Assembly.

Daniel Sage, a graduate of Wesleyan University in 1839, studied law with Judge Storrs, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. After practicing a short time he engaged in other business.

Charles Whittlesey, a native of Salisbury, and a graduate of Williams College in 1840, studied law in Litchfield county, where he was admitted to the bar in 1844. In that year he commenced practice in Middletown, and he was afterward State attorney.

Nathan L. Brainerd was born in Portland. He studied law in Cambridge and in New York city, in which latter place he was engaged in practice. He afterward removed to Middletown. He was always a genial gentleman, winning the affections of those who knew him. He was a vigorous and versatile writer and poet of no mean rank. He died at Middletown on the 20th of August 1877, in the 57th year of his age.

John Hugh Peters was graduated at Williams College in 1798. He studied law with his brother, Judge J. T. Peters, of the Superior Court, and commenced practice in Middletown as early as 1803. He continued till 1811, when he died at the age of 35. He was well-read but modest.

Asahel Utley, a native of Wilbraham, Mass., was admitted to the bar in 1822. He practiced a short time in Middle Haddam, then went to East Haddam, where he remained till 1833. He then removed to Middletown, where he died the same year, at the age of 35.

Constant F. Daniels removed to Middle Haddam from Waterford in 1822 but left in 1825.

Mark Moore removed to Middle Haddam from Boston in 1822, but in 1825 went to Bridgeport, where he died in 1850.

Horace F. Austin, a native of Marlborough, and a graduate of Yale College in 1830, studied law with Seth P. Staples, Esq., of New Haven, and was admitted to the bar in 1822. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, about 1835.

Lucas Parmelie came to Haddam, with his parents, when about six years of age. He studied law with Levi H. Clark, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in 1808 or 1809. He practiced in Haddam till 1842, then in Middle Haddam.

Elizur Spencer, one of the most accomplished scholars and keenest logicians that ever practiced at the bar of Middlesex county, was born in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1800. He was a grandson of Isaac Spencer, for many years treasurer of the State of Connecticut, and great-grandson of Gen. Joseph Spencer, of East Haddam, who was a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary Army. His father died before the subject of the present sketch was born, and while he was yet an infant his widowed mother removed, with her only son, to Connecticut and settled in Middletown.

After the usual preparatory studies he entered Wesleyan University, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1838. After his admission to the bar he at once took high rank in his profession. He was learned without pedantry, and cultivated without ostentation. He was one of those genial natures with whom every one who can appreciate becomes enamored. He was modest, retiring, in honor preferring others, and yet possessed of a wonderful intellect, clear, penetrating and logical. Every phrase was a premise, every statement a syllogism. He was devoted to his profession, and sought no other field. He refused many offices which were offered to him.

His health failed him, and after a lingering sickness, which he bore with a cheerful fortitude, he died at Middletown on the 11th of April, 1848.

Hon. Moses Culver*—Moses Culver was born in Wallingford, June 5th, 1817, where he continued to reside till 1837, when he removed to Chester, where he remained till 1845. During his residence in the latter place he was engaged in mechanical labor, but all his spare hours were devoted to the cultivation of his mind. While he was still at work daily at his trade, he commenced the study of law under the instruction of the late Hon. Ely Warner, of Chester, and, after three years.

*By Hon. William W. Shipman.
of diligent application, he was admitted to the bar. In May 1845, he removed to Colchester, Connecticut, and entered upon the practice of his profession. In 1846, he removed to East Haddam, where he succeeded to the law business of the Hon. E. A. Bulkeley, who had removed to Hartford. Mr. Culver resided in East Haddam till 1856, during which time he represented the latter town one year in the lower house of the Legislature and for several years filled the office of register of probate.

In 1856 he removed to Middletown, where he continued the practice of his profession, and for six years he was state attorney for Middlesex county. In 1860 he represented Middletown in the lower house of the Legislature.

In June 1873, he was elected a judge of the Superior Court for the term of eight years, and at the expiration of the term was re-elected.

The career of Judge Culver was a happy illustration of that wise and virtuous life, which follows diligence and persistent well doing. Without the advantages of an early education, he cultivated his mind by his own unaided efforts, and rose to distinction in the bar and on the bench by devoting all his energies to the discharge of his duties. As a citizen, his name was without a stain, and in all the relations of life he bore a high character for integrity. As a lawyer he spared no pains or labor to serve the best interests of his clients, and met the success which such efforts seldom fail to win. As a judge he was honored by his associates on the bench and by the bar which practiced before him in all parts of the State, and held in high esteem by the whole community as an able and upright magistrate.

For many years Judge Culver has been a devout member of the Congregational Church, and, in his modest demeanor, and the purity and simplicity of his daily life, has exemplified the principles of that religion which he professed. During the whole sixty-six years in which he was, for most of the time, a conspicuous citizen of Middlesex county, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of all who knew him.

In 1845, he was married to Lucretia Baldwin, of Chester, by whom he had several children, two of whom are still living. His only son, M. Eugene Culver, Esq., is a member of the bar of Middlesex county. The death of Judge Culver occurred on the 21st of October 1884, after a lingering illness.

This list of attorneys now residing in Middlesex county, not all, however, in active practice, is derived from the annual State Register for 1884.


Chatham—Lovell Hall.


Durham—Henry G. Newton (office in New Haven).

East Haddam—Julius Atwood, Francis H. Parker, Hiram Willey, E. Emory Johnson.

Essex—Helen P. Lincoln, James Phelps, James L. Phelps, Henry P. Pratt.

Portland—William H. Ingersoll, Dennis A. McQuillan, John M. Kendall.

Stamford—Washington F. Wilcox.

Westbrook—David A. Wright.

CHAPTER VII

FERIES IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

A. INTERCOURSE between the opposite sides of the Connecticut River was, till the construction of the bridges of the Air Line and Shore Line Railroads at Middletown and Saybrook Junctions, by means of ferries. These bridges are only for the passage of railroad trains, but most of the travel, which would otherwise cross the ferries goes over on these trains.

The ferries are still utilized by teams and for local travel, but the great change which the establishment of railroads across the country and along the river has effected has diminished the importance of these ferries, and some of them have fallen into disuse, while others are only occasionally used.

Although at an early period facilities for crossing the river, at various points along its course, were provided by private individuals or associations of neighbors, no ferry with privileges guaranteed by law was granted till 1662, when the Saybrook ferry, between Saybrook and Lyme, was authorized by the General Court. In 1664, Chapman's ferry, between Haddam and East Haddam, was granted. In 1744, Brookwood, between East Lyme and North Lyme, was established, and in 1746, Middletown ferry, between Middletown and what is now Portland, was granted.

Knowles's Landing ferry was granted in 1735, but it was abandoned, and another grant was made in 1768.

In 1743, the East Haddam ferry, between Haddam and East Haddam, was granted, but it was only occasionally kept, and in 1811 a new grant was made.

Upper Houses ferry, between what are now Cromwell and Portland, was authorized in 1759.

Hogancamp, between Haddam and Middle Haddam, was granted in 1763.

Wenccy ferry, between Chester and Hadlyme, was established in 1764.

Haddam ferry, between Haddam and Middle Haddam, granted chartered rights in 1814.

SANDIGATA AND STREET NAVIGATION ON CONNECTICUT RIVERS.

The nearest approach to steam navigation previous to the 19th century was a boat built by John Billman, of Chester. It was in the form of a canoe, with paddle wheels propelled by horse power. He carried grain and

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
other materials on the river, and at one time, it is said he carried the mayor and alderman of Hartford on an excursion trip. The loss of a load of grain by the sinking of his boat in running onto a rock compelled him to abandon the undertaking. At the time he went with the boat he used two small oars fastened together, propelled by two horses. The work of these could be seen, a few years ago, just north of the Chester steamboat dock, where the load was.

No steamboat is known to have run on the Connecticut River prior to 1819, except the Jutland, which plied for a short time. The Enterprise, built and owned by Mr. Kelsoy, of Middletown, came on soon afterward.

In 1824, the Connecticut River Steamboat Company put on the river the Olive Ellsworth, a new boat, commanded by Captain Daniel Hawes, of Norwich, and in the next season the M. McDonagh, another new boat. These were among the best boats of that time. They were well finished and furnished, were spacious, rugged, and had figure heads and lions' heads, and carved work on their stems. They were well patronized, and they did a large share of the passenger business between eastern and southern Connecticut and New York. At Cash's Island wharf, in Lyme, stages met these boats, and conveyed passengers between that point and New London, and the region east. Stage connections were also made at Ely's ferry for Norwich, and at Hartford for the north. The Olive Ellsworth exploring her boiler on Long Island Sound, in March 1827, by which accident four or five lives were lost. She was repaired and was afterward commanded by Captain Stow, of Middletown, and others till 1834, when she left the river. At about the same time the M. McDonagh was sold, to run between Boston and Portland, Maine.

In 1830, the Victory, an Albany boat, came on the route. Opposition brought down rates, and tickets for New York were sold as low as twenty-five cents. During the season of 1831, this boat ran in connection with the other Connecticut River boats.

In the spring of 1832, the Chief Justice Marshall, Captain John Hawes, came, and continued till she was lost, near Bradford, in a heavy storm, in April 1833.

In June of the same year came the Water Witch, Captain Jacob Vanderhall, which made the passage between Hartford and New York in thirteen hours.

In August came the New England, of the Connecticut River line, a new boat, and one of the best then about. She was commanded by Henry Waterman, of Hartford. On the 5th of October 1834, at Essex, this boat exploded, both her boiler, killing and wounding some 20 people. She left the river in 1837, for the Boston and Portland line.

The next boat was the Sunderland, Captain Sanford, which was on crick in its first trip that it was on docked, saved in 1836, and lengthened, after which she did excellent work till she struck a Cow Neck, in Mystic Bay River, while enveloped by a fog in 1842.

The Lexington, Captain Vanderhall, ran, during part of the season of 1837, in opposition to the Banker Hill. She was called the fastest boat of her day.

The Chippens, Captain Reynolds, came on Oct. 1, 1837, and ran on alternate days with the Sunderland and Chippens. She continued on the river till 1842, most of the time under the command of Captain Danver, who was, in 1843, lost on the Atlantic, at Fisher's Island.

The Chippens, built at Hartford, under the super vision of Matthew Hubbard, was an excellent steamer. She was transferred from the Hartford to the New London route. During the season after the Chippens was built, Mr. Hubbard built a ship at East Haddam, for Capt. C. R. Dem, who claimed that the Chippens cost him more than $600, but said he: Every bore of the ship was with him till that boat came in sight below Higgstown. All rated to sea. Boss Hubbard's boat.

The spring of 1842 found no boats plying on the Connecticut River below Hartford. The Epidauros, which had run to Hartford every month in the previous winter, had been taken off.

The Euphrosyne, Captain Van Pelt, came on about the 3d of May. The Gilee, which had been built and fitted with the engine and apparel of the wrecked Banker Hill, appeared about the 1st of June. She was probably, as fast a vessel and as much a favorite, as any that ever ran on the river. Directly after the Mexican war she was sold and went to Texas. She was, during most of the time she was here, under the command of Captain E. D. Ross of Norwich.

The Kearsarge ran on the river till 1846, when the New Champion succeeded her. This boat was under the command of Captain Van Pelt, and afterward of Captain Tinklepough. She was a fortunate boat, very regular in making her time, and she continued on the river till 1853, when she was succeeded by the Grantham State.

The Gilee was, in 1847, succeeded by the Hero, which continued till the City of Hartford came, in 1851. The Hero was, during most of this time, under the command of Captain Joseph H. King.

In the summer of 1852, the Comstock, Captain Peck, ran on the same days as the New Champion, and the Trow also on the days of the Hero, and rates were very low.

Early in June 1852, the City of Hartford, Captain Daniel A. Mills, came on. She was owned by a new company, was new built, and well fitted and furnished.

About the 1st of July 1852, the Grantham State, Captain James H. King, owned by the old company, departed. She was new and in excellent order. For the next few years steamboating on the Connecticut River was in its prime. The Grantham State and the City of Hartford, commanded by Captains King and Mills, attracted facilities for travel on this route that have never been surpassed.

The City of New York came out in 1856, under Captain Mills. It was subsequently commanded by Captain Dobbs. In August, 1856, it was sunk and badly damaged, but was rebuilt in 1858, and named the City of Springfield.
The Granby State was burnt near Goodspeed's Landing in May, 1833. The City of Hartford was refitted in that year and was named the Capital City.

The City of Lawrence, Captain Miner, and the Capital City, Captain Russell, ran on the Hartford and New York line at present. They are good boats and are well patronized.

The Silver Star came on in 1865, and for some years did considerable business at the river landings, but after the advent of the Connecticut Valley Railroad this business waned and the boat was sold in 1887.

The Lawrence, Captain Royal S. White, commenced running between Norwich and Hartford in 1846 and continued, with the Alice, till 1850.

The Cricket, Captain Post, commenced running to New London and Long Island in 1830, and since then the Island Bills, the Mary Benton, the S. B. Camp, and the Snowbank have been on that route.

With the exception of steamboats that have navigated the river for short periods, and those which have run temporarily in the place of the regular boats, the above list contains the names and times of all the Connecticut River steamboats.

ROADS AND TURNTIKES

The first settlers in Middlesex county came hither by way of Connecticut River, the great natural avenue of approach to the region along its shores. A few subsequently came from eastern Massachusetts over such rugged Indian trails and paths as were then to be found in the untamed wilderness. As settlements multiplied along the river and extended back from it, communication between them was first established and maintained through paths which were chosen because of the facilities for passage, which they then presented, and without reference to future exigencies or conditions. As the country became more densely populated these paths which had become highways were in some cases altered to meet the requirements of changing circumstances; new ones were established, and those which had become of little use were abandoned. In many cases, however, these primitive roads determined the location of those settlers who followed the pioneers, and it was afterward found difficult to change them, though the routes which they followed were not the most feasible under the changed circumstances.

As time went on points more or less distant from each other became important, and more frequent communication between them was necessary, yet during many years this communication was had by way of these tortuous and inconvenient roads, and more direct and easier routes were not adopted till after the inconvieniences of the old ones had long been endured. Gradually the crooked highways were straightened where it was practicable, and the most frequently travelled roads were kept in better repair, but it was not till early in the present century that roads between important points began to be constructed and maintained in this county by incorporated companies, that received for their labor and expense rolls from those who passed over these roads.

The first of these roads in Middlesex county was the Middlesex Turnpike, that extended from Saybrook through Haddam and Middletown to Goffe's Brook, in Wethersfield, thirty two miles. It was incorporated in May, 1802.

At the same time the Hebron and Middle Haddam Turnpike was incorporated. It ran from Hebron Meeting House to Middle Haddam Landing, thirteen and one-half miles.

The Middletown and Berlin Turnpike, extending from Middletown through Berlin into Farmington, twenty miles, was incorporated in May, 1808.

In October of the same year the Colchester and Chapham Turnpike was granted corporate privileges. It extended from Colchester through Chatham to Middletown ferry, eighteen miles.

Chatham and Marlborough Turnpike was chartered in October, 1809, and extended from Middletown ferry, via Pistol Point to Marlborough, ten and one half miles.

East Haddam and Colchester Turnpike, from East Haddam Landing to Colchester Meeting House, ten and one half miles, was chartered in October, 1809.

Middletown and Meriden Turnpike, between Middletown and Meriden Meeting House, seven miles, received its charter in October, 1809.

Durham and East Guilford Turnpike extended from Durham street through North Bristol to East Guilford Green, fourteen miles. It was chartered in May, 1811.

Middletown, Durham, and New Haven Turnpike ran from Middletown through Durham, Branford, and North Haven to New Haven, twenty three and one half miles. It was granted in May, 1811.

Killingworth and Haddam Turnpike was incorporated in October, 1813. It extended between Killingworth street and Higganum, fifteen and one half miles.

Beaver Meadow Turnpike was a branch of the above. It was also chartered in October, 1813, and extended to Haddam street, four and one third miles.

Haddam and Durham Turnpike was incorporated in May, 1815. Its length was seven and three fourth miles, from Higganum to Durham street.

Chester and North Killingworth Turnpike ran from the bridge over Chester Cove to North Killingworth, about seven miles. The charter was granted in May, 1816.

The turnpike from Norwich through East Haddam and Haddam to New Haven was chartered in October, 1817; and that from Paugusset Point to East River bridge in Guilford, in October, 1818.

The Madison and North Killingworth Turnpike Company was incorporated in May, 1835.

RAILROADS—MERIDEN AND CROMWELL RAILROAD COMPANY.

This company was incorporated in July, 1882, with a capital of $500,000. Work was commenced on the road, the terminus of which is in the name of the company, in the latter part of 1883, and the road went...
into operation in the autumn of 1884. About one half of the road lies in Middlesex County. H. C. Wilson is president of the company, Charles Parker, vice president, C. L. Rockwell, secretary, and A. Chamberlain, treasurer.

The object of this road is to afford to the manufacturers of Meriden an additional inlet and outlet for raw material and manufactured goods, and thus to relieve them from the extortions of monopolies.

The stock is mostly owned by manufacturers and merchants in Meriden and no debts have been incurred in the construction of the road, either by the issue of bonds or otherwise.

**MIDDLETOWN AND BERLIN RAILROAD**

This was the first railroad that was constructed in this county. Its termini were Middletown and the Hartford and New Haven Railroad in the town of Berlin. The president of this company was Charles K. Alsop, of Middletown, and many of the directors and stockholders were citizens of this county. The road was completed and went into operation in the spring of 1840. Before its completion it was merged in the Hartford and New Haven Railroad, which has since become the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad.

**AIR LINE RAILROAD**

In 1845, a charter was obtained from the Legislature of Connecticut for the New York and Boston Railroad, from New Haven to Windham, with authority to bridge the Connecticut River at Middletown. This charter was vetoed by the governor, but was again passed over his veto. The opposition to the measure was strong in Hartford, and an unsuccessful effort was made to procure the repeal of the bridge clause of the charter at the next session of the Legislature. Another effort, in 1848, was successful. The bridge clause was repealed, but permission was granted for an impracticable suspension bridge at the Narrows. Meanwhile the company had been organized, surveys had been made, and work commenced between Middletown and Sterling, but this act checked the enterprise, and work was suspended. The charter was renewed seven times, the last time in 1866. In 1868 the old bridge clause in the charter was reenacted, notwithstanding the violent opposition that was made. The company was reorganized under the name of the New Haven, Middletown, and Willimantic Railroad, in 1867, with David Lyman president, and O. V. Coffin, treasurer, and in June of that year work was commenced and so vigorously prosecuted that cars were put on, for freight and passengers, between New Haven and Middletown, in August 1870. On the 17th of December 1872, the bridge across the Connecticut River was completed and crossed by a locomotive, and, in February 1873, trains ran as far as East Hampton, August 15th 1873, the road was completed to Willimantic, and on that day a passenger train passed over it to that place.

The bridge over the Connecticut is a wrought-iron structure, 1,250 feet in length, with a draw of 30 feet covering openings each 30 feet wide at low water. It is capable of supporting 40,000 pounds to a linear foot which is five times the weight of any probable rolling load. Its cost was about $400,000. It was designed and built by the Keystone Bridge Company, of Pittsburgh.

The cost of the road was more than six millions of dollars. Of this cost Middletown contributed $597,000, Portland, $318,000, Chatham, $123,000, and Middlefield, $70,000.

A foreclosure of the first mortgage bonds took place in 1875, and the bondholders organized a new company under the name of the Boston and New York Air Line Railroad. The road was afterward leased to the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad Company for the term of ninety-nine years.

**SHORE LINE RAILROAD**

By reason of an unusual reticence on the part of the former officers of this road, only a meagre history of it can be gleaned. It is learned from the recollections of those in the vicinity, that the New Haven and New London Railroad was completed, and trains first passed over it, in the summer of 1832. At that time the Connecticut River was crossed, to Lyme, by a ferry, which took over the passengers and the baggage cars of the trains. The present bridge was built about 1870. No important changes have been made in the route through Middlesex county since the road was built.

In accordance with the usual custom in such cases, and with the usual result to the stockholders, the road passed into the hands of the bondholders by the order of the first mortgage. It was afterward reorganized under its present name, and leased for the term of ninety-nine years to the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad Company, by which it is now operated.

**CONNECTICUT VALLEY RAILROAD COMPANY**

The act of the Legislature incorporating this company was passed at the May session, 1868. The incorporators were Luther Boardman, Samuel Woodruff, O. V. Coffin, O. H. Clark, H. Scoville, J. C. Walkley, Henry G. Hubbard, H. Johnson, S. E. Marsh, J. Stillman, D. A. Mills, J. W. Hubbard, E. Brainard, S. W. Robbins, Isaac Arnold, and R. B. Spencer.

The first meeting of the stockholders for the election of directors was held at the Mc Donald House, Middletown, Saturday, October 2d 1869. The following named persons were elected directors: Oliver D. Seymour, Francis B. Cooley, Elipha T. Smith, Nelson Hollister, Frederick K. Foster, Seth E. Marsh, Hartford, Gaston T. Hubbard, and Samuel Babcock, Middletown, Elipha Stevens, Cromwell, James E. Walkley, Haddam, Luther Boardman, East Haddam, Oliver H. Clark, Chester, S. M. Comstock, Essex.

At a meeting of the directors held at the same place, October 7th, 1869, the following officers were elected: president, James C. Walkley; vice president, Luther Boardman, secretary, Levi Woodhouse, treasurer, Nelson Hollister, chief engineer, Seth E. Marsh.
The capital stock authorized by the charter was
$1,000,000. The construction of the road commenced
in 1866, and the first shovelful of earth was thrown by
Mrs. Walkley, wife of the president. The road was
completed from Hartford to Saybrook Point, June 30th
1871, and from there to Fishkill in 1872.

First mortgage bonds to the amount of $1,000,000
and second mortgage bonds to $1,500,000 were issued.

The cost of construction was much greater than was
anticipated and the road did not prove a financial
success. The result was that the first mortgage bondholders
were compelled to seize control of it and the stock ceased to
be of any value.

On the first of July 1884, the company was reorganized
under the name of the Hartford and Connecticut Valley
Railroad Company and the following gentlemen were
selected directors: William P. Bick, Timothy M.
Allyn, Charles T. Hillier, Chester W. Chapin, Richard
D. Hubbard, Henry Kellogg, Charles M. Beach, Franklin
Chamberlain, and Daniel C. Spencer. The officers were:
Samuel Bick, president; Henry Kellogg, vice presi-
dent; C. H. Smith, secretary and treasurer.

The present officers are: Samuel Bick, president
and treasurer; George H. Worrall, vice president, W. C.
Brinner, secretary and assistant treasurer, O. M. Ship-
ard, superintendent.

CHAPTER VIII

MIDDLESEX COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR

SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY

THIS, which was a three months regiment, was re-
cruited mostly from the volunteer militia. Its
surgeon, Archibald T. Douglas was from Middletown,
and one man in Company D, and the whole of Company
A, sixty-nine in number, were from the same place.

It made its rendezvous at New Haven when, on
the 10th of May 1861, it embarked on the steamer Columbus
for Washington. It arrived off Fort Monroe on the
morning of the 13th, landed on the Potomac, and
the regiment encamped at Glenwood, where they remained
a month, engaged in drill.

On the 17th of June they broke camp, marched to
Rosch's Mills, and afterward to Falls Church.

At the battle of Bull Run they were engaged, and did
good service, losing two killed, five wounded, and nine
prisoners. Dr. Douglas was especially commended for
his good service in this battle.

The regiment was mustered out of service at New
Haven, on the 7th of August 1861. Nearly all the men
re-enlisted, and about two hundred of them afterward
became commissioned officers in the army.

FIRST CONNECTICUT CAVALRY

This was the first battalion of four companies. It was
intended that one company should be recruited in each
Congressional district, but territorial limits were not ob-
served in recruiting.

The rendezvous of the battalion was made at West
Mendon, where it encamped in the fall of 1861. Here
it remained engaged in drill and camp duty, during the
succeeding winter, and on the 20th of February 1862, it
departed for Wheeling, Va., numbering 346 officers and
men.

They first encamped on an island in the Ohio River,
opposite Wheeling, where they remained a month en-
camped in drill. They then removed to Moundsville, Va.,
where for a time they limited guerrillas and bushwack-
ers.

Under General Lyon they participated in the battle of
McDowell, on the 5th of May, and in the operations
which resulted in the battle of Franklin four days later.
They were in the forced march over the mountains and
through the Shenandoah Valley, and they participated in
the battles of Harrisonville, Cross Keys, and Fort Re-
public.

Under General Sigel the battalion took part in the
operations in Virginia in the summer of 1862, and par-
ticipated in the battles that occurred during General
Pope's retreat. In the autumn of that year they were in
the vicinity of Washington, and in early winter they went
to the neighborhood of Fredericksburg. Hence, in
January, 1863, we went to Baltimore where they did
provost duty till the next summer. In this time it was
increased to a full regiment of twelve companies.

On the invasion of Lee in the summer of 1863, the
regiment engaged in active duty, and about the time of
the battle of Gettysburg and afterward, detachments were
sent to various points on scouting and other duty.

In the spring of 1864 the regiment was attached to the
Army of the Potomac at Brandy Station, Va. In the ac-
tive operations that followed the regiment participated
and was engaged in the peculiar duty which devolves on
cavalry in an active campaign. During that year it par-
ticipated in the battles of Craig's Church, Spotsylvania
Court House, Meadown Bridge, Hanover Court House,
Ashland, near Old Church Tavern. In the field (June
15th to June 28th), Resina Station. Winchester, near
Kearnyville, Front Royal, Cedar Run Church, Cedar
Creek, and New Woodstock, all in Virginia.

In the brief campaign of 1864 the regiment participat-
ed, and it was engaged at Waynesboro Ashland, Five
Forks, Sweet House Creek, and Harper's Farm. It was
mustered out at Washington, D. C., August 2d, and it
left for New Haven the next day.

There were in the regiment sixty men from Middlesex
County.

FIRST REGIMENT - HEAVY ARTILLERY

This was recruited and organized as the Fourth Regi-
ment of Infantry, in the spring of 1861. It rendezvous-
ed at Hartford, and in June of that year it left for the seat
of war. They first encamped at Hagerstown, Md., where
they advanced to Williamsport early in July. About the middle of August they went to Frederick.
City, and early in September to Darnestown, where they
reported to General Banks. Early in October they
went to Washington and occupied Fort Richardson,
within the defenses of that city.

In January, 1862, the regiment was changed from the
Fourth Infantry to the First Heavy Artillery. It re-
served two additional companies, and was recruited up
to the number of 1,800 men. They remained in Fort
Richardson engaged in heavy artillery drill, till early in
April, 1862. They then went forward with the army of
McClellan, and assisted in the preparations for the siege
of Yorktown, which was defended by 7,500 rebels against
an army of 100,000. After the evacuation of Yorktown,
the regiment went forward in the Peninsula campaign,
and participated in the engagements at Hanover Court
House, Cheatham's, Gaines Mill, Malvern Hill, and
Golden Hills.

The excellent physical character of the men in this
regiment, their superior intelligence, and their thorough
drill and discipline gave to the organization a high reputa-
tion which it sustained to the end of its service.

When the army withdrew from the Peninsula it re-
turned to the defenses of Washington, and occupied the
forts along Arlington Heights, commanding the western
approaches to the Capital. Two companies, however,
remained with the army.

In May, 1864, the regiment reported to General
Butler, at Bermuda Hundred, and it participated in the
operation of that branch of the Union Army, which
lasted during eleven months.

In January, 1865, a portion of the regiment was en-
gaged in the assault on Fort Fisher. It continued to
serve with the army of the James till the close of
the war; but, like other regiments of heavy artillery,
it was often much scattered in different fortifica-
tions. It was mustered out in September, 1865, after
a service of four years and four months.

More than two hundred men from Middlesex county
served in this regiment. Company G, at its formation,
was largely composed of students from the Wesleyan
University. A large number from Company H were
also from this county.

SEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY

This, which was a three years' regiment, was raised in
the summer of 1863, and all the companies were at the
rendezvous at New Haven early in September. About
eighty of the men in this regiment were from Middlesex
county.

They left their rendezvous September 18th, 1,018
strong. They remained at Washington and Annapolis
till October 20th, when they embarked for Fort Royal.
They remained at Hilton Head till December 18th, when
they went to Tybee Island. They were engaged in the
siege of Fort Pulaski, and were the first to garrison that
fort after its surrender.

In the latter part of May, 1862, it went to James
Island at the mouth of Charleston Harbor, and on the
16th of June it was engaged in the fierce fight on that
Island.

The regiment was engaged at Tocotalgo, October
22nd, after which it returned to Hilton Head, where it
remained some weeks. It then went to Fernandina,
Fla., and remained till the next April.

In April four companies went to Hilton Head and
thence on the expedition against Charleston. They
participated in the battles of Morris Island and Fort
Wagner, and their losses in these actions were heavy.
The six companies that had remained in Florida joined
their fellows on Morris Island during the siege.

In the middle of October the regiment was sent to St.
Helens Island, where they remained some time to rest
from their fatigue, and for the sick to recover their
health.

Early in February, 1864, the regiment went with Gen-
eral Gilmore to Ossabaw, Fla., and had a part in the battle
at that place. In May it was transferred to Bermuda
Hundred Va., and during the ensuing summer it was on
active duty. It had part in the battle of Chester Station,
in the actions near Bermuda Hundred from May 10th to
June 17th, in those at Deep Bottom, Deep Run,
Chaplin's farm near Richmond, New Market Road,
Darbytown Road, and Chislers City Road, in 1864, and
the two actions at Fort Fisher, N. C., January 15th and
19th, 1865.

Its losses by death were killed in action, 90; died of
wounds, 44; died of disease, 179. It was mustered out
on the 20th of July, 1865.

TENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY

This regiment, which had about eighty men from
Middlesex county was recruited in the autumn of 1861,
and left Hartford for Annapolis on the 31st of October.

On the 6th of November, they left Annapolis, and
sailed, with other troops for North Carolina. After
towing about on the sea off Hatteras for several weeks,
they finally crossed the bar, and on the 8th of February
1862 it was engaged in its first battle, that of Roanoa-
ke Island, and here its conduct gave ample promise of the
excellent service which was afterward done by the regi-
ment. Its colonel, Charles L. Russell, was killed while
leading his column to a charge.

On the 12th of March, they sailed for Newbern, North
Carolina, and were engaged in the battle at that place on
the 14th of the same month.

The summer of 1862 was passed in the vicinity of
Newbern, improving in drill and discipline. In November
they went on what was known as the Tarboro raid,
and on the 14th of December they were engaged in the
action at Kingston, North Carolina. In January 1863,
they went to St. Helena Island. Here they remained
till the latter part of March, when they went to Seabrook
Island.

Early in July, they went to the vicinity of Charleston,
and they were engaged in the siege of that place till the
28th of October. In the following December the regi-
ment participated in the battle of St. Augustine, Florida.

It remained in the vicinity of St. Augustine till April 18th
1864, when it went to Hilton Head, and thence to For
tens Monroe, where it was joined by the re-enlisted veterans who had returned from their furlough. They soon afterward passed up the James, and on the 20th of May, they were in action at Whitehall Junction, Virginia. From the 13th to the 15th, inclusive, of the same month, they were engaged in battle at Dray's Bluff.

From this time till its muster out, August 25th 1865, it was in service in Virginia, and participated in no less than fourteen engagements, as follows: Bermuda Hundred, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, August 1st and 24th, Deep Run, Siege of Petersburg, August 28th to September 29th, Laurel Hill Church, Newmarket Road, Darbytown Road, October 13th and 29th, Johnson's Plantation, Hatcher's Run, Fort Craig, and Appomattox Court House. During its term of service it lost 1 killed in action, 572 died of wounds, 89 died of disease, 152.

Eleventh Regiment Infantry

The Eleventh Regiment was recruited at Camp Lincoln, Hartford, and left that place for Annapolis on the 16th of October 1861. In this regiment Middlesex county was represented by more than two hundred men. It embarked for North Carolina on the 6th of November. One of the vessels carrying the Eleventh was beached near Hatteras, and those on board remained in distress twenty-three days. They finally got on shore, and the vessel went to pieces.

The regiment went up the Neuse River and was first engaged at the battle of Newbern, North Carolina, on the 14th of March 1862.

From this time till midsummer the men of the regiment, after a change of colors, were engaged in drill, and strict discipline was enforced, and they came to be one of the cleanest and most orderly regiments in their division.

Early in July 1862, the regiment was attached to the army of the Potomac, and on the 14th of September it participated in the battle of South Mountain, and on the 17th in the severe action at Antietam. In this battle its colonel, H. W. Kingsbury, was killed.

In the latter part of November the Eleventh, with other troops, moved to the vicinity of Fredericksburg, and at the battle there, December 13th, it was stationed on the picket line.

During the summer of 1863, it was in the Department of Virginia, and although it was engaged in several actions and reconnaissances its loss was not severe.

In the spring of 1864, it received a veteran furlough, from which it returned early in March, and encamped at Williamsburg. On the 9th of May it was engaged at Swift's Creek. It advanced to the Petersburg Pike, and on the 12th was again fighting. On the 16th it participated in the battle of Dray's Bluff, after which it was detailed to build earthworks at Bermuda Hundred. After several marches it reached Cold Harbor, Virginia, and was engaged in the battle at that place on the 3rd of June.

From the 15th of June till the 27th of August 1864, it was in active service before Petersburg, and it continued to serve in the Department of Virginia till its muster out, December 21st 1865.

During its term of service it lost, 1 killed, 35 died of wounds, 41 died of disease, 165.

Twelfth Regiment Infantry

Early in 1862, this, which was known as the Chaffee Oak Regiment, was organized. It had about 80 men from Middlesex county. It left for Ship Island, Mississippi Sound, on the 24th of February 1862, and was attached to General Butler's division during 1862 and 1863. It participated in the battle at Georgia Landing on the 27th of October 1862, and in March 1863, a detachment of 35 was captured, after a severe fight at Pottersville, Louisiana. On the 13th of April it was sharply engaged.

It continued in the Department of the Gulf, and bore a conspicuous part in the siege of Port Hudson, in which it was engaged from the 25th of May till the 9th of July 1863.

More than three fourths of the regiment were enlisted as veterans in the spring of 1864, and had a furlough. They returned to New Orleans in May, and remained in that vicinity till July, when the regiment embarked for Fortress Monroe, and finally, in August, joined General Sheridan's army, in the Shenandoah Valley. While with this army, it was engaged at the battles of Winchester, September 19th 1864, Fisher's Hill, September 22nd 1864, and Cedar Creek, October 19th 1864.

The total loss during its term of service was, 1 killed in action, 50 died of wounds, 16 died of disease, 185. It was mustered out of the service, August 12th 1865.

Thirteenth Regiment Infantry

The organization of this regiment was completed at New Haven on the 7th of January 1867 and it sailed for Ship Island. It had about 80 men from Middlesex county.

It participated in the battle of Georgia Landing, on the 27th of October 1862. It was engaged during the winter of 1862-63, in camp and other routine duty, and in making reconnaissances.

On the 14th of April 1863, it was actively engaged in the battle of Irish Bend, Louisiana, in which it made a brilliant charge on a battery of the enemy.

On the 24th of May 1863, it was in action at the battle of Port Hudson. On the 14th of June it was again engaged at the same place.

During a long period the regiment was stationed at different points, and was engaged in the ordinary duty of military posts. In March 1864, after having been six months at Tibodeaux, it went on the expedition up the Red River. It shared in the perils and hardships of that fruitless campaign, and on the 23rd of April, was engaged in the battle of Can Char River, Louisiana, and on the 16th of May was again engaged at Mansura Plain, Louisiana. This was its last battle in that department. In July it sailed for Fortress Monroe, where the non-veterans were landed. The veterans went to Connecticut on their furlough.
On his return it joined the army in the Shenandoah Valley, and on the 19th of September 1862, it participated in the battle of Winchester. On the 2d of that month it fought at Fisher's Hill, and on the 16th of October at Cedar Creek.

In December 1862, the non-enlisted returned to Converse, and the enlisted were consolidated with recruits from a battalion which went to Savannah, Georgia, and was scattered in detachments as provost guards till their muster out, on the 25th of April 1863.

Its total losses were 123 killed in action, 32 died of wounds, 137 died of disease, 179.

**FOURTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY**

This regiment was recruited in the State at large, but it had more than 200 men from Middlesex county. It made its rendezvous at Hartford, and left that place for Washington on the 25th of August 1862, with a numerical strength of 1,025 men. Without drill or instruction the regiment was at once sent forward, and it had a part in the severe battle of Antietam, where it suffered a loss in killed, wounded, and missing, of 137 men.

The regiment participated in the operations that followed that battle, and was again hotly engaged at Fredericksburg, where one officer and fourteen men were killed.

It continued with the Army of the Potomac, and moved near Falmouth, Virginia. It was again in action during three days at Chancellorsville, and its losses there amounted to 56 men.

It was next engaged at Gettysburg, where it captured five battle flags and a large number of prisoners. In this action, in which it engaged more severely than in any other during the war, was 66.

It was actively engaged in the subsequent operations of the army in Virginia during the summer and autumn of 1863, and was engaged at Falling Waters, Auburn, Bristol Station, Blackburn's Ford, and Mine Run. It made its winter's quarters near Strasbourg, Va.

In the spring of 1864 it resumed active duty, and was first engaged at Morton's Ford on the 3d of February. Between that time and the 1st of December it was engaged in the battles of the Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spotsylvania, North Anna River, Totopotomy, Cold Harbor (June 27th to July 5th), Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, and Boydton Plank Road.

In the spring of 1865 it entered again on active duty, and was engaged at Hatch's Row, February 26th, and again, March 27th, also at Hugh Bridge, Farmville, and at the surrender of Lee. It was mustered out of the service in the 31st of May, 1865. Though it had received additions from time to time, as it was weakened by losses, till it had had an aggregate of 1,726 men, it had at the muster out a numerical strength of only 234. It had lost 121 killed, 132 died of wounds, 65, and died of disease, 169.

**FIFTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY**

This regiment, in which were more than one hundred men from Middlesex county, was recruited at New Haven, and on August 9th, 1862. It left for Washington on the 26th of that month with 1,222 officers and men. On its arrival there it was encamped near Long Bridge and was engaged for a time in guard duty. It was in the fight at Fredericksburg though its loss was not large.

In February, 1863, the regiment went to Newport News, and thence, after about a month, to Norfolk, Va.; where it remained during the month of April. It was there engaged in two reconnaissances, on each of which it was slightly or actively engaged. In July it went with the expedition of General D. C. on the Peninsula. It worked on the fortifications near Norfolk during the greater part of the fall of 1863.

In January, 1865, it went to North Carolina, where it remained during the summer of that year. Detachments were sent on unimportant expeditions against the enemy, but they were not engaged in any serious battle.

In March, 1865, it went to Kingston, and in the action there, on the 8th of that month, a large portion of the men were made prisoners. The regiment was assigned to garrison duty in Kingston after its capture by the Union forces, and it continued there till about the time of its muster out, June 27th, 1865.

**TWENTIETH REGIMENT INFANTRY**

The Twentieth Connecticut Volunteer Infantry was raised in the summer of 1861 in the counties of Hartford, New Haven, and Middlesex. The latter contributed to its ranks more than 150 men. On the 11th of September it left its rendezvous at Oyster Point, near New Haven, and Washington, where it arrived on the 15th, and soon afterward it went into camp on Arlington Heights, where it remained till the latter part of that month. It then went to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, and thence, in November, to Fairfax Station, and afterward to Stafford Court House. In April it marched to Chancellorsville where it was engaged, losing 97 officers and men. It was next engaged at Gettysburg, in July, 1863, where it was in action six hours. In September of that year the regiment was transferred to the army of the Cumberland and went to Bridgeport, Ala., where it arrived on the 31st of October. During the autumn it was engaged in fatigue and picket duty, and on the 20th of January, 1864, it had a battle with the enemy at Tracy City, Tenn.

During the winter and early spring of 1864 the regiment was changed to different locations, and on the 25th of May it participated in the battle of Resaca, Ga.; and four days later it and the Nineteenth Michigan Regiment assaulted and captured Cassville, Ga. On the 20th of July it was engaged at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., and from July 22nd to August 7th it assisted in the operations near Atlanta, Ga. It remained in the vicinity of that city until the 13th of November, when, with the army of General Sherman, it marched to Savannah, where it arrived on the 10th of December. After the capture of that place it remained till the 15th of January. It then marched at intervals till, on the 15th of March, it encountered the enemy at Silver Run, N. C., and had a brief engagement,

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Four days later it participated in the battle of Bentonville, N. C.; and on the 13th of April it was engaged at Raleigh, in the same State.

"During the campaign this regiment marched more than five hundred miles, destroyed miles of railroad track, built corduroy roads, captured and supplied itself with rations, endured wet, cold, hunger, and fatigue without a murmur, and was finally mustered out of the service June 13th, 1865, numbering 406 present and absent."

**Twenty-first Regiment Infantry.**

Middlesex county furnished about one hundred men for this regiment, which was organized in August, 1864. It went to Washington in September and was assigned to the Army of the Potomac. It was first engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, where its loss was not great. In the spring of 1864 it went to Newport News and Suffolk. After participating in the defense of the latter place it remained for a time at Newport News, engaging in occasional raids.

In February, 1864, it went to North Carolina, and on the 16th of that month it took an active part in the battle of Drury's Bluff.

On the 3d of June it was in the battle of Cold Harbor where its conduct was highly commended.

It was in front of Petersburg till the 3d of September, engaged in picket duty and skirmishes with the enemy. It then crossed the James River and participated in the assault on and capture of Fort Harrison, where it added new laurels to those it had previously won.

It remained in the service till the close of the war, engaged in the usual routine of picket and camp duty. It was mustered out of the service on the 16th day of June, 1865.

**Twenty-fourth Regiment Infantry.**

Middlesex county furnished a larger number of men for this regiment than for any other in the service. It was a nine months' regiment, and was organized in September, 1863. It had its rendezvous at Middletown, which place it left November 18th, and after remaining for a time at Centreville, L. I., it went to Louisiana where it joined the army before Port Hudson. It arrived on the 21st of May, and participated in the surrender of the place which was on the 18th of July, 1863. During this siege the regiment sustained a loss of sixty-six officers and men.

It served in the Department of the Gulf nearly a year and one half months, and was mustered out of the service on the 30th of September, 1865.

**Twenty-ninth Regiment—Colored Infantry.**

In the autumn of 1863 recruiting for this regiment was begun, and the maximum number of men had been enlisted by the latter part of January, 1864. Its rendezvous was Fair Haven, Conn. and there it was mustered into the service of the United States on the 5th of March, 1864. On the 20th of the same month it embarked at New Haven for Annapolis, Md.

On the 9th of April it left Annapolis and went to Beaufort, S. C., where it was during a few months, it was drilled and instructed. Thence it went to the middle of August to Bermuda Hundred and entered at once on active duty.

On the 24th of the same month it went to the front at Petersburg, where it was in the trenches during a month. It was then engaged in skirmishes and reconnoissances till the 10th of November, after which it was sent to garrison some forts which were considered important.

On the 5th of December it went to the left of Fort Harrison, where it remained during the winter engaged in picketing, drizzling, building forts and making roads, preparatory to the spring campaign.

In March, 1865, it was stationed in Fort Harrison, and on the 3d of April it was ordered to take part in the battle of Hatcher's Run from which city it went to Petersburg, and thence to Point Lookout. On the 18th of June it embarked for Texas, and arrived at Brazos Santiago, on the 3d of July. Thence it marched to Brownsville, where it remained on duty during the balance of its term of service. It was mustered out at Harford on the 29th of November, 1865.

It took part in the following engagements near Petersburg from August 19th to September 24th, 1864; advance on Richmond, September 29th to October 15th; and Kell House, October 17th and 18th.

**List of Volunteers.**

A list by towns is appended of the members of Connecticut volunteer organizations in the war of the Rebellion. This list is taken from a catalogue prepared from records in the office of the Adjutant General, and includes recruits and substitutes. The first date following the person's name is the date of muster into service. For convenience the following abbreviations are used: d. for discharged; dis for deserted; pr. for promoted; d. for died; k. for killed; w. for wounded; r. for re-enlisted; v. for veteran; m. for mustered out; tr. for transferred; a. t. a. r. for not taken up on rolls. Other abbreviations, the significance of which will be readily understood, are occasionally used.

**Chatham.**

Adams, Frederick T., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 23rd; 7th; 2nd; dep. 7th.
Allen, William H., 2d; Art. Co., Nov. 17th; 1st; dep. Nov. 29th.
Anderson, George L., 1st; dep. Dec. 16th.
Avery, William L., 1st; dep. Nov. 25th; 7th; 2nd; dep. Jan. 20th.
Avery, Charles G., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; 2nd; dep. 25th.
Avery, Charles H., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; 2nd; dep. 25th.
Baker, Frederick M., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; 2nd; dep. 25th.
Baker, James T., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; 2nd; dep. 25th.
Barnum, Henry E. 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th.
Burton, Joseph D., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; dep. 20th.
Burton, Joseph D., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; dep. 20th.
Bayles, William C., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; dep. 20th.
Bayles, John C., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; 7th; dep. 20th.
Bennett, William R., 1st; L. Co., Aug. 8th; 7th; dep. Dec. 20th.
Bennett, Patrick I., 7th; L. Co., Aug. 30th; dep. Dec. 20th.
PRIORITY in the formation of Middlesex county the following in the town now belonging to it were judges: Hon. John Hamlin, Middletown (Hartford county), 1725, 1762; Jabez Hamlin, Middletown (Hart-
ford county), 1754-58; Samuel Lynde, Saybrook (New London county), 1729-52; Elisha Chauncey, Durham (New London county), 1775-78; James Wadsworth Durham (New London county), 1778-89.

The judges of Middlesex County Court have been:

Hons Dyer Throop, East Haddam, 1725-59; Matthew Talcott, Middletown, 1759-79; William Hart Saybrook, 1759-60, John Dickenson Middletown, 1760-80; Asher Miller, Middletown, 1807-23; Joshua Lizon, Middletown, 1823-26; Samuel W. Dana, Middletown, 1826-30; Ely Warner, Chester, 1830-36; Noah A. Phillips Middletown, 1836, 1837; John Stewart Chatham, 1837-39; William L. Storrs, Middletown, 1839, 1840; Ely Warner, Chester, 1846—John Stewart Chatham, 1846-44; John C. Palmer, East Haddam, 1844-45; Eliphalet A. Bally, East Haddam, 1845-47; John C. Palmer, East Haddam, 1847, 1848; Charles L. Tyler Middletown, 1848-50; Samuel Ingham Essex, 1850-55; Charles Whistlersey Middletown, 1855. This court was abolished in 1855.

Associate Judges of the County Court and Justices of the Peace, Page 10; 1785:


Since the organization of the county:

Colonel Matthew Talcott, Middletown, 1785-59; Dr. John Dickenson, Middletown, 1785-96; Colonel William Worthington, Saybrook (New Westbrook), 1785, 1786; Dr. Hezekiah Brainard, Haddam, 1785-95; Ebenezer White, Esq., Chatham (now Portland), 1786-96; Gen. William Hart Saybrook, 1785, 1790; Hezekiah Lane, Esq., Killingworth, 1790-1802; Jabez Chapman, Esq., East Haddam, 1795-1802; Jonathan Lai, Saybrook (New Westbrook), 1796-1802; Abraham Pierson, Esq., Killingworth (now Clinton), 1797-1802; Elijah Hubbard, Esq., Middletown, 1802-3; Col. Eliphalet Holmes, East Haddam, 1802-17; Wm. Morgan, Esq., Killingworth, 1802-17; Seth Overton, Chatham (now Portland), 1802-3; Col. Lemuel Storrs, Middletown, 1808-16; Col. Joseph Griffin, East Haddam, 1811, 1812, Joshua Stow, Esq., Middletown, 1812-22; Joel Pratt, Esq., Saybrook, 1818-23; Isaac Spencer 2d, East Haddam, 1818; William Carter, 1823-29; Ohaidish Saybrook, Saybrook (now Essex), 1834-36; Franklin G. Comstock, Chatham, 1837-34; George Carter, 1830-35; Gideon Higgins, East Haddam, 1835; Charles Arnold, 1836-38; Eli A. Elliott, 1836, Stephen Cone, East Haddam, 1837, 1838.

Clerks of County and Superior Courts:

Hon S. T. Hosmer, 1785-1800; John Fisk, Esq., 1800-47; Elisha Spencer, of Middletown, 1847-53.


State Attorneys:


Sheriffs:

William W. Parsons, Middletown, 1785-91; Enoch Parsons, Esq., Middletown, 1791-1818; J. Lawrence Lewis, Esq., Middletown, 1818-27; Gideon Higgins, Esq., East Haddam, 1827-30; Linus Cote, Middletown, 1830-39; Charles Arnold, Haddam, 1839-45; Charles Stevens, Clinton, 1845-52; Curtis Bous, Middletown, 1852-54; Harris Burr, M. D., Killingworth, 1854-60; Charles W. Snow, Deep River, 1860-66; John I. Hutchinson, Essex, 1866-72; Arba Hyde, Middletown, 1872-75; George N. Lewis, Essex, 1875; died in office; Timothy Ransome, of Cromwell, was appointed to fill the vacancy and served till 1877, John I. Hutchinson, 1877 to present time.

County Treasurers:

Jonathan Lay, Westbrook, 1796-1806; Elijah Hubbard, Middletown, 1806-09; Seth Overton, Chatham (now Portland), 1809-30; John Fisk, Middletown, 1830-48; Elisha Spencer, Middletown, 1848-54; A. B. Calef, Middletown, 1854-56; Elisha Spencer, Middletown, 1856-58; George W. Harris, Middletown, 1858.

County Commissioners:

The office of County Commissioner in Connecticut was created by the Legislature of that State in 1839. The following is a list of the Commissioners of Middlesex county from 1839 to 1884, together with their official years:

Gideon Higgins, 1839-43; 1860, Joseph Chidsey, 1839-42; Benjamin Dowd, 1842, 1843; John Stewart, 1842, 1843; Joshua L'Hommedieu, 1843-45; William J. French, 1843-45; William Marsh, 1843-45; Erastus Strong, 1845-47; Horatio N. Fowler, 1845, 1846; Benjamin Dowd, 1845-47; Friend Dickinson, 1846, 1847; John Markham, 1847, 1848; John Bushnell, 1847, 1848; Ephraim Pierson, 1847, 1848; Linus Farmester, 1848-51; Giles Blague, 1848-50; David Evans, 1848-50; Wolcott P
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

Stone, 1806, 1812, 1867, 1875; Samuel C. Silliman, 1850, 1851; William J. French, 1851-53; Asher Robinson, 1871-73; Jedediah R. Gardner, 1877-79; Isaac Arnold, 1853, 1854; William D. Kelvey, 1853, 1854; Duley Ed- wards, 1853-54; William H. Reed, 1855; 1856; Selden M. Pratt, 1835, 1836; Cornelius Brainard, 1855, 1856; Eli Warner, 1856-58; Samuel Davis, 1856-58; Joseph U. Holmes, 1856-58; John K. Farham, 1858-62; William Woodward, 1858, 1859; Smith Venner, 1858-60; Philip Brown, 1859-60; Cyprian S. Brainard, 1861, 1862; Michael H. Griffin, 1861; Augustus Bushnell, 1861, 1862; Harvey M. Searle, 1868-72; Nelson Shepard, 1869-71; Harry Smith, 1871-73; John P. Johnson, 1875-76; Curtis Bacon, 1877-79; Daniel E. Warner, 1875-77; Emery H. Ferrick, 1878-79; Rufus C. Shepard, 1878, 1879, 1880-83; Amos C. Hagen, 1879, 1880-83; William R. Clark, 1883-87; Freeman W. Cee, 1886-88; Willis E. Tew, 1886-88; Elias Weilmann, in office; Selas R. Holmes, in office; Deane D. Brown, in office.

Coroners and Medical Examiners.

Coroner—Jabez Hall, Middletown.

Medical Examiners—Sydney W. Turner, Chester; Albert B. Worthington, Chatham; Silas E. Peck, Clinton; J. Francis Colf, Cromwell, Rufus W. Mathewson, Durham; Charles H. Hubbard, Essex; W. M. Knowlton, East Haddam; Amos C. Hagen, Hadham; Amos Pratt, Chester, for Killingworth, George W. Burke, Middletown, for Middletown; Daniel A. Cleveland, Middletown; Cornelius B. Hammond, Portland; Edwin Buell, Saybrook; John H. Grannis, Old Saybrook; G. C. H. Gilbert.

Population.

The population of Middlesex county, according to the several census reports, has been as follows: 1756, 13,034; 1774, 17,569; 1781, 17,712; 1790, 20,217; 1800, 19,847; 1810, 20,713; 1820, 21,405; 1830, 24,843; 1840, 24,979; 1850, 27,186; 1860, 30,569; 1870, 36,099; 1880, 35,580.

The population of the several towns, according to the same reports has been as follows:

Chatham, 1774, 839; 1824, 2,673; 1790, 3,420; 1800, 3,763; 1810, 3,358; 1820, 3,199; 1830, 3,150; 1840, 3,114; 1850, 2,575; 1860, 1,796; 1870, 1,971; 1880, 2,094; 1890, 1,971; 1900, 1,971; 1910, 1,870; 1920, 1,818; 1930, 1,760; 1940, 1,697; 1950, 1,608; 1960, 1,687.

Durham, 1774, 799; 1784, 1,112; 1790, 1,464; 1799, 1,087; 1800, 1,079; 1810, 1,029; 1820, 520; 1830, 4,559; 1840, 8,955, 1850, 5,072; 1860, 2,738; 1870, 2,688; 1880, 2,738.

East Haddam, 1775, 1,750; 1784, 2,660; 1790, 2,749; 1800, 2,805; 1810, 2,537; 1820, 2,579; 1830, 2,664; 1840, 2,800; 1850, 2,800; 1860, 3,065; 1870, 3,051; 1880, 3,032.

Essex, 1756, 992; 1800, 2,764; 1810, 1,669; 1820, 1,513.

Hadham, 1756, 1,227; 1774, 1,726; 1784, 1,930; 1790, 2,193; 1800, 2,305; 1810, 2,426; 1820, 2,475; 1830, 2,571; 1840, 2,628; 1850, 2,746; 1860, 2,804; 1870, 2,757; 1880, 2,674; 1890, 2,674; 1900, 2,574; 1910, 2,875; 1920, 2,966; 1930, 3,056; 1940, 3,106; 1950, 3,150; 1960, 3,056; 1970, 3,056; 1980, 3,056; 1990, 3,056; 2000, 3,056.

Killingworth, 1756, 1,145; 1774, 1,616; 1784, 1,853; 1790, 2,150; 1800, 2,047; 1810, 2,244; 1820, 2,343; 1830, 2,484; 1840, 1,130; 1850, 1,107; 1860, 1,126; 1870, 856; 1880, 748.

Middletown, 1830, 1,053; 1880, 928.

Middletown, 1756, 5,664; 1774, 4,878; 1784, 4,612; 1790, 5,575; 1800, 5,001; 1810, town, 3,368; city, 1,614; 1820, town, 3,861; city, 2,618; 1830, total, 6,692; 1840, town, 3,699; city, 3,511; 1850, town, 4,411; city, 4,411; 1860, town, 3,433; city, 5,182; 1870, town, 4,203; city, 6,923; 1880, town, 4,906; city, 6,826.

Old Saybrook, 1860, 1,205; 1870, 1,215; 1880, 1,307.

Portland, 1850, 2,856; 1860, 3,657; 1870, 4,693; 1880, 4,777.

Saybrook, 1756, 1,351; 1774, 2,587; 1784, 2,728; 1790, 3,333; 1800, 3,365; 1810, 3,996; 1820, 4,165; 1830, 5,018; 1840, 5,417; 1850, 5,204; 1860, 5,215; 1870, 5,786; 1880, 5,367.

Westbrook, 1840, 1,082; 1850, 2,102; 1860, 1,628; 1870, 987; 1880, 1,628.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
TOWN AND CITY OF MIDDLETOWN.

By Henry Whittemore

MIDDLETOWN originally included the present towns of Chatham, Portland, Cromwell, Middlefield, and a small part of Berlin. It was sixteen miles in length from east to west, and nine in breadth between north and south. As now constituted, it is bounded on the north by Berlin, in Hartford county, Cromwell, and the Connecticut River, which separates it from Portland, on the east by Cromwell and the Connecticut, which also separates it from Chatham, south by Haddam and Durham, and west by Middlefield and Meriden, in New Haven county. Its greatest length from northwest to southeast is about eleven miles, and its average width is about four miles. It includes the city of Middletown.

Like the other towns in the northern portion of Middlesex county, its surface is greatly diversified with mountains, hills, and valleys, and it has but little level land. As in other uneven regions there are here many streams, all of which are affluents of the Connecticut River, and they afford excellent water power, which is extensively utilized for driving the machinery of mills and manufactories. Of these streams there are three principal ones supplied by small tributaries.

Ferry, or Little River, the largest, rises in Farmington Mountain, passes through the town of Berlin, and, flowing in a southeasterly direction, forms the boundary line between Cromwell and Middletown, entering the Connecticut River at the northern boundary of the city of Middletown.

A branch of this river rises in a spring, eight or ten rods in circumference, at the foot of Bluff Head, the easternmost point of Totoket or Branford Mountain, a little north of the source of a river which runs southerly into the Sound. It takes a course nearly north, runs through Durham and Middlefield, forming the boundary line between the city of Middletown and Stoddale Hill District, where it assumes the name of West River, and forms a junction with Little River about a mile from its mouth.

Summer's Creek has two important branches, viz., Miller's Brook and Pameacha River. The former rises in Miller's Pond in the northeast corner of Durham, pursues a northerly course till it strikes Pameacha River, when it turns eastward and flows thence northward, and emptied into the Connecticut River. Pameacha River has its source in hills near the borders of Durham, runs northerly till it strikes Warner's Brook, where it turns eastward, and passes on between high, rocky banks, to the other branch.

The surface of the country is strikingly and pleasantly undulating and diversified, and the prevailing soil an argillaceous loam, rich and fertile, which exposes generally upon a bed of clay slate rock. The western section of the township embraces the eastern branch of a greenstone range of mountains, being generally a succession, but in some places a continuity of elevated hills. In this district the greenstone constitutes the upper strata, and it is underlaid by and exposes upon argillaceous shales.

It is traversed in all directions by highways, which, by reason of the unevenness of the surface over which they pass, are irregular and tortuous. Prior to the construction of railroads some of these roads were turnpikes which had supplied means of travel and transportation between this town and others in the interior of the State, and had been links in thoroughfares between distant points. The Middletown and Colchester Turnpike extended eastward, the Middlesex northward and southward, the Middletown, Durham, and New Haven south westward, the Middletown and Meriden westward, and the Middletown northwestward. These were important items in public economy and gave to this town the best facilities then known for communication with other towns in the interior of the State and with distant places beyond its boundaries. The establishment of the modern system of thoroughfares has taken from these roads their importance, and within the last thirty years they have all been discontinued.

The principal avenue to and from the outer world in former times was the Connecticut River, but with the development of the great railroad system throughout the country this thoroughfare has dwindled into comparative insignificance, and the railways that pass through the town intersect in Middletown city are now the great avenues of ingress and egress.
THE AROUCHANS

As we search among the tombstones, trying to decipher the inscriptions nearly obliterated by age, for the purpose of obtaining information relative to the original white settlers of this locality, we naturally inquire, who were the original settlers? Where did they come from? How did the red man acquire his title to the property which he conveyed to the first white settlers for a mere trifle? Much has been written by those who have investigated this subject; but, unfortunately, there is much that still remains in obscurity.

DeForest, in his "History of the Indians of Connecticuut," says:

Below Hadley and stretching to a considerable distance south of Middletown, we find a population which in after times of land, was known as a Indian tribe, under the name of Wampanoags. Their chief, Snowsbeg, was most respectfully called by the English, Squaw; although this was apparently his real name, but only another version of the word Mashantucket, meaning "chief." When first known to the whites, he resided at the head of the Connecticut River, near the present town of Middletown. He was made a prisoner by Capt. John Talcott, who purchased him from the settlers, in exchange for Mattabesett, now Middletown.

"Subsequent to the principal wealth of the Wampanoag, a large extent of country was held in a sea of Squaw, named Mashamchuck. The able chief, once so respected, was moved from his home and his heart was broken. Thus was the daughter and heiress of a once mighty Sachem thus disposed of, only to see it fall into the hands of his implacable enemies.

The tribe, where they came from, and whom descended, is all conjecture. There is strong reason to believe that all the Connecticut clans except the Pequots were only fragments of one great tribe or confederacy of tribes, the principal branch of which were the Nekantucks and the Narragans.

Snowsbeg or Squaw, as he was called by the English, was chieftain or sachem of the Wampanoags. His character has been greatly misrepresented by some modern writers, who lose sight of the fact that he was human, and that his hostility to the whites was provoked by them, being invariably the aggressors. His name is first mentioned in connection with the settlement of Wethersfield. Before the settlement of Mattabesett commenced, Snowsbeg conveyed to Governor Haynes of Connecticut for a consideration, a large portion of the township. This title was not wholly extinguished until 1792, when the following deed from the Indian proprietors of the town of Middletown was executed.

"This writing made the twenty ninth of January in two separate years 1663 also Wethersfield, Machne, Wampansquag, Squamscott, Squanum, Sachem Tencunobun, proprietors of Middletown also Mattabesett of the one part, and Mr. Samuel Willys Capt. John Talbot of the other part, as follows: Mr. James Richards and John Allen, in behalf of the inhabitants of Middletown on the one part, and the said Squanum, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, proprietors of Middletown, for the sum of twenty, one hundred pounds, on his part, for the said Squanum, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, which he has now granted, and by the said part, a grant of full and free disposal, as he has now granted, and by the said part, to the said Squanum, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, to his heirs and assigns.

Capt. John Talbot, Mr. James Richards, in behalf, and for the use of the inhabitants of the town of Middletown, their heirs and assigns for ever, always provided their be three hundred acres of land within the township of Mashamchuck, the last side of Connecticut River lay out and transferred & recorded to be & remain in the hands of Squaw & the Mattabesett Indians and their heirs forever, as also, one parcel of land on the back side of the Connecticut River, formerly laid out to Squaw shall be recorded & remain in the hands of the said Squaw forever, any way he or she, his or her assigns shall choose, to be & remain in the hands of the said Squaw & the Mattabesett Indians and their heirs forever.

In witness whereof the said Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, and John Talbot, Mr. James Richards and John Allen, in behalf of the inhabitants of Middletown, their heirs and assigns forever & that they the said inhabitants of Middletown shall & may by force & virtue of these presents from time to time & at all times forever hereafter lawfully, peaceably and quietly hold, use, possess & enjoy the aforesaid parcels of land, with all the right members & appurtenances to the same, then & there in & upon the premises.

In witness whereof the said Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, have hereunto subscribed their hands & seals, as follows: Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun.

In witness hereof they have signed, sealed & delivered this writing with their own hands the day & year first above written.

Signed, sealed & delivered, at Middletown in Connecticut, the day & year above mentioned.

JOSEPH NASH
GEORGE GRAVE
THOMAS EDWARDS
ROBERT SANDFORD

In witness whereof the said Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, have signed, sealed & delivered, this writing at the same place & time above written.

Signed, sealed & delivered, at Middletown in Connecticut, the day & year above written.

THOMAS WHITE
JOHN HALE
SAMUEL STOCKHAM

In witness whereof the said Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, have signed, sealed & delivered, this writing at the same place & time above written.

Signed, sealed & delivered, at Middletown in Connecticut, the day & year above written.

In witness hereof they have subscribed their hands & seals the day & year above written.

In witness hereof they have subscribed their hands & seals the day & year above written.

Middletown the eight day on the third thousand six hundred seventy and three. Poor Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, and John Talbot, the Sachem of Middletown, having signed and sealed this document, in witness whereof they have subscribed their hand & seals, and made this committed & done as was directed by the said Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun.

On the 8th day of January 1732/33, in the year of the reign of our Lord 1733, the said Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun, having signed and sealed this document, in witness whereof they have subscribed their hands & seals, and made this committed & done as was directed by the said Squaw, Squamscott, Squamscotobun, Wampanquag, Squaw, Sachem Tencunobun.

This above written is a true record of the deed of land within the township of Middletown from the Indian proprietors to the said John Halescuff.

Either the death of Snowsbeg occurred in the interim, or his unbecoming prevented him from taking any active part in the affairs of his nation.

The reservation on the west side of the river was in the neighborhood of Newfield, where the Indians had had a cemetery previous to the settlement of the English among them.

The reservation on the west side of the river was in the neighborhood of Newfield, where the Indians had had a cemetery previous to the settlement of the English among them.

The Little River, where the bridge crosses it from the city to Newfield, was the head of navigation for their water craft. They held lands there until 1733.

The Wampanoag remained for some time in Middletown and Chatham, living on three separate reservations.
The last sachem but one of the Wampanoags was called Doctor Robinson. He died previous in 1657. He left a son named Richard Robinson, who was brought up among the whites, spoke and wrote the English language, learned the trade of a joiner, and became a professor of religion.

In 1674, while the tribe still numbered between 30 and 40, only two squaws with their three children remained. One of these, Mary Cushor or Tike, was the blind and aged widow of Cushor, the last sachem of the tribe. She had been for some time supported by the town.

In 1674 a committee was appointed for the purpose of buying a large part of the lands, and on the first of June 1675, reported that they had on hand funds to the amount of £163 19s. in Continental bills and about £100 in collections not collected. As late as 1726, £90 of this had been used for the support of Mary Cushor.

The third religious society of Middletown being desirous of purchasing the land of the Wampanoags, who were willing to sell, a committee was appointed in 1674 to sell the land and use the proceeds for the benefit of the proprietors. A portion of this was disposed of, and in 1709, Samuel Ashpo and nine others, then living at Farmington, obtained permission of the Assembly to sell their remaining lands at Wampanoag. In 1683 a committee was appointed by the Legislature to collect all the money due on the Indian lands at Wampanoag and pay it over to the proprietors who had all left the place.

**SETTLEMENT OF MIDDLETOWN**

Middletown was first known by its Indian name, Mattabesett. As early as 1659 the following record was made of the action of the General Court concerning the Indians here:

The several mishaps that have been referred to at this time by the Indians, port the court in view of that with which itself long aguegulated, viz. the execution of justice upon the former members of the English and it was upon this occasion that this party was the more necessary, and accordingly determined that some speed be made to take it, and for effecting here was concluded that 100 men be levied and sent down to Mattabesett, where several guilty persons reside and have been harbored by the towns, notwithstanding all means by way of persuasion have been formerly used to them for surrendering them up unto or by hands and it is thought that these councils be impacted to or to bisness Quomquod that proceed may be made for the safety of the new plantation, and upon their joint content to proceed or desist.

It appears that prior to this some provocation had been given to Sophex and his tribe by the people of Wethersfield, and that some of these Indians had aided the Pequots in an excision that they made against that town, in which they killed six men and three women, and carried away two girls. Sophex entertained the hostile Pequots, treated the people of Wethersfield in a haughty and insulting manner, refused to give up the murderers, even after the conquest and destruction of the Pequot tribe, and was guilty of hostile acts toward the English, hence this action of the General Court of Connecticut. The New Haven people were notified of this action, but the governor of that colony deemed it expedient to disavow the Connecticut colony from the execution of its purpose.

Though there were at that time settlements above and below Mattabesett, the hostile attitude of the Indians here prevented the influx of settlers.

Some months prior to the autumn session of the General Court, in 1649, however, it appears probable that steps had been taken toward a settlement here. For at this time Mr. Philips was appointed an additional member of a committee which already existed for the planing of Mattabesett. What steps were taken by this committee toward the establishment of a settlement is not known. Probably a few immigrants established themselves here, though rapid progress does not appear to have been made, for on the 20th of March 1653, the addition was made of Samuel Smith, senior, to the committee about the lands at Mattabesett, in the room of James Boovy. This committee reported that these lands ought support 15 families, but a greater number than that were soon here. These were settled north and south from Little River, and the records 1651, state:

It is ordered and decreed that Mattabesett shall be a town and that they shall make choice of one of their inhabitants, in order to have here within the limits thereof, the courts of assizes, and the sessions of the town in the网络科技 native season.

It is ordered that Mattabesett and Wampanoag shall be set out this present year in three portions according to the rule of rating in the country for these towns, and that each shall be assessed for Mr. Lilliard, an Indian on Mattabesett to Mr. Wells in each town one inhabitant to be sworn by these constables in these several towns.

In the next year it was decreed by the General Court that Thomas Ford having engaged to this court to continue his school in Hartford for the next ensuing year, and to improve his best skill amongst the inhabitants of the towns upon this river within this jurisdiction, both for setting of himself and otherwise, at all times coming and entering in so manner as shall require it. This court doth grant that he shall teach 30 boys by the counting of 30 months for the said ensuing years, and they do declare that every village, or person that live shall take or make being sent for to any house in Hartford, nor shall hereby a reasonable house or farm be had, without the consent of the person having the said house or farm, that will require no more. And that he shall be free for the time aforesaid from watching, bating, and training, but if from finding persons according to law.

The town was represented in the General Court in the autumn of 1657 and in November 1653, "The General Court further approved that the name of the plantation commonly called Mattabesett, should for time to come be called Middletown." The reason for the selection of this name is not known, but it is thought that it was so named from some town in England from which some of the settlers came, or for which they had a particular regard.

In 1654, the "Persons and Estates" in the town were rated. The number of taxable persons was 31, and the amount of the estates was £6,173.

The following is a list of the settlers in Middletown from 1650 to 1700:

- Adkins, Josiah, 1673
- Allyn, Obadiah, 1670
- Allyn, Thomas, 1650
- Bacon, Nathaniel, 1650
- Barnes, Thomas, 1671
- Bidwell, Samuel, 1674
- Begg, William, 1677
- Blake, John, 1677
- Blumfield, William, 1650
- Bovin, John, 1677
- Bow, Alexander, 1660
- Brown, Nathaniel, 1655
- Burk, Thomas, 1670
Chenee, William, 1655; Clark Samuel, 1676; Clem ents, Jasper, 1650; Cole, Henry, 1656; Collins Nathan tel, 1664; Collins Samuel, 1665; Cooper Thomas, 1696. Cornell, William 1650. Cotton Samuel, 1657.

Doucette, Samuel, 1663; Durant George, 1665.

Eggleston, Samuel 1663; Elton, John, 1677.

Ferrum, Thomas, 1679; Fowler, Edward, 1670.

Gilbert, Jonathan 1672; Gill, John, 1676; Goodwin, Richard, 1671; Graves George, 1650.

Hall, John 1650; Hill Richard, 1650; Hall Samuel 1650; Hamlin Giles, 1650; Hanks, Benjamin 1676; Harris, Daniel 1653; Harris William, 1650; Higgin Ed ward, 1667; Hill Thomas 1678; Hopewell Thomas 1666; Hubbard George, 1650; Hubert John 1669.

Johnson, Isaac 1670; Jones, Francis 1672; Jordan John 1678.

Korby, John, 1653.

Lane, Isaac 1664; Lewis, Thomas, 1657; Lucy William, 1657.

Markham, Daniel, 1677; Martin Anthony, 1661; Miller, Thomas, 1650.

Payne, John, 1650; Phillips George, 1600; Prior Daniel, 1696.

Ramsey, Thomas 1660; Robert William 1650; Rock well Joseph, 1693; Rollo Alexander, 1697; Russell Noah, 1686.

Sage, David, 1650; Savage John, 1650; Scovill Arthur, 1671; Shepard Edward, 1687; Smith Joseph, 1675; Smith, William 1650; Southwood, William 1674; Story Comfort, 1673; Stanchfield James, 1650; Stocking Samuel, 1675; Stow, John 1667; Stow Nathaniel, 1676; Stow Samuel, 1671; Stow, Thomas, 1669; Summer William, 1687.

Tappin James, 1662; Trelaw Mathew, 1649; Turner Edward, 1665.

Ward, John 1654; Ward, William, 1659; Warner Andrew, 1657; Warner Robert, 1655; Webster Robert, 1650; West Benjamin, 1698; Wetmore Thomas, 1650; White Nathaniel, 1650; Whitmore Francis, 1674; Willcox John, 1644; Wright James, 1690.

Of the earliest of these a majority located near the meeting house which stood near the entrance to the old grave yard; though several settled further south on Main street, and some others nearer the southern end of it. A portion settled in what is now Cromwell, then called the "Upper Houses."
Mattias Troat was also from Wethersfield and died before 1669, leaving a family which removed from this place. A man by the name of Joseph Smith died in Rocks Hill in Wethersfield in 1675, who may have been the same person who dwelt a while in the upper town. Robert Webster was from Hartford, son of Gov. John Webster of Hartford, afterward of Hadley. He was the ancestor of the late Noah Webster, L. I. D. While here he represented the town almost continually in the General Court.

Inquiries concerning the previous residence or residences of Thomas Allen have not been pursued to a satisfactory result.

Olubash Allen was recommended by the elders of the church in Windsor, which renders it probable that he at least resided in that town for a time. This name is not always spelt with an e. Allen, in a town record book it has been spelt Alyn and Alyn, on the old church records it is Allen.

Nathaniel Bacon probably came directly from England. He was a nephew of Andrew Bacon, of Hartford. The family were from Stretton in England, county of Rutland.

William Briggs was from Wethersfield. From whence Alexander B. and William Checoy came, it is not ascertained. The latter was a representative to the General Court in several instances.

Jasper Clements was born in England, about 1614. He died here in 1678, aged 64, leaving property for support of schools in the town.

Henry Cole married in Hartford in 1646. He was not a land holder there, but may have been a resident. He moved from Middletown to Wallingford soon after 1670. Edward Higby purchased part of his property.

Nathaniel Collins, the first settled pastor in Middletown, and his brother, Samuel Collins, were from Cambridge, Mass., sons of D. H. — Collins.

William Cornwall was an early settler in Hartford, and had five sons, three of whom, John, Samuel, and William, Jr., accompanied him to Middletown. It is said that he died in 1677, an old man.

George Durant had lived in Malden, Massachusetts, and probably came from that town to this place.

Samuel Eggleson was from Windsor.

Edward Foster, of his previous history I have no information.

John Hall had been in a family state many years before he left England, and was an early settler both in Hartford and Middletown. His three sons, Richard, Samuel, and John Hall, Jr., probably came to Middletown when he did. He died May 26th, 1673, in the 8th year of his age. John Hall, Jr., was a deacon.

Giles Hamlin is generally considered as coming here immediately from England. He was born about 1612. He was in the habit of crossing the Atlantic, and was engaged in foreign commerce, partly by himself and partly with John Pynchon, of Springfield, his brother-in-law, John Crow, Jr., who dwelt in Fairfield, and Elder Goodwin, of Hartford, afterward of Farmington. He died in 1689.

William and Daniel Harris came to Middletown from Rowley, Massachusetts.

George Hubbard was an early settler in Hartford, and had six sons, Joseph, Daniel, Abraham, George, Nathaniel, and Richard. The two oldest sons settled in Middletown.

This George Hubbard was a distant person from the George Hubbard who resided in Wethersfield, Milford, and Guilford. The genealogies of their families show this.

Thomas Hubbard, who became a settler and proprietor in Middletown, is supposed to have come from Wethersfield, as there was an inhabitant early there of that name. He died in 1671, and whether he was related or not to either of the George Hubbards just mentioned is not known.

John Hurlbut was from Wethersfield, son of Thomas Hurlbut, of that city.

Isaac Johnson was from Roxbury, and recommended from the church there to the church in Middletown.

John Kirby, one correspondent states, settled first in Boston, and it may be that he landed there and remained for a short time. Another correspondent says that his first child was born in Hartford, and that a third that he had a child born or baptized in Hartford in 1646, but adds that he lived in Wethersfield, and had children born there in 1649 and 1651. From this town he removed to Middletown. In 1654 he owned a house and land in Rowington, Warwickshire, England, and the presumption is that he emigrated first from that place.

Isaac Lane I know not from what place he came.

William Lucas. There was a William Lucas at Marblehead in 1648, who may have been the same person that came here. He died in 1670.

Anthony Martin. There was an early settler in Wethersfield by the name of Samuel Martin, but the point has not been investigated, whether Anthony was from that town.

Thomas Miller was recommended to the church in Middletown from the church in Rowley.

Thomas Runyon is said to have been from Scotland. He was married to Mary Hubbard, the eldest child of George Hubbard, of Middletown, in 1659, and had five children, Thomas, John, Joseph, Mary, and Elizabeth. He died January 29th, 1713, and was the first person buried in the oldest grave yard in the Upper Houses.

David Sage is said to have been from Wales.

John Savage married in Hartford in 1653, and may have resided there, though not a proprietor in that place.

Samuel Stocking was from Hartford and a son of George Stocking.

Samuel Stow, who preached to the people in Middletown some years as a candidate for the ministry, I have very lately been informed by a friend, was not born in Concord, Mass., but in Roxbury, and that he did not live in Concord until after he became a candidate. The probability therefore is that his brother, Thomas Stow, if not his nephew, John Stow, were also born in Roxbury, Mass. Samuel Stow died May 8th, 1704.
James Toppan. There was a town named James Toppan, married at Selwood, to Hannah Garrett, March 5th, 1643. But it is doubtful whether this was the same person that resided in Middlesex.

Edward Turner was from Millbrook, and had two or three children baptized there. He was recommended to the church in Middlesex, from the church in that place.

John and William Ward are supposed to have been both from Rowley. The former was recommended from the church in that town.

Andrew, Robert, and John Warren were sons of Andrew Warren, who emigrated from Haverhill, Eng., about 1639, who was at Cambridge in 1632, and at Hartford among the early settlers. He was a deacon in Rev. Mr. Hooker's church and an influential man in that town. He removed to Hadley in 1689, where he died in 1684, at an advanced age. The three sons in Middlesex were farmers. Andrew Warren died January 26th 1682. Robert repeatedly represented the town in the General Court; he died April 27th 1690. John died in 1700. The Warners in Chester and Lyme are descendants of Daniel Warren, one of their brothers.

Thomas Warren is said to have been from Wales. He married a daughter of John Hull, of Hartford, in 1644, and had two or three children baptized there. He died in 1682, aged 82.

Nathaniel White was from Hartford, a son of John White, of Hartford and Hadley.

John White was from Hartford.

FROM THE TOWN RECORDS.

The following extracts from the town records give facts relative to the early history of the town which cannot be learned elsewhere. The records which were made prior to 1652 are lost, but they are complete from that time to the present. The first recorded vote of the town which is given in the history of the First Congregational Church, was for the building of a meeting house.

March 16, 1635. By reason of week there was no meeting, and accordingly no business transacted. Reassembled for the like proceeding of business. The town agreed that one of the oldest townsmen whose time would allow themselves to attend would order them to set up new benches at the meeting; the benches would be set up at the church, giving March 16, 1635, that shall happen to be the date.

March 3, 1635. It was ordered in a town meeting that "as many as were in town and not in the house should be invited to attend on Thursdays at 9 o'clock to attend on the town's business at 9 o'clock on Wednesday to 2 o'clock. The meeting was held on Wednesday at 9 o'clock and closed by adjournment to the next meeting on Thursday at 9 o'clock.

May 16, 1635. The town ordered that all the benches at the meeting house should be removed and new ones set up. This decision was made with the intent of creating a more comfortable setting for the townsmen. The town also decided that the benches should be moved weekly to allow for proper ventilation and cleanliness. This action was taken to improve the overall atmosphere of the town meetings.

By the Massachusetts Bay Colony Act of 1635, it was decided to build a new meeting house in town. This decision was made with the intention of providing a more suitable location for the town meetings. The townsmen agreed to contribute a certain sum of money towards the construction of the new meeting house.
The inhabitants of Milford, being of the opinion that the property of the said town is too large and cannot be well guarded by the present number of inhabitants, and seeing that the number of inhabitants is decreasing, and also that the town is situated in a remote part of the county, and that the same is very subject to injury from without, have applied to the town and city of Middletown for assistance in the matter.

March 18, 1867

The committee appointed by the town to consider the matter, having examined the condition of the town, and having consulted with the inhabitants, do recommend that the town of Middletown be asked to send a company of soldiers to the town of Milford to act as guards for the present session of the legislature.

In testimony whereof, this 18th day of March, 1867, the committee have subscribed their names.

[Signatures]

[Note: The text is a historical record of a request for military assistance during a critical time for the town of Milford.]
The list of the estate of the bill of estate of Mr. Barnum taken in '78.

Mr. Barnum, 33, 34.
G. H. White, 33, 34.
Mr. Nathaniel Chamberlain, 33, 34.
Mr. Sam P. Stowe, 33, 34.
I. H. Haskell, 33.
Dr. Goerge Safford, 33.
Deacon McBeans, 33, 34.
Deacon Allen, 33, 34.
Deacon Hall, 33, 34.
Thomas Writer, 33, 34.
Owen Hubbard, 33, 34.
John Cornell, 33, 34.
Edward Foster, 33, 34.
John Ward, 33, 34.
William Ralston, 33, 34.
Edward Turner, 33, 34.
Thomas Smith, 33, 34.
Joseph Hoggard, 33, 34.
Stash Lane, 33, 34.
James Taplin, 33, 34.
William Lewis, 33, 34.
Dorril Hubbard, 33, 34.
Samuel Cornell, 33, 34.
John Hall, 33, 34.
Richard Hall, 33, 34.
Henry Colly, 33, 34.
Sparrow Clements, 33, 34.
Robert Warner, 33, 34.
Nathaniel Bacon, 33, 34.
Obadiah Allen, 33, 34.
Widow Hubbard, 33, 34.
Mr. Thomas Stowe, 33, 34.
Andrew Warner, 33, 34.
John Stowe, 33, 34.
Samuel Egbert, 33, 34.
Edward High, 33, 34.
John Hurst, 33, 34.

George Durant, 35.
Thomas Bailey, 35.
Samuel Hall, 35.
John Wad, 35.
William Cocks, 35.
Richard Hall, 35.
Henry Colly, 35.
Mr. Samuel Stowe, 35.
Obadiah Allen, 35, 36.
Joseph Egbert, 35, 36.
Samuel Egbert, 35, 36.
Thomas Bly, 35, 36.
John Wad, 35, 36.
John Hall Junior, 35, 36.
Joseph Stowe, 35, 36.
Samuel Hall, 35, 36.
John Safford, 35, 36.
Samuel Hubbard, 35, 36.
John Hurst, 35, 36.
Sarat. Hall, 35, 36.
John Hall, 35, 36.
George Durant, 35, 36.
Edward Foster, 35, 36.

The list of the estate of the bill of estate of Mr. Barnum taken in '78.

Mr. Barnum, 33, 34.
Thomas Bailey, 35, 36.
Obadiah Allen, 35, 36.
Joseph Egbert, 35, 36.
Samuel Egbert, 35, 36.
Thomas Bly, 35, 36.
John Wad, 35, 36.
John Hall Junior, 35, 36.
Joseph Stowe, 35, 36.
Samuel Hall, 35, 36.
John Hall, 35, 36.
George Durant, 35, 36.
Edward Foster, 35, 36.

William Ralston, 33, 34.
Edward Turner, 33, 34.
Thomas Smith, 33, 34.
Joseph Hoggard, 33, 34.
Stash Lane, 33, 34.
James Taplin, 33, 34.
William Lewis, 33, 34.
Dorril Hubbard, 33, 34.
Samuel Cornell, 33, 34.
John Hall, 33, 34.
Richard Hall, 33, 34.
Henry Colly, 33, 34.
Sparrow Clements, 33, 34.
Robert Warner, 33, 34.
Nathaniel Bacon, 33, 34.
Obadiah Allen, 33, 34.
Widow Hubbard, 33, 34.
Mr. Thomas Stowe, 33, 34.
Andrew Warner, 33, 34.
John Stowe, 33, 34.
Samuel Egbert, 33, 34.
Edward High, 33, 34.
John Hurst, 33, 34.

Georg Durand, 35.
Thomas Bailey, 35.
Samuel Hall, 35.
John Wad, 35.
Anthony Mason, 35.
John Stowe, 35.
David Sage, 35.
John Killing, 35.
Arthur Smedley, 35.
William Ralston, 35.

October 17, 1671. Goodman Barnes admitted an inhabitant.
November 18, 1671. Mr. Goodale admitted an inhabitant.
November 5, 1671. John Hill, the shoemaker, admitted an inhabitant.
March 8, 1671. Samuel Ruggles admitted an inhabitant.
April 4, 1671. Samuel Stowe admitted an inhabitant.
April 9, 1671. Edward High, son of Edward High Sr., chosen ordinary keeper.
December 9, 1671. It was ordered by the town that every person serving a husbandman in his house in this town, if the husbandman removes him when the list is taken here, that he is bound by the bond he gave to pay all the rates which shall be cast by such husbandman to small & miscellaneous charges in the town.
December 9, 1671. John Jordan admitted an inhabitant.
December 9, 1671. William Watson admitted an inhabitant.

At a town meeting November 10, 1672. The town and charge of Capt. Danill Harris & Lefton, Nath Whitly and others. William Cham-

The list of the estate of the bill of estate of Mr. Barnum taken in '78.

Mr. Barnum, 33, 34.
Thomas Bailey, 35, 36.
Obadiah Allen, 35, 36.
Joseph Egbert, 35, 36.
Samuel Egbert, 35, 36.
Thomas Bly, 35, 36.
John Wad, 35, 36.
John Hall Junior, 35, 36.
Joseph Stowe, 35, 36.
Samuel Hall, 35, 36.
John Hall, 35, 36.
George Durant, 35, 36.
Edward Foster, 35, 36.

William Ralston, 33, 34.
Edward Turner, 33, 34.
Thomas Smith, 33, 34.
Joseph Hoggard, 33, 34.
Stash Lane, 33, 34.
James Taplin, 33, 34.
William Lewis, 33, 34.
Dorril Hubbard, 33, 34.
Samuel Cornell, 33, 34.
John Hall, 33, 34.
Richard Hall, 33, 34.
Henry Colly, 33, 34.
Sparrow Clements, 33, 34.
Robert Warner, 33, 34.
Nathaniel Bacon, 33, 34.
Obadiah Allen, 33, 34.
Widow Hubbard, 33, 34.
Mr. Thomas Stowe, 33, 34.
Andrew Warner, 33, 34.
John Stowe, 33, 34.
Samuel Egbert, 33, 34.
Edward High, 33, 34.
John Hurst, 33, 34.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
The Governor & Company assembled in General Court according to the commission and by virtue of the power granted to them by one of his Britannique King Charles the Second of most renowned reknown in his letters patents bearing the twentieth third of April in the fourteenth year of his said reign...
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

December 22d. John Andrews admits an inhabitor.

January 3d. Thomas Buck admitted.

February 13th. Thomas Lewis.

April 16th. The town by a very full meeting voted that an old bridge within the said town from whence seven miles and a half shall be purchased for the sum of six dollars and thirty cents, and the building of said bridge shall be put in hand and finished by the first of June next, to be paid for at the town expense.

January 23d. An order for the building of a bridge over the said road was made and ordered to be put in hand by the town, and the work was to be done by the town and the expenses to be paid by the town.

February 20th. An order for the building of a bridge over the said road was made and ordered to be put in hand by the town, and the work was to be done by the town and the expenses to be paid by the town.


May 4th. All the men meeting the town by court were present on said day, and at the end of the meeting, the orders for the building of the bridge and the payment of the expenses were ordered to be put in hand, and the work was to be done by the town and the expenses to be paid by the town.

June 23d. The town meeting on the 23d day of June last, ordered the building of the bridge to be put in hand and the work to be done by the town, and the expenses to be paid by the town.

July 4th. All the men meeting the town by court were present on said day, and at the end of the meeting, the orders for the building of the bridge and the payment of the expenses were ordered to be put in hand, and the work was to be done by the town, and the expenses to be paid by the town.

The Widow took the house in full town.
MIDDLETOWN—TOWN RECORDS.

October 6th, 1821—Order to Captain Cushing & others to proceed to New London & Procure all necessary information & report to the Town.

October 8th, 1821—The CourtSummoned.

October 9th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Marshal, David Marchant.
—The Collector, Joseph Hooker.
—The Assessor, Lyman Peckham.

October 11th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 12th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 13th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 14th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 15th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 16th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 17th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 18th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 19th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 20th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 21st, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 22nd, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 23rd, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 24th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 25th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 26th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 27th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 28th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 29th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

October 30th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

November 1st, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

November 2nd, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

November 3rd, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

November 4th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

November 5th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

November 6th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.

November 7th, 1821—The Court ordered the following officers to be appointed:

—The Surveyor, John Hooker.
—The Assessor, John Locke.
—The Collector, Timothy Woodbridge.
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

and shall have and receive the fame of two acres inclosed for each time of the house and barn and lot, and one petition time a single person, subject where person's shall otherwise appear, thereby to and from all persons and and every person using and passing over the said bridges, and in and after the sixth year of this instant October after and before the said bridges and monuments of this Company in representation of the said Thomas Whitney, reserving unto these particular persons that they may cut, till, fence, and plant and all manner of trees, shrubs, and plants, within the said bridges, and all persons using and passing over the said bridges, shall be entitled to the fruit and wood thereon, and that all trees, shrubs, and plants, which shall be planted and fenced in the said bridges and monuments of the said Thomas Whitney, shall be preserved and cut, till, and fenced, and both during and after the term of this trust. Also, that there be some vestige of the remains of the said monument, to prevent all illegal and destructive passage.

May 20th—Lately arrived at this Court from one of the inhabitants of Middletown in possession of the follows their petitioning property by William Mitchell, about one of the town, he shall be substituted there.

May 21st—Upon information of the petition of the inhabitants of Middletown, and the petition of the inhabitants of Madison, who being received on the 12th instant, and having appeared at Middletown, praying for liberty to be granted to them to sell and dispose of the timber and wood, then owned or about to be felled, according to law, for the payment of their debts, which said felling and sale is to be made with the assistance of Messrs. Whiting and-Mitchell, with Joseph Hitchcock, for the purpose of selling the timber to those who may desire to buy, which said place is to be located with Whiting and Mitchell in the north, with George Bruckner in the west, with Capt. Nathaniel Whiting in the south, and with Samuel Gilmour on the east. This petition of the inhabitants of the said town, for the purposes aforesaid, the court doth hereby grant the said petitioners to sell the said timber to such persons as shall desire to buy the same; provided they shall not exceed the amount of the indebtedness of the said town of Middletown.

GROWTH OF THE TOWN.

The population increased steadily, and in 1743 what was from the first known as the Upper House (now Cranwell) was set off and separate parish or society.

Middletown began to be settled about 1700, and was incorporated as a parish in the autumn of 1744.

The settlement of Westfield commenced about 1770, and in 1766 it became a parish.

The portion of the town that was on the east side of the river did not begin to be settled till about 1700, but in 1714 31 petitioners were incorporated as the parish of East Middletown.

In 1740 a settlement in Middle Haddam began, and in 1749 a parish was incorporated there.

The increase of the population in Middletown during more than a century after the first settlement was slow. There was then nothing here to invite a rapid immigration. The country was rough, and the labor of subsisting the forest and bringing even small portions of the soil under cultivation was great. Markets for that which was produced here were distant and difficult to reach. Imports were small, and were mostly limited to articles of necessity, for the luxuries of the present day were hardly known here two centuries since. The people were self-reliant. Not only was their food the product of their own industry, but the materials for their clothing were produced on their farms and they were clad in raiment of domestic manufacture. Their implements of husbandry were made by themselves, or by the few mechanics who settled among them and though simple in their construction, they were well adapted to their uses. In short, every comfort by which they were surrounded was the product of their own industry, and the little wealth which some of them were able to accumulate was the result of their own frugality. Their strong religious convictions had prompted them to seek those then imperishable forests, and their rigid observance of any infraction of their moral code, or system of faith, preserved among them for many generations a simplicity of life which is a ten prominent in the present cosmopolitan age, and so enforced abstention and obedience to the prescribed degree of their church which have come to be regarded almost as historical curiosities.

In 1692 one vessel of 70 tons was owned here, and the town had but few merchants.* Fifty years later, in 1752, the place could boast only of two vessels, having a tonnage of 105 tons, and but few mercantile establishments.

During the 30 years that preceded the Revolution, Middletown became gradually more and more prosperous. An increasing trade, especially with the West Indies, stimulated agriculture and domestic manufactures, and though the increase of the population was still slow it was more rapid than it had formerly been. Increasing commerce necessitated the building of ships, and this industry was carried on more largely than before at Middletown, as well as at other points on the Connecticut River.

Grist mills had long before banished the primitive wooden mortars and pests for grinding grain, saw mills and early sprung into existence to furnish lumber in place of the original "split plank and puncheons," and later, fulling mills for dressing the homespun cloth. had been erected. Carpenters, blacksmiths, wheelwrights, shoemakers, etc., that the pioneers took care to bring with them, had multiplied to meet the requirements of the gradually increasing population, but manufactories had not then come into existence here. During more than a century the people had pursued the even tenor of their way, and their industry and frugality had been rewarded by a prosperity which had supplied their reasonable wants and gratified their moderate ambition.

The Pequot war occurred before the settlement of Middletown, and that of King Philip when there were only about fifty families here. In Queen Anne's war at the beginning of the last century, Middletown bore its part, and Nathaniel Gilbert, Benjamin Cornewall, John Allen, Samuel Doolittle, Nathaniel Hobart, Jonathan Gilbert, William Cornewall, Edward Bow, John Lane, Charles Butler, Jacob Conte, Thomas Stevens, Jacob Duda, and Jeremiah Lemon were volunteers from this place.

In the French wars of 1744 and 1755, which continued for a longer period, it is known that Connecticut furnished a larger proportion of men than any of the other colonies. In the present state of the records the names and number of those from Middletown who were in these wars cannot be ascertained. It is said that many who went never returned, and this is positively asserted of those from Upper Middletown.

*See plan in Brackett's Hist. Coll., p. 306.
CENSUS OF 1776

An enumeration of the inhabitants of Middletown, taken September 1st 1776, gives the total population as 5,037. Of these, 4,836 were whites and 201 blacks. There were males under 10 years, 736, females under 10 years, 763, males between 10 and 20, 572, all unmarried, females between 10 and 20, 11 married and 600 single, males between 20 and 70, 679 married and 268 single, females between 20 and 70, 706 married and 390 single, males above 70, 98 married and 7 single, females above 70, 23 married and 19 single. There were 588 officers and soldiers in militia rolls, 114 able-bodied men between 16 and 45, not in militia rolls, 202 men in Continental Army, and 5 men “raised for defence of the Colony and now in the Colony.” Of the negroes, 47 were males under 20, 49 females under 20, 62 males above 20, and 43 females above 20.

CIVIL LIST

Representatives—The town of Middletown has been represented in General Court and General Assembly by the following named persons. The abbreviations M and O are used to indicate the May and October sessions, respectively.


PROBATE DISTRICT

The oldest persons now living who remember anything about the location of the office state that the earliest place they can remember is the store now occupied by G. E. Burr, on the east side of Main street (No. 100). This certainly is a very old building, having a square roof and dormer windows of an ancient period. From this building it was removed to the brick building on the northwest corner of Washington and Main streets, in which the office continued until the present building was ready for occupancy in 1834.

After a long and bitter controversy as to the site of the Custom House, the present building was put under contract, August 1st 1834, under the supervision of Noah A. Phelps, the collector, who, having been educated as a lawyer, and possessing much natural ability, was well fitted to manage the business.

The contract was with Barzillai D. Sage and Sage & Merriman for the total sum of $12,289. And on the 10th of October 1835, it was reported as thoroughly finished. There having been some alterations one way and the other from the original plan, the total amount paid was $12,389. It was stated to be a handsome and substantial structure, fire proof without, and nearly so within, and to have been erected with fidelity and skill.

For all this a bond was taken at the time of contract, that if any latent defect should thereafter appear the contractors should make it good.

The officers at the Custom House are Augustus Putnam, collector, George W. Burke, special deputy collector, and F. Howard Thompson, clerk. The collector and special deputy were appointed in 1869 and have held their respective offices 15 years.

MIDDLETOWN—STEAMBOATS—POST OFFICE


Statement of tonnage at various dates. June 20th 1857, 3,509 tons; June 30th 1857, 1,600 tons; June 20th 1856, 3,383 tons; June 20th 1856, 1,172 tons; June 20th 1857, 1,169 tons; June 20th 1857, 1,172 tons; June 20th 1857, 1,426 tons. June 20th 1856, 1,961 tons; June 20th 1857, 1,587 tons; June 20th 1857, 1,713 tons; June 20th 1856, 1,575 tons; June 20th 1856, 1,685 tons; June 20th 1857, 1,464 tons.

On the 20th of June 1856, there were 139 sail vessels of 17,982 tons; 27 steam vessels of 6,950 tons, and 13 barges of 3,960 tons. Total, 189 vessels, 19,262 tons.

First Steamer in the District.—The old records show that on the 4th of August, 1839, the steamer Enterprise, 224 tons, took out enroute No. 41 in the name of James Polk of East Hartford, agent of the Connecticut Steamboat Company.

Alexander Wolcott was at that time collector.

The first vessel ever documented in the district was the sloop Anna of Killingworth, owned by John Wilson and Silas Kelso of Killingworth, and Herekiah Harkins of New Haven.

She was now, of forty nine tons burden, was surveyed by Richard Dickinson, commanded by Capt. John Wilson, and took her enrolment and license at number one.

June 8th 1839.

Steamers.—The first steamboat documented for the New line was the Oliver Ellsworth, May 7th 1824.

She was new, and having just been finished in New York. Her registered tonnage was 227 tons; and she was owned by the Connecticut River Steamboat Company. She was followed by the Madison, 272 tons, May 10th 1826, also just built at New York. The Chief Justice Marshall, 234 tons, was built in New York in 1825, but was not brought here until March 20th 1826, when she was documented by David J. Robinson, secretary of the Hartford Steamboat Company. The New England, 261 tons, came on in 1825, the Wonder Hill, 210 tons, came on in 1825, and in 1825, Chartlock, 430 tons, built at Hartford; in 1842, Globe, 481 tons, built at New York, in 1844, Bell, 400 tons, built at New York; in 1845, Hope, 482 tons, built at New York; in 1845, Hope, 482 tons, built at New York; in 1845, Hope, 482 tons, built at New York; in 1845, Hope, 482 tons, built at New York.

The interesting period was filled by the use of some of Vanderbilt's boats, notably the Waterwitch, and the Lexington, afterward burned in Long Island sound.

The wonder of the day was the Palace steamer City of Hartford, of 1,500 tons, 1832, which was visited by thousands, who up to that time had never seen such elegance of finish and such magnificent furnishing. This steamer is still running under the name of Capital City. The other two passenger steamers on the New York line since 1872 were the Grand State, 1,187 tons, burned at Goodspeeds in 1883, and the State of New York, 1,147 tons, which was rebuilt in 1884, and named to City of Springfield.

For the accommodation of small places along the river, the Washington Irving, 241 tons, owned by the East Hadly and Hartford Steamboat Company, commenced run

ing in 1873, and since the war of the Rebellion the Silver Star, 178 tons, which had been used as a dispatch boat on the James River with the army and in 1861 until 1862.

Long Island Route.—In 1850 the Castletown, owned by Jay Post Jr., ran from Hartriford to New London and Greenport, Long Island. In 1857 the L. Brewer (204 tons), I. T. Clark, managing owner, took the route, and was followed successively by the Mary Fenicia (195 tons), in 1857, and the Sandrew (247 tons) in 1864. For four years this popular and able boat was run regularly on this route, being commanded first by Captain Edward J. Cross, and latterly by his brother, Horace A. Cross.

MIDDLETOWN POST OFFICE

In the 'Statistical Account of Middletown County,' by Dr. Field, published in 1819, occurs the following:

The road has long been a credit to the road from Hartford to New Haven the south Middleton and Durham in the nearest point. At about the time of 1700 a post road was established from Middletown through Chatham to East Haddam and two other to New London and in 1802, another from Middletown through Chatham, through Chatham, to Colebrook in 1807, and from Middletown the post road of West Haddam to Killingworth, the same road.

The post office at Middletown was established in 1807. The successive postmasters have been: Wm. E. Hobbs, from 1825 to October 1827; Theodorus Nichols, Oct. 25th 1827 to April 1828; Joshua Stow, from April 1828 to April 1830; William Wells, from April 1830 to October 1831; Joshua Stow, from November 1831 to February 1832, W. N. Stur, from February 1832 to October 1833; E. W. N. Starr, from February 1834 to October 1839; Eli Wells, from October 1836 to May 1842; E. E. Allen, from May 1842 to June 1843; William Woodard, from June 1843 to April 1845; Horace Smith, from April 1845 to August 1846; Samuel Balcomb, from August 1846 to May 1847; Arthur B. Cabot, from May 1847 to June 1849; Horace Bent, from July 1849 to July 1852.

The post office was first kept in a small building, used by Wm. E. Hobbs, as a store standing on the west side of Main street, on the extreme north part of the lot now occupied by E. B. Chaffee. From this time onward the office was in various buildings until the evening of March 1814, when it was removed to the northeast corner room on the first floor of the Custom House.

AUTHORIZED

The first almshouse in Middletown was completed and occupied in May 1814. It stood in the southwestern part of the city near Pemache River. It was a substantial brick building, 40 by 60 feet in size, two stories high in front, and three in the rear and at the ends. It had in the lower story a work room, kitchen, cellar, and dungeon; in the second, two rooms for the steward, a victualing room, and a space room for occasional use, in the third, 15 lodging rooms, four of which had fire places. It had also an attic of sufficient size for twenty lodging rooms.

The ground on which this stood, two and one half

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
acres, cost $800; the buildings, fences, etc., $7,655; and the
furniture, $300, a total of $8,555.

Prior to the erection of this almshouse the poor of the
town were "boarded out" or assisted at their homes.
The town farm was purchased in 1853. This consists
of 35 acres in the home farm, and a wood lot of 16 acres.
On the farm is a large brick dwelling house, with barns,
etc., beautifully situated on the south side of a bend in
the Connecticut River, and it adjoins the farm of the Con-
necticut Hospital for the Insane. The premises are un-
der the superintendence of Frederic Cooley, who has
made valuable improvements on the property. The
average cost of maintaining the farm amounts to about
$7,000 annually.

ACTION OF MIDDLETOWN CONCERNING THE CONSTITUTION
OF 1818

At a town meeting the inhabitants of Middletown held on the
first Monday of Feb'y A.D. 1818, the following resolutions were unani-
ously passed: Resolved, that in a country like ours where the rulers
every exercise their power by delegations from the people it is we consider
essential to the preservation of freedom that the people will constitution-
ally and deliberately express should some plans standard to which all may immediately refer and determine the authority of the
government, and the rights of the community.

Resolved, that for this purpose it is highly important that the votes of Connecticut be provided with a written Constitution, which shall
be framed according to the principles of the executive, legislative, judicial departments, which may erect a barrier against the
encroachments of power, or the effects of legislative action. Which
may secure to the people, the uncontrolled exertion of those
privileges which they have not, by compact transferred to their leg-
islatures.

Resolved, that the Representative in the ensuing General Assembly shall be furnished by the Town Clerk, with a copy of
these resolutions and that the said Representative be hereby re-
quested to make all due exertions to procure from the Legislature a
recommendation for the meeting of delegates from the several towns
in this State, in order to prepare a written Constitution which shall after wards be presented to the people for their examination.

Resolved, that we invite the co-operation of the friends of civil liberty with the said town.

Voted, That the foregoing Resolutions be published in the Mid-
deville Gazette.

At a meeting of the Inhabitants of Middletown duly qualified
lawfully and held on the 11th day of July 1818 at 10 o'clock by A.M. Alex-
ander Wolcott, Esq., Town Clerk, the said town, were elected dele-

tives to appear in Convention at the State House in Hartford, on the 4th day
of August next, to proceed if they deem it expedient with the other
delegates there assembled to the promulgation of a Constitution of Civil
Government for the people of this State.

Ratification of the Constitution

At a meeting of the Inhabitants of Middletown qualified to
vote in Town of Freeman's meeting legally warned and held on the
5th day of October A.D. at 10 o'clock A.M. for the ratification & approval
of the Constitution formed by the Convention it was Voted, That those
whom as far as they are in favor of adopting the Constitution give a vote, with the word
Yes. written thereon, those against with the word No. On counting the
votes, Two hundred & fifty voted for the ratification of said Constitution.

LEAD MINE

Dr. Field, in 1852, gives the following account of a
lead mine in Middletown:

On the north side of Beers Hill, and near Butler's Creek, as it
enters the Connecticut River, there is a mine, usually called the Lead
Mine, which excited a good deal of attention before the American
Revolution, and on which forgers had expended large sums of
money. In May 1817, James Hamilton, Mathew Falvett, and Titus Her-
man were appointed a committee to private stores of lead and to buy
such as should judge necessary for the use of the Colony, or to take the balance
out of the mill at Middletown and sell and fit for the use of the
Colony. In July following, the committee ordered, to work the
mine. They did, and put up works for smelting and refining the ore,
which were completed about the month of September, and at this time high
prices were realized from the purchase of the
large amount of lead. In March and July of the following year orders were given upon
the committee to furnish quantities of lead for military purposes, and
November 3rd 1,658 pounds were reported to be in the hands of the committee.

The mine was worked as a silver mine a short time, about 1852, but was soon abandoned.

MIDDLETOWN FERRY

In 1726 the General Court,
Upon consideration of the petition of Iraahak Wetmore of Middletown,
requesting that there might be a ferry be set up and duly
maintained at Middletown near the warehouses to transport goods across
the river of Connecticut, praying for liberty to set up said ferry
Granted by this assembly, that the said Wetmore shall have the sole lib-
erty of setting up a ferry at said place for the space of ten years,
and in the payment of ten pounds for a man, horse and load, and three pence for
for a single man and horse.

A year later, upon the petition of Mr. Wetmore, the authorized
rate was increased to twelve pence for man, horse, and load, and four pence for
for a single person, or single horse.

In May, 1737,
Upon the memorial of Capt. George Phillips and John Hamilto
agents for the town of Middletown, praying that the ferry over Connec-
ticut River in the town of Middletown that was formerly granted to Mr. Iraahak Wetmore should be granted to the town of Middletown
for the reasons assigned in the memorial.

The assembly do them
upon grant the said ferry to the said town of Middletown, to be kept by
such person or persons as they shall nominate and appoint from time to
time hereafter and to the use of the same and that this grant shall continue
through the pleasure of this assembly. And this assembly do hereby
grant that the said ferry for the future shall be as formerly.

1742 it was
Resolved by this assembly, that the ferry of said ferry be
nine pence for man, horse, and load, and three pence for a single person,
in bills of credit of the old tenor or an equivalent in the new ten
or, at all times in the
say ferry be insured with the said Wetmore, and no more, any
such sum as cannot be otherwise

It appears by the town record that on December 19
1737, it was
Voted, That George Phillips Nathaniel White and Joseph South-
end be a new tax with full power to lease out the ferry against the
Town Plaint in Middletown (that is granted to the town) to the highest bidder, he finding himself with Roat Canning, &c. Provided he be per-
son sufficient to keep said ferry and to pay for the hire of the same, said
Court not to let the same for more than three years at a time, and that
full notice be given at least ten days before such bidding taking the time and place for such bidding.

In May 1821, it was enacted (Section 13, Title 16, Re-
vised Statutes) that
The ferry across the Connecticut River between the towns of Mid-
dletown and Chatham shall be maintained exclusively by the Colchester
and Chatham Turnpike Company, and the said company shall
have the power to sell ferry with all its appurtenances and privileges in
as full and ample a manner as they were formerly possessed by the town of Middletown, etc.

In June 1852, the Middletown Ferry Company was
incorporated, Section 1 of the act sets forth
that
The ferry across the Connecticut River between the towns of Mid-
dletown and Chatham shall be maintained exclusively by the Colcher-
town Ferry Company hereinafter incorporated, and the said company
shall have, possess and enjoy, the said ferry with all its appurtenances
and privileges in as full a manner as they were formerly possessed by the
Chatham Turnpike Company, and the said company, and that the said
company shall have, possess and enjoy, the said ferry with all its appur-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Section 4 names as corporators, Stephen Brooks, Evan Davis, Joseph Bacon, and Norman South, "being the present proprietors of the Middletown Ferry under the thirteenth section of the sixteenth side of the Revised Statutes, together with such others as may be hereafter associated with them." etc.

It is remembered that about 1815 a snow boat was used for taking teams over the ferry, and that passengers were carried in a small row boat. The snow was propelled by oars, and it had Visits for use when the wind was favorable. The landing on Middletown was then below where the railroad bridge now is, but it was on a sandy beach which extended for some distance up and down the shore, so that advantage could be taken of the wind and tide in landing. The ferry was then conducted by a Mr. Bowes, then by Mathew Halog, and afterward by a Mr. Savage. An assistant ferryman during many years was a colored man named Thomas Lewis, commonly called 'Tom'.

About 1835 a horse boat was put on the ferry, and then, or soon afterward, William J. French became the conductor. A few years later this boat was replaced by a larger one, on which four horses could be used instead of two as on the first. Stephen Brooks and Evan Davis succeeded Mr. French, and continued to conduct it as a horse ferry till 1852, when the Middletown Ferry Company was incorporated and the steamboat Mattabassett was placed on it. This was built in New York and its cost was about $35,500. In 1853 a small steam open ferry boat was placed on the ferry as a spare boat to the Mattabassett. It was built by S. Goldslevie & Sons, and its cost was $3,500. The Mattabassett was used till 1870 when the present steam ferry boat, the Portland, succeeded it. This was also built by Goldslevie & Sons, and its cost was $30,000.

The first president of the Ferry Company was Stephen Brooks. The succeeding ones have been Erastus Brainard, S. Goldslevie, Erastus Brainard Jr., and Henry Goldslevie, the present president. The capital of the company is $40,000.

Railroads

The Connecticut River was during nearly two centuries the main avenue of travel and transportation between Middletown and the great centers of trade and population of the country. During a portion of each year, however, communication between this town and distant points was by the more tedious stage routes over common highways. During the first two decades of the present century turnpikes came into existence, and these afforded improved means of travel, and supplied a great desideratum, especially in that portion of each year when the navigation on the river was closed.

The era of railroads came, and the people of Middletown were not slow to discern their prospective utility.

The following record shows the action of the town in the case of the Hartford and New Haven Railroad.

At a special meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Middletown held at the Town Hall on the 3rd day of Oct. A D 1845, acceptable to notice.

"Charles Woodward Bagly was chosen Moderator. It was stated that the thanks of this meeting be presented to the Moderator & Engineer of the Hartford & New Haven Rail Road Company, for the attention which they have given to the route through this town, and the consideration which they have been so kind as to show us.

"Voted, That William C. Camp be & is hereby appointed an agent, as proposed & suggested to this meeting by the President of said Rail Road, at the expense of said Company to see the several provisions of land on the Railroad route, which is necessary for the purpose of such lands as may be wanted for said Rail Road."

The New York and Boston Railroad was chartered in 1845, and when the people in Hartford assumed an atitude of hostility to this road, the people in Middletown manifested their interest in the enterprise by their action in town meeting, as shown by the following record.

"A special meeting of the Inhabitants of Middletown was held acceptable to notice in the Town Hall on the 30th day of Jan. A D 1845.

"Whereas the people in Hartford were deeply interested in the success of the contemplated New York & Boston Rail Road & whereas efforts are now making in Massachusetts & are soon to be made in Rhode Island for its extension through a portion of those States to Boston & whereas the people of Hartford in a hostile spirit have given formal notice to the proprietors of the next Legislature of their State to appeal to us, as much of the existing Charter as authorizes the extension of a bridge over Connecticut River for the purpose of a railroad & whereas it is perfectly apparent to all that such a bridge will afford such facilities in the free communication of said Rt. & Whereas the increasing demands of the public require immediate action in this particular, we find ourselves that if decisive steps are not taken, said Road will be extended to Boston, & said Charter triumphantly extended & that therewith a great national bond through the United States will be opened from Boston to New York through this valley which the publick has invested, safety at all seasons of the year, unimpeded by snow & distance will be furnished & Whereas a Railroad Company of Georgia from this, the several routes along the proposed route of said road herein at this place are established, and Whereas the existingaber of said road is not & it shall to be in furtherance of this popular & national enterprise it is therefore resolved that persons be now appointed as such agents, whose duty it is to be to represent the interests of the town, in facilitating the extension of said road & in obtaining said charter, or in undertaking any other matters on behalf of said road, which may affect the interests of the Town & so far in consultation with said interests they shall endeavor to act in accordance with the views of the original Town Railroad Committee."

At a special town meeting held April 14th 1851.

"The following resolution was passed, the vote being taken by ballot by order of the meeting; yeas 52. nays 14. tvs

"Voted, That the town be, and is hereby directed, and they are hereby required to apply in the name of this town, to the next General Assembly of this State, to be holden at the City of Hartford, for permission to loan the credit of this town, and issue bonds for the same, to an amount not exceeding two hundred thousand dollars, to the New York & Boston Railroad Company, in constructing their road within the limits of this State."

Through all the subsequent struggles of this company, and till the completion of the road, the people of Middletown gave it their support by taking stock from time to time, and loaning its credit to the company the town contributed towards the construction of the road an aggregate of $597,000.

In the case of the Connecticut Valley Railroad the following extract from the town records show the action of the town.

"A Special Town Meeting was called to be held in Middletown on Thursday the 16th day of Jan. 1850, and legal notice was given to be posted at their bolts, for an against the following Vote

"Voted, That Barnum T. Hubbard be & is hereby authorized to subscribe in the name & behalf of the town of Middletown for an hundred shares of preferred stock of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company at the par value thereof, Whenever such Agent shall receive a written notice so to do, signed by all the members of the Committee of five persons to be appointed at a special town meeting hereafter to be called for that purpose. The meeting was held according to notice and when the return was made from the several voting districts the following was declared to be the aggregate vote. Yes five hundred & seventy-five No Ninety four."

"A Special Town meeting was held in Middletown on 1st day of
October 1808, when no objection being made to its legality, after a full discussion, the following Vote was passed: Voted, That a Committee of five persons be appointed, in accordance with the vote of the special town meeting of the town of Middletown held at the Town Hall on the 10th day of January A.D. 1808, to form a Committee to be commissioned as follows: Henry G. Ashbrook, Alton M. Colage, Samuel Babcock, Augustus Putnam & Michael H. Griffin.

MIDDLETOWN, Oct 2, 1808.

"G. T. Hubbard Esoq. Sir, You are hereby authorized to subscribe for fifteen hundred shares of the Capital Stock of the Connecticut Valley Railroad, on conformity with the vote passed at a meeting of the voters of Middletown held at the Town Hall Augt 14, 1808, and the vote passed at a subsequent meeting held at the same place Oct 1, 1808, appointing the undersigned said Committee.

HENRY G. HUBBARD
SAMUEL BABCOCK
M. H. GRIFFIN
ALEX M. CONGRANOW.

I have subscribed to the Capital Stock of the Connecticut Valley Railroad, on the 28th day of October, 1808, in accordance with the above authority.

Gideon T. Hubbard.
Agent for Town of Middletown.

It is thus seen that the town contributed toward the construction of these roads an aggregate of $1,137,000.

It is hardly necessary to add that the usual course of foreclosure of first mortgages has been followed in the cases of these roads, and that beyond the benefits which these roads afford of increased facilities for travel and transportation the town has received no return for these expenditures.

MIDDLETOWN IN THE REVOLUTION

It is not necessary to rehearse the events which led to the war of the Revolution, for with these almost every one is familiar. It is proposed to give here a brief history, based on such records as are available, of this town in its relation to that important war.

It must be remembered that at the breaking out of the Revolution, Middletown had developed the most prosperous foreign commerce that the town ever enjoyed, and that, as a consequence, agriculture and domestic manufactures had a degree of prosperity which they had never before reached. There were few towns, therefore, that felt the calamities of war more keenly than did this. No hesitation, however, was ever manifested by the people in the discharge of what they deemed their patriotic duty. More than a century of self-government, under a charter or constitution which neither threats nor bribes could compel or induce them to relinquish, had so greatly strengthened the independent spirit here, as elsewhere in Connecticut, that, regardless of mercenary considerations, they were ready to resist the first encroachments on their liberties.

When the news of the enactment of the Boston Port Bill, and of the arrival of General Gage to enforce it was received, the inhabitants of this town, to the number of more than five hundred, assembled and adopted the following resolutions:

"That we will hazards our lives, our fortunes, and our station, and be considered as the body of a free and independent people, for the preservation of the rights of British America.

2 That Messrs. Matthew Talcott, Richard Abbot and Titus Hosmer be our committee of correspondence whose duty it shall be to collect all such intelligence as may be necessary to enable us to act our part properly and to good effect in the system of America, to communicate such intelligence to others as may be useful to them and to the common cause, and in our behalf to co-operate with the committees of other towns in concerting any general plan of proceeding for the good of the whole.

The non-importation and non-consumption of British goods was recommended by the Continental Congress and the Colonial Assembly, and it was promptly and heartily concurred in by the people here, as the following record shows.

December 5, 1774.—Whereas the Continental Congress of Delegates from the British Colonies in America held at the City of Philadelphia on the 8th day of September, last did in behalf of said Colonies enter into an association for non-importation, non-exportation, a non-consumption as by their Journal appeared in the eleventh article of the same recommendation, and that a committee should be chosen & appointed in every town & place in said colonies to inspect the products of the inhabitants and see that said association was duly kept & observed & whereas the House of Representatives of this Colony in their sessions held at New Haven, on the 26th of October last, did resolve that said association ought to be kept & observed by the inhabitants of this town, and did recommend it to the several towns in this county, in their town meetings, to choose committees for the purposes of said eleventh article of said association expressed.

Voted That Major Matthew Talcott, Capt. Philip Mortimer, Titus Hosmer Esq., Major Jeremiah Stagg, Mr. George Phillips, Capt. Samuel Prince, Mr. Thomas Franks, Capt. Joseph Bliss, Capt. Nathaniel Gilbert, Capt. Isaac Miller, Daniel Whitmore Capt. Stephen Hubbard, Francis Clark, Capt. Ebenezer Johnson, Josiah Atkins, Capt. David Tryon, Elihu Hubbard Jr. be a Committee for this town to inspect the conduct of the inhabitants of this town, touching the said association, and to examine any affidavit of said association and generally to do everything necessary to the carrying into execution the said association aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of said Congress.

The members of this committee, as well as those of the committee of correspondence, were active and efficient in the discharge of their duties, and among the prominent and influential men in the town, who exerted themselves in giving a right direction to public opinion. Titus Hosmer, Esq., was one of the most efficient.

A company of light infantry was formed in Middletown during 1774, and Return Jonathan Meigs was made its captain. On the receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington, in April 1775, Captain Meigs marched his company, fully armed and uniformed, to the environs of Boston, where Captain Comfort Sage, with his troop of artillery, had already arrived.

In the same month Samuel Holden Parsons, whose family resided here during the Revolution, together with several others, undertook the project of surprising and seizing the post of Ticonderoga. The successful execution of this project did much to inspire the patriots here, as well as elsewhere, with confidence.

A lead mine in this town had been worked by foreigners, who had expended on it large sums of money. At the commencement of the Revolution it was in possession of Colonel James, a British officer, who had a large quantity of ore ready for exportation. The Government of Connecticut at once seized and smelted this ore for use in the war.

The following extracts from letters of Titus Hosmer to Silas Deane, Esq., show, among other things, that great expectations were entertained concerning this mine. They also show to what expedients the people were compelled to resort for obtaining the most necessary war materials.

MIDDLETOWN, May 22, 1775.

"Our next object was to provide for our troops, and here you might have been entertained with various debates,
whether the soldiers should take their chances to find lodgings in deserted houses, barns, or hovels, or whether tents should be provided for them; whether they should have expeditions to cut their passage with pipes into fresh water; boards to carry it with them; and many such important subjects on which the gentlemen on the Committee established these points with peculiar interest.

The state of the Land Mine in the town has likewise engaged our attention. Upon inquiry, we find the ore is plenty and reputed rich, the veins of it seen to-day, now raised and ready for smelting, there is not any other quantity may be had that may be required. The only description is, how to smelt the ore and the metal. This may unquestionably be done, if skillful workmen can be obtained. Mr. Wake, who is now at New York, has orders to make inquiry there for such workmen and to bring them over, if necessary. If the operation is properly given or light, from inquiries you can make where you are either with regard to workmen, or the process, you will render an acceptable service to your country, as there can be no reasonable doubt that if we can succeed in raising that the mine will abundantly supply not only New England, but all the colonies with lead, in such plenty as to answer every demand of war or peace.

Our men enter into the service with great arduous. Most of the Captains have enlisted more than their complement, and some who came too late have bought it, rather than be disappointed of a share in the service. Samuel Webb is Lieut. in your brother's place. Mr. Whitney goes General Spencer’s Quarter Master. Everything out doors is spirit, activity, and determined bravery. The outside of the scraper is in fair order, but the interior will tell the reader we have not many devil as Mary Magdelen had: indeed the Devil of Avarice is all that we have to complain of.

MIDDLETOWN, May 29th. 1775.

Kibbie has discovered a method of combining an alkali with the sodium acid, and at the same time degenerating and purifying the anti-homogeneous matter that present the crystallization of the Nitre.

He at present makes it a secret not to be communicated, but for a large reward Major Troop purchased of him. I bought it of Major Troop. I am under no injunction to conceal it; and as I have very urgent expectations from this Nitre works in this Colony. I will give the best account of it I can, in hopes it may be of some greater use where you are than I fear it will be here.

Major Troop and Mr. Chapman had wasted the summer in a number of fruitless experiments, but they practised upon their plans, since which they have had success. They had before made about 60 lbs. of saltpetre which cost near four months, they have since in about six weeks made 170 lbs. and continue to turn out about 30 lbs. per week. But they have not, yet do not fear their expense, when the bounty expires. The best niter can be procured in this State. Mr. Troop gave me a particular account of their weekly expenses as follows:

1. Team constantly employed to get earth 2s. 6d. per diem 20 0 7
2. Men to work with the team at 3s. a per diem 20 0 7
3. Men to work to the oxen per day actually 1 s. 6d.
4. Sods of wood, at 2s. 1 0 0

Besides the wear and tear of works: utensils, contiguities &c.
not less than 1 0 0

50 lbs. saltpetre at 3s. 1 0 0
Net loss per week 1 2 0

As none of the manufacturers of saltpetre in this Colony at present seem to think of attempting any other way of procuring materials for the production of niter from earth found under hams &c. I expect they will be given up at the expiration of the Colony bounty without which in their method they must be accompanied with loss.

I believe a nitrous compost may be made by a mixture of animal and vegetable substances proper earth ashes, lime &c. digested and incorporated for pasturage in a suitable place, which will render the manufacture of saltpetre profitable independent of the Colony bounty

and I am preparing to try the experiment at my works. It this will not, I must give them up with the rest in the Spring.

The discovery of this method * * * was merely accidental.

This appears to be the same with that practiced by the Swedish amra who are the discoverers 400 years ago. Our only consent to communicate the above process to any gentleman to whom it may be useful but as those here who made the first discovery have been at great expense, and are endeavoring by the sale of their secret to sell them. I should be proud to see them blown up by a publication in the newspapers or otherwise.

Our Land works have been kept back by the great rains this month past. In ten days at least I shall be able to inform you how they succeed. The Storming mill is going and the furnaces will begin to show next week unless prevented by storms or cold weather. We are very ignorant here of what is doing with you and some begin to complain that the measures of Congress are very secret. When will a Confederation take place? shall we not be in danger of failing to pieces soon if it be delayed? Remember, we know not of the extent of the powers of Congress. Justice is soon found in many minds once excited it is not easily composed down. You may curse our cold that has confined me so far for the trouble of the long letter, and thank my want of paper it is no longer as I have only room to subscribe myself. Affectionately yours.

THOMSON.

Although the people here were from the first, strongly opposed to the measures adopted by Great Britain to oppress the colonies, and to force submission to these oppressive acts, and this opposition became stronger as time went on, there were those here who not only doubted the propriety of the course pursued by the colonies, but were strictly and conscientiously loyal to the English government.

The Toryism, however, never flourished here as it did in those portions of the country where the presence or proximity of the British troops encouraged those who were disaffected toward the American cause. Of the few that were here, some took refuge in Nova Scotia or elsewhere in the King’s dominions, and others took care to conceal their real sentiments.

Instead of being a place where loyalists might with impunity declare their sentiments it was rather the colony to which they were sent for safe keeping. The tory mayor of the city of New York, and many other smaller towns were sent hither to be cared for by the people, who were also often called on to bestow kindness and hospitality on those who fled from Long Island to escape the consequences of their patriotism.

The last royal governor of New Jersey was sent by a convention of that State to Governor Trumbull, who was requested, in case of his refusal to give his parole, to treat him as a prisoner. He was brought into the State on the day of the Declaration of Independence, and after a few days, by his own request was sent to Middletown. Here he remained till the people became alarmed because of his presence, and in town meeting took the following action:

January 7th 1777 — Alr. that upon motion made to this meeting for a committee to remove Gov. Franklin out of this town, Capt. Samuel Russell Col. Corbin Sage and Seth Waltemore to be a committee to prefer a petition to his Honorable Gov. Trumbull, to remove said Gov’s Franklin from this for safety of the town & State.

It does not appear from any record here that action was taken by Governor Trumbull but the journal of Congress of the 22d of April in that year records the following:

Congress resolved that Gov. Trumbull be informed that Congress have received unconfirmed information that William Franklin, late Governor of the State of New Jersey and now a prisoner in Connecticut, has since his removal to that State sedulously employed himself in dispersing among the inhabitants the precepts of Lord Howe and Gen.
Hence the King's Commissioners for granting pards to &c. and otherwise aided and assisted the men of the United States, and that he be requested to order the said William Franklin, Esq. intendant here-below, to banish the use of pen, ink, and paper, or the assistance of any person or persons but such as are properly licensed by this

During 1776 the militia of Connecticut were subjected to five heavy drafts, and in August of that year all the standing militia at the state west of the Connecticut River, were ordered to march to New York city. Instead of the question, who went from Middletown that year the proper inquiry would be, who did not go. Of officers from this town, Captains James Smith, Abijah Kirby, Nathan Edwards, and Reuben Kirby, from Upper Middletown alone. The number from all parts of the town must have been large.

Early in the campaign of 1777, the State of Connecticut was invaded, and during this year the services of her sons were required in other states. The following from the town records will give something of an idea of what was done here to supply men for the ranks of the Continental army, in addition to the services that the militia rendered from time to time.

April 16th 1777 — Voted that this town will & do promise and engage to such of the inhabitants thereof, who have enlisted or shall enlist into any of the Continental battalions of infantry, raising in this State, for the term of three years or during the war that they will take care that their families in their absence, shall be supplied with all necessaries of life, so they may have in mind of the prices limited by law, they having or requiring more than a Comus of supply. It is appointed for that purpose such persons as have no convenient persons who are able to advance or raise sufficient sum to supply the families, shall be required to sell and engage, that the deficiency shall be made up by the town, so that his family shall not suffer by his absence, and that no other higher expense or price shall be charged to such persons, than the prices of the supplies, as limited by law, as aforesaid, and Charles Whitman, Elkanah Starr, Thomas Allen, both Whittomes, Jr. Capt. Stephen Haddrath, Stephen Johnson, Capt. Ebenezer Johnson Daniel Whitmore, Lieut. David Tracy, Lieut. John East Hallard, Francis Clark, Comfort Butler, Joshua Pom Tim, the Captain Israel Daniel Wilkins, John Kirby, John Wilkins, John Bigly, Henry Endecott Bacon & Capt. David Cole are appointed Comissaries in behalf of the town to see that the above will promise and engage to buy, keep & perform, and to receive and lay out the money, that may be advanced or reserved for the purposes therein mentioned, and Commodem men of any given persons or sums of money to give Sabbaths receipts for the same, one of which is to be given to the wife, or she assumes such sum, & the other to be lodged in the hands of the Comissaries of the town, for the time being, & each of such persons will account to said Committee for the expenditure of such sums, when thereto required.

The town took under consideration the absolute necessity of immediately furnish the guards of the Continental army, to be raised in this State & having conceived of the best method to effect the same speedily, that a Committee be appointed to consist of two persons of each of the other school districts in this town, & one person out of each of the other school districts in the several counties this town and that such Committee be the executor thereof. To take an exact account of all males of the age of sixteen years or upwards in their respective districts, who have enlisted in said service as officers, or men of war, and to be ready, on the call of said district, to follow, the order of said persons of the age of sixteen years or upwards, such districts shall be found to contain ministers of the gospel only excepted.

6th. That when the proportion of each district is ascertained as aforesaid, that they divide the males of sixteen years & upwards in each district into the most distinct & equal classes as the number of soldiers to be raised in such district. For their proportion shall amount to taking care that the old men, middle aged & young men rich & poor men be distributed to each of the said classes equally as may be, by the same aforesaid.

6th. That it shall be the duty of each of such classes immediately to procure one soldier to enlist into some of the continental battalions aforesaid.

6th. That such of said Com as we live in the respective societies in this town do call the local clergy at some suitable time and place, to procure such soldiery as aforesaid and that upon such notice said classes do meet for that purpose.

And it is further voted & agreed in case any detachment of men shall be ordered to be made out of the security of the continental arm that we will use our endeavors that those classes who shall furnish their soldiers as aforesaid shall be freed from such detachment and that a suitable person shall be detached from each of those classes who neglect or refuse to furnish such soldiers which there can be no reason to doubt will be attended to by the military officers entrusted to make such detachments. And that Capt. Phillip Mortimer, Titus Humes, Esq. Joseph Clark, Capt. Thomas Goodwin, Lieut. Hugh White, Capt. Samuel Savage, Oliver Wilts, Thomas Kirby, Capt. Roger Bly, Samuel Porter, Joseph Graves, Zachariah Hoyt, John Bason, Joel Hall, Daniel Hall, Nathaniel Hays, Capt. David Mills, Capt. James Brooks, Elijah Johnson, Ensign John Rogers, Lieut. David Tyrone Ensign Oliver Hubbard & Joseph Johnson shall be said Com.

Among the families in Middletown that received and were those of Colonels Return, Jonathan Meigs, John Summer, and Jonathan Johnson, Captains Robert Warner, Edward Eels, Abijah Savage, David Starr, and William Sizer, Lieutenants William Henshaw, Herzek Hubbard, John Hubbard, and Otho But Clark. Probably all these were in the Continental service, certainly many of them were, but how many officers, and men from this town were in the Continental army it is not possible now to learn. Field says:

First or last, all that could, in some capacity, took part in the long contest. Continental soldiers went where they were commanded. Militia men by regular drafts and orders or on the report of danger, flew to the places where the enemy came, or was apprehended. Old men exempted by age from service showed a disposition to do what was required. About six years the town formed itself into a company to learn more of the military art with a determination to preserve the liberty of their country. They marched in these streets. The drummer of the company was over eighty and was as much engaged and as old in his younger days. Ladies sympathized and evinced Mothers' wives, daughters and sisters, while laboring more in the home for the comfort of those gone to the camp enlisted themselves into the field and did the work of men.

Many of the records of what was done by the people of Middletown during the Revolutionary war are lost others are scattered and cannot now be collected, and the participants in that war, as well as their immediate descendants, have passed away. The names of only a few of them remain, and of these the materials for sketches of only a few of the most prominent exist.

Return Jonathan Meigs was, as before stated, made captain of a company of light infantry that was formed here in 1774, and after the battle of Lexington, in April, 1775, went, with his company, to Boston. He was a native of this town, though his parents were from Guilford. He was made a major in 1775, and in that capacity accompanied Arnold on the expedition against the city of Quebec. Abijah Savage, of the Upper Houses, who was then an officer, and who afterward became a captain in the Continental Army, was with him, as probably were others from Middletown and Chatham, Great suffering
was experienced on the previous march of 85 days, of
which Major Meigs wrote the best account that has been
given. When the assault on the city was made, the New
England men fought bravely, and Major Meigs with a
battalion entered within the walls, but was made a pris-
oner. He was exchanged in 1777, was appointed a
lieutenant colonel, and authorized to raise a regiment.
When he had partly raised it, he marched to New Haven,
and was designated by General Parsons to execute a
project he had formed for the surprise and capture of a
body of the enemy at Sag Harbor, L I. On the 29th of
May he crossed the Sound with 170 men in whale
boats, marched three miles, surprised the enemy, took pos-
session of the wharves and vessels, destroyed twelve
brigs and sloops with a large amount of forage and provi-
sions, killed six men, took ninety prisoners, and returned
with the loss of a man, having gone, by land and water,
120 miles and accomplished all this in twenty-five
hours. For this exploit Congress complimented the of-
ficers and men of the expedition, and presented Colonel
Meigs an elegant sword. Probably many from Middle-
town took part in this expedition.

At the storming of Stony Point by the forces under
General Wayne, Colonel Meigs commanded one of the
assaulting regiments, and here probably many men from
Middleton were present. It is known that John Strong
from Middle Haddam was there.

Colonel Meigs returned to Middletown after the con-
elusion of the war and remained till 1787 when he went
with other early emigrants to Marietta, Ohio. No
government had then been established in that territory,
and Colonel Meigs drew up a system of regulations which
the immigrants adopted. The park was removed from a
large oak, that stood at the confluence of the Ohio and
Muskingum Rivers, and these regulations were attached
to this tree where they could be consulted by the
settlers.

During the latter part of his life Colonel Meigs was an
Indian agent among the Cherokee, who named him
"The White Hawk." While in the discharge of his func-
tions he died, January 18th, 1815, in the 82d year of his
age.

Giles Meigs, a brother of Colonel R. J., lived and died
in this town. In the Revolution he was a captain of
troops, and went with his company to New London.

John Meigs, another brother, volunteered at the be-
ninning of the Revolution, and served through the war.
He was an adjutant in the regiment of Colonel Webb,
and for a time was acting brigadier major. He was com-
missioned a lieutenant, and soon afterward a captain.
During a part of the war he was stationed in Rhode Is-
land, and for two or three years he was in the neighbor-
hood of the Highlands. He removed to Hartford in
1797, and died there in 1806, aged 73 years.

Joseph Meigs, also a brother of Return Jonathan,
graduated from Yale College, and was a tutor in that
institution. He afterward became a lawyer and practiced
in Bermuda. Subsequently he was for many years pro-
lfessor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Yale
College, then in succession, president of the University
of Georgia, and surveyor general of the United States.
He was finally placed at the head of the United States
Land Office, at Washington, and there he died in 1822,
at the age of 85.

General Samuel Holden Parsons, the son of Rev.
Jonathan Parsons, was born at Lyme in 1755. He gradu-
ated at Harvard College in 1776, and became a law
student with his maternal uncle, Hon. Matthew Graywold,
attorney general of Connecticut. He practiced his
profession in his native town, which he represented in
the Legislature for ten or twelve consecutive years.
He was appointed King's attorney for New London county,
and in 1774 removed to the town of New London.
At the opening of the Revolution he resigned his position
as King's attorney, and cast his lot with the rebellious
colonists. In 1775 he was made a colonel, and marched his
regiment to Roxbury, where he remained till the enemy
evacuated Boston.

In 1776 he was appointed a brigadier general, and was
in the battle of Long Island, which was fought in August
of that year. In the course of the war he was engaged
in many military affairs under Generals Washington and
Parsons, in the vicinity of New York, along the Hudson
River, and in western Connecticut, and in all these he
displayed military ability and courage.

He was one of the board of officers that was convened
for the trial of Andre in 1780, and he became a major-
general about that time. In 1781 he made a successful
attack on the British troops in Morrisania, for which Cong-
ress directed the commander-in-chief to convey to him
their thanks.

In the latter part of 1781, he was, by the request of the
governor and Council of Safety of Connecticut, placed
in command of the troops and coast guards of that
state.

After the war General Parsons engaged in the practice
of his profession in Middletown. He became a member
of the Legislature, and was the most active in the meas-
ures for the formation of Middletown county. He went to
Ohio in 1783, and in January 1786, he was one of the
three commissioners who made, with the Indians near
the mouth of the Great Miami River, a treaty whereby
the United States acquired a large and valuable tract of
country. He returned to Middletown, and in 1787 he
was appointed by Congress, first judge in the territory
northwest of the Ohio River, but prior to entering on the
duties of this office he participated in the convention of
the State which, in January 1788, ratified the Constitu-
tion of the United States. In 1789 he went to the West-
ern Reserve to arrange for a treaty with the Indians who
claimed lands there. He did not have a part in that
treaty, however, for in descending the rapids of Great
Beaver Creek, November 7th, 1789, he was drowned. He
had reached the age of 51.

Nathaniel Hubbard was a descendant of George Hub-
bard, one of the earliest settlers of Middletown, and was
born in April 1635. At the age of 12 he became a clerk
in the office of Colonel Matthew Talbot, and continued

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
till the age of 21, after which he made several mercantile trips to the West Indies.

On the breaking out of the Revolution he entered the army, and in May 1776 he was appointed, by Governor Trumbull, a paymaster.

In May 1777, he was appointed by General Greene, paymaster general for the State of Connecticut, which post he held till after the resignation of General Greene as paymaster general of the army. He was afterward in the paymaster's department with Washington and Carter, who supplied the French army, and was present with that army at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis.

In this department of the service, he was one of the most efficient officers in the army, and he acquired the confidence of all with whom he was associated.

After the termination of the Revolution he became a merchant in Middletown, where he remained till his death. He was president of the Middletown Bank from 1808 till 1822, and was also president of the Savings Bank from its organization till his death.

In person, Mr. Hubbard was tall and commanding. He was a man of unshaken integrity, of quick and discriminating judgment, and of a noble frank deportment. He died February 6th, 1857, aged 87 years.

Matthew Talbot became a merchant in Middletown about 1753. He was a colonel in the militia, and was a warm supporter of the Revolutionary cause. After the organization of Middlesex county, he was appointed a justice of the peace, and afterward judge of the County Court. He died August 29th, 1862, at the age of 89.

Chauncey Whittlesey was educated at Yale College and became a minister but relinquished the clerical profession and became a merchant. In 1776, he was one of the committee to procure and purchase such articles of refreshment and clothing as should be directed by the governor and his council of safety; and he was efficient in the discharge of the duties of that position. He was collector of customs for the port of Middletown from December 1792 till August 1801. He died in March 1812, at the age of 67.

Elijah Hubbard was, in May 1777, appointed a commissary and superintendent of the stores provided by the State for the commissary troops. He discharged his duties well, and enjoyed the confidence of hissuperior. He was a merchant and for the last six years of his life, a justice of the peace. He was a member of the General Assembly on more than thirty sessions, and while in attendance on a session of that body, he was path sick, and died, at the age of 62.

John Pratt was a native of Hartford. He entered the Revolutionary army at the commencement of the war, and rose to the rank of a captain. He was in the service till the close of the Revolution, and in the Indian war, which raged afterward in Ohio, where he served under Generals St. Clair and Wayne. He resigned in the latter part of 1793, and soon afterward settled in Middle town.

He became a magistrate and was many times chosen a representative in the Legislature. He served in the sessions of May 1816, October 1816, May 1817, October 1827, May 1828, May 1829, and October 1839. He died December 25th, 1844, aged 75.


MIDDLETOWN IN THE CIVIL WAR OF 1861-65.

The news of the bombardment of Fort Sumter was the cause of great excitement in Middletown, as in other towns throughout the loyal North, and called forth demonstrations of loyalty and patriotism from all classes. The Middletown Guards displayed the United States flag over their arsenal, and at once commenced wiring their ranks with recruits. The artillery company also raised the national flag, and began the enrollment of new members, so as to be prepared for effective service whenever necessary. Flags were also displayed on the college grounds and from the residences of prominent citizens, including the newly elected Lieutenant Governor Douglas.

On the 2nd of April a large and enthusiastic meeting was held, at which patriotic resolutions were adopted, the enrolment of volunteers, which had already commenced, was continued, and stirring speeches were made.

The following is taken from the city records:

At a special meeting of the Common Council held the 9th of April, 1861, Hon. Arthur Mackello, in behalf of the Savage Fire Arms Company, offered to furnish this city with 100 revolvers, with three boxes of cartridges, valued at $1,500, necessary to furnish each month, at a purchase of $65 each, for the sum of $6,500.

Voted That the Board of the Town be presented to the Savage Fire Arms Company for the purpose of purchasing the 100 revolvers, as above mentioned, and that the city be authorized to purchase the additional number of 100 revolvers at a purchase of $70 each, for the sum of $7,000.

Voted That a committee be authorized to purchase the necessary number of 100 revolvers at a purchase of $70 each, for the sum of $7,000.

Voted That this Board recommend to the Selectmen of this town to call a Town Meeting. For the purpose of enrolling all the eligible men and their families.

At a special meeting of the freemen of the city held May 22nd, 1861, it was voted:

Voted That the Common Council be authorized to put a call of the Savage Fire Arms Company for 100 in amount of forty five dollars to the city, in aid of the Company's 100 High Qua Volunteers.

Voted That this Common Council be instructed to purchase said 50 pistols at the rates of commission for said of Companies 10, and 10 High Qua. Volunteers.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
On the 24th a full company of volunteers from this city and town, the Mansfield Guards, under Captain David Dickinson, took their departure amid the most enthusiastic demonstrations of loyalty that were exhibited on the departure of the first troops from other towns throughout the country." This company proceeded by rail to New Haven, where, with the other companies of the Second Regiment they were quartered for some time before they left for Washington.

A special Town Meeting was called, the record of which is here given:

"A special Town Meeting was held at the Town Hall on the 5th of April. Not present, Major Griffin, when the following resolutions were read up and voted on:

1) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

2) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

3) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

4) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

5) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

6) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

7) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

8) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

9) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

10) That the sum of $6,000 be raised to defray the expenses of the General Assembly. To be collected in loan bonds, at $300 each.

On the 9th of May the Mansfield Guards, with the other companies of the 2d Regiment, embarked for Washington. On that day they were presented with the pistols voted to them by the city authorities.

On the 16th the Wesleyan Guards, Captain Robert C. Williams, and the Union Guard, Captain Augustus C. Clark, left for the rendezvous of their regiment (the 4th Connecticut) at Hartford. These companies, with their regiments, left Hartford for the seat of war, on the 9th of June 1861. To the officers were presented the resolution voted to them by the city council.

Within two months from the commencement of hostilities the patriotic ladies of Middletown organized as an auxiliary, and began these benevolent acts of supplying the soldiers in the field with such articles of comfort and such luxuries as the government was not able to furnish. This work was continued through the war, and many a poor soldier, as he languished on his cot in some distant hospital, "with his head of landed smoothes his hair pillow, had reason to bless his unknown benefactress in Middletown for kindness which, but for her, he would have forgot.

The spirit of the people here was shown on the receipt of the news of the battle of Bull Run and the defeat of the Union forces, by the mass for Governor Douglass at once put in circulation a paper for the organization of a company to proceed to Washington at 24 hours' notice, and to serve for 90 days. He signed the paper himself, and obtained 600 other signatures.

The resolves then experienced by the Union forces aroused the patriotic spirit of the people. At the meeting of the council, July 15th, several prominent citizens offered $250 each toward a fund of $4,500 for the raising of reserves. On the 24th a mass meeting was held at which the enthusiasm reached a higher pitch than ever before, and at a town meeting on the 26th the sum of $500 was voted as a bounty. To each and every volunteer to the number of one hundred and twenty-five men, provided they enlist on or before the 25th of August. The legality of this being questioned another meeting was held July 27th, which ratified and confirmed the action of the previous meeting.

On the 26th of August a bounty of $100 was voted.

On the 9th of September $250 bounty was voted.

On the 9th of September a camp for nine months' volunteers was established at Fort Hill, just south from the city. This was the rendezvous of the 4th Regiment, Colonel Samuel H. Mansfield. Here the companies remained from the time of their arrival till November 18th, when they left their camp for the seat of war.

In September a draft took place here under the direction of the selection. Ninety-six were drafted, but only thirty-nine were retained, and of these, twenty procured substitutes.

At a town meeting on the 25th of this month it was voted that the selection be a Committee to see that the families of all drafted men from this town be well provided for at their discretion.

Voted, That the selection be made to pay all Volunteers from this town for nine months service the sum of fifty dollars on account of bounty-benefits granted on the presentation of the certificates of the warrant at the Military Post. That these men duly served the necessary examination & the Certificate of the Commanding Officer of the Post. That these men have taken the prescribed oath.

At the battle of Antietam, on the 17th of September 1862, General Mansfield, of this town, was killed.

At a special meeting of the Common Council "called to take action in relation to the death of General Mansfield, it was voted to present the following addresses to the people of the city and state of New York, and several other States, in the name of General Mansfield to his city and state. Messrs. John W. Bilbey, Horace C. Biddle, and Henry D. Holbrook, Esq.

Voted, That the following gentlemen be appointed as a committee to present the address to the people of New York, and extend the thanks of General Mansfield to his city and state: Messrs. Wm. E. Bilbey, Horace C. Biddle, and Henry D. Holbrook.

Voted, That these addresses be presented to the people of New York, and be read at the levee of New York, and that the same be given to the address presented to General Mansfield.

His funeral took place here on the 24th. He was buried with the military honors to which his rank was entitled, and the solemn occasion attracted a large concourse of people from all parts of the country. Curiously
to witness a military funeral drew hither a few on that occasion, but a desire to honor the memory of one of the country’s martyrs, and one of the State’s most highly esteemed citizens was the prevailing feeling.

Another draft of men from Middletown town and city, Middlefield, and Durham took place at New Haven on the 29th of August 1863.

Two hundred and forty-seven were drafted, and those who were accepted, as a substitute in the several regiments of the State.

Still another draft for Middletown occurred at New Haven on the 19th of September 1864. The deficiency to be filled was forty.

Probably no better account of the action of the town during the latter portion of the war can be given than the extracts from the town records which are here quoted:

Oct. 20, 1863. Voted that a bounty of $50 be paid by the town for each volunteer thereon drafted to fill the quota of the State assigned to the town by the Adjutant General, under the act of the Governor for 60 more volunteers for the 100.000th service. That the subscription of the town be turned over to the town treasurer, as a substitute for the said number of the 100.000th service. That a 100.000th service is hereby turned over to the town treasurer, as a substitute for the said number of the 100.000th service.

Nov. 3, 1863. Voted, That Moses, Benjamin Browne, Eldrid Stearns, Alfred Huttridge & Horace D. Hall be a Committee to make an assessment on the property in the town of such amount as the Town Treasurer would think necessary, for the purpose of making the above-mentioned allowance of the bounty for the 100.000th service.

Aug. 28, 1863. The following vote was then adopted nearly unanimously, viz.

Voted, That a sum not exceeding forty thousand dollars be & be hereby appropriated for the purpose of moving into effect the following vote.

Voted, That Benjamin W. Con, Samuel Baldwin, Orinville Utley & Alfred Huttridge are hereby appointed a Committee to raise upon the property in the town of such amount as the Town Treasurer would think necessary, for the purpose of making the above-mentioned allowance of the bounty for the 100.000th service.

The above Committee are hereby authorized & empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who should be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of present and previous years, in the sum of said Committee.

Voted, That the Town Treasurer be & be hereby authorized and directed to borrow from each person such sum of forty dollars, as he may in his judgment and discretion, to pay the said Town Treasurer, as he may be required by the Committee for the support of their families or those dependent upon them.

Voted, That the Town Treasurer be & be hereby authorized and directed to borrow from each person such sum of forty dollars, as he may in his judgment and discretion, to pay the said Town Treasurer, as he may be required by the Committee for the support of their families or those dependent upon them.

Voted, That all officers, agents & solicitors employed by the Treasurer to raise the fund & to total the assessment be & be hereby compensated & allowed to pay and share upon a preliminary.

Dec. 1, 1863. Voted, That the said Howard be & be hereby appointed a committee to raise upon the property in the town of such amount as the Town Treasurer would think necessary, for the purpose of making the above-mentioned allowance of the bounty for the 100.000th service.

Dec. 19, 1863. Voted, That Samuel C. Head, & Anthony Hutchins, in addition to the Selectmen, be & be hereby appointed a Committee to raise upon the property in the town of such amount as the Town Treasurer would think necessary, for the purpose of making the above-mentioned allowance of the bounty for the 100.000th service.

July 23, 1864. Voted, That the said Howard be & be hereby appointed a Committee to raise upon the property in the town of such amount as the Town Treasurer would think necessary, for the purpose of making the above-mentioned allowance of the bounty for the 100.000th service.

The Selectmen make report that on inspection made by the Judge of the Superior Court, on the 2nd of August, the name of the town, viz., New Haven as stated in the town hall on the 24th of August, 1863, relative to appropriating money to raise the town's quota.

City of Middletown.

Incorporation.

December 9th, 1832.—Voted that General Farmers, John Dickinson Beg, Mr. Benjamin Bigelow, Mr. Bowd, and Matthew Williams, beg, and each of them, in the name and on behalf of the town, to their representatives, to do all such acts in the name and on behalf of the town as from time to time may be necessary and proper, to the end that the town may be incorporated into a city with the name of Middletown, and that the title of the town be changed to the name of the city of Middletown.

The act of July 31, 1834, relative to appropriating money to raise the town’s quota.

Dec. 9th, 1864. Voted, That in addition to the above bounty, the Town of Middletown pay the sum of twenty-five dollars to any person who shall furnish as substitute in the 100.000th service.

Voted, That the sum of fifty thousand dollars be & be hereby appropriated to defray the expense of the 100.000th service, and that the subscription of the town be turned over to the town treasurer, for the purpose of paying the same, and that the said town be and is hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

The Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

The Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

CITY OF MIDDLETOWN.

Incorporation.

December 9th, 1832.—Voted that General Farmers, John Dickinson Beg, Mr. Benjamin Bigelow, Mr. Bowd, and Matthew Williams, beg, and each of them, in the name and on behalf of the town, to their representatives, to do all such acts in the name and on behalf of the town as from time to time may be necessary and proper, to the end that the town may be incorporated into a city with the name of Middletown, and that the title of the town be changed to the name of the city of Middletown.

The act of July 31, 1834, relative to appropriating money to raise the town’s quota.

Dec. 9th, 1864. Voted, That in addition to the above bounty, the Town of Middletown pay the sum of twenty-five dollars to any person who shall furnish as substitute in the 100.000th service.

Voted, That the sum of fifty thousand dollars be & be hereby appropriated to defray the expense of the 100.000th service, and that the subscription of the town be turned over to the town treasurer, for the purpose of paying the same, and that the said town be and is hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

CITY OF MIDDLETOWN.

Incorporation.

December 9th, 1832.—Voted that General Farmers, John Dickinson Beg, Mr. Benjamin Bigelow, Mr. Bowd, and Matthew Williams, beg, and each of them, in the name and on behalf of the town, to their representatives, to do all such acts in the name and on behalf of the town as from time to time may be necessary and proper, to the end that the town may be incorporated into a city with the name of Middletown, and that the title of the town be changed to the name of the city of Middletown.

The act of July 31, 1834, relative to appropriating money to raise the town’s quota.

Dec. 9th, 1864. Voted, That in addition to the above bounty, the Town of Middletown pay the sum of twenty-five dollars to any person who shall furnish as substitute in the 100.000th service.

Voted, That the sum of fifty thousand dollars be & be hereby appropriated to defray the expense of the 100.000th service, and that the subscription of the town be turned over to the town treasurer, for the purpose of paying the same, and that the said town be and is hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

Voted, That the Selectmen be & are hereby authorized and empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each man who shall be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft of previous years.

CITY OF MIDDLETOWN.

Incorporation.

December 9th, 1832.—Voted that General Farmers, John Dickinson Beg, Mr. Benjamin Bigelow, Mr. Bowd, and Matthew Williams, beg, and each of them, in the name and on behalf of the town, to their representatives, to do all such acts in the name and on behalf of the town as from time to time may be necessary and proper, to the end that the town may be incorporated into a city with the name of Middletown, and that the title of the town be changed to the name of the city of Middletown.

The act of July 31, 1834, relative to appropriating money to raise the town’s quota.

Dec. 9th, 1864. Voted, That in addition to the above bounty, the Town of Middletown pay the sum of twenty-five dollars to any person who shall furnish as substitute in the 100.000th service.

Voted, That the sum of fifty thousand dollars be & be hereby appropriated to defray the expense of the 100.000th service, and that the subscription of the town be turned over to the town treasurer, for the purpose of paying the same, and that the said town be and is hereby authorized and empow
FIRST MEETING, ORDINANCES, ETC.

The following is a copy of the recorded proceedings of the first city meeting after the granting of the charter.

At a meeting of the city of Middletown, being the first meeting of said city, it was ordered that the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of said City assembled, that the several streets in said City shall be called by the following names:

**Bridge Street.** The Highway from Ferry River to the Elm Tree at the bridge shall be called Bridge Street.

**Main Street.** The Elm Tree to Warner's Bridge shall be called Main Street.

**Water Street.** The Highway along the river side from Summer Street to the place where it intersects Bridge Street shall be called Water Street.

**Spring Street.** The Highway from the corner of the Bacon lot near the bridge to its termination on John Wetmore's shall be called Spring Street.

**Prospect Street.** The Highway from the South East corner of Peter Shaw's house to where it intersects the Tupper's Road shall be called Prospect Street.

**Tupper's Road.** The Highway from the old road to the bridge at the Sleeping Stones shall be called Tupper's Road.

**Liberty Street.** The Highway from Prospect leading to the new turning ground in Main Street shall be called Liberty Street.

**Green Street.** The Highway from Main Street at Samuel Bull's southwest corner to Water Street at the north end of the Distillery shall be called Green Street.

**Ferry Street.** The Highway from Main Street to Water Street at the Ferry shall be called Ferry Street.

**Washington Street.** The Highway from Water Street at the store of Elton's near the bridge to West of Abram Showell's shall be called Washington Street.

**Cherry Street.** The Highway from Washington to Ferry Street on the Bank of the River in the rear of E. & N. House shall be called Cherry Street.

**West Street.** The Highway from A. Doolittle's southerly to the City Line shall be called West Street.

**Butternut Street.** The Highway from Swallow's house southerly to the house formerly owned by H. J. Meigs shall be called Butternut Street.

**Swamp Street.** The Highway from Nine Stars to the City line on Long line shall be called Swamp Street.

**High Street.** The Highway from Nine Stars to the N. W. Corners of the late Col. Hamlin's house, lot to Warner's bridge shall be called High Street.

**Cross Street.** The Highway from High Street at the N. East Corner of Ten Stair's house lot until it intersects Butternut Street shall be called Cross Street.

**Low Street.** The Highway from Cross Street near the house formerly owned by James Andrews extending southerly to the City Line shall be called Low Street.

**Court Street.** The Highway from High Street extending southerly by the Court House to Water Street shall be called Court Street.

**Lumber Street.** The Highway from the ash tree near the cemetery toward the William side southerly until it intersects Water Street shall be called Lumber Street.

**Pearl Street.** The Highway from Washington Street running southerly from the Court House shall be called Pearl and when continued through the whole shall be called by the same name.

**Passage Street.** The Highway from High Street running southerly between Mary Sheep's and M. T. Russell to Water Street shall be called Passage Street.

**Church Street.** The Highway from High Street near where the old meeting house stood running southerly until it enters Main Street near the Episcopal Church shall be called Church Street.

**Union Street.** The Highway from Main Street at P. Meigs South West corner running southerly until it enters Water Street shall be called Union Street.

**South Street.** The Highway from Union Street at the eastern corner running southerly to the bridge shall be called South Street.

**Summit Street.** The Highway from Union Street at the late Summit the northern corner running southerly to the bridge shall be called Summer Street.

At the same meeting, William B. Hall was appointed health officer.

An ordinance providing for the inspection of cord wood was adopted in January 1804, the inspector to receive eight cents on every cord, one half to be paid by the vendor and one half by the purchaser.
SOMERSET

In February 1849, the first ordinance providing for the laying of sidewalks was adopted, and at the same meeting it was further provided that—

1. All property owners shall maintain sidewalks in front of their houses.
2. Sidewalks shall be at least six feet wide.
3. Sidewalks shall be level and free from obstructions.

WHIPPING POST

William Southmayd, now 96 years of age, remembers having seen a man whipped about 1849, for some crime or misdemeanor. He received nine stripes, and at the discretion of his punishment he left his New Haven and Groton home afterward. The whipping post stood on the South Green, near the junction of Main, South Main, Church, and Union streets. It was also the "ship-pot" or place for hanging vectors. From the door of his inn, Mr. John Johnson, now 96 years old, saw the post, which had become rotten at the bottom of the green, pulled down by a horse that had been hitched to it. This was about 1849. A rivals post was set up in its place.

MORTALITY OF THE CITY IN 1849

During the summer of 1849 a epidemic, known as the spitting fever, or sinking typhus, prevailed to an alarming extent, and led to an investigation for the purpose of ascertaining whether the spread of the disease was going on in any local causes. The following report shows a tautened that few other cities of the same population in the United States.

The committee found that until within a few years past, the city of Middletown had the reputation of being one of the healthiest places in West Haddam. No accident has ever occurred to any person within this territory to West Haddam, no accident in any part of the state has been reported to the best of their knowledge.

COURT HOUSE

The first Court House erected in Middletown was located on the north side of Court street, corner of Pearl, the site now occupied by the residence of J. Peter Palmer. It was a wooden building, two stories high, 23 feet by 40, built by subscription, and purchased from Mr. Samuel Russell by deed bearing date, September 10, 1822, for $492. The contract for digging the cellar and laying the foundation walls, was made with Joel Hull, at Chatham, for $750, and was paid in full, that the frame was made with Samuel Hawley, at Middlefield, for $525, payment for the same made in West India rum at 9 shillings per gallon, and Martin at 10 pence per gallon. The frame cost $250, and 250 gallons of rum. It is now necessary to replace the plate glass, as well as to make the new building. The first Court House, however, is in the hands of the state.
The present Court House, the second building of the kind, since the county of Middlesex was formed, was built in 1832. It is of brick, stuccoed in front, with a porch to the roof, 84 feet by 50. It cost $18,100, of which the county paid $2,600, the city $1,500, the town $3,000, and individuals $10,000. It is being arranged at the time that the city and town were to enjoy equal privileges in the building. Here the records of the city and town are kept, and those of the courts until quite recently. Here are the offices of the town clerk and tax collector.

County Jail

There have been three jails in Middletown. The first was on Washington Street Green, and was erected about 1786. In a town meeting held March 13th of that year,

"On motion of James Wirts & others praying for liberty to erect a jail in the High-Way Westward of Daniel Whittlesey's, Voted that the motion be granted agreeable to the request of the Petitioners.

A jail House, in style of Jocelyn & Bedford, Have you to be a Conse to Lay out a place for a Jail & Convenient Garden and Stable in st. Highway."

The building was a small wooden structure and was probably used until the building of the second jail.

The second jail was located on the east side of Broad Street, between College and Court streets. The lot, 55 by 95 feet, was purchased in February, 1847, for $250. This was also a wooden building and was sold October 22nd, 1847.

The present jail was built in 1849. It is a stone structure 44 by 26 feet, and contains twenty cells. It cost, without the site, $5,300. Of this sum, the town appropriated $3,800, the county $3,500. The lot was a gift from the town. The building is located in the south-western part of the city and has not been materially altered since its erection. It is used as a place of temporary confinement and for prisoners convicted of minor offenses, the principal jail being at Haddam. A residence for the jailer was built a few years ago in front of the jail building.

City Court

This court was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed at the session of 1829, and was opened for the transaction of business on the 7th day of April in that year. W. T. Elmer, Esq., was judge of the court from 1830 until April 7th, 1854, when he was succeeded by A. B. Cole, Esq., the present incumbent.

The first associate judge was John G. Pike, and on February 1834 Daniel J. Thornton was in office, he became his successor.

F. R. Hurd, Esq., served as presiding justice in this court from April 7th, 1859, to April 7th, 1884, when he was succeeded by M. E. Colter, Esq., now in office.

W. D. Potter, Esq., has been the clerk of the court until its organization.

The Gafford House—The oldest house now standing in the city is believed to be the one on Washington street, now occupied by Dr. F. D. Edgerton. It was erected about 1729 by Samuel Gafford, a native of Windsor, in this State. The initials of himself and wife S. & M., are still to be seen, cut in a stone, on the side of a fireplace therein.

He died in 1729, but it was not till 1738 that the title passed from his family to Capt. Michael Burnham of Hartford, who kept a tavern here until his death in 1755. It was during his residence in this house that "St. John's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons" was organized.

The Burnham family continued to hold the premises until about 1750. From then the title passed through several parties, and in 1846 Capt. Joseph W. Alpach purchased it, and it still remained a part of his estate.

One of the Starr Mansions—The long house on the north side of Washington Street near Main, known by the name of "Jehoshaphat Starr," was purchased by him in 1756, the date of its erection being unknown. The land upon which it stands was a part of a grant to the Rev. Samuel Stow in 1670. Mr. Starr enlarged it to accommodate his numerous family (14 in all) and it remained in the possession of his descendants till 1857, when it was sold to strangers.

The Hoskins House—On the northeast corner of Broad and College streets, now the property of Charles A. Boardman, was purchased in 1756 by Benjamin Hoskins, and on his death the title was vested (1790) in his son Daniel, who lived there till 1803. During this time children were born unto him, and among them a daughter married the Rev. John Joseph Robertson, D.D., and this couple accompanying the Rev. Dr. and Mrs. Hill in 1825, she became the first female missionary born in this town. Another of these, a son John Francis Keeler, born June 29th, 1792, in after life became well known as the Rev. Bishop of Rhode Island. The "highroad" in front of this house bore the name of "Hoskins Lane" and terminated at this property till 1819, when Broad street was laid out over the western portion of it and the street in front of Hoskins was extended westward. When Mr. Hoskins removed from town in 1808 the property was purchased by Mr. William Boardman, the father of the present proprietor.

Hubbard Mansion—The dwelling house now owned and occupied by Jonathan Killourne, on South Main street, it is believed to be the second in age now in exist-
ence in this city. The land, with the unfurnished house, was bought by John Kent, 1st February 1733. He completed and occupied it as his residence until his death, December 1735.

In the settlement of his estate, it became the property of his daughter Hannah, wife of Elizah Hubbard, the postmaster of the Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard, a former postmaster general of the United States, and it was his home for many years. Mr. Kilbourne purchased the 25th of June, 1824, and has never changed its external appearance since its ownership.

The Eden River House—March 27th, 1799, Samuel Store purchased of Andrew Bacon and Ann, his wife, a piece of land on the north side of the highway now known as Church Street, "with the double dwelling house in pieces or erection." In 1798 he conveyed the premises to his son, Elizah, who occupied it till his death in July 1804. The premises remained on the parishioners of his heirs for many years, and was purchased by William Southwood in 1824.

Upon his death, and the settlement of his estate, it became the property of his daughter, Elizabeth, the wife of William Woodward. In 1873 it was purchased by the firm of W. & R. Douglas, and has since been occupied by the pastors of the Strict Congregational Society.

The Weetmore Homestead.—The farm on which is the Weetmore homestead on the Meredith Turnpike, was a portion of the landed estate of the Rev. Samuel Stone, who deeded it to his daughter, Rachel, who became the wife of Jerusha Weetmore. May 12th 1694. The present house was built in 1740, by their son, Judge Seth Weetmore, and has been kept in excellent preservation. Its carved work and landscape painting are the admiration of the past and present generations, and show it to have been a superior example of the mansions of the olden time. It has been continuously occupied by the family, whose five generations have been sheltered within its roof. Judge Weetmore was a prominent man in public life, being deputy from this town, 42 terms, running from 1758 to 1772; was judge of the County Court, and "justice of the Quarter" (with John Hamlin) for the county, from 1761 to 1768. Though rigid in requiring the exact fulfillment of the laws, he was courteous and tender, much given to hospitality. Jonathan Edwards, after president of Union College, and Timothy Dwight, president of Yale, were accustomed to visit their Aunts (Mrs. Weetmore) during their vacations, and Pierpoint Edwards and Aaron Burr, who her nephews were members of the family and studied law with him. Thus this noble mansion was open to the best and most learned of the State to the benefit and improvement of those born therein. Very many of these sons and daughters have proved themselves worthy of their training; earnest and useful in the ministry and the law, and in commerce they have nobly represented this nation as reliable and trustworthy. In South America and in China the house of Weetmore & Co. remain among the first to this day.

HOTELS AND Taverns.

Agileum's Tavern.—Timothy Bigelow, believed to have come from Hartford, in March 1769, purchased a house and lot on the east side of Main street, being the site now occupied by the store of A. G. R. A. Paine, and S. F. Camp. These premises were used by him as a tavern until his death in 1772, and from that time by his widow, Elizabeth Bigelow, until 1816, when the property was sold to the Swathel Family, who also kept tavern there till 1826, when the building was demolished and stones erected on its place. This tavern was the principal house of entertainment in this town, and, with its inns and taverns, the inn for many years where General Washington stopped on his journey through New England. It was for many years the office of the public stage coach on the route between Hartford and New Haven.

Central Hotel.—In 1823, Mrs. Harriet M. Swathel, the last proprietor of the Swathel Tavern, purchased of Samuel Goff the dwelling house and lot on the northeast corner of Main and Court streets and opened a tavern, which was known as the 'Central Hotel.' This tavern was kept by various persons under the same name until about 1830, when the building was removed, and the present McDonough House erected on the site.

Washington Hotel.—In 1812 a number of the citizens formed themselves into an organization known as "The Washington Hotel Company," and purchased the house and lot constituting the homestead of the first mayor, Hon. John Hamlin. On this site they erected the large brick building now in existence, and in which was held the public reception of General Lafayette on his journey through New England in 1824. This building was used as a hotel and private boarding house till 1854, when it became the residence of Rev. Samuel F. Jarvis, D.D., D.D., and in 1866 the property of the Berkeley Divinity School and the house of the Bishop of the Diocese of Connecticut.

The Monitor House was built about 1827, by Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard, and kept as one of the leading hotels for many years under various proprietors. About 1856 the name was changed to the Douglas House, later it became the Clarendon House, and now bears the name of the Forest City Hotel, having been improved and remodelled by its present owner, Anthony E. Parkhurst.

Kilbourne House.—Jonathan Kilbourne was 58 years of age. He came to Middletown in 1827, when there were three hotels in the city. John Swathel's, where Pease's store now is, on Main street; Boudreau's Coffee House and Hotel, South Main street, near the Baptist church, where Dr. Rush now lives, and Robert Paddock's, in South Main street, where is now the residence of Samuel Cole.

In 1835 Mr. Kilbourne bought of Fisher, widow of John Williams, a private residence that stood on the site of the present Kilbourne House. This was opened as a public house, and was called the Farmers and Mechanics' Hotel. In 1853 it was leased to Thomas Mitchell, and was finally sold to him. The old wooden dwelling was
burned in 1873, and the present structure was afterward erected. Jonathan S. Dickinson, who was at the same
time the mine host of the McDonough House, kept this
hotel for a time. He was succeeded by John Turner,
and he, in 1876, by the present landlord, Jonathan
Wetherbee.

Mr. McDonough House—In May 1851, a number of the
citizens of Middletown organized the "McDonough
Hotel Co.," and in December of that year purchased
the old "Central Hotel," removed the buildings, and erected
on that site, the present brick edifice, which was named
for Commodore Thomas McDonough, the hero of Lake
Champlain, whose residence was a few feet north, on Main
street, and whose portrait hangs in the office of the hotel.
From the time of its erection this has been the leading
house of its kind in this city.

The Press of Middletown,

The Middletown Gazette—According to Dr. Field, a
printing office was established in the city of Middletown
in the year 1785, by Messrs. Woodward & Green. The
publication of a newspaper, called The Middletown Gazette
was soon after commenced by this firm. Mr. Green sub-
sequently withdrew from the business, which was con-
tinued by Mr. Woodward until about 1797, when Terriss
Dunning purchased the paper. He continued its publi-
cation until his death, in October 1823. His son,
Charles Dunning, continued it for a short time, and in
1824 it was sold to Epaphras & Horace Clark. In July
1828, they sold it to Theodore Parmelee and Edwin
T. Greenfield. About a year after this Mr. Greenfield
bought out the interest of Mr. Parmelee, and continued,
to publish the paper until 1830, when Mr. Parmelee again
assumed charge. In 1832, it was sold to Edwin Hunt, and
Samuel W. Griswold, Esq., became editor. It next
passed into the possession of Joseph Longking Jr. and
ceased in 1874.

The New England Advocate—Shortly after the cess-
tion of the Gazette, a newspaper called The New England
Advocate was started by George F. Olmsted, by whom it
was published about two years.

The Connecticut Spectator was established here, in Jan-
uary 1814, by Loomis & Richards. In 1815, Loomis
sold out his interest in the enterprise to Richards, by
whom it was continued a year or two longer.

The Sentinel and Witness—January 1st 1823, the first
number of the American Sentinel made its appearance.
It was established by the firm of Starr & Niles, consisting
of William D. Starr and William H. Niles. In 1827, Mr.
Starr became the sole proprietor. In January 1833, the
Witness was established by H. W. Green, after 32 num-
bers had been issued, it was united with the Sentinel, on
the 14th of August 1833. The name was changed to
Sentinel and Witness, and Mr. Starr became sole propri-
ator, and so continued until March 29th 1851, when his
son, William J. Starr, and William H. Dunham were
taken into partnership. The latter gentleman withdrew
from the firm in October following, after which Mr. Starr
and his son continued to conduct the paper under the

firm name of W. D. Starr & Co. November 14th 1854,
the firm name was changed to W. D. Starr & Son, and so
continued until the death of the senior partner, October
26th 1855. From this time his sons, William J., and
Samuel J., conducted the paper until June 1st 1867, when
it passed into the hands of Townsend P. Abel, and the
name was changed to Our Country, and it was issued
under this name until September 19th 1868, when Samuel
J. Starr again became proprietor and restored the old
name of Sentinel and Witness. In January 1878, the paper
passed into the hands of Robert G. Pike, and in June of
that year was purchased by the present proprietors,
Ernest King & Son. It has always been the organ of the
democratic party of Middlesex county. It is issued
every Saturday from its office near the corner of Main
and Center streets.

The Daily Sentinel was issued from the office of the
Sentinel and Witness, by Samuel J. Starr, from January
2d 1876 till June 10th 1876, when it ceased.

The Monitor, a weekly paper, was started by Ernest
King & Son March 16th 1878, and was continued by
them until the purchase by this firm of the Sentinel and
Witness, when it became merged in that paper.

The Constitution—A weekly paper of this name was
commenced on the first Wednesday in January 1838, by
Abner Newton. The first daily paper ever published
in the city of Middletown was issued from the Constitu-
tion office, July 1st 1847. It was continued but a few days.
July 1st 1856, Mr. Newton took his son, Abner Jr., into
partnership, under the firm name of A. Newton & Son.
Abner Newton sen., died May 28th 1871, and, July 1st
of that year, Abner Jr., took entire charge under his own
name, and continued it until his death, August 28th 1876.
In March 1877, it was purchased by Charles W. Church,
a son-in-law of the founder, and is still conducted by him.

The Daily Constitution was issued from the same office,
by Abner Newton, July 10th 1872 and continued until a
few days before his death.

The Daily News—The second attempt to establish a
daily newspaper in Middletown was made by J. N.
Phelps & Co., in October 1850. In March 1851, Messrs.
W. B. Casey & Co. assumed charge of the paper, and
continued its publication until October 1851, when it
was discontinued.

The News and Advertiser was started in January 1851.
It was issued from the same office as the Daily News, as
an independent paper, until July 1852, when it became
a whig organ, and advocated the election of General
Scott to the presidency. Like some of its predecessors
it had but a short existence, and passed away many years
since.

The Daily Herald, in connection with a daily paper in
New Britain, was first published in this city, October 19th
1853, by C. E. Woodruff. November 1st of that year,
the firm name was changed to the Woodruff Publishing
Company, and, March 3rd 1884, the office became the
property of its present owners, "The Middletown Pub-

lishing Company."
Fire Department.

The precautionary measures adopted by the good people of Middletown, nearly one hundred years ago, to guard against fire, have had a salutary effect on the future of succeeding generations, for there are not many cities in the United States, of the same population, where so few fires have occurred, and where the destruction of property has been so small as is shown by the records of this city. The first ordinance adopted by the common council, of which there is any record, was as follows:

**Ordinance: At meeting of Common Council, a Law, 1788**

> "Be it ordained by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, that the city be divided into three districts, each to be made responsible for all fires within the same, and thus to lessen the loss to the city in case of fire; and that the said districts be as follows: First District, from the Bridge to the East River; Second District, from the East River to the High Street; Third District, from the High Street to the Centre."

> The penalty for refusing to obey the orders in any particular case was to be paid to the city.

Having adopted suitable measures for guarding against fire, they next made provisions for fighting the same, and the following ordinance was adopted, providing for the purchase of fire apparatus.

> "At a meeting of the Common Council on the 3rd of February, 1789, it was ordered that the city purchase a fire engine."

The first fire company was organized in 1789, as appears from the following copy from the city records:

At a meeting of the Common Council on the 3rd of February, 1789, it was ordered that the city purchase a fire engine. After discussion, the following resolution was adopted:

> "Resolved, That the Mayor and Aldermen be requested to purchase a fire engine for the city, and to arrange for the same as soon as possible."

The power of appointing and discharging members of the company was vested in the mayor and common council, and the first appointment was to the engine company, which, many years subsequently, received the name of Middletown Fire Engine Company, No. 1.

Southmayd, Joseph Boardman, Charles Carisse, John Hinsdale, John R. Worthington, Samuel Gill, William Cooper, Jr., Carryington. James Casey continued to hold the position of fireman, until his death, when his successor was appointed in his place.

At a meeting held in the courthouse on the first Monday of February 1789, it was agreed

> "Resolved, That Nathaniel Betts, Jr., John Strong, and James Casey are hereby declared to be the Firemen for the city."

At a meeting held at Mrs. Godfrey's Tavern, on the 4th of February 1789, several ordinances were passed relating to the "Preservation of said City from Fire," and among them the following dividing the city into wards and describing the boundaries of each.

> The First Ward to include the part of said City which the North of said City, to the south of North Street, and the west of the bridge.

> The Second Ward to include all that part of said City which lies between the last aforesaid, and a line running south from North Street, and the west of said bridge.

> The Third Ward to include all that part of said City which is west of the last aforesaid line.

Every resident owner of a house, store, or office was required to "keep in constant readiness and repair one good Leather Hackett containing not less than two Gallons." Any person setting up a stove in a house, without the examination and approbation of the fire wardens, was to pay a fine of two dollars.

> "Sections 1 & 2 in this "Duty of such Fire Wardens to visit all Houses in this City to his own, at least one in each year to see whether they are provided with Hacketts and Ladders, etc."

> "Section 3 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."

> "Section 4 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."

> "Section 5 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."

> "Section 6 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."

> "Section 7 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."

> "Section 8 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."

> "Section 9 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."

> "Section 10 requires the Fire Wardens to order the said Hacketts to be kept in good order, and to be examined every two years."
that protection for the protection of the city against fire and, on the 20th of April 1844, Mayor Asher Miller, by authority of an act of the Legislature passed October 1843, issued certificates of membership to the following persons for the formation of a steam and engine company: Ephraim Bourn, Randolph Prowse, Thomas Smith, William Hall, Oliver Gleason, William Gilbert, Moses Kimery, Edmund Hughes, Richard Rand, Justin Smith, Joseph Warner, S. W. Russell, Harsec Southward, Cal
vin Cornwall, Joseph B. Gilbert, and Henry Southward. The first foreman appointed was Ephraim Bourn. The following persons have served as foremen of this company from 1842 to 1866: W. Southward, B. Hughes, R. Rand, Jonas Chapin, A. Southward; Allen May, George W. Harris, J. S. Dunham, E. B. Chaffee, G. T. Hubbard, J. S. Dickinson, S. W. Russell, James M'Kendry. Like its predecessor this company for a number of years was without a name. At what time it received its name of Fire Engine Company No. 1, is not known.

On the 12th of September 1853, Hudlin's Hook & Ladder Company was formed, as an attachment to Fire Engine Company No. 1. The company was used for a number of years, when the officers called a "coffee grinder." Afterward this place gave way to a new and more modern machine.

For the better security against fire, an ordinance was adopted, May 29th 1866, providing that the appointment of a chief engineer and assistant, also of a fireman for each company.

At a meeting of the Aldermen and Common Council held May 12th, 1857, it was

Resolved, That the means of the city in case of fire do carry a light shelf six feet long and four inches in width, one foot high and painted black, and the remainder of the shelf painted with the Arms and the State of the State guided on the black, and that each of the above shall carry a staff of the same length as the shelf, and that such staff shall extend two feet and one inch, except the 6th inch on the upper end, and that the Chief Engineer and each of the Assistant Engineers carry a white staff of the same length and size, with black guides on the upper and each arm of the guide on the black ground, and that no person shall carry a greater width or ground, or cause any person to carry a greater width or ground, or cause any person to carry, or use any length or size, with the white arm or guide on the upper and each arm of the guide on the black ground, and that each Fireman carry a piece of the same size.

At the same meeting it was voted to pay the chief engineer three dollars per day, and the same per day for each part of a day. A resolution was adopted limiting the age of members to twenty-five years and upwards.

Fire Engine Company, No. 3, was organized in 1843 with thirty-eight members. It was disbanded September 28th 1859, by vote of the Common Council.

Douglas Fire Engine Company, No. 4, was organized in 1852, with fourteen members. It was disbanded September 30th 1853.

Huse Company, No. 1, was organized in 1853, with ten members. This was subsequently named Campbell Hook & Ladder Company, No. 1. The following entry appears on the city register:

"Dishonorably Discharged, April 9th, 1856."

Douglas Hook & Ladder Company, No. 1, was organized June 4th, 1866, with fifty members. It was disbanded July 20th 1867.

Hudlin Hook & Ladder Company, No. 2, was organized December 5th, 1864, with twenty-seven members. This was disbanded by a vote of the Common Council, July 22nd 1865.

It is to be noted that over the years the Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, was organized in 1843, with twenty-eight members, but there is no evidence of the completion of the organization in 1852. However, the company has been recognized.

The present fire department consists of one hook and ladder company and three hose companies as follows: O. F. Coffin Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, Archie Ingalls, foreman; Douglas Hook Company, No. 2, W. S. Clark, foreman; Huddlin Hook Company, No. 3, C. H. Core, foreman; Forest City Hose Company, No. 2, Elmore Young, foreman. The chief engineer of the department is F. W. Wilkes.

The Middletown Gas Light Company.


The Middletown Water Works.

The city water works, which are located on the Laurel Brook, on the division line between Middletown and Middlefield, were constructed in 1866, under the super- vision of George H. Bishop, civil engineer, a native of Middletown, who was at that time president of the board of water commissioners. The plans of the works were drawn by Mr. Bishop. Michael H. Grundy being the contractor for constructing the reservoir, and George H. Norris contracting for the balance of the work. The reservoir covers about 37 acres and has a capacity of 200,000,000 gallons. The entire enclosing covers 56 acres. The fall is 50 feet 6 inches, and to low water mark on the river, 222 feet. The water is conducted through 10 miles of main and distributing pipes, connected with which are 106 gates, 86 fire hydrants, and 1,100 service pipes. This affords ample protection to the city against fire and dispenses with the use of fire engines, all except the remaining hose companies having been disbanded several years since.

Professor W. O. Atwater, who made an analysis of the water in 1855, reports that "these examinations indicate that, aside from the minute plants that occur in the summer and fall, and the products of their decay, our city water is as pure and wholesome as we need wish." The entire cost of the works, as shown by the report of the commissioners for 1855, was $279,451 8s. The first cost was about $250,000, to meet which, city water
The Southern New England Telephone Company.

The principal office of this company is in New Haven, but a branch was established in Middletown in 1881. Mr. H. D. Goodrich is the manager for this town. In this division are included Cromwell, Durham, East Hampton, Haddam, Higganum, Middlefield, Middle Haddam and Portland. The number of subscribers to this branch is 202.

Banks

The Middletown National Bank, formerly the Middletown Bank, was chartered October 29th, 1795. The organization was not completed, however, until May 1st, 1801. The stockholders met at that time at Mrs. Sarah Goodwin’s Tavern and elected the following directors: Elijah Hubbard, Churney Whitley, Nehemiah Hubbard Jr., Samuel Watkinson, Benjamin Williams, Ebenezer Sage, George Hallam, Joseph Hart, and Elias Shipman.

The first meeting of the directors was held May 13th, 1801. Elijah Hubbard was chosen president, and Timothy Southmayd, cashier. The capital was $500,000, which increased in 1812 to $500,000, and in 1820 reduced to $250,000, exclusive of the State investment. The present capital is $369,300. On the 16th of June 1865, it became a national bank. The present officers are: M. B. Copeland, president; William H. Burrows, cashier. The directors are Henry G. Hubbard, Eliza B. Nye, William Wilcox, Horace D. Hall, Elijah H. Hubbard, Frederick Wilcox, Henry Woodward, M. B. Copeland, and William W. Wilcox.

The Branch Bank of the United States was opened for the transaction of business in 1817. In 1830 it was removed to Hartford.

The Middletown Savings Bank was organized August 31st, 1809, by special charter from the Legislature, at its session of May 1830, under the name, “The President, Directors, and Company of the Middletown County Bank.” The first officers were Henry L. De Koven, president, Samuel Cooper, cashier, Henry L. De Koven, Dr. Henry Woodward, Randolph Pease, Noah Pomroy, John Alsop, Noah A. Phelps, Joseph W. Alsop, Jr., Enoch Foote, Ebenezer Jackson Jr., John Selden, and John Stewart, directors. The capital stock was originally $200,000. Ecclesiastical and other societies had the privilege by law of subscribing to an amount not exceeding the capital stock at par, and in a few years the capital stock was $250,000, which, in July 1851, was increased to $350,000, the present amount. The institution was made a national bank, January 23d, 1865. The first president held his office but a short time, and he was succeeded by Joseph W. Alsop, in July 1851. In April 1852, Mr. De Koven again became president, and he retained the position till December 1855. His successors have been: Samuel Russell, December 1855 to July 1840, and July 1841 to July 1846; William C. Bowler, July 1840 to July 1841; Charles R. Sebor, July 1846 to his death, February 12th, 1857; Joel H. Guy, March 1858 to his death, March 28th, 1881, and George W. Burr, from April 4th, 1881, to the present time. The cashiers have been: Samuel Cooper, who held the office but a few months, Charles Foote, who held the office for a few months, November 1850; Eleazer Lacey, until January 1847; William S. Camp, from January 1847 until January 1872; James E. Bidwell, from January 1872 till ——, and the present incumbent, E. F. Shelton, since June 19th, 1884.

The present directors are: George W. Burr, Alvin B. Cor, Samuel T. Camp, John R. Williams, Harvey B. Basset, George Gillum, William H. Beebe, Edward S. Cor, and James K. Gay.

The Central National Bank was organized August 1st, 1851, as a State bank, with a capital of $150,000. The first officers were: Charles Woodward, president; Henry D. Smith, cashier; the directors were Charles Woodward, Edwin F. Johnson, Edwin Stearns, William D. Starr, Norman Smith, Curtis Bawn, Aaron G. Pease, Enoch C. Ferris, Edward C. Whittmore. On June 14th, 1865, it was reorganized as a national bank. The present officers are: Jesse G. Baldwin, president, Henry B. Starr, cashier, the directors are: Jesse G. Baldwin, George S. Hubbard, Alfred Cromwell, A. C. Markham, Philip Brown, Samuel Stearns, E. F. Sheldon, John S. Bailey, and Oliver Markham.

The First National Bank was organized in 1863, with a capital of $100,000, and opened for business on the first Sunday in May. The directors were: Benjamin Douglas, C. F. Collins, Allen M. C. Colgrove, Samuel L. Warner, Arthur B. Calef, John Stevens, Henry S. White, Edward Savage, and Evan Davis. In March 1873, the capital was increased to $200,000, and the present surplus is $43,000. The original charter was for twenty years, and it was renewed on the 24th of February 1883, for twenty years longer. The present officers are: Benjamin Douglas, president, Seth H. Butler, vice president, John N. Camp, cashier.

mayd, Charles Brewer, W. L. Storrs, Horace Clark
The officers were: John Hinsdale, president, Samuel Gill, vice president; E. G. Southmayd, secretary and treasurer.
Joseph Coe made the first deposit, which was $200. The total amount deposited the first year was $8,828.
The present amount of deposits is $5,297,652. The average annual dividend from the date of its organization to the present time has been 5% per cent. The present officers are: Samuel Babcock, president, John P. Bacon, and George W. Harris, vice presidents, Henry H. Smith, secretary.
The Farmers and Mechanics Saving Bank was incorporated in 1858. The first officers were William B. Casey, president, Benjamin Douglas, vice president, Patrick Fagan, secretary and treasurer. The first amount received by the bank was $10, deposited by Jeremiah Francis Calef, August 1st 1858. The total amount deposited from August 1858 to December 1859 was $22,119.02. The amount of deposits on the 1st of February, 1884, was $1,414,936.86. The largest dividend paid to depositors was 7% per cent, and the smallest 4% per cent. The present officers are: Benjamin Douglas, president, Horace D. Hall, vice president, Fred B. Chaifee, secretary.
The Middlesex Banking Company was incorporated in 1872 by a special act of the Legislature under the name of the "Middlesex Trust Company." By an amendment, passed in 1875, the name was changed to the Middlesex Banking Company. The incorporators were: Isaac Arnold, Bartlett Bent, O. V. Coffin, and C. C. Hubbard. The first officers were: R. N. Jackson, president; C. E. Jackson, secretary. The original capital was $50,000, which was increased, in 1882, to $75,000, and in 1883 to $100,000. The principal business of the company is the placing of real estate loans. The present officers are: R. N. Jackson, president; M. E. Venton, first vice president (St. Paul, Minn.), Charles E. Jackson, second vice president; D. T. Haines, secretary.
The Bank Protective Association was organized in 1850 for the protection of the banks of Middletown against burglars. I. Ingals is superintendent. An electric burglar alarm connects all the banks with the headquarters of the association at 222 Main Street. Two assistants are employed who are at once sent out in case of alarm.

Insurance Companies.
Two insurance companies were organized early in the present century, one called The Insurance Company, organized in October, 1803, with a capital of $60,000, the other, The Fire Insurance Company, organized in May, 1813, with a capital of $150,000.
In the Connecticut Register for 1809 the following is reported as one of the five insurance companies of the State: Marine Fire Insurance Company, Middletown, Benjamin Williams, president; Enoch Parsons, secretary.
The People's Fire Insurance Company was organized in May, 1865, under a special act of Legislature passed in May, 1859, with a capital of $100,000 and the privilege increasing the amount of $300,000. The incorporators were: William S. Camp, Charles R. Sebor, Jesse G. Baldwin, Edwin Stearns, Patrick Fagan, James E. Bidwell, Jonathan Kilbourn, Elisha S. Hubbard, Henry G. Hubbard, James H. Taylor, Thomas McDonough, Arthur B. Calef, and Samuel H. Parsons. The first officers were: Jesse G. Baldwin, president; Seth H. Butler, secretary. In January 1859 the capital stock was increased to $200,000. The present capital and surplus is over $325,000. The present officers are: Jesse G. Baldwin, president; Seth H. Butler, secretary and treasurer.
The Middlesex Fire Insurance Company was organized in 1856 by a special act of the Legislature. The incorporators were: Noah A. Phelps, Richard Hubbard, Henry Carrington, Charles Woodward, and Samuel Cooper. The first officers were: Richard Hubbard, president; John L. Smith, secretary and treasurer.

The number of policies in force at present is 18,439, and the amount of surplus is $453,075.12. The present directors of the company are: O. Vincent Coffin, president; John N. Camp, treasurer; C. W. Harris, secretary; E. B. Nye, George W. Burr, Samuel Babcock, William Wilcox, Moses Culver, H. F. Boardman; Charles A. Northend (New Britain), S. Gildersleeve (Portland), Gardner Morse (New Haven), J. W. Morrin (Deep River), H. H. Osgood (Norwich), P. T. Barnum (Bridgeport), T. S. Birdseye (Birmingham).

Bands and Drum Corps.
The Douglas Band was started in 1850 by Frank Henry, who was the first leader. It consisted of twelve members: John P. Stack, of Hartford, was afterward leader, then Henry Deacon. It was at one time considered the best band in the State. It continued till about the breaking out of the Civil War.

Middletown City Band — June 13th, 1879, a company of musicians organized themselves into The Forest City Band. The organization was at first composed of the following members: Fred E. Gibbons, leader; Robert Pike jr., president; R. H. Whitaker, secretary and treasurer; Fred Vinal, Emil Bodde, E. R. Chaifee, J. McDonaldson, Morton Henniger, C. C. Canfield, Frederick Wetherbee, Robert W. Stevens, Charlie Buck, Clarence E. Wells, Charles E. Wells, Walter I. Hair, John Mellenia, Abram Strauss, John Burbidge, E. A. Bennett, Archie Campbell.
The first leader, Mr. F. E. Gibbons, was succeeded by Mr. R. H. Whitaker, who in turn was followed by Mr. E. R. Chaifee, after whom Mr. R. H. Whitaker was re-elected to the position which he held as long as the band retained its original name.

At the annual meeting held in January, 1884, it was voted to adopt the present name—The Middletown City Band.
Upon the resignation of Mr. R. H. Whitaker, Mr. C. E. Wells, the present leader, was unanimously chosen to that office.
The present officers of the board are as follows: C. E. Wells, leader; C. J. Fisher, president; F. B. Hale, secretary; R. H. Whitaker, treasurer.
There have been, of course, many changes in member-
ship since the organization, but the band is now in a prosperous condition, and plays some of the finest music of the day.


The Double Drum Corps was organized at Middle town, January 21st, 1880.

The first officers were: Hiram Beebe, president; Benjamin Singleton, secretary; Donald Campbell, treasurer.

The following are the present officers: George Otis, leader; George Evans, president, Bert Bailey, vice-president; Dennis Warner, treasurer.

The musicians belonging to the corps are divided as follows: George Otis, George Evans, Dennis Warner, and John Kelly, snare drummers; Joe Daniels, drum-major; Newton Daniels, Charles Crossley, Charles Vanpelt, Fred Youngs, Bert Bailey, bass drummers; Fred Paddock, Charles Hall, assistant bass.

O. I. Colburn Fifes and Drum Corps—This corps was organized February 2d, 1884. It is composed of the following members: Charles Hyde, fife major; Henry J. Kane, Samuel Dunham, Jos. Davidson, James Cory, snare drummers; H. E. Gough, drum major; Frank Hayes, assistant major; Henry Hayes, 1st corporal; George Schuhard, 2d corporal; George H. Harris, F. J. Harris, G. A. Hubbard, H. A. Maynard, Arthur Pinney, Dennis Perry, T. McCarty, Eddie Harris, Harry Chandler, Walter Lay. James Gough, bass drummers; Joseph Harris, Alden Pinney, president. Clarence Goldwin.

H. G. Hubbard Drum Corps—This corps was organized October 18th, 1885. The following named persons are its members: C. B. North, major; Charles Harris, leader; John Saunders, Frank Crowell, F. G. Hubbard, Dennis Moloney, William Lavanghe, snare drummers; W. H. Harris, Wilson Crowell, Fred G. Hubbard, Charles Brack, George Spalding, George Mitchell, Clarence Baldwin, W. H. Harris, Myron Johnson, bass drummers; Edward Clark, Edgar Crowell, William Cotter.

The Russell Library.

As early as 1791 the Middletown Library was established in the first society of this town, and in 1809 another

known as the Middletown Circulating Library. Each of these had about six hundred volumes. Although these, in their time, were useful they were not established on permanent bases and they ceased to even partially supply the want of such institutions.

Prior to 1855 no attempt was made to found a free public library that should meet the wants of the people, and the lack of such an institution might still be felt but for the munificence of Mrs. Frances A. Russell, who, in the exercise of a noble liberality on her own part, and in the furtherance of a plan, which it is quite probable was suggested to her by her husband, Samuel Russell, founded to his memory the Russell Library.

This memorial institution is located on the northwest corner of Court and Broad streets, near the center of the city.

The building, which is beautiful and massive in its appearance, is of Portland freestone. Together with the extensive grounds, it was purchased by Mrs. Russell from the Episcopalian Society for $15,000. The lot extends 167 feet on Court street and 150 feet on Broad street.

The library is in the front of the building, the book cases have a capacity for 25,000 volumes, and the lecture room will seat between 400 and 500 people. The monogram of Samuel Russell and the name Russell Library are carved on the front of the structure.

Mrs. Russell expended $20,000 in remodelling the building, $6,000 in the purchase of books for the library, and endowed the institution with $10,000, the income of which is to be used in the defrayment of expenses and the purchase of books.

On or about the 20th day of March 1875, the property was given by Mrs. Russell to Samuel Russell and Joseph W. Alsop, Jr., M. D., to be held in trust until the creation of a body politic capable of receiving the same.

The Russell Library was incorporated by an act of the Legislature approved July 13th, 1875. By this act it is provided

That Samuel Russell, Joseph W. Alsop, Jr., M. D., Henry G. Hubbard, Melvin H. Copeland, Henry D. A. Ward, Robert G. Pike, W. Vincent, Colbin, John W. Van Vleck, Richard L. De Jong, Ernest Deming, Henry P. Gardner, the Mayor of Middletown, the town Clerk of Middletown, the President of Wesleyan University of Middletown, the Dean of the Baccalaureus School of Middletown, the Rector of the Society of the Church of the Holy Trinity of Middletown, the Minister of the First Presbyterian Society of Middletown; the last six for the time being and an officer or officers, and they are hereby created and constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of "The Russell Library Company" and they, and such others as may be elected members of the company, shall remain a body politic and corporate by the same name and style forever.

The library was transferred to the Board of Trustees and dedicated on Wednesday, November 17th, 1875.


The memory of Samuel Russell and that of his noble wife will ever be associated with this benefaction, the worthy influence of which is incalculable.

Samuel Russell was born August 25th, 1859. He received a good education for the time and place, and...
early in life entered upon a business career in Middletown. He removed thence to Providence, and entered the service of Carrington & Hoffman and while in the employ he went to China. After the lapse of five years at the earnest solicitation of Hon. the head of the Chinese Hong, he commenced trade on his own account and founded the famous commercial house of Russell & Co. In 1827 he returned for a short time, when he was married to the noble woman who, together with the subject of this brief sketch, has conferred upon the inhabitants of Middletown this noble institution.

The Soldiers Monument

The subject of erecting a monument to the memory of the fallen was first agitated by the people of Middletown so early as the spring of 1865, but no decisive steps in that direction were taken until the spring of 1870, when the project was again brought before the public in an address delivered by the Hon. R. B. Pike on the occasion of decorating the soldiers' graves, before the Grand Army of the Republic and the citizens of the town. In response to the appeal made by Mr. Pike, a meeting of the inhabitants of Middletown was held at the court house on Wednesday evening, June 15th, 1870, to consider the matter of erecting a soldier's monument. It was then and there agreed to call a second meeting at the McDonough Hall on Tuesday evening, the 21st of June, 1870, for the purpose of organizing a Monumental Association. The call for this meeting was signed by many ladies and gentlemen and the meeting held in compliance therewith was largely attended. An association was formed, consisting of forty members, from whom an executive committee was chosen composed of the following named gentlemen: Samuel C. Hubbard, Benjamin Douglas, Joseph W. Allop, Jr. Robert G. Pike, Cyrus W. Fay, Charles C. Hubbard, John M. Douglas, Gaston T. Hubbard, George S. Hubbard, Arthur W. Douglas, Bartlett Bent, Samuel Babcock, Joseph W. Douglas, James E. Bidwell, O. V. Coffin, William S. Camp, Cyrus C. Clark, Joseph Cummings, John C. Broust, Samuel J. Starr, A. Newton, E. B. Cheffies, Daniel W. Raymond, John Johnston, and F. B. Comstock. Of this committee, Benjamin Douglas was the president, and Daniel W. Raymond, secretary.

Many designs submitted to the committee for their examination were carefully considered the final choice being in favor of that of H. H. Mosman, of Chicopee, Mass.

A petition, signed by 124 of the leading citizens of Middletown, praying for a special town meeting, was presented to the selectmen, who, in compliance therewith, warned a meeting, which was held January 30, 1874. At that meeting it was voted:

"That the sum of ten thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated from the treasury of the town, and the selectmen are hereby authorized and directed to raise the amount, by special tax, or otherwise, for the erection of a monument to the memory of the soldiers and seamen who were resident of, or enlisted in this town, and who have died in the military or naval service of the United States in the late war, or from wounds received in such service, said monument to be located on the site designated by the majority of the lots cast at this meeting in a box provided for that purpose; and that Benjamin Douglass, Charles C. Hubbard, and Cyrus W. Fay be a committee under whose direction and supervision the money appropriated for the aforesaid monument shall be expended and by whom all orders on the treasury shall be drawn, and who shall have and exercise all the duties of a building committee agreeable to this matter."

The vote on the question of location was well nigh unanimous and in favor of Union Park. January 9th, 1878, the town committee entered into an agreement with H. H. Mosman, whereby the latter contracted to build the monument in consideration of $1,000.

The Monument—The pedestal was hewn from the best Quincy granite and is composed of four solid blocks. The base stone is 8 feet 8 inches square and 2 feet 2 inches high, the plinth, 6 feet 2 inches square and 2 feet 9 inches high, the die, 4 feet 8 inches square and 3 feet 10 inches high, the capital, 5 feet 2 inches square and 4 feet 4 inches high. The total height of the granite portion is 11 feet and 2 inches, and its weight, 364 tons. The pedestal is surmounted by a bronze statue—the ideal volunteer infantry soldier, clothed in regulation uniform and overcoat, in a position of repose and dignity, as he is supposed to stand contemplating the struggle that awaits him on the field of warfare, while the traces of service are seen in the drapery of his apparel and the upturned corners of his cartridge box, and the general expression being that of the veteran, whom the artist's figure symbolizes so admirably. The statue is 8 feet in altitude and stands on a plinth of bronze 6 inches in height. The bronze portion of the monument weighs 1,105 pounds. The combined altitude of bronze and granite is 19 feet and 8 inches, and if to this there be added the elevation of the base of Portland stone (covered with earth, 4 feet above the level of the surrounding grounds) the result, 23 feet and 8 inches, will represent the entire altitude of the colossal structure.

In the front of the granite die a panel in bas-relief in bronze is symbolic of infancy, childhood, youth, maternity, and manhood—a lovely picture of peace as secured by the soldier, with a scroll bearing the motto

"Their Heroic Valor Insures Our Lasting Peace."

On three sides of the die are tablets of bronze, on which are inscribed the names of 110 soldiers from Middletown, who were either killed in the service or died from wounds received therein. The circular panel on the north contains a head of Washington, in bas-relief, in bronze, and the southern panel, that of Lincoln, while on the front panel, in cap of raised bronze letters, are the words,

"Honor to the Brave,"
and on the rear panel, in bronze,

"We cherish their Memory."

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
The granite piloth bears on its front face, in polished raised letters, the inscription: "Erected by the Town of Middletown in memory of her fallen sons, 1874.

Dedication — The monument was formally dedicated on Tuesday, June 23rd, 1874. The presentation speech was made by Hon. Benjamin Douglas. The orator of the day was the Rev. Dr. Cummings, the poet of the occasion, Rev. Walter Mitchell.

At the instance of Hon. Stephen W. Kellogg, a resolution was passed by Congress, contributing four twelve-pounder bronze cannons, taken from the Confederate army, and sixteen cannon balls, all of which are artistic ally arranged about the monument.

INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN AND CITY, PAST AND PRESENT.

With the close of the Revolutionary war, a new era commenced in the history of Middletown. From being a place of the greatest commercial importance on the banks of the Connecticut River, and the center of the great West India trade (which added so much to the wealth of the town) it was soon to become the great manufacturing center of the State. The busy scenes of long ago — when the sound of the mule-driver was heard along the streets, trying to force the obstinate brutes on the decks of the West Indians and the drayman of the drayman's cart, delivering his loads of sugar, molasses, and rum to the great warehouses — were soon to cease, and in place of this would be heard the busy hum of machinery, the drayman, instead of carting his loads of sugar, etc., would be occupied in conveying the loads of wool, iron, and other raw materials to the manufactories, and return loaded with heavy cases of manufactured goods.

The last relic of former days was a rum distillery, started in 1791, near the present depot of the At Air Line Railroad, by one Hall. This distilled annually, 600 hogsheads of rum; a contemporaneous writer adds "were it driven steadily through the winter it might distill 1,000." Whether the local consumption of the article was equal to the production "deponent saith not."

The manufacture of cotton and woollen cloth was the first branch of home industry to which capitalists turned their attention.

The Revolutionary fathers remembered the old adage, "in time of peace prepare for war," and the manufacture of firearms became the most important branch of industry in the State, and several hundred thousand dollars of government money found its way annually into the old Middletown Bank and United States Branch Bank.

Large quantities of powder were also manufactured annually. With the close of the war of 1812-15 capitalists turned their attention to other articles of manufacture, and the inventive genius of America kept pace with the increased demand for home productions. The manufacture of iron, guns, gold specie, pewter goods, plated ware, and an almost endless variety of small hardware followed the decline of the manufacture of war materials.

WOOLLEN MANUFACTURES — Said Oliver Ellsworth, in the convention called at Hartford, in January, 1788, to ratify the Constitution, " Connecticut is a manufacturing State, it already manufactures its implements of husbandry, and half its clothing." He referred to the house loom and clothiers' shops. There was not, at this time, a woollen factory in the United States. Whether or not this declaration had the effect of stimulating efforts in this direction is not known, but within four months of that time a company was organized, with a capital of £1,250 (¢416 66s), to establish a manufactory of woollen cloth in Hartford. Among the subscribers to the stock were Nehemiah Hubbard and George Starr, of Middletown. It is a noteworthy fact, that the birth of this industry commenced with the ratification of the Constitution of the United States, and when the first Congress assembled, at Federal Hall, New York, on the 4th of March, 1789, the president and vice-president of the United States were clad in suits manufactured by the "Hartford Woollen Manufactory." Great difficulty was experienced, at first, in collecting sufficient raw material to keep the factory in operation, but it was presumed that the farmers would be careful "to rear up their lambs and increase the number and improve the breed of their sheep." In 1794, the company declared a dividend of 50 per cent on the original shares, "to be paid in the finished goods of the company."

In 1810, a woollen mill was established on Washington street by the Middletown Manufacturing Company. The officers were Alexander Wolcott and Arthur Magill. This was one of the first, if not the first manufactory that ever used steam as a motive power, in this country. The large brick building which stood near the foot and in the rear of Washington street, on the present site of the "deep hollow," was built originally for a sugar house. It was 40 by 36 feet, five stories high, with an extension 40 by 20 feet, which was used as a dye house. The building was fitted up with a 25-horse power engine, and wood was the only fuel that could be obtained at this time. The company employed from 60 to 80 hands, with a capacity for 100. About 40 yards per day of fine broadcloth were produced, which yielded an income of upwards of $20,000 per year. Although the cost of fuel was a serious drawback, the company must have made large profits at first, for the Washington Hotel, corner of Main and Washington streets, now the Divinity School, and the large brick hotel, subsequently used by Mr. Chase as a school, were the outgrowth of this enterprise. The sudden fall in goods at the close of the war of 1812 caused a serious embarrassment, and not long after, this company ceased to do business.

In 1814, another woollen manufactory was started, by John R. Watkinson, on the Pameach River, where there was an abundant supply of water for power. The building was of brick, 64 by 34 feet, three stories high. About 40 hands were employed, and upwards of 20,000 pounds of Merino wool were annually manufactured into blue broadcloth. The business was successful until the death of Mr. Watkinson, which occurred in 1826. It was
continued for two years longer by the Pamucoha Manu-
facturing Company, when the manufacture of woollen in
this locality ceased for many years.

The Rockfall Woollen Company.—In July 1832, a
company known as the Rockfall Woollen Company, for
the manufacture of woollen blankets etc., was organized.
The old brick building at Studdall, formerly owned and
used by Colonel North as a pistol factory, was pur-
chased by the company. The building is 85 by 85 feet,
three stories high, with a dye house 55 by 55 feet, two-
story buildings. About 600 pounds of wool is used daily
in the manufacture of these goods, giving employment to
about 50 hands. The machinery is of the latest and
most improved pattern, and requires about 40 horse
power to run it. The incorporators of the company
were Jonathan A. Lane, Fred D. Allen, Joseph Mervain
William J. Mitchell, John J. Beekar and Allen Lane & Company. The officers are Jonathan A. Lane, presi-
dent, Joseph Mervain, secretary and treasurer.

The manufacture of fire arms, etc.—The spirit
of the Revolution was kept alive for many years after
peace was declared, and the militia regiments of the
country constituted a standing army ready for any
emergency. This created a great demand for fire arms
and other implements of war. The time had not arrived
when the swords should be beaten into plow shares and
spears into pruning hooks,” for several manufactur-
ers of these weapons sprung up just before and during
the war of 1812-15. Among the first of these was the manu-
factory of Oliver Bidwell, on the Upper Pamuccha near
the present location of the bone mill. He had a govern-
ment contract for making guns. He commenced about
1810. Everything at this time was hand made.

About the same time, Colonel North started a pistol
manufactury at Studdall, on the West River. He is
said to have been the first manufacturer of government
pistols in this country. He was at work on his second
contract for the government when the war of 1812 broke
out. The secretary of war came to Middletown and
offered Colonel North a very large contract, if he would
enlarge his factory so as to supply the government
demand. In order to raise the money, he offered his note
for discount at the Middlesex County Bank, but it was
refused, when Mr. Samuel Russell, who had urged the
director to discount it, at once indorsed the note him-
sell. Colonel North continued for some years to receive
large government contracts. His first contract was for
20,000 horseman’s or cavalry pistols. He subsequently
made carbines, and other weapons. His contract was
continued down to a short time previous to the last war.
For many years the production was about 10,000 pistols a
year. These were all made for the government.

About half a mile northeast of Colonel North’s factory,
and on the opposite side of the river, was the factory of
Colonel Nathan Starr jr. (father of General E. W. N.
Starr, the present town clerk). Colonel Starr, after an
absence of some years from his native place returned in
1812, and erected a factory with stone taken from the
West River at Studdall Hill. This was fitted up for the
manufacture of government swords. The building was 87
by 33 feet, three stories high, with an extension, 35 feet square. The government contracts
distributed through several years and the annual produc-
tion was about 5,000 swords; some of these of the finest
workmanship and pattern, equal in quality and temper to
the best imported goods. Two elegant presentation
swords were made here for the State of Tennessee one
of which was presented to General Jackson, and the
other to Colonel Richard M. Johnson. Another elegant
sword was made here for General Edward P. Gaines,
the hero of the Florida war.

Muskets and rifles were subsequently made at this
establishment. This manufacture was continued for
some years, but government agents were sent to inspect
the machinery and after obtaining the information the
government ordered them to be made and the
manufactury at Spring stead, Massachusetts, and Harper’s
Ferry, VA.

Every available spot in and around Middletown was
selected during the war of 1812-15 for the erection of
factories to supply the government demand, and Middle-
town was the chief and almost the only source from
whence the government obtained these supplies. About
this time John R. and J. D. Johnson built a factory on
Lower Pamuccha, about fifty rods below the present manu-
factory of Wilcox, Critenden & Co., for the manufacture
of rifles for the government. They employed from 25
to 50 hands, and made from 1,000 to 1,200 rifles a year.
They did a successful business until 1825 when the
government contracts were discontinued.

A powder mill was established in 1793, on the West
River, and for many years it produced, annually, some
3,000 cases. It is still continued by the Rvid Powder
Company, a large portion of the powder being consumed
by the Portland quarries for blasting purposes.

The Savage Revolving Fire Arms Company was
organized August 17th, 1859, with a capital of $25,000,
for the manufacture of revolving pistols. This company
did a large business during the war, and increased their
capital to $45,000, but the business was finally given up,
and the company disbanded in 1866. The building used by
this company is now occupied by the Goodyear Rubber
Company.

The Sage Ammunition Works were organized October
29th, 1864, with a capital of $75,000, which was subse-
quentiy increased to $100,000. The business fell off
after the close of the war, and the company ceased to do
business about 1866. The building used by the com-
pant is now occupied by the Middletown Hardware
Company.

Comb.—The manufacture of bone and ivory combs,
which were so designated "down east cultivators," was
commenced by Ulysses and Julius Pratt, in Pota-
weg, (now Essex) about 1812 or 1814. It was evidently
a profitable business for other factories sprung up in
other parts of the country; among these was the factory
of Hinshclie & Pratt established on Miller’s Brook, South
Farms, in 1817. At a later period another factory was

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
started at Staddle Hill, by Mr. Horace Clark, on the site
of what is known as the Arrowsaun Mills.

**Sister Buildings.**—Dr. Field says (in 1819), "In the
winter of 1688-9 a shipwright was allowed to build
vessels at this place, and shipbuilding has probably been
carried on most of the time since that period. Two
yards were formerly occupied, one only is improved at the
present time."

This immense industry, which was at one time so im-
portant an industry, has dwindled down to almost nothing,
the only representative of the present time being Mr.
Elmer Ely, who is engaged in building pleasure boats,
yachts, etc. He uses a portion of the building occupied
by Conn & Miller.

**The Sanscon Manufacturing Company.**—This com-
pany was incorporated in 1812, with a capital of $50,000.
For many years an extensive business was carried on.
This business consisted principally of the building of
various kinds of machinery. One of the first, if not the
first back-g geared lathe, was made by the Sanson Com-
pany. In February 1843, the old factory was burned.
The stock and charter were purchased by Lewis, Prior &
Co., who rebuilt the factory and continued the business,
which at that time included the manufacture of wooden
screws. The foundry was built in the spring of 1856.
In 1871 the stock and charter were sold to George B.
Hubbard, who, with his sons, carried on the business for
a few years and then sold out to Ira C. Flagg, John Mil-
ler, and Samuel North. These men remained but a
short time, and the property again came into the posses-
sion of Mr. Hubbard. It was then sold to the Rus-
sell Manufacturing Company.

**Industries of Middletown in 1850.**—In an article
on "Middletown, as it is," by E. M. Goshem Esq., pub-
lished in the *New York Journal of Commerce* in 1850,
the following account of the manufactories in Middlet-
town at that time is given:

"Commencing with the factories on the Pampasca, a
narrow stream which finds its way along the outskirts
of the city, over a rocky bed buried between high and
rugged banks, we find, first, in one factory, H. L. Bal-
dwin; and F. Baldwin, the first making bank and store
locks, and night latches, employing twelve hands; and
the latter plate and closet locks, with eight hands, each
turning out their appropriate quantum of work.

"Following up the stream, next comes the factory of
William Wilcox & Co., who make a superior article of
plate lock, together with a more common lock of the
same pattern, employ twenty hands, and turn out $50,000
worth of locks per year. In another part of the same
building, L. D. Vassand makes improved blind fasten-
ers and saw strikers to the amount of $30,000 annually,
and gives employment to fifteen hands.

"Further on stands the extensive saw and blind, floor-
ing, and planing mill of J. W. Baldwin, who is driving
a profitable business, and keeps employed some twenty-
five hands, and again the tweet or jean mill of the
Pampasca Manufacturing Company, with its twenty oper-
avitives and business of $10,000. Still further on, near the
intercourse of this and the Sanseer stream, are the works
of William Blinn, where machinery, castings, iron, dirt
scrapers, corn shellers, plows, &c., &c., are made, em-
ploying in the different branches twenty hands. In
the same buildings Nelson & Hubbard, make rules, squares,
and bevels, and employ fifteen hands; A. D. Derby, has
also his apartments for the manufacture of Britannia ware;
and F. W. Atkins for making blind fasteners—each and
all of whom, judging by the prevailing activity in their
several departments, find a ready sale for their labors.

"Crossing from the last named works to South Farm, a
village about fifteen minutes' walk from the post office,
we find located on the Sansseer stream the three factories
of the Russell Manufacturing Company, who have an in-
vested capital of $250,000, and employ about 200 oper-
avitives in the manufacture of India rubber suspenders, cot-
tion and worsted webbing, of which they make at the
present time the amount of from $120,000 to $200,000 a
year. On the same stream stands the machine shop of
the Sansseer Manufacturing Company, where are made
various kinds of machinery, by some 70 workmen. This
company have considerable reputation for the excellence
and cheapness of their work; more particularly is this true
of their machinery for making fine iron combs.

"Leaving the more eastern suburbs, and retracing our
steps back to the city, we are attracted when near its
center by the commingled sounds of the ponderous ma-
ineries performing its part of the labor in the heavy es-
tablissement of W. & H. Douglas, who employing 40 work-
men, and are sending into all parts of the country
their highly celebrated "Patent Metallic Pumps, and
Hydraulic Rams"—articles that have gained a wide-
lly extended name for their superiority over any kind of
pumps, or water elevator, now in use. In connection
with these, they are making "Patent Wrought Iron Butt
and Hinges," which, like their pumps and rams, are fast
suspending in market other and less approved styles.
These gentlemen, use of the raw material, of iron some
six hundred tons, twenty tons of brass, and in working it
up, three hundred tons of anthracite coal. Besides the
articles above named they also make of hardware,
"wrought iron washers, well wheels, friction rolls, &c.,
and a new article of "chain pumps." Their entire ma-
inery is driven by a powerful and skillfully perfected
engine of their own manufacture.

"The Messrs. Douglas have gained themselves, increas-
ing year by year in their present business standing (now
from $80,000 to $100,000 per year) entirely by their own
inventive genius, arithmetical skill, and the aptness of
their inventions to the wants of the public. And the dem-
and for the labor of their heads and hands in the best evi-
dence that their calculations were made upon no visionary
and unsound theory as to what was really needed to supply
the deficiency heretofore experienced in finding a suc-
cessful, convenient, and cheap mode of forcing water for
the various uses to which their pumps, rams, and other
hydraulic machines are applied.

"Next comes Jesse G. Baldwin, who is largely engaged
in the silver-plating business, such as tea, table, and des-
sert spoons, forks, fish and butter knives soup ladles, &c., together with the manufacture of patent wire, strengthened Britannia and common Britannia spoons, forks, knives, and spoons, ware, which, for beauty of finish, variety of pattern, and favorable notoriety, we will not suffer. We will venture to say, in comparison with anything of the kind made in the Union. 

He employs thirty hands and does a business of from $60,000 to $75,000 a year.

"Continuing on through the city, we find Cooley & Danforth engaged in getting up the patent abdominal supporters and trusses of Drs. Banning, Fitch, and Battle. Aside from the painful necessity of wearing these artificial props and supports, it would seem almost a pleasure to be forced up in so highly finished and beautifully wrought instruments. F. A. Hart & Co., employing about thirty operatives, in making silk and cotton corsets, and shoe laces, and also shoulder braces, &c., Tweedie & Tuttell, turning out bevels and squares, H. H. Graves & Co., making a very pretty and substantial article of Britannia coffee and tea cups, sugar and cream cups, lamps and candle sticks, with twelve hands. Nathaniel Bacon, a gentleman quite extensively known as the maker of superior lock and safe locks.

H. E. Boardman, manufacturer of gun stocks to the amount of $12,000 per year, employing some fifteen hands. H. W. Johnson, making the same style of stocks at the amount of $8,000 or $7,000 per year. J. K. Penfield, turning out any quantity of patent grommets. Penfield & Camp are doing a business of $600 per year in the manufacture of Judd's medicated liquid cuticle, a substitute for sticking and court plasters in surgical operations, and for dressing wounds, a medicinal agent that has only to be tried to know its intrinsic value. H. Salisbury & Co., exclusively engaged in making gold spectacles, to the amount of $30,000 yearly. Gleason & Dickinson doing perhaps a less, but the same kind of business.

C. P. Smith, who has recently commenced the manufacture of sand-paper. This last named completes the list of wholesale manufacturers in the city.

Again leaving the city, we will spend a few moments among the factories in Upper Middletown. First in the list is that of J. & E. Stevens & Co., who are making wardrobe, coat, and hat hooks, surplis pins, door buttons, shutter screws, and all kinds of hardware, to the amount of $100,000 yearly. Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are made and turned off from $250 to $400 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precisely, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin.

Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are made and turned off from $250 to $400 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precisely, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin.

Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are made and turned off from $250 to $400 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precisely, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin.

Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are made and turned off from $250 to $400 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precisely, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin.

Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are made and turned off from $250 to $400 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precisely, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin.

Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are made and turned off from $250 to $400 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precisely, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin.

Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are made and turned off from $250 to $400 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precisely, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin.
made large and important additions to the buildings, invented and patented many improvements which have gone into general use, and which are fully appreciated by owners and masters of vessels. Their business requires a large blacksmith shop, an iron and brass foundry, galvanizing and tinning departments, besides several large rooms for finishing goods, with power presses, drop, lathe, and other machinery, giving employment on an average to 150 hands. The galvanizing department is conducted on a large scale, and deserves special notice. They have five tanks of melted spelter or zinc, one of which holds ten tons, and is never allowed to cool. A new grommet, recently invented by W. W. Wilcox, composed wholly of sheet brass, superior in strength and finish to anything which has heretofore been made, is now being introduced by this house, with every prospect of its coming into general use.

A large and complete assortment of sail makers' ship chandlery, and awning makers' hardware is produced by this well known house. Their success has been the result of close attention to business, and keeping abreast of the times by anticipating and understanding the wants of the maritime commerce interest of the country.

The Russell Manufacturing Company.—The manufacture of cotton webbing was commenced, in a small way, by Spaulding & Collins, at the mill privilege near the old Palmer place, on the boundary line between the city of Middleton and Staddle Hill, where they erected a brick mill. This was in 1833. The business was not successful, and the firm became involved. Mr. Samuel Russell, who had then recently returned from China, assisted the firm at various times, and they being unable to meet their liabilities, the machinery and other property passed into his hands.

In 1834 the Russell Manufacturing Company was organized, with a capital of $100,000. The incorporators were Samuel Russell, Samuel D. Hubbard, George Spaulding and others. The first officers were: Samuel Russell, president; George Spaulding, secretary, and Samuel D. Hubbard, treasurer. The company purchased from Mr. Samuel D. Hubbard the mill site and other property on that part of the Pamescha River now known as the Sanseer River, at South Farms, near the old mill privilege granted by the town of Middletown to Thomas Miller in 1655. A large brick mill, 80 x 50 feet, 3 stories high, was erected, and the machinery from the factory of Spaulding & Collins was transferred to the new factory. In 1836 Hon. Henry G. Hubbard (nephew of Samuel D. Hubbard), then but 21 years of age, was invited by the company to join with his uncle in the management of its affairs. For the first few years the business was not successful; but Mr. Henry G. Hubbard having acquired a thorough practical knowledge of the business, he bent all his energies to make it a success. In 1841 he commenced the manufacture of elastic web, which had never before been attempted except on hand looms, a single thread at a time. He obtained the services of a Scotch weaver and soon after invented machinery to weave the web in power looms. This was the first successful effort...
ever made in this, and probably in any country to serve its elastic web in power looms.

In 1830 Mr. Hubbard purchased his uncle's interest, and not long afterward that of Mr. Samuel Russell. He continued to make further improvements from year to year. As the business increased new buildings were erected and other mill privileges purchased. There are now six large mills in successful operation, three of these at South Farms, viz., two weaving and one spinning mill, a spinning mill at Rockhill, in the town of Middlefield, a weaving mill at Stoddle Hill, and a spinning mill at Higganum. These are run both by water and steam power. The three spinning mills contain 15,000 spindles which consume 3,000 bales of cotton per year, producing 2,000,000 pounds of double and twisted yarn. This thread goes into the dye house at South Farms where the various colors are produced. It is then distributed to the weaving mills, where it goes through the processes of warping and sizing, and is then sent to the looms. There are 400 looms and 5,000 shuttles weaving elastic and non-elastic webbing of almost every variety and pattern. Suspender webbing especially woven in silk on the most elaborate looms, is all produced by machinery as perfect in its movements as clock work. The sales in this line of goods for 1869 were upwards of $500,000 and for other goods over $200,000.

In the several mills there are over 1,000 men, women, boys, and girls employed, earning from one dollar to three dollars per day. The whole of this immense business is under the guidance and control of one man. The most perfect system exists in every department, and the amount of goods made weekly together with the exact cost of production and the amount of raw material consumed, are all shown by the books in such a clear, simple manner that it requires no expert to ascertain the condition of the "Profit and Loss" account. The continued success of the business is owing to a large extent in the co-operation of Mr. Hubbard's faithful subordinates, many of whom have grown gray in his service, and look up to him with pride.

The capital of the company has been increased to $500,000, made up entirely from the profits of the business, which yield an annual dividend on this amount.

The present officers of the company are: Hon. Henry G. Hubbard, president; Samuel Russell, vice president; Eugene H. Burr, secretary, and Ernest Deming, treasurer.

The Goodyear Rubber Company — There are few persons past the middle age of life but remember the "gum shoes" worn in their childhood. These were about the only goods made from the gum 40 years ago. It would be difficult now to enumerate the immense variety of goods made from this material; and this industry, which was started within the last 30 years, is now one of the largest in the country, and the goods manufactured by the company are now found in nearly every part of the known world. The great difficulties attending the manufacture of the rubber in the beginning, from exposure to atmospheric changes, have long since disappeared, and the goods, in the process of manufacture, being subjected to different degrees of heat are equally adapted to any climate.

The present company was organized in 1835, and the stockholders were composed of men that had been engaged in the manufacture of India rubber goods for upwards of 20 years. The present officers are F. M. Shepard, president, 487 Broadway, New York; D. Young, secretary, Middlefield, Conn.; J. A. Mumford, treasurer, New York. A part of the buildings occupied by the company were erected in 1854, by Henry C. Bacon, and used for the manufacture of rolling machines. The property was subsequently purchased by the Savage Fire Arms Company, and finally passed into the hands of the present company. The buildings, which are of brick, have been enlarged and improved, and now cover upwards of 50,000 square feet of ground room, and are three stories high. Two large steam engines of 300 horse power are required to run the machinery, and from one to five hands are employed. Several hundred tons of rubber are used annually in the manufacture of these goods. The principal manufacturers of the company are boots and shoes, a large variety of clothing, rubber hose; and a line of goods known as "crack proof," made from strictly pure material without a particle of adulteration. These are the best goods that can possibly be produced from the rubber.

The principal office of the company is at 487 Broadway, New York. The branch offices are at Boston, Chicago, Buffalo, Milwaukee, St. Louis, San Francisco, and Montreal.

Canfield Rubber Company — The works of this company are located on Main street, in the rear of the insurance building. The special arm of the rubber goods made by this company are the "Canfield Elastic Seal, Dress Shield," used by ladies to protect their dresses from the effects of perspiration, and the "Canfield Decided Rubber Eraser." The late John H. Canfield, of this city, the inventor of these specialties, was one of the pioneers in the manufacture of rubber goods. This business was established in 1825, by a joint stock company, under the name of the A. Canfield Company. This name was changed by an act of the Legislature, in 1855, to the Canfield Rubber Company. The names of the incorporators were Ratchford Hicks, Mrs. L. C. Hicks, Isaac A. Canfield, and Henry O. Canfield. The first officers were Isaac A. Canfield, president, Ratchford Hicks, treasurer, and Henry O. Canfield, secretary. The present officers are Ratchford Hicks, president, D. M. Baldwin, treasurer, and Isaac A. Canfield, secretary.

The manufacturing building is 50 by 150 feet in size, and three stories in height. The machinery is driven by a 60-horse power steam engine and twenty five hands are employed in the factory.

The business has increased to such an extent, by reason of the large foreign demand for these goods that a branch manufacture has been established at Mannheim, Germany. The goods manufactured here are sold through houses in New York, Chicago, and London.
W. & B. DOUGLAS Pump Works.—The manufacture of pumps was commenced in Middletown, in 1832, by William and Benjamin Douglas, who were the pioneers in this enterprise, and from a single pattern and style of pump, invented and manufactured by this firm 52 years ago, the business has increased until upwards of 1,200 different varieties and patterns of pumps are produced by them, together with hydraulic rams and general hydraulic machinery, and the goods are shipped to almost every part of the habitable globe. The business was conducted under the firm name of W. & B. Douglas until after the death of Mr. William B. Douglas which took place in 1859. In May 1859, it was incorporated as a stock company by a special act of the Legislature, the stock being owned by Benjamin and the heirs of William Douglas. The officers of the company are: Benjamin Douglas, president; John M. Douglas, secretary and treasurer; Joseph W. Douglas (son of William Douglas), mechanical and general superintendent, and Edward Douglas, assistant secretary. The growth of the business necessitated increased facilities. Improvements and additions have been made from time to time, and new buildings erected. The present works cover upwards of two acres of ground. These are fitted up with two large engines of 150 and 250 horse power each. About 300 hands, mostly skilled workmen, are employed. The present capital is $600,000. The goods manufactured here have received the first premium medals at Paris, Philadelphia, Vienna, Melbourne, and other parts of the world.

THE ROGERS & HUBBARD COMPANY.—The works of this company are located at Pameacha. The company was organized under the general law in February 1878. The corporation was John Rogers, Wilbur F. Burrows, Maria F. Hubbard, and Gaston F. Hubbard. The first officers were: Gaston F. Hubbard, president, Wilbur F. Burrows, secretary and treasurer, and John Rogers, superintendent.

The business of the company is the manufacture of bone knife handles and knife scales, elephant ivory, Sona ivory, and bone collar and sleeve buttons, and fancy articles in bone and ivory, and also bone meal. The company occupies three brick buildings, one 45 by 25 feet, four stories in height, one three stories high, 16 by 40, and one 40 by 24, four stories, all connected. The machinery is driven by water and steam, with an aggregate of 70 horse power. Sixty hands are employed, and the annual sales are from $75,000 to $100,000.

THE MIDDLETOWN PLATE COMPANY.—The business of the Middletown Plate Company, for the manufacture of fine plated ware of almost endless variety and pattern in tea sets, waters, pitchers, ice boxes, water coolers, cake baskets, etc., was established in 1868, by Edward Payne. The company was organized in 1866, under the general law, with a capital of $20,000. The incorporators were: Edward Payne, Henry Bullard, and Elmore Penfield. The first officers were: Elmore Penfield, president; Henry Bullard, secretary; Edward Payne, treasurer. The present officers are: G. H. Hulbert, president; Thomas H. B. Davis, vice president; James H. Kelsey, secretary; Edward Payne, treasurer, and Henry Bullard, superintendent. Three large brick buildings on Hubbard Street, 150 by 40 feet, 4 stories high, 145 by 32 feet, 3 stories high, and a frame building 150 feet long, 2 stories high, are occupied by the company. These buildings are fitted up with the latest and most improved machinery, and about 200 hands are employed. The company manufacture mostly standard goods.

THE VICTOR SEWING MACHINE COMPANY, which was formerly the Finkle & Lyon Manufacturing Co., carried on a successful business for many years, producing as high as 22,000 machines in a year. The company was organized in 1864, with a capital of $200,000. The company ceased to do business in 1883.

THE MIDDLETOWN HARDWARE COMPANY.—The works of the Middletown Hardware Company, for the manufacture of furniture and hardware, are located near those of the Stiles & Parker Press Company. The company was incorporated under the general law in 1870, with a capital of $10,000. The incorporators were Edward Payne, Elmore Penfield, William E. Hulbert and Selah A. Hall. The present officers are: Elmore Penfield, president; William E. Hulbert, secretary and treasurer. The buildings are of brick, the main building is 35 by 100 feet, two stories high, with three additional buildings, 20 by 30, 20 by 20, and 18 by 25 feet. The machinery is run by a steam engine of about 35 horse power, and the company employs from 25 to 30 hands, mostly skilled workmen.

THE MIDDLETOWN SILK COMPANY.—One of the first attempts at silk culture in this country was made by the Middletown Silk Company, which was organized in October 1838. The objects of the company were “to cultivate, raise, manufacture, sell and traffic in mulberry trees, mulberry strips, silk worms, and eggs, silk, and cocoons.” The capital stock of the company was $10,000. Richard Hubbard was president of the company.

The names of the other officers are not given. A large piece of land was leased, near the Mortimer Cemetery, where several mulberry trees were set out and extensive arrangements made for their cultivation. The business did not prove to be financially successful, for the final report made in 1848, shows that the expenses had absorbed the whole amount of the capital stock.

L. D. BROWN & Son.—A large and successful silk manufactory has been in operation at South Farms for several years. Machine twist, sewing, and all kinds of twisted silks are made at this manufactory. The business was established in 1856 by L. D. Brown, at Garvyle, Tolland county, Connecticut. It had been moved to Atwoodville, and Mr. H. F. Brown, the son, was taken into the firm. The business was removed to its present location in 1871. The building of this firm, 45 by 100 feet, three stories in height, and is fitted up with machinery of the latest improvements for the manufacture of these goods. The power is supplied by a 30-horse power steam engine. About 150 hands are employed, and upwards of 35,000 pounds of raw material are consumed annually. The goods are sold principally
through the houses at No. 27 Lincoln street, Boston, and at No. 476 Broadway, New York.

The Stiles & Parker Press Company—On Walnut street, near the Connecticut Valley Railroad, are the extensive works of the Stiles & Parker Press Company, for the manufacture of drop hammers, presses, dies, and other tools for the manufacture of sheet metal goods, drop forgings, etc.

The company was organized in 1821, under the general law, with a capital of $50,000. The incorporators were Charles Parker, Henry G. Hubbard, C. F. Browning, N. C. Stiles. The officers were H. G. Hubbard, president; N. C. Stiles, treasurer; C. F. Browning, secretary. The present officers are D. A. Stiles, president; N. C. Stiles, treasurer; Howard R. Clark, secretary. The buildings are of brick. The main building is 40 by 75 feet, 3 stories high; blacksmith shop, 30 by 75 feet, 1 story high; foundry, 60 by 100, 1 story high; and three other small buildings. A 60 horse power engine is used, and from 75 to 100 hands employed. The sales amount to about $150,000 annually, and the goods are shipped to every part of the country.

The Union Mills are located at the foot of Union street. The business of milling was commenced at this place in 1834 by a joint stock corporation called the "Union Mills." The persons incorporated were Samuel Russell, Henry G. Hubbard, John M. Hubbard, Erastus Brainard, and George N. Ward. The old part of the building was originally used as a store house for West India shipments. An addition was made in 1834 and another in 1869. In 1876 the property was purchased by George A. Coles, and is operated by Coles & Weeks. The mills are run by a thirty horse power steam engine. The number of persons employed is five. The mills have been in successful operation since 1834, and about 6,000 tons of raw material are used annually.

Window Blind Fasteners—Zoar is a small settlement about 1½ miles from Middletown. It was formerly called Greeneville, from a man named Green who settled at the place. About 1835 Mr. Lot D. Vanvand came here from Middletown, and commenced the manufacture of blind fasteners and saw rods, and a peddler named Barnes suggested that the name should be changed because Lot had fled from Middletown, as did his illustrious predecessor, 3,000 years ago, from the burning city.

Window Spring Bolts—A manufactory of window spring bolts was established at Zoar, in 1868, by Messrs. Babcock. A portion of the work is done at the works of the Wilcox Manufacturing Company, but the finishing is done in the framed building of Messrs. Babcock. Five or six hands are employed, and from 2,000 to 2,500 gross are annually produced. They are sold mostly to jobbers.

The William Wilcox Manufacturing Company—The manufacture of hardware goods was commenced, in Middletown, within the present century, and now almost every class of goods used in the hardware line is manufactured in Middlesex county. Among the most successful manufactories of this character is that of the William Wilcox Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of plate locks, padlocks and wood boxes. The works are situated on the Pameacha Creek, Zoar, on the old mill site of Lot D. Vanvand, from whom this locality was named. The business was established by William Wilcox about 1844, for the manufacture of locks, etc. In 1860 Samuel Babcock and George W. Atkins were taken into the firm. In 1875 a stock company was organized under the name of William Wilcox Manufacturing Company, with a capital of $50,000. The incorporators were William Wilcox, Samuel Babcock, George W. Atkins, and Charles G. Atkins of Middletown. The first officers were William Wilcox, president and treasurer; and Clarence F. Atkins, secretary. The present officers are the same. Two or three large buildings are used. They are fitted up for the use of water and steam of about 20 horse power. The establishment employs 10 to 100 hands, with a capacity of 150, mostly unskilled labor.

The Middletown Malleable Iron Works—A short distance beyond the works of the William Wilcox Manufacturing Company are the Middletown Malleable Iron Works, where all kinds of malleable iron castings are made out of iron brought by canal from Detroit, Michigan. The proprietor, F. L. Kellogg, is a grandson of the celebrated inventor, Franklin, who many years ago constructed the steamboat "Excellence." The business has been in successful operation since 1882. The buildings were erected in 1880. The main building is 125 by 40 feet, one story high. Two other smaller buildings are used. From 50 to 60 hands are employed, and upwards of 300 tons of charcoal iron consumed annually.

Allison Brothers, Soap Manufacturers—This business, which is located at Nos. 7 and 9 Summer street, was established here about 1870, as appears by an advertisement in the Hartford Courant of January 30 of that year, showing the dissolusion of the firm of Pratt & Allison of Hartford, Connecticut. Mr. Allison, grand father of the present proprietors, came here soon after the dissolution, and established the tallow chandlery business near the location of the present works. The business is probably the oldest of the kind in the county. The present buildings are of brick, the main structure being 60 by 60 feet, two stories in height, with an extension, 20 by 30 feet, one story high, provided with a steam engine and boiler of 30 horse power. They employ about 15 hands, and the sales are nearly 2,000,-000 pounds per annum.

Hall Brothers' File Works—In 1865 J. W. Hall & Co. established this industry in the old dye house of the Pameacha Manufacturing Company, now owned by Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. At first but two hands were engaged in the work, which was principally recutting files. The business increased, and in 1872 E. C. Hall, a brother of J. W., became a partner in the concern, under the present firm name. The business has continued gradually but steadily to increase, and the manufacture of new files has become a considerably large department of

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
the work. Twelve hands are now employed here, and a large amount of work is turned out. Most of the files made here are sold directly to large shops or manufactories that use them.

This firm has recently established a shop in New Brit- 

tain, Connecticut, with a capacity equal to the one here.

SADDLEBAY HARDWARE.—The works of W. H. Chap- 

man & Co., for the manufacture of all kinds of saddlery 

hardware, including iron bits, etc., are located on the 

old Middlesex Turnpike, about one mile from the bridge. 

The business was established at the present location in 

1836, in the building formerly used by the Middletown 

Shin Company. The buildings were originally erected 

for the manufacture of fire arms. The main building, 

which is of brick, is 90 by 90 feet, three stories high. 

There are also two frame buildings, 25 by 50 feet, one-and- 

a-half stories high, a brick laundry, 14 by 26 feet, and a 

japanning room, 50 by 26 feet. These are provided with 

a 15-horse power engine. About 15 hands are 

employed, and the annual production is from $50,000 to 

$100,000.

The Standard Fire Works Manufactury.—The 

manufacture of fire works is another branch of industry 

recently established in Middletown, the first of the kind 

ever erected in the State. The Standard Fire Works 

Manufactury of Hadfield & Ridwell is located on Berlin 

street, about half a mile from the city of Middletown. 

This was started in 1881 for the manufacture of all the 

popular varieties of fireworks, from the simple pin wheel 

to the most elaborate and artistic designs known to the 

trade. Large quantities of standard goods are manufac- 

tured annually for the trade. In addition to this, special 

orders of the most extensive character are filled for hotels, 

lawn parties, and public celebrations. Mr. Hadfield, 

of this firm, formerly represented one of the oldest 

manufacturers of the kind in this country. Fourteen frame 

buildings are used for manufacturing and storing goods, 

and from 25 to 30 hands employed.

J. E. Palmer, Arrowsauna Mills.—This is one of 

the most important manufacturing establishments in the 

town of Middletown, and was started by Mr. Palmer 

about a quarter of a century ago. The goods manufactured 

at this establishment embrace coverets, tablecloths, 

sheeting, bed sheets, finishing and printed goods. 

The mill is located about a mile from the business 

center of Middletown, on the Arrowsauna River, and 

consists of several wooden buildings. Both steam and water 

power are used, and about 300 persons are employed. 

The business was first conducted under the style of 

the Howe Spring Bed Company of New York city, with 

Mr. Howe as a partner in this particular branch of the 

business. The successive proprietors have been: Mel- 

len & Wilcox, Palmer & Kendall, Palmer & Allen, and since 

the fall of 1853 E. E. Palmer has been the sole proprie-

tor. January 1st 1873, a mill was started at Norwich, 

Conn. with Mr. Palmer's improved machinery, for the 

manufacture of picture cards. In 1879 this became the 

Ossawana Mills Company, with Mr. Palmer as president. 

In 1876 he organized the Palmer Tenting Machine 

Company. Mr. Palmer is a native of New London 

county in this State, and has always been a manufac-

turer. Between thirty and forty patents have been granted to 

him.

Globe Manufacturing Company.—The buildings 

of this company are situated on the West River, on the 

road leading to Rockfall. The goods manufactured at 

this establishment include builders' hardware and an extra 

fine quality of edge tools, sold at a price equal to the best 

and finish to any imported goods on the market. The 

company was organized in 1840 under the general State law. 

The officers are: G. F. Davis, of Hartford, president; 

Frederick S. Work, secretary and treasurer; T. L. Work, 

general manager. The main building is 22 by 40 feet, 

one story high, with an extension 60 by 36 feet, three 

stories high, and another 56 by 24 feet, two stories high. 

In addition to these are the galingaling room and a large 

brick office and packing room. To run these extensive 

works requires about 140 horse power and about 75 

skilled operatives.

The J. O. Smith Manufacturing Company.—Where 

this factory now stands, in Westfield, Middletown, there 

was originally a cider brandy distillery, owned by 

Nathaniel Bacon. In 1848 the property was purchased 

by John Smith, who then began the japanning business, 

which is said to have been the first enterprise of the kind 

in the United States. In 1849 J. O. Smith, one of 

the above-named gentleman, succeeded his father in the 

business. From 1848 to 1858 the firm was J. O. 

Smith & Son; then of Smith's sons having at different 

times been members of the firm. It was re-organized 

in 1858 as a joint stock company, with J. O. Smith, 

as president; and H. E. Smith, secretary and treasurer. 

The incorporators were James O. Smith, Samuel C. 

Wilson, of Berlin, Julian W. Barr, of Berlin, and Thomas 

P. Odell, of New York. The capital stock was $30,000. 

The present officers are: Samuel C. Wilson, of Berlin, 

president; H. E. Smith, secretary and treasurer. In 

1874 the buildings were completely re-built, being built 

of stone, wood, and brick; one story high, with one 

brick black 60 by 26 feet, and covered quite an extensive 

area. These buildings are erected at different times, as the 

business increased and included an old village school house and a lighthouse which were moved up to the grounds in former years. The fire which occurred in 1874 demolished all these structures except the old cider brandy distillery. Immediately after the fire, the buildings were rebuilt, mostly of brick, and now comprise five shops of the following dimensions: one 60 by 26 feet, one 60 by 25 feet; one 60 by 21 feet; and one 36 by 20 feet. The company manufacture signs, plates, paper for tin, iron, and wood enamels, and do a general japanning and enameling business. The sales 

room of the firm is at 51 John st. New York city. About 

40 hands are employed in the factories.

The Tobacco Business.—Charles H. White is a 

tobacco dealer and manufacturer of cigars. He formerly 

employed about 50 hands, but now he employs 30 in his
soaring and packing. He has two framed warehouses, with a capacity of 3,500 cases. He sells mostly in St. Louis, and other western cities.

TRIUMET.—R. C. Danforth's manufacture of tuyeres, body braces, supports, spiral braces, pile springs, etc., is at Pameacha, in the same building with Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. The business was established in 1846, by Josiah Danforth, father of the present proprietor, and was continued by him till his death, in 1873. It has since been conducted by R. C. Danforth. Six to eight-horse power is used and seven in eight hands are employed.

PICTURE FRAMES.—The manufacture of frames is a new branch of industry, established within the last ten years, by Mr. Charles M. Potter. It was established at first merely to supply the local demand, but having increased his facilities from year to year, he is now able to compete with New York, Boston, and Philadelphia houses, and receives large orders for goods from these and other large cities. One of his specialties is the manufacture of gold and silver plate mats of which he is the inventor.

PAPER BOXES.—The large number of manufacturers in Middletown and adjoining towns consume an immense quantity of paper boxes for packing goods, etc. To meet this demand, Mr. E. M. Taintor established, in 1850, a paper box factory, which continued in successful operation under his management, until 1853. He then sold the business to Mr. Gilbert B. Burtick, who had been in his employ as foreman for a number of years. The building occupied for the factory is 50 by 150 feet. From 25 to 50 hands are employed, producing $45,000 to $20,000 worth of goods per annum.

COM & MILLER.—Among the old buildings in Middletown there are some very elaborate specimens of hand carving, scroll work, mouldings, etc. At the time these buildings were erected only the wealthiest class of people could indulge in such extravagance. Now, the mechanic of moderate means may adorn his house with the most beautiful specimens of scroll work, mouldings, brackets, etc., all of which are produced at the manufacturer of Com & Miller, by machinery, at trifling cost. The business was established by them in 1877. They occupy a portion of the large brick building at the foot of Centre street, which is fitted up with a 60-horse power engine and boiler, and furnish most of their class of materials for the builders in this locality.

THE MIDDLESEX NICKLE PLATING COMPANY.—The business of this company is carried on in the rear upper story of Wilcox, Crittenden & Co's factory. The business of the company is filling orders for large manufactories throughout the country. The firm was formerly William H. Hall & Co., who recently sold out to Dams & Cashen, the present owners.

GILBERT'S PLANTING AND SAW MILL.—The factory of Charles Gilbert, builder and contractor, is located one mile north from the city of Middletown. Mr. Gilbert commenced business at this place in 1870. When he purchased his premises, there were no buildings thereon.

He now has a fine residence and a planing and saw mill, the latter being run by steam. He is engaged in the manufacture of wood-work for building purposes. There are 6 men employed in the shop.

O. F. GROVER'S FACTORY.—O. F. Grover's shop is situated in Middletown, on Butternut street, west of Indian Hill Cemetery. The business was started in 1856, on Washington street, near the Arrowood Mills.

Mr. Grover originally manufactured only printers' sticks. In 1865 he built his factory on the present site and now manufactures a variety of printers' tools. He employs four or five men. Mr. Grover is the inventor of the "clamp" or "slide" stick, so much in favor among members of the craft who ply the "art preservative," and which is so universally used throughout the United States.

Mr. Grover is a native of Middletown, and was born in 1839. He served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade, and the idea of embarking in his present business was suggested to him by a printer who had experienced the difficulties of setting and resetting the old "screw" stick.

McCoy's Grist Mill.—The site on which this mill now stands, has long been used for milling purposes. There was an old mill thereon when the land was purchased by Mr. George McCoy from Mr. Wellington Johnson, who formerly lived in the Johnson Lane District. It is said that the first building was erected by one Markham, probably a century ago. The present mill was built by Mr. McCoy, in 1864. It is run exclusively by water power.

The Johnson Brick Yard.—Caleb Johnson's brick yard is located about three-fourths of a mile south of the railroad station at Newfield, and nearly two miles north from the city of Middletown. In 1856, Mr. Johnson commenced the brick business at this place, in connection with Mr. Harvey Ward. They manufactured about 600,000 brick per annum. About 20 years ago, Mr. Johnson purchased from Mr. Ward the interest of the latter in the enterprise, and has since conducted the business alone. He now employs from 15 to 17 men, and manufactures 1,000,000 to 1,500,000 brick yearly. These are sold in the surrounding cities.

The Tuttle Brick Yard.—George L. Tuttle started this yard in 1846. He was formerly a resident of Windham, Connecticut. When he commenced the business, at his present place, which is near the Newfield railroad station, about two miles north from Middletown city, he made annually but 100,000 bricks. From this small beginning the enterprise has grown to be an important industry of the town. The yearly product of the yard is now from 1,500,000 to 2,000,000 bricks. These are mostly shipped to surrounding cities. Mr. Tuttle also owns a large farm in this vicinity, and is quite extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has at present 225 acres under cultivation, on which are grown the various crops common to this section. He also keeps from 20 to 25 head of stock on his premises.
BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

Connecticut Hospital for the Insane

The indigent insane of the State of Connecticut were formerly cared for in the almshouses of the different towns, except a limited number, who were received in the retreat at Hartford. These almshouses lacked the facilities necessary for the care of this unfortunate class; the attendants were inexperienced, and (in any of the physicians in charge of them) had given especial attention to the treatment of the insane. No effort was, however, made to ameliorate their condition till 1840, when the number of the pauper insane had reached, as was said, about 500. In that year the subject of providing a hospital especially for them was agitated, and a site was selected about a quarter of a mile from the land which the present hospital occupies. The project failed, and nothing more was done in that direction during more than 20 years.

In 1866 a commission, which had been appointed by the Legislature of the preceding year, reported that there were 706 insane persons in the State, nearly all of whom was impossible to secure suitable rare and medical attention; and they earnestly recommended that the State should make liberal provision for this afflicted class. In accordance with this recommendation the General Assembly adopted an "Act to create an Hospital for the Insane in the State of Connecticut," which was approved June 29th 1866.

This act provided for the appointment, by the Senate, of twelve trustees, consisting of the governor, ex officio, one in each county of the State, and three in the town or vicinity where the hospital should be located. It conferred on these trustees the authority necessary to carry into effect its provisions, and appropriated the requisite funds.

The first board of trustees was constituted as follows: H. Sidney Hayden, Hartford county; Leverette E. Pease, Tolland county; Benjamin W. Tompkins, New London county; Rev. Samuel G. Willard, Windham county; William H. Casey, M. D., Middlesex county; Richard S. Felkowski, New Haven county; Rev. Curtis T. Woodruff, Fairfield county; Robbins Battell, Litchfield county; Benjamin Douglass Middletown, Julius Hotchkiss, Middletown; Rev. Joseph Cummings, D.D., L. D., Middletown.

At its first meeting this board appointed committees to visit other hospitals to select a superintendent, to recommend a suitable site and procure plans for buildings, etc.

Liberal propositions were made by several towns, but the board finally decided to accept for a site about two hundred acres of land which the town of Middletown offered to donate for that purpose. Adjoining lots, including an aggregate of about one hundred acres, were subsequently purchased. This site is about a mile and a half southerly from the city of Middletown, and borders on the Connecticut River. It is easy of access by land and water, is dry and healthy, commands on all sides, extended and beautiful views, and what is of especial importance, includes full control of "Butler's Creek," a living stream, which furnishes an abundant supply of pure soft water, sufficient for all the requirements of the establishment.

For the purchase of these lands and the included water rights, the town appropriated an aggregate sum of twenty-five thousand dollars. The selectmen were instructed to discontinue such highways as it might be considered "advisable or expedient for the best interests of the Institution to have closed," and to do "everything that may be necessary to secure its location in this town."

The trustees visited and examined other hospitals and sought every available means of information concerning the needs of institutions for the treatment of the insane.

In October 1866, they appointed Dr. Abram Marvin Shew, then connected with the New Jersey Lunatic Asylum, superintendent, and adopted the plans which he elaborated. Mr. Addison Hutton, architect, of Philadelphia, was employed to superintend the construction of the building, and on the 20th of June 1867, the cornerstone was laid with appropriate ceremonies. Several of the buildings were enclosed during that summer and autumn, and completed during the next winter. The hospital was formally opened, and 12 men were received on the 30th of April 1868.

The daily average number of patients during the first year was 8547, and during the second, 2257. This average steadily increased till, according to the last report, it reached 85430.

The total amount of appropriations for this hospital to 1869 was $365,000. To meet the constantly increasing demands on its capacity, it has been enlarged by the addition of new buildings and wings, and to defray the cost of these, appropriations have, from time to time, been made by the State. At the end of 1883 the grand total of these appropriations was $788,043.

It is not practicable to give here a minute description of the elegant buildings and grounds of this institution. In their external appearance they display a beauty of which the people may well be proud, and in their internal arrangements, and their adaptation to the purposes for which they were designed, they are not excelled by any institution of the kind in the country.

The hospital has an engine of 25-horse power for artificial ventilation and other purposes to which machinery may be applied. It is warmed by steam, and lighted by gas, and by reason of its abundant supply of pure water, and its excellent and judiciously arranged sewers and drains, its sanitary condition is as nearly perfect as possible.

The farm has been skillfully managed, and its productivity has steadily increased. It is worthy of remark that the sewage from the buildings is, by an ingenious arrangement of the drains, distributed on the different fields of the farm in rotation, greatly increasing their fertility.

In 1866 a commodious wharf was constructed on the bank of the Connecticut River, one third of a mile from
the hospital, on land acquired by the trustees for that purpose. Eight hundred dollars were appropriated by the town for the purchase of a site for this wharf. Nearly all the lumber, brick, stone, etc., used in the erection of the buildings were landed on this wharf, and here also has been received the annual supply of coal. A coal shed with a capacity for storing five hundred tons, was erected near the landing. Here a cargo can be landed at any time when the river is navigable, and kept till its removal is practicable.

A building for the care of the epileptic insane is now in process of erection, and it is proposed to erect other buildings which shall give to the hospital a capacity for 250 more patients than is at present.

The following is a list of those who have been trustees of the hospital. Those in italics are still acting:


The resident officers are: Abram Marvin Shew, M.D., superintendent and physician; James Olimsted, M.D., first assistant physician, William E. Fisher, M.D., second assistant physician; Charles E. Stanley, M.D., third assistant physician; James M. Keniston, M.D., assistant physician at new hospital, Henry Noble, M.D. assistant physician at new hospital, J. W. Thayer, clerk, P. W. Sanderson, farmer, Mrs. Margaret Dutton, matron, Mrs. A. L. Williams, housekeeper, Mrs. Ella Wise, housekeeper at new hospital.

CONNECTICUT INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

In 1864 the attention of several benevolent and philanthropic gentlemen and ladies was called to the necessity for an institution where girls whose surroundings were likely to lead them to vicious or criminal lives could be cared for and educated. Frequent conferences took place, and the matter was discussed by these ladies and gentlemen. It was also discussed in the Common Council of New Haven, and as the result, numerous and influential petitions for an act creating such an institution were presented to the General Assembly of 1866. By this Assembly a committee, consisting of Rev. T K. Fessenden, of Farmington, Professor D. C. Gilman, of New Haven, and Dr. J. P. Whitcomb, of Brooklyn, was appointed to investigate the subject, and elaborate a plan for the establishment of a reformatory or preventive school for girls who were exposed to vicious influences.

At the session of 1867, this committee reported adversely to the establishment of an institution for abandoned women, but favorably to the creation of an industrial school for girls, for reasons which were set forth at length.

No action was taken at that session of the Legislature, and the advocates of such an institution sought to raise by private subscriptions the funds necessary to establish it. Miss Esther Pratt, of Hartford, subscribed $5,000, and her brother-in-law, Mr. Allyn, an ex-mayor of the city, at once added to it $2,500. In a few months, more than $30,000 had been subscribed in Hartford, Mrs. Street, of New Haven, subscribed $5,000, and the amount in that city soon equalled that in Hartford, and other towns and cities contributed, generously.

The Legislature of 1868 granted a charter incorporating the subscribers and their associates as "The Connecticut Industrial School for Girls." This charter conferred the powers and rights of guardians to such girls between the ages of 8 and 15, as might be legally committed to their care. A sum, not exceeding $3 per week, was appropriated for each girl, and conditional appropriations were made for buildings. Proposals for the location of the school were received from Winsted, Farmington, and Middletown. Those from the last named place were regarded as the most satisfactory, and were accepted. As appears by the following extracts from the record, the town appropriated $11,500 for a farm, and thus the site here was secured.

At a special Town Meeting held in Middletown, Nov. 25, 1868, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted, viz.: Whereas the commissioners of the Connecticut State Industrial School for Girls, being favorably impressed with the advantages presented by this town as a suitable location for said school, have examined some of the sites, any one of which would be eligible & whereas the establishment of such a school [now generally admitted to be of great importance & necessary] would be of great benefit to this town and many others. Therefore Resolved, That the town does hereby pledge itself to give, provide the School is here located to the Commissioners, for the purpose of said School, an amount of land not less than fifty acres, if necessary, but by this meeting to select such site & present it to the Commissioners.

Resolved, That Patrick Fagan, Samuel C. Hubbard, Julius Howells, Fred. W. Stebbins & George S. Hubbard be & they are hereby appointed the Committee to carry out the above resolution. Resolved, That the subscription of this town be & they are hereby empowered to pay over to the person or persons daily authorized to receive the same such sums or sums of money, not exceeding ten thousand dollars, as may be required to secure such site and that, if necessary, that they be & are hereby authorized to borrow a sufficient amount to complete the purchase of the same.

At a Special Town Meeting held at Middletown on the first day of July, 1869, it was voted, That the sum of twelve hundred dollars, be & is hereby appropriated to the Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, for the purpose of making the sum or sum already voted & to be paid from any funds remaining in the Treasury.

This farm

* Contains 48 acres, and is situated between one and two miles south-west of the center of the City, on a gentle elevation with a crowning

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
level of more than 3 acres, affording room and excellent sites for the buildings. To the west a great lawn is proposed in a small brook, affording good facilities for drainage. On three sides a beautiful woodlot opens. This whole farm is capable of the highest culture.

The first two buildings erected were the Pratt, and the Street Homes, in honor of the generous ladies who had donated $5,000 each to the institution. The school was formally opened on the 20th of June 1870. The progress of this school has been encouraging, though at about the end of the third year was the darkest period of its history.

In 1874, the homes then in existence were filled to their utmost capacity, and at that time, Mr. Allyn, the first president of the school, donated $10,000 for a third house, which was named the Allyn Home.

Mrs. Martha Rogers, who had at the first given a chapel bell, followed this with other gifts, and finally donated $5,000 for a house named in her honor, the Rogers Home. These houses were furnished mostly by the generous donations of friends in different parts of the State.

An appropriation of $10,000 was made by the Legislature in 1881 for a fifth home. This was named the Russell Home in honor of Mrs. Samuel J. Russell, whose legacy of $5,000 enabled the directors to complete it.

An appropriation of $10,000 was also made to provide a water supply, which had previously been derived from the city water works. The necessary land was purchased, a dam and reservoir were built, and the water supply was provided at a cost of $10,416.

At its January session, 1884, the Legislature appropriated $15,000 to erect a building for school rooms and a chapel hall. This building is now in process of construction.

The subjects committed to this institution are viciously inclined girls between the ages of eight and sixteen years. This class includes the stubborn and unruly, truants, vagrants, and beggars, those in danger of falling into vicious habits, and those who have been guilty of punishable offenses but who are not deemed incorrigible. In this institution they receive a good common education, and are taught those branches of industry that will render them self-supporting. To accomplish this latter object, as soon as they become proficient in one department, they are transferred to another, and as soon as they are fitted to earn their own living, they are "placed out" in suitable families, but they continue under the control and guardianship of the school till they are 21 years of age. The present average number of inmates of the establishment is 215.

The present officers are: Charles Fishburne, president, New Haven; H. D. Smith, secretary, Plantsville; Charles F. Browning, treasurer, Middletown. Charles H. Bond, superintendent; Mrs. Lydia M. Bond, assistant superintendent; Miss Sadie I. Bailey, office assistant.

ST. LUKE'S HOME FOR INSTITUTE AND AGED WOMEN

A poor woman who was a descendant of a prominent family, was left without a home, and was compelled to accept the shelter of the poor house. Her condition aroused the sympathies of Mrs. Williams, mother of Bishop Williams, Miss Matter, Miss Clara Alsop, Miss Eliza Tibbs, Miss C. Sebor and Miss C. Jackson. They hired the upper part of the old Sage house, on Cherry street, and there they placed this unfortunate old lady and one or two others. Afterward, the house now occupied was hired for a time, before it was purchased, and four or five were provided for there. At first each of the churches was represented in this work, but soon afterward they withdrew and left it to the management of the original parties. It then came under the supervision of the Episcopal Church, and a matron was employed to care for the inmates. This was in 1865, and during the session of the Legislature in that year the home, under the above title, was incorporated. The incorporators were: Rev. Frederick G. Goodwin, Rev. Henry De Koven, Ebenezer Jackson, Henry G. Hubbard, Charles W. Sebor, John H. Watkinson, and Joseph W. Alsop Jr. Section 2 of the act of incorporation provides "that the said trustees shall be seven in number, and shall always be clergymen and laymen in either Protestant Episcopal church in the city of Middletown, and some clergymen in the Protestant Episcopal church shall be president of the board of trustees."

A house on the corner of Pearl and Court streets was purchased and fitted up, and here, under the care of a matron employed for the purpose, six ladies, who had known better days, have been comfortably provided for.

The officers are: Miss Clara Alsop, president, Miss S. Thorne, secretary, and Miss H. Sebor, treasurer. By the contributions of its benevolent friends, this institution has accumulated a fund that renders it partially self-sustaining.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY ORPHANS' HOME

As "the death of the martyrs was the seed of the Church," so the death of a little child gave origin to the Middlesex County Orphans' Home. In the fall of 1876, the sympathies of Mrs. E. W. N. Starr were enlisted in behalf of a little girl only nine months old, the child of brutal parents. Owing to peculiar circumstances, Mrs. Starr was unable to obtain possession of the child and it died of neglect and starvation. There was at that time no institution in the State that provided for half orphans, neglected, or destitute children, and it was to meet this and similar cases that Mrs. Starr conceived the idea of establishing a home that should afford shelter and protection for every little helpless waif not otherwise provided for. She talked the matter over with her lady friends, and the result was that on the 9th of May 1877, a meeting was held at Russell Library Hall, and a temporary organization effected. There were present at this meeting: Mrs. E. W. N. Starr, Mrs. Dr. Joseph Cummings, Mrs. William W. Wilcox, Mrs. B. W. Barrows, Mrs. Stephen C. Southmayd, Mrs. Charlotte Warner (now Mrs. C. P. Cornwall), Mrs. L. F. Graham, Mrs. James G. Foster, Mrs. Nelson Smith, Miss Elizabeth Brooks (now Mrs. Prof. Prentiss, of Wesleyan University), Mrs. Orange.
Judd, Mrs. G. M. Southmayd, Mrs. D. W. Northrop, Mrs. Edgar J. Hurlbut, Mrs. Dr. George W. Burke, Mrs. Augustus Putnam, Mrs. Benjamin Butte, Mrs. Cyrus D. Foss, Miss Emily A. Selden, Mrs. Isaac B. Lincoln, Mrs. J. D. Sibley, Miss Clara Pratt, and Mrs. C. J. Hill.

The first money raised, with the exception of a few individual subscriptions, was from an entertainment given by which the sum of $2,000 was realized. Subsequent entertainments were given and sufficient funds were raised to meet all necessary expenses.


The associate incorporators were composed of the following ladies:

Mrs. J. W. Alspas, Mrs. E. W. Barrows, Mrs. George W. Burke, Mrs. Benjamin Butler, Mrs. J. E. Bidwell, Mrs. James H. Bunce, Mrs. H. F. Boardman, Mrs. Dr. L. Bailey, Mrs. S. H. Butler, Mrs. Rev. John W. Beach, Miss Caroline E. Bacon, Mrs. Dr. Cummings, Mrs. A. R. Crittenden, Mrs. D. W. Camp, Mrs. Dr. Cleaveland, Miss Mary Copeland, Mrs. William Douglas, Mrs. Benjamin Douglas, Mrs. Evaline Davis, Miss Nelly Douglas, Mrs. Dr. Edgerton, Mrs. Cyrus H. Foss, Mrs. J. G. Foster, Mrs. F. L. Gleason, Mrs. C. P. Graham, Mrs. Harriet Germain, Mrs. Ira L. Gardiner, Mrs. Dr. Frederic Gardiner, Miss Margaret S. Hubbard, Mrs. G. H. Hurtle, Mrs. E. E. Hurtle, Mrs. J. F. Hutton, Mrs. C. J. Hill, Mrs. A. W. Hassen, Mrs. Prof. Harrington, Mrs. Orange Judal, Mrs. Elizabeth Kilborn, Mrs. Isaac B. Lincoln, Mrs. Abner Newton, Jr., Mrs. D. Ward Northrop, Miss E. M. Northrop, Mrs. Robert Pickle, Mrs. Rev. George Priestly, Mrs. A. Foose, Mrs. A. C. Poole, Mrs. C. J. Post, Mrs. A. R. Parshall, Miss Clara Pratt, Miss Fanny A. Russell, Miss Samuel Russell, Mrs. William M.

Rice, Mrs. Isaac Roberts, Mrs. M. E. Rockwell, Mrs. E. W. N. Starr, Mrs. Nelson Smith, Mrs. W. H. Sherman, Mrs. J. D. Sibley, Mrs. M. G. Southmayd, Mrs. Stephen C. Southmayd, Mrs. Henry S. Steele, Mrs. Leonida Straus, Miss Emily A. Selden, Miss Sarah Still, Mrs. N. C. Stiles, Mrs. Rev. A. W. Taber, Miss Sarah Therne, Mrs. Prof. J. M. Van Vleck, Mrs. Henry S. White, Mrs. J. H. Watkinson, Mrs. Charlotte Warner, Mrs. G. L. Westgate, Mrs. William Wilcox, Miss Eliza H. Woodward, Miss Frank Ward, Mrs. Henry Ward.

Section 5 of the Articles of Incorporation provides:

That the board of managers for the institution shall have the entire control of the business of said corporation, and shall hold all the subscriptions, donations, funds, and estates belonging to the same solely for the use and benefit of said corporation, and for the charitable objects for which it is incorporated, and no sale, transfer, or inalienation of any part of the estate of said corporation shall exist until approved by at least a majority of said managers. The said managers shall have power and authority to receive into the Home of said corporation such indigent children, as they may judge most suitable objects of charity, and also to accept a donation or subscription of any sum of money or estate, by the father or mother or guardian of any indigent child, or by any other person, to be received or accepted, which guardian appointed by a Court of Probate, may be granted to have. And the said managers may, at the request, and upon the application of the board of directors of the Middletown Society, have any such child admitted into said society, and after the lapse of eighteen years of age, or until said minor shall have reached the age of eighteen years, to be apprenticed to some proper person, to be instructed in some useful trade, pursuit, or profession, according to the rules and regulations which may be from time to time adopted by said corporation.

From the list of associate incorporators forty ladies were elected as managers, and from these were selected the several officers and committees. The committees were divided into an executive, a benevolent, a finance, and a visiting committee. The following were the first regularly elected officers: President, Mrs. Rev. Joseph Cummings; vice-president, Mrs. Rev. C. J. Hill; recording secretary, Mrs. Orange Judal; corresponding secretary, Miss Eliza Woodward; treasurer, Miss Nellie Douglas.

A building was rented for the reception of the children, and the institution formally opened on the 15th of July 1878. During the first two months no expenses were incurred for the care of the home, Mrs. R. S. Bailey and Mrs. M. E. Rockwell volunteering their services for this purpose. The institution was supported entirely by voluntary contributions, a part of which was a weekly donation of a basket of provisions, valued at $5, from each member of the board of managers. The total amount of receipts from October 13th, 1877 to December 31st, 1878, was $1,086.17, and the expenditures were $770.54. For the year ending December 31st, 1881, the receipts were $1,646.88, and the expenses $1,981.95. For the year ending December 31st, 1882, the receipts were $2,974.16, and the expenses $3,226.48.

The institution prospered under the management of these ladies, and an appeal was made to the State for an appropriation for its permanent support. This led to the appointment of a committee of investigation, and as the result of their report, the Legislature passed an act, in March 1883, providing for the establishment of homes.
for destitute children, over 2 years of age, in every county in the State.

Through the efforts of Mrs. Hill and other ladies, the sum of $500 was raised at different periods towards the establishment of a home. This sum was deposited in the Middletown Savings Bank, where it still remains, but owing to an act of the Legislature giving the State authorities control of the children, this money is no longer required for that purpose.

The following ladies have served as officers of the home during the different periods named: for 1857-58 Mrs. O. J. Hill, 1st vice president and acting president, Mrs. Nellie A. Douglas, treasurer; Mrs. N. C. Stiles, recording and corresponding secretary; for 1859-60 Mrs. Cyrus D. Foss, president; Mrs. George Prentiss, 1st vice president; Mrs. Rev. B. W. Barrows, 2d vice president; Mrs. Rev. W. M. Tabor, 3d vice president; Mrs. George W. Burke, treasurer; Mrs. N. C. Stiles, recording and corresponding secretary; for 1860-63 Mrs. Cyrus D. Foss, president; Mrs. Rev. George Prentiss, vice president; Mrs. Rev. Charles J. Hill, 2d vice president; Mrs. J. E. Bidwell, 3d vice president; Mrs. George W. Burke, treasurer; Mrs. N. C. Stiles, recording and corresponding secretary. In 1881-82, Mrs. Rev. C. J. Hill, president; Mr. Rev. Frederic Gardiner, 1st vice president, Mrs. J. E. Bidwell, 2d vice president, Mrs. J. G. Foster, 3d vice president, Mrs. George W. Burke, treasurer; Miss E. M. Northrop, recording secretary; Mrs. F. D. Edgerton, corresponding secretary.

**Lodges and Societies**

**St. John's Lodge, No. 2, F. & A. M.** In 1733 the Grand Lodge of England, F. & A. M., granted a dispensation to certain petitioning brethren in Boston, Mass., for the formation of a lodge to be known as St. John's Lodge, and a Provincial Grand Master was appointed for New England with power to grant dispensations for the formation of other lodges. Subsequent to this, Thomas Oxnard, of Boston, received the appointment of Provincial Grand Master of New England from the "Right Honorable and Most Worshipful John, Lord Ward, Baron of Birmingham, County of Warwick, England." The first charter granted by the Provincial Grand Master of New England for the formation of a lodge was in 1734, to Benjamin Franklin and others for a lodge in Philadelphia. The second charter was for a lodge in Newport, R. I., dated December 27th, 1749. The third charter was to "Hiram Lodge," New Haven, Conn., August 24th, 1750. On the organization of the Grand Lodge of the State of Connecticut this lodge surrendered its old charter, and applied for a new one under the name of Union Lodge. This placed St. John's Lodge of Middletown second on the list and it has since been known as No. 2. The fourth was to St. John's Lodge, New London, Conn., and the fifth to St. John's Lodge of Middletown, of which the following is a copy:

---

**T. Oxnard, G.M.**

To all and every or his Worshipful and Loving Brethren, Free and Accepted Masons now residing, or that may hereafter reside in Middletown, in the Colony of Connecticut: The Right Worshipful Thomas Oxnard, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of the Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in North America, do hereby notify, that an application has been made unto us by Ichabod Camp and sundry other brethren of the Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons now residing at Middletown, that we would be pleased to constitute them into a Regular Lodge that Masons may Increase and Flourish in those parts.

Now Know Ye, That we have Nominated, Ordained and appointed, and by these Presents do Sedate, Ordain, Constitute and Appoint Our Rt. Worshipful and Well Beloved Brother Mr. Ichabod Camp to be the First Master of the Lodge at Middletown aforesaid; and do hereby Empower him to Constitute the brethren together and form them into a Regular Lodge. The taking Special Care in Choosing Two Wardens and other Officers necessary for the due Regulation thereof, for one year, or such a time as they shall see fit by virtue of their full power to Choose and Appoint their Master and other Officers, and so on annually. The Master and Wardens, for the time being taking Special Care that all and every Member admitted into said Lodge from Time to Time, have been or shall be under regular Masons of good life and good repute. The Regulations contained in the Printed Book of Constitutions and Laws as they have been altered by the Grand Lodge at their Quarterly Meetings in London, to be kept and observed, as also all such other Rules and Instructions as shall be from Time to Time Transmitted to them by or by their Deputy, or by any Deputy or by the Grand Master or his Deputy for the Time being, and that they shall do annually an Account in writing to us or our Deputies or to the Grand Master or his Deputy for the time being of the names of the Members of said Lodge, and their places of abode, and the times and places of meeting with any other things that they may think proper to Communicate for the benefit of their Lodge and that they do send to our Grand Lodge for their Constitution to be paid into the Stock of the Grand Lodge in Boston, and further, that they do Annually Keep a true account of the Sum of Twenty Guilder six shillings and sixpence for the said Lodge, and that they do Regularly communicate with the Grand Lodge in Boston by sending to their Quarterly Communications such Copies as their Lodge shall think fit for the Benefit of our Brethren.

Given under our Hands and Seals at Boston this Fourth Day of February, Anno Domini One thousand seven hundred and Fifty-Two; and of Age, Five thousand seven hundred and Fifty Four.

By the Grand Master Commanding.

Benjamin Hallock, D. G. M.\n
Charles Brockwell, B. W.\n
James Forster, J. G. W.

John Lathrop, G. S.

The first regular communication of St. John's Lodge of Middletown, Conn., was held at the tavern of Captain Michael Burnham, February 26th, 1754. This tavern was the house now occupied by Dr. Edgerton on Washington street below Main. It appears by the town records that Captain Michael Burnham came from Hartford and purchased this property in 1750.


"Jehosophat Starr read his deputation from Thomas Oxnard Esq., appointing him Deputy Grand Master of the lodge and after the usual ceremonies he nominated shoud Brother Thomas Tyler for his Senior Warden, Brother Richard Alsop for his Junior Warden, Brother\n
© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
ICHBAD Camp for his Treasurer, and John Eaton, his Secretary.  A committee on his name was appointed, and subsequently submitted the following which were adopted.

His name for the following Lodge of the Ancient and Accepted

masonry-—Middleburg, 1770.

Promoted by Hon. Thomas Fairfax, commencing in 1697, and admitted as an officer of the Right Worshipful, 18. March, 1770. (See Biographical Sketch of the Worshipful Master, at the beginning of this volume.)

II. It is resolved that the Lodge may meet Wednesday evening on the soundest and goodest Workmanship.

The Lodge, as soon as is practicable, to be opened by Rev. Robert Price, Junr. with meditation on the 16th of November, and at a watch from 4th March to the 4th of March, to be closed at four or five o'clock or as the master pleases, which time, or his pleasure, or the master pl
George Phillips, December 27th 1764, Richard Alsop,
December 27th 1765, Comfort Sage, December 30th
1767, John Cotton, December 27th 1768, Samuel H.
Parsons, June 26th 1769, Comfort Sage, December 27th
1771, Robert Warner, December 27th 1774, Asher
Miller, December 27th 1776, Lambert Cooper, Dece-
ember 27th 1778, Ebenezer Sage, December 15th 1790.
Stephen T. Hosmer, December 23rd 1794, Samuel Can-
field, June 21st 1795, William B. Hall, December 27th
1800, Alexander Collins, June 25th 1804, Stephen T.
Hosmer, December 25th 1809, Samuel Ellis, Dece-
ember 26th 1810, Levi H. Clark, December 30th 1812, Wil-
liam C. Hall, December 27th 1813, Stephen T. Hosmer,
January 4th 1814, Samuel Cooper, May 14th 1816, Ly-
lender Wells, December 6th 1821, Samuel Cooper,
December 16th 1823, Hazen Clark, December 18th
1824, Samuel Badcock, December 20th 1826, George
Bull, December 17th 1828, Edward S. Cone, Dece-
ember 8th 1830, Merritt Ward, February 2d 1831, Alas-
on Work, February 6th 1833, Lot D. Vansande, Feb-
uary 24th 1835, Joseph C. Barke, December 17th 1835,
Jonathan Kellogg Jr., December 25th 1835, Caleb
Miller, January 18th 1836, Samuel Badcock, Dece-
ember 18th 1846, Townsend F. Abel, December 13th
1848, Elijah Bradley, December 23rd 1850, William B.
Casey, December 22nd 1851, James E. Edwell, January 13th
1858, George H. Bishop, December 22nd 1860, Henry
Woodward, October 2d 1862, George H. Bishop, Dece-
ember 18th 1863, Alfred O. Smith, December 16th 1864,
William Stay, December 21st 1865, Charles W. Stevens,
December 15th 1866, William H. Parrows, December
11th 1868, J. B. Kilbourn, December 9th 1870, J. L.
Roberts, January 30d 1874, William H. Fagan, December
14th 1874, L. C. Vinsel, December 16th 1875, Arthur
W. Bacon, December 8th 1876, John V. Adams, December
14th 1877, W. K. Bacon, December 13th 1878, Charles
R. Fagan, December 12th 1879, Franklin H.
Tayler, December 2d 1880, L. O. Davis, December
18th 1881, Russell H. Whittaker, December 1st 1882, Wesley
U. France, December 7th 1885.

Present Officers: Wesley U. Peirce, W. M. Henry
Bernard, S. W. W. Barke, J. W., L. O. Davis,
Treasurer, E. S. Davis, Secretary, J. J. Bidwell, W. K.
Brice, L. O. Davis, Trustees.

Mark Masters Degree — The records do not show
the exact date of this organization, but it was the out-
growth or continuation of St. John’s Lodge, F & A. M.,
and the first meeting was held about 1781. The first
record in the minute book contains the by-laws, which
are similar to those of the Blue Lodge. The following
are the names of the first signers of the by-laws, with the
distinguishing “mark” of each:

Samuel H. Parsons, turn star; John Lewis de Koven,
hone and anchor; John Cotton, ink and pen; John
Head, ark; Stephen Ranney, rose; Joseph Webb, time,
Flag Foot, justice; Ralph Pomeroys, the sun; Matthew
Reed, two pillars; Wm Redfield, the square; Wm Wor-
thington, hand in hand; David Starr, key, Steph. Lay
olive leaf. Wm Joyce, the compass; Finijn Bingham,

seven candlesticks. Comfort Sage, bible; Robert Warner,
ray of light; Josophat Starr, moon; John Hearn, heart;
Allyn Pryor, stone; Daniel Cotton, beaver; Edward Miller,
five points; Samuel Barr, bee hive; Nodash Bussell,
the arch; Sam’l Stillman, quadrent, and taken by Samuel
Stocking, Jared Brown, wheat leaf. Ebenezer Griffin,
sword; Nathan Sage, spig, Sam’l Willis, lamb; John
exile; W. C. Moore, ship compass. Wm. Dugnall, head
and arrow ruts. Bishop Abijah Jarvis, pulpit; John
Brown, Somerset, Massachusetts State, pine tree; S. Titus
Hosmer, trine, motto of Middlesex.Per asper ad
stare. Samuel Clark, north pole, motto. Commerce;
Rev. Ashbel Baldwin Stratford, an organ, motto: May
it always sound forth the praises of friendship and
love. Bezalel Latimer, liberty; a woman in a flowing robe
with a branch of olive in her hand and a cap above,
Nodish Hubbard jan’, plough, motto. Husbandry, Joshua
Stow, the eye, motto. Vigilance.

WASHINGTON CHAP. No. 6, R. A. M.—A royal
arch chapter was formed in 1783 which subsequently
became Washington Chapter, No. 6. By the following
record it appears that certain royal arch masons formed
themselves into a chapter “for the purpose of promoting
the royal craft.”

We the subscribers of St. John’s Lodge, No. 6 in Middlesex,
state of Massachusetts, being from time immemorial into that
most sublime degree of an exalted super erque excellent Royal
Arch Masons, in regular communication with established Royal
Arch Chapters. For the purpose of promoting the Royal
Craft, and have hereunto at the Lodge Room in said Middlesex
in the presence of Abigail Shaler the above mentioned arch, and
having such and every one of us to have been regularly made agree
form ourselves into a Royal Arch Chapter under direction of St. John’s
Lodge.

Within our hands the 6th day of Sept., A.D. 1813, and of Royal
Arch Masonry 5815.

WILLIAM JOYCE, W. M.
WILLIAM HARKER.
JOHN LEWIS DE KOVEN.
EDWARD MILLER.
DANIEL BOND.
OLIVER LEWIS.

The following officers were then duly elected to serve
for three months: John Lewis de Koven, Captain General
or Royal Arch Captain, William Joyce, Senior Grand Master;
William Redfield, Second Grand Master; David Starr,
Third Grand Master; and Edward Miller, scribe. Brothers
Lewis and De Koven were appointed a committee to form
a code of by-laws. Brothers De Koven and Joyce
were appointed a committee to procure seven aprons
and seven washes to be worn by the officers.

The second convocation of this chapter was held at
the same place, September 16th 1783, when the following
names were balloted for and passed: Brother Jonathan
Hearn. Samuel Holden Parsons (who was then master of
St. John’s Lodge), Ralph Pomeroys, of Hartford, pro-
posed himself by letter. William Redfield was elected
treasurer at this meeting. At a subsequent convocation
held September 19th 1783, Samuel Holden Parsons, Ralph
Pomeroys and Joseph Bingham received the noble degree
of Royal Arch Mason.

On December 26th 1783, a regular convocation was
held at the lodge room of Mrs. Abigail Shaler, when the
following officers were elected to serve for one year.
Captain general, or royal arch captain, Comfort Sage, senior grand master, Lewis De Koven; second grand master, Ralph Pomeroy; third grand master, William Redfield.

Regular convocations were held from year to year, with no other than this self-constituted authority, until 1796, when the chapter received a charter from Washington Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, New York city, from which it derived its present name. The following is a copy of the charter:

A Washington Chapter of Royal Arch Masons held in the City of New York, North America on Tuesday the eleventh day of March A D. 1796. 776.

Whereas Brothers William Redfield in behalf of himself and sundry other Brethren residing at Middletown, in the State of Connecticut did on this present day present a Memorial to this Chapter praying that it might be invested with sufficient power to form and hold a regular Chapter in Middletown aforesaid.

Now be it known that by virtue of the power to us regularly committed we have in a regular form constituted and united into a regular Chapter by the name and title of Washington Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, No. 8, held in the City of Middletown, Connecticut and installed the several officers into their respective stations in our Lodge, we have resoluted it to be:


And we hereby request and their successors in office be hereunto authorized and directed, by and with the assistance and consent of a majority of the members of the said Washington Chapter to be summoned and present upon such occasions to elect and install the Officers of said Chapter as often as vacancies happen in the several offices as may be prescribed and directed by the Constitution and General Laws of the Mother Chapter, but in no wise to have power to grant any dispensation to hold any Chapter under the面孔 of any other than the officers of the said Washington Chapter to be elected in the same form and form according.

And further, we do hereby enjoin upon the said Washington Chapter at least once in every year immediately or as soon after the charter and installation of the several officers to communicate to us the state and condition of the said Chapter that we may know what steps have been taken to that end, and by whom their actions and its welfare and prosperity, and the welfare and prosperity of the Order have been practiced to office.

The Worthy Master: so we the presiding Officers of Washington Chapter hereunto set our hand and caused the Seal of our Said Chapter to be affixed.

John Arrants, H. P. W. C. H. M.
John C. Ludlow, W. G. R. A. M.
Wm. Richardson, S. W. B. R. A. M.

Attent.

E. L. Hills, Secretary

Nothing is known at the present time of the Washington Chapter, R. A. M., New York city, that granted this charter, nor of the "Mother Chapter" referred to in the charter. The chapter continued to work under the charter until a new charter was granted.

The old charter was not recognized and was never surrendered. It is carefully preserved among the archives of the chapter, and is an interesting masonic relic.

The present officers of the chapter are Wallace K. Bacon, K., H. C. Harris, S., C. W. Harris, treasurer, E. S. Davis, secretary, E. S. Miller, C. of H., L. O. Davis, P. S., William Walker, R. A. C., J. S. Bailey, 3d V., C. H. Edwards, 1st V., Henry Woodward, 2d V.

The first meeting of the Grand Chapter of the Northern States of America, after its organization, was held, agreeably to the Constitution, in the city of Middletown Connecticut, on the third Wednesday of September 1795.

Present: Companions William Woart, general grand secretary, Rev. Abraham 1. Clark, general grand chaplain, Excellent Benjamin Hardee, general grand king, was represented by Companion Henry Rowe, of St. Andrew's Chapter, Massachusetts, his proxy, Excellent James Harrison, deputy grand scribe, Massachusetts represented by companion Samuel Billings, his proxy, Excellent Seth Wheaton, deputy grand high priest, Excellent Gershom Jones, deputy grand king, and Samuel Eddy, deputy grand scribe. Deputy Grand Chapter Rhode Island were represented by excellent companion Rev. Abraham L. Clarke.

The subsequent meeting of the General Grand Chapter was held at Middletown, January 9th 1806.

CIVIL COMMANDERY, No. 8. K. T.—The following report of this commandery is taken from the able and interesting address delivered in 1878 by Rev. Sir Henry Woodward, Past Right Eminent Grand Commander of Connecticut.

In the year 1862, there were living in the towns of Middletown and Portland, fourteen Knights Templar, and acting from four different commanderies, ten from Washington No. 1. Hartford, two from New Haven, one from Palestine No. 6, and one from Malta Commandery of Binghamton, New York. The first meeting was held November 4th 1867, and the following Sir Knights were nominated for the first three officers, viz. Sir Alfred O. Smith, E. C., Sir Henry Woodward, Gen., Sir C. W. Sneath, C. G. Instead of petitioning for a dispensation, these Sir Knights acting on the advice of Rev. Sir Stiles G. Sperry, then Grand Commander of the State, applied to the Grand Commanders, which was about holding its semi-annual conclave at New London, and within three days after the first steps were taken, a charter was granted. The charter members were: Sir Knights Horace Clark, T. B. Abel, Jonathan Kilbourn, Henry Woodward, A. O. Smith, James E. Bidwell, C. W. Stearns, Samuel Stearns Jr., E. G. Parkhurst, S. Nelson Hall, Alfred Hall, George Stansell, W. H. Budd, and J. C. Van Benschoten. The commandery was instituted December 19th 1867, by Rev. Sir S. G. Sperry, R. E. G. C., at the McDepart House. The following officers were duly installed: E. Sir A. O. Smith, E. C., Henry Woodward, Gen., C. W. Sneath, C. G., T. F. Abel, Prel. Samuel Stearns Jr., S. W., E. G. Parkhurst, J. W., John Kilbourn, Treasurer, J. E. Bidwell, Rec., S. H. Hall, 3d B., W. H. Budd, Swd. B., J. E. Bidwell, Wdr. E. Sir Eliah Ackley was the first person who received the orders of knighthood in the commandery. In 1883, while apparently in excellent health, he dropped dead of apoplexy at his home.

The total number of Sir Knights at present is 78. The following named persons have since served as E. C., viz. Henry Woodward: December 6th 1869, and December 5th 1870; E. Ackley, December 2nd 1872; J. S. Bailey, December 15th 1873; J. S. Smith, December 20th 1875; J. B. Kilbourn, December 4th 1876; C. R. Fagan, December 20th 1877; W. K. Bacon, December 1rst 1879, Ira L. Gardner, December 6th 1880, G. R. Burdick.


Central Lodge No. 12, I. O. O. F. was instituted January 19th 1837 by Charles William Read, grand master of Connecticut. The charter members were: Stephen M. Shubrick, E. O. R. I. Booth, Orange Uly. Charles H. Mathur and Thomas Sage. The first officers were: Stephen M. Shubrick, N. G. T. R. B. Booth, V. G. Orange Uly. secretary. J. E. B. Watson was instituted July 19th 1843 and was elected treasurer. He is at present permanent secretary, which position he has held for 30 years. The present officers are: Benjamin F. Robinson, N. G. H. W. Ward, V. G. John T. Kirby, recording secretary, David Decker, treasurer. The present membership is 87.

Schiller Lodge No. 99, I. O. O. F. was organized February 11th 1874. The charter members were: Louis W. Leopold, Strauss, Christopher Snyder, Jacob Schwiger, Frederick Knoechecker, Henry Fernhard, and Henry Kutt. The first officers were: Leopold Strauss, N. G. Jacob Schwiger, V. G. John C. Fisher, recording secretary, Louis W. Wolf, treasurer; Henry Kutt, financial or permanent secretary. The present officers are: Ernest Fihl, N. G. George Kautz, V. G. Andrew Lohneiss, recording secretary, Frederick Knoechecker, treasurer; Adam Heinrich, financial or permanent secretary.


Ancient Order of Hibernians Division No. 3.
Middletown was organized by John F. Nolan, March 21st 1872. At the date of its organization the society consisted of only 12 members. Since that time it has increased to 64 members and it had, in August 1884, over $2,000 in the treasury. It is a social and burial association. The first board of officers, elected at the time of its organization consisted of John F. Nolan, president, W. J. Lyons, vice president, Owen J. Jones, recording secretary, David L. Green, financial secretary, W. J. Cougan, treasurer. The following persons have acted as preserving officers since that time: E. Lyons, J. F. Nolan, A. Griffin, Thomas Kennel, J. S. Rice, John Herst and Frank McCarron. It is at present governed by the following officers: John Davits, president; John H. Griffin, vice president; Timothy O'Brien, recording secretary; Daniel McCarron, financial secretary, Martin Gannett, treasurer, W. F. Kelcey, assistant secretary.

Avalon Lodge No. 33 E. or F. This lodge was instituted November 20th 1877 by grand chauter E. K. Bacon, in the halls of the E. A. R., over 3 of the state Delegations from East Boston, Middletown, Hartford, and Wiliamstown attacked the speakers. After the exercises, the newly instituted lodge and visiting delegations assembled in the hotel and paraded at a roll call intended by the lodge.


In January 1875, the lodge leased a hall in South may's block. This hall they occupied until July 21st 1883, when they leased their present quarters in Assembly Building. The present membership is about 115. The lodge has about $2,000 on hand.

Section No. 73, of the Endowment Rank, No. 20, was instituted January 9th 1878, by supreme chancellor Davis. The officers and charter members were: G. M. Southard, president; R. H. Kel'er, vice president; William Mayland, chaplain; S. M. Bacon, secretary and treasurer; D. M. Atwood, guide; A. Guild, guard; F. S. Smith, comm., J. C. Lamb, William Hunter, D. I. Chapman, J. L. Drake, H. A. Hall, F. B. Cone, F. S. Hall, F. Knoechecker, D. P. King, W. D. Smith, George McCran, C. C. Chamberlain, W. C. House, Thomas Hening, F. B. Clark.

McDowaln Lodge No. 377. Knights of Honor, was organized July 20th 1876, with eleven charter members, in the house of the McDowaln House. The charter members were: William H. Fagan, A. Chamberlain, John W. Ker (of Hartford); E. B. Smith, Joseph W. Douglas, L. C. Vinal (of Providence); Dr. F. L. Borr, E. H. Wells, Walter, Perez, A. R. Smith, and B. O. Pratt. The first officers were: W. H. Fagan, post dicta; H. A. Chamberlain, dictator; John W. Brox, vice dictator; Edward G. Smith, assistant dictator; Joseph W. Douglas, treasurer; L. C. Vinal, financial secretary; B. Oliver, Pratt, assistant. Edward H. Wells, chaplain; W. Perez, guardian; Austin B. Smith, secretary. The organization is a secret and benevolent one. A weekly benefit of $1 is paid to sick members. A prominent feature is the Widows' and Orphans' Benefit Fund, from which a sum
not exceeding $2,000 is paid at the death of a member to his family, the amount being raised by Assessment of members. Meetings are held at Asa Howes Hall on Tuesday evenings. The present officers are J. T. Elliott, president; Seth C. Clark, vice-president; A. F. Haskell, assistant treasurer; James H. Kelby, treasurer; James W. Daniels, secretary; C. B. Lougher, trustee; Fred C. Gardiner, steward; Olin J. Clark, auditor; Edward Clark, postmaster; F. L. Burr, freight agent; E. S. Davis, F. P. Hughes.

The present officers are J. T. Elliott, regent; James H. Kelby, vice-regent; C. B. Lougher, post regent; G. W. Davis, squire; J. T. Elliott, actuary; E. S. Davis, F. P. Hughes, G. H. Wells, W. P. Post, W. P. Post, W. P. Post.

The present officers are: J. T. Elliott, regent; H. H. Sherman, N. C. Davis, T. H. Hemes, treasurer; E. S. Davis, F. P. Hughes, treasurer; J. T. Elliott, secretary; J. A. Taylor, clerk; J. H. Kelby, cashier; F. S. Hales, chaplain; J. T. Elliott, auditor; W. P. Post, W. P. Post, A. W. Whitney, W. P. Post.

Forest City Council No. 3, Knights of Columbus—This society was organized in October 1883, being the third council of the order in this State. The first officers were: James McCarthy, G. K. John H. Griffin, D. G. K., William J. Collins, R. S., John M. Nolan, F. S., Charles Fitzgerald, treasurer; J. D. Donahue, auditor; F. V. Butcher, physician. The present officers are: J. H. Griffin, G. K. W. J. Spurr, D. G. K., A. P. Deegan, R. S.; the officers being the same as at the last general meeting. The number numbered, in July 1884, 42 members. It is a mutual and association, providing for the payment of $5,000 to the family of the death of a member, and $5 per week in case of sickness.

Harmony Lodge No. 265, I. O. G. T.—This lodge was instituted March 17th, 1873, by Rev. Alpheus Wastler, who was at that time G. W. C. T. of this State. The charter members were Lizzie S. Rice, E. W. Stevens, S. A. Stevens, Lizzie Harris, John D. Rowe, H. E. W. Ids, Croxley, A. J. Chataway, Charles Savage, Jenny P. Stevens, Clara Croxley, Robert Coghane, Frank Hall, Robert McKee, C. D. R., William E. Burr, Mary A. Rowe, and Mary E. Patten.

The first officers were: J. D. Rowe, W. T., H. E. Weeks, W. S., E. W. Stevens, W. S. Mrs. E. W. Stevens, W. T., A. J. Chataway, W. C. Linsen, S. E. M., Robert McKee, W. G., Mrs. Mrs. D. Rowe, R. H. S., Sophia M. Stephens, F. H. S., Mary A. Patten, A. J., Clara Croxley, D. M.


The present officers are: S. B. Butler, W. C. T., Mrs. S. B. Butler, W. T., George Tuttle, W. S., A. B. Scranton, W. F. S., William D. Smith, W. T., Oliver W. Bidwell, W. C., Newton Steward, W. M.

Since the organization of the lodge about 500 persons have been received into membership, and much good work has been accomplished. The lodge is now in a prosperous condition and numbers about 50 active members. Meetings are held weekly on Monday evenings, at Union Hall Smith's 2 acres.

Central Masonic Lodge, I. O. G. T.—This lodge was instituted February, 1874. The charter members were: F. A. Anton, M. C. Berbe, B. F. Keyseley, C. D.


The Middletown Reform Club.—The Middletown Reform Club, an open temperance organization composed of both sexes, was organized in McDonough Hall by Dr. Reynolds, April 6th, 1876, with 127 signatures to the pledge. The following officers were then elected: Albert L. Crock, president; A. Kimmer, 1st vice president; Charles Thompson, 2d vice president; A. Wellman, 3d vice president; Charles W. Galpin, secretary; B. F. Kingsley, financial secretary; E. F. Burton Prior, treasurer; John K. Gibbons, 1st marshal, James C. Newton, 2d marshal; Jacob Cramer, steward; James Stanton, sergeant at arms.

Meetings have been held every Sunday afternoon up to the present time. Since the organization more than 500 signatures to the pledge have been obtained, and 300 of these during the last four years. The Sunday evening meetings are now held in the town hall at 7 o'clock. All meetings are opened with devotional exercises.

The present officers are: Augustus M. Birdwell, president, George A. Cates, 1st vice-president, G. T. Hubbard, 2d vice-president; John W. Bicker, secretary; William H. Bishop, treasurer; James Houston, 1st marshal, George Bishop, steward.

St. Mary's T. A. B. Society.—The St. Mary's Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society was organized May 18th, 1874, with 30 members. At the first meeting the following board of officers was elected: M. B. Butler, president; Richard D. Hyland, vice-president; D. J. Donahoe, recording secretary; J. J. Fostet, corresponding secretary; John H. Griffith, treasurer; Andrew Grimm, marshal. The successive presiding officers have been: M. B. Butler, Charles Fitzgerald, John H. Griffith, James McCarthy, Philip J. Tormas, J. J. Dempsey, M. J. Kelly, Thomas W. O'Keefe, John Slavin, and M. F. O'Keefe. The present officers are: William J. Collins, president, Dennis Phelan, vice-president, J. J. Clus, recording secretary, Thomas F. dOlley, financial secretary, John A. Dunn, assistant secretary, John Slavin, treasurer, John T. Carroll, marshal. The society is in a flourishing condition, and has 80 members in good standing.

Middletown Band of Hope.—In the autumn of 1873, about half a dozen boys met in a barn on South Main street, and there held a Band of Hope meeting. In response to the request from the boys, Prof. Jacob Frederick Hise, of Wesleyan University, prepared a pledge. The first signers were Frank K. Loveland, William D. Breckenridge, and William H. Whitney. The first officers of the band were William H. Whitney, president; Willie W. Wilson, secretary; Frank K. Loveland, treasurer. During the first year weekly meetings were held, mostly at the house of the superintendent, Mrs. C. D. Rice. After that they were held at the homes of the children, or at the school room of Mrs. E. T. Wells, for a time, until the children resolved to secure a permanent place for their meetings. A fair was held, from the receipts of which they were enabled to rent the Mission Rooms, where meetings were held every Saturday. Meetings are at present held in the town hall every Saturday afternoon and also on the first Thursday evening of each month. The present officers are: Mrs. C. D. Rice, president; Mrs. Dr. Morgan, superintendent; Miss Frances A. Ward, librarian; Miss Lizzie Chapin Rice, secretary; Frank D. Hayley, treasurer.


The successive presiding officers have been: John J. Covey, Richard Lillie, Fred E. Gibbons, William A. Bedham, Hiram H. Beebe, Arthur D. Wells.


The number of members, September 1st, 1882, was 65. Meetings are held every Monday evening at 7 o'clock.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union.—This branch of the national organization bearing the above title was instituted in the autumn of 1882. There were at first 22 members. The first president was Miss Mary A. Baldwin, and a vice president was chosen from each church. The present officers are: Miss Mary F. Burton, president, Miss Caroline Bacon, secretary; Mrs. Nellie Douglas, treasurer. The membership is now 100, and two vice presidents are chosen from each church.

Mansfield Post, No. 53, G. A. R.—This Post was organized March 9th, 1882, and was named in honor of the gallant General Mansfield of this town. The objects of the organization are.
To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors, and mariners who united to suppress the late rebellion and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

II. To assist such former comrades in arms as need help and protection and to extend needful aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

III. To maintain true allegiance to the United States of America, based upon a paramount respect for and fidelity to the Constitution and laws, to discourage whatever tends to weaken loyalty, incites to insurrection, treason, or rebellion, or in any manner impairs the efficiency and permanency of our free institutions, and to encourage the spread of universal liberty, equal rights, and justice to all men.


The Post meets at the Assurance Building, every Thursday evening.


MIDDLETOWN SCIENTIFIC ASSOCIATION.—This society was organized in 1821. The original members were: Professors L. Johnston, J. M. Van Vleck, J. C. Van Benschoten, William North Rice, C. T. Winchester and G. Brown Goode, Rev. F. Gardiner, Hon. R. G. Pike, Dr. A. M. Shew, Rev. Henry E. Sawyer, and Henry D. A. Ward. Of these, Prof. Goode was particularly active in the formation of the society.

The object of this association is the promotion of scientific knowledge among its members, and the encouragement of others in scientific investigations to accomplish this, the association holds monthly meetings, except during the summer months. At these meetings, original papers on scientific subjects are presented, scientific matters are discussed, resolutions of the progress made in the different departments of science are given, and lectures by eminent scientists are delivered.

Two or more "field days" in each year are devoted to investigations by the members in such departments of science as may be best observed in the field, such as geology, mineralogy, botany, etc.

There have been one hundred and thirty-five members of this association, and there are at present fifty-five active members, and forty-three non-resident members. The presidents of the society have been, in chronological order: Prof. John Johnston, Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D. D., Prof. John M. Van Vleck, and Prof. William North Rice.

THE CONVERSATIONAL CLUB.—This is a private association, composed of the literati and professional men of Middletown. It was organized on the evening of November 14th, 1862, at the house of Rev. Joseph Cummings, D. D. and its purpose is the discussion of any questions interesting to its members. The name was adopted December 28th, 1862. There have been upwards of thirty members elected to date. The number, at any one time, is limited to twenty-five.

THE COUNTRY CLUB.—A social organization, was organized in 1875, and in 1876 was incorporated under the general law of the State. It numbers among its members many of the leading residents of the city. Its first officers were Joseph W. Alsyop, president; Joseph W. Douglass, vice president; Frank C. Smith, secretary, and Frank B. Weeks, treasurer. The present officers are Joseph W. Douglass, president; D. Ward, vice president; and J. P. Stow, secretary and treasurer. The society numbers about fifty members.

PHILOSOPHICAL CLUB.—The Philosophical Club of Wesleyan University was the outgrowth of a desire on the part of the instructors in language and literature in the college to form an association for the promotion of investigation in their allied sciences, and interchange of views thereupon. Organization was affected on January 22, 1831. The present active membership of the club is about twenty, and it is made up entirely of instructors in the college and undergraduates in elective classes in language and literature. Regular meetings are held on the first Tuesday evening of each month in the college year, at which articles are read, and reviews of progress in philology and archeology, and of recent publications in those departments are presented. During its brief existence, the club has been of considerable efficiency, and will undoubtedly prove a permanent organization.

BIBLE SOCIETY.—On the 4th day of November, 1828, the Bible Society of Middletown and its vicinity, auxiliary to the American Bible Society, was organized. Nehemiah Hubbard, Esq., was chosen president, and Hon. Titus Hooper, Thomas McDonagh, Elias Hart, Joseph Hill, Epaphroditus Champion, Daniel Parmele, and Jonathan Huntington, vice presidents. A code of by-laws was adopted which provided, among other things, for the encouragement of the formation of branch societies in other towns and societies.

The records show that the society was organized in 1829, with Nehemiah Hubbard, president, and Joseph W. Alsyop, Rev. David Smith, Rev. John B. Crane, and Chauncey Whittlesey, vice presidents.

From time to time explorations of the territory within the sphere of this society's operations have been made by agents or committees of invitation. The destitute have been sought out and supplied with the Scriptures, Bibles have been distributed in hotels, hospitals, almshouses, and other places where it was believed they might come under the observance of those who might not otherwise have facilities for their study. Money has been liberally contributed to aid in carrying on the work.
of the present society, and, in a quiet, unostentatious way, the society has steadfastly sought to accomplish its benevolent purposes.

The following are the successors of the first president of the society, Jonathan Barnes, elected 1836, Richard Hubbard, 1838, Richard Rand, 1840, Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard, 1844, Dr. A. W. Smith, 1854, and Hon. Benjamin Douglass, who has served from 1858 to the present time.

The Friendly Society—The following extracts from its records, give the only history that can now be obtained of this society.

"We the undersigned mutually promise and agree to meet at such hour, for the purpose of providing, salutary and healthful, and temperance diet in our home, a corporation made up of society or fellowship, and to promote the attainment of these ends, we will meet as often as two members shall be present, for the purpose of electing officers or taking other business, all members residing in the town, or frequenting the same. All members shall be of the same age, and shall be selected as the society shall appoint.

"The society shall hold such meetings as to be advertised for the purpose of electing officers or taking other business, all members residing in the town, or frequenting the same. All members shall be of the same age, and shall be selected as the society shall appoint."

MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown has always exhibited a liberal spirit. In offering encouragement to such enterprises as were likely, directly or indirectly, to advance the prosperity of the town, and to such institutions as would tend to elevate society, morally, or intellectually.

In 1824 efforts were made to secure the location of Washington College in this city, and the following record shows the action of the town in the matter.

At a town meeting held on the 13th of April, 1824, it was voted, That, upon Washington College being located in this town, this town will at the request of the Trustees of the College, take the proper and legal steps to aid in the establishment of the same and to procure for the same, a seat in the town of Middletown, in the county of Middlesex, as is by law required.

This institution [now Trinity College] was finally located at Hartford. In the same year arrangements were made for the removal of Captain Partridge's American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy, which was established at Norwich, Vt., in 1829, to this city. To accomplish this desired result the following action was taken.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Middletown held on the 3rd day of August, 1824, by special summons from the Selectmen of said town, for the purpose of considering whether it will tender any of the premises of Capt. Partridge's School, or an installment of this sum to aid in the establishment of the said College, and the arrangements may then be made, and the School would have been established in Middletown. And voted, That on the 1st day of May, 1824, the Selectmen of said town would be disposed to aid the said College with the sum of $5,000, to be paid in installments of $1,000 to be paid in the various towns in the State.

This institution [now Trinity College] was finally located at Hartford. In the same year arrangements were made for the removal of Captain Partridge's American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy, which was established at Norwich, Vt., in 1829, to this city. To accomplish this desired result the following action was taken.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Middletown held on the 1st day of August, 1824, by special summons from the Selectmen of said town, for the purpose of considering whether it will tender any of the premises of Capt. Partridge's School, or an installment of this sum to aid in the establishment of the said College, and the arrangements may then be made, and the School would have been established in Middletown. And voted, That on the 1st day of May, 1824, the Selectmen of said town would be disposed to aid the said College with the sum of $5,000, to be paid in installments of $1,000 to be paid in the various towns in the State.
MIDDLETOWN—SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

Whereas by virtue of orders among the public meeting of the Common and Friends lands in Middletown and Chatham, and the united board of trustees of the said municipality, this lands were ordered and regulated in recent years, and a residue of the General Assembly in relation hereto, a number of said Town of Middletown has a legal and moral right to get up; for the general use of schools for the continuance of the Town Quarries in Chatham & Middletown and whereas the annual of Capt. Partridge's School in the establishment of Middletown will manifestly advantageous to said town and its inhabitants, and said Town are, therefore, by reason of the same, to be purchased and the Town is created for the purpose of acquiring the said lands and buildings to be conveyed to said town in the manner hereinafter named, that said Town shall have for its purpose the raising of funds to purchase and erect said buildings and to defray the expense of using and maintaining the same, and to use the amount raised in the manner hereinafter named, that said Town shall have for its purpose the raising of funds to purchase and erect said buildings and to defray the expense of using and maintaining the same, and to use the amount raised by the said townspeople and expended in completing the said buildings the town in the manner aforesaid, and to use said property and funds Schuyler Hubbard, James Rice & Alexander W. H. Wheelock, either of them, for his benefit, to the reasonable and deliver to Thomas Matha, John Hoskold, George W. Storer, Jacob Hubbard, John L. Lewis, John Apsey and Samuel D. Hubbard, the Committee hereinafter referred to, or such person or persons as they shall appoint, the amount of their share of the property which shall be used for the purpose of this Act, in the manner hereinafter named, and the Town shall have for its purpose the raising of funds to purchase and erect said buildings and to defray the expense of using and maintaining the same, and to use the amount raised by the said townspeople and expended in completing the said buildings the town in the manner aforesaid, and to use said property and funds Schuyler Hubbard, James Rice & Alexander W. H. Wheelock, either of them, for his benefit, to the reasonable and deliver to Thomas Matha, John Hoskold, George W. Storer, Jacob Hubbard, John L. Lewis, John Apsey and Samuel D. Hubbard, the Committee hereinafter referred to, or such person or persons as they shall appoint, the amount of their share of the property which shall be used for the purpose of this Act, in the manner hereinafter named.

The above-mentioned Act was passed on the 2nd day of January next, in accordance with the foregoing Vote, which shall have for its purpose the raising of funds to purchase and erect said buildings and to defray the expense of using and maintaining the same, and to use the amount raised by the said townspeople and expended in completing the said buildings the town in the manner aforesaid, and to use said property and funds Schuyler Hubbard, James Rice & Alexander W. H. Wheelock, either of them, for his benefit, to the reasonable and deliver to Thomas Matha, John Hoskold, George W. Storer, Jacob Hubbard, John L. Lewis, John Apsey and Samuel D. Hubbard, the Committee hereinafter referred to, or such person or persons as they shall appoint, the amount of their share of the property which shall be used for the purpose of this Act, in the manner hereinafter named.

A site for the building was secured, and the corner stone of a large and substantial edifice was laid according to the forms of the Masonic order, by the fraternity.

This building and the chapel were nearly completed before the institution was opened in 1825, and its fifth anniversary was celebrated in September of that year. At that celebration more than two hundred cedars, from nineteen States and the District of Columbia, were present.

The institution was designed to meet the wants of the American people at that time. Its course of instruction was literary and scientific, as well as military, and in its organization and discipline it was strictly military. The students were called cedars, and were dressed in uniform.

It was the aim of the conductors of this institution to gratify different tastes, talents, and attainments by permitting students to advance according to their ability, instead of being detained by those less able or industrious, regard being had alone to thoroughness in their acquirements.

Captain Partridge retained exclusive control of the discipline of the institution, and instruction was given by himself and the teachers whom he employed till 1828, when a board of trustees was appointed and the faculty was increased. At one time the cedars numbered 243. Many of the students were from the Southern States, and the standard of scholarship in all was very creditable.

Of those who were students in this academy, many have acquired distinction as statesmen, authors, engineers, or military officers.

The institution ceased here, and in 1829 the buildings reverted to the original proprietors.

Wesleyan University

Of the various public institutions that adorn the city of Middletown, no one occupies a more beautiful situation than Wesleyan University. Its line of imposing buildings crowning the summit of the hill on the side of which the city lies is the first object to catch the eye of the visitor who approaches Middletown over that most pleasant road, the river. If, on landing, he take the middle one of the five streets that climb this hill, it will lead him straight to the college gate. A nearer view of the college and its surroundings only discloses more clearly the charm of its situation. No other New England college can boast a more beautiful large and admirably kept campus, planted with noble elms and maples, a line of five handsome brown stone buildings, three of them comparatively new, glimpses of other buildings behind them and of smooth green lawns and playgrounds stretching off in the rear to meet the slopes of the higher Indian Hill,—this is what the visitor may see when he reaches the college gate. And if he will take the trouble to climb the tower of Tuthill Hall and look off on the green and rolling landscape that surrounds the pleasant city of Middletown he will see the finest view he could have in the Connecticut Valley south of Mt. Holyoke. It would be difficult, indeed, to find a place, in most respects, better fitted to be the site of an institution of learning than Middletown, within easy distance of the large cities and itself combining most of the conveniences of city with all the healthful ness and rural charm of the country.

About the time when Captain Partridge's school was closed, the Methodist Episcopal church began to give earnest and general attention to the cause of higher education. One or two attempts at college building, at the close of the previous century, had failed somewhat disastrously, and in 1795, when the buildings of Cokesbury College, Baltimore, were burned to the ground, Bishop Asbury wrote to a friend, with an evident sense of relief, 'Its friends need not mourn the Lord called not the Methodists to build colleges. But during the years between 1815 and 1825, academies and schools of similar grade, under the direction of this denomination, had been established in good numbers throughout most of the Eastern States. Some of these, like those at Kent's Hill, Maine, and Waltham, Massachusetts, achieved an immediate and lasting popularity. The success of these schools revived the interest in collegiate education, and determined the leaders of the church to found some institution in which the education begun in these secondary schools could be carried on and completed. Propositions of this sort chanced to come to the ears of some of the trustees of Captain Partridge's defunct American Literary, Scientific, and Military Academy. At a meeting, held early in 1829, one of them casually remarked:
that if the Methodists were thinking of founding a college, it might be possible to dispose of their empty buildings to them; and that for such a purpose they might well sell the property for $4,000. Rev. Laban Clark, D.D., then president of the New Haven district, happened shortly after to be in Middletown; and being informed of this remark, he at once notified them that he would be one of ten to purchase the property, and would promptly secure the other nine. This led to the serious consideration of the matter, and at the ensuing session of the New York Conference, May 1829, Dr. Clark presented to the trustees proposals for the transfer of the property in due form, and urged their acceptance upon the conference. A committee, consisting of James Enor, Samuel Lucky, and Heman Bangs, was appointed to consider these proposals. The New England Conference, being invited to unite in the project, appointed Timothy Merrill, S. Martindale, and Willbur Fisk to act in conjunction with the New York committee. The first act of this joint committee was to issue proposals inviting the several towns within a specified region to compete for the location of the college; by the offer of subscriptions. Liberal offers came from Troy, New York, Bridgeport, Connecticut, and Willibrum, Massachusetts; but those from Middletown were now so modified that the committee had no hesitation in preferring them. The trustees of the academy, with the consent of the stockholders, offered the entire property, valued at about thirty thousand dollars, to the conferences, on two conditions: that it should be perpetually used for a college or university, and that a fund of forty thousand dollars should first be raised for the endowment of the college. About eighteen thousand dollars of this fund were promptly subscribed by citizens of Middletown. The report of the committee recommending the acceptance of this offer was adopted at the session of conference in May, 1830, and the forty thousand dollars endowment was soon raised. A board of trustees was elected, one third by each of the two conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church—the New England and the New York East—that had intrusted themselves in founding the college, and the other third by the trustees of the Military Academy, and application was at once made to the legislature for a charter for 'The Wesleyan University.' This first charter provided that the power to elect a faculty should be exercised by the conferences, and that all matters of administration should be vested jointly in the trustees and in an equal number of 'visitors' to be elected annually by the two above-named conferences, and by such other of the conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church as might afterward be admitted to such representation. This awkward division of governing powers continued until 1870, when, by an amendment to the charter, the board of visitors was abolished. At present the trustees are elected a part by the board itself, a part by the conferences of the Methodist Church and a part of the alumni.

At the first meeting of the joint Board of Trustees and Visitors, August 24th, 1830, Rev. Willibrum Fisk, D.D., then principal of Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, was elected first president of the Wesleyan University. In October of the same year, a preparatory school was opened in the buildings, under the superintendence of Rev. W. R. Larabe. In May, 1831, the charter was granted to the University, and on the 21st of the following September its halls were opened to students. The faculty consisted of President Fisk, Professors Augustus W. Smith and John Mott Smith, and Tutor W. Magoun. The catalogue for 1832 registers forty-eight students; the first class graduated in 1833 numbered six, and in 1836 one hundred and twenty names were on the college rolls.

Those early years were, however, a time of constant struggle. The $400,000 was but a very slender foundation for a college, and additional contributions were, as President Fisk said, "as meagre as the leakage of a miser's purse." The new college was in want of libraries, museum, apparatus—in short, of all education appliances whatever. But by arduous exertions the endowment was slowly increased; a few books were got together to begin a library, and President Fisk went to Europe to purchase apparatus. In its early days of poverty and struggle the institution had many faithful and helpful friends, among whom Rev. Heman Bangs, D.D., and Rev. Laban Clark, D.D., deserve especial mention. It was Dr. Clark who first determined that the college should be planted in Middletown, and in all its early difficulties it had no more earnest and prudent helper. A Methodist preacher in those days, when to a Methodist preacher meant to ride a circuit of a hundred miles, he was a man of tireless energy and indomitable persistence. Although he enjoyed in his youth only the most slender educational advantages, he had not only trained his naturally shrewd and penetrating intellect in the hard school of experience, but broadened and refined it by wide and careful reading. His enthusiasm, tact, and prudence were of great value in the early councils of the college, and he has been not unjustly called the father of Wesleyan University. His knapsack, saddle-bags, and home-spun suit deposited in a chest made from the wood of the first Methodist church in America are religiously preserved in the college library.

But to no one was the college so much indebted in those early days as to its first president, Willibrum Fisk. A sound scholar, a thinker and writer of acknowledged reputation both within and without his own denomination, he was almost the only one of the founders of the college who had any very clear ideas of what a college ought to be or to do. The course of instruction, the plan of administration, the methods of discipline, all were largely of his deciding. Upon him, too, devolved most of the labor of enlarging the slender endowment. From the day of his arrival in Middletown in the December before the opening of the college, to the day of his death, his time and his care were all given to the Wesleyan University. He endeavored by extensive correspondence to increase the general interest in the institution, he travelled through the Northern and Eastern States to collect money for it, though always in feeble health, he attend-
ed personally to most of the minute details of its ad-
ministration; and, almost with his last words he com-
mented "this poor university" to the friends of educa-
tion.

It was a pet notion of Dr. Fisk that the rigid plan of a
four years' course of study and the corresponding di-
vision of students into four classes fostered traditional
college jealousies and impeded the progress of the older
students. In accordance with these peculiar views—which
were afterwards entertained by Presidents Wayland of
Brown, and Marsh of the University of Vermont—the
proficiency of the student was at first, made the only
basis of classification; and any student, able to pass the
requisite examination, received a diploma, without re-
gard to the time he had spent in college. The plan
however, soon fell into disuse; diplomas were, in fact,
given only at the close of the college year, and students
naturally arranged themselves in classes from the start.
In the catalogue of 1836 we find the ordinary distinctions
of Seniors, Juniors, Sophomores, and Freshmen. It is worthy
of note, also, that, at the suggestion of President Fisk,
the Wesleyan University anticipated some of the most
important features of the new education, by giving
much more attention to the modern languages than they
commonly received at that time, and by establishing,
very early in its history, a scientific course, to meet the
wants of those who wished to obtain advanced literary
and scientific training; but whose tastes or circum-
fences forbade the ordinary classical course. But perhaps Presi-
dent Fisk is remembered most of all for the rare beauty
of his character and his personal influence over his stu-
dents. To them he was like a father; while his pure and
lofty party, his gentle and saintly temper endored him
to all who knew him. He died in 1839. His widow
survived him forty-five years, living in pathetic seclusion
alone, in a house* on one corner of the college campus.

At the death of Dr. Fisk, Dr. Stephen Oben, then in
Europe, was elected president. On his return from
Europe, the following year, Dr. Olm found himself too
feeble to assume the duties of the presidency, and con-
sequently resigned it early in 1841. In February of that
year, Dr. Nathan Bangs was elected to the vacant post.

Dr. Bangs, then in the midst of a long and honorable
career, felt that the sphere of his greatest usefulness lay
elsewhere; he accepted the position with reluctance, and in July, 1842, willingly resigned it to Dr. Olm, whose
health had now so improved as to justify his acceptance.

Dr. Olm's fame as a pulpit orator, and his previous
success in a similar situation, caused him to be greeted
with an enthusiastic welcome. He was thoroughly pre-
pared for his work. He had filled the chair of belles
lettres for seven years in Franklin College, Athens,
Georgia, and for four years had been president of Ran-
dolph Macon College. He was a thorough and enthu-
siastic classical scholar, and inclined to be rather more
conservative than President Fisk in his views of a college
education; it was during his administration that the mod-
ern languages disappeared altogether, for a time, from
the curriculum. He was a finished and graceful writer;
but it was only in the pulpit that his greatest power
was seen. Here he was supreme. In his power of sustained
and commanding eloquence he was unapproached by any
other preacher in his own denomination, unsurpassed by
any. While he was president, his health was so feeble as
ever to allow him to devote himself as he wished to the
work of instruction. He was, however, very success-
ful in improving the financial condition of the university,
and extending its reputation, and his noble and
commanding character was itself an inspiration to all
the students under his charge. He received very effi-
cient aid in the general administration of the college
from Professor Augustus W. Smith L.D., who for
several years filled the office of vice president.

Dr. Olm died in 1851. After an interval of a year, Dr.
Smith, who had been connected with the university from
its foundation, and had won high reputation as professor
of mathematics, was elected to the chair of president.

During the administration of President Smith the perma-
nent existence and prosperity of the institution was in-
sured by the raising of an endowment fund, which, for the
first time, placed the university upon a solid financial
basis. About one hundred thousand dollars were sub-
scribed to this fund, and although, as is usual in such
cases, the full amount subscribed was never realized,
yet, by the persevering labors of President Smith, ably
aided by Professor H. B. Lane, more than eighty thou-
sand dollars was at this time invested for the endowment
of professorships. Isaac Rich, of Boston, was the chief
donor to this fund, making at this time the first of his
princely donations to the university.

Upon the resignation of President Smith, in 1857,
Rev. Joseph Cummings, D.D., L.L.D., President of
Genee College, was elected to the vacant post. The
personal force and energy of President Cummings, his
tireless industry, his hearty devotion to the welfare of
the college, together with his skill and popularity as an
instructor, combined to make his administration, in many
respects, a very successful one. It was particularly
marked by the growth of the material interests of the
institution, in which President Cummings always took
especial concern. To his labors the college is princip-
ally indebted for the line of noble buildings that now
crown the hill.

During the Commencement week of 1868, a new and
tasteful library building, capable of containing one hun-
dred thousand volumes, was dedicated. This building
was erected by the late Isaac Rich, at a cost of forty
thousand dollars. During the same week, the contribu-
tions of Mr. Rich to the Endowment Fund were in-
creased to one hundred thousand dollars. In the fall of
1868 the old Boarding Hall was remodeled and trans-
formed into "Observatory Hall," by the addition of a
handsome tower, in which was placed one of Alvan
Clark's finest refracting telescopes. In 1866, the cen-
tennial anniversary of the Methodist Episcopal Church,
an appeal had been made to the friends of the college to

* At the present writing (September 1866) this house is just being
removed.
contribute moneys for the erection of a new chapel. The
Civil war had then just closed; one hundred and thirty-
three Wesleyan alumni and students had seen service in
the Federal armies during the struggle, and thirteen of
them had fallen. It was proposed that the new chapel
should be a memorial to those thirteen, and that a
memorial window should bear their names. In response
to this suggestion $60,000 were contributed, and the
peaceful Memorial Chapel was erected. It was dedi-
cated during the Commencement season of 1873, and
the lower floor of Captain Partridge's old south building,
which had formerly served as a chapel, has thenceforth
been devoted to the humble purpose of a coal bin.

The Commencement week of 1871 saw the dedication
of another noble building, the Orange Judd Hall of
Natural Science, erected during the years 1869-71, at a
cost of one hundred thousand dollars, and believed to
be one of the most complete and elegant structures of its
type in the country. For this building the University is
indebted to the munificence of Orange Judd, Esq., of New
York, who will ever be remembered as one of the most
faithful and generous friends of his Alma Mater. The
basement or first floor is devoted to the department of
chemistry; the second floor in the department of natural
history; while the third and fourth stories contain the
museum of natural history.

It was during the administration of President Cum-
nings that provision was made for the regular increase of
the library and the scientific collections of the college.
During the years 1864-5, a library fund, amounting to
twenty-seven thousand six hundred dollars, was raised
by the Alumni. This fund, although originally none too
large, and since somewhat depressed by unfortunate
investments, has assured for the library a continuance, if
not a very rapid, growth. The whole number of vol-
umes now (1884) in the library is about 35,000. An
increase of this kind is at present one of the most urgent
needs of the college. The completion of the Orange Judd
Hall of Natural Science, in 1872, provided ample
accommodations for the proper care and arrangement of
the scientific collections of the University; and in
the years immediately following, large additions were
made to these collections, chiefly by the endeavors of
Mr. G. Brown Goode, then curator of the mu-
seum. Since that time the growth of the museum has been
constant and rapid. The department of
mineralogy contains a nearly complete series of the
minerals of Middlesex county—one of the richest fields for
the mineralogist in New England—mostly collected by
the late Professor John Johnston. The botany of the
county is also fully represented. The most extensive
collections, however, are in the department of zoology.
The Shurtleff series of shells comprises 8,000 species
from all parts of the world. The vertebrata of North
America, especially the reptiles and fishes, are represent-
ed by a collection which ranks among the first in the
country. The whole department of zoology contains
over 1,500 distinct species. Probably no other New
England college has so extensive a museum actually
used to illustrate instruction in its under-graduate
departments.

In 1874, important changes were made in the curricu-
lar of the college. Increased provision was made for
the study of the modern languages and the physical sci-
ces, and the plan of the course was materially changed
by making the studies of the last two years largely elec-
tive. It was in the fall of this year that the college was
for the first time opened to ladies. Four ladies were ad-
mitted September 1874, and were graduated in 1876.
Comparatively few ladies have, since then, availed
themselves of the privileges of the college; not more than
eight or ten have usually been in attendance at any one
time, though the number seems now to be slowly increas-
ing. At the date of the present writing (1884) only four-
teen in all have been graduated. The experiments of co-
education (for it must still be considered an experiment)
can hardly have been of injury to the college; no changes
have been made in the course of study to accommodate it
to the ladies, and there has been no lowering of the tone of
scholarship, for the young ladies have shown themselves able, both mentally and physically, to perform the
intellectual labor of a college course quite as well as the
gentlemen who sit in the class with them. It is prob-
able, however, that there are still many of the alumni
who have some doubts as to the wisdom of the measure;
and it has never been very popular with the undergradu-
ates.

President Cummings resigned his position in June
1875, though he continued in charge of the department of
philosophy until January 1878. At a special meeting
held July 1876, the trustees elected as the successor of
President Cummings, Rev. Cyrus D. Foss, D.D. Pres-
ident Foss entered upon his duties at the commencement of
the fall term, and was formally inaugurated October
16th 1875. He found it necessary to give immediate at-
tention to the enlargement of the permanent funds of the
college. The growth of the endowment during the pre-
vious ten years had by no means kept pace with the
growth of the unproductive wealth of the college, in
buildings, collections, and other material facilities. The
increase in the number of buildings, and the needful en-
grancements of the course of study rendered the annual
expenditures, of necessity, greater than ever, while, on
the other hand, in the stagnation of business and general
financial depression that followed the panic of 1873, the
productive property of the college had depreciated
greatly in value. In March 1876, a committee of the
trustees decided that only about one-half of the bills re-
ceivable reported at the previous Commencement could
be any longer considered good. A debt, allowed gradu-
ally to increase for twenty years, had reached the sum of
sixty thousand dollars; while the total amount of funds
from which income was available was only one hundred
and forty thousand dollars. In these circumstances, it was
evident—to quote the words of President Foss in his
report to the conference in 1876—that "only large and
generous help, promptly given to the institution, could
save it from disaster." Never, perhaps, was the Univer-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
sity in a more critical position. It is gratifying to be able to record that the generosity of its friends soon removed it out of urgent danger. A committee appointed by the Alumni Association appealed for aid to all the graduates of the college. In response to this appeal about forty thousand dollars was subscribed, of which the greater part has been paid. Still more largely liberal was the response to the untried personal efforts of President Foss. The inevitable annual deficit, while it yet continued, was met by generous annual subscriptions, in advance, chiefly from the trustees. The debt of the University was paid. And, during the five years of President Foss's administration, nearly two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was added to the permanent funds. If the needs of the college were still great, the danger of immediate disaster was past. Of the group of generous friends whose liberality brought this timely aid, the largest given was Hon. George I. Seney.

But it was not financial success alone that marked the administration of President Foss. A character so noble, a kindness and courtesy so unwavering, an enthusiasm for goodness so inspiring, a party so high and pure—these could not fail of their effect upon all who knew him. His influence was an education of the best sort. No president of Wesleyan University was ever more respected; none was ever better beloved.

In May of 1886 President Foss was called by the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church to fill the highest office in the gift of the church. At the annual meeting of the trustees in June following, the chair of President, thus made vacant, was filled by the election of Rev. John W. Beach, D.D., who at present occupies the position.

The permanent endowment funds of the Wesleyan University now amount to about $350,000; the whole property of the college may be estimated at about $1,250,000. The faculty, at present numbering eighteen members, of whom all but one—the librarian—are officers of instruction. The number of students enrolled upon the last catalogue is 291. There has been a slow but steady increase in the attendance for the past few years.

The college has graduated in all, about 1,400 students—the exact number, if we mistake not, is 1,370—of whom about 1,100 are still living and at work, many of them in the most influential positions in school, church, and State.*

Wesleyan University has always been under the direction and patronage of the Methodist Episcopal church, but it has never been a sectarian institution, still less—as it is sometimes curiously thought to be—a theological school. It gives no theological instruction whatever, some of its trustees and faculty, are usually, as at present, members of other churches than the Methodist, and its students are of all religious denominations and of none. It is probably true, however, that the general tone of morals among the students is higher, and the scholarly purpose more pronounced in Middletown than in most other colleges. Student life is, indeed, much the same thing here as everywhere else, with its odd mixture of seriousness and gaiety, its conviviality and occasional nonsense, its stubborn adherence to traditions not always reasonable. But most Middletown students belong to the class who go to college and not to the class who are sent; many of them are not wealthy, but they have the better wealth of thrift and energy, and are not likely to waste the privileges of a college course. The average expenses of students in Wesleyan are probably somewhat less than those of students in most other eastern colleges, but it is very doubtful whether there is in any college community a quicker intellectual life, or more genuine social refinement. A word of commendation ought here to be given to the college chaptered fraternities. Whatever they may be elsewhere, their influence in Middletown seems to be only good. Each one owns or leases a large "club house," which contains lodge room, dining room, and parlors, and which affords to young gentlemen the comforts and some of the social amenities of a home. Three of these club houses have been erected within a few years, the "Pi Upsilon," on Broad street, the "Elocutis," on College Place, and the "Alpha Delta Phi," at the corner of High and Cross streets. The last two are perhaps the best specimens of domestic architecture in the city.

Wesleyan University is one of the youngest of our New England colleges, having but just completed its first half century. The man who received its first diploma, Daniel H. Chase, L.L.D., of Middletown, is still living; and at every meeting of the trustees is still seen at least one man who was present at that meeting in the "Lyceum of Captain Partridge's Academy," where the Wesleyan University was born. Its friends confidently believe that the college has passed the days of embarrassment, and that its career has but just begun. In the beauty of its location, its buildings, apparatus, and all other material facilities, in the wise adaptation of its course of study to the needs of the student, and in the ability and energy of its faculty, Wesleyan University may compare favorably with other eastern colleges; and in the next score of years it will doubtless greatly increase its influence and attract many more students to its halls.

BERKELEY DIVINITY SCHOOL

The Berkeley Divinity School is situated at the southwest corner of Main and Washington streets, its property extending on Main street, to the land of the Episcopal church. The buildings are: (1) a large three story brick house on the corner, formerly the residence of Rev. Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis. A part of this is occupied by the Bishop of the Diocese (who is also the Dean of the school) as a residence. The library and class rooms are in the second story, while the third floor and the attic furnish

*By Rev. Frederic Gardner, D.D.
rooms for students. (2) A two story students' dormitory extending on a north and south line from the rear of the first building to the rear of the chapel. This contains twelve students' rooms. It was built in 1860, of brick, but was intended only as a temporary structure and it will be hereafter removed. (3) The chapel, a beautiful structure of Portland stone, erected by the liberality of Mrs. Mary W. A. Mutter, in 1861, and restricted in use to religious worship. Besides the seats for the faculty and students, it contains about 60 sitting which are free. (4) The so called "Wright House," a two story brick dwelling house, purchased in 1863, and used for students' commons, the second story and attic containing also about seven rooms for students. There is also a wooden gymnasium behind the first building.

The origin of the school was in this way. When the then Rev. Dr. Williams was rector of the church in Schenectady, New York, he had gathered about him several theological students. In 1849 he removed to Hartford, Conn., as president of Trinity College, his students following him, and, on October 29th, 1851, was consecrated as Assistant Bishop of the Diocese. Several eminent divines being then connected with the faculty of the college, or with the parishes in the city of Hartford, it was thought wise to organize a theological department of Trinity College. The instructors were Bishop Williams, the Rev. Dr. Cost, then a professor in Trinity College, the Rev. A. C. Coxe, now bishop of western New York, having been consecrated in 1865, and the Rev. E. A. Washburn, afterward rector of Calvary Church in New York. Sixteen young men had already been graduated, when the increasing numbers and importance of the school made a more permanent and independent organization desirable.

At the meeting of the General Assembly in 1854, a charter was granted constituting a Board of Trustees, eleven in number, of whom six should always be clergy and five laymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Connecticut, vacancies occurring in the board to be filled by election by the convention of the Diocese. The trustees were authorized to meet for organization whenever the sum of $40,000 should have been subscribed for endowment. The original trustees were the Rt. Rev. T. C. Brownell, D.D., Bishop of Conn.; Rv. John Williams, D.D., Assistant Bishop of Conn.; the Rev. D. R. Goodwin, D.D., president of Trinity College; the Rev. F. G. Goodwin, D.D., rector of Church of the Holy Trinity (then called Christ Church), Middletown; these being trustees ex officio. The Rev. Thomas C. Patkin, Rev. Jacob L. Clark, D.D., of Watertown, Edward S. Hall, of New York, Ebenezer Jackson, of Middletown, William T. Lee, of Hartford, Charles A. Lewis, of New London, Leverett Candeo, of New Haven.

Bishop Williams, having resigned the presidency of the college, removed to Middletown and it was decided to locate the new Divinity School in that city. In August 1854, the trustees met for organization at the residence of Bishop Williams. The organization was effected and the Rev. William Jarvis was elected secretary and treasurer.

At a subsequent meeting, on the 19th of January following, the course of study was arranged and negotiations were entered into for the purchase of a site for the building of the school. At a special meeting, April 12th, 1855, it was unanimously decided to accept the offer of Mr. E. S. Hall of so much of the property now occupied by the school as belonged to the estate of the late Rev. Dr. Jarvis for the sum of $10,000. Negotiations on the subject were continued for some years, the school having rented the building, and finally Mr. Hall presented the property, and also an additional $10,000 to the school, on condition that it should never be removed from Middletown.

In 1856 Rev. Edwin Harwood, now rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, became the first resident professor, beside the Bishop, and was the only one until the election of Rev. T. F. Davies, as resident professor of Hebrew, in the same year.

In October 1857, the professorships were as follows:

The Rev. J. Williams, D.D., L.L.D., professor of doctrinal theology and ritual
Rev. T. W. Cost, D.D., L.L.D., professor of ecclesiastical history. Dr. Cost was then pastor of St. Paul's Church, Troy, N.Y., but spent several weeks in each year lecturing to the students. He became a resident professor in 1858.

Rev. Edwin Harwood, M.A., professor of the literature and the interpretation of Scripture. Dr. Harwood had become professor, as above, in 1854, and continued until 1869, when he resigned to become rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, where he still remains.

Rev. F. J. Goodwin, D.D., professor of the evidences of Christianity. Dr. Goodwin was then rector of Christ Church (now the Church of the Holy Trinity), Middletown, where he remained until his death, in 1869, but gave instructions in his department until compelled by ill health to relinquish it, in 1867.

Rev. A. M. Littlejohn, M.A., professor of pastoral theology. Dr. Littlejohn was then rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, but came weekly to the school for his teaching until his removal to Brooklyn, N.Y., where he was consecrated bishop, January 27th, 1869.

Rev. E. A. Washburn, M.A., professor of the polity of the church. Dr. Washburn was then rector of St. John's Church, Hartford, but came regularly to the school until his removal to New York as rector of Calvary Church. He died in that position, February 24th, 1881, one of the most eminent and respected divines of what is known as the Broad School of Churchmen.

Rev. Francis T. Russell, professor of elocution. Professor Russell was then rector of the church in New Britain, but afterward settled in Waterbury, where he became and still remains the principal of St. Margaret's School, an eminently successful institution for the education of young ladies. He still continues his valuable instructions in the Divinity School, to which he makes frequent visits.

Rev. Thomas F. Davies, M.A., professor of Hebrew. Dr. Davies was an alumnus of the school, and his pro-
fessorship has ever since been filled by alumni. In 1865 he resigned to become rector of St. John's Church, Portsmouth, N. H., from which he removed to St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, where he still remains.

Bishop Williams was the dean of the school, as he still is, and was authorized to appoint a librarian.

January 12th, 1865, Mr. Jarvis resigned his office of secretary and treasurer, and A. H. Jackson, M. D., of Middletown, was chosen in his place and continued to discharge its duties until his death.

The Rev. Dr. Hartwood resigned his professorship in March 1865, and was chosen non-resident professor of ethics, but never took further part in the teaching of the school. A committee was appointed to provide for the instruction during the rest of the year, and to nominate a successor.

The Rev. Frederic Gardner, of Maine was selected but was unable at the time to accept the position. On June 12th, 1859, the Rev. Samuel Fuller was elected and continued to discharge the duties of the professorship until, on account of his increasing age, in 1862, at his own request, he was retired from active service and became Professor Emeritus.

By death and resignation the board of trustees was gradually changed, Bishop Williams and Mr. E. S. Hall being the only original members now remaining. The Rev. Dr. Todd, now dead, of Stamford, became a trustee in 1851, Mr. John H. Watkinson, of Middletown, was elected in 1860, and others have since been added, until the present board consists of the following persons, the first three being ex officio:


In 1860 an offer was received from Mrs. Mary M. Matter to build a chapel for the school, on condition (1) that seats not occupied by the students should be free, (2) that daily service should be conducted in it during term time, (3) that the services, when held on Sunday and holy days, should not be so fixed as to interfere with the hours of service of the parish church, and (4) that the chapel should be under the immediate charge and jurisdiction of the bishop of the diocese. This generous offer was thankfully accepted, and the beautiful chapel, now standing on the grounds of the school, was subsequently built and consecrated by dux of trust, containing the above conditions, to the trustees, who formally accepted the same. The Shaler and Hall Quarry Company, of Portland, generously furnished gratuitously the necessary stones.

When the Hebrew professorship became vacant, in 1861, Mr. Wm. H. Vibbert, then a student in the school, was appointed instructor of Hebrew, and after his ordination, in 1865, was made professor of Hebrew. His instrucions continued twelve years, and he then resigned to take charge of St. Luke's Church, Germantown. Dr. Vibbert subsequently became rector of St. James Church, Chicago.

Meantime the increasing number of students made more room necessary, and a temporary dormitory of brick with twelve additional rooms was added and is still standing, known as "the wing."

In June 1865, the Rev. Henry DeKoven, D.D., who had already been discharging the duties for some time, and who was residing in Middletown was appointed professor of Homiletics without salary, and also chaplain, and a vote of thanks was recorded by the trustees for his previous valuable and gratuitous services. Four years later he resigned, on account of ill health, and much lamented, settling near Florence. He died in Switzerland in 1865.

At the same time it was left discretionary with the bishop to employ the Rev. H. A. Yardley as his assistant in instruction. He decided to do so and Mr. Yardley afterward became a regular professor and the chaplain of the school. He continued his instructions until within a fortnight of his death in April 1865, but increasing illness had compelled him to give up his chaplaincy some years earlier, in 1876.

Although the school had been founded as a school for the Diocese of Connecticut, so many were attracted to it from other dioceses that more accommodation for students was imperatively needed, and the dwelling house known as "the Wright house," then belonging to Dr. Blake, and adjoining the grounds of the school, was purchased in 1860 for a students' boarding house and dormitory. This was effected chiefly by the liberality of the Aspin family, the frequent benefactors of the school. The land should be said of this house, since it was the first one built in Middletown of American brick. The late Mr. Glover's house had already been built of imported brick. The Wright house was built between 1745 and 1756, by Joseph Wright, of brick made in Newfield district, and was occupied after his death by his grand children and great-grandchildren until 1846 or 1847. In 1846 it was again occupied by them. In 1846 it was sold to Dr. Casey and by him, after several years, to Dr. Blake, and by him to the Berkeley Divinity School. No other buildings have since been acquired or erected, though a library building has long been in contemplation and is greatly needed. The school is also greatly in want of more convenient rooms for the students.

In 1869, in consequence of the death of Dr. A. H. Jackson, his brother, Mr. Charles E. Jackson, was chosen secretary and treasurer, and now fills those offices.

In 1866 the Rev. Frederic Gardner, D.D., then connected with the parish church, was added to the list of professors, and in the following year terminated his connection with the parish to become professor of the literate and interpretation of the Old Testament. He was subsequently appointed librarian, and on the resignation of Dr. Fuller, in 1882, his department was changed to that of the literature and interpretation of the New
Testament, while his former duties were transferred to the professor of Hebrew.

In February 1873, the Rev. T. W. Cont, D.D., LL.D., had left the beginning given instruction in the school in mathematical history, returned to Middletown and became one of the resident professors. Almost 4,000 volumes of his large and valuable library had been deposited for many years with the school, and soon after his coming to Middletown the remaining 2,000 were acquired by the school. The whole library is now some 6,000 volumes. In January of the following year, 1874, the Rev. John Bonney became professor of Hebrew, giving instruction also in Chaldee and Syriac in electives. In 1876 he became chaplain of the school, and in 1879 his department was enlarged by the addition of the literature and interpretation of the Old Testament.

At the beginning of January 1885, the Rev. William A. Johnson entered upon his duties as the professor chosen to fill the place of Mr. Yardley. The list of the faculty at present is as follows.


The whole number of students in 1884 was 293, of whom 13.1% were males. Although, as already said, the school was designed as the theological training school for the diocese of Connecticut, many of these have come from remote parts of the country, and they are now distributed everywhere from China to Oregon, three of them being missionaries in the Indian country, and some of them are to be found in some of the dioceses of the United States. The number in the school in the session of 1883-4 was 34.

The school year begins about the 26th of September, and continues until the first of June, with a short recess at Christmas, and another at Easter. During term time and sometimes in the vacations also, many of the students are employed on Sundays as lay readers in the neighborond and some in battle parties on distant parts of the diocese.

The library, containing as before mentioned, over 17,000 volumes, is almost all theological, but its books are best fitted to the body who may wish to use them as is appropriate in the class room, but a special and fine proof building is urgently needed, as well as funds for its care and for the purchase of new books. Its only means of increase at present is from the donations of friends.

The endowment of the school, though still very far from sufficient, has gradually grown by the liberality of many generous friends, conspicuous among whom have been Mr. E. S. Hall, of New York, the late Mrs. Mary W. A. Munster of Middletown and other members of the Alspop family, the late Miss Margaret Belden of Norwich, the late Mrs. F. A. Russell of Middletown, and especially the late Mr. Joseph E. Sheffield of New Haven.

The present endowment, over and above the real estate in Middletown, a small amount of undeveloped real estate elsewhere, and a considerable amount of stocks given to the school in their present form, but yielding an income, is as follows:

General endowment fund $125,353.00
Belden legacy $14,355.00
Munster professorship 25,000.00

SPECIAL FUNDS

Susan Bromley Legacy 500.00
Alspop Memorial Fund 3,000.00
Richard Mansfield Scholarship 1,000.00
Chapel Endowment Fund 20,000.00
Jones Scovill Scholarship 1,000.00

Total $153,116.00

That so much has been accomplished with so small an endowment is due to the personal activity of Bishop Williams, the founder of the school. It is hoped that in the near future such further endowments may be obtained as shall fit the school more fully for its work and greatly increase the effectiveness of all that has been already given.

SCHOOLS IN MIDDLETOWN

If to one thing more than another is due the prestige of New England to day, it is her schools and school system. It is a noteworthy fact that the early settler had scarcely constructed the rude building to shelter his family before the meeting house was voted and built, and regularly, on the Sabbath day, all the people of the little settlement, with the exception of those required by law to be detailed for guard duty against the savages, gathered in this meeting house for worship and religious instruction, and close upon the heels of the meeting house came the school. The church was first and most important because the home could not perform all the functions and supply all the wants of the church—the home could, however, to a considerable extent, supply the need of the school, and so the school was second, and after the little colony had in a measure established itself. The survival of the fathers in this regard was of inestimable value, not only to the infant commonwealth, but to Connecticut of to day, and it is the State owes her proud position among her sister commonwealths.

And of the several settlements and colonies helped themselves in this regard, the State assisted and provided for the education of the young, some of the statutes in

*Ms W. U. Prater Engr
fierce at this time, having been enacted as early as 1692. Among these are the statutes requiring parents and those having the care of children to bring them up in some honest and lawful calling or employment, and to instruct them or cause them to be instructed in the necessary branches of learning and making it the duty of town officers to see that the heads of families were not negligent of their duty in this regard.

Throughout the whole history of the State is found the enactment of wise laws, as they became necessary, and the appropriation of large sums of money, the income of which is to be used for the support of schools, and the use of which for any other purpose is punishable by severe penalties, so that today the State is provided with good schools, which are also free schools, and no one, he be rich or poor, can be deprived of a good common school education if he will take it, and if he refuse, then the State intercedes and insists under certain penalties that he shall take some advantage of the benefits provided.

The settlement of the town of Middletown dates as early as 1692. In February 1693, it was voted to build the meeting house and the vote was speedily carried into effect. It must be remembered that the settlers were few and poor, and that whatever could be accomplished by manual labor was quickly and cheerfully done, and that money especially must have been a scarce commodity, since there were but limited means of producing articles of exchange and the market was certainly a small one. In view of these facts and also of the fact that each house must have been the school room for its own young and faithful mothers the instructor, it is not to be wondered at that the first recorded vote pertaining to school matters is dated April 24th 1675, probably about twenty-five years after the first settlement. The following is the vote:

"Resolv'd, 1675. At ye same meeting ye town granted the pounds $10 to ye master & teacher for praise in teaching & instructing ye children in reading & writing and in behalfe of William Harrow & Sarah Ward to endeavour after & agree on a neat schoolhouse. And the same ye town granted ye above sum of pounds $10 to ye master & teacher for ye instructing ye children scholar'd." This vote makes it appear that the school was quite experimental.

The number of households at this time was between 50 and 60, and probably the schoolmaster's salary, small as it was, was not easily raised. For on November 29th 1676, is found the following vote:

"November 29th, 1676. The inhabitants of Middletown resolv'd to incourage Mr. Thomas Web as a schoolmaster to teach children in reading & writing and in behalfe of ye schoolchildren in behalfe of a poor. Teaching them small books & books of plain & easy or small & easy or good books. And at the same vote that 'twere well for the schoolhouse to be built near the houses of ye master & schoolmaster."

In this vote a place is designated for the school to be held—the watch house. In all probability the sturdy set there had small occasion to use it for any other purpose. It seems that Mr. Web's "tryall" was satisfactory, because in the following March the town passed this vote:

At a town meeting ye 21st of March, 1676-77, the town granted Mr. Thomas Web as schoolmaster to ye town twenty-five pounds for his salar—

It will be observed that by this vote each child must pay two pence whether he went to school or not. That this school was successful may be presumed by the following vote:

"September 1, 1677. The town voted to build a schoolhouse of stone and wood & to appoint Mr. Web to be the master & teacher of the same. He shall receive $10 a year for his wages. He shall have a room to teach in, and he shall not have more than two hours to teach in any one day."

How does this little first school house compare with the more pretentious ones of today? And yet this rude log cabin, as it probably was, was of more real interest to that little community than the spacious and comfortable school rooms are to the parents and scholars of the present time—as witness the following vote, to provide for the maintenance of the public school in addition to the town money and private contributions—

"February 22nd, 1678. At ye same meeting, ye inhabitants thinking proper that as Mr. Web had done ye town $10 for his salary he should receive ye same. For ye town to give ye school one dozen pair of shoes & ye master $2 besides. Also that the town should have ye road to ye school paved with stone & other such offices.

At the time of the settlement of Middletown there were three separate groups of settlers; one near the south end of Main street, one at the vicinity of the old cemetery, St. John Square, and the third at the present site of Cromwell, "North Society," or "Upper Houses," as it was called. The North Society increased quite rapidly in numbers, so that in 1705 they petitioned for and were granted leaves to settle a township.

Whether there was any dispute with regard to the location or management of the town School does not appear, but it is quite reasonable to suppose that, with the large number of inhabitants in this part of the town, there would be a feeling that they ought to have some school opportunities nearer to them than the then town school.

The following grant from the General Court was made in October, 1709:

SCHOOLS

Up to the conclusion of the petition of the inhabitants on the north side of the town on the 1st of October, 1709, they had not yet paid the taxes for 1697, 1698, and 1699, and accordingly the town and the assembly granted them seven years grace, saying that although they should not immediately begin a school, yet they should build one or two rooms and hold one Master each year and also that they should send two children each year to Yale College if they should be able to do so.

In the mean time a settlement had been made upon the east side of the "Great River," and had considerably increased in numbers. "Upper Houses" had been incorporated as a parish in 1704 and the town school house near the watch house had been built about thirty years before.*

* It seems that both the settlement at Upper Houses and on the east side of the River demanded that the money collected from them should be at least in part expended for schools in that region. And the subject promised to be quite a serious one of trouble.
On the 15th of February the school committee submitted the following proposal to the town, although what action the town took, if any, is not shown. It will be noted that the ferry alluded to was a small ferry across what is now called Sabetha River, connecting the "Upper Houses" with Middletown.

"We whose names are here written are appointing a Committee for the managing the town school in Middletown to unanimously agree to make the following proposal to the town for their concurrence and approbation. The new school house to be erected for the accommodation of the school neighborhood at the place between Easthampton and the ferry. The said old ferry to be taken down and replaced, the sum of twenty-five pounds to be most incurred at the charge only of those who inhabited on the north of the ferry, and the rest of the great river.

To prevent the breaking of learning and supporting of the school acres schools. It is agreed that twenty-five pounds shall be annually raised out of the inhabitants of the whole town, according to their lots. In the great livery to be improved and paid by the God's Assembly, from time to time, until that with the forty shillings upon ye thousand pounds raised by the God's Assembly with the breaking of other donations shall amount to the sum of forty pounds per annum, and afterward the said twenty-five pounds raised by the town to be at the first become to increase from time to time, which sum shall be increased in fullness, etc.; whatever part it ariseth on the inhabitants on the lands, so be improved among the children there, to them in learning, provided they keep a half year nonresident the yearend, and upon their default it shall be paid to the town schools, on the sixth side the said ferry, and what of the said twenty-five pounds arising on the inhabitants on the side the great river, with their part of forty shillings shall be dispersed amongst the children there, they offering themselves to keep a half year resident to instruct their children in learning amongst them, whereas, but upon their default the whole shall be paid to the town schools, and in the west side the great river, and upon their children learning. No well inhabited if it were well to be performed in reading, writing, an arithmetic, and their parents or masters will allow them, they may move, and he furthest instructed at the town schools from time to time.

By that the Committee appointed for the said by standing, and if any of them by the goodness of God be promoted by faith otherwise, that then the town their made choice of others or own to make up the vacancies.

That the said Committee are hereby empowered and ordered to proceed from time to time for suitable and qualified schoolmasters to teach and instruct children and youth & to perfect them in learning the law schools, and be agreed with him for their price or order him his pay from time to time accordingly, also to demand, receive, and approve all such accounts as shall be made to the said school for the said use and benefit thereof.

That by no means it shall be allowed to come to be taught at the said town schools, unless he be a person of sufficient learning the schoolmaster employed, and he be with the said master present.

February the 15th 1744.

THOMAS MILLER

JOHN HARLIN

THOMAS ALLEN

NICHOLAS HAWKE

SAMUEL HALE

JOHN WARNER JENNER

THOMAS WARD

GEORGE STUCKING

THOMAS JOHNSON

This proposal contains the history of the first "High School." No definite action is recorded, but from subsequent records it is presumed that the "proposals" were accepted and adopted.

Besides the territory now comprised in the towns of Middletown, Middlefield, Cromwell, Portland, and Chatham, a part of the present town of Berlin was granted to Middletown in 1609. Settlers had moved in, and the parish of Kensington had been formed. In the May session of the General Court, 1744, the following resolution was passed.

Newly on the memorial of David Sage, and others, Middletown, within the town of Newfield, at the request and petition of the inhabitants of that town, and bound to that company called the Northwest Quarter of Middletown, praying liberty to erect a school among them. Resolved by this Assembly, that the memorialists and inhabitants within the following bounds, viz., the north line of Farmington two miles from Middletown northwest corner; south, as far as the district of that company called Millers Farm, north, by Westfield to extend so far east as the district of said company; east, and north by the bounds of said company or tracts laid, and shall not assent together, as by law are ordered, and from a school amongst inhabitants, be there the same according to the same in the colony to most approved; and also that the memorials and inhabitants within the bounds aforesaid shall and may, from time to time, draw out their proportion of money, according to their list, as shall, and may be granted on the public act for the support of schools in this Colony, and that the money by them received of Middletown of the said of the money raised shall be for the use aforesaid; always providing a school be kept amongst said inhabitants according to law.

There seem to be no further records relating to schools for a long time. Probably decent schools were maintained, with periods of success and depression. How they fared when the colonies became involved in the long and tedious war of the Revolution, is not shown, and whether it was due to the war or a lack of interest in the schools, it seems that the school was allowed to deteriorate.

But there were men of public spirit who saw the great misfortune of a lack of proper school opportunities, and on the 9th of September 1782, the following memorial, which was received with favor was presented to the town.

"9th of September, 1782. To the inhabitants of Middletown, to be presented at meeting this day, Gentlemen. The education of children we look upon a matter of great importance & which in many places is very much neglected, & it is ordered that the children may be supported in the common schools, as the subscribers have earnestly promised, to be paid to the said town schools, and by the accounts rendered up, support & maintain at our private expense, a school to be speedily kept, both winter & summer, & have an place on our land convenient that not one child which was formerly kept a few miles west of the meeting house, we therefore earnestly request the town to appoint a selectman, by any means possible, to come to the ground, and as it may possibly, in any degree accommodate the public or any private person, and as no design to its instruction is hinderable & can not meet the approval of every parent, yet, with that consideration, we will on further occasion, and we will on our part maintain our design, as cheerfully as is possible with our request."

"Selectman.

Wm. sagg.

Tho. Johnson.

Resolved that the memorialists have Liberty to erect a schoolhouse as aforesaid above, during the town's pleasure.

It would be exceedingly interesting, were it possible, to follow the division and organization of districts, as the population increased, until from the one little town school, with its single teacher, and ten, fifteen, or twenty scholars, supported at an annual expense of a hundred dollars, there are now in the territory originally comprising the town of Middletown more than 45 school districts, with 42 schools, 72 teachers, an enumeration of 4,885 children, and a payment of more than $60,000 annually, to support the public, common schools, to say nothing of the private schools in the same territory.

The present town of Middletown (exclusive of the city, which will be noticed hereafter) is divided into eighteen school districts, as follows, commencing at the north east corner of the town: Newfield, Westfield First, Westfield Second, Westfield Third, Westfield Fourth, Stoddard Hill, North Stoddard Hill, South, Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, West Long Hill, East Long Hill, Durant, Farm Hill, Millers Farm, Johnson Lane, Bow Lane, Hubbard, Haddam Road, and Marion. In these districts there were, January 1st 1884, 1,215 persons between the ages of four and sixteen years. Each district has its own school house. In that of Millers Farm are six rooms, five of which are occupied. Durant has a free
brick school house with two rooms, both of which are occupied. The other school houses are ordinary wood buildings, having but one school room each. School is maintained in each of the districts, except Haddam Road, for at least 16 weeks in each year in all other districts for at least 24 weeks in the year.

The Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, while being one of the school districts of the town, is fully described elsewhere, and therefore is not included in this statement.

The supervision of the schools is vested by law in a board of school visitors consisting of six members, two of whom are chosen each year for the period of three years, which board is also non-partisan. It is their duty to ascertain the fitness of teachers, to visit the schools and see that they are properly managed, and to report to the town and State board of education.

The executive officer of the district is the district committee, who is chosen for one year.

For the year ending August 31st, 1884, the town schools of Middletown were supported at a cost of $7,162.61 of which $5,761.50 was paid by the town.

The City School District—Prior to 1839 all the districts in the present town limits, except the four west field districts, were incorporated into the First School Society, but of the time and manner there is no record. The city proper was divided into four districts, and they were a part of the First School Society. In 1839, these four districts, upon their own petition, were incorporated into "The Middletown City School Society." Each district, however, retained its old organization, limits, and school. These districts were designated "The North," "North Middle," "South Middle," and "South." Shortly after the organization of the City School Society, a high school building was erected on College Street.

In 1857, under authority from the General Assembly, the four districts were consolidated, and the "Middletown City School Society" became "The Middletown City School District."

Certain disputes having arisen regarding the western boundary, the following bounds were fixed for the new district:

The Middletown City School District includes the City of Middletown excepting that part of the same which lies west of a line beginning at the center of Newfield bridge near the factory on Jackson Street and running thence in a straight course to a point in the southerly line of the city six hundred feet and one and one half feet westly from the center of Bullock street. The location of said line is indicated by four stout boards set in the ground, each bearing on its upper face the letters C.A.D. and a groove showing the position of the line.

The affairs of the district are managed by a board of education consisting of nine members, three of whom are chosen each year for the period of three years.

Upon this board are conferred all the powers and duties of school visitors and district committee. The annual meeting of the district is held on the third Monday of September.

For a time the district utilized the four old school buildings, and the new one on College street. In 1868-69 the latter building was remodelled and enlarged to its present capacity, namely, a two-story French roof brick building, with basement. As now used, this building has six rooms on each of the first and second floors: two school rooms, an apparatus room, and a commodious hall on the third floor, with ample accommodations in the basement for cloak rooms and heating apparatus, and an extra recitation room if required. The building is well ventilated, furnished with good desks, etc., warmed throughout with steam, and every precaution has been taken with regard to sewage for the attainment of the best sanitary conditions. There are also ample grounds about the building. This house was formally opened in January 1870, and denominated the "Central School." By this change the other buildings were rendered unnecessary, and two of them, on Pearl and William streets in the two middle districts, with their sites, were sold.

On the night of November 20th, 1879, by fire, the origin of which was never satisfactorily explained, all above the second floor of the central school building was destroyed, and the lower floors were much damaged by water. Steps were taken at once to rebuild, temporary quarters, in the mean time, being provided for the school in the town hall, the basement of the Universalist church, and the Union Mills building, corner of Main and Union streets, so that the building was again ready for occupancy before the close of the summer term, 1879.

In the hall of the central school the annual graduation exercises are held, at the close of the winter term in April, at which time also the promotions are made.

The high school department occupies three rooms on the second floor and two rooms on the third floor, three rooms on the second floor and one on the first floor are devoted to the grammar grades, while the remaining five rooms of the first floor are used for the primary department. The records pertaining immediately to the schools are kept in the office in this building.

The old building in Green street was occupied to the extent of its capacity, and for a time a primary school was maintained in the rooms in the rear of the Catholic church. This Green street building was erected in 1818, but it was not large enough for the increasing wants of the district. Therefore, in 1872, a new brick two-story building was erected on the same site, and formally named the "Johnson School," in honor of Edwin F. Johnson, formerly mayor of the city, and president of the Board of Education, a gentleman noted for his public spirit and interest in the cause of education.

This structure is well lighted, ventilated, and furnished, has an ample basement, but not extensive grounds. The same care is taken here as at the Central, with regard to the health of teachers and scholars, and in the summer just passed appliances were put in to heat the whole building by steam. There are on each floor three
On the 15th of February the school committee submitted the following proposal to the town, although what action the town took, if any, is not shown. It will be noted that the ferry alluded to was a small ferry across what is now called Salute River, connecting the "Upper Houses" with Middletown.

The inhabitants, or their surveyors, completed a committee for the purpose of determining the town line. In the surveying of the town, one of the principal changes made was the addition of land to the town on both sides of the river. The town line was determined by the committee to be maintained at the change only of those that inhabited the north of the river, and the west of the great river.

In their proceedings, and subsequent to the survey, the committee for the surveyors of the town, reported to the town on the survey of the town, and the determination of the town line. The committee also reported to the town on the survey of the town's boundaries, and the determination of the boundaries of the town.

Middletown North Quarter: north by Weathersfield, to extend so far east as the district of said company, east and south by the bounds of said company or township, south and west as has been or may be adopted. The boundaries of the town are to be surveyed by the committee, and the survey to be approved by the town officers. The town officers are to determine the boundaries of the town.

The committee also reported that they had surveyed the town and determined the boundaries of the town.

There seems to be no further records relating to schools for a long time. Probable deans of schools were maintained, with periods of success and depression. They faded when the colonies became involved in the long and tedious war of the Revolution, is not shown, and whether it was due to the war or a lack of interest in the schools, it seems that the school was allowed to deteriorate.

But there were men of public spirit who saw the great misfortune of a lack of proper school opportunities, and on the 9th of September 1782, the following memorial which was received with favor was presented to the town.

Nathaniel Field
William Adams
Timothy Johnson
Cong _ of Masons whole

This proposal contains the history of the first "High School." Any definition is recorded, but from subsequent records it is presumed that the "proposals" were accepted and adopted.

The present town of Middletown (exclusive of the city) which will be noticed hereafter, is divided into eighteen school districts, as follows, commencing at the north east corner of the town: Newfield, Westfield First, Westfield Second, Westfield Third, Westfield Fourth, Stoddard Hill North, Stoddard Hill South, Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, West Long Hill, East Long Hill, Durant, Farm Hill, Millers Farms, Johnson Lane, Bow Lane, Hubbard, Haddam Road, and Maromas. In these districts there were, January 1st 1834, 1,213 persons between the ages of four and sixteen years. Each district has its own school house. In that of Millers Farms are six rooms, five of which are occupied. Durant has a fine
brick school house with two rooms, both of which are occupied. The other school houses are ordinary wood buildings, having but one school room each.* School is maintained in each of the districts, except Haddam Road, for at least 36 weeks in each year; in Haddam Road District for at least 24 weeks in the year.

The Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, while being one of the school districts of the town, is fully described elsewhere, and therefore is not included in this statement.

The supervision of the schools is vested by law in a board of school visitors consisting of six members, two of whom are chosen each year for the period of three years, which board is also non-partisan. It is their duty to ascertain the fitness of teachers, to visit the schools and see that they are properly managed, and to report to the town and State board of education.

The executive officer of the district is the district committee, who is chosen for one year.

For the year ending August 31st 1884, the town schools of Middletown were supported at a cost of $7,182.65, of which $4,761.50 was paid by the town.

The City School District.—Prior to 1839 all the districts in the present town limits, except the four Westfield districts, were incorporated into the First School Society, but of the time and manner there is no record. The city proper was divided into four districts, and they were a part of the First School Society.

In 1839 these four districts, upon their own petition, were incorporated into "The Middletown City School Society." Each district, however, retained its old organization, limits, and school. These districts were designated: "The North," "North Middle," "South Middle," and "South.

Shortly after the organization of the City School Society, a high school building was erected on College street.

In 1857, under authority from the General Assembly, the four districts were consolidated, and the "Middletown City School Society" became "The Middletown City School District.

Certain disputes having arisen regarding the western boundary, the following bounds were fixed for the new district:

The Middletown City School District includes the City of Middletown, excepting that part of the same which lies west of a line, beginning at the center of the structure on Market Street, running the same a straight line to the city line, and running the same a straight line to the center of the city from the center of the terminus of the last-mentioned line. The location of the line is indicated by a stone cairn, built on the same side of the street as the cairn on the opposite side of the street on the line of the school house.

The affairs of the district are managed by the board of education consisting of nine members, three of whom are chosen each year for the period of three years.

Upon this board are conferred all the powers and duties of school visitors and district committee. The annual meeting of the district is held on the third Monday of September.

For a time the district utilized the four old school buildings, and the new one on College street. In 1868-69 the latter building was remodeled and enlarged to its present capacity, namely: a two-story French roof brick building, with basement. As now used this building has six rooms on each of the first and second floors; two school rooms, an apparatus room, and a commodious hall on the third floor, with ample accommodations in the basement for elocution rooms and heating apparatus, and an extra recreation room if required. The building is well ventilated, furnished with good desks, etc., warmed throughout with steam, and every precaution has been taken with regard to sewage for the attainment of the best sanitary conditions. There are also ample grounds about the building. This house was formally opened in January 1870, and designated the "Central School." By this change the other buildings were rendered unnecessary, and two of them, on Pearl and William streets, in the two middle districts, with their sites, were sold.

On the night of November 29th 1874 by a fire, the origin of which was never satisfactorily explained, all above the second floor of the central school building was destroyed, and the lower floors were much damaged by water. Steps were taken at once to rebuild, temporary quarters, in the mean time, having been provided for the school in the town hall, the basement of the Universalist church, and the Union Mills building, corner of Main and Union streets, so that the building was again ready for occupancy before the close of the summer term 1879.

In the hall of the central school the annual graduation exercises are held, at the close of the winter term, in the hall, which time also the promotions are made.

The high school department occupies three rooms on the second floor and two rooms on the third floor; three rooms on the second floor and one on the first floor are devoted to the grammar grades, while the remaining five rooms of the first floor are used for the primary department. The records pertaining immediately to the schools are kept in the office in this building.

The old building in Green street was occupied to the extent of its capacity, and for a time a primary school was maintained in the rooms in the rear of the Catholic church. This Green street building was erected in 1818, but it was not large enough for the increasing wants of the district. Therefore, in 1872, a new brick two-story building was erected on the same site, and formally named the "Johnson School," in honor of Judge Johnson, formerly mayor of the city, and president of the Board of Education, a gentleman noted for his public spirit and interest in the cause of education.

This structure is well lighted, ventilated, and furnished, has an ample basement, but not extensive grounds. The same care is taken here as at the Central, with regard to the health of teachers and scholars, and in the summer just passed appliances were put in to heat the whole building by steam. There are on each floor three
rooms, two of which are occupied by the grammar grade, and three by the primary. One room is at present unoccupied. Scholars are promoted from this school to the next higher grade at the Central.

The school house on South Main Street, the only remaining school of the district, was built in 1860, and consisted of a one-story brick structure with one room. The roof was raised, and an additional story and a school room was built in 1880. This school is unfortunately situated and has but little more land than is covered by the building. It is used only for the lower primary grades, promotions being made to the next higher grade at the Central.

The district is divided into sub districts, for each school so that all the scholars of the grade of the school in the sub district where they reside are required to attend that school. During a large part of the time since the formation of the city district the principal of the Central School has been also superintendent of all the schools in the district.

The number of teachers at present employed by the district is 23, the number of scholars attending the schools of the district last year was 974, the number graduated in 1884 11, the whole number enumerated was 1,424, a large number of whom are in private schools and the parochial schools of St. John's (R. C.) Church. The total cost of maintaining the schools of the district during the year ending August 31st 1884 was $12,455.77.

The schools of higher grade are all well supplied with philosophical, astronomical, and chemical apparatus, and books of reference of later date, while a respectable library is owned to which additions are made each year.

While there have been many changes in the Board of Education, there have been comparatively few in the officers. The following gentlemen have filled the office of President of the Board: Rev. Cyrus H. Fox 1857-59, Rev. J. E. Dickson 1860-62, Benjamin Ogle 1863-68, Robert G. Pike 1867-72, Rev. Frederic Gardiner 1874-77, Elba B. Nye 1877-79, George W. Atkins 1879-80, Robert G. Pike 1880-81, George H. Hillard 1882-84, George A. Coles 1884.

The following is a list of the secretaries: Walter S. Carter October 1857 to January 1859, Eliza B. Nye January 1859 to 1860, Patrick Fagan 1860-61, Dr. George W. Burke 1860-61, D. Ward Northrop 1878-80, Wesley U. Page 1885.

The office of treasurer and clerk of the district are combined in one. Hon. Daniel W. Camp was elected clerk and treasurer in October 1857, and was annually re-elected until his death which occurred in August 1897. Charles J. Browning was appointed to fill the vacancy, and holds the office at the present time.

Support of the Public Schools—The main sources of support of the schools are: (1) Appropriations by the State, (2) Income of State and private funds, (3) Taxes.

As was said in the beginning the State has always been

very liberal in her support of the schools, and likewise stringent with regard to the duties required of her subjects.

In October 1782, the State granted to the towns, under certain restrictions, from the funds paid by them into the treasury, forty shillings on the thousand pounds to be used by them for the maintenance of the public schools. This statute after a while the change of currency was made to read: two dollars upon every thousand. In October 1794, this allowance was reduced to fifty cents per thousand; in October 1776, it was increased to one dollar per thousand, and in May 1777, it was restored to two dollars per thousand. This law remained in force for many years, but was subsequently changed to appropriate a stated sum to the weaker districts whose share of the income of the school fund was small. In 1871 an appropriation of fifty cents per capita of the enumeration was made which was increased in 1872 to one dollar and fifty cents per capita. This statute is in force at present, and the appropriation is known as the 'civil list appropriation'.

In 1773 the State appropriated the sale of certain western townships (being seven townships in the county of Litchfield) to the support of the public schools. Also in 1766, an act was passed granting for the same purpose the proceeds from the sale of certain tracts of land, which had been imposed in some years before, also the interest of the excise money, then collected. In October 1774, the principal of such excise was granted for the same purpose. The use of these moneys for any other purpose was prohibited under heavy penalties.

The 'School Fund,' so called, is a fund arising from the sale of lands in Ohio known as the Western Reserve. By an act passed in May 1795, the principal sum arising from this sale was made a perpetual fund; the income of which was to be divided among the several school societies, in proportion to their respective assessment lists, for the support of schools, and to be invested if not absolutely necessary.

In 1821 the method of distribution was changed to a per capita division of the net proceeds on the enumeration—which method is in force at the present time.

The Town Depository Fund—In 1836 the United States Congress, there being a surplus in the treasury, passed a statute providing for the deposit under certain conditions of all this surplus funds until the several States, or at least such sums as would comply with the conditions in proportion to their respective representation in both branches of Congress. Connecticut, as usual, made such enactments as would enable her to comply with the requirements of the Federal statute and receive her proportion of the fund. This money was, in turn, deposited by the State, under similar conditions with the several towns, in proportion to their respective population. The conditions of deposit were: 1st. That the money should be considered as a deposit in trust for the State, 2d. That at least one half of the income should be appropriated to the support of the common schools,
3d. That the town should make good any deficiency that might occur through mismanagement or otherwise.

4th. That the town should repay the whole or part of the fund, when called for, to the State.

In 1861 a statute was passed requiring the whole in come of this fund to be appropriated to the support of schools. How well this town fulfilled the conditions may be judged from the fact that the original fund long since disappeared, and exists only on paper, the town, however, pays the amount of yearly interest toward the maintenance of the schools.

The Donation Fund—This fund is peculiar to the town of Middletown, and its income is distributed among the districts formerly included in the First Society, i.e., all the present town except the four Westfield districts. The origin of this fund is found in the will of Rev. Samuel Stow, a preacher in Middletown, who died in the year 1704. The will is recorded in the Probate records at Hartford. The inventory of his estate, which was made by Nathaniel Stow, Ebenezer Hubbard, and Noah Russell, showed that he owned several tracts of land, amounting in the whole to thirteen hundred and sixty eight (1368) acres.

The will was executed August 13th 1702,—was very long and numerous in its bequests, or directions for the division of his property, among which was the following:—

Here is a parcel of land at the 'Roughs Hall' containing seven hundred and thirty acres and a half more, or as hereafter bounded and fifty three rods in breadth and two miles and a half long; cutting on, his family.

It is difficult, from the nature of private schools, to procure much that is reliable or satisfactory regarding their history. It is doubtless true that during the years when schools were primitive, and the means of higher education more scarce, teaching was a part of the work of the minister, and that it was in some places he took upon himself to instruct children in the rudiments of study calculated to prepare young men for college and to lay the foundation for some special profession or business. At the same time, with the increase of business and the growth of the town in importance, it became a center whether many youths from other towns and countries were sent to complete their education, under competent instructors, or to prepare for the more complete and extensive work of a college course.

Among the earliest of these instructors was the Rev. Enoch Huntington, the fourth pastor of the First Church, a graduate from Yale College in the class of 1759, distinguished for scholarship during his college course, and for remarkable intellectual ability afterward. During his long and successful pastorate there were under his instruction a very large number of youths, who, in after years, gave evidence of the value of his early training. Among these may be mentioned President Dwight of Yale College. Others who were engaged in this work were Chauncey Whittlesey, graduate from Yale in 1764, and Jonathan Ingerson, Yale 1766, both of whom were noted for their ability and qualifications. Doubtless others of equal ability succeeded them, whose names are now lost. Prior to 1800, Rev. William Woodbridge opened and carried on for a number of years, a school for young ladies. During the first portion of the present century a school for the instruction of both sexes was opened by Elijah Garfield, of Lee, Mass., but later on he instructed youths only who were desirous of preparing for business or college.

A school for boys was opened in the building on High street, opposite the college, known as the "Webb House."
and later on as the "Dr. Koven House," by Isaac Webb, a graduate and tutor of Yale College. This school was successfully carried on by Mr. Webb for a number of years, and until his death, which occurred in 1842. Among his pupils was Rutherford B. Hayes, afterward president of the United States.

About the year 1825, a school for young ladies was opened and maintained for a number of years in the building on the southwest corner of Court and Pearl streets, now known as St. Luke's Home, by Miss Mary Ann Barrett. It seems that this school was quite successful, and was extensively patronized.

In 1833, Daniel H. Chase, LL. D., opened in the city a school which was called "The Middletown Institute and Preparatory School." This school was most successful for many years, and was patronized, not only largely by the people of this town, but numbers of students came here from other places and countries. This school numbered about one hundred pupils, including many Spaniards and Canadians. The building was on the west side of Main street, below Grand street, formerly known as the "New York Hotel," was the home of the non-residents, and the building, just north and in the rear of this, was used for a dwelling, containing the school rooms. The school was well equipped, and had two distinct and extensive courses of study, one preparatory for college, and the other designed to furnish a finished education, second only to a college course.

This school was continued until 1870, when it was closed.

Dr. Chase also conducted, from 1840 to 1843, the Middletown Female Seminary. He was succeeded by his brother, Sidera Chase, who conducted it until 1848, when it seems to have been discontinued. Probably this "seminary," or "institute" as it was called, was carried on in the same building before occupied by Mrs. Barrett.

About 1850, Rev. Jonas Brewer, then residing in the house now occupied by Hon. Benjamin Douglas, on South Main street, opened "The Middletown Female Seminary." The school was held in a brick building, then standing north of the residence, and it seems to have been a school of more than ordinary facilities for furnishing a complete education for young ladies. Some years later the school was moved to the Union Mills building, corner of Main and Union streets, and about 1865 was discontinued.

Shortly after, a school of similar character was opened in the same place by Miss Maria Payne. This school was subsequently moved to a new brick building erected on Broad street, near William, by General J. K. F. Mansfield. Miss Payne continued here, with excellent success, until 1869, when she gave up the control. The school was conducted a year or two by other parties, when it was discontinued.

In 1869, Rev. Henry M. Colton opened a boys' school in the stone building on High street, known as the "Star House." This school was continued until about 1870.

In 1873, James H. Bradford, formerly superintendent of the Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, opened a quasi military school for boys, called "Bradford's Students' Home," in the "Webb House," on High street. After about two years this school passed into the hands of Rev. B. A. Smith, and was conducted as a select school for younger children. In 1885, the control of this school was assumed by the Moses Fatten, who still retain it.

In 1884, Edward H. Wilson, late superintendent of schools in the city school district, opened a school in the building formerly occupied by Charles K. Abep as a residence, corner of Washington and North High streets, for a limited number of boys and youths, designed to furnish an advanced grammar school education. It is known as "The Wilson Grammar School."

Westfield Falls Home School, a church summer boarding school for boys and a day school for both sexes, was opened at Westfield in May 1884. The institution is pleasantly located, and is under the principalship of its founder, the Rev. G. Henry Smith, A. M.

The parochial schools of St. John's R. C. church, and Captain Partridge's military school, are not mentioned, because they properly belong to other topics, and may be found in another part of this work.

---

**CHURCHES OF MIDDLETOWN.**

**First Congregational Church of Middletown.**

The first public religious services in Middletown were held to have been held under a large elm tree, near the entrance of the old grave yard, and it is probable that, prior to the erection of the first meeting house, the people worshipped in private houses. The following is a copy of the first vote of the town, of which any record exists:

February 10th 1652. It was agreed at a meeting at John Hall's house to build a meeting house and he makes it twenty 5.5 square and two feet, and shall put up and paint the house of it.

This house, which was soon built, stood in the middle of Main street, near its northern end, and was surrounded by palisades, a protection against the savages which was then considered necessary.

The exact time when the organization of a religious society was effected cannot be definitely ascertained but it was probably soon after the first settlers came, but church membership was then a necessary qualification for citizenship, and lawn privileges were granted to the people here in 1632.

Not long after the commencement of the settlement, Rev. Samuel Stow, a graduate of Cambridge College, was employed as a candidate for the ministry. The following extract shows that, for a time, his munistrations had been acceptable:

A vote of ye towns 20 of August 1667, whether it be the moud of ye towns to confirm one Steve an agent to go to England in his interest and time to call him to office. God in his provisyon maye way thereof. It was concluded by ye towns that he should continue answer for that and according to ye votes above written.
Dissatisfaction, however, appears to have arisen, for on the 3rd of February 1866:

"It was agreed in a town meeting that ye town should appoint a town clerk and secretary. Some were in favor of having the clerk elected by the town, while others desired he should be appointed by the board of selectmen and their appointment should be subject to the town meeting, and they were willing to act as such clerks should appear."

November 27, 1865. It is agreed at a town meeting that shall work out for help in the ministry.

The following action was taken the next year:

"At a town meeting held the 28th, 1866, the inhabitants of Middle Town being present together decided by a vote that they discontinue their connection as a separate town, as such town having been formed by an act of the legislature in 1815. At the same town meeting William Hawes and Robert Warren were chosen to work in the towns of new homes and under his affiliation help to act in the ministry."

The General Court took action in the matter in 1866, as these records of their proceedings show. The following is a record of the proceedings, March 14th 1866:

"This Court having heard and considered the Petition of Middle Town and Mr. Stow and his allegations and answer, find and determine that a petition of Middle Town is unanswerable, that the town of Middle Town shall give its consent that Middle Town be attached to the town of New Barnabas, and that the town of New Barnabas consent to the same, for the benefit of the church and society, and that Mr. Stow be allowed to take his seat in the House of Representatives to act in the place of Mr. Stow as an act of justice and in the best interests of the community."

Mr. Stow relinquished the ministerial office, and resided in the town as a private citizen. Under the date of May 25th 1861, appears this record:

"Whereas upon various petitions before ye General Court between ye towns of Middle Town and West Barnabas the Court did adjudge that the towns of Middle Town and West Barnabas are not from ye town of Middle Town as their engrossed minister and ye Court appointing a Committee to further its interest in that case after long consideration by ye people there to procure there a minister. There appears a probability of their engaging in the case of Mr. Stow for that purpose. The Committee do agree of their proceedings therein, inc. for ye satisfaction of the people, and accordingly in ye minutes of the Court the answer both ye towns of Middle Town to a memorial made by ye Committee and ye town of West Barnabas and the towns of Middle Town and West Barnabas to a memorial made by ye General Court to procure the minister of the said town."

"Mr. Hawes Allan

"In ye name of ye Committee, 6th of November 1865. At ye town meeting the towns of Middle Town and West Barnabas engaged in the interest of Mr. Stow for the best benefit of both towns and the advantage of the school, with allowing by interchanging or otherwise as may be most convenient."

Afterward, in the same year, this record was made:

"As a town meeting held the 23rd, 1865, the inhabitants of Middle Town was manifested by a vote from certain of the number. Canning meeting with the interest to the work of the ministry, upon ye act. At the town meeting held the 18th, 1865, it was ordered that the inhabitants of Middle Town was manifested their willingness to allow ye. Stow and his family to continue to work in ye service of Middle Town for a year, his wages being at the time when he shall come amongst them, to vary this week of the ministry, for a settled salary and something to the expenses for what prize he shall be found amongst them, between this and the opening."

The following record shows the action of the town concerning the permanent settlement of Mr. Stow over this church.

"Mr. Nathaniel Collins, Esq. may be pleased to say, that Mr. Stow, the town is pleased did not appoint him to shun the ministry, to the expense of the church and the town."

All doubts concerning the status of the society as an ecclesiastical body were finally put to rest, for on the 4th of November 1866, the First Congregational Church at Middle Town was formed, and Rev. Newberry Collins, a son of Deacon Collins of Cambridge, and a graduate of Harvard College, was ordained as the first pastor, and by approval of the General Court he became the "settled minister of the town." His labors were abundantly blessed, and the church and people were united and happy under his ministrations which continued for sixteen years. At the end of that period his relations with the church were severely by his death, which occurred in 1884. His death was deeply lamented by the whole community, and Cotton Mather said of him, "More wounds were given by his death to the whole colony than the body of Caesar did receive when he fell wounded in the Senate house—that the church of Middletown, upon the Connecticut River, was the golden candelabrum from which all excellence, pure and simple was more than the whole colony; and that all the qualities of a man of exemplary piety, extraordinary integrity, capable of leading the way and the accomplishment of all extraordinary undertakings, did render him truly excellent."

During his pastorate twenty-one persons were admitted into the church.

"As a town meeting held in Middlesex, February 8th 1865, the towns by a unanimous vote declared that they did not desire Mr. William Divis to continue with them for further trial in the work of the ministry."

"August 11, 1868. The inhabitants of Middletown, being met together to act by a unanimous vote declare that Mr. Divis shall continue for the work of the ministry among them on trial in order to settle amongst them in the work of the ministry."

Mr. Divis was, on the 24th of October 1885, ordained as the second pastor of this church. He was a native of New Haven, and a graduate of Harvard College. During his pastorate of twenty-five years, all persons were admitted to the church. He was greatly beloved by his
people, and continued his connection with the church until his death, which occurred in 1713. He was one of the founders and trustees of Yale College, and one of the framers of the "Saybrook Platform."

He was succeeded by his son William, a graduate of Yale College, June 1st, 1715. The latter continued his pastorate for forty-six years, and during that period 305 persons were admitted to the church. He died at the age of 70 on the anniversary of his ordination.

The fourth pastor was Rev. Enoch Huntington, a native of Windham, who graduated at Yale College in 1759. His ordination as pastor took place January 6th, 1762. He had a fine voice, and was an eloquent preacher; but on one occasion, while suffering from a severe cold he attempted to speak, which so injured his voice that he never after spoke with a great effort, and at times he could scarcely be heard. He continued his labors, however, for forty-seven years, and endeared himself to his people. Three hundred and forty-six persons were added to the church during his ministry. He resigned his pastorate shortly before his death, which occurred in 1800.

The Rev. Daniel Huntington, a native of Lebanon, who had been previously settled in Litchfield, was installed as the fifth pastor of this church, September 10th, 1809, and dismissed at his own request, February 6th, 1816. During this period of seven years 98 persons were admitted to the church.

In July of the same year, Rev. Chauncey A. Goodrich was ordained, being the sixth pastor of the church. He was dismissed, December 1st, 1817, in consequence of ill health.

Rev. John R. Crane, a native of Newark, New Jersey, and a graduate of Princeton College, was the seventh pastor of the church. He was ordained November 4th, 1835, and remained thirty-four years, dying in office August 11th, 1859. During his pastorate 539 persons were added to the church.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, Rev. James B. Crane, the eighth pastor who remained but 2 years, resigning on account of ill health.

Rev. Jeremiah Taylor, the ninth pastor, a graduate of Amherst College, remained for twelve years and was dismissed at his own request in the autumn of 1868, his pastorate closing with the two hundredth year of the church.

Rev. Azel W. Hazen, the tenth pastor of the church, entered upon his labors on the 10th of March, 1869, commencing in the 201st year of the church's history. Up to the present time 390 persons have been added to the church, making a total of 2378 since its organization. During this period there have been 37 deacons, commencing with 1620 and ending with 1879, as follows: Thomas Allen, Samuel Stocking, and John Hall Jr, chosen 1620; Daniel Markham, 1690; William Summer 1695; Obediah Allen and Joseph Rockwell, 1704; John W. Wetmore, 1713; Solomon Atkins, 1735; John Hubbard, 1743; Jonathan Allen, 1743; William Rockwell, 1749; Jabez Hinman, 1754; Joseph Clark 1765.

John Earl Hubbard, 1765; Chauncey Whittelsey, 1778; Jacob Wetmore, 1782; Oliver Wetmore, 1784; Timothy Boardman, 1784; Matthew T. Russell, 1798; Thomas Hubbard, Joseph Boardman, and Samuel Eells, 1812; Henry S. Ward and Richard Rand, 1828; Cyprian Galpin, 1820; John B. Woodford and Evan Davis, 1844; John H. Summer, 1846; Robert P. Rand, 1850; Selah Goodrich, 1850; Henry E. Sawyer, 1869; Charles A. Boardman, 1870; Ralph J. Miner, 1873; Edwin P. Augur, 1875;Lucius R. Hazen, 1877; Frederic L. Glean, 1879.

The Sunday school of this church was organized in 1820. The present officers are E. A. Gladwin, Miss Carrie F. E. Sill, superintendents; J. W. Bailey, clerk; and C. A. Boardman, treasurer.

At a town meeting March 5th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

At a town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

At a town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

The town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

The town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

The town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

The town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

The town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

The town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.

The town meeting December 13th last, it was voted that the town shall be in a gallery in the meeting house, from the north end to the middle beam, and that the town men shall have power to order the work and to get it done.
This house stood on the east side but within the limits of Main street, about opposite what is now Liberty street. Tradition says that it was like its predecessor, a log structure, and that it was at first not afterward surrounded by palisades.

The following extracts from the town records, relating to the maintenance of proper decorum in meeting, and to the formation of other societies from this parish are given in their chronological order:

December 28, 1802. At the same time, the town took steps to erect the building and to construct a meeting house separate from this side, and it remained unoccupied until 1810, when it was occupied as a schoolhouse.

December 28, 1808. The town was next to the east that an inhabitant should interrupt the proceedings by speaking without literacy from the meeting floor before the reading of the minutes. The minutes for that meeting are not known, but it is assumed that they were read and the business of the meeting was transacted.

May 8, 1820. The town was next to the east that a meeting was held to elect a committee to superintend the construction of a meeting house and to purchase land for the purpose. The committee was elected and the land purchased.

May 28, 1822. The town was next to the east that a meeting was held to elect a committee to superintend the construction of a meeting house and to purchase land for the purpose. The committee was elected and the land purchased.

March 29, 1824. A meeting was held to elect a committee to superintend the construction of a meeting house and to purchase land for the purpose. The committee was elected and the land purchased.

June 11, 1826. The town was next to the east that a meeting was held to elect a committee to superintend the construction of a meeting house and to purchase land for the purpose. The committee was elected and the land purchased.

December 21, 1836. The town was next to the east that a meeting was held to elect a committee to superintend the construction of a meeting house and to purchase land for the purpose. The committee was elected and the land purchased.

The house was sixty by forty feet in size, and in 1839 it was enlarged by the addition of eighteen feet to its width.

The church building was 65 by 55 feet in size, and was erected in 1799. It stood on the present site of the Bank Block. It was removed to near the head of Main street and converted into a hall.

The fifth was built in 1873. It covers an area of 133 by 80 feet, and its cost was between $300,000 and $400,000. The front and tower are of brown stone, and the body of the building is of brick. It stands on Court street, a short distance from Main.

**South Congregational Church**

Res. Charles J. Hill, in an historical sketch of this church, delivered July 9th 1876, says:

"A hundred and forty years ago the Congregational was the established church of Connecticut, and like all churches, depended upon state alliance for authority, power, and support, and its success with formal and legal agents at State Church was short, vital result. It had a separate school, a prayer meeting, and allowed no layman to exhort or teach. The outcome of this policy did not suit the members of the church and, yet, destined to be the children of the Congregational system. This system was looked upon as a matter of fact, and the only way to contest which allowed them to secure the baptism of their children without the obligation of church membership.

The church was in the condition of the church at Litchfield, to which John was commanded to write, "Because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to vomit thee out of my mouth." In 1741, all New England was electrified by the preaching of Edwards and Whitfield, and a great revival was the result. Whitfield came to Middletown, and on the South Green preached to an assembly of over 4,000 people. The effect was immediately felt in all the churches. A young man who had been converted commenced exhorting others, and holding prayer meetings"
This was contrary to the tenets of the Congregational Church, and the deacons and elders commanded him to desist; but he was in a condition of mind that if he were to hold his peace, the very stones would cry out. The officers of the church, tiring in their efforts to suppress him, bound him out to a neighboring farmer, to whom they gave instructions not to permit the young man to hold any prayer meetings or exhort people. The farmer sent him to work in the field, but the young man refused, saying that he did not owe him anything, and would not work. The farmer was finally obliged to let him go. This system of persecution led to dissensions in the First Congregational Church, and several of the members commenced holding prayer meetings at private houses. They finally separated from the old and organized a new church. They were called "Separatists," or "Strict Congregationalists." Their members continued to increase, and on the 5th of October 1747, Rev. Ebenezer Frothingham, who had been pastor of the Strict Congregational Church at Wethersfield for several years, ceased his labors there and was formally ordained as pastor of this church. In 1767, Mr. Frothingham published a defense of the principles of the Separatists, in which he declared:

"The main thing I have to view through the whole of this book is a free liberty of conscience, the right of thinking, choosing, and acting for our own in matters of religion, which respect God and his church, and is needed momently for this important privilege, neither I nor any other person should be ashamed to be the joint of it.

For a number of years the church had no meeting house, but held their services at the residence of their pastor, in the house still standing on the north side of Mill street, next to the corner of South Main, which went by the name of the "Separate Meeting House.

Under the ministrations of Mr. Frothingham, the church grew and prospered, and in 1774 a house of worship was erected on the east side of Main street near the south corner of Mill street. This building is still standing. Here, for fourteen years, Mr. Frothingham preached earnest, bold, and strong sermons, the result of which was evidenced by the fact that eighty persons signed the following agreement:

"We, the authors of the Second Strict Congregational Church and Society in this town, following in our duty, to attend the public worship of God and support a gospel minister, do agree according to the several stipulations hereunto, to raise such supplies as shall be necessary to render the life of a minister maintainable, in order for his usefulness among us, and that we will attend a society meeting, annually, on the last Monday in September, in order for raising such supplies as shall be necessary for the indefatigable support of a gospel minister. And we further agree that we will be answerable to this church and society for any neglect of fulfilling this our agreement, provided always that no form of civil law is to be used in collecting support for the gospel ministry among us."

In those days $350 was considered a comfortable support, and it is stated, that all the land on the south side of the highway from Mill street to Parners, was deeded by the town to the Strict Congregational Society.

In 1788, after a pastorate of 41 years, Mr. Frothingham, at the age of 71, resigned his charge to other hands, though he remained in Middletown until his death, which occurred ten years later. Following his resignation the church voted to call Rev. Stephen Parsons, who, after a pastorate of seven years, publicly announced that he had embraced the opinions of the Baptists. In August 1795, he was dismissed. In 1797, Rev. David Huntington was called to the pastorate of the church, and continued for three years. Rev. Benjamin Graves was the next pastor, who continued for eight years, from 1804 to 1812. The financial distress of the country, brought about by the war of 1812, had its effects on this church, causing dissensions which resulted in the removal of Mr. Graves. The church was left without a pastor for four years, but in August 1816, Rev. Alah Jinks was settled receiving a salary of $450, together with the use of the parsonage, which was valued at $250. Under his administration 84 persons were added to the church. About this time, Mr. Elisha Sears organized a Sabbath-school, of which he was superintendent. This was one of the first Sabbath schools in the country. Mr. Jinks remained as pastor of the church for three years, at the end of which time he was dismissed at his own request, and went west as a missionary.

In 1822, Rev. Thomas De Vere ruled became pastor, but remained only one year. In 1823, Rev. Edward R. Tyler commenced his labors with this church, and continued his pastorate until 1832. During this period the ladies organized a Union Benevolent Society, which proved of great assistance in bearing the financial burdens of the church. A Home Missionary Society, which has ever since been an efficient and faithful auxiliary to the church, was also organized. Under the influence of Mr. Tyler the Sabbath school was reorganized in 1828, and grew in numbers and strength. During his ministry 165 united with the church. In 1832 he was compelled, in consequence of failing health, to resign. Rev. William H. Beecher, the son of Dr. Lyman Beecher, was installed as pastor in March 1833, but continued only six months. In 1835, Rev. Robert McEwen accepted a call as pastor, and labored with the church for three years during which period 62 were admitted to membership. His resignation was accepted with many regrets. From 1839 to 1844, Rev. Mr. Granger was pastor of the church, and 173 members were added during that time. From 1844 to 1849, Rev. Andrew L. Stone was pastor and 82 were added to the church. Rev. John L. Dudley was called by the church in 1849, and remained for nineteen years. He was succeeded, in 1866, by Rev. John P. Taylor, who remained until 1874, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles J. Hill, who came November 25th 1875, and was dismissed May 23d 1883. Rev. Peter M. Snyder, the present pastor of the church, commenced his labors January 3d 1884.

The present officers of the church are as follows: deacons, Benjamin Douglas, William M. Dean, Chester Kelso, Levi S. Deming, clerk, Eugene Culver, treasurer, Deacon Benjamin Douglas.

166th Annual Meeting, January 16th 1872.
of the church was a little north of the high street, having its entrance porch, with tower at the next, and classroom at the east end, and so far fortunately of the green was it placed that when the windows of the "Middlesex Turnpike" were made in due season, the foundation walls were so much injured as to require repair for the preservation of the building, and it was necessary to take an earlier date than would otherwise have been necessary. Here we again refer to Dr. Goodwin's missionary sermon.

It was completed in 1755, but not consecrated till 1754. It was in this office, on the 12th day of August 1783, that our first bishop met his clergy after his return from his consecration in Scotland.

The records of this parish commence April 4th 1750.

At that period there are the names of several persons laid before the then existing clergyman, the Rev. Richard Maindonald the Minister of Dunlop, and of the Established Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. The first bell was rung on Easter Monday, and the first portion of the church was consecrated by the Bishop of Oxford. The church was dedicated in the following year to the late Mr. Goodwin, on the 12th December, and the following year to the Rev. J. W. Goodwin, on the 25th January 1756.
MIDDLETOWN—CHURCHES

...and that a committee be chosen to treat with the Presbyterian committee concerning it.

The Rev. Mr. Jarvis having during which term occurred the six circumstances just referred to, with many other matters of interest and importance to the faithful, was living continued, from 1824 to 1831, a period of thirty-three years. During this same period of labor, Bishop Seabury, the then bishop, gave him country aid and ministered in this church the rule of Confirmation. It being the first and only opportunity for this purpose, those who for years had been narrative and as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.

In the year 1829 the Rev. Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, returning to Cheshire and fiancee to New Haven. On these occasions he administered the rites of Baptism and Confirmation in this Parish, and on such occasions the year following. to nine in 1816, of whom there were students of theology not resident in the Parish. Fifty-four in July, 1822, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and twenty-six in June, 1824. He departed this life in New Haven the 7th of May, 1841, aged eighty-three years. For nearly ten years after the resignation of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, March 3, 1829, when the Rev. Dr. Kelsoy commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Then the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days, and the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty-two days. He then took up the work, and others were appointed to the same. He was, however, assigned not as a few of whom were steady communicants, we are not surprised to find that none less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons assisted at the termination of this service of baptism. This occurred on the 3rd of September, 1831.
Dush at New York. He was married by the Rev. Smith Ross, on the 18th of August, 1803, and in his latter life he had the following children: He had a son and three daughters. The son was a physician, and the daughters married physicians, and their children were all prominent physicians.

The church had a large congregation, and was a center for religious and social activities. It was a time when religion was well established, and the church was a prominent part of the community. The church was a place where people came to pray, to learn about their faith, and to be surrounded by others who shared the same beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to seek solace and to find strength in times of need. The church was a place where people celebrated their faith, and where they could find comfort in times of hardship.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.

The church was a place where people came to seek the guidance of their faith, and to find meaning in their lives. The church was a place where people could find comfort in times of need, and where they could find strength in their beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.

The church was a place where people came to seek the guidance of their faith, and to find meaning in their lives. The church was a place where people could find comfort in times of need, and where they could find strength in their beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.

The church was a place where people came to seek the guidance of their faith, and to find meaning in their lives. The church was a place where people could find comfort in times of need, and where they could find strength in their beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.

The church was a place where people came to seek the guidance of their faith, and to find meaning in their lives. The church was a place where people could find comfort in times of need, and where they could find strength in their beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.

The church was a place where people came to seek the guidance of their faith, and to find meaning in their lives. The church was a place where people could find comfort in times of need, and where they could find strength in their beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.

The church was a place where people came to seek the guidance of their faith, and to find meaning in their lives. The church was a place where people could find comfort in times of need, and where they could find strength in their beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.

The church was a place where people came to seek the guidance of their faith, and to find meaning in their lives. The church was a place where people could find comfort in times of need, and where they could find strength in their beliefs.

The church was a place where people came to learn about the world, and to gain a deeper understanding of the people around them. The church was a place where people could come together, and where they could find a sense of community and purpose.
was appointed assistant to the Rev. Mr. McConnell, who, having had a severe illness the previous winter, was in need of an assistant in Holy Orders. In the fall of that year, the medical advisers of Mr. McConnell ordering entire rest, he spent three months at the South, when the care of the whole parish devolved upon Mr. Crawford, who proved himself equal to the emergency. At the close the Berkeley school year in 1879, Mr. Crawford was succeeded here by the Rev. George S. Pines, who filled the position with zeal and efficiency for the year, when his place was supplied by Rev. F. G. Burgess. In 1881, the ancient rectory which was much strained by its removal to the west end of the lot on Broad street, was taken down and a new brick one erected at the cost of between six and seven thousand dollars.

The Rev. Mr. McConnell and family had not occupied the new rectory three months when, having received a very urgent call to St. Stephen's, Philadelphia, he finally and reluctantly accepted by the advice of Williams and Stevens, and left here in January 1882. He reports to the congregation of that year four hundred families, thirty-five infant and three adult baptisms, with four hundred and seventy-five communicants.

The Rev. A. Douglas Miller was called to the rectorship, and began services here in February 1882, but had hardly been here a year when he received a call from California, which, being in conformity with a long cherished desire, he accepted, but kindly consented to remain till after Easter, leaving here the 22d of April 1883.

The Rev. J. Lewis Parks having received an unanimous call, commenced his rectorship in this parish June 10th 1883.

First Methodist Episcopal Church

The only records of this church, if any were kept, have not been preserved. It would be interesting to note where the first meeting was held, and who were present, but there appears to be no one living at the present time who can give the information. As early as 1789, there were several communicants who held occasional services and were supplied by the circuit preachers of the New London, Hartford, or New Haven districts. The first effort to organize a society was in 1791, at which time Middletown was formed into a separate district, and two preachers were appointed to travel the circuit. It continued as a circuit until 1816, when Middletown became a station, or separate charge. The number of communicants in that year was 112. The establishment of the Wesleyan University, in 1830, added materially to the temporal as well as the spiritual growth of the church. In 1852, the number of communicants was 450.

Rev. Jesse Lee was the first one who preached to an audience of Methodists in Middletown. This was in 1789. In 1790, Rev. Daniel Smith was one of two preachers appointed to form and travel the circuit. In 1791, John Allen and Daniel Smith were appointed, in 1792, Richard Swain and Aaron Hunt, in 1793, Joshua Taylor and Benjamin Frisbie; in 1794, Menzer Raynor and Daniel Ostrander, in 1795, Evans Rogers and Joel Ket


The first regular church organization met in 1804 and elected the following board of trustees: Samuel Frothingham, Josiah Starr, Timothy Powers, Jacob Eggleston, Maynard Franklin, Peleg Simmons, Oliver Prior, Augustus Jocelyn, Joshua Arnold. To the enterprise and energy of these individuals the church was mainly indebted for its first house of worship, which was erected in 1805. The building was of brick, 32 by 36 feet, situated on the north side of what is now Union Park. In 1828 the membership had increased to 178, and the society had outgrown its accommodations. A new edifice of brick was then erected on the same site, 75 by 55 feet, with an audience room 65 by 52, at a cost of $7,500.

The financial weakness of the society led to the creation of a heavy debt, by having the church built partly on the stock plan, by which means the best seats became the property of individuals. Efforts were made in 1853, by Rev. E. L. James, the pastor, to liquidate the debt by subscriptions, and a sum of about $5,000 was raised. These efforts were continued, and other means adopted, by which the debt was transferred from the individual creditors to the savings bank, so that only three seats now remain as private property. In 1868 a subscription plan was started for the raising of $15,000, for the pur

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
pose of erecting a manse, purchasing an organ, and paying off the church debt. The amount was made payable in eight installments, extending over a period of four years. Over $10,000 was pledged, and the several objects were accomplished. The present membership of the church, including the university students, is upwards of 400.

**The First Baptist Church in Middletown.**

It would appear from the records of the Strict Congregational Church, now the South Congregational, that for some years, a few members entertained Baptist views, viz., baptism by immersion, and at a meeting of the church, Lord's day, August 9th 1795, the following vote was passed: "When any member of this Church shall renounce infant baptism, and embrace the Baptist principles and practice of baptism by immersion, they shall be considered by that act as withdrawing their fellowship from this church, and we consider our covenant obligations with them as church members dissolved." Rev. Stephen Parsons, who had been pastor of the church for seven years, announced one Sabbath morning that he had embraced the opinions of the Baptists, and was immediately dismissed. At this time, Mr. Parsons was living in a house that had been provided for him by the church. It had been arranged that if he continued to labor with the church ten years, it should then become his property. In three years more it would have passed into his hands. No consideration of policy led him to conceal his views for an hour. He, with a number of his brethren and sisters who withdrew about the same time, were soon after baptized, and on the 29th of October 1795, a meeting was held in the house of a Mr. Doollite, for the purpose of recognizing the church. Delegates from the Baptist churches in Meriden and Hartford were present, organizing the church with a membership of 15 persons, five males and six females, as follows: Stephen Parsons, Sarah Parsons, William Mark, Sabra Froot, Joseph Cole, Elizabeth Cole, Michael Bradock, Esther Barnes, Zacharia Highby, Thankful Hubbard, Abigail Hamlin.

Mr. Parsons, though not formally chosen pastor, continued his labors with the new church until the following spring, May 1796. The next Sabbath after the recognition of the church, he baptized two converts, Mr. Daniel Kelly and Miss Olive Arnold. The former has the distinction of being the first clerk of the church.

On the first Sabbath in January 1796, the ordinance of the Lord's Supper was observed for the first time. For about six years after, the church had no regular pastor, but was dependent upon supplies. While a detail of their experiences in these years would be of great interest in Baptists of to-day, space will not permit their record.

Sometime in 1803, Nemobah Dodge became pastor of the church, and ministered in the church nearly two years. During his pastorate there were many additions to the church, many of them worthy of honorable mention if the limits of this article would allow.

During a greater part of the years 1805-6, the church was without a pastor, and in the records we find Brother Grant, and Brother E. Green served them, each of them preaching on alternate Sabbaths. Brother Enoch Green carried on the manufacture of cloth, working week days and preaching Sundays, as did many of God's ministers in those days.

In October 1806, Rev. Mr. Niles became pastor, but because of not receiving all the needed pecuniary support, was absent much of the time after the spring of 1807. In the meantime, the pulpit was supplied by various ministers.

In January 1808, Rev. Joshua Bradley, a graduate of Brown University, succeeded Mr. Niles as pastor, a man of great ability. He preached the first year half the time, Brothers Green and Grant supplying the rest. The first two years of Mr. Bradley's ministry were eminently successful, the membership now numbering 95.

The first year of the existence of the church, it was not only without a pastor, but without a stated place of public worship, meeting at the residence of Mr. Doollite, the gristmill, swept out for the purpose, or the carriage factory on South Main street; and soon after Mr. Bradley came, the church voted to build a "Meeting House," which measured 55 by 38 feet.

In 1811, George Phippen, also a graduate of Brown University, was chosen pastor, and continued in that relation to the church for five years. About this time the new "Meeting House" was completed.

Rev. J. F. Bridges, a native of Colchester, became pastor of the church, and continued in that relation until October 2d 1818.

Levi Ball, the seventh pastor, preached until the spring of 1823, when James A. Boswell was invited to preach at a salary of $400 per year. By reason of failing health he was compelled to resign after scarcely a year's service.

Rev. Daniel Wildman preached, and in the winter of 1825, assisted by Elder Wilson, meetings were held that resulted in conversions and additions to the church.

In May 1825, John K. Dodge, of Manchester, Vermont, became the pastor. He was popular as a preacher, and the church grew in numbers and in strength. He resigned, August 5th 1827, and his labors closed with the church November 5th 1837, and the church was without a pastor till the following February, 1838, when Rev. John Cookson became pastor of the church. He tendered his resignation, May 5th 1839, to take effect in three months.

Rev. Thomas Wilkes supplied the pulpit until May 1840, when Rev. D. C. Haynes was called to the pastorate, and was installed in July 1840. Mr. Haynes was a native of Marblehead, Mass. It was during Mr. Haynes' pastorate that it was voted to build a new meeting house, and a committee was authorized to proceed with the erection of a house not to exceed, when completed, $3,000 over the subscription. None of the subscriptions were paid, and no money could be borrowed, and the scheme of building was given up for the present. During this year, 1841, the church numbered 142. Mr. Haynes resigned in October 1841, and was succeeded by
Rev. J. B. Cook. During the years 1841 and 1842, there was a revival in the church that added 65 to its members. The enterprise of building was entered upon with renewed zeal. Robert Paddock and wife gave $2,000 at the outset, and more than $12,500 before it was completed. A building committee was appointed, and the present church edifice, 56 by 76 feet, was built, at a cost of $12,500. Mr. Cook resigned April 23d 1843, and in August 1843, Rev. W. G. Howard became pastor.

In the spring of 1846, with the assistance of Rev. Jabez Swan, a series of revival meetings were conducted that added 40 or more members to the church. February 24th 1847, the pastor sent in his resignation, and until October 1848, the church was without a settled pastor. Rev. B. N. Leach commenced his labors in the fall of 1848. Rev. Charles Ferguson assisted the pastor in revival services, and as a result about 50 persons were added to the church.

Mr. Leach was succeeded by Rev. Merriwether Winston, July 1851, and he preached until September 1852, and the church remained without a pastor until November 1853, when the Rev. Lester Lewis was chosen pastor, and labored faithfully for and with the church until his death, February 7th 1858.

Rev. J. C. Wightman commenced his labors as pastor November 21st 1858, resigned in the spring of 1859, but was immediately and unanimously recalled. November 2d 1862, J. C. Wightman tendered his resignation which was accepted, and April 11th 1863 a call was extended to J. H. Silbert and he commenced his labors and ministered acceptably to the church until October 30th 1870. April 23rd 1871 a call was tendered Rev. S. S. Chase. The call was accepted but while on a visit to New Bedford, he was taken sick and died before he ever resumed the pastoral relation to the church. The church was without a pastor until November 10th 1872, when a call was extended to Rev. B. W. Barrows of Neposet, Mass. The call was accepted and he commenced his labors at once and continued to labor successfully until June 13th 1880, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted. The church depended upon supplies until March 13th 1881, when a call was tendered Rev. C. A. Paddock, of Springfield, Mass., the present pastor, which was accepted, and he commenced his work with the church immediately. The church now numbers 388 members.

**First Universalist Church**

The first movement of any kind toward the formation of a Universalist society in the city of Middletown was by a circular dated November 10th 1829. Occasional services were held for a number of years previous to August 1838. At that time the State Convention was held in Middletown, and immediately after this meeting, viz. in September 1838, the society was organized.


The successive pastors have been: Lucius S. Everett, 1838 to 1841. Merritt Sanford, 1841 to 1844, Townsend P. Abell, 1844 to 1853, William H. Waggon er, 1853 to 1856, Cyrus H. Fay, 1856 to 1858, one year no pastor; George W. Quimby, 1859 to 1862, James E. Bruce, 1862 to 1865, part year no pastor. Eleaner S. Foster, 1866 to 1868, one year no pastor; Cyrus H. Fay, 1869 to 1873. J. Hazard Harrell, 1873 to 1876, part year no pastor, Manly W. Lupport, 1877 to 1880, Frederick M. Houghton, 1880 to 1883, part year no pastor, Harrison Closson, 1884, present pastor.

The present officers of the society are: W. K. Bacon, Giles Bishop, E. C. Hall, and J. E. Bidwell, clerk and treasurer.

The first and only church edifice was built in 1839 at an expense of $12,000.

The first superintendent of the Sunday school was Origen Utley. The present superintendent is Wallace K. Bacon, and Mrs. F. B. Chaife is assistant superintendent.

**African Methodist Episcopal Church**

The first meeting of this society was held in the house of George W. Jeffery, under the direction of Rev. Mr. Martin, a Baptist minister, from New York. In 1828, Rev. James Anderson, a Methodist minister, from New Haven, organized the church, with the following persons as trustees: Asa Jeffrey, Joseph Gilbert, John Hamilton, Ebenezer De Forest, and George W. Jeffery. A piece of land, a short distance west of Wesleyan University, was purchased of Henry Paddock, and a church edifice, 30 by 31 feet, was erected, and dedicated in May 1830.

The following conditions were attached to the deed conveying the property.

*And that no mistake may arise with respect to the construction of this instrument, my intention is that the premises shall be held for the erection of a place of public worship for the use of the association of colored persons whether legal or voluntary who are generally known by the name herein before specified and that the premises shall in no case be used for any other purpose than that of erecting such a place of public worship and other necessary buildings connected therewith or relating thereto.*

The society did not succeed in paying the indebtedness incurred for the erection of the building until 1850.
In 1807, by the removal of the edifice, an additional indebtedness of $200 was incurred which was gradually reduced, and in 1885 a bequest of $500 from Mrs Rachel Penny left but a small amount remaining on paid.

The society is at present under the jurisdiction of the New England conference of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, known as the "Zion Connection." The present membership is 50.

The Sunday school connected with the church is maintained principally by the students of Wesleyan University. The library contains 275 volumes.

St. John's (R. C. Church)

This church, which was organized in 1843, stands at the north end of Main street, in the city of Middletown, and together with the land belonging to it, which is chiefly used as a cemetery, extends nearly the whole length of St. John's street.

Religious services were held in Middletown by persons of this denomination, at irregular intervals, for a period of several years before the church was organized. About 1843, quite a number of Catholic families settled in and around Middletown. At this time there was a large demand for laborers in the Portland quarries, and here most of the men found employment. About one half of their number located in Portland, and the rest were scattered around the city of Middletown, and that portion of the town which is now Cromwell. Being of a devout disposition, they immediately began to provide for religious services. The nearest resident Catholic priest at that time was Rev. Father McDermott of New Haven, and the county of Middlesex fell within his missionary labors. He was accordingly notified of the little congregation which had been formed in Middletown, and in the summer of this year he visited the city, and celebrated the mass in a small house on East Court street, belonging to a gentleman by the name of Taylor. This was the first Catholic service ever held in Middlesex county.

The Rev. Father Fenlon, who had recently succeeded Father McDermott at New Haven, visited Middletown once or twice in the fall of this year, but no settled arrangements had, as yet, been made to establish a regular mission in the place. In the spring of 1846, Rev. Peter Walsh, who had recently been stationed in Hartford, resolved to hold religious services at Middletown once a month. He visited the city one Saturday afternoon, but finding that the greater portion of the Catholics in this locality resided in Portland, he crossed the river and began to look about for a place in which to celebrate the mass. He was unable to secure a house, so he engaged a barn from one Captain Worthington, on the main street. The next morning, when he reached the place, company with his little congregation, he found the barn doors bolted, and for some reason, which was never made very clear to him, the owner refused him the use of the premises for religious purposes. Expectations were vain.

and so the priest with his followers had to turn away. Father Walsh was just about to celebrate the mass under a large tree on the wayside, when a gentleman, by the name of Joseph Myrick, who lived near Captain Worthington's residence, tendered the use of his dwelling to the worshippers. The offer was gratefully accepted, and the mass was duly celebrated. Mr. Myrick soon afterward joined the church, becoming the first convert in the county.

From this time till August 1873, services were held by Father Walsh at the house of Michael Ahern, just above Pescourt. In September of this year, the Rev. John Brady, who succeeded Father Walsh in Hartford, began his missionary labors here, and continued for four years to hold services monthly at Mr. Ahern's residence. The congregation now began to increase rapidly, and soon outgrew their quarters. The people, too, began to prosper materially, and felt themselves able to rent a house to be used solely for religious purposes. Accordingly, a small building, located in that part of Portland known as the Sand Bank, was secured of Thomas Condron, one of the first Catholic settlers in the county. The place was fitted up in a neat manner, and was occupied till the completion of the brick church in Middletown.

It was not long before even this temporary chapel proved too small for the constantly growing congregation. In 1843 therefore, Father Brady began to look about him for a site on which to erect a church edifice. At this time there were thirty men, most of them heads of families, in the parish. He spent several weeks in search of a suitable lot, but was unable to find one. He resolved to locate the church in Middletown, as most of the members were by this time residents there. One Monday morning he was visited by Mr. Charles R. Allop, and surprised by an offer, at a very low figure, of the fine site where the church is now located. Father Brady accepted the terms at once and closed the bargain. A gift of $200 which was immediately made by a wealthy Catholic resident, Mrs. Richard Allop, sufficed to pay for the land, and arrangements were at once made for the erection of a fair six-dash brick structure. The labor of raising the necessary funds for the prosecution of this work, small as it might seem in after years, was very great. Father Brady visited many industrial centers for the purpose of making collections for the undertaking. The lively interest which the little congregation felt in the work greatly aided and encouraged him, and in a short time on success was assured.

In 1851 the number of male adults in the parish had grown from 45 to 200. They now felt themselves enabled to support a resident pastor. Accordingly, in this year, the Rev. John Brady, a nephew of the Hartford clergyman who had hitherto officiated, having recently been ordained, was stationed in Middletown.

The church was soon built and fitted up, and upon its completion it was found to be almost entirely free from debt. A cemetery was laid out in the large lot in the rear of the church, and every man or family who had contributed $20 to the building fund was given in return a burial lot in the cemetery.
During the years intervening between 1845 and 1850, inclusive, hundreds of Catholic people settled in Middletown, Cromwell, and Portland, emigration from Ireland being very large in those years, and the demand for laborers in the Portland quarries having increased. The new church, therefore, was soon found too small for the increased attendance; and Father Brady immediately set to himself the task of erecting a magnificent structure which would answer the demands of the congregation for many years. The proprietors of the Portland quarries, seeing the need that existed for a larger church, and admiring the devotion of the people as well as the determination of the clergyman, made a generous offer of all the stone which would be needed in the erection of the new edifice. Almost every dollar which went to defray the expenses of building this new church was collected from members of the congregation. A burial lot in the cemetery was given to every person or family contributing $20, and half a lot to those who gave $10. In a short time nearly all the lots in the cemetery were taken up, and the church was in a fair way of being successfully built. It was for many years the largest and by far the most beautiful church in the city. The building is of Gothic architecture, and capable of comfortably seating an audience of one thousand persons.

In 1855, Father Brady was succeeded by the Rev. Lawrence T. P. Mangan, who remained in charge of the parish until November 1857. He was followed by the Rev. James Lynch, a man of ability and enterprise. Father Lynch remained in control of the affairs of the parish for a period of fifteen years, and during this time many extensive improvements and additions were made. In 1864, he had the tower completed, and had a large bell placed in the belfry. The whole interior of the church was overhauled, and a fine organ was placed in the loft. The church was frescoed in elegant style by William Borgett of Middletown. The frescoing, which is a masterly and artistic piece of work, deserves especial mention. The ceiling is in panels of rich Gothic design of a light blue ground, with the various emblems of the passion of the Saviour painted in gold relief. The sanctuary arch and pillars, as well as the arch over the altar, are richly gilded. Above the altar are the four Evangelists painted in mosaic style. On the east side of the altar are fine paintings of St. Peter and St. Paul, on the west side the Virgin and child, and St. John. On the east wall are paintings of St. Patrick and St. Bridget; on the west wall, the Holy Family. In 1870, the altar was remodelled and handsomely decorated by the same artist.

The cemetery at the rear of the church, being already too small for the needs of the congregation, Father Lynch purchased a large tract of land on Johnson street, from Michael H. Griffin, and in 1864 had it laid out as a cemetery. The land lying on the south of this tract was purchased in 1883 by the Rev. Denis Desmond, and laid out in an elegant manner for the same purpose, making a large and convenient graveyard, and one of the handsomest Catholic cemeteries in the State.

Almost from the first establishment of the church a parochial school was attached to it. It was opened in 1849, by Andrew A. Cody, a gentleman of a fine education, who had graduated the year previous from the classical college at Fermor, in the county of Cork, Ireland. Mr. Cody acted as principal of this school from the start until his death which occurred in 1866. He held several important offices of trust, and became also a clever lawyer; but his best efforts were given to the school which became, under his management, an important institution of learning. He was ably assisted during the greater part of the time by Isabella A. Fagan and Helen G. Fagan, two maiden sisters, the former of whom died in the same year in which the death of Mr. Cody occurred. From 1866 until 1872, the school was under the charge of the Board of Education and became one of the public schools of the city. In May of the latter year, the parochial resumed control of it; and it was taught by the Sisters of Mercy, a branch house of which order had been established in the parish on the 7th day of that month. A handsome convent building had been erected on the ground east of the parochial residence, and seven Sisters of Mercy had been invited by the Rt. Rev. Bishop McFarland to locate in the city. They came from St. Xavier's convent in the parish of Ennis county of Clare, Ireland. They have met with great success, and performed many useful labors since the founding of their house in Middletown. So successful, indeed, have they been that they have been able to open two branch houses, one in Bridgeport, which was opened in March 1879, and the second in Fairfield, which was started in August 1881. Besides conducting the free school in the old school room to which the brick church has been put, they have also, from the first, maintained in the convent building a select academy for young ladies only, which has always been largely attended. A thorough general course is pursued, and instructions are given in French, Latin, music, and the Sisters in both schools have gained a well-deserved reputation as able educators in the branches taught by them.

The Rev. Edward J. O'Brien assumed charge of the parish early in 1873. Father Lynch having removed to Waterbury to fill the vacancy caused by the elevation of Father Hendrickson to the Episcopacy of the Providence Diocese. Father O'Brien was succeeded in 1876 by the Rev. F. P. O'Keefe, who also remained but a short time, being succeeded by the Rev. Denis Desmond, of Portland, in October 1881.

Father Desmond, who had recently erected a magnificent church and parochial residence in Portland, displayed his untiring energy by at once commencing great improvements on the church property in his new charge. A debt, which had been contracted in the erection of the convent house and the building of the church tower, still hung over the parish. The new pastor at once caused the old debt to be paid off. He then placed steam heaters in the church, convent, and parochial residence; new windows were set in the church, greatly adding to its beauty, the cemetery was enlarged and
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY

 unknown, as before stated, and many other extensive
and very necessary improvements were made.

In conclusion, there remains but to say that the
Catholic population has increased so rapidly and steadily
that, since the establishment of the church, Portland
and Cromwell have been set off as separate parishes, each
being quite large, and the present population of the
parish of Middlesex numbers more than 4,000 souls.
The people are remarkably devout, no less than 2,500
persons attending divine services each Sunday. The
Sunday school, which is conducted by the Sisters of
Mercy in the schoolroom, is attended regularly by some
five hundred. There are also a number of societies
among the children and young ladies which tend
materially to improve and promote the religious prospects
of the parish.

CHRIST CHURCH (EPISCOPAL)

The first movement in church work in South Farms,
was made by Mrs. Charlotte K. Fuller (wife of the Rev.
Samuel Fuller, D.D. of the Berkeley Divinity School),
who began "Mothers Meeting" there in November
1868.

Early in the next year, the services of a lay reader
were secured from the Berkeley Divinity School, and
very soon a Sunday school was established. Mrs. Rob-
ett T. Thornton united with Mrs. Fuller in opening a
sewing school, which was prosperous. The first baptism
was administered by Dr. Fuller, June 12th 1869, in a
private house, where the first mission services were held.
A vacant store was next prepared for a chapel where
Dr. Fuller first administered the communion in nine per-
sions, on February 9th 1869. The parish was organized
July 25th 1869, when the Rev. Robert T. Thornton
was elected rector. A subscription had been raised for
the erection of a chapel during that year, the mother church
giving $600, one of the most generous contributions, and
one individual the sum of $5,000 in addition, placing it at once on an independent
position. The building was consecrated July 29th 1869, by
the bishop of the diocese. The Rev. R. T. Thornton,
resigned the rectoryship in 1877 and was succeeded by
the Rev. G. Henry South. In 1879, the Rev. John
Townsend, having come to Middlesex to reside, took
charge of the parish and still remains rector.

Reported to the convention of 1884, families 44,
communities 75, Sunday school 63, with 9 teachers.

ALL SAINTS' CHAPEL

A Sunday school was established by some of the leading
residents at Stedville Hill (which adjoins the city on its
western boundary) early in 1870, in a private house there.
The Rev. Walter Mitchell, at that time assistant to the
rector of Holy Trinity, began services in the North Dis-
trict school house, on the evening of Advent Sunday,
1870. A lot was procured and the cornerstone of All
Saints' Chapel was laid in November 1875. The open-
ing service was held August 14th 1876, by the Rev.
Walter Mitchell, who had then become rector of the
mother church. The chapel was consecrated on the 16th
of January 1877, by Rev. John Williams, D.D. The
services were conducted here by the rector of Holy
Trinity and their assistants, the rector giving monthly
one Sunday service with the communion. Since there
has been no assistant at the Parish Church, and has been
rendered by lay reading, and preaching by the Rev.
Professors of the Berkeley Divinity School. There are
now 188 members of the Sunday school, with 76 families
and 40 scholars, all of whom are included in the two
Bible classes. The cost of the lot and chapel was $5,000.

PANAMA MISSION

As the southern portion of the city of Middlesex has
many German residents, lay reading was commenced
in that language, about 1870. When the Rev.
Walter Mitchell became assistant to the parish church,
he often preached to them in German, and so continued
to do after he became rector. So also did the Rev. A. D.
Miller, who laboured faithfully among them. A Sunday
school was established here in 1874 or 1875, which is
still continued, having now 1884, 60 boys and 60 girls, with 30 scholars and
eight teachers, who keep up a very large and
healthy school. The services are conducted in
German, and the school is attended by many of
the German population.

BETHANY CHAPEL

This chapel is located at the corner of Butternut and
Middlefield streets. The corner-stone was laid in the
spring of 1878, and the building dedicated the following
autumn. Permission to the erection of this chapel, a Sunday
school was held in the schoolhouse of the Stedville
Hill district. There are now two Sunday school services in
the chapel each Sabbath day, and preaching on the evening.
H. H. Faine is the superintendent of the school, and
supplies the pulpit.

SOUTH FARMS METHODIST CHAPEL

This chapel was built in 1879, by the Methodist Church
of Middlesex. The funds for its erection were prise-
antly given by persons living in the vicinity. The land
was donated by Mr. Jesse G. Baldwin, president of the
board of trustees. The chapel is still under the control
of the church. Regular services are held, and the
attendance is about 100. There is a Sabbath school con-
ducted at the chapel having a membership of about 50.

WESTFIELD CONGREGATIONAL CHAPEL

Westfield is a pleasant rural village, located in the north-
er portion of Middlesex, about a mile from the Westfield
Station, on the Berlin and Middletown Railroad. The
inhabitants are a prosperous people, mostly engaged in
agricultural pursuits. The first settler is generally con-
ced to have been one Edward Higby, who settled there
about 1710, and whose residence was at the foot of a
hill called "Higby's Mountain." Other early settlers

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
MIDDLETOWN—CHURCHES

were Benjamin Atkins, Benjamin, Nathaniel, John, and Joseph Bacon, Joseph Cornwall, Joseph Doolittle, Samuel Plumb, and Daniel Roberts, from the first society in this town, John Warner, Israel, John, and Jeremiah Wilcox, from Cromwell, Joseph Clarke, from New Haven, Nathaniel Churchill, from Wethersfield, Edward and Josiah Boardman, from Glastonbury, David and Richard Dowd, Anaisel Dudley, and Joseph Graves, from Guilford. In 1815, there were 81 dwelling houses in Westfield, and 93 families. Early in 1852 there were 104 dwellings and 120 families. There were 84 deaths in the society during the ten years prior to 1852. The early mortality was as follows. In 1842, seven deaths; in 1843, nine; in 1844, three; in 1845, eight; in 1846, eight; in 1847, nine; in 1848, four; in 1849, seventeen; in 1850, seven, and in 1851, fourteen.

In 1776, a number of persons living in Westfield, but belonging to the first and second ecclesiastical societies, sent a memorial to the General Assembly, praying to be organized into a separate society, the petition was granted, and thus arose the fourth ecclesiastical society in Middletown. The first three names on that memorial were Edward Highy, Nathaniel Gilbert, and Benjamin Atkins. In 1777, this society built their first meeting house. It was 48 feet long and 20 wide. It stood where the present one stands. It was a plain structure, built in the style of those early times. There was no paint on the building at first, either inside nor out, and the only stoves used during winter were foot stoves.

On the 25th of December 1773, 21 persons from the first church and five from the second were organized into a church in Westfield by a council convened for that purpose.

At an adjourned session the next day, Rev. Thomas Miner, of Woodbury, a graduate of Yale College, was settled over the church and society. Rev. Noah Bene

dict preaching the sermon. Mr. Miner was a man of means, and dwelt in his own abode just west of the meeting house.

His salary was provided for on the plan of the old salary charter, and the first transaction recorded of the society was in 1787, and was in regard to that matter. At this early date there was a choir. There were also four school districts, which were under the supervision of the ecclesiastical society as late as 1801.

Mr. Miner being in feeble health towards the end of his ministry, other preachers were employed to assist him. Among these appear the names of Austin, David Bacon, the father of Dr. Bacon of New Haven, Samuel Goodrich, and Bela Kellogg. In 1817, he released the society from further pecuniary obligations, but continued to be their sole pastor till May 24th, 1820, and their honorary pastor from that time till his death, which occurred April 28th, 1826, and completed his entire pastoral of 52 years, 3 months, and 29 days. Mr. Miner was 88 years old when he died, and that was the number of persons admitted to the church by himself and others while he was sole pastor. He was buried in the cemetery bearing his honored name, by the side of many of his beloved people.

May 24th, 1820, Rev. Stephen Hayes of Newark, New Jersey, was installed colleague pastor, with the understanding that he should preach one third of the time to the church in Middlefield and the remaining two thirds to the church in Westfield, both societies obligating themselves to pay a similar proportion of $500 a year as salary, and help in the same way toward procuring a dwelling place for his family. The difficulty which arose just before calling Mr. Hayes was in securing a parsonage. This difficulty was at length overcome by the purchase of the house now occupied for that purpose, then a brown, one story building. As the tax law had been annulling by the new Constitution of the State, in 1808, the pews had to be sold to defray the expenses of the minister's salary, and as fees were entertained that enough would not thus be raised, the subject of a ministerial fund was agitated. In 1823, just 50 years after the organization of the church, eighteen hundred dollars had been subscribed for this purpose. One of the subscribers was Rev. Chauncey Goodrich of New Haven, who at that time was preaching in the first society. A great loss was sustained to this fund when the Eagle Bank of New Haven failed. During Mr. Hayes parsonate, Dr. Miner, the son of Rev. Thomas Miner, moved his will, bequeathing to the society a part of his estate, as he lived till 1841, not much was realized from this beneficial act.

Rev. Mr. Hayes was dismissed June 6th 1827. His pastorate continued a little over seven years, during which time 21 persons were admitted to the church.

It was nearly two years before the next pastor was installed. During the interval, the pulpit was supplied by various ministers, among whom were Rev. Bela Kellogg, Samuel Goodrich, Joshua L. Williams, Edward T. Tyler, Royal Robbins, and Stephen Topliff. The last gentleman, who was a native of Willington and a graduate of Yale College in 1825, was installed May 27th, 1829, Dr. Bacon preaching the sermon. When Mr. Topliff first came here, which was late in 1825, he found the church "very much scattered and run down, and but for the prayers of a circle of women that used to meet statedly for prayer, the church had well nigh broken up. Mr. Topliff went among the people, praying earnestly from house to house, and it was not long before, contrary to all expectation, that old question, "What must I do to be saved?" began to be agitated, and the whole aspect of the church was changed." Mr. Topliff was wholly consecrated to his work, and during his stated supply and regular pastorate there were several revivals, and many were gathered into the church. Mr. Topliff was dismissed September 25th, 1838, having served this church as pastor nine years, three months, and three days. His entire ministry amounted to nearly, or quite, 11 years. He was afterward settled at Oxford. From there he moved to Cromwell, where he resided till his death. He never removed his membership from this church, and when he died his remains were brought here and laid to rest among the people of his early labors and love.

The fourth pastor was Rev. James H. Francis, a native of Wethersfield, a graduate of Yale College, class of 1826,
and of the theological department of that institution. Before he came here, he had been the pastor of the church in Dudley, Massachusetts, six years. He was in
 stalled in Westfield, December 24, 1840. In the autumn and winter of 1842, there prevailed quite an extensive revival, from the fruits of which a goodly number united with the church. Mr. Francis was dismissed June 11th, 1845, having been pastor for four and one half years.

The fifth pastor was Rev. lent S. Hough, a native of Wallingford. He received a classical education at Bangor, Maine, and studied theology both at Bangor and at New Haven. Before coming here, he had been pastor in Chaplin and North Woodstock, and stated supply in North Madison and in Bethel, Danbury. He began his labors in Westfield, in 1846, and after preaching about nine months was installed February 10th, 1847. During his pastorate, in the year 1849, a new meeting house was built, at a cost of over $4,000. The old one had lasted three-fourths of a century. The new one was dedicated December 6th, 1849.

During Mr. Hough's pastorate there was a general time of prosperity in the community. New school houses were built and new residences. Some improvements were made upon the parishioners and a conference house was secured. The most blessed event of this pastorate was the revival of religion that took place in 1854. Mr. Hough was assessor by Rev. George Clark, an evangelist, and the Holy Spirit was poured out in a most copious manner. What a joyful scene was that when on the 4th of June, 1854, 57 persons came forward into the aisles of the new church, and crowded around its altar to express their faith in their newly found Saviour!

Mr. Hough was dismissed March 31st, 1863 having been pastor sixteen years, one month, and twenty-one days, and having labored with this people nearly seventeen years in all. One hundred and forty persons were added to the church during his ministry.

After leaving here, Mr. Hough preached a short time in Salem. His last pastorate was East Lyme. From there he moved to Rainbow, where he died.

Rev. A. I. Waterman was the sixth pastor. After preaching some time to this people, he was installed November 9th, 1864. He was dismissed June 1st, 1869, having served as pastor four and a half years. Quite a number of persons were added to the church during Mr. Waterman's pastorate. At his dismissal, the council paid him the following tribute: "We take pleasure in commending the retiring pastor to the fellowship of the churches of our Master as a faithful and efficient laborer, an acceptable preacher of the word, a pastor of ripe experience and ardent devotion to the Salvation of Souls."

Mr. Waterman, after leaving here, preached a while in Kensington, and then at the West.

Rev. Edward T. Hooker was the seventh pastor. Mr. Hooker is the son of Rev. Dr. Hooker, who was professor at East Windsor, and afterward pastor at South Wind sor. He was born in Bennington, Vt. He received his academic education at Phillips' Academy, Andover, and at Williams College. He studied theology at Chicago, and was ordained and installed at Broad Brook, June 24th, 1866. He began his acting pastorate in Westfield, July 1st, 1869, and closed it October 1st, 1872, having labored here three years and three months. Several persons united with the church during Mr. Hooker's pastorate. Mr. Hooker went from here to the First Congregational Church in New Orleans. Many ties bind him to Westfield, and among them is that of a dear little child that fell asleep while his father was pastor here.

The ministers who have officiated since Mr. Hooker have been Rev. John Elderkin, J. Webster Tuck, and Edwin C. Holman. The deacons of church have been Nathaniel Boardman and Amos Churchill, chosen about 1779, Samuel Galpin, about 1794, Jedidiah Wilcox, April 30th, 1830, Selah Galpin, April 14th, 1843, Asa Boardman, April 30th, 1858, Eliza B. Wilcox, November 22d, 1861, Pardon K. Fay and Benjamin Wilcox, October 30th, 1868, Albert Bacon, January 12th, 1873, and George W. Boardman.

The Sabbath school was started many years ago in a dwelling house just east of the church. It has been well supported, and still holds on its way.

During the first hundred years of this church 439 persons were members. Taking into consideration this hopeful fact, together with all the good work done in this neighborhood by this church, who can measure the results? Certainly, to God this community is greatly in debt for the works of love and salvation here wrought out by the church of Christ planted here so long ago.

The membership, January 1st, 1854, was 104, 39 males and 65 females.

Westfield Baptist Church

In 1804, the Strict Congregationalists of Westfield declared themselves Baptists, and were organized into a church which then numbered 22 members. Their pastor was Elder Josiah Graves. After his decease preachers labored among them by the names of Higby, Judd, Goodwin, Wakeman, Billard, and Batty. In 1812, they built a meeting house in the western part of Westfield, 36 by 26 feet, and this building, in 1840, was moved near the location of the Miner Cemetery and repaired. The building stood on the land of one Goodwin, who was for a time a preacher of the Baptist denomination, but who subsequently became a Universalist. Afterward the church building was again removed and made a part of the shipbuilding factory, where it remained until the fire of 1874, by which it was destroyed.

Westfield Methodist Chapel

This chapel was built in 1831, and dedicated November 13th of that year. The society to which the chapel belongs is a branch of the Methodist church at Middle-town, and was the result of a very successful revival season, when meetings were held at private houses in Westfield.

The members of the denomination in Westfield were organized into a distinct class, with David Church as their

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
leader. They are supplied every Sabbath with a preacher from the Wesleyan University.

The building is a neat unpretentious structure, 20 feet in length, and 16 feet in width.

The original members were: David Church, Lucy Ann Church, Lewis Doakeltte, and Mrs. Lewis Doakeltte. The class at present numbers 23 members.

A Sunday school was organized soon after the building of the chapel. David Church was the first superintendent, and still officiates in that capacity.

The Sabbath school has a membership of about 25 pupils.

**UNION CHAPEL, LONG HILL.**

This building is situated in East Long Hill District. The building lot was a gift from Abijah Roberts. The deed bears date November 21, 1816. The chapel is used for Sunday school services, and for occasional religious services, by visiting ministers of the different denominations.

The officers are: Giles D. Holmes, president; Edwin J. Roberts, secretary and treasurer; John W. Tuttle, superintendent of Sunday school; E. J. Roberts, assistant superintendent; Benjamin Douglas, George W. Atkins, Charles R. Newell, Giles D. Holmes, Horace Cowell, Horace A. Wilcox, Frank C. Hubbard, Ephraim Tuttle, and Edwin J. Roberts, trustees.

**CEMETERIES.**

**THE OLD CEMETERY.**

The old cemetery, near the depot, at the junction of the Air Line and Hartford & Connecticut Valley Railroad, is one of the oldest in the county. It is familiarly known as the "Old Cemetery," and called by some the "Riverside Cemetery." It was laid out about 1650 and continued to be the only place of burial up to 1713. Tradition tells us that prior to this time the early settlers on both sides of the river were wont to bury their dead in this graveyard, but that in the winter of 1712-13 a funeral cortège bearing the body of a child came to the banks of the Connecticut and, finding it impossible, sadly retraced their steps and opened a grave on the east side, in the locality of the present quarters.

There have been some interments in this yard within the last twenty years. In May 1848, by a vote of the town, the title to this property was vested in the "North Burial Ground Association," where it has since remained.

The following inscriptions are from this ancient cemetery:

Here lies the body of Giles Hamlin, Esq., Aged 67 years, who departed this life the first day of September, Anno Domini, 1689.

"N. W. UVLER, AGE IN THE 100 VER DIED
LYNE THE 5, 1706."

"Here lies entered the body of Mary, the virtuous consort of Jabez Hamlin, Esq., and daughter of ye Humble Christopher Christopher, Esq., of New London, who fell asleep April ye 2d, A. D. 1736, in ye 72d year of her age.

"So die, ye young, so may we, so shall not be
Beaten, Determined, and our constant Work
Be done at least in ye Age we sent to meet;
In he they went, but long they could not stay
Two gold doles to mix without other.

"In memory of Mr. Nathaniel Goodwin who was born in Boston Feb. ye 24th 1672-3 departed this life March ye 7th N. S. 1753 upon his birthday in Middletown being just 80 years old."

"Here is interred the mortal remains of Dr. John Osborn. Ask nothing further, traveler, nothing better can be said, nor nothing shorter: Ob 31st May, 1753. A. E. 40. Life how short, Eternity how long."

It is said that a very pompous inscription was originally placed upon the monument, from which these words were taken, but that the son of Dr. Osborn, when he became of age, caused it all to be erased, and substituted the above.

"Dr. Osborn was an eminent physician, and a poet of some note. He was the author of the "Whaling Song," the first verse of which is—"

When spring returns with golden gale,
And gentle breezes sweep the mead,
The ruffling sea, we spread our sail,
To grapple the west we deep.

"In memory of Mrs. Desire, late wife of Mr. Abner Ely, died Sep. 1st, 1764, aged 48 years."

"A loving wife and tender mother,
Left this base world to enjoy the other."

"Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Lucy Ann, wife of Com. Thomas Mardenough, and daughter of Nathaniel, and Lucy Ann Shaler. The richest gifts of Nature and Grace adorned her mind and heart, and at her death, Genius, Friendship and Pity mourned their common loss. She proceeded her husband to the realms of glory only a few short months, having departed this life Aug. 9th 1835. A. E. 35. They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided."

"To commemorate the pious and virtuous of Mrs. Louisa, wife of Lieut. Horace Sawyer, U. S. Navy, daughter of Nathaniel and Lucy Ann Shaler, who departed this life on Monday, 15th Dec. 1828, aged 24. This stone is erected by her husband."

These are given to the grave, but we will not despise thee since God was the refuge thy parents, thy guide. He gave thee too short time and he too early took thee. And Death has no sting since the Risen has died."

**OLD CEMETERY IN MARQUIS.**

There is an old cemetery in Marquis District, near the Connecticut River, below the Marquis Station on the Hartford and Connecticut Valley Railroad. This yard contains but a few graves, and it was used only a short
time for burial purposes. The oldest date recorded in
the cemetery is that of 1706, and the latest interment
designated by a tombstone was made in 1754. The
time of layout is unknown.

OLD SOUTH FARMS CEMETERY

This cemetery, which is familiarly known as the "South
Farms Burying Ground," was set apart for burial pur-
poses by a vote of the town passed December 28th, 1723.
It is located in the Farm Hill District, and lies con-
tiguous to the "Farm Hill Cemetery." The first inter-
ment in this yard was that of John Andrews
who died in 1724.

From that date until about 1830 this was one of the
principal burial places, as is proven by the great number of
tombstones which mark the many graves of those,
"Who rest in peace by the unwatched tomb.
The place of pomp and splendor supply.
It is still used for burial purposes Epitaphs
My Son Is Not My Glass Is Done
My Candle Is Out My Work Is Done
In youth the hands between the hem of dress,
For nine years and fourteen months the hand of woe.

The present officers are: Henry C. Johnson, treasurer,
Abner Roberts, secretary, Samuel Harris, Elijah Tryon,
Langdon Johnson, trustees

WASHINGTON STREET CEMETERY

This cemetery is located in the city of Middletown,
corner of Washington and Vine streets, and was laid out
by a committee appointed by the town in December 1739.
About 1830 it was enclosed by an inclosure of a portion
of the street on the north side.

At present it is in an extremely dilapidated condition.
It seems strange that while few if any cemeteries in the
State excite more scurrilous care than Indian Hill, this old
metropolis where, "the rude forefathers of the hamlet
sleep," is so sadly neglected spot. Many of the tombstones
are so buried beneath words and monosyllabic undergrowth
that it is almost impossible to read the inscriptions
thereon.

The following are a few of the obits records in this
ground:

"Sacred to the Memory of the Rev'd Walter Cranston,
late Rector of Christ Church, Savannah, Ga., who de-
parted this life, the 29th of July 1822, in the 33 year of
his age.

He was born at Newport, Rhode Island, the 12 of Dec-
1780, & educated at Harvard University. Distinguished
for his benevolence, his learning & his piety, he died, as
he had lived, respected and beloved.

"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

"In Memory of Mr. David Dool, Who after He
Served His Generation, He Gave His Friends A Good
Eternity & Died In Hope of Eternal Salvation,
August 17th 1775 in 36 1/4 Year of His Age."

"Here lies the Body of Mr. William Bartlett who De-
parted this life October ye 19th inst. 1747 Aged about in
70 Years. The first Inter'd In this Yard."

This grave is near the center of the cemetery, on the
left hand side of the aisle, passing southward, about five
rods north of the old fashioned monument which marks the
resting place of Capt. Daniel Clark.

"Sleep fellow mortal, as you pass this way.
Read and contemplate on your final account.
I seem like you was animated clay.
And you like me must disappear in the earth."

"Reader think on these things.
Life is but short. Death is but sudden. Eternity how long.
Who knows when death shall come to the door of bliss and say,
Those once were strong as mine appear.
And mine must be as they."

THE NEW MASHOMAS CEMETERY

The Mashomass Cemetery, now in use, was laid out by
a vote of the town in January 1766.

CEMETERY IN NORTH DISTRICT, No. 5

The old cemetery in the southwestern part of the
North District No. 2 is a public yard, but the time
of lay out is unknown. The oldest inscription is that on
the tombstone of Edward Boardman, bearing the date,
1779.

THE MORTIMER CEMETERY

The old part of this cemetery was given to the inhabi-
tants of the First Society by two conveyances, the earlier
dated June 6th, 1778, and the later October 6th, 1781,
and granted, respectively, one acre, and one hundred
and thirty rods. This tract of land ran westerly from the
Mortimer tomb thirty four rods. In 1830, an addition
was made to the burial field by Martha Mortimer Starr,
and in 1849, it was still further enlarged by Williams S
Camp. The western portion of the cemetery has been
cut off and discontinued by the lay out of North Pearl
street.

CEMETERY IN SOUTH DISTRICT, No. 4.

In April 1795, Samuel Plum gave to the inhabitants of
Westfield Parish a tract of land for burial purposes.
Some bodies were interred in this yard, but it was aban-
donned about 1825-30 because of the watery nature of the
soil. The ground is located in the northeastern part
of the South District, No. 4.

THE OLD WESTFIELD STREET CEMETERY

This cemetery is located in the first district, near the
village of Westfield. There is now seldom if ever an in-
terment in the yard, and it is in a very dilapidated con-
dition. Some of the graves have been opened and the
bodies formerly interred therein transferred to other
cemeteries. There but two monuments in this ancient
yard. One of these was erected to the "Memory of
Elias Wilson, who died Oct 22, 1858, A. M. 58," also his
wife Rachel, "who died Sept 4, 1828, A. M. 47."

The other marks the resting place of William H
Boardman, who died June 17th, 1847, aged 34, and Lucy
Ann his wife, who died October 21st, 1843, aged 39.
Both of these monuments bear the scriptural quota-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
"Be ye also ready for to such an hour as ye think not the Son of Man cometh."

Indeed, one might well call this the cemetery of epitaphs, for there are so to be found on every hand.

Deacon Joseph Graves was buried in this place. He died February 24th, 1855, aged 76.

His epitaph is:

"If an honest man is the noblest work of God
Then His noblest work was here beneath this sod"

The tomb of Elder Josiah Graves is in this cemetery, and the inscription on the unornamented stone that marks his sepulcher is as follows:

"In Memory of Elder Josiah Graves, Pastor and founder of the First Free Will Baptist Church in the State of Connecticut, who died July 24, 1855, A. E. 50.

"I have fought a good fight
I have finished my course
I have kept the faith"

Miss Lily H. Graves, "an amiable and accomplished young lady," died in 1825, aged 19. She is buried near Elder Graves, and beside her tomb is of Amos Tryon, her intended, whose decease occurred the same year.

In the rear of this old cemetery, near a somber pine, is a small grave stone on which are inscribed the following words:


"From Unadilla she came
To help her folksy holy some
Her soul departed to its right
To dwell in a resting light"

This burial ground was granted by Calvin and Joseph Cornwell to, the Westfield School Society in November 1820.

THE MINER CEMETARY

The Miner Cemetery is located on a slightly eminence a few rods west of the Methodist church. Rows of fine trees, with their evergreen foliage, bound the cemetery on every side, and contribute much to its picturesque beauty. The land was originally given to the Congregational Society of Westfield, by Thomas Miner, but in 1860 it was conveyed to the Miner Cemetery Association, which was formed in 1859.

There are in this cemetery 19 monuments, bearing the following names Kemeny, Cornwall, Smith, Norton, Topshill, Bacon, Hollister and Bowater, Sawyer, Gulson, Root, Coo and Plumb, Bailey, Graves, Sloper, Miner, Doolittle, Addis, Boardman, and Williams.

The Kenney monument bears the following inscription:


The Smith lot is ornamented with an elegant marble monument, near which is a substantial slab of sandstone that marks the grave of John Smith, the originator of the japanning business in this country. He died November 20th, 1859, aged 68.

15.

The Topshill monument marks the grave of Rev. S. Topshill, third pastor of the Westfield Congregational Church. Born November 3rd, 1796, died August 7th, 1875.

The Bacon monument is inscribed on one side as follows:


The Miner monument is made of freestone, and bears the following inscriptions:

"Thomas Miner M. D., Donor of Property to the Fourth ECC Society, Died Apr. 23, 1841, A. E. 83."

"Rev. Thomas Miner, First Pastor of the Cong. Ch. in Westfield, died Apr. 28, 1836, A. E. 88."

"Dolly Miner, Rector of Rev. Thomas Miner, died June 3, 1828, A. E. 88."

"Gilbert Miner, Died June 17, 1831, A. E. 39."

On the Doolittle Monument is the following:


There are in the western part of the cemetery two graves marked by ancient tombs, bearing respectively the following inscriptions:

"In Memory of Mr. Samuel Pinn who died July 15th A. D. 1794, Aged 54.

"The grave is now my home
But soon I hope to rise.
Mortal behold my tomb.
Keep Death before your eye."

"In Memory of Patience Pinn, Wife of Samuel Pinn, who died Jan'y 20th, A. D. 1793 in the heat Year of her Age.

"Come now and see as you pass by,
As you are now so was I.
As I am now so you must be
Prepare for Death and follow me."

These bodies were evidently brought from some other graveyard, for the first interment in the Miner Cemetery was that of Mr. John Smith, which occurred in 1859. The cemetery was enlarged in 1876.

CEMETARY IN WEST DISTRICT, NUMBER 3.

This lot was given in 1831, by Joseph Wilcox to Hoses Goodrich and others to be used for burial purposes. Interments are at present made thereon.

INDIAN HILL CEMETARY.

The Indian Hill Cemetery Association was organized June 16th, 1850, under a general act of the Legislature passed in 1847. The capital stock was $5,000. About 40 acres, on what is known in Indian Hill, were purchased by the company. The first officers were: Samuel Russell, president; Samuel D. Hubbard, vice president; Thomas J. Brewer, secretary; Joseph Taylor, treasurer. The directors were: Ebenear Jackson, Austin Baldwin, Charles R. Alsop, Jesse G. Baldwin, Thomas Addison, Clark Elliott, Stephen Brooks. The corner stone was laid July 23d, 1850, by Dr. Horatio Stone. The cemetery was formally dedicated September 30th, 1850. The
grounds were beautifully laid out, and several expensive and elegant monuments now adorn the cemetery. The present officers are: Jesse G. Baldwin, president; Joseph W. Alsop, M. D., vice-president; Stephen B. Davis, secretary and treasurer. The directors are: Jesse G. Baldwin, Aaron G. Pease, E. F. Sheldon, Charles E. Jackson, O. Vincent Coffin, George W. Harris, Samuel T. Camp, and Arthur B. Calef. A beautiful memorial chapel stands near the main entrance. This chapel was erected in 1862, by Mrs. Samuel Russell in memory of her deceased husband, and is used for burial services.

**FARM HILL CEMETERY**

The Farm Hill Cemetery Association was formed in 1853, under the general act relating to burying grounds and places of seclusion. The corporators were: Asa Hubbard, Isaac Roberts, Alfred Hubbard, Eliza S. Hubbard, Samuel C. Hubbard.

Asa Hubbard was the president, and Alfred Hubbard the first secretary.

The first interment in this cemetery was that of Joseph Warren Johnson, who died September 30th, 1853.

The yard is located on a beautiful eminence in the Farm Hill District, and is adjacent to the South Farms Burying Ground.

Asa Hubbard was the president of the association.

**PINE GROVE CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.**

This corporation was organized under the law of Connecticut relevant to burial grounds in 1870.

The corporators were: Gideon Hubbard, Wilbur F. Burrows, Alfred Hubbard, Robert F. Hubbard, and Buckley N. Hedges.

The cemetery is located in the East Long Hill District.

**PROFUSE MEN.**

**REV. SAMUEL STOW**

Rev. Samuel Stow came to Mattabeset in 1631. He was the youngest of the four sons of John and Elizabeth Stow, who arrived at New England the 17th of the 3d month in 1634, and was then twelve years of age. He graduated in the first class of Harvard College 1645. He studied for the ministry, was employed in Massachusetts for a time, and on his removal here became the founder and pastor of the First Ecclesiastical Society in this city, and was recognized by the General Court as "the engaged minister," as recorded in volumes of the Colonial Records.

In March 1669 he made an appeal to the General Court still extant: to settle differences that had arisen between him and his people, which resulted thus:

"That the people of Middlesex are free from Mr. Stow as their engagèd minister." 1669. That the people of Middlesex shall give to Mr. Stow's Testament or Testamentary, a writ by the presiding Governor on 600. And Mr. Stow is not authorized to preach in Middletown until he will pay unto Mr. Stow for his service the year past due, which is to be paid unto—by the 30th of April next."


He continued his work in various places, and founded churches. In 1690, twenty persons from Simsbury petitioned the Legislature, that the petitioners "having knowledge and tryall of Mr. Samuel Stow in ye labours of ye Word & Doctrine of ye Gospel, manifest their desire, for his continuance, to be a Pastor and Watchman over our Souls and ye Souls of ours, and ask ye countenance of the General Court to their settlement and order, which petition was granted and the order given.*

He married Hope Fletcher, the daughter of William Fletcher, of Chelmsford, Mass. With the exception of John his oldest son, born at Charlestown, Mass., June 16th, 1650, his children were all born here. After his retirement from the work of the ministry, he wrote several books for the press, one of which was probably the earliest history of New England, and is not now known to be extant, another on the conversion of the Jews, all of which appear in the inventory of his estate. He held during his life, 1374 acres of land, some of which he deeded to his children; of some he gave instructions in his will that it be sold, and the proceeds be used to present a Bible to each of the numerous young men among his kindred hearing his name. He also bequeathed a large tract in Newfield and Westfield to the town, and thus laid the foundation of the first free schools here, an example which was followed by Nathaniel White and Jasper Clements. These bequests combined are the source of the present town school fund.

As his two sons died without male heirs, the name of Stow is extinct in his line, but the standing of his descendants at this day shows the fulfillment of the promise of "the jealous God" who "sheweth mercy unto thousands of them that love him and keep his commandments."

He died at Middletown, May 26th, 1704, aged 82. The tablet monument to the Riverside Burying Ground, supposed to be his, is devoid of any inscription, time and the elements combined having left the surface smooth.

**HON. GILES HAMLIN**

Hon. Giles Hamlin, ancestor of the early and very respectable family of that name, came from some part of England, and became a resident of Middletown, probably in 1650. He was probably a seafaring man. He was the first person admitted to the communion of the church under Rev. Mr. Collins, and was elected to the Colonial Court in 1685, and annually thereafter till his death, except during the usurpation of Andros. He died in 1689.

Hon. John Hamlin, eldest son of Giles, inherited the sterling qualities of his father, and served the public for a much longer period. He was an assistant, from 1694 to 1730. In 1715 he was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Hartford, and..."}

---


† His home lot consisted of five acres situated on the northwest corner of Main and Washington streets, running west on the lot named to what is now Pearl, or near there and the remainder on Main street.
from 1716 to 1721, he was an assistant judge of the Superior Court. He died in 1733, at the age of 75.

Hon. Jabez Hamlin, son of John, was held in equally high esteem as were his father and grandfather, and was still more extensively employed in public life. He was early made a colonel of militia, and was in the commission of the peace in 1733 or 1734, and was a justice of the Quorum from 1745 till 1754. He was a judge of the Hartford County Court from 1754 till 1784, was judge of the Court of Probate from 1752 till 1789, and mayor of the city of Middletown from its incorporation till his death. He was annually elected an assessor from 1758 till 1767. Although he supported an unpopular measure, such was his personal popularity that he was at once sent as a representative to the Assembly and was made speaker of the House, a position which he continued to occupy till he was returned to the Council in 1773. He died in 1791, at the age of 82.

**Commodore Thomas McDonough**

Although not a native of Middletown, the alliance of Commodore McDonough with the family of a prominent citizen, Nathaniel Shailer, gives this town a right to claim him as one of its sons.

Thomas McDonough was born in the county of New Castle, Delaware, in 1783. He became a midshipman in the navy at the age of 17, and was with the American fleet in the Mediterranean, where he took part in the destruction of the frigate "Philadelphia," which had been captured by the Tripolitans, and the capture of a Tripolitan gun-boat. His gallantry in these affairs led to his promotion to the rank of lieutenant.

No noteworthy event in his life occurred between the Tripolitan war and that of 1812, except that he had been made a captain. In that year he took the command of the United States force on Lake Champlain, and carried the army of General Dearborn into Canada without encountering opposition from the British force. No active operations occurred on the Lake till the autumn of 1814, though both parties were busily employed in strengthening their naval forces.

On the 14th of September in that year, the celebrated battle between the two naval forces took place in front of Plattsburg. The British squadron, which was superior in force, was commanded by Commodore Downie, and that of the Americans by Captain McDonough.

It is unnecessary to give here a description of this battle, which lasted two hours and twenty minutes, and during which the ships of the commanders, the "Constitution" and the "Saratoga," were the principal objects of attack. The former was hulled 105 times, and the latter received 55 shots, principally twenty-four pounders, in her hull.

The personal department of Capt. McDonough in the engagement, like that of Capt. Perry in the battle of Lake Erie, was the subject of general admiration. His conduct was undisturbed throughout all the trying scenes on board his own ship and although trying against a vessel of double the force and nearly twice the tonnage of the Saratoga, he met and resisted her attacks with a firmness that seemed to act as an anchor at anchor. The wind of the Saratoga under such circum-

ances exposed as she was to the rocky breakwaters of the Cuckins and the Lousan, especially this latter, was a bold, manly, and manly, in a decision that required unusual decision and fortitude to imagine, much less execute. Most men would believe that without a single gun on the side engaged, a Fourth of the people cut out, and their ship a wreck, enough injury had been received to justify submission: but Capt. McDonough forced the means to secure a victory in the desperate situation of the Saratoga.

Though he had been honored before he was still more highly honored after this battle. Congress voted him a medal, and different States and towns complimented him by gifts. The State of New York gave him a thousand acres of land, and the State of Vermont, two hundred, situated in full view of the lake, near the scene of his victory. The Legislature of New York also voted him a splendid sword, and another, costing $1,300, was presented to him by the officers and seamen whom he had commanded in the Mediterranean. The State of Delaware also presented him with a massive silver tea set, on which was an inscription. He was promoted for his services in this action.

Commodore McDonough continued in the naval service till near the time of his death. His last cruise was in the Mediterranean in command of the old frigate "Constitution," in 1815. By reason of failing health he resigned the command of that vessel, and embarked from Gibraltar in October 1815. On the 10th of the next month he died at sea. His remains were brought to New York, and thence to Middletown, where they were interred in the old cemetery, near the bank of the Connecticut River. A modest monument marks the place of his interment.

**William L. Storrs**

William Lucas Storrs was born in Middletown, Connecticut, March 25th 1795, graduated at Yale College in 1814, and adopted the law as a profession. He was a member of the State Assembly in 1827, 1828, 1829, and 1834, serving as a speaker in 1834. He was a member of Congress from Connecticut in 1829 to 1833, and again from 1835 to 1840. In June 1840, he resigned to accept the appointment of associate judge of the Court of Errors. In 1846, he was appointed professor of law in Yale College, and served in that capacity till 1857. In 1856, he was appointed chief justice of the Court of Errors, and held that position until his death in Hartford, June 25th 1861.

**Henry R. Storrs**

Henry R. Storrs, elder brother of William L., was born in Middletown in 1785 or 1787, and graduated from Yale College in 1804. He practiced law some years at Utica, N.Y. and during his residence there was a representative in Congress from 1819 to 1821, and again from 1825 to 1831. After leaving Congress, he removed to the city of New York, where he became very eminent in his profession. He was possessed of extensive acquirements, uncommon powers of discrimination, and great logical exactness. He was a powerful eloquentist and as a debater in Congress he stood conspicuous in the first rank. He died at New Haven, July 29th 1837.
JAMES T. PRATT.

James T. Pratt was born in Middletown, Connecticut, in 1805, and was a farmer, which occupation he followed. He served in the Connecticut Legislature, and was a representative in Congress from that State from 1833 to 1835. He was also a delegate in the "Peace Congress" of 1861.

REV. JOHN WILLIAMS, D.D., LL.D.*

Rev. John Williams, D.D., LL.D., was born in Old or North Derfield, Mass., August 5th 1817. He was the only child of Ephraim Williams, a lawyer and author of the first volume of the Massachusetts Reports, and of Emily (Tracebridge) Williams. His parents were Unitarians, and he was educated at that faith. He attended school at the academy in his native town, which was considered an excellent school, and later was sent to Northfield, where there was an academy with a high reputation. In 1831, he entered Harvard College, where he remained two years. Here he had an intimate friend, after whom Rev. Benjamin Davis, and in consequence of discussions with him and of careful study of the prayer book, he determined to connect himself with the Episcopal Church. In consequence of the change he wished to be transferred to a church college. Accordingly, with the cordial consent of his father, he left Harvard and entered what was then Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford. This brought him into relations with Bishop Brownell, who had resigned the presidency of the college in 1831, and who continued to live in Hartford and take an active interest in the affairs of the college, and with the Rev. Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis, then one of its professors. He graduated in 1835. In the autumn of that year, having become a candidate for Holy Orders, he entered the Theological Seminary in New York, but after a short time was called home by the illness of his father and remained with him until his death. Then, after a little delay in Hartford, he came to Middletown to resume his theological studies with the Rev. Dr. Jarvis, who had become rector of Christ Church (now the Church of the Holy Trinity) in that city. Having completed his studies, he was ordained deacon, together with his friend Abner Jackson (afterwards consecrated a bishop). He was ordained, and he then continued at Trinity College; by Bishop Brownell in the church at Middletown, September 24th 1836. After his ordination he immediately returned to Trinity College, a position which he had taken in 1832, until 1841. Being still below the canonical age of 24 for ordination to the priesthood, he went abroad with his mother for a little less than a year, spending most of the time in England and Scotland, although he also made a short visit to Paris.

On his return he became assistant to the Rev. Dr. Jarvis, in the church at Middletown, for one year, and in 1842 was called to the rectorship of St. George Church, Schenectady, N. Y. In 1844, he was elected president of Trinity College and removed to Hartford. Bishop Brownell was now advanced in years, and in 1851, when he was already past "three score years and ten," it became necessary to elect an assistant Bishop. The choice fell with unanimity upon Dr. Williams, and he was consecrated in St. John's Church, Hartford, October 19th 1851. The increasing infirmity of Bishop Brownell threw upon him nearly the whole work of the diocese, but he nevertheless retained the presidency of Trinity College two years longer, finally resigning in 1853.

During his presidency, and chiefly through his personal exertions, the very small endowment of the college was considerably increased. When he resigned the office of president, he still retained that of vice-chancellor, becoming chancellor, ex officio, on the death of Bishop Brownell, and his active interest in the welfare of the college has never flagged. He still continues to invest his money and interest on his estate to each of the two upper classes.

In the year 1854, he removed to Middletown with his mother, and has since resided there. The occasion for this change of residence was the incorporation of the Berkeley Divinity School, for which Middletown was considered the most suitable location. This school had grown out of a theological department of Trinity College, which existed during his presidency. On the establishment of the Divinity School, he became its dean, and has ever since taken his full share in the instruction of its students, in addition to his abundant labors as bishop of a rapidly developing diocese.

January 13th 1865 Bishop Brownell died, and Bishop Williams became the sole bishop of the diocese. He has lived to see a remarkable development of its strength and vigor under his able administration. The number of its parishes has increased by one half, while that of its clergy has grown in a still larger ratio, the number of families connected with it has nearly doubled, and that of its communicants has more than doubled; the average annual number of baptisms has also doubled, while the confirmations have more than doubled. The various institutions of the diocese have been correspondingly strengthened, and several important ones have been established and grown to a vigorous manhood. There have also been founded, in connection with the various parishes, a number of charitable institutions, such as homes for the aged and infirm, and for orphans. The contributions for parochial and benevolent purposes have multiplied thirty fold.

Honorary degrees of S. I. D., or D.D., were received from Union College in 1837, from Trinity in 1843, from Columbia in 1841, and from Yale in 1851; that of L.L.D. was conferred by Hobart College in 1870.

The Bishop's mother died in 1832, on the day of the ordination of the graduating class of the Berkeley Divinity School. With that faithfulness at once to God and to official duty, which has characterized his whole life, the Bishop remained at her side during the last part of the suffering, giving direction that he should be summoned when his official duty began. Before that moment arrived, Mrs. Williams had passed to her rest, and the Bishop, having watched her last breath, entered the
Chancel to bestow the authority of the ministry upon the young men whom he had trained for its duties.

According to the rule prevailing from the organization of the Episcopal Church in this country, the oldest of the bishops, in the order of consecration, has always been the Presiding Bishop in the Church. In the growth of the Church this office, which was at first one of little more than formal honor, has gradually become of considerable responsibility and importance. At the General Convention of 1833, the rule was so far changed that Bishop Williams, being then fourth in order of seniority, was chosen chairman of the House of Bishops and "As sessor" (a new office) to the Presiding Bishop. He thus became practically the recognized head of the American Episcopal Church.

This short notice of one of the most honored of the citizens of Middlesex, and of Connecticut, and one of the most prominent of the members of the Episcopal Church in America cannot fitly be closed without mention of an incident of historic interest. After the close of the war of the Revolution, the American Church applied to the English Church for the consecration of bishops. Dr. Samuel Seabury was the one chosen by the Church in Connecticut, and sent to England for this purpose. It was found, however, that the connection of the Church in England with the State interposed serious obstacles to the granting of the request. After long negotiations and tedious delays, the successful termination of which there seemed little hope, Dr. Seabury, in accordance with his instructions, finally turned to the Church of Scotland, and was duly consecrated at Aber deen, November 14th, 1784. This event supplied the American Church with the long desired Episcopacy, and was a turning point in the negotiations by which two other bishops (White and Provoost) were consecrated in England, February 4th, 1787, and a third (Madison), September 19th, 1790. Bishop Seabury, however, was the first Presiding Bishop of the American Church. It was deemed eminently fitting that the centennial anniversary of his consecration should be observed at Aberdeen, and Bishop Williams, with several of the other bishops, and with several of the clergy of Connecticut, were present by invitation on the occasion. Bishop Williams, as the direct successor of Bishop Seabury, and as the representative of the American Church, preached the especial sermon of the anniversary, and spent several months in England and Scotland.

**GEN JOSEPH K. F. MANSFIELD**

The ancestry of General Mansfield were of English extraction. They appear among the most distinguished names in the early settlement and history of the colonies. He was the son of Henry Stephen Mansfield and Mary Fenno, daughter of Ephraim Fenno, of Middletown, Conn. Henry Stephen Mansfield was born at New Haven, Conn., February 13th, 1752. On the 3d of August 1780, he married Mary, daughter of Ephraim Fenno, by whom he had six children. Henry Stephen, born May 26th, 1785; John Fenno, born January 9th, 1788; Mary Grace Caroline, born June 4th, 1792, Grace Totten, born February 15th, 1799; Hannah Fenno, born February 24th, 1801; Joseph King Fenno, born December 22nd, 1803.

The second son, John Fenno, was in command of a company of light infantry, from Cincinnati, under General Hull, in the War of 1812, and shared the disaster of his disgraceful surrender. Upon his release, while crossing Lake Erie, he contracted a fever, and, soon after his return to Cincinnati, died at the house of a friend, not of fever alone, but of a broken heart.

Joseph King Fenno, the subject of this sketch, was born in New Haven, Conn. In 1817, he entered the Military Academy at West Point, and graduated with high honors in 1822, being second in his class. In accordance with regulations governing the appointment of cadets to the corps of engineers, Cadet Mansfield was, on the 1st of July 1822, appointed second lieutenant of engineers. Army promotions at that time were slow, and he did not receive his commission as first lieutenant until 1832. In July 1838, he was promoted to the rank of a captain, and on the outbreak of the Mexican War was intrusted with the responsible part of chief engineer of the army commanded by Major General Taylor during the years 1846 and 1847.

In the defense of Fort Brown, which was attacked on the 3d of May and heroically defended until the 9th, Captain Mansfield was particularly distinguished and received the brevet of major for his services.

In the three days conflict at Monterey, 21st, 22d, and 23d of September 1846, Major Mansfield again distinguished himself, and was brevetted lieutenant colonel for gallant and meritorious conduct. At the storming of Monterey, he was severely wounded, but in five months after, February 1847, he was again at his post, being breveted colonel for gallant services in the battle of Buena Vista, February 23d, 1847.

In 1851, Colonel Mansfield was still captain in the corps of engineers, his name being third in the list. At this time the following distinguished officers were his associates in the engineer corps.

Generals H. W. Halleck, G. B. McClellan, Horatio E. Wright, G. W. Cullum, W. L. Rosencrans, John Newton, G. Foster, H. W. Benham, S. G. Barnard, Charles E. Blunt, Quincy A. Gilman, and Quartermaster General Meigs. The Confederate Generals Robert E. Lee, Peter G. T. Beauregard, and Charles S. Stewart were also officers in this corps at the same time.

On the resignation of Inspector General George A. McColl, Colonel Mansfield was selected, May 28th, 1853, to fill the important post of inspector general, with the full rank of colonel, and thereupon resigned his rank as captain of engineers. He continued to perform the duties of inspector general of the United States Army until May 14th, 1861, at which time he was again reappointed by the president for one of the new brigadier generalships in the regular army, then just created by Congress. Soon after this appointment he was summoned to Washington and assigned to the command of the defenses. Scott did not quite agree to his suggestion to fortify
Arlington Heights; but he went ahead on his own responsibility. All the forts around Washington were engineered by General Mansfield, and built under his superintendence. For a time he was in command of New York News, and led our forces in the capture of Norfolk. He was there when he received orders to take command of Bank's corps under General McClellan. Being greatly pleased at the thought of a more active life in the service of his country, he made haste to reach his command and came up with the army before Sharpsburg the night before the battle. On the following day, September 17th, while gallantly leading his troops into action, he fell, mortally wounded. Internal hemorrhage ensued, and on the dawn of the 18th, Major-General Mansfield gave his life a willing sacrifice to his country.

The Alsop Family.

Thomas Wadell, of Newtown, Long Island, was the founder of the Alsop family, through Richard Alsop, his nephew, whom he brought from England when a boy, about the year 1665, and adopted as his son and heir. It is said of Mr. Wadell, the founder, that "the one act of his life in Newtown, which serves to perpetuate his name in local history, was his effort to thwart the burning of human beings for witchcraft. He was foreman of the jury that tried Ralph Hall and wife, and acquitted them." The great qualities of mind and heart possessed by Wadell were impressed upon his young protege and relative, and these have been transmitted, unaltered, through all succeeding generations down to the present time. Richard Alsop fell into the possession of Wadell's property about the year 1691, and continued "lord of the manor" until his death in 1718. He left three sons and several daughters. Of the sons, there were Thomas, Richard, and John, who became prominent in the legal profession and mercantile life. John removed to Esopus, on the Hudson River, where he became a prominent attorney.

Richard Alsop, the 1st of Middletown, was probably born at Esopus. At an early age he was placed in the store of Phillip Livingston Esq., New York, where he received a thorough mercantile education. He came to Middletown about 1750, and commenced business in the lower rooms of the old town house, which then stood in the middle of Main street, just above Washington street. He was one of the pioneers in the West India trade, in which he was remarkably successful, and accumulated a large fortune. There were no established insurance companies at this time, and he not only took his own risks, but insured vessels for others on his private responsibility. He was a man of broad, liberal views, public spirited, and engaged heartily in all works of charity and benevolence. He was one of the charter members of St. John's Lodge, F & A M, which then comprised most of the leading men in the State. He was twice elected master, and was a member of the committee that framed the by-laws. He was a member of the State Legislature and occupied other public offices.

Richard Alsop 2d, the eldest son of Richard Alsop, the 1st of Middletown, was born at the homestead, January 27th, 1761. His early education was intended to fit him for a mercantile life that he might become the worthy successor of his father, but "man proposes, God disposes." The ardent imagination of the youth—his fondness for literary pursuits, and the death of his father when he was only fifteen years of age—too young to assume the duties and responsibilities attached to his father's position—all combined to change the current of his life, and, while the heavy burden of managing the father's complex affairs fell on the mother, he was left to follow his own inclinations. On his brow the muses had already placed their wreath, and in his "Charm of Fancy," written later in life, he beautifully portrays the genius of the poet of which he himself was the embodiment.

He says:

"But in full force with influence uncombined\nThose holy visions over the fluids flown.\nFed by the torch on high, brightened hue.\nEach varied object proofs his raptour view.\nA picture from the face of nature shrugs,\nInspired with warmer life, creation glows,\nFor richer lines the rites of May allure.\nMore splendid glories paint the brink of morn.\nSustained by a grander muse alone.\nAnd falsehood in fitter beauty trades.
While vision of wonder to his new arise.\nAnd all Eyriums open on his eyes."

He pays a fitting tribute to his contemporaries in the following lines:

The Muse sing, in Triumph hail the lyre.
With all the fervor of poetic fire.
Supreme Rural in whose classic streams
In bright confluence will and fancy reign.
Where powers of genius, in their ample range,
Comprise each subject and each useful change.
Each charm of melody thru Elysian fear
The grave, the gay, the tender and severe.
Majestic Diet, sublime in epic strain,
Paints the fierce heroes of the crimson plain.
And, in Virgilion Burtens' tuneful lines,
With added splendor, great Columbia's theme.

Dr. Field, in his "Statistical History of Middlesex County," says of him:

Though biennially engaged in agricultural and commercial pursuits, Mr. Alsop spent much of his days in the pursuit of elegant literature, for which he had an unusual genius. In this pursuit he became familiarly acquainted with the literature of his own country and of the principal European nations. His love of poetry was ecclesiastical, and was attended only gratified by reading and composition. Numerous poetical pieces published by him in newspapers and magazines, under different names, were well received, and did honor to his genius. His translation of Milton's History of Chili, the Universal Receipt Book, and the Narrative of the sufferings of John J. Jones, have also given him a respectable standing as a prose writer. All his compositions are characterized by purity of expression, and indicate that delicacy of thought and feeling which appeared in his private life.

As a man, as a scholar, Alsop will long be remembered with affection and respect by his numerous acquaintance.
for the New York & Boston Railroad, known as the Air Line Road. He also obtained the charter for the Middletown, now the Berlin Branch Railroad.

He was president of this road until its consolidation with the Hartford, New Haven & Springfield Railroad Company. He was one of the original corporators of the New York & Boston Railroad Company, and in November 1850, was elected president of it. He was several times elected to the State Senate.

Captain Joseph Wright Alsop was the eighth child, and second son of Richard Alsop, the 1st of Middletown. He was born on the 2d of March 1772. The death of his father, when he was but four years of age, left him dependent on his mother, to whose careful training he was indebted for his success in life. With the exception of the extensive library left by his father, he had no other educational advantages than those afforded by the public schools of his native town. At an early age he evinced a taste for a seafaring life, which he subsequently followed, commencing as a cabin boy, and continuing until he became master of a vessel. This experience afforded him the opportunity of reopening the extensive West India trade established by his father many years previous. He subsequently formed a copartnership with Chauncey Whittlesey, which continued for several years, until the death of Mr. Whittlesey. Not long after this Mr. Carrington was taken in as partner under the firm name of Alsop & Carrington. At a later period another change took place in the firm, and Mr. Henry Chauncey, who married a daughter of Captain Alsop, became a member of the firm under the name of Alsop & Chauncey. After a successful business of some years, Mr. Chauncey withdrew from the firm and removed to Valparaiso, where he became connected with the house of Alsop & Co., established several years previous by Richard Alsop, a son of Richard Alsop 2d.

Captain Alsop was a man deservedly popular and proved himself a worthy representative of his distinguished predecessors. He was in hearty sympathy with and an active promoter of all works of public improvement and benevolence in his native town.

On the 5th of November 1797, he married Lucy, daughter of Chauncey Whittlesey, by whom he had six children: Lucy Whittlesey, died December 13th, 1798; died August 15th, 1835; Charles, born December 25th, 1802, died March 4th, 1805; Joseph, born November 23d, 1804, died February 26th, 1878; Clara Pomroy, born March 2d, 1805, still living; Elizabeth, born March 25th, 1809, still living; Mary, born March 3d, 1815, died January 2d, 1877.

Lucy Whittlesey Alsop married Henry Chauncey, of the firm of Alsop & Chauncey, Elizabeth married George Hoppen, of Providence, R. I., Mary married Thomas Mutter, a professor in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Clara Pomroy, the third daughter and fifth child of Captain Joseph Wright Alsop, is still living at the old homestead on Westminster street. She never married, but her "lines have fallen in pleasant places, and she has enjoyed a good heritage." During her long and useful life she has been actively engaged in works of charity and benevolence. She was one of the early promoters, and has been for many years an active supporter of the Widow's Home. Many a poor woman of gentle birth, who, for this institution, might have been left to the "cold charity of the world," has found a comfortable home, and thus has been enabled to pass her declining years in peace and happiness.

Joseph W. Alsop, the third child of Joseph Wright Alsop, and Lucy Whittlesey, and grandson of Richard Alsop 1st, of Middletown, was born in Middletown, November 22d, 1804. At an early age his father designed him for commercial pursuits, for which he had a special fondness and ability, inherited from his father and grandfather. Added to the usual advantages for acquiring an education, his father employed a private tutor to train and fit him for the counting-house. It is said of him that in his youth as well as in his manhood he never experienced the sensation of fear, and it may be truly said of him that he was "sans peur et sans reproche." At the age of 15 he entered the house of Alsop & Chauncey, of New York, of which firm his father was the senior member.

In 1824, he went to New York and engaged as clerk in one of the oldest commercial houses. He afterward returned to Middletown as partner with Alsop & Chauncey. The house at this time had a large share of the West India trade, and he made several voyages to St. Croix and other commercial ports. About the year 1834, he returned to New York and established himself in business. On the return of Mr. Chauncey, in 1840, from whom he had gone, in 1830, in connection with the house of Alsop & Co., at Valparaiso, the firm of Alsop & Chauncey, of South street, New York, was established.

Mr. Alsop was the first president of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He was succeeded by Gen. George B. McClellan, and was afterward receiver of it for ten years. He was director of the Seaman's Savings Bank, New York, and was treasurer of it for some years. He was at one time a director in the Illinois Central Railroad Company, from the stockholders of which he received a very handsome testimonial in the shape of a valuable silver service. He was a firm friend of the poor and unfortunate, and frequently made personal sacrifices to aid others.

On the 25th of October 1837, he married Mary Alsop Olver, daughter of Francis J. Olver, of Boston, by whom he had one child, J. W. Alsop.

His death occurred on the 26th of February 1878. Dr. J. W. Alsop was the only child of Joseph W. Alsop and Mary Alsop Olver. He was born in New York city, in August 1838, and was educated at the Yale and Columbia Scientific Schools. He also pursued a complete course of medical study, graduating from the Medical Department of the University of New York, in 1864. He has served in both boards of the Middletown Court of Common Council, and was a member of the House from Middletown in 1873, holding the position of chairman of...
the School Fund Committee on the part of that body. He has represented the 22d Senatorial District in the State Legislature for four successive terms beginning with 1836. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane at Middletown, also of the Russell Library, and trustee and treasurer of St. Luke's Home. He is largely interested in agriculture and stock breeding, and his learning has been of inestimable value as chairman of the Agricultural Committee of the State Legislature while in other branches of legislation he has shown attainments, knowledge of affairs, and executive ability born as well as for him the esteem and confidence of his associates.

John Fisk.

The descendants of the English ancestors of the Fisk family were of Staffordshire, parish of Longfield, Suffolk, England.

Pioneer Fisk, the American ancestor, came to Wenham, Mass., in 1634. Captain John Fiske, of the fourth generation, moved to Haddam, soon after its settlement, John Fisk, of the fifth generation, moved to Portland and afterward to Middletown, where he became town clerk. His son, Bezaleel, born in Portland in 1774, was town clerk of Middletown for some years.

John, of the seventh generation, was the only child of Bezaleel Fisk and Margaret Rockwell, and was born on the 3d of August 1811. He succeeded his father as town clerk of Middletown in 1877, and continued to hold the position until his death, which occurred on the 3d of February 1847, it being nearly fifty years. He was also town treasurer from October 1822 till his death. He was city clerk from January 1793 to January 1828, and from January 1829 till his death. He was clerk of Probate, clerk of the Superior Court, and county treasurer.

By his death seven offices were made vacant. He was sometimes called the "clerk universal." He was very careful, painstaking, and methodical in his habits, kind, genial, and sociable in his nature, and was probably missed more than any man who ever lived in the town.

A number of his descendants are now living among whom is John Fiske, a grandson, whose reputation as an author is almost world wide.

Rev. Samuel F. Jarvis.

Samuel Fisk Jarvis, the youngest child of the Rev. Abraham Jarvis, the second Bishop of Connecticut, was born January 20th 1788. His early education was under his father's instruction, and he graduated from Yale College in 1815.

He was ordained to the diocese in 1820, and advanced to the priesthood in 1831. He was a rector till 1843, when he became a professor at the General Theological Seminary, in the city of New York.

From 1820 till 1826 he was rector of St. Paul's Church, Boston, and in that time he was one of the editors of the Gospel Advocate. He then visited Europe, where he remained nine years, till 1835. He then returned to his native country and became professor of Oriental Literature in Trinity College.

In 1837, he resigned his professorship and became rector of Christ Church, in Middletown, a position which he relinquished in 1844. He then entered upon missionary work in the vicinity of Middletown, and continued it to within a few months of his death, which took place in March 1851.

In 1849, the degree of S. T. D. was conferred on him by the University of Pennsylvania, and that of LL. D. by Trinity College.

Dr. Jarvis was the author of many able contributions to church literature, but in 1858 he was appointed by the General Convention to his greatest work, that of the historian of the church.

As a man and a Christian he was without reproach. As a preacher he was remarkable for the clear and elegant style in which he set forth the truths. Few men ever wrote purer English, none ever put more matter into their sermons. His manner in the pulpit was grave and dignified. He used but little gesture, though the tones of his voice were earnest and solemn.

Hon. Ebenezer Jackson Jr.

Hon. Ebenezer Jackson Jr. was born at Savannah, Ga., in 1796. He was a graduate of St. Mary's College, Baltimore, and was a law student at Litchfield, Conn. He practiced law about four years in Philadelphia, but in 1827 he removed to Middletown where he passed the remainder of his life.

He was an active politician, and was elected to the Legislature in 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1846. He was a member of the 22d Congress, during the administration of President Andrew Jackson. While a member of the Legislature he took an efficient part in procuring charters for the Air Line Railroad.

In the later years of his life he was much interested in the Indian Hill Cemetery, and in many years the president of the association.

He was a man of great force of character, and of a dignified and commanding appearance. He died in 1874. His family are residents of Middletown.

Edwin Perry Johnson.

Edwin Perry Johnson was born in Essex, Vermont, May 3d, 1850. His early life afforded little opportunity for more than the simplest common school education, outside of his father's office. In 1871, at the age of 14, he was engaged in land surveying in Vermont, and in 1877 was a student in the survey of the northeastern boundary line between the United States and British Provinces. At the age of 12, he became "teacher of arithmetic and geometry in the military academy of Captain Partridge, at Norwich, Vermont, and later, "instructor in civil engineering, mathematics, and tactics," in the same institution, after his removal to Middletown, Connecticut. At the age of 26, he began his more strictly professional career, having already had a fair practical experience in the field and written a treatise on
surveying. He was one of the first and ablest advocates of railroad construction in this country, and the pioneer engineer in this untried path. Railway construction between the waters of the Hudson and Mississippi, and the superintendence of the railroad to the canal system, had been the subject of his thoughts and instructions since 1826, and in 1828, he "had come to the conclusion that rail ways must ultimately take the lead of canals."

In 1829, he published a review of a pamphlet on this subject, signed by Mr. W. C. Redfield, and not only pointed out the proper route for a railway from the Hudson to the Mississippi, fixing the western terminus at Rock Island, Illinois, but gave the reasons for his belief in the superiority of railways, and concluded with the following, then startling, prediction:

"Railways are a means of immediate and extensive public property, which in most situations will render them superior to canals and with reference to the United States, understand how in many situations as highways by land and water, railways, whose property is committed to the public, are the most safe and effective, and ultimately when their relative cheapness shall be ascertained, the greater portion of the inland traffic will be conducted upon them."


Before this he had conceived the idea of a Pacific railway, and during the next three years he devoted his leisure time to writing an exhaustive preliminary report upon the northern route, which was published in 1852.

This work, which he regarded justly as the crowning one of his life, professionally, was a wonderful example of foresight, skill, labor, and tact, for it must be remembered that in 1851-52 the project of railway connection between the Great Lakes and the Pacific was almost as startling, and as many seemed quite as visionary as did, in 1829, the proposed Great Western Railway from the Hudson to the Mississippi. The survey, or rather reconnaissance of General Stevens, was not made until 1854, and his report, when published, seemed but a confirmation of what Mr. Johnson had written, and the actual barometrical measurements and description of the ground traversed did not materially differ from the estimates upon Mr. Johnson's profiles and the maps he had published, based as these latter were upon a mass of reading and a rare experience, aided by a peculiarly clear judgment.

In 1855, Mr. Johnson made a survey at the Falls of Niagara, for a ship canal and marine railway, in which he had long been interested. In 1857, he became chief engineer of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Thus he resigned in 1856, to take the place of consulting engineer, which position he held until his death.

Mr. Johnson fully identified himself with the business interests and prosperity of his adopted city, Middletown, Conn., during the forty years he was a resident. Here he was married and here his remains rest. He held many positions of honor and trust, and was always actively interested in the cause of education. He was mayor of city in 1846-52, and State Senator at the same time.

Three times he declined a nomination to the Legislature. In 1862, he was called to Washington as commissioner with the president and secretary of war on the three invasion. He was offered, but declined a general's commission and a command in the Southwest, and later the position of assistant secretary of war. At the request of the War Office in 1863, he gave his opinion upon a general plan of operations, and made a report upon the northeastern coast defenses. He was the author of many valuable professional works and numerous scientific, philosophical, and political papers, and contributed to reviews and journals of the day. He was the recipient of honorary degrees from many colleges, and held honorary memberships in scientific and philosophical associations. His life was one of constant activity, of steadfast faith, and faithful endeavor. He died in New York, April 26th, 1872.

Jesse G. Baldwin

Jesse G. Baldwin was the son of a farmer in Meriden, Connecticut, where he was born, in 1804. He received a common school education, and at the age of 19 became a peddler. In 1827, he was a merchant in Oxford, Connecticut, in partnership with his brother, Seymour W., and in 1833, they came to Middletown, where they were merchants and manufacturers of silver spoons and plated ware. He continued business, with different partners and alone, till the temporary failure of his health.

In 1854, he became president of the Central National Bank of Middletown, and he still holds the position. He is also president of the People's Insurance Company, and of the Indian Hill Cemetery Association.

In 1855, he took a firm stand and an active part in the anti-slavery movement that then commenced, and he was actually subjected to mob violence. He lived, however, to see the principles, which he had the courage to advocate when they were unpopular, triumph. He has been distinguished for his firm adherence to his convictions of right.

His wife was Lydia Rice of Meriden. They had six children, four of whom have died.
HON. SAMUEL D. HUBBARD.

The subject of this sketch was born in Middletown, on the 10th of August 1799. He was the son of Hon. Elijah Hubbard, and Abigail, daughter of Dr. John Dickinson, of Middletown. He attended school until he was nine years of age, when he was sent to boarding school, at Rocky Hill. He was subsequently placed under the tutelage of Rev. David Smith of Durham, who prepared him for college. He graduated at Yale, in 1818, and studied law with his uncle, Judge Dickinson, of Troy. After completing his studies, he returned to his native city, intending to commence the practice of his profession, but the death of his father in the interval compelled him to devote his whole time to the settlement of the estate, and in the meantime this object he subsequently entered into partnership with Mr. John R. Watkinson in the manufacture of woolen goods, etc. This proving a successful venture enabled him in the course of a few years to complete the settlement of his father's estate and retire with a competence. He then devoted himself to public affairs, and as a member of the Whig party he became a firm advocate of a protective tariff. On this issue, he was elected to the 29th Congress, receiving 7,761 votes, while his opponent, received 7,814 votes. He was re-elected to the 30th Congress, receiving 7,733 votes, while his opponent, Hon. Samuel H. Ingham, of Saybrook, received 6,698, there being at this time 416 Abolitionist and charity votes. He remained in Congress from 1835 to 1849, and during this period he distinguished himself as a public debater, and by his upright course and firm adherence to the principles of his party, he made many warm friends, among whom were Hon. Millard Fillmore and General Winfield Scott. On the death of Zachary Talor, Fillmore became president of the United States and Mr. Hubbard was appointed postmaster general, his term of office extending from August 31st, 1850, to March 7th, 1853. He was a warm supporter of Scott for the presidency, and had Scott been elected Mr. Hubbard would have been a member of his cabinet. While he was acting as postmaster general, a scene occurred in the rotunda of the Capitol similar to that enacted in the halls of Congress between Preston Brooks and Charles Sumner. A Southern Congressmen named Briggs, who had applied to Mr. Hubbard for an appointment for one of his constituents and was refused, met him in the rotunda and struck him unawares a violent blow. The affair caused a great excitement and an hour afterward his house was surrounded with inquiring friends, desiring to know the extent of his injuries, and expressing in the strongest terms their indignation at the outrage. They were informed, however, that Mr. Hubbard had gone out to dine with a friend and that he took no further notice of the affront. In those days, when all differences were settled by a resort to the "code," it required more courage to refuse than to accept a challenge. In Mr. Hubbard's own words the alternative was instantly forced upon him "Shall I defend myself and perhaps conquer my assailant, and thus present to the world the spectacle that a cabinet minister engaged in an unseemly broil, or shall I maintain my own dignity and that of the administration by utterly ignoring the attack?" and among those who most applauded his decision were many prominent southerners.

Mr. Hubbard was one of the few men who predicted the final issue of the "irresistible conflict," which then agitated both the North and South. He foresaw the end from the beginning, but was firmly opposed to any compromise with the South. He never lived to witness the birth of a new union through the "baptism of blood."

In February 1835, he married Jane, daughter of Isaac Mills, of Milford, Connecticut, who still survives him. He had no children. His niece, Miss S. C. Clarke, has filled the place of a daughter. With filial love and devotion she cared for him during his life; and since his death (which occurred on the 8th of October 1855) she has been the constant and faithful attendant of the widow, viewing it from the standpoint of a Republican government, of which she is truly proud, Miss. Clarke comes from a line of illustrious ancestors. She is a daughter of John Hopkins Clarke, who was a grandson of Admiral Ezekiel Hopkins, the first admiral of the United States Navy, and a grand nephew of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

HON. HENRY G. HUBBARD

Some men are born great.
Others achieve greatness.
Others have greatness thrust on them.

—Shakespeare

The combined elements of mind and heart that constitute true greatness are often transmitted from one generation to another, being developed more or less in each succeeding generation.

In the life of Hon. Henry G. Hubbard, it will be found that the qualities of mind and heart that have made him one of the most successful business men in the country, as well as one of the most popular men among his political constituents, were inherited from his father and grandfather, and have been developed in him to a remarkable degree. He comes from a long line of paternal and maternal ancestors who have distinguished themselves in the various walks of life. His grandfather was a successful West India merchant both before and after the Revolutionary war, and during the war was commissary and superintendent of stores for the army. He was for twenty-eight years member of the General Assembly, and for a number of years was president of the Middletown Bank. Elipha, his son, and the father of Henry G., was born in Middletown, July 30th, 1777; was graduated at Yale, studied law at Litchfield, and subsequently practiced law in New London. He returned to Middletown after the death of his father, and, on the 26th of October 1810, he married Lydia, daughter of Samuel Mather, of Lyme, by whom he had five children: Elipha Kent, born October 18th, 1812, Henry Griswold, born October 6th, 1814, Margaret Sill, born October 7th, 1817, and John Marshall, born July 28th, 1819.
Middletown until he was 14 years of age, when he was sent to Captain Partridge’s Military Academy, at Norwich, Vermont. He subsequently attended Ellington High School and afterward entered Wesleyan University. His health failing, he was compelled to seek more active pursuits. At 17, he entered the office of J. & S. Baldwin, as clerk. He subsequently went to New York, where he was engaged as a clerk with Jabez Hubbard, a commission merchant in woolen goods. This was the foundation of his mercantile education. In 1833, he returned to Middletown where he opened a dry goods store, in connection with Jesse G. Baldwin. When he was but 21 years of age, he became a stockholder in, and soon after manager of, the Russell Manufacturing Company.

In 1866, he was elected State Senator, from the 18th Senatorial District, which then consisted of Middletown, Durham, Chatham, Portland, and Cromwell. He has been a director in the Middletown National Bank since 1844, has been trustee and manager of the Middletown Savings Bank for several years, and was at one time president of that institution.

The great powers of mind and inventive genius of Mr. Hubbard have been developed in his connection with, and management of, the Russell Manufacturing Company.

At a period of life when most men think of retiring from business, his mind is as active as ever, and he guides and controls this great combination of human machinery with as much ease as the commander-in-chief of an army moves his forces on the field of battle. His individual history is indelibly inscribed in the history of this company, and among the hundreds of men, women, and children employed in the five great mills, many are known to him personally, and have been the recipients of a thousand little acts of kindness unknown to the outside world, for in these he has invariably obeyed the Scripture injunction, "Let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doeth." When the Russell Manufacturing Company shall be forgotten, his name will be remembered, for it is written upon the hearts of hundreds who have been the recipients of his kindness, and they will tell it to their children, and to their children’s children, and to the generations yet unborn.

While possessed of great wealth, Mr. Hubbard is quiet and unostentatious in his private life and is equally approachable to the humblest mechanic or the highest potentate, for he recognizes the fact "that all men are born free and equal." There is no display in his public charities. The Episcopal church at South Farms was erected and is maintained principally by his individual contributions. He is liberal in his religious views, recognizing equally the claims of his Catholic or Protestant employers, and he offered to erect a Catholic church at Higganum, so that those of a different faith might worship according to the dictates of their own conscience.

On June 20th, 1844, Mr. Hubbard married Charlotte R., daughter of Commodore Thomas Macdonough, by whom he has had three children Margaret Sill, born March 30th, 1845, Lucy Macdonough, born November 6th, 1846, Charlotte Elizabeth, born June 3d, 1848.

Lucy Macdonough was married to Samuel Russell, grandson of Samuel Russell, who is a large stockholder in and vice president of the Russell Manufacturing Company. Lucy Macdonough Russell died February 2d, 1876.

Hon. Julius Hotchkiss

Hon. Julius Hotchkiss was a remarkable example of a self-made man. With no other capital in life than a strong, robust constitution, a brave and honest heart, and an indomitable will, he rose from the humble position of a farmer’s son to wealth, influence, and honor.

He was the son of Woodward Hotchkiss and Mary Castle, who had seven children: Julius, the fourth child, was born at Waterbury, Connecticut, on the 11th of July, 1840. He was educated at the public school, with a few months’ tuition at the Litchfield Academy, and completed his studies at the earlly age of 16. When he was but 17, he commenced teaching school in his native village, and not long after this he went on the road as a traveling salesman, and continued for two or three years. He then opened a store at Birmingham, Conn., which proved a successful venture. There was at that time but two or three houses in the place. He continued in business at Birmingham for about five years, and then returned to his native village, where he commenced the manufacture of cotton webbing and suspenders, under the firm name of Hotchkiss and Merriman Company, subsequently known as The American Suspender Company. He finally disposed of his interest in that company, and in 1857, removed to Middletown and acquired a large interest in the Russell Manufacturing Company, of which he was for some years manager. When Waterbury was incorporated a city, he was nominated by both parties for mayor, and received nearly the unanimous vote.

In politics he was an old line Whig, but, on the dissolution of that party, he joined the democratic ranks, and became an active partisan. In 1867, he was elected from the Second District as representative to the Fortieth Congress. This was during the administration of President Johnson.

In 1870, he was elected lieutenant governor of the State, Hon. James English being governor. This closed his public career, and he returned to private life, and devoted himself to reading and study, of which he was excessively fond, his large and well-assorted library affording him ample opportunity to gratify his tastes.

He was an earnest and devout Christian, and was a member of what was known as the “New Church,” which was founded on the teachings of Emanuel Swedenborg. As there was no established church of that denomination in Middletown, he offered one of the other churches $2,000 if they would allow a Swedenborgian minister to occupy their pulpit two Sabbaths in the year.

The offer, however, was declined. He seemed anxious to impart to others a knowledge of what he believed to be the teachings of the Word of God, and on this account he was looked upon by many as rather eccentric, but his so-called “eccentricities” were the outgrowth of his
honest convictions, and a sincere desire on his part to do good and make others happy. He was exceedingly liberal and charitable towards all who entertained opposite views to his own, and as an illustration of his liberality to other churches, it is stated that when an appeal was made to him to aid in the erection of the Episcopal church in Middletown, he gave his check for $1,000.

He was somewhat reserved in his demeanor, but kind and genial in his disposition, and ever ready to lend a helping hand to the poor and unfortunate. He believed in and practiced the command, "Let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doeth."

On the 29th of April 1832, he married Melissa, daughter of Enoch Perkins, of Oxford, by whom he had five children; Cornelia Augusta, Minnie Amelia, Marian, Fannie J., and Charles Frederick.

Minnie Amelia married Charles G. R. Vinal, of Middletown; Marian married Martin A. Knapp, of Syracuse, N. Y.; and Charles Frederick married Jennie L. Marsh, of the same place.

The death of Mr. Hotchkiss occurred on the 23rd day of December 1879. His mother lived to be nearly 100 years old.

Mrs. Hotchkiss, the widow, resides with her three children at the beautiful homestead at Pawtucket, where she manages the extensive business and other interests of her deceased husband. She is a woman of rare executive ability, and, faithful to the memory of her husband, her remaining years are spent in doing good, and in trying to inculcate the faith cherished by herself and her husband. While time has marked its furrows on her cheeks and the snows of many winters have whitened her hair, she is still strong and vigorous, her mental faculties are clear, and her strongly sympathetic nature impresses all who come in contact with her.

Jonathan Kilburn.

Brayley, in his work entitled "The Beauties of England and Wales," says: "The family took the surname from Kilburne, in Yorkshire, where they were originally tested." The first mentioned was John Kilbourne, of Kilburne, in Yorkshire, 1746. Thomas Kilborne, the ancestor of the American Kilburnes, embarked with a portion of his family from London for New England, in the ship "Annapolis," on the 15th of April 1635, and settled with his family in Wethersfield, Connecticut. Jonathan, the father of the subject of the present sketch, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, January 28th 1769; married Elizabeth Fairham, April 11th 1793; and settled in Clinton, Connecticut, where he died October 20th 1850. His wife, Elizabeth, died March 11th 1828. Their children were: Ahmer, Leonard, Pheneza, Aaron, Jonathan and Betty (twins), and Peter Edward, born nine years afterward.

Jonathan Kilburn, one of the twins and the fourth son of the above named, was born in Killingworth, Connecticut, November 4th 1804. The virtues of his ancestors, as shown by the motto of the Kilburnes, "Pervetas (Truth Conquers), have been fully exemplified in him. With only the limited advantages afforded by a common school education, he has risen step by step in life, and has filled many positions of trust and honor. He worked on the farm with his father until he became of age. In 1829, he removed to Middletown and engaged in the manufacture of rifles for the Government. He subsequently removed to Whitemarsh, Connecticut, where he remained for two years. While living here he became a member of the Day Spring Lodge, F. & A. M. On the 16th of January 1827, he married Sallie B., daughter of Godfrey Hopkins, of Chatham. By her he had one child which lived only eleven days. He returned to Middletown in 1828. In 1829, he opened a grocery in the old building formerly used as a post office and custom house, nearly adjoining the present Kilbourn House. He continued in this business until 1838, and was very successful. In 1838, he opened a hotel on the present site of the Kilbourn House, which was a popular place of resort for many years. He sold the property in 1873, which was subsequently burned, and the new brick edifice erected.

In his adopted town and city, where he has resided for over 50 years, he has been much of the time in public life. He has been a selectman of the town, member of the Common Council for three or four years, and chief engineer of the fire department. In 1846, he was appointed State bank director by the Legislature, and in 1850 he was appointed State committee on the Middlesex Turnpike Company. He has been director of the Middlesex County Bank, director of the Meriden Bank, director of the Connecticut River & Long Island Steamboat Company, director of the Middlesex Insurance Company, and director of the Boston & New York Railroad Company. He has been one of the "bright and shining lights" of Masonry for nearly sixty years. He affiliated with St. John's Lodge in this city, in 1828, passed through the several chairs of the "blue lodge," and is now the oldest past master of St. John's Lodge living and is probably one of the oldest if not the oldest in the State. He was master of St. John's Lodge during the Morgan excitement, when a man's reputation was at stake and sometimes his life was in jeopardy, but with a conscious rectitude of purpose he took a firm, bold stand, and brought the lodge safely through all its difficulties.

He has been equally prominent in the Royal Arch Chapter, the Commandery, and Council, and for many years has attended as delegate to the State and National gatherings.

The first wife of Mr. Kilburn died December 19th 1835, and in 1837 he married Mrs. Sophia Hart, widow of William Hart, and daughter of Earwell Newton, of Durham. The issue of this marriage was two children: Sophia Elizabeth, born September 8th 1840; and Jonathan Earwell, born August 2nd 1843. The son, Jonathan, is at present living in Pueblo, Colorado, where he is engaged in business. The daughter resides with her parents at the homestead.
MIDDLETOWN—BIOGRAPHIES.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS

It is the boast of Virginia that she has produced more presidents than any State in the Union, but the State of Connecticut has a nobler, grander record than this. In war she has given the ablest generals and the best soldiers, in peace she has given the ablest jurists, statesmen, and divines, and, what is of equal if not of greater importance, she is the parent of those industries and inventions that have added more to the wealth of the country than those of any State in the Union. The first manufacture of woolen goods by machinery, the first practical application of steam as a motive power, were conceived and developed by Connecticut men, and the first successful manufacture of metal pumps in this country was by William Douglas, of Middletown.

He was the eldest son of William Douglas, of Northford, Conn., and was born in Branford, Conn., April 19th 1822. As a child he evinced a taste for mechanical inventions, and he left home when quite young to join his brother John, who was carrying on a brass foundry and machine works at New Haven. He soon acquired a knowledge of the business, and subsequently went to Hartford where he remained for about a year. In 1832, he came to Middletown and commenced the manufacture of steam engines and other machinery in connection with W. H. Guild, under the firm name of Guild & Douglas. This firm built all the brass and iron work for Fort Pulaski, at Savannah. He continued in this business for about six years, and during this period he received the first patent for pumps, which was granted on the 20th of August 1835, signed by Andrew Jackson, president of the United States.

In connection with his brother, Benjamin, he commenced, in 1839, the manufacture of pumps and hydraulic rams, and soon after this invented the celebrated revolving stand pump. One invention and improvement followed another, the active brain of William Douglas being continually at work, never tiring, never resting. As soon as the brain conceived an invention it was immediately brought forth by the mechanical genius of the man and put to a practical test. The productions of his genius are now known in every part of the habitable globe, and though he has long since passed to his rest he has left an enduring monument to his name.

He was quiet and unostentatious in his demeanor, modest and retiring in his habits, devoted to his family, kind and charitable to his neighbors, and his purse strings were ever open to relieve the wants of the suffering and the unfortunate.

On the 12th of April 1835, he married Grace, daughter of Elias and Grace Totten Mansfield Parker, and niece of Major General Joseph K. Mansfield, by whom he had two children: William, born May 19th 1836, died September 1st 1836; Joseph W., born January 24th 1838.

His first wife died on the 19th of February 1840, and on the 12th day of May 1845, he married Catharine C., daughter of Capt. Allen Riley, of Wethersfield, by whom he had five children: George Totten, born February 14th 1846; Grace C., born May 18th 1848; Mary A., born August 9th 1850; Ellen, born October 22d 1852; Sarah Kirland, born May 20th 1857.

George Totten Douglas was for many years connected with the mechanical department of W. & B. Douglas, and one of the most valuable assistants. He was a prominent mason, an earnest and active temperance man, constantly seeking some means of doing good, and contributing to the happiness of others. He died on the 30th of May, 1874, mourned by a large circle of friends.

Ellen was married on the 2d of October 1872, to S. Clarence, son of Dr. P. M. Hastings, of Hartford.

Mary A. was married to Jonathan B., son of Jonathan Kilbourn of Middletown, September 2d 1873.

Sarah Kirland was married, on the 6th of June 1877, to George P. Raymond, of Lockport, N. Y.

Grace C. was married to Charles B., son of J. E. Bidwell, of Middletown, on the 6th of June 1872.

HON. BENJAMIN DOUGLAS

A young man once inquired of Daniel Webster whether he thought it advisable for him to adopt the law as a profession. Webster replied, "There's always room in the upper story." In the great race of life there are few who ever climb to the upper story, and where one outstrips his thousands of competitors we naturally inquire whether the elements that have condued to his success are hereditary or acquired. Hon. Benjamin Douglas inherited those remarkable traits of character which may be traced back through several generations to his Scotch ancestry. The Douglas coat of arms is, "Argent, a man's heart, Gules, ensignied with an imperial crown proper, on a chief Azure, three stars of the first." The motto "Jamais Arriere" (never behind). This is the secret of Mr. Douglas' success. The distinguishing elements of his character are an indomitable will, perseverance, and a firm trust in an allwise Providence that

"shapes our ends
Brough how then as we will.

Mr. Douglas was born at Northford, Conn., April 3d 1816. His father was a farmer whose ancestors were among the earliest settlers of New England. His grandfather was Colonel William Douglas of a New Haven regiment, an officer in the Revolution. The only educational advantages enjoyed by the younger Douglas were a few months' attendance at the district school during winter, the remainder of the time being spent on the farm. In 1832, when he was but 16 years of age, he apprenticed himself to a machinist in Middletown. In 1839, he joined his brother William, who was previously one of the firm of Guild & Douglas. For three years they carried on the business of an ordinary foundry and machine shop. In 1842, they invented the celebrated revolving stand pump, which proved a great success, and the business of manufacturing pumps increased from year to year, the trade extending throughout the United States, South America, the Sandwich Islands, the West Indies, Australia, Europe, and Asia.

While Mr. Benjamin Douglas attended strictly to his business, he found time to devote to public enterprises

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
and works of benevolence. He has been a faithful and
earnest friend of the colored people, and when the irre-
pressible conflict was brought to a final issue by force of
arms, he was foremost among his fellow citizens in pro-
viding the means for crushing the rebellion. He has
filled many positions of honor and trust. He was mayor
of the city from 1850 to 1855; he was a member of the
General Assembly in 1854, and again in 1872. He was
presidential elector in 1860, casting one of the six elec-
toral votes of the State for Abraham Lincoln, was lieu-
tenant governor of Connecticut in 1867 and 1868. It is
as a Christian, however, in the humble walks of life, that
the brighter and more beautiful phases of his character
appear. He first united with the Congregational Church
at Northford, Connecticut, in 1831. He united by letter
with the South Congregational Church of Middletown in
1832, and from that period to the present time has been
one of the main pillars of the church.

For nearly 30 years he has filled the office of dea-
on, and was for many years superintendent of the
Sabbath school.

On his 22d birthday, April 3d 1838, he married Mary
Adeline, daughter of Elias and Grace Totten Mansfield
Parker, and a niece of Major General Joseph K. Mans-
field. By her he has had six children.

John Mansfield, born in Norwich, Connecticut, Feb-
uary 6th 1839, Sarah Kurtland, born March 21st 1841;
died September 21st 1844. Benjamin, born November
17th 1842, died December 18th 1843. William, born
August 5th 1845. Benjamin 2d, born August 8th 1849.
Edward, born June 17th 1854, married, on the 16th of
December 1875, to S Emma, daughter of Daniel H.
Chase, LL.D.

JOSEPH W. DOUGLAS.

The second son of William, inherited from his father
distinguishing traits of character that have ever been the
pride of his Douglas ancestors, while from his mother's
side he inherits the strong love of country and self-sacri-
ficing devotion to principle that have always charac-
terized the Mansfields. He was born at Middletown on
the 29th of January 1838. His early education was re-
ceived at the public school, and subsequently at Pro-
Fessor Chase's school. At the age of 14 he entered his
father's factory in the pattern maker's department, at the
same time continuing his studies at night under a private
teacher. He was quick to learn and displayed great ex-
ecutive ability. When he was but 18 years of age he was
made foreman of the factory, acting under his father's
supervision. At the age of 22, when President Lincoln
issued his proclamation calling for volunteers to defend
the Union, he was among the first to offer his services
and was foremost in organizing Company A of the
Mansfield Guards, of which he was elected first lieu-
tenant. He was in the first battle of Bull Run, and con-
tinued with his company till it was mustered out of
service with the other three months' troops. He would
gladly have continued to serve his country to the end of
the war, but the death of his father necessitated his tak-
ing charge of the mechanical department of the exten-
sive works of W & B Douglas, there being no one else
in his father's family who was qualified to fill that posi-
tion. Feeling the great responsibility resting upon him,
he devoted all his energies to the further development
of the business, and proved himself a worthy son of his
honored sire. He continued to make further improve-
ments in the manufacture of the almost endless variety
of pumps, several of which were covered by letters
patent, the result of his own inventions.

In 1858, he was elected mayor of the city on the re-
publican ticket. His wise and judicious administration
of public affairs receiving the approval of his fellow citi-
zens without regard to party affiliations, he was nomi-
nated by his friends for a second term, but his other
duties compelled him to decline the nomination. He
was for six years a member of the Common Council, and
was alderman for two years. He has been trea-
urer of McDonough Lodge, Knights of Honor, since its
organization, is president of the Century Club, trustee of
the Farmers' and Mechanics' Savings Bank, director of
the People's Insurance Company, and of the corpora-
tion of W & B Douglas, and is also an active member of
Mansfield Post, G.A.R.

He is a man of fine physique, quiet and dignified in
his manner, and a perfect specimen of the true Amor-

On the 1st of June 1859, he married Julia W. daughter
of William Dahney, and granddaughter of Captain
Robert Johnson, a prominent manufacturer of fire arms
during the war of 1812. By her he has had three chil-
dren: Kate, born March 15th 1860, William R., born
September 19th 1863, Grace, born February 15th 1872.

Kate, the eldest, was married on the 13th of October
1881, to William C. Wallace, member of the well known
law firm of Armour, Rich A. Woodford, New York city.

William, the second child, is at the present time com-
pleting his education at the Massachusetts Institute of
Technology.

Mr. Douglas resides in the elegant brick mansion on
Broad street, the internal arrangements of which indicat-
refined taste and a just appreciation of the beauti-

GEN. E. W. N. STARR.

Elisha William Nathan Starr was the eldest son of
Nathan and Grace (Townsend) Starr, and was born at the
residence of his maternal grandfather, Ebenezer Town-

at New Haven, August 10th 1812. His parents removed
to Middletown when he was but a few months old. He
attended private schools till he was 12 years of age, and
was then placed in Captain Partridge's Military Acad-
emy in that city. On completing his education he en-
tered his father's office as bookkeeper and subse-
dently became a partner in the business. His tastes
and education inclined him to a military life. At the
age of 18 he was appointed second lieutenant, and, subse-
dently, quartermaster and adjutant of the 2d Artillery
Regiment of Connecticut. In 1836, he was elected cap-
tain of the 1st Rifle Company, 6th Regiment of Infantry,
and in 1839, was promoted to lieutenent colonel, and

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
in 1841, was made colonel of the regiment, resigning in 1844. In 1845 he was elected captain of the 7th Light Infantry Company (which he organized as the Mansfield Guards) of the same regiment, and in 1847 was again elected colonel.

During the administration of Gov. Thomas H. Seymour, he was adjutant general of the State. In 1860, he was elected brigadier general of the 9th brigade, Connecticut Militia. The organization and concentration of the militia system into one division, in 1861, relieved him of this position. On the appointment by the Legislature of James T. Pratt as major general of the State militia, he appointed General Starr as division inspector; but, however, resigned the same year, in October, in consequence of the refusal of the State Legislature to author the militia laws as he deemed them efficient.

Soon after the breaking out of the Civil War, the command of the 9th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers was offered to General Starr by Governor Buckingham, but his delicate health prevented his acceptance of the position; but, nevertheless, he was well represented, month by month, during the first year of the war, there were over 50 commissioned officers in the field, all considered efficient men, who owned their knowledge of military tactics to his gratuitous instruction. He was subsequently appointed by Governor Buckingham to the command of the military post at Middletown, during the organization of the 14th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers.

This was the last of his military services to the State, which covered a period of about 30 years. He was postmaster at Middletown during a part of President Van Buren’s administration, and was the man to remove the office to its present position in the government building. With the exception of one year, he has held the position of town clerk and register from 1850 to the present time, and during one year was judge of the Probate District of Middletown from July 1866 to 1872. While acting in this position, although having no legal education, his decisions were invariably confirmed by the higher courts.

From January 1856, to January 1864, he held the position of city clerk and treasurer.

In person, General Starr is tall and erect, of spare build, but of fine military bearing. In his private life, he is "a man fear and a man of peace."

WILLIAM WALTER WILCOX

Most of the representatives men of this country are born and educated in the school of adversity, and their success in life is achieved by honest, hard work and persevering effort. To this class belongs William W. Wilcox. Two brothers, viz. Thomas and John, one of whom was his American ancestor, came from Hertford in Middletown in 1650, and settled in the second and third ecclesiastical parishes, viz., Middletown Upper Houses and Westfield Parish. William W. was the only child of William W. and Mary Wilcox. The death of his father occurred before he was born, and his mother died before he was two years old. He was placed in the care of his grandmother until he was six years of age, when he was taken into the family of his aunt, the wife of Ira K. Penfield, of Portland, Connecticut, where he remained until he was nineteen years of age, attending school a portion of the time, the remainder working in his uncle’s shop. Being in delicate health he went to New York and engaged himself to a book concern, as traveling agent. He visited different parts of the South and finally recovered his health. In 1846, he returned to Middletown and engaged himself for seventy-five cents a day to Eldridge H. Penfield, who had just commenced the manufacture of grommets for sails. Here he learned the mechanical operations connected with the manufacture of grommets. Penfield having insufficient capital to continue the business; through the influence of Mr. Wilcox, his uncle, Ira K. Penfield, sold out his business in Portland, and buying a half interest, the firm of E. H. & I. K. Penfield continued the manufacture of grommets. Conveying goods to agents brought small returns, and at the end of two years E. H. Penfield became discouraged and sold his interest to Ira K. Penfield. By strict economy young Wilcox had saved $595 while in the employ of E. H. & I. K. Penfield. This was his capital on the new firm of Penfield & Wilcox, which, with his services, gave him one quarter interest in a business which had thus far not proved a success. An impulse was given the business at once by closing the agencies, and dealing directly with consumers. With trunks full of grommets, and tools to insert them, Mr. Wilcox started out with the determination to visit all the sail lofts along the coast to Halifax. Nova Scotia, showing the use and utility of the new metallic grommet; presenting a good or two to those who could not be induced to buy. In this way the business became a success, notwithstanding the opposition of journeyman sail makers, who opposed their use for several years, as lessening the amount of labor in making sails.

A new round edge sail thimble was soon after invented by Mr. Wilcox. Cast of malleable iron and galvanized, they soon came into general use, and entirely superseded the wrought sharp edge thimble, which cut and wore the ship’s ropes. He was the first in this country to introduce galvanized iron work for ship’s use.

At the end of ten years, having accumulated a capital of $5,000, he dissolved partnership with his uncle and started in business for himself, having hired a building on the Piscataqua River, at the present location, for $75 a year. About this time he invented an improved grommet, made in three parts, which he patented. He also added to his stock a variety of sailmakers’ and shipchandlers’ goods. The increase of business that followed necessitated an increase of capital, and he subsequently took in Joseph Hall jr., of Portland, as partner. At the end of the next ten years he purchased Mr. Hall’s interest, and a new copartnership was formed, consisting of W. W. Wilcox, E. Bound Chafee, A. R. Crittenden, and Homer Churchill, who now comprise the firm of Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. The house is now one of the largest in this line of business in the United States. Mr.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Wilson has recently invented a new grummet for which he received a patent, August 26th 1884.

He has always confined himself strictly to his business, at the same time manifesting a deep interest in the affairs of his native town, and, in 1877, he was elected by his friends to accept the republican nomination for the Legislature, and was elected by a considerable majority. As an evidence of his personal popularity, it may be stated that for thirteen years previous to this time Middletown was represented in the Legislature by democrats. In 1879, Mr. Wilson received the nomination and was again elected. He has held other public positions of trust and responsibility. In 1880, he was nominated for State Senate, but was defeated by a small majority, his opponent being Dr. J. W. Allen. He has also served as a member of the Common Council.

His investments have been confined strictly to his legitimate business. In 1883, he was elected to come a director in the Middletown National Bank, and was elected to the position.

There are few men who have lived in Middletown during the last century who have borne a more enviable reputation or have been held in higher esteem by their fellow citizens. His life presents a worthy example to the rising generation, affording a practical demonstration of the self-made man.

On the 4th of November 1853, he married Elizabeth daughter of George and A E Crittenden, of Portland, by whom he had three children, two of whom, William Walter, born April 11th 1862, and Mary C., born August 8th 1866, are now living.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH J. HENDLEY

The records of the paternal and maternal ancestors of Captain Hendley form an interesting contribution to American history. His great grandfather, William Hendley, married a German lady. They came from England about 1745, and settled in Boston, and bought land on Wheeler’s Point now South Boston, where they kept a dairy farm. They had four children: William, the eldest, the grandfather of Captain Hendley, was born in Boston, in 1747. He was an ardent patriot in the war of the Revolution, and composed one of the famous “Boston Tea Party.” He fought in the battles of Concord and Bunker Hill, enlisted in the rebel army, and continued in the service of his country to the close of the war.

The maternal ancestor of Captain Hendley was Thomas Miller, who came from England in 1643, and settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1644. In 1653, he removed with his family to Middletown. In 1653, he erected a grist mill on the South Pomsoha River, then called Miller’s brook, and now the Samoset River. The town of Middletown launching most of the material for the same, in consideration of his grist, the town’s corn. This was probably the first mill erected in Middletown county.

Henry, the father of Captain Hendley, was born in Boston on the 18th of January 1770, and came to Middletown in 1794. He was a tanner by trade and worked for Samuel Prothoingham during the summer and followed the sea in the winter. He was lost at sea in 1807. He formed one of the crew of the brig Mathew, of Glastonbury, Wadsworth, master. On her passage from St. Croix to Middletown, she foundered at sea and all on board perished.

On the 29th of December 1795, he married Esther Miller, a descendant of the fourth generation from Thomas Miller. Her father was Joshua Miller, and her mother was Anna Stirr, daughter of Captain Daniel and Esther Stirr. They had six children: Anna, the eldest, was born September 28th 1796, married Joseph J. Badger, William, born January 25th 1798, never married, Mary, born January 20th 1800, married Caleb Miller, Esther, born August 4th 1802, married Eliza Sears, Henry, born June 2nd 1804, never married. Joseph J. born June 25th 1807.

Captain Joseph J. Hendley, the subject of this sketch, had quite an eventful life. He was born at South Farms, in the town of Middletown. He was only nine months old when his father died, and was thus compelled in early life to “paddle his own canoe.” On the 23d of August 1829, his mother married the Rev. Benjamin Graves, then pastor of the South Church, Middletown. They had one daughter. In 1833, they moved to East Haddam, Millington Society, and resided there until after the war of 1812-15, when they returned to South Farms, and soon after settled at Bow Lane, where Joseph received his education at the district school. At the age of fifteen he went to work in a woolen mill at Wolcottville, where he remained for two years, when he returned home and spent one year at the Pomasque woolen mill. In 1825, when he was eighteen years of age, he shouldered his pack, bade his family good-bye, and started on foot for New Haven, where he shipped on a vessel bound for New York, receiving two dollars wages for the round trip. This, with three dollars received from his mother, and two suits of clothes, was all his worldly wealth. After his return to New Haven, he shipped on board a schooner bound for Grandaloup, W. I., at which place the captain and one man died of yellow fever.

He was in the European, South American, and West India trades until 1839, after which he was in the New Orleans and Florida trade, and was first officer with Captain William H. Pratt, of Deep River, Conn., until 1833. He then took charge of the schooner Helen Man, of New Orleans. He made several voyages to Apalachicola, Fla., and one voyage to the Brazos River, Texas. On one of these voyages, Henry Brooks, of Middletown, his mate, fell overboard in the night, while reefing the mainsail, and was drowned. Brooks was a young man of excellent moral character and a good sea man.

At that time (1833) there was but one house on Galveston Island, and Texas was a State of the Republic of Mexico, at war with the mother country.

In the fall of 1834, Captain Hendley took command of the schooner Louisiana, in which he made regular trips to the Brazos River. Active hostilities had then
commenced, and the vessel was loaded principally with troops and munitions of war. He was twice chased into the river by the Mexican man of war Montezuma commanded by Captain Davis, then blockading the coast of Texas, and the terror of all blockade runners.

In 1836, Captain Hendley, in connection with his brother William Hendley, Sylvester Gildersleeve and Alexander Keath, built the schooner William Bryan for the Brazos River trade. She was a successful vessel in that trade and was commanded by him until 1839, when he, with his brother William, and Sylvester Gildersleeve of Portland, built the schooner Robert Mills, for the same trade, and in 1842 they built the ship Star Republic. This ship was commanded by Captain Hendley and sailed by him between Galveston and New York up to 1845. On the voyage from New York to Galveston in 1845, on the 6th of October, he encountered a hurricane off the northeast point of Abaco, one of the Bahamas Islands. The whole coast of Florida was devastated and all other vessels blown down, in which he kept his whole family safe. Great damage was also done at Key West, but the little ship came safely through, losing part of her spars and most of her sails.

In 1845, before the annexation of Texas, Captain Hendley and his brother William, together with Philip Gildersleeve and John L. Sleight, formed the commercial house of Hendley & Co. at Galveston, and, in connection with John H. Brower of New York, established the New York and Texas line of packets. The Star Republic was the pioneer ship, and, with other vessels owned principally by the Wakemas of Southport Conn., at that time constituted the Texas and New York line of packets. In 1848, these vessels were disposed of the line reorganized, and eight vessels of larger capacity were built from time to time, and placed in the line, viz. the ships S. F. Austin, B. R. Milam, William H. Tarrant, J. W. Fannin, Wm. H. Wharton, S. Gildersleeve, National Guard, and J. C. Kuhn. These vessels were built by S. Gildersleeve, Portland, Conn., and owned principally by J. J. Hendley, William Hendley, S. Gildersleeve, H. Gildersleeve, P. Gildersleeve, J. H. Watkinson, William Jarvis, and John H. Brower, of New York.

The corresponding and financial partner of the firm of William Hendley & Co., Philip Gildersleeve, died in 1853. He was a competent, clear headed man, and had but few equals. His loss was seriously felt by all the other members, and through his death the business of the firm for a time suffered, but on a reduced scale it again prospered. The line was successfully conducted until the breaking out of the war. During the intermediate time the Austin was wrecked on the northeast point of Abaco, the B. R. Milam was stranded on Galveston Bar, and abandoned to the underwriters, the William H. Tarrant and William H. Wharton were sold for a foreign trade, and the J. W. Fannin, loaded with grain for Ireland, stranded at sea, the National Guard and J. C. Kuhn were sold to the United States government, and the S. Gildersleeve was burned at sea by the rebel steamer, Albatross.

This closed the Texas and New York line of packets. After the war the house was successfully conducted until 1874, making a total period from its commencement of twenty-eight years. William Hendley and John L. Sleight died in 1873, and in July 1874, Captain Hendley closed up the old business of William Hendley & Co., and retired from commercial life.

Captain Hendley never married, but lives in the quiet enjoyment of bachelorhood. He makes his home with his half sister, Mrs. A. D. Button, at Plainfield, N. J., and spends most of his time traveling, and at the residence of his nephew, Mr. H. F. Boardman, of Middletown, where he is surrounded with the familiar scenes of his early days. He is now in his seventy-eighth year, but still quite strong and hearty, and in full possession of his mental faculties.

His brother, Henry, also a mariner by profession and an officer of the ship Emblem, of Portland Me., which was wrecked in Cedar Bay, in 1855, was on the wreck three days and died at Cedar after being taken off.

Captain Hendley and Mrs. Esther S. Sears, widow of Elisha S. Sears, still survive.

Leonard Bailey, M. D.

"Nothing succeeds like success," is a true saying, more forcible than elegant, but to no profession in life does it apply with greater force than to that of the medical, and whatever educational advantages or previous experience a man may have had, his ability is measured by his success.

Dr. Bailey commenced practice in this city unaided and alone, with neither friends nor influence, and whatever success he has achieved in his profession is due to his own efforts.

His paternal ancestor was John Bailey, one of the 28 proprietors who settled the town of Haddam in 1662. His grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, a member of the 10th Connecticut regiment, commanded by Colonel—atwards General—James Wadsworth.

Leonard was the youngest son of Benjamin and Luran Bailey, and was born in that part of the town of Haddam now known as Higganum, on the 1st of January 1836. He was sent first to the district school, and then to the Brainerd Academy. He commenced the study of medicine in Philadelphia, and graduated in 1857, standing fifth in a class of forty. At the age of 22 he spent one year in the office of Dr. Burr of this city (Middletown), where he commenced his practice. He subsequently went to East Haddam, where he practiced for three years. In 1861, he returned to Middletown, where he has since remained. In 1862, he again visited Philadelphia, where he attended a course of medical lectures during the winter of 1862-63. During this period he was frequently associated with and received instruction from Professors S. D. Gross, Pancoast, Wood, and Dunglison, and other eminent physicians and surgeons of Philadelphia.

When he resumed his practice in Middletown, and determined on making this his permanent home, the pros-
pect was not very flattering. There were at that time ten physicians in the city, most of whom were old residents, and there appeared to be no room for another, but he went quietly to work, devoting every leisure moment to the acquisition of knowledge, and availing himself of every means in his power to achieve success. His first efforts with his patients proving successful, his business gradually increased, and he has probably at the present time a more lucrative, if not a larger practice than any other physician in Middletown.

He carefully diagnoses every case and makes each a special study, clinging to no stereotyped or obsolete theories, assuming that each case of every same disease requires a special, if not a different method of treatment.

To his intense love of and devotion to his profession, he unites a genial, happy disposition that carries joy and comfort to the sick room and inspires the patient with courage and confidence.

His personal popularity would naturally draw him into public life, but for this he has neither the taste nor inclination. His purse strings are ever loose to relieve the needy and unfortunate, and many a bill for professional services will be canceled only at the day of final reckoning, when the judge of all the earth "shall say." Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of the least of these, ye did it unto me.

On the 3d of February 1853, he married Sarah J., daughter of Burrisge Robinson of Portland.

Hon. Samuel L. Warner.

Edmund Burke once said to a friend: "Men give me credit for genius. If an intense and ardent desire for the acquisition of knowledge and persevering efforts in the use of the means for accomplishing that end is genius, then I have genius."

Those who have listened to the earnest and eloquent appeals of Samuel L. Warner in behalf of his clients, give him credit for genius, as well as great legal ability, but if any young man of ordinary ability is willing to use the same means and make the same sacrifices to attain the end, the praise is within his grasp.

Mr. Warner had the same trials, struggles, and hardships as those of most men who succeed in life. Levi Warner, his father, was a prosperous and enterprising farmer, born in the town of Wethersfield, and was descended from one of the original settlers who came there from Boston about 1635. He married Sarah, daughter of John Larkin, of Wethersfield, by whom he had eight children: Mary, William, Samuel L., Levi, Sarah A., John, George Franklin, and Albert, all living.

Samuel L. was born at Wethersfield, on the 14th of June 1828. He attended the common schools of his native village, and subsequently went through a preparatory course at the academy. After teaching school for four years, he commenced the study of law with Judge Mason of Hartford, and soon after entered a law school at New Haven. He completed his course at Harvard Law School, where he spent two years, and in 1854 was admitted to the Suffolk County (Massachusetts) bar. He returned to Hartford, intending to commence practice in that city, but, through the influence of Governor Seymour, who took a deep interest in his welfare, he obtained the appointment of executive secretary to Governor Pond. Owing to the illness of the latter the duties of the office devolved to a large extent on young Warner. These he discharged with great credit to himself, and the executive ability displayed by him at that early age showed that the confidence of his friends had not been misplaced, and the experience thus acquired proved of great advantage to him in after years.

In the spring of 1854 he removed to Portland and commenced the practice of law in that town, where he soon obtained a lucrative practice, and the success attending his efforts brought him into prominence in all courts in the State, and his business increased to such an extent that he found it necessary to open an office in Middletown. The judicial history of the period before and after the time when Mr. Warner commenced practice shows that the courts of Middlesex county presented a field for the best legal talent of this State, and at each session of the court were represented men who have since become distinguished as jurists and statesmen, whose reputation is almost worldwide. Among these may be mentioned Hon. Charles J. McCurdy, Hon. William D. Shipman, Hon. Lafayette S. Foster, Hon. Isaac Towsley, R. G. Baldwin, Henry Dutton, Charles Chapman, Thomas C. Perkins, and others, all of whom were engaged in the trial of important causes in the Middlesex County courts. To be brought into immediate contact in the trial of causes with these legal giants would intimidate most young men, but Mr. Warner had confidence in himself. He had been a close student not only when preparing for admission to the bar, but had availed himself of every leisure moment to familiarize himself with the requirements of his profession. He was, moreover, a close student of human nature, and was familiar with the ways of the world, and of the general principles of business, was careful and observant, allowing nothing to escape his attention, so that when he was subsequently called to the trial of important causes he realized the fruits of this course of study and was prepared to successfully contend with men who enjoyed the advantages of a large experience and a longer established reputation. His intense application to, and study of his cases soon made him proficient and successful in his practice. His continued success at the bar rendered him popular with the people, and in 1852, he was elected mayor of the city, and continued in office for four years, during which period he labored hard and finally succeeded in establishing the present system of water works and securing the necessary legislation to place it on a substantial basis. To him, in a great measure, is due the credit of having established the finest system of water supply in our State, which affords equal if not the best protection against fire of that of any city in the Union. In 1858, he represented the town of Portland in the State Legislature.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
At the breaking out of the Rebellion, he was an active and earnest supporter of all measures for a vigorous prosecution of the war, and in 1862, he was nominated for Congress, but was defeated by his opponent, Governor English. The following term he was again nominated by the republican party and elected by a large majority in a district strongly democratic, receiving the support of many prominent democrats. In 1865, he was again nominated, but declined to accept the nomination. He was a member, and one of the secretaries of the convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln for the second term.

In 1861, he purchased the Nehemiah Hubbard homestead, on Main street, to which place he removed his office and where he has since continued. He enjoys a large and lucrative practice, and stands at the head of the bar in Middlesex county.

The success on the trial of causes to the jury has caused his retention in nearly all such cases of importance in the county during his practice. The records of the Supreme Court of Errors show his mastery of his cases in that forum. It is said by the judges of that court that no briefs or presentation of causes in their court show more or better preparation or conception of the case than do his.

In his jury trials he makes no mistakes and if any are made by his adversary, he is quick to take advantage of them. He makes his clients' case his own, and entwines it with intense earnestness and enthusiasm. It is said of him that in the examination of witnesses in the trial of a cause, if he becomes convinced of the untruthfulness or prevarication of the witness, his examinations are almost merciless, and no swaddling could escape his detection.

Socially he is a man of large hearted, generous impulses, and will make any sacrifice to serve a friend. He delivered the addresses at both the Lincoln and Garfield memorial services held in the North Church.

He was the unanimous choice of the committee to deliver the oration at the centennial celebration of Middletown, held on the 14th of July 1884. This was one of the most carefully prepared, and best historical addresses ever delivered before a Middlesex county audience, and was listened to by a large and intelligent concourse of people.

On the 30th of April 1855, he married Mary E. daughter of John Harris, of Norwich, by whom he has had two children Harris, born October 26th 1858, and Charles W., born November 20th 1863.

His brother Levi, next younger than himself, who studied with him, is one of the leading lawyers in Fairfield county, and was twice elected to Congress from the Fourth Congessional District.

His mother, who is still living, is now 87 years of age and in the full enjoyment of health and of all her mental faculties.

THE RUSSELL FAMILY

The Russells have been identified with the history of Middletown for nearly two hundred years, and each generation has left its impress on the community by the noble deeds and Christian virtues of its several members. The family is a branch of the English line so well known, and William Russell, the emigrant, is said to have accompanied Colonel Fennick, Robert Greville, second Lord Brooke, being connected by marriage with the latter.

William, the American ancestor of the Russell family, was born in England in 1612, came to America in 1639-40, and settled in the colony of New Haven. His will, dated October 24th 1664, is found among the New Haven records. He left two children: Anna, born June 20th 1660, and Noadiah, born at New Haven, July 22d 1659.

Of Rev. Noadiah Russell, the youngest son, Dr. Field says:

"He was left an orphan, with an elder sister when about a year old, but through the friendship and benevolence of Mrs. Elin Glover he was publicly educated. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1681, where he was for a time tutor. He subsequently taught an academy in Ipswich, Mass., and became a member of the church in that place, and was thence recommended to the church in Middletown, to which place he came in 1687, and was settled as pastor of the First Congregational Church. He was one of the twelve ministers who founded Yale College at Saybrook, in 1700, and was one of the framers of the Saybrook Platform.

On the 28th of February 1689, he married Mary, daughter of Giles Hamlin, one of the first settlers of Middletown. By her he had nine children, viz: William, Noadiah, Giles, Mary, John, Esther, Daniel, Mehitable, and Hannah.

Two of his sons, viz., William and Daniel, were educated at the seminary which he had assisted in founding and governing. With this, William was connected for a time as tutor, and afterward as trustee. Both became ministers of the Gospel. Daniel settled in the parish of Stepney, in Wethersfield, and William succeeded his father in the congregation in Middletown, June 1st 1725.

Rev. Noadiah Russell labored in the ministry just forty-six years—dying in the same month, and on the same day of the month on which he was ordained: "He was a gentleman," says Dr. Trumbull, "of great respectability for knowledge, experience, moderation, and for pacific measures on all occasions."

Samuel Russell, eldest son of Capt. John and Abigail Russell, was born at Middletown, Conn., August 25th 1789. His father having deceased when he was but twelve years of age, he was placed under guardianship, and after receiving an ordinary education, was placed in the store of Messrs. Whitley & Alsop, Washington street, Middletown, and afterward with Mr. Samuel Wemore, where he remained until he arrived at majority; he then went to New York city, and entered the house of Messrs. Hall, Hull & Co., foreign shipping merchants, and was sent by them as supercargo to Spain; after which he was invited to enter the house of B. & T. C. Hoppin & Co., Providence, R.I., who were engaged in the Cal-
cutts and China trade, where he remained until he became a partner of Messrs E. Carrington & Co., Cyrus Butler, and B & T. C. Hoppin. On the 26th of December 1849, articles of co-partnership were signed for the transaction of business in China for a term of five years, which at the expiration of that time eventuated in the establishment of the house of Russell & Co., at Canton —one of the most celebrated firms in China, doing business under the same name up to the present time, having numbered among its partners such men as Phillip Amison, Augustus Heard, William Henry Low, John C. Green, John Murray Forbes, Joseph Collidge, A A Low, W. C. Hunter, Edward King, Robert Bennett Forbes, Warren Deaton jr., and Russell Strongs.

Mr. Russell's life in China is thus briefly described by one who knew him intimately and enjoyed his lifelong friendship.

While he lived: he distrusted his health, yet managed in various to point. While in China he lived five or six years, a constant friend of the Chinese for the last two years, and he was a fine figure, a tall, strong, and powerful man, but his health did not last long. He died in Canton in his bed in his house and under his own command. The house was his own in its best state, and he left it in the hands of his executor, a fine and a successful figure. The news spread and the news came from the very heart of his life. He was the greatest and among friends, being unique, he could always be entirely attributed to any good work which did not bring publicity.

The house of which he was a member had a worldwide reputation, and the name of Samuel Russell was potent wherever commerce reached. It is said of him, personally, that his word was as good as his bond.

In 1837, he returned to Middletown, where he had made previous arrangements for the erection of the elegant mansion on the corner of Washington and High streets. This was done under the supervision of Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard. He did not sit down, on his return, simply to enjoy his wealth, but entered heartily into public and private enterprises. He founded the Russell Manufacturing Company, and was its first president. He was president of the Middlesex County Bank nearly ten years, and was a large stockholder. During the period of 1837, he advanced $75,000 of his private fortune to sustain the bank through the crisis. He was constantly writing to private individuals who were in financial trouble, and while he frequently lost large sums in this manner, he never occasioned him any regret. His motto was "Dulls are sure, events are God's."

He was a man of broad and liberal views, and gave freely to the support of all religious denominations. He gave liberally toward the building of the Roman Catholic church, and induced the quarry companies of Portland to contribute the stone. He assisted nearly all the other churches by large contributions. He made judicious investments of his money, which yielded large returns, but it is said of him that he gave away, and lost by assisting others, a sum fully equal to all he made in China.

In his business he was very methodical and painstaking; in his private life he was frugal and economical, avoiding all display or ostentation, but very hospitable. His friends always found a hearty welcome under his roof. In his private charities no one but himself and the recipients knew the extent of his gifts.

Mr. Russell was twice married, first, on the 6th of October 1845, to Mary Cotton Osborne, in New York city, daughter of David and Mary Cotton Osborne, of Stratford, Connecticut, an orphan (both parents having died in the West Indies), by whom he had two sons —George Osborne and John Augustus Russell. During Mr. Russell's first absence in China, his young wife died suddenly at the early age of twenty-three, leaving his two little children in charge of his sister, Frances. After having completed the five years' engagement with the Providence house, Mr. Russell returned from Canton for a brief stay, during which time he married Frances A., the sister of his first wife, and again returned to the East. George and John, his sons, did not benefit from his circumstances, and although sent to Europe for travel and instruction, and living much in the West Indies, neither of them attained far beyond the age of early manhood.

George Osborne, the eldest, married Amelia C., daughter of Thomas Mather, and left two sons Samuel and George Osborne; John A married Helena E. Webster, of Cuba, and left one son Frank W., who died while a youth.

Mr. Russell had one son by his second wife, Samuel Wadsworth Russell, who married Clara A, Case, daughter of Dr. William Casey, of Middletown, to whom he had three children William Wadsworth, Mary Alice, and Cornelia Augusta. This third son of Mr. Russell was much younger than his half brothers, and survived his father some years, but died at the early age of 31.

SAML. RUSSELL, son of George Osborne, and grand son of Samuel Russell, the East India merchant, lost his father when but three years of age, and was brought up by his grandfather. He represents the family in Middletown, and is in possession of the fine old residence, built by his grandfather, and maintains with pride the characteristics of the old mansion.

He married for his first wife, Lucy McDoung, second daughter of Hon. Henry G. Hubbard, and granddaughter of Commodore McDoung, by whom he has three children —Samuel, Thomas McDoung, and Lucy Hubbard. He married, for his second wife, Sarah Chaplin Clark, daughter of John Clark jr., and Caroline Madison Pickering, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, by whom he had one daughter, Helen Pickering. Mr. Russell has been, for some years, the vice-president and a director of the Russell Manufacturing Company, and also holds several directorships elsewhere.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS RUSSELL was born in Middletown, Connecticut, on the 28th day of June, 1877. He was the second son of John Russell and Abigail Warner, his wife, and was born in the old family homestead, which had been owned and occupied by his ancestors before him, among whom were the Rev. Noyes Russell, and the Rev. William Russell, who were consecutively together pastors of the North Congregational Church in this city for seventy years—up from 1688 to 1768.

At an early age he was apprenticed to Mr. Samuel Weimer, merchant, with whom he remained as long as 99. Mr W. continued in business in Middletown. Mr Russ.
sell then went to Providence, R. I., as clerk to Edward Carrington & Co., in the East India trade.

On the 12th of September 1820, he married Miss Elizabeth Brown Hall, daughter of William Clark Hall, a native of Boston, but more recently of Middletown, and moved to Petersburg, Va., where he was engaged in business for about two years, when he returned North to enter the office of Mr. George Douglas in New York. He had not been there long, however, when offers of strong inducement caused him to sever his connections with Mr. Douglas and to seek a home from which he then supposed he might not return for many years. In the spring of 1825, he sailed from New York for China, to take part in the house of Russell & Co., in Canton, which had been formed the year before by his elder brother, Samuel, in partnership with Mr. Philip Anndon, of New York. He was, however, within two years from the time of his arrival there, stricken down with that dread scourge of the East—liver complaint—and after a long and protracted illness was obliged to return to his native country.

Again entering the office, in New York, of Mr. Douglas—this time as partner—he continued for some years, and until this connection was severed by his being called to the presidency of the Royal Insurance Company in that city, which position he held until he retired from active business, and returned to Middletown in 1838.

During the remainder of his life, he was interested in the affairs of his native town, and held many trusts outside as well as at home. He was mayor of the city from May 1837 to January 1861, was representative to the Legislature, delegate to National Convention, president of the Charles River Railroad, as well as director in other roads, and was also interested in the development of the manufacture of silk in the State of Massachusetts.

By his marriage he had seven children, three of whom, with one grandson, now occupy the old homestead. He died in Middletown, April 4th 1874, on the same spot where he was born, and which has now been occupied and occupied by seven generations of the same family.

AABAM M. SHEW, M. D.

When it is considered that one out of every five inhabitants of this country is hopelessly insane, it becomes a matter of the deepest importan to every citizen to know how many means are provided for the care of these poor unfortunate, and to learn something of the character of the individual who is intrusted with their care and protection. Most of the people of Middlesex county are somewhat familiar with the condition and general management of the State Hospital for the Insane (located at Middletown), either from personal observation of from published reports, but of that great motive power and creative genius that moves, guides, controls, and regulates that ponderous piece of human machinery, made up of hundreds of helpless human beings, they know but little.

To manage successfully such an institution requires the genius, the sagacity, the wisdom, the tact, and the iron will of a Napoleon, combined with the gentleness, the thoroughly sympathetic nature, and tenderness of feeling peculiar to the weaker sex.

To what extent the present incumbent fulfills these requirements must be determined by his eighteen years' experience as manager of that institution.

Abram M. Shew, M. D., the subject referred to, was born in Le Roy, Jefferson county, New York, on the 18th of September 1841. He was the youngest child of Godfrey J. Shew and Betsey, daughter of Abram Beecher, of Kent, Connecticut.

At the age of 11, he removed with his parents to Watertown, New York, where he received his academic education at the Jefferson County Institute. He had intended to enter Union College, Schenectady, but the breaking out of the war, in 1861, aroused in him the spirit of patriotism, and caused him to forego his cherished plans. He had already spent one year in preparatory studies, he therefore decided to enter at once upon collegiate preparation for medical study. He entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he was enrolled among the pupils of Professor W. H. Pancoast. He received great encouragement and aid from the late Professor Dauglish.

In 1862, Dr. Bates, who was then Inspector of Prisons, offered to Dr. Shew the office of assistant physician of the New York Asylum for Insane Convicts, at Auburn. On the expiration of his services at Auburn, he returned to Philadelphia, prosecuted his studies with diligence, and graduated with honor.

Immediately after the receipt of his diploma, Dr. Shew presented himself before the army examining board, and was appointed assistant surgeon of the United States Volunteers. Three days later he was ordered to report to the medical director of the Department of the South, and was, by him assigned to duty as post surgeon and health officer at Hilton Head, South Carolina. Six months after this he was ordered to Beaufort to assume the charge of the post hospital. This position he held till the close of the war.

On his return to Philadelphia he was appointed one of the resident physicians of the Philadelphia [Blockley] Hospital. While there his early interest in mental disorders was awakened, and led to the decision to make mental pathology the specialty of his professional life. In the spring of 1866, he received the appointment of assistant to Dr. Buttolph, superintendent of the New Jersey State Lunatic Asylum at Trenton. In that relation he gave special attention to plans of hospital buildings and methods of construction, and the best modes of providing for the wants of different classes of patients. The results of his studies were then embodied in plans for an ideal hospital, which attracted the notice of specialists, and were finally adopted by the board of trustees of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane.

In September 1866, Dr. Shew was appointed to superintend the construction and organization of this institution, and entered upon the performance of his functions on the 15th of the following month.
On the 27th of January 1869, Dr. Shew married Elizabeth Collins Palmer, eldest daughter of Hon. Lewis Palmer, of Watertown, N. Y. Her death occurred on the 19th of January 1874. On the 21st of June 1876, he married Clara, only daughter of S. L. Bradley, of Auburn, N. Y. She died on the 22d of September 1879.

Two children were the issue of his first marriage, viz., Lewis Palmer, born February 26th 1870, Alma Elizabeth, born December 27th 1873.

WILLIAM WILCOX

William Wilcox comes from the old hardy stock of pioneers who were the original proprietors of the plantation at Hampden Wallis, subsequently called Kerowshall and finally Killingworth. In October 1663, the General Court of Connecticut resolved that there should be a plantation at Hampden Wallis. Joseph Wilcox the proprietor of William Wilcox, was one of the 27 proprietors who established their claim under this act. The first marriage and birth recorded in the town are as follows:

"John Mosg and Sarah Wilcox were married the 7th day of March 1663."

"Hannah, the daughter of Joseph Wilcox, was born the 19th day of January 1665."

There is no family name more thoroughly identified with the history of Killingworth than that of Wilcox. From 1700 to 1805, Joseph Wilcox, Joseph Wilcox, and Nathan Wilcox represented their town in the State Legislature.

Thomas C. Wilcox, the father of William, was born in Killingworth and followed the occupation of his ancestors, viz., farming. About 1815, he married Eunice, daughter of Jonathan Smith, of Hadham, by whom he had ten children: Philander S., Thomas C., William, Jonathan E., Carlos, Samuel B., Charles W., Saphronia, Eunice J. and Rebecca M., all except the first son and daughter are now living.

William, the subject of this sketch, was born in Killingworth, October 30th 1849. His childhood was spent like that of most boys of the period, working on the farm during the summer and attending the district school in the winter. At the age of 8 he left home and came to Middletown and entered the gun manufactory of Smith & Cooley, successors of the Johnsons, where he remained for three or four years. Under the then existing laws, the father was entitled to the services of his children until they became of age, and William paid his father $40 out of his hard earnings for the three years time. In January 1842, he commenced the manufacture of locks in company with William H. Lewis, and continued for about two years. In 1845, he removed to Zionsville, the present location, and formed a partnership with Lot D. Vansand for the manufacture of locks, principally plate or stock locks for the Southern trade. He subsequently commenced the manufacture of padlocks. For forty years he has continued in the same place. His uniform success in business indicates good judgment, honesty, and fair dealing, and those who know him best speak in the highest terms of his social qualities as well as of his business qualifications. Mr. Wilcox in his manner is modest and retiring, avoiding all means that would tend to draw him into public life. He has been for a number of years a member of St. John's Lodge, F. & A. M., and was at one time junior warden, but declined further advancement to which he was justly entitled.

On the 27th of August 1847, he married Sarah G., daughter of Horace Edwards, of Middletown. She died on the 4th of June 1863, leaving no children. Mr. Wilcox occupies a large and beautiful residence on South Main Street, where he has surrounded himself with all that can contribute to his comfort and happiness.

The grandmother of Mr. Wilcox, who was a Vestiges, lived to the extraordinary age of 146 years, lacking a few days.

NORMAN C. STILES

The centennial celebration of the incorporation of the city of Middletown, held on the 23rd of July 1884, at which time the leading industries and manufactures were represented in the procession, awakened a desire on the part of the citizens of Middletown not only to learn the history of the rise and growth of these great industries, that have contributed so much to the wealth and prosperity of the city, but to know something of the individuals connected with them.

Among the most prominent of those represented in the procession was the Stiles & Parker Press Company, and several of the other manufactories represented on that occasion, as well as some of the largest manufactories in the country, are dependent to a great extent on the goods made by this company, the founder of which was Norman C. Stiles, who commenced life as a poor boy and, by his own efforts, pushed his way from the lowest to the top round of the ladder, and succeeded in establishing one of the most important industries in the country.

Mr. Stiles was born at Feeding Hills, a village of Agawam, Mass., on the 15th of June 1834. His father was an industrious farmer, a raiser of tobacco, and also engaged in the manufacture and sale of whip lathes, an important article of manufacture at that period. When Norman was but five years of age, his father lost his property, and the son was then deprived of the educational facilities and other opportunities enjoyed by most boys of his age. The inventive genius and mechanical taste were early developed in the lad, and when but ten years of age he had thoroughly investigated the "true roundness" of a clock, by taking it apart and putting it together again, leaving it in good running order. When he was but 15 years of age he built an ell to his father's house, doing all the work alone, including the painting. He constructed various other devices about this time, displaying remarkable mechanical ability as well as inventive genius. He made a miniature steam engine and a fire engine, and constructed a violin.

At the age of 16, he removed to Middletown, and engaged
with his brother in the manufacture of tin ware; but this gave him no opportunity to develop his mechanical tastes, and he soon after became connected with the American Machine Works, at Springfield, Massachusetts, where he remained until he was of age. He subsequently engaged himself to a Mr. Ogden, who was a contractor for the Holyoke Machine Company. He soon after returned to Middletown, Connecticut, and entered the employ of J. H. A. E. & Company, now known as Parker Brothers & Company. He was employed in making dies, and other small work requiring great skill and ingenuity. This experience proved of great value to him. He subsequently entered the employ of Edward Miller & Company, Meriden, where he remained until 1857, when he concluded to "paddle his own canoe." He at first hired bench tools of B. S. Steedman, and soon after bought out the stock and tools of his landlord. In 1862, he invented a crochet and intercut hook, which proved a great success. In 1864, his factory was destroyed by fire, involving a heavy loss. He soon started again, taking on, as special partner, Allen Clark, who soon after retired as favor of George Clark, a nephew. In 1867, the partnership was dissolved. The business having increased to such an extent as to require additional facilities, Mr. Stiles removed to Middletown, where he has since remained. Previous to this, he made several improvements in his stamping press, among others an eccentric adjustment, which was a great improvement on other punching presses then in use, and far superior to what was known as the Fowler press. This device he patented in 1864. Parker Brothers of Meriden, who were engaged in manufacturing the Fowler press, adopted Mr. Stiles' eccentric adjustment, which involved a long and expensive litigation, resulting finally in a compromise and the organization of the Stiles & Parker Press Company, in which Mr. Stiles held a controlling interest. His pluck and perseverance were finally rewarded with success, and he has built up a large and extensive business, involving the necessity of opening a branch factory and office in New York City.

In 1873, he attended the Vienna Exposition, through which means he obtained a foreign market for his goods. The persons are now in use in the arsenals and navy yards of the United States, as well as those of Germany, Austria, France, Sweden, Turkey, Egypt, and Mexico. Among the various classes of manufacturers using these press, may be mentioned the manufacturers of fire arms, agricultural implements, building hardware, locks, laundries, stations, clocks, sewing machines, and their attachments, tin ware, silver plated and Beethoven ware, pocket cutlery, &c., and in fact nearly every class of metal workers are compelled to use these goods.

During his residence abroad, Mr. Stiles became prominently connected with the managers of the Vienna Exposition, and was nominated as one of the Advisory Committee, but his position as exhibitor precluded his acceptance. He was a member of the Advisory Committee at the Centennial Exposition held at Philadelphia in 1876. He is one of the seven directors of the United States Patent Association, which includes examiners of the Patent Office, solicitors of patents, and inventors.

He has interested himself to some extent in the public affairs of Middletown, and served two years as a member of the Board of Aldermen. He is a member of the Carried Commanders, Knight Templars, and is also a member of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Trinity.

On the 24th of March 1862, he married Sarah M., daughter of Henry Smith, of Middletown, by whose marriage he has had three children, viz. Henry E., Edmund E., and Minn. B.

FRANCIS D. EDGERTON, M.D.

Francis D. Edgerton was born at East Hampton on the 24th of August 1838. His early education was at the public and select schools of his native town. Early in life he evinced a taste for the profession his father had for so many years successfully followed, and was afforded every opportunity to acquire a thorough education. At the age of 13 he entered the preparatory school at Williamsburg, Massachusetts, where he remained for two years. He then went to East Greenwich, Rhode Island, where, in 1857, he delivered the salutatory address before the graduating class at the anniversary exercises.

In 1857, he entered Wesleyan University and graduated in 1861. He subsequently studied medicine with his father, and in 1862 attended a course of lectures at Berkshire (Massachusetts) Medical College. In 1863, he attended a course of medical lectures at the University of Vermont, receiving from that institution his diploma of M. D. Soon after this he passed an examination for assistant surgeon of the 21st Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and received his commission, but was prevented by circumstances from entering the service in 1863 and 1864, he attended a course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, connected with Columbia College, New York, where he graduated in 1864, and received a second diploma. In April of the same year he passed a competitive examination, under the Commissioners of Charities and Corrections, and spent 13 months in Bellevue Hospital and six months in the hospitals on Blackwell's Island.

On the 6th of July 1866, he came to Middletown and commenced practice as the successor of Dr. John Ellis Blake.

He was secretary and treasurer of the Middletown County Medical Society from 1873 to 1877, was treasurer of the Connecticut Medical Society from 1876 to 1882, and has been the attending physician at the State Industrial School from the date of its organization. As a representative of the State Medical Society, he delivered the annual address before the graduating class of Yale Medical School, in 1878.

In 1869, he married Amelia Daggett, who was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, daughter of the late Henry C. Cruiger.

To Dr. Edgerton and his wife were born three children: Henry Cruiger, born May 21st 1870; Francis Cruiger, born July 11th 1873, and John Warren, born February 20th 1875.
TOWN OF CHATHAM.

By B. L. Somers.

The town of Chatham is situated in the northeast corner of the county, and is bounded on the north by Glastonbury, in Hartford county, on the east by Marlborough in Hartford county, and Colchester, in New London county, on the south by East Haddam and Had- dam, and on the west by Middletown and Portland. It is separated from Middletown by the Connecticut River, which washes the southwest corner of the town.

The township was originally a part of Middletown, the original grant of which extended three miles in breadth east of the river, and in 1673, by virtue of another grant, it was extended three miles in breadth further east.

This tract was incorporated, at the October session of the General Assembly, in 1667, as a town, and named Chatham, after a town of the same name in England, noted for its ship building, a branch of industry in which it was expected it would some day rival its English namesake. At the time of its incorporation, it embraced the whole of the ecclesiastical parish of East Middletown, a part of the parish of Middle Haddam, the whole of the parish of East Hampton, and a small portion of the parish of Pom Swamps, alias Westchester. The name of East Middletown Parish was changed to Chatham, and in 1842 it was set off as a separate town by the name of Conway, but at the same time the name was changed to Portland.

The township is about nine miles in length from north to south, about six miles in width on its southern border, and three on its northern. Its surface is very uneven and hilly, and in some parts mountainous. The soil is hard and rocky, and better adapted to grazing than to cultivation.

The Bolton Mountains, or rather a continuation of that range, are situated on the western border of the town. Moshannock or on colloquial pronunciation, Somerset Mount, one of this range situated partly in Chatham and partly in Glastonbury, is famous for its rattlesnakes with which it has abounded from its discovery to the present day. So numerous were these reptiles at the time of the first settlement that the town were under the necessity of offering a bounty for their destruction, which was usually "as per a tail," to copy the quaint language of the record. The late Dr. Chapin, in his "Gloucester for two hundred years," published in 1853, says that the Indian name of this mountain testifies to the same pecul- iarity, Mosh-an-nock signifying great rattlesnake. This definition he obtained from "Roger Williams' Key to the Indian Language," Mosh-an-nock, great, and one or many, rattlesnake, or an abundance of rattlesnakes. The Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford, who is considered the best authority on the Indian language in the United States, in a volume published in 1881, entitled "Indian names of places in and on the borders of Connecticut, with interpretations of some of them," says that there is no foundation for Dr. Chapin's interpretation, but that he can suggest nothing better unless it can, by some steep declivity or deep chasm, be identified with Mashawomak, which denotes a great declivity (literally, down going), and is applicable to a steep ledge, hillside, or high bank, which might easily be found in the vicinity. Of late years these reptiles are not found in any considerable numbers, but occasionally, in a hot, dry season, some have been killed even in the center of near villages.

Bald Hill, famous for its rattlesnakes, training arbours, and peculiar kind of quartzite rock much sought after for roofing stones, is situated in the same locality. Great Hill, or Governor's Ring, so called from the supposition that Governor Wentworth obtained gold enough to make a ring from its rocks, is the southwestern terminus of this range. The famous Cobalt Mines, of which more will be said in another place, were excavated in the side of this mountain. A good view of Long Island Sound can be obtained from its summit on a clear day, and, with the aid of a powerful glass, vessels can be seen sailing up and down upon its waters, some thirty miles away. Clark's Hill, so called from its having been in possession of families of that name from the first settlement of East Hampton Parish to the present day, lies to the eastward of Great Hill. A good view of the sound can also be had from this point.

Potashpock Lake, northeast of the village of East Hampton and near to Marlborough line, is a beautiful
sheet of water, nearly nine miles in circumference, following the circuitous windings of its shore. Its waters average about eight feet in depth and enclose several small islands. Its Indian name was always supposed by the inhabitants of the town to mean "clear water," as its waters are very clear and transparent, but Mr. Trumbull, in the work before mentioned, says that the meaning of the name is obscure, but the interpretation which seems most probable is "divided pond." Pocotopaug, the pond having the appearance of being double, composed of two nearly circular ponds, united by a short narrow strait. This pond was in the line of the old bridle path between Providence and Middletown, and travelers were taken across this strait on a raft. This bridle path entered the town just north of the present dwelling house of Morris Colbert and passed down the hill in a westerly direction. The ascent of Bear Swamp ledge through what is now known as the Dugway, and, swinging to the northward of Great or Bicker's Hill, so called, it came out on the shore of the lake, on Markley's Point, where it crossed to what is now called Hinkle's Point, then turning to the left and northward of the lake crossed the summit of Clark's Hill, and thence in a westerly direction toward Middletown. The waters of this lake abounded with pickerel, perch, bullheads, roach, and dace for a number of years after the settlement of the town, but the introduction of black bass, a game fish, into its waters a few years since, has had a tendency to diminish the original denizens, both in size and number. There are no inlets, of any size, to Pocotopaug Lake, it being fed probably by low springs, as rains that do not run off the ground do not affect its height materially. There is a beautiful legend connected with this lake, that an Indian maiden sacrificed herself by direction of the Great Spirit, and the promise to her was that no person should ever be drowned in its bosom. Taking the legend for what it is worth, it is a well established fact that up to the time of writing, no person, so far as known, has ever been drowned there.

To the east of this lake rises a bare round hill, known as Baker's Hill, from a family of that name that lived near its summit. On the top of this hill a well was dug some 40 feet in depth for some parties in New York, who were intending to build a summer house here, but, for some reason failed to do so. This well is now nearly filled with stones and debris dropped in by visitors to this locality. A good view of Colchester, Westchester, Marlborough, Gilead, and East Haddam can be obtained from this point. A chain of ledges skirts along the eastern side of this hill and runs in a northerly direction into the town of Marlborough. At the foot of these ledges lies Bear Swamp, a locality where bears were plentiful at the time of the first settlement of the town and which is almost impenetrable on account of the thick growth of underbrush that covers its face. Bear Swamp Brook, a continuation of what is known further south as Potash Brook, runs through this swamp in a northerly direction into Marlborough where it loses itself in Dickinson's Stream. Flat Brook, near the eastern border of the town, flows southerly under the Rapallo Viaduct on the Air Line Railroad, and empties into Salmon River near the Colchester line Salmon River, the two principal sources of which rise in Hebron and Lebanon, flows through the parish of Westchester and across the southwestern corner of the town, separating the parishes of East Hampton from Westchester, and the town of East Haddam from Haddam, and empties into the Connecticut near Mount Tom. On either side of this stream rise abrupt hills covered with groves of hemlock, oak, and chestnut. In Connecticut Land Records, volume III, page 65, this river is described as the west bound of Jeremy Adams' farm in Colchester, in a grant to him from Uncas, in 1662, and is called the Tatamacantway Pine Brook, the only outlet of Pocotopaug Lake, is recorded in Connecticut Land Records, volume 1, page 456, as Nippopotosaug Brook. This word, evidently corrupted, properly represents Wissinappossipunock and means good flag place or where flags (Appoquinimink, for making mats, etc.) are plenty (Trumbull's Indian Names, page 1). This steam flows in a south westerly direction, furnishing power for the many thriving industries of East Hampton, and empties into Salmon River a few miles from its mouth. Muddy Gutter Brook and Green River flow through the central part of the town in a southerly direction, and empty into Pine Brook. Cobalt Brook, rising near the Cobalt Mine, flows through the village of Middle Haddam and empties into the Connecticut River near the old ship yard of Taylor's Creek, flowing down from Great Hill Meadow, in the east part of Portland, divides the two towns Glen Falls, where the water flows over a precipice 50 feet in height, is on this stream. Eastward from the Connecticut River, the ground rises, in some places gradually, and in others precipitously for about a mile, the height bearing the name of Hog Hill from the following circumstance. Soon after the settlement of this locality the hogs belonging to the early settlers were suffered to roam at large, under certain restraints. During a severe storm they took refuge in the basement of the first meeting house in Middle Haddam Parish, which stood near the southern extremity of this hill. This house, standing on a side hill, was stormed up underneath, leaving a vacant place under the church, a small aperture being left in the wall for ingress and egress. Some party or parties closed this aperture and imprisoned these animals, who were not discovered until the following Sabbath, when their grunting disclosed their presence, and they were released from their prison East of this hill, and about a mile distant from summit to summit, rises another to about the same height, known as Chestnut Hill. Through the valley, between these two hills, Green River flows, uninterrupted to its mouth. South of East Hampton village is Miller's Hill, so called from an early settler of that name, and to the south and east of this are the ranges known as the Smith Hills. Mill Brook rises between these two hills, and flows southerly to Salmon River. Bevin Hill, in the western part of East Hampton village, and Mott Hill, north of the lake,
so called from early settlers of those names. North of Fose Copaun Lake is a stream known as Wells' Brook, which flows in a southerly direction, and empties into Dickinson Stream in Marlborough. All the streams described abound with delicious brook trout at the time of the early settlement, but in many of them they have long since disappeared, and their number greatly diminished in the others.

From the Town Records

The first town meeting was held in Chatham on the 7th of December, 1677. The following extract is from the record of this meeting:

Upon the request of Robert Stevens as a memorial to be kept in the meeting house and a warrant to be granted to him for $100, it was voted:

"Resolved, that the request be granted, thereupon Robert Stevens did receive the said warrant for $100, to be paid by the town on the next meeting.

Whereas Robert Stevens has by the said warrant been appointed a Commissioner to travel from the town of Chatham to the town of Boston, for the purpose of conveying the said warrant to the said Robert Stevens, it was voted:

"That the said Robert Stevens be and he is hereby appointed a Commissioner to travel from the town of Chatham to the town of Boston, for the purpose of conveying the said warrant to the said Robert Stevens, and that he be allowed ten days for traveling.

The said warrant was delivered to the said Robert Stevens, and he was then directed to proceed to Boston immediately.

The above petition being read, the meeting adjourned.

January 10th, 1677. It was voted:

"That the request be granted, and that the said Robert Stevens be and he is hereby appointed a Commissioner to travel from the town of Chatham to the town of Boston, for the purpose of conveying the said warrant to the said Robert Stevens, and that he be allowed ten days for traveling.

The said warrant was delivered to the said Robert Stevens, and he was then directed to proceed to Boston immediately.

Civil List

Representatives—The following is a list of the representatives for the town of Chatham from 1765 to 1884:


© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
what is now known as Great Hill Cut, half a mile in length, and from 15 to 60 feet in depth, swings around to the northward over Muddy Gutter Stream on a fill 60 feet high, enters the village of East Hampton, north of the residence of William E. Burton, and, crossing the main street, between the Free Methodist Church and the store of C. O. Sears & Co., and Pine Brook, near the residence of D. W. Watrous, on iron bridges, enters the cut known as Bishop's Cut, or Hall's Summit, the highest point of the grade in the town, being something over 400 feet above the level of the river. Leaving this cut it swings around to the southward, and enters what is known as Linkpot Cut, of solid rock, 1,300 feet in length, and an average depth of 40 feet. After leaving this cut, it crosses Flat Brook, on the Rapallo Viaduct, an iron structure 1,315 feet in length and 60 feet high, and, winding in and out of numerous cuts and fills, enters the town of Colchester near the Lyman Viaduct, an iron structure similar to the Rapallo, but of much greater height. The benefit derived by the building of the road to the manufacturers and citizens of the town, though considerable, is nearly overbalanced by the debt of $12,000 incurred by loaning the town credit to aid in its completion and thus entailing upon future generations a burden grievous to be born, which the rail road company will not aid in lifting.

Cemeteries.

The oldest cemetery in the town is the one on Hog Hill, near where the first meeting house stood. It was first laid out in 1742. Prior to this time the dead were interred either in the old yard, near the quarries, in Portland, or in the one in Maromas District, in Middle town. The oldest headstone is that of Ebenezer Burr, who died September 28th 1743, aged 33.

The oldest cemetery in East Hampton Society is the one near the lake, which was first used for a burying ground in 1743. Mary, the wife of John Bevins, jr., being, according to the record on the headstone, "the first person laid in this yard." She died September 17th 1743, in the 37th year of her age. The other cemeteries in the town are one at Middle Haddam, near the Congregational Church, laid out in 1794, one in Tarra District, East Hampton, 1776, one north of Pocotopaug Lake, 1787; one in Young Street, 1789, Waterville, 1793, the Selden yard in Middle Haddam, 1825; and the Skinner yard, in East Hampton, about 1860. Scattered through the town are numerous private cemeteries, and unmarked graves of victims of small-pox and other contagious diseases.

CoBALT Mines.

About the year 1762, Dr. John Sebastian Stephawney, a German, opened a cobalt mine at the foot of Great Hill. He employed a number of men for a short time, and made a horizontal opening into the hill. In 1770, he renewed the works, in connection with two other Germans, John Knool and Gomunus Erkelens, but in a short time made over the management of the concern to his
A large opening was made in the hill, and the superincumbent matter was prevented by stanchions from falling upon the laborers. Many casks of ore were obtained and sent to Europe, but little was known of its character or value. Erskine finally became the principal manager of the concern, and operations were suspended about the year 1757. Nothing more was done there for about 30 years, or until 1812, when Mr. Seth Hunt, from New Hampshire commenced operations, and continued them about two years. He and his associates, five in number, expended about $10,000 and obtained, as they supposed, 1,000 pounds of cobalt, which proved in England to be nickel containing from three to four parts of cobalt. This proved a suspension of operations. In 1844 the mine was again opened by Professor Shepard, widow of the "Report on the Geological Survey of Connecticut. He employed a few hands for a short time, but it is not known what discoveries he made. In 1850, Edmund Brown, with some friends, began operations a few rods eastward from the old excavations. He employed many hands, sunk a shaft 38 feet deep, worked from the shaft some 50 feet, and took from the opening a large amount of ore. They then commenced a tunnel 600 feet east of the shaft, at a tangent, and proceeded with it some 35 feet westerly, with a view of meeting the opening from the shaft, in the mean time putting up stamping works, laborers, and smelting works. In the course of 15 months, after expending a large amount of money, the company failed, and Mr. Brown died shortly afterward. Dr. Eugene A. Frankfort, a native of France, a graduate of the Medical School of Bonn, and of the Chemical School of Giezen, came to Middle Haddam, in 1857, to test the ores obtained by Mr. Brown. He practiced a short time as a physician and then removed to Middletown. Through his influence and report upon the character of the ores obtained, a company was formed, under the name of The Chatham Cobalt Mining Company, with its principal office in Philadelphia. A large amount of money was expended in mining, but the cobalt could not be separated from the arsenic and nickel with which it was associated, and the works were abandoned, the buildings and furnaces taken down and carried away.

### Post Office

The Middle Haddam post office was established in 1849, and John Hugh Peters was appointed postmaster. Since his death the postmasters have been John Stewart, John Stewart Jr., Henry Stewart, Huntington Selin, John Carrier, Henry Hunt, Louise Parmelee, Abbot Askley, and John A. Carrier. East Hampton office was established in 1818. The postmasters have been Frank Lee, G. Comstock, David Buell, William G. Buell, Noah S. Markham, Joel W. Smith, and Clark O. Sears. Westchester office, when first established, was within the limits of the town, being kept by Franklin S. Comstock near Comstock Bridge. Moses W. Comstock also kept an office known as East Hampton Lake, afterward changed to Chatham, about 1852 or 1853. Cobalt post office was established in 1854. The postmasters have been Charles Rich, Henry W. Tibbals, Daniel Judson, and Rufus D. Tibbals.

### Schools

Both of the ecclesiastical societies made early arrangement for the support of schools within their respective parishes, and committees were appointed from year to year to take charge of educational matters. Of these early schools but little is known, and the names of few of the teachers have been recovered. John Norton Jr., William Bevin, and Joseph Frayne Montgomery were among the early teachers in East Hampton Parish, and later, Eliza Miles and Timothy Rogers served in that capacity. The town is at present divided into eleven districts for school purposes, and the contributors toward the maintenance of common schools are quite liberal. There is no academy within the limits of the town, and scholars desirous to obtain a more liberal education are obliged to seek it elsewhere.

### Industries of the Town

#### Manufacturers in East Hampton

About 1743, a forge was erected near the outlet of Pocostapung Lake, but little is known of the amount of business that was done, or how many hands were employed while it continued in operation, which was until 1810. Captain Abijah Hall, an iron worker from Lyme, appears to have been the master-workman up to the time of his death, when he was succeeded by his son, Abijah Hall Jr. In 1825, a new forge and a scythe factory were built on the site of the old one, and at these business was done for several years, but the buildings are now all taken down and removed. A few rods south of this formerly stood a bell foundry, 50 feet by 22, to which an iron foundry, 40 feet by 20, was attached. This was at first operated by Goff, Allis & Buell, and later by Buell & Verazzi, then for a time by Horam Veley. These buildings have all been taken down.

#### Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company

The next factory in order, or the first one, in fact, that is now in active operation, is that of The Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company, which stands on the site of the East Hampton Manufacturing Company's works, which were organized in 1839 by Butler N. String, Henry Strong, Daniel B. Miles, and Alford Williams. They carried on a limited business in the manufacture of waffle Irons, clogs, and metal goods. In 1853, Chauncey and Abner G. Bevin brought out the fist, and in 1854 admitted their brother Phile as a partner, under the name of Bevin Brothers. They manufacture straight hand, house, cow, sheep, door, and ship bells, also press and kettle and waffle irons. At first they employed but six hands. At their business increased the old build 1864 were torn down and new ones erected which covered over an acre of ground. The casting shop, which is the largest, is 35 by 214 feet, one story high, the'
shop 34 by 165 feet, two stories high. There is an office and nine other out buildings. From 50 to 75 hands of both sexes are employed throughout the entire year, and the business continues to grow and increase, requiring constant changes to meet the demands of the trade. Soon after the great fire in Chicago, during which the courthouse in that city was destroyed, the large bell which hung in that building, being ruined, was purchased by Everhart & Co., of Chicago, manufacturing jewelers, who shipped a portion of this famous bell to this firm, who cast it into miniature bells to be worn as a relic of the great fire. Many thousands of these little souveniers were cast for the Chicago firm, who sold them readily at first for $3 each. It may be interesting to know that part of the metal of this court-house bell was from remnants of cannon used in 1832 in the defense of Fort Dearborn at the time of the Indian massacre. In 1868, they took the firm name of "The Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company," which they still retain.

The Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company—The next factory in order on the stream is The Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company, which is a branch of the largest concern interested in the silk manufacture in the United States. The buildings were erected in 1880 by the Merrick & Conant Manufacturing Company, and were purchased by the present company in 1882. The main building is 50 by 105 feet; dye house, 40 by 75 feet, and store house, 25 by 50 feet. They employ about 80 hands, and consume about 30,000 pounds of silk per annum.

The Merrick and Conant Manufacturing Company was organized in 1880, with a capital of $50,000, which was increased, in February 1882, to $100,000. The incorporators were J. I. Merrick, H. F. Conant, J. A. Conant, Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company, Chauncey Bevin, H. H. Abbe, A. G. Bevin, Philo Bevin, A. H. Conkin, E. G. Cone, E. C. Barton, and H. D. Chapman. They sold out, in 1882, to the Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company. Their buildings stand on the site of a saw mill and curving works, formerly owned by Buell & Sears, and later by Bevin Brothers, who erected a building which was used by Markham & Strong, for the manufacture of coffin trimmings, for some years when they united with parties in Winsted, Conn. formed The Strong Manufacturing Company, and removed the business from town.

The Stark Brothers Bell Company own and occupy the next factory on the stream. They were organized in 1882, under the general law, with a capital stock of $20,000, for the manufacture of bells of various patterns. The main building is of wood, 136 by 30 feet, two stories high, a brick foundry, 126 by 35 feet, one story high, and two other frame buildings, 40 by 30 feet, and 120 by 20 feet. From 25 to 30 hands are employed. These works were built by the firm of J. S. Hall & Co., and by them sold to Versey & White, who carried on the bell business here until 1882, when the above firm purchased the entire works. Versey & White at one time manufactured church bells, which were mounted with a patented contrivance, being a self-acting, rotating automatic apparatus, by which the clapper or tongue did not strike twice in the same place, thus obviating the liability to fracture, which so often occurs in large bells when much used.

The East Hampton Bell Company, formed in 1851, by J. N. Goff, Amiel Abell, J. S. Hall, D. W. Watrous, and G. S. Goff, for the manufacture of sleigh and other bells, occupies the next buildings on the stream, which stand on the site of Cook's ancient grist mill. In 1837, Mr. J. N. Goff, A. Abell, and Alfred Williams commenced the manufacture of waffle irons in a building that stood about 20 rods east of Buell's Hotel. They subsequently took in Charles A. Buell as a partner, and removed to the Pocotopaug Stream, where they continued until the above company was formed. In 1854, J. S. Hall sold out to R. S. Clark, and in 1860 Clark and Watrous sold out to the other parties. Three large frame buildings are now used, one 25 by 90 feet, three-stories high, one 25 by 25 feet, one story, and an office, 18 by 30 feet. From 30 to 40 hands are employed, and about 150,000 pounds of bell metal, besides other materials, are consumed annually.

The Gong Bell Manufacturing Company—The works of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company adjoin those of the East Hampton Bell Company. The company is a partnership concern, composed of H. H. Abbe, A. G. Conkin, E. G. Cone, and E. C. Barton. They commenced the manufacture of gongs and other varieties of bells, in 1866. New patterns of almost endless variety, are continually added to their catalogue, and their goods are sought for by all the leading firms in this country, and in Europe. The following extract from the official reports of the British Commission at the exhibition of the world's fair in Philadelphia, in 1876, is a fair and truthful representation of the exhibits made by this company.

The Gong Bell Manufacturing Company of East Hampton, Con. manufacture a line of polished bells for hand, fall, and sleigh bells, also a stand of gongs of which several were ordered. The specimens were beautifully finished, and excellent in tone and quality. The specialty, called the Gong, Giles hand bell, which is constructed consisting of two gongs on a frame with a hanger so arranged as to strike both gongs at the same time, the bells being tuned to sound, produces not only a full, clear tone, but a very musical sound.

Three large frame buildings, besides other smaller buildings, are required for their works. The main building is 50 by 25 feet, three stories high, with a wing 22 by 22 feet; two stories high, and an additional building, 30 by 45 feet. They employ 35 to 40 hands, mostly skilled laborers. Upwards of 50 tons of bell metal, and 40 to 50 tons of tin are consumed annually in the manufacture of these goods. Some 5,000 guns of bell toys, besides large quantities of door, hand, table, call, and sleigh bells, are produced annually. They were the pioneers, in 1872, in the manufacture of revolving chimes on wheels, and they also control some 20 different patents.

The East Hampton Plate Company, established in 1850, is one of the most successful in this line of business. Parties from New York, Philadelphia, and other large cities, find it to be for their interest to send their
goods here to be plated. The factory is directly oppo-
site that of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company, and
it was formerly used by the East Hampton Silver Plate
Company for the manufacture of coffin trimmings, until
they removed to Ridgeway, Ontario. The building is
of wood, 30 by 35 feet. Mr. A. D. Willard is secretary
of the company and general manager.

Watrous & Co., and R. Wall & Co.—The next fac-
tories are on the bend of the creek, and are occupied by
R. Wall & Co and Watrous & Co. The buildings are of
wood, one 200 by 40 feet, one and a half stories high,
one 160 by 30 feet, two stories high, and one 100 by 20
feet, one story high. Here formerly stood a saw and
grist mill, and one of the buildings on this site was for-
mortly used by Newbury Darling for the manufacture of
scythes, and after he removed from town Bussworth &
Roberts occupied it about one year in the same business.
Later, Noah S. Murcham manufactured a concrete oval
shaped hoe of a superior quality of cut steel, in the
building, until competition, by throwing an inferior arti-
cle upon the market, compelled him to give up the busi-
ness. Afterward, Clark & Watrous carried on the man-
facture of sleigh bells here, and later, D. W. Watrous &
Co manufactured both sleigh bells and coffin trimmings
for a number of years. Watrous & Co manufacture
bells and toys of various kinds and patterns. Mr. Wall
also manufactures bells of many varieties, among which
is the Russian star saddle gong, of peculiar style and
workmanship, beautifully finished, and of elegant design.
Mr. Wall deserves great credit for what he has accom-
plished. He came to this country about 30 years ago,
from the Emerald Isle, a poor lad, and is now a suc-
cessful competitor of some of the oldest manufacturers
in his line of business.

Niles, Parmele & Co.—The next buildings in order
on the stream are those formerly used by Niles, Parme-
lee & Co for the manufacture of bells. They were
erected about 1833. Later, they were used by D. B.
Niles & Sons for the manufacture of bells and coffin
trimmings, and still later by the Albany Casket Company
for the manufacture of caskets and coffin trimmings.
The buildings are at present unused, but are in good
repair.

The Barton Bell Company.—The next building on
the stream is used by the Barton Bell Company, which
was organized in 1844. The incorporators were O. L.
Clark, A. W. Barton, and A. G. Barton. Mr. Clark is
president, and A. W. Barton secretary and treasurer.
Mr. Barton is a descendant of William Barton, the
pioneer of the bell business in this country. They manu-
facture bells of elegant form and fine workmanship, and
some 25 hands, mostly skilled labors, are employed.
There are some specialties made by this firm, unlike the
goods made by any of their competitors, and one of the
most elegant and beautiful designs shown in their cata-
gogue is that of "Barton's New Saddle Gong," which consists of a chime of gong bells mounted with
plates. They also manufacture the Globe bell, patented
by William E. Barton. The building used by this com-
pnany is of wood, 26 by 80 feet, three stories high, and
was erected by the Union Bell Company.

Skinner's Mill.—Next on the Barton Bell Com-
pany's works is the saw and grist mill of H. Skinner &
Co, size 32 by 85 feet, three stories high, with a wing
45 by 20 feet, two stories high. Beyond this is a small
building used by Joseph Arthur for smelting metals.
It stands on the site of a building used by D. W. and
L. S. Sexton, and afterward by Sexton, Veazey & Brown,
for the manufacture of wrought iron sense bells.

H. B. Brown & Co.—The works of H. B. Brown &
Co, manufacturers of bell cutting and unit tapping ma-
NACHinery, are located about a mile beyond Skinner's saw
mill. The business was first established by this firm at
New Haven, in 1865, and removed to its present loca-
tion in 1876, and the property purchased by H. B.
Brown. The original building was erected for a cotton
mill, by Henry Skinner, about 1810. It was 32 by 70
feet, three stories high, and provided with 15 horse water
power. It was burned in the spring of 1864, and a new
building is in process of erection, of the same size but
two stories in height. About 20 hands are employed,
mostly skilled laborers. The trade is principally with
railroad companies and machine shops. The building
stands on the site of Abell's saw and grist mill.

Beyond this, on the same stream, was the factory of
the Pine Brook Dusk Company, a saw mill, a pistol
factory, and a satinet factory, formerly owned by Justin
Sexton & Sons. With this latter a saw mill was connected.
House's paper mill also stands on the same stream.

Manufactures on the Cobalt Stream

The Cobalt Water PowerCompany was organized
February 20th, 1866, with a capital of $2,000. The in-
corporators were Harrison Brainerd, Daniel S. Tibbals,
William Tibbals, David Dickinson, and Isaac R. Wills.
The first officers were president, Harrison Brainerd,
secretary, A. B. Bailey, treasurer, James N. Tibbals.
The present officers are president, B. C. Clark, Boston,
secretary and treasurer, J. F. Bailey. The large reser-
voir, which supplies the several mills on the stream, was
erected in 1866, on the site of the old dam. The Com-
pany purchased the right from the different parties. The
dam is 100 feet high and about 20 rods wide. It the
water is used economically in the spring it will keep
the mills running the whole year.

The Cobalt Manufacturing Company.—One of
the largest mills on the stream is that recently occu-
pied by Bailey & Brainerd, for the manufacture of coffin
frames. One of the buildings was probably erected pre-
vious to the Revolution, and was owned by Mr. George
 Hubbard, the father of Stephen Hubbard, of Cobalt, who
is now about 90 years of age. It was used as a grist
mill. The other buildings are of more modern construc-
tion, and they were used at one time for the manufacture
of hors and axes. The works are now occupied by the
Cobalt Manufacturing Company.

Bailey & Markham.—The grist mill now owned and
run by Bailey & Markham was erected many years ago.
by John Stewart, and was used by him for the manufacture of oakum. It was subsequently used for working the cobalt ore by Brown & Risburg, and at a later period by Samuel W. Taylor for smelting brass coppers. It was next used by Brumner & Cook for grinding teldspar. In 1860, it was purchased by Alexander Bailey and changed into a grist mill. In 1878, it was purchased by Bailey & Markham, the present owners, who continue to occupy it as a grist mill. The old building is 20 by 40 feet, two stories high. The stone building used for storage is 40 by 50 feet, one and one-half stories high. They use water power, about 22 feet tall. Capacity, 75 bushels per day.

J. C. Clark.—The business of J. C. Clark, manufacturer of sleigh bells, located on the Cobalt Stream, was established in 1865, under the firm name of Wells & Clark Brothers, composed of James J. Cyrus R. Watson W., and J. C. Clark, and Isaac Wells, a brother in law. The business was continued by them for seven years, when they dissolved partnership. Mr. J. C. Clark taking the business. He took Mr. P. H. Hilliard, of Westfield, Rhode Island, as a partner, and continued the business, under the firm name of J. C. Clark & Co. for one year, when Mr. Clark purchased his partner's interest. The buildings were erected by Wells & Clark Brothers. They are now owned by the Portland Savings Bank. These buildings consist of a cutting room, 16 by 32 feet, two stories high, and a finishing room, 20 by 40 feet, three stories high. They use water of about 8 horse power, but they are provided with an 8 horse power engine for use when the water is low. They employ about 40 hands, and consume about 150,000 lbs of bill metal per annum.

The Oakum Manufacturing of Tihbball's Company is located on the Cobalt Stream, about seven eighths of a mile nearer Middle Haddam landing on the Connecticut River. The business, which is now carried on by the Tihbball Brothers, was started by their father, Thaddeus Tihbball, in 1828, and with one exception it is the only manufacturing of the kind in Middlesex county. Daniel, the oldest brother, was first taken into the firm. In 1833, he separated from his brothers and started an oakum manufactory in Boston, Massachusetts. The business is now carried on here by the three brothers, Russell, James, and Dana. The original buildings, which were of wood, were destroyed by fire in 1870, and were soon after rebuilt in a more substantial manner. There are now two large mills, one of brick, and the other of stone and brick. The brick mill is 30 by 50 feet, three stories high. The stone mill is 30 by 45 feet, three stories high. In addition to this the company have two large frame storerooms, and a large dock and storehouse on the Connecticut River. The large reservoir of the Cobalt Water Power Company supplies the mills with 25 horse power. Steam power of 12 horse is used in addition to this when required. The company employ about 14 hands, and produce about 600 bales of 50 pounds each, per day. The transportation facilities by water and rail enable this firm to compete successfully with all others in this line of business throughout the country.

Middle Haddam.

A very large business was done at this place, some years ago, in ship building, which was the most important branch of industry. Among the principal ones engaged in this were Mr. John Stewart and Mr. Jesse Hurd. Owing to the lack of building material in this locality, and the heavy expense incurred in transporting lumber from the east, it became unprofitable, and for some years past very few vessels have been built here. At one time over two hundred men were employed here in this business.

A little house standing near the Stewart's residence, was built previous to the Revolution, by a tailor named Luther Whitmore, who paid for it by 101, 03, in cash. The balance was paid by him in labor and material connected with his business.

SECRET SOCIETIES

Warren Lodge, No. 51, F. & A. M., was constituted August 1st, 1811, by a charter from the Most Worshipful Stephen Titus Homer Esq., Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Connecticut, upon the petition of David Clark, Zebulon Penfield, Ira Lee, Samuel R. Dickman, Edward Bowles, John Parmelee, Samuel Brown, John Richmond, James Hilliard, Jabez Smith, Simeon Young, Elisha Niles, Morris McNary, Charles L. Smith, Thomas Stewart, Benjamin Hurd, Joseph Dart, Horace W. Bowens, Seth Branch, Jeremiah Taylor, Samuel Taylor, Stephen Griffith, Ralph Smith, Elisha Upton, John Ackley, Jacob Hurd, Stephen Brainerd, John H. Strong, Joel Bradford, Nymphas Wright, Eliah Colton, Richard Cary, Jerimiah Penfield, Noah Shepard, Elizar Goodrich, Hezekiah Goodrich, David Stocking, Stephen Ranney, Abel Lewis, Daniel Hale, Samuel Cook, Seth Overton, and Jonathan W. Brown, praying that they be constituted into a regular lodge, to be holden at the dwelling house of Orrin Alvord, in the parish of East Hampton, and David Clark was appointed first Worshipful Master, Joseph Dart, senior warden, and John Parmelee, junior warden. This lodge was held in various places throughout the town until its charter was revoked, May 13th, 1846, by the Grand Lodge. It was restored May 14th, 1851, when George W. Leonard was appointed Worshipful Master, Joel Patten, senior warden, William R. Smith, junior warden, and has since held regular communications in Portland. Its past masters, before 1846, as far as known to the writer, were: David Clark, David Churchill, Jesse Hurd, David Stocking, Benjamin Hurd, Ebenezer Force, Samuel Simons, Frederic Morgan, Bliss Welsh, Warren Gates, Ira Lee, and Nelson C. Daniels.


Sons of Temperance—Fosteruppaug Division, No. 57, in East Hampton, and Columbus Division, No. 63, Sons of Temperance, in Middle Haddam, were instituted about the year 1850 and "run well for a season," but owing to their system of benefits, were short lived, although instituted for a noble purpose.

Union League.—During the Rebellion of 1861-5, councils of the Union League were instituted in both societies, but with the collapse of that gigantic measure the object for which they were instituted was accomplished and they became a thing of the past.

Lift Boat Lodge, No. 87, J. O. of G. T., was instituted October 14th 1867, by Thomas H. L. Talcott, grand secretary of the Order in Connecticut, and it has since kept up its organization with varied sessions of prosperity and adversity. Its object is to promote the cause of total abstinence from all intoxicants. The officers for the first quarter were: Martin L. Roberts, W. C. T., Stella N. Smith: W. V. T.; Irwin H. Abell, secretary, Gertrude A. Smith, financial secretary, Herman E. Rich, treasurer, Jerome L. Alvord, chaplain, Henry J. Sellew, marshall, Agnes A. Dickson, D. M., Abbie T. Shepard, I. G., John M. Starr, O. G., Abbie J. Morgan, A. S. Augusta A. Markham, R. H. S., Martha G. Roberts, I. H. S., Ormer C. Hills, P. W. C. T., Jerome L. Alvord, lodge deputy. It now numbers about 30 members. The worthy chief templars have been Martin L. Roberts, Harman E. Rich, Lucas H. Goff, Horatio D. Chapman, James Fuller, Harmanus W. Goff, Lewis H. Markham, Horatio N. Darling, Jr., Frank A. Clark, Kate J. Dickson, Robert A. Beckwith, and Amasa R. Darling.

CHATHAM IN THE WARS

The French and Indian War

The names of but four persons who served in the French and Indian War have been recovered, though doubtless there were many others. These four were: Rev. John Norton, chaplain; James Bill, Marcus Cole, and Daniel Hubbard.

The Revolutionary War

Extracts from town treasurer's book, 18th June 1780.

"State of Connecticut to Town of Chatham Dr. to supplying Capt. Braimside's Company with provisions and stores to March to Westpoint in an alarm. By orders from Gen'l Ward for twenty days.

To 500 lbs. of Bread, 24

To one Barrel Pork

To one Beef Kine

To 10 Gal. Rum, at 9

To Mr. & Team to Carry Baggage & Stores for the Company, 8 days, at 9

To the Expense of Team 8 days

£ 8 0

£ 8 0

£ 1 3 0

£ 1 3 0

£ 1 3 0

£ 1 3 0

£ 1 3 0"

"State of Connecticut to Town of Chatham Dr.

To a blanket for Dan'l Bliss Cont'l Sold

To Do & knapsack for Nath'l Roberts

Cont'l Sold

To Do for Wm. Grey State Soldier

To Do for Stephen Ackley State Sol'd

1781—Sept 6

To 10 x 2 gal. Rum for Militia stores in N. London alarm

To 2 blankets for Jesse Roe Landscape Cont'll Soldier

To 8 lbs. pork at | 10, 5 lbs wheat flour at 3 for a soldier in N. Haven alarm

1782—May 20

To one blanket for Ephraim Norcut a state soldier

To 20 | Money paid to Joel Bacon for his bounty in a tour to West Point

To a blanket for Amos Rich in Cont'l service 8 | 1

To a knapsack for Do 2 | 9

To a blanket for Henry Goslin a Cont'll Soldier

8 | 0

At a town meeting held in Chatham, December 19th, 1774 the following was voted:

That this town do accept and approve of the Doings of the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia in September last and agree to keep and observe the same and do our utmost that the same shall be punctually kept and observed according to the True Intent of the Congress and the following persons are appointed as a Committee of Observation according to the Eleventh Article of said association with the Powers and Authorities therein mentioned: (viz.) Ebenezer White Esq'r John Cooper Capt. Moses Bush Charles Goodrich Capt. John Penfield Enoch Smith Doct'r Jer'N Bradford Capt. George Stocking Capt Stephen Olnsted Capt. Abijah Hall & Capt Silas Dunham.

April 1st, 1777. "The Proclamation Issued by his Honor the Governor and Council of Safety on the 18th of March Last was Taken into Consideration and the following vote Passed Relative to the Matters Therein Contained, viz., That the Inhabitants of this Town will with one Consent join with and Support to the Utmost of their Power the Authority, Selectmen and all in forming officers in carrying into Execution the Laws made for Regulating and fixing the Prices of Certain Articles therein mentioned;" Also at the same Meeting "Voted that a Committee be appointed and Directed to Engage in Behalf of the Town to provide necessary for the families of the Soldiers Belonging thereto who Shall Engage and Go into any of the Continental battalions to Be Raised in this State agreeable to the Recom
mendation of his Honour the Governor and Comm'r of
Safety in a proclamation Issued March ye 18 1777

"Voted that Messrs John Cooper David Robinson
Charles Goodrich Moves Wilson George Stocking
Chauncey Bulkeley John Gidding James Bill Bryan
Parmelei Thos Cowdery Thomas Williams and Joseph
Dart Be a Committee agreeable to the above Vote and To
Execute the Same"

"At a Town Meeting Held in Chatham by the Inhabi-
tants of said Town ** September ye 20th AD 1777

"Voted by this meeting that the Soldiers Inlisted
into the Continental arms Shall be Provided with Neces-
sarys agreeable To the Reserve [?] of the Governor and
Counsel of Safety Held in Lebanon the 12th of Sep
1777

"Voted that there Should be a Committee Chosen
and appointed in Each Parish of sd Town To procure Said
Necessaries above mentioned

"Chosen as said Com'tee in the first Society Joseph
Sage Hezekiah Goodrich Thomas Cooper 1. Neundance
Russell Capt. Joseph Churchel Elisah Shepard Jesse
Johnson Joshua Goodrich Nicholas Ames John Ufford
& William Dixon & Jeremias Goodrich

"In Middleborough Elissh Taylor Capt. Joseph Dart
Enoch Smith John Foulke Chancy Bulkeley John Gid-
gings Robert Rowley Benj Smith Hezekiah Searis
Elisha Harbut Samuel Young Lemuel Higgins and
Jonathan Smith Jun

"In East Hampton John Hinkley John Bates Benjamin
Grog Elkanah Sears Issac Kneeland Thomas Cowdery
Stephen Brainard & John Clark Jr

"Whereas the Town of Chatham Hiving Twenty nine
Bushel and an half of Salt Stored in the Town of Bos-
ton voted by this Meeting that Said Salt Shall be Dis-
tributed To the Continental Soldiers Belonging To
Chatham at the former Stated price

"Voted that the Commission officers from Chatham
now in the Continental Army their families Shall be
Provided for by the Town in the same form and man-
ner as the Non commission officers and Soldiers are

At a Town Meeting held in Chatham, December 6th
1777

"David Sage Esqr Capt. John Cooper Ebzer White
Esqr. David Robinson Jesse Johnson John Shepard
Enoch Smith Thomas Seldon John Eddy Jr Capt
Joseph Dart Chancy Bulkeley Jonathan Clark Jr
Thomas Cowdery Capt. Abishai Hall James Bill Moses
Cook John Parmellec Jr. Stephen Knowland and John
Giddings were Chosen as a Committee of Supplies for the
Ensign year

"It being put To vote by the moderator of this meet-
ing Whether this Town would any Longer Provide for
the families of the Commission officers Gone into the Contenental
army in the Same manner as the Non
commission officers and Soldiers are provided for in
the negative"

At a town meeting held in Chatham the 22d of Decem-
ber 1777 it was

"Voted that the Commission officers Belonging to this
Town now in the Continental Service Shall be Provided
by the Com'tee of Supplies chosen in the former Part of
this meeting with the Necessary provision for their
families at the Price of Wheat at Two Dollars pr Bushel
and any other articles in proportion not Exceeding
Twelve Pounds a year Each

March 9th 1778 "Voted To Chuse a Com'tee To pro-
vide Clothing For the Continental Soldiers in the arms
agreeable To an act of Assembly Made the Second
Thursday of Jan A.D. 1778"

"The persons whose name are hereafter Inserted are

Chosen and Appointed for the Com'tee as afore Said
(117) It Joseph Sage William Dixon Joseph Kellogg
Capt. Joseph Churchel Jeremiah Goodrich Jr. Thomas
Cooper Chancy Bulkeley Elisah Taylor Elisah Harbut
Josiah Strong, Hez Searis John Eddy Jefr Anna Daniels
Sam'l Young Jothcl Clr. Ben Jefr Smith Thos Seldion
Jacob Hard Capt. Jof Dart John Giddings William
Wright Stephen Harbut Jonathan Smith Jr Capt
Daniel Brinmer Warren Green Jefr Enoch Smith ye 9d
Edward Shepard Capt. Jeremiah Bradford Reuben
Stebbing Jedediah Hubbell Seth Dousie Josiah Purple
James Bill John Clark Jefr Oren Alvord Nathan Levi
Benjamin Goff Andrew Carrier Rowland Percival
Thomas Williams & Smith Killburn

December 7th 1778 "Capt. Joseph Churchel Jof
Jerah Bradford and John Norton are Chosen as a
Committee of Supplies for the Ensign Year and each one
To provide for sd. Soldiers families in the Respective Par-
rishes To which they Belong"

April 19th 1779 "Voted by this meeting That
the Town Treasurers if needful By the Instruction of the
Selectmen Should Borrow Money in order To Supply
the Com'tee of Supplies To provide for the Soldiers Fam-
ilies

June 29th 1779 "it being put to vote Whether or not
this meeting Appoint a Com'tee to provide Clothing for
the Soldiers agreeable To a Late act of Assembly voted
in the negative

"Voted the select men of the Town Should Chose
the Inhabitants In as many Classes as there is Soldiers to
provide for and Each Class to provide for one

"At a Town Meeting Held in Chatham by the In-
habitants of Said Town ** * It being Put To vote by
the moderator Whether or not they would appoint one
or more as Deligates To a Meeting or Convention To be
held at Hartford on July 1st next according to the de-
signs of other Towns in this State. Voted in the Affirmative it
being Put To vote Whether they would Chose and
appoint more than one To attend and Convention at
Hartford Voted in the Negative"

David Sage only was chosen

December 6th 1779 "Voted by this meeting the Se-
lect men of the Town Should be authorized and empow-
ered To Settle with the Com'tee of Supplies who had the
care of the Soldiers families in the year Past in a Just
and Equitable way allowing them the Discount of their
own money Disbursted from Time To Time and every
other way as they shall find to be just and Right

March, 12th 1780 "Voted that the Com'tee of Sup-
lies Each Com'tee man Having the Care of a Soldiers
family the Soldier having infested During the present
War Shall have Liberty To Draw out of the Con-
tinent the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds he giving a Re-
cipe for the Same and being accountable To the Town
Treasurer

"Voted that Each Com'tee man having the Care of a
Soldiers Family the said Soldier having infested for three
years and shall have Liberty To Draw out of the Con-
tinent the Sum of fifty Pounds he giving a Receipt
and being accountable To the Treasurer as in the above"

June 26th 1780. "Voted That the Town would Raise
a rate of Tax upon the Inhabitants as a bounty To En-
courage Soldiers To List. To fill the Continentals Army
for three years or During the war."
Voted To appoint a Com'ttee Instantly To Confer and Consult how much To Raise and in what manner To proceed; and To bring in their Report to the meeting.

The Com'ttee Chosen & appointed are (viz) Capt. Abijah Hall, Lieut. David Smith and Col William Field.

Voted by this meeting To Except the Report of said Com'tee Which is Specified in the Next vote.

Voted by this meeting that Each Soldier that Shall enlist into the Continental army for the Term of three years or During the war as this Town Quota to the number of fourteen shall receive as a premium four bushels & one half of wheat for each Month that he shall Continue in Service or an Equivalent in other Specie or money Six pounds of which Six shall be paid on their enlisting and Six pounds at the Expiration of the first Twelve Months and Six pounds at the End of Every Sixth Month after Succeedingly whilst on Service.

It is to be under stand that all men are to pass muster before they receive any part of their Bounty and the Treasurer of this Town for the time being is ordered to pay the Same accordingly and is hereby authorized to hire the Same on the Credit of the Town from time to time as he shall find Necessary.

Voted by this meeting To Raise a rate to peace on the Pound this State money on the present List forthwith in order to Defray the above Said Charge.

Collectors Chosen To gather the above Rate are Enoch Smith yeod. John Wilcox and Isaac Sears.


July 6th, 1779. Voted That the Town would make an allowance in addition to what the assembly hath granted in order to enlist Soldiers into the army.

Voted to appoint a Com'tee immediately To Consult and Confer what Sum To Grant for Each Soldier what Shall enlist into the Service, the Com'tee Chosen and appointed for the purpose are Col John Fenfeld Capt. Dian Dunham & Capt. Elijah Smith.

Voted that each able bodied effective man that Shall or has enlisted or be attached to Serve in the Continental army till the last day of Decem. next Shall receive Six Bushels of wheat pr month or so much State money as shall purchase the same Exclusive of all other premis or Brannins whilst he continues in said Service that has enlisted or been attached Since the general assembly Sat in may last not Exceeding Thirty.

Voted that each able bodied effective man that Shall or has Enlisted or been attached to serve in the service of the Colony for three months from the fifteen of July Instant shall be entitled to Four Bushels of wheat for each month whilst in service Exclusive of all other premis or so much state money as to purchase the Same at the time he Returns from service.

Voted that the Commission officers and non-common officers Shall be entitled to the same as the soldiers have.

Voted by this meeting To Raise a Rate on the present List of force or on the Pound this State money To Defray the above said Charges.

* at a meeting of the Inhabitants of Chatham 1780 *

Voted by the above Resolved that the Com'tee of twelve members appointed by the General Assembly In order To Raise our Quota of State Soldiers To Guard this State.


Voted that the Com'tee of twelve members appointed by the above Resolved that the Com'tee of twelve members appointed by the General Assembly In order To Raise our Quota of State Soldiers To Guard this State shall have the power of two months to hire the said eight men on the credit of the Town.
CHATHAM—THE REVOLUTION

"Voted that the said Com'tee Shall have Discretion ary Power as they Shall agree Concerning the price to allow each soldier."

"Voted that if Sud Com'tee Do not within the s'd 14 day Succeed in Hiring as above they shall proceed Di- rectly To Class the Town vs Directed by act of assembly and make their Return to the Town Clerk.

At a meeting held on January 15th 1783, the inhabi- tants of Chatham

"Voted * * To Grant L T Sam'l Aken as a Bounty out of the Town Treasury the Sum of Twelve pounds this Stue money upon Condition that he undertake to go into the State's service the Ensuring year."

"Voted by this meeting To Except of and Comm- mit the Doings & Returns of the Com'tee who were-appointed as last adjourned meeting To Class the Town

The Doings of S'd Com'tee are Written at Large as follows (via) at meeting of the Com'tee Chosen by the Town of Chatham on the 2d day of January 1781 To De- come ways and Means To Carry into Execution a late act of the General Assembly of this State passed the 29th Day of November A.D 1780 for raising men for the Defence of Horseneck and other parts of this State. Did agree to give Each able bodied effective man who shall Voluntary Enlist himself into the Service of this state according to the said act Twelve pounds State money as a bounty to be paid each Soldier before He shall marsh and forty Shilling wages pr month the Half in provi- sions he paid Quarterly at the price Stipulated for Continental Soldiers the other half of s'd wages to be made Good in Current money of this State the Town being intitled To what Wages the State shall allow said Soldiers Likewise if any Soldier shall find himself's Blanket Gun Cartridge box & Knapsack Shall be Entitled to the premium by Law Allowed

"Chatham Jan 5th 1781

ELIAB SMITH
JEREMIAH BRADFORD
BRYAN PARAMEE
JAMES BILL
ITHAMER PELTON
DANIEL STEWART
JOSEPH SAGE

Com'tee

"Voted To raise a Rate of one penny half penny on the pound To be paid in flower and corn agreesable To a Late act of the General Assembly in order to Supply this State's Soldiers.

"Voted by the meeting To raise a Rate of Six pence on the pound on the present List in order To provide for Soldiers families and other necessary Charges in the Town for the present year.

"Godwin Hall Joseph Pelton Enoch Sage Chancey Bulkley Capt Daniel Braintree Samuel Hill Nehemiah Gates and John Markham are chosen as a Com'tee To Supply the State Soldiers families.

April 12th 1781 "Whereas a Com'tee in a former meeting in this Town were appointed To Class the Town agreeable to an act of assembly in order To Raise the Town Quota of Continental Soldiers voted the Select men of the Town To over see that the Deficiency in any be Should be Settled according to Said act of assembly.

"Voted the Same Com'tee Chosen in a former Town Meeting To Class the Town in order to Raise the Continental Troops should be a Com'tee To Class in order to Raise the Second Division of State Troops.

"Voted to appoint a Com'tee to procure Clothing for the Soldiers according to a Late act of the General Assembly the Com'tee Chosen and appointed are Gideon Hall Thomas Rogers John Eddy jun and Dewey Hall

"Voted to give said Com'tee Discretionary orders in Purchasing Said Clothing."

July 3rd 1781 "Voted by this meeting To raise four pence on the pound Through the Town for Supply of Beef for the army agreeable To a late act of the General Assembly.

"John Bidwell Gideon Arnold and Enoch Smith ye 3 are chosen Receivers of provision and Clothing agreeable to a late act of the General Assembly.

"Voted by this meeting that the Soldiers in the Town of Chatham Lately Draughted Called the three months Men Shall be paid out of the Town Treasury Consider- ing the publick Bounty and wages they may Receive as to make them Equal or as Good as the Soldiers were Who were Draughted the last Summer.

December 30 1781 Thomas Ellis Gideon Hall Hezr Goodrich William Dison Eliz Stocking John Bates and Ralph Smith were Chosen Com'mittee of Supplies for the Soldiers families for the year ensuing.

February 21st 1782, "Eliz White Esqr Coln John Hobbs where chosen as a Com'tee To represent the Town in regard to meeting with a Com'tee appointed by the General Assembly in respect to Delinquents and Claims To State and Continental Soldiers.

"Voted by this meeting To raise men for Horse Neck Soldiers according To late act of the assembly and To Do it by the Town.

"Capt Joseph Sage Capt Joseph Kellogg Ithamer Pelton Josiah Strong Chancy Bulkley Capt Bryan Parmelee and Lt James Bill are chosen as a Com'tee To procure this Town's Quota of State Soldiers and also the Continental Soldiers When the Number is ascertained

"Voted by this meeting forthwith To raise two pence on the Pound on the Common list taken in the year 1781 in order to Defray the Charge of procuring and paying Said soldiers the one half of which may be paid in Grain at the following prices (via) Wheat at 6/ pr Bushel Rye at four and Corn at three and in the Care of the Town Treasurer To Direct where such Grain Shall be Delivered

"Collectors Chosen To Gather Said Rate are Amasa Daniels Thomas Cowdery and Jesse Johnson

On December 16th 1782, David White, Noah Smith, Thomas Cooper, Josiah White Joseph Pelton, Hezekiah Sears, Capt Stephen Braintree, Isaac Bevin, and Benjamin Smith were Chosen a Committee of Supplies for the year ensuing.

"Voted * * the Com'tee of Supplies Should have Liberty of Drawing Money out of the Town Treasury the year ensuing by order of the Selectmen To Support the Soldiers families.

March 10th 1783, Thomas Williams was chosen a committee of Supplies for the "present year.

"Voted by this meeting the Selectmen of the Town Shall have full power To Settle with some former Com'tees of Supplies according to their Best Discretion on account of Deprecation of State orders which They Rate them as for Supporting soldiers families"

At a Town meeting held in Chatham the 25th of Sept or 1783 Warned for the purpose of Chasing a Com'tee if found proper to joyn the Convention which is to set at Middleton the 20th Septembr's Instant by adjourn- ment in order To Consult about Some Public Concerns * * * it being put to vote by ye moderator whether we would Send a Deligate To Toin Said Convention at Middleton Voted in the Negative

In the Revolution it is probable that if a complete list of persons between the ages of 15 and 50, able to bear
arms, could be recovered. The list of those who served
would be considerably larger than those who did not. In
all probability nearly all served for a longer or shorter
period during those trying times. A few names* of
those who saw active service have been recovered from
the town records and other sources, and the list as far as
it goes is thought to be reliable.

List taken from the town treasurer's book, of soldiers
in whom bounty was paid in 1753-54.

Sergeant Doroth Wheeler, Hewet. Abroad, Caleb Ramsey,
Jesse Morgan, William Garve, John Welsh, Stephen
Ackley, Samuel Cowell. Stephen Ackley Jr, Andrew
Coomill, John Fuller, Richard Belloc, Randall Shattuck,
Martin Stiles, Eleazar Brown, William Axton, Abigail
Fendall, Hopkins West. James Cook, Elijah Greene,
Asahel Cheeys, Elijah Abell, Ichabod Bailey, Ephraim
Norcott, Richard Strickland, David Snow, John Stock-
ing, George Peltin. Jonathan Gott Col Samuel Pennelld,
Samuel Took, William Norcott, James Bailey, Daniel
Blow, John Hall, Jesus Kneeland, Aaron West, Joel
Bacon, Nathaniel Roberts, Amos Rich, Isaac Johnson,
Henry Godin, Reuben Strong, George Cary, John
Wright, Ichabod Peltin, Abraham Bailey, Daniel Miller,
Daniel Lee, Samuel Brown, Capt. Churchill's son, Spar-
row Smith, Joseph Shepard, Abijah Fuller Jr, Stephen
Gates, Roland Percivall, Capt. Stewart, Amos Ramsey,
Jonathan Strickland, Daniel Burton, Daniel Lane, Eph-
timian Briggs, Joel House.

According to Middle Hadham church records, Asa
Brainerd died in the camp, December 1775; Gilbert died
in the camp, March 1776; Jesse Swaddle died returning
from captivity, December 1776; Josiah Arnold died
returning from captivity, January 3d, 1777; John Smith
died at Milford returning from captivity, January 15th, 1777;
Elisha Taylor Jr, died, "returned from captivity last
Saturday, January 23d, 1777," Seth Doane Jr died,
returning from captivity, same day as Taylor, January 23th, 1777;
John Snow died at Milford returning from captivity, same
time in January, 1777. Jesse Higgins Jr died at Danbury
of an accidental wound, November 24th, 1777; Jonathan
Cook Jr died in New York, a prisoner, November, 1777;
Seth Higgins died, a prisoner in New York, August 1777.
Heman Higgins in the town died with sickness 1778;
Jesse Higgins died in the town. December 1778, Walther
Rich was killed in the action at Narrick, July 1779; Caleb
Arnold Jr died at East Haddam, on a tour of the militia,
August 6th 1779, Capt. Daniel Brooker, Nathaniel Stocking,
Jonathan Brainerd Jr, William Atkins, Ebiah Cook, Elijah
Greeen, James Stocking, died in New York, June 4th 1782.

From various sources, thought to be reliable.
Abiel Abell, Nathaniel Cone, Daniel Mogin, Eleas
Hubbard, Richard Swan, Jr, Capt. Seth Dana, Reuben
Stocking, John H. Strong, Joseph Hubbard, Benjamin Howd,
Jesse Hurd, Israel Hurd, Mynn Jonathan Bowers, Theo-
by Clark, Jacob Norton, Dolphine, a slave, Joshua 1808,
colored, David Clark, Daniel Clark, Stephen Clark, Elijah

Clark, died 1777, Almer Clark, died, Amos Clark, Phila
Clark, Daniel Churchill, Gulden Cook, died August 19th
1776, in New York, the army. Henry Strawbridge,
John Trowbridge, Judah West, Ichabod Stoddard, Ben
jamin Cable, Dr. Amos Skars, Dr. Robert Udler, Dr
Elias Norton, Capt. Silas Dunham, Capt. Stephen Brin-
erd, Capt. Stephen Osmoise, Stephen Osmoise Jr,
Daniel Jud, Nathaniel White, Peter Parker, Capt
Stephen Griffith, Nathaniel Ackley, Sylvester Summers.
John Johnson, Lieut. Marcus Cole, Almer Cole, Hendrick
Cole, Moses Cook. Nathaniel Gates, Solomon Bailey,
Michael Smith, Samuel Young, Stephen Knowlton Jr.
Ephraim Rowley, John Church, Lemuel Searle, Na
than Searle, Rev. Benjamin Boardman, Amasa Archer.
Ichabod Lake, Samuel Kilborn, Timothy Kilborn.
killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. Colonel Brainerd
Sils Brainerd, Philip White, Comfort Bocke, Fh. Bigs-
ley, John Hall, Elisha Noble, John Markham, Lewis
Titen Cattles, John Niles, Robert Irving, Josiah Griffin,
Joseph Dyer, Sergent Thomas Hubbard, with Knownos,
Abiel Storck, David Strutt, Richard Flood, John

WAR OF 1782.

The following were soldiers in the war of 1782. Joel
Archer, Justus Bolles, Lester Brainerd, Zachariah W.
Colet, Festus Cone, Patrick Derby, Lemuel S. Griffin.
William Haling, Jesse Hubbard (died in the arms in
1819). Charles Markham, Nathaniel Purlie, Russell Rich,
E. Dunham Rowley. Porter Smith, Moses West, Warren
West, John Willey, Elias Young, and Samuel Young.

THE REBELLION.

The first recorded action of the town of Chatham par-
taining to the war of the Rebellions was at a special
town meeting held at the South Congregational Church
in East Hampton, May 25th 1862, when it was voted
That the town appropriate not to exceed one thou-
sand dollars for the support of the families of persons
who have or may enlist in the service of the United
States.

July 26th 1862, a special town meeting was held, and
it was voted to pay the sum of $500 to each volunteer as
under the late call of the president, before the 20th of August following. This action seems to have been
taken as an illegal step, taken in response to the petition
of 20 legal voters of the town and "as doubts were ent-
trained as to the extent and effect of the Revolution of
July 26th, another meeting was held August 9th 1862, and it was

"Resolved that the selectmen be instructed to put
such construction on the vote of July 26th 1862, as to
pay one hundred dollars bounty to every man enlisting
in the town of Chatham since the date and vote until
our full quota is made up under the late call for 100
thousand men."
August 26th 1862, a bounty of $100 was voted to every volunteer who had enlisted previous to July 28th 1862, and the bounty for subsequent enrolments for a service of three months was fixed at $50.

To meet the indebtedness incurred by the payment of bounties, the town voted, February 14th 1863, to issue town bonds, to the amount of $21,846, the bonds to bear interest at the rate of 6½ per cent, and none to be sold at less than par value. The sum to be raised was afterwards increased to $32,000, and twelve bonds of $1,000 each were issued May 26th 1863, made payable as follows: $1,000 in five years, $4,000 in ten years, and $2,000 in fifteen years. Eleven of these bonds were sold to the Society for Savings, Hartford, Conn., at a premium of 2½ per cent, and the remaining one Bond No. 8, was purchased by Sylvester N. Williams, at 10 per cent premium.

At an adjourned special town meeting, held at East Hampton, July 28th 1863, the following resolutions were passed:

"Whereas, under the recent act of Congress for calling out the national forces, approved March 7th 1863, some twenty-five of thirty counties of the town of Chatham are liable to be drafted into the United States service for a term of three years, or during the war, not only do the inhabitants of this community, without which the industrial interests of the town would be seriously affected but the families of the men of support, rendering the same liable to become a community charge—and whereas, it is understood that said act is permissive and not mandatory in as much as it allows the person drafted to furnish a substitute or pay the exemption tax—and whereas, in the opinion of this meeting, the act itself is unjustly discriminating and that between the rich and poor, the decree of the Sec'y of War in fixing the price of exemption at the maximum allowed by law, to sit three hundred dollars needlessly oppressive and burdensome—and whereas, it is not the design or belief of this meeting that to comply with the conditions of the law is to defeat the object of the Government—and whereas, we firmly believe that the rich and the poor should meet together on equal and equal ground, at least so far as civil and political rights are concerned, not forgetting that the Lord is the maker of them all therefore—

"Resolved 1st.—That to provide against the possible contingencies set out in the foregoing preamble and to relieve to some extent those who may be drafted, of the burdens which the law unjustly imposes and to furnish the Government with means to provide for substitutes that the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars he and is hereby appropriated to each and every person drafted whose taxable estate is set in the list at a sum of twelve hundred dollars and the sum of three hundred dollars to each and every person drafted whose taxable estate is set in the list at a sum less than twelve hundred dollars and who fail to serve exemption non-disability or other causes, with the understanding that said sums are to be recovered by the person for whose benefit the same is appropriated as a bounty with the further condition and understanding that it shall be optional with the drafted whether they will tender the service demanded by the Government in person or by substitutes or in the not less legal and honorable method of paying the price of exemption.

"Resolved 2d.—That the money thus appropriated be raised by the issue and sale of town bonds and the Selectmen and town Treasurer are hereby authorized and instructed to issue the same in sums not less than $500 or more than ten thousand to run, and in all other to be under the same regulations as those issued, bearing the date May 26th 1863.

"At a meeting held September 5th 1863, the second resolution was rescinded and the first was amended by striking out the following, and to furnish the Government with escorts.

"At the same meeting it was resolved,

"That the Selectmen be authorized and empowered to borrow on the faith and credit of the town such sum or sums as shall be equal to the sum total required to pay to each person drafted and accepted the sum of three hundred dollars as provided in the first Resolution.

"At a meeting held September 14th 1863, the resolutions passed September 5th were rescinded and the following were passed:

"Resolved, That the sum of three hundred dollars be appropriated to each person drafted under the late call of the President for 500,000 conscripts, said sum to be used in procuring substitutes or in payment of the exemption tax at the option of the person drafted, and said sum to be paid when accepted by the boards of enrollment or town officers upon the service of the United States.

"Resolved, That one or more of the Selectmen be instructed to be present at the examination of drafted men from the town of Chatham, and pay to those who elect to serve in person or by substitute the sum of three hundred dollars for each person drafted from said town when accepted by the Board of Enrollment.

"December 21st 1863.—Resolved, That the sum of eighteen hundred dollars or such part thereof as may be necessary be and the same is hereby appropriated by the town of Chatham to defray the expense of recruiting volunteers to fill the quota of said town under the late call of the President for 500,000 men, provided the fifteen are secured.

The Selectmen were authorized to borrow the necessary funds to carry out the provisions of the above resolution.

January 6th 1864.—Voted, That a committee consisting of the Selectmen, Abner G. Bevin, and Newton S. Williams be authorized to procure substitutes and that they be unlimited and act discretionarily in procuring the same.

At a special meeting called in accordance with an act passed by the Legislature, November 1863, held in East Hampton, January 28th 1864, the former acts of the town, making appropriations for the benefit of drafted men were legalized.

January 23rd 1864.—Voted, to be paid to one who on the levy next to be completed, to defray the expenses incurred by paying the exemption fee for drafted men under the call of the Selectmen for 500,000 volunteers.

At a special meeting, held April 4th 1864, the sum of $800 was voted "in favor of Timothy McCormick, a volunteer in the service of the United States and credited to the town of Chatham.

August 9th 1864.—"The following resolutions were presented to the meeting:

"Whereas, under the call of the President for 500,000 volunteers 46 men are required from the town of Chatham.
ham, ten only of whom are known to have been furnished, and where a draft is already ordered in such towns and sub-districts as shall not have furnished the number required on the 6th proximo, and whereas in the opinion of this meeting the desire to avoid a draft is dictated by economy as well as sound judgment, therefore, to encourage enlistments and provide means to secure men to fill the quota of the town so that none shall be forced into the army against their choice, it is

Resolved—That the sum of five thousand dollars, be and the same is hereby appropriated by the town of Chatham to be known as the Volunteer and Substitute Recruiting fund, provided there shall be added to said fund by voluntary contribution on or before the 5th of September next such sum as shall be equal to the aggregate sum of $50 for each and every person liable to a draft, including their several proportions of the tax hereafter to be laid to pay the sum appropriated by this resolution.

Resolved, 5th—That should the committee be unable to fill the quota as contemplated in the foregoing Resolutions and a draft take place, that they be instructed to divide the sum remaining in their hands pro rata among those drafted provided that no person shall receive any part thereof who neglects or refuses to pay the twenty-five dollars as provided in the first resolution.

Committees were appointed to receive the money paid by those enrolled, and to notify those subject to a draft of the action of the meeting.

August 7th, 1864—"Voted that the committee be instructed to pay every man three hundred dollars who shall furnish a substitute to apply on the late call for 500,000 men.

Voted that the committee be instructed to fill the quota of the town by procuring one, two, or three years men.

September 3d, 1864—Voted that we appropriate the further sum of two thousand dollars for the purpose of procuring substitutes or volunteers under the last call of the President for 500,000 volunteers or men.

A committee was appointed to procure bonds for this appropriation.

A special meeting was held November 28th, 1864. To consider the propriety and expediency of procuring volunteers to apply on the quota of the town in advance of the call which it is believed will soon be made, and if thought best to take measures to procure the same, and provide the means necessary therefor by tax or otherwise.

This meeting was adjourned till November 28th when the following action was taken:

Voted—That the Selectmen take immediate measures to have the roll corrected according to the Adjutant General's circular.

Voted—To reconsider the vote passed Sept. 3d, 1864, appropriating two thousand dollars for the purpose of procuring substitutes or volunteers under the last call of the President for 500,000 volunteers.

Voted—That the sum of six thousand dollars in addition to any appropriation heretofore made, be and the same is hereby appropriated by the town of Chatham to be expended in procuring volunteers to apply on the quota of the town in anticipation of future calls.

Voted—That the Selectmen be authorized and instructed to borrow the sum of six thousand dollars, pledging the faith and credit of the town therefor, and that the same be used or so much thereof as may be necessary in procuring volunteers.

Voted—That the Selectmen be instructed to pay the sum of three hundred dollars to any person enlisting in the town and applying on its quota, and the sum not exceeding three hundred dollars to any person furnishing satisfactory evidence that he volunteer recruit from out of the town has been mustered into the United States service and is credited to the town of Chatham.

Voted,—That the number of men to whom the bounty is offered be limited to twenty and the premium for recruits the sum be fixed at ten dollars per man including expenses.

The last recorded action concerning the war seems to have been made July 29th, 1865, when it was voted to lay a tax of seven mills for the purpose of paying a portion of the war debt.

---

CHURCHES IN CHATHAM.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, MIDDLE HADDAM

In October 1738, Henry Adams, Richard Beney, Ebenezer, Jonathan, and Nathaniel Burr, Edward Bill, Ebenezer Dart, James Forsyth, Ephraim Fuller, Nathaniel Goff, Benjamin Harris, David Hurlbut, David Hurlbut Jr., John and Thomas Hubbard, Josiah Johnson, James Pelton, Noah Phelps, Thomas Rich, Benjamin and Ebenezer Smith, Samuel, Nathaniel, and John Spencer, George Stocking, and John Swaddle, residing in Middletown East Parish, and Joshua Arnold, William James, Abijah, Josiah Nathan, and Benjamin Brainerd, William Markham, Alexander Peterson, Ebenezer Smith Jr., David Smith, and John Stocking, residing in Haddam, on a tract of land lying between the Connecticut and Salmon Rivers, petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation as a parish, and in May 1740, their request was granted, and the parish was incorporated by the name of Middle Haddam. It derived its name from the towns in which it was situated, Middletown and Haddam, or, as some think, from the fact that the Haddam portion lay between the two rivers mentioned and the two towns, Haddam and East Haddam. Its original extent was nearly seven miles in length, about four in breadth, and its area was about 25 square miles. The settlers on this tract attended public worship, before this time, with the various churches that were most accessible to them, those in the Haddam part with the churches on the west side of the river, and those north of the Haddam line were attached to the East Middletown Parish, now Portland. In both cases they were subject to very great inconvenience by the condition of the roads, and at many times the weather rendered the river impossible. On the 24th of September 1740, a council of churches was convened, for the purpose of instituting the church and ordaining their chosen minister, the Rev. Benjamin Bowers. The Rev. Messrs. Stephen Hosmer, William Russell, Ashbel Woodbridge, Daniel Russell, and Moses Bartlett performed the solemnities. The confession of faith and
covenant were then made and signed by Benjamin Bow-er, Eleazer Smith, Samuel Spencere, Joseph Arnold, James Brainerd, Eleazer Dart, Gideon Arnold, Thomas Rich, George Stoughton, Thomas Hubbard, Jacob Brainerd, Eleazer Smith jr., Nathan Brainerd, and Lemuel Daniels. Before the close of the year, William Brainerd, Sarah Brainerd, Nathaniel Rogers, Solomon Rogers, Deborah Spencere, Mrs. Smith, Mary Hathorn, Mary Stoughton, Thankful Hubbard, Anna Brainerd, Abigail Arnold, Esther Markham, Hannah Smith, Thankful Rich, and Hannah Daniels had united with them.

Mr. Bowers was a son of Captain Jonathan Bowers, and was born in Chelmsford, Mass., March 7th 1713. His parents afterward removed to Bellerica, from which place he entered Harvard College in 1729, and graduated in 1733. He married, November 4th 1742, Sarah Newhall, of Malden, Mass. She died July 30th 1757, and he married, July 21st 1759, Ann. widow of Stephen Howes Esq., of East Haddam. He died May 24th 1761, at the age of 48 years, and was buried in the cemetery on Hig Hill, but no monument marks his resting place. He is spoken of as a pious, exemplary, and devoted member of the church. During his pastorate 177 persons united with the church, 177 children were baptized, and 177 marriages were solemnized. Jonathan Bowers, son of the Rev. Benjamin, married, July 26th 1779, Mercy Brainerd, by whom he had two children, Sally and Russell. She died September 22d 1783, and he married Rebecca, daughter of Jacob Hurle jr., and widow of Joseph Carey. Mr. Bowers held the rank of major in the militia, served in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at the battle of Bennington, Vt., and received a pension for many years. He resided for many years at Bennington, Vt., and Union Village, N. Y., but returned to Middle Haddam, and died there in September 1835, aged 84. He had one child, by his second wife, a son, Horace W., who died in New York State in 1810, aged 39. Mrs. Bowers died December 21st 1803, aged 68 years, 6 months, and 22 days.

After the death of Mr. Bowers, the Rev. John Norton, of East Hampton, was chosen Moderator of the church, and several children were baptized, and a number of persons admitted to membership by him in the interval of seven and a half months that the church was without a pastor.

The second pastor of this church was the Rev. Benjamin Boardman, a native of Westfield Parish in Middle- town, a graduate of Yale College in 1738, and afterward a Dean scholar and tutor in that institution. He was ordained January 5th 1762, and in September 1763, was dismissed, and in 1764, removed to Hartford, where, on the 6th of May in that year he was installed as pastor of the South Church. He died in Hartford February 11th 1813, aged 70 years. He was a man of superior talents and learning, but deficient in prudence and self control. Differences originated between him and his people, which widened until they occasioned his dismissal. In consequence of the great depreciation of the currency much of the difficulty was of a pecuniary kind. In 1775, he was absent for about nine months at a Chaplain in the army, at Trenton. Owing to the power and compass of his voice it is said that his prayers and sermons could be plainly heard in Boston, and the British soldiers called him the cannon or bug gun of the gospel. The records also show that he was the owner of several slaves.

For two years the church was without a pastor, and there is nothing in the records of the church in regard to this period. May 19th 1775, it was voted to give Mr. David Selden a call to settle, which it would seem he either declined or did not immediately accept, as on the 11st of June the call was renewed, and July 4th it was modified to make the settlement during hice or until regularly dismissed. Mr. Selden accepted this call and was ordained October 19th 1783.

Soon after his accession to the pastorate a new confession of faith was adopted, which continued in use until a very recent date. Mr. Selden was a native of Haddam Neck, and was trained up under the influence of the church of which he had now become the pastor. He was the youngest and ninth child of Thomas and Rebecca (Wallock) Selden, and a literal descendant of Thomas Selden, one of the first settlers of Hartford in 1635. He was baptized by the Rev. Mr. Bowers, March 12th 1763, and united with the church May 30th 1765, at which time he must have been a student at Yale College.

His son graduated from that institution in 1775. He studied theology with the Rev. Samuel Lockwood, of Andover, and was licensed to preach by the Hartford South Association, June 3d 1783. Soon after this he preached in Hebron, where he was invited to settle as colleague with Dr. Pommeroy. He preached also in other places, but soon returned to the place of his birth, where he passed a very useful ministry of 40 years. In his case is seen a prophet who was not without honor in his own country. He must have been in good report among his neighbors and associates from his childhood, and the confidence and esteem which they manifested toward him in choosing him for their spiritual guide continued and increased to the end of his faithful service. During his ministry of nearly 40 years he wrote 2,565 sermons, only one of which was left in print, a funeral sermon occasioned by the death of Miss Eliza Metcalfe, which was published at the request of the mourners. Mr. Selden married, August 26th 1784, Cynthia, daughter of Rev. Eleazer May, of Haddam.

Mr. Selden died suddenly of illness, 1st January 1825. During his pastorate 225 persons united with the church. His widow was born July 25th 1761, and died March 20th 1850.

After the death of Mr. Selden the Rev. Jesse Parsons, of East Haddam, was chosen moderator of the church, and officiated in that capacity until the ordination of the Rev. Charles Bently as its fourth pastor, February 15th 1826. Mr. Bently was a native of New Marlborough, Mass., and a graduate of Amherst College, 1824. He was dismissed by consistory, March 20th 1833. During his pastorate 95 were added to the church. He died July 24th 1869, aged 78 years, 2 months, and 23 days.
In June 1833, the Rev. Stephen A. Loper commenced preaching in the church and congregation, and June 11th of the same year, he was installed as their pastor. He is a native of Guilford, Connecticut, and graduated at Bangor Theological Seminary in 1858, and was ordained at Hampton, Maine, January 15th, where he remained about four years. He was dismissed at his own request, November 1st, 1864. During his ministry 19 were added to the church. He is now residing with a daughter in Hadlyme.

The Rev. William Case, a native of Winchester, who was born April 29th, 1796, and who studied theology at Andover Seminary, supplied the pulpit during about two of the interval between the dismissal of Mr. Loper and the settlement of their sixth pastor. Mr. Case was ordained September 1st, 1854, and died in Hartford.

The Rev. Samuel Moseley, a licentiate, preached in the church until August 1844. He died in early life. The Rev. Philo Johnson, a native of Woodbury, and a graduate of Yale College, 1839, came soon after Mr. Moseley retired and labored until the spring of 1847. During his brief ministry there were a revival occurred, of the fruits of which 34 were added to the church. He died in Hartford about 1870, nearly 80 years of age. He was a very successful minister, having, as it is said, gathered more than 1,800 persons into the fold of the Christian Church during his lifetime.

In May 1847, the Rev. James Clay Houghton, son of William and Mary (Clay) Houghton, who was born in Lynden, Vermont, May 19th, 1810, began to preach in this place and was installed as its sixth pastor, September 15th, 1847. Mr. Houghton studied three years at Amherst, but graduated at Dartmouth in 1857, and at Hartford Theological Seminary in 1860. He was dismissed from the pastoral care and charge of this church by council, held November 1st, 1860, having received into membership 18 persons. He died at Montpellier, Vermont, April 25th, 1880, aged nearly 70 years.

Rev. William B. Wright, a native of Glastonbury, and a graduate of Yale College in 1835, acted as pastor of the church about two years, or until January 1837. He afterward preached in Avon and Chester.

The Rev. Jason Kilburn was installed the seventh pastor of this church, May 26th, 1853. Mr. Kilburn was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 27th, 1818, graduated from Yale College in 1842, and from Yale Divinity School in 1843. He was dismissed from the pastoral care and charge of this church July 1st, 1855. He died at Racine, Wisconsin, July 31st, 1858.

After his dismissal the Rev. Isaac Parsons was again chosen moderator of the church, and supplied the pulpit until March 1858, when the Rev. Benjamin Hatch Hopkins commenced preaching in the church, and continued to act as its pastor until May 1860. Mr. Hopkins is a son of William and Maria (Arsnow) Hopkins, and was born at Groveton, Mass., March 4th, 1826, and on his father's side was a descendant from the Rev. William Balch, first pastor of the first church in the east parish of Bradford, now Groveton, Mass. He gradu}

ated from Yale College in 1846, and was ordained at Putnam, Conn., September 8th, 1849.

After the departure of Mr. Hopkins the church held no regular services, but met occasionally and listened to lay members of different churches until 1854, when a new edifice was erected in the Hadley part of the old parish, and its history since that time more properly belongs to that town. From its organization, in 1749, to the time it commenced holding services in the old church in Hadley, no persons had been admitted to its membership.

The deacons of the church have been Eben Harriet, Smith, Gilbert Arnold, Benjamin Harris, Daniel Arnold, Ezra Driscoll, David Smith, Dr. Thomas Driscoll, Selden Gour, Jesse Hard, Edward Kast, Levi Mitchell, Samuel B. Butler, David Dickinson, and Asa Strong. The first church edifice was erected in 1749, and stood on the south end of Hog Hill, not far from the old burying ground, and the dwelling house of the late Walter Clark. It was 44 feet in length and 30 in breadth, and was used as a place of worship until 1811, several years longer than it would have been had the people been united in the selection of a site for a new one. It is said that it became so dilapidated that if a shower came up in time of service umbrellas had to be brought into use to protect the congregation. It was abandoned early in 1811 and the congregation worshipped in the Episcopal and Methodist churches until the new one was finished and dedicated, in May 1873. This second edifice was 50 feet in length by 40 in breadth, and was located west of the first one, on the highway, nearer the river. It was surmounted by a tower, and it still stands, although it has been sold by the society and converted into other uses. January 25th, 1853, 22 members withdrew for the purpose of organizing a church, which is now known as the Second Congregational Church of Middle Haddam.

**BAPTIST CHURCH, EAST HAMPTON**

A church of this denomination was formed in this parish about 1785, and was for a number of years under the charge of Elder Solomon Wheat of Glastonbury. Elder William Welsh, a resident of the parish, afterward labored with them with great success until his death in 1838, and a few years later the church became extinct.

The records of this church, though still in existence, were not accessible to the writer, and no further facts have been elicited concerning them save that in the early days of their existence they erected a small house of worship north of the lake, and in later times one that was standing a few years ago in what is now the garden of R. B. Hall.

**SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, MIDDLE HADDAM**

This church was organized February 11th, 1863, with the following committee members, who had previously withdrawn from the first church for that purpose: Daniel R. Tibbals, Henry W. Tibbals, Edward M. Sisson,
Russell E. Tibballs, James N. Tibballs, Rufus D. Tibballs, William T. Tibballs, Samuel Taylor, George E. Tibballs, Alvin W. Tibballs, Lyman E. Tibballs, Lucy G. Tibballs, Eunice R. Tibballs, Jane C. Tibballs, Adeline Norton, Almeda A. Child, Lydia S. Tibballs, Lydia M. Tibballs, Charlotte S. Jones, Elizabeth Ufford, Maria A. Kinney, and Harriet Tibballs. Their first active pastor was the Rev. William Dickson, who occupied the pulpit but a short time but was not installed. The second was the Rev. John Newton, a son of Abner, of Middletown, where he was born March and 1826. He graduated at Wesleyan University in 1847, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. Afterward he turned his attention to theology, and commenced preaching to this church and congregation in 1856, and occupied this pulpit five years, during which time he never passed a Sabbath without preaching. He died unmarried, August 15th, 1869.

The Rev. Richard M. Chapman, a native of Salem, Mass., was the next stated supply of the pulpit, followed by the Rev. Oliver A. Kingsbury, and he in turn by the Rev. Ephraim S. Smith, a native of Lyme, Connecticut, and a graduate of Amherst College in 1855. The Rev. Stephen A. Loper, a former pastor of the first church, occupied the pulpit about three years, and on the 7th of October 1870, the Rev. Edward F. Herrick was ordained pastor, being the first who held that relation after the organization was perfected. He was anxious to remove to the city of Mexico. The Rev. Daniel Denison, a native of Hampton, Connecticut, a graduate of Yale College in 1860, and of Andover Theological Seminary in 1864, was ordained pastor, December 30th 1873, and held that relation until 1884, when he resigned and removed to Wisconsin.

The church and society purchased the edifice of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1855, and in 1864 removed it to its present location on the main street, between the villages of Cohoe and Middle Haddam, and improved its appearance by entirely remodelling its transept. The number of members at the time of its organization was 22; the present number is 75. The deacons of the church have been Charles P. Rich, Lyman B. Tibballs, Samuel North, John P. Purcell, James N. Tibballs, and Titus E. Arnold. The church is now without a pastor.

**EPISCOPAL CHURCH, MIDDLE HADDAM**

A small Episcopal church was formed in the eastern part of Middle Haddam parish in 1771, which held meetings a few years and was dissolved. They built a house of worship in 1772, 36 feet by 24, which was taken down. It stood not far from the residence of John Eddy, and it is probable that he and the Tupper families, that gave the name of Tupperton to the upper portion of Young street, were its chief support during its brief existence.

The church at the landing was erected April 25th, 1785, and their church edifice, 47 feet by 36, was built in 1787. The church was under the care of the Rev. Abraham Jarvis, D.D., of Middlefield, until 1791. The two succeeding years the Rev. Tilliston Bronson, afterward preceptor of Cheshire Academy, divided his labors between this church and the one in Portland, and then they reverted to the care of Mr. Jarvis. From 1796 until 1810, Rev. Manoah Smith Miles ministered here one-half the time. From 1811 to 1824, Rev. Jasper D. Jones ministered here one-third or one-fourth of the time, with the exception of 1815-16, when the church was supplied by Rev. Solomon Blakeslee and Rev. Robert Ives. Mr. Jones was succeeded by Rev. Nathan Burgess, who preached here a quarter of the time in 1822-3. He removed to Vermont. Rev. Edward T. Ives, a native of Cheshire, Connecticut, then had charge of the parish about two years. From 1825 to 1828, the Rev. Orson V. Howell, then connected with the Military Academy in Middle town, ministered to the parish one-half the time. From 1826 to 1830, Rev. Ashbel Steele, a native of Waterbury, ministered to the people. Rev. Alpheus Greer became rector in 1831, and preached until the spring of 1837, being succeeded during that period with the church in Hebron. Rev. James Sandeland came into the parish in 1837, and preached till the spring of 1838. He was succeeded by the Rev. George A. Sterling. He was a native of Sharon, educated at West Point, and he studied theology in New York city. Rev. Benjamin S. Huntington took charge of the parish July 5th 1840, and resigned in the autumn of 1841. Rev. Charles W. Bradley preached here about five months in the latter part of 1841, and in the beginning of 1842. He was a native of New Haven, and he has since been secretary of State, and consul to China. Rev. Sylvester Nash, a native of Ellington, succeeded him in May 1842, and resigned November 1st 1843. Rev. Frederic B. Woodward took charge of the parish April 1846, and resigned in April 1858. He was educated as a physician, and practiced in Woodbury, Connecticut, for a number of years before coming to Middle Haddam. He also practiced in this parish while he was rector of the church. He was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas F. Davis, who began the rectorship April 25th, 1858, and resigned October 20th, 1861.

Since that time the following persons have officiated: Rev. William A. Hitchcock, from November 24th 1861 to October 20th 1862; Rev. Henry D. Koven, D.D., from October 20th 1862 to October 27th 1863; Rev. William H. Vibbert, from November 1st 1863 to December 1st 1873, Rev. John Binney, from February 1st 1874 to February 1st 1876; Rev. Elbert B. Taylor, from June 1st 1876 to August 12th 1878; Rev. Adelbert P. Chapman, from December 1879 to March 1882; Rev. Frederic K. Sanford, from April 1882 to June 1883; Rev. Richard C. Scaring, from September 6th 1883 to May 6th 1884; Rev. Frederic D. Harrisman, from June 20th 1884.

The early records of the church have been lost, so that the names of the constituent members cannot be ascertained. The interior of the church edifice was remodeled in 1856. The church was consecrated by Bishop Brownell, September 11th 1828. The petition for consecration was signed by George Hubbard, warden,
and Gordon Whitmore, Ebenezer Smith, and John Stewart, vestry. The present number of families connected with the parish is 46. The number of communicants is 77. The first wardens, of whom there is any mention, are named in a deed of land for church purposes, granted by Samuel Taylor, September 19th, 1726, and are Stephen Hurlbut and Nathaniel Cornwall. The present wardens are Edward A. Petfield and Nathaniel C. Johnson.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Middle Haddam

The Methodists in this place held meetings as early as 1792, and in 1796, built a house of worship a few rods west of the Episcopal church, 24 feet in length by 25 in width. They had at one time about 50 members, but from various causes their numbers greatly diminished, and their house of worship was closed for lack of support. The names of their ministers have not been ascertained. This house was sold in 1855, to the Second Congregational Society, which removed it to its present site.

Catholic Church, East Hampton

The Roman Catholics built a small edifice for church purposes, in 1871, on the old Hebron Turnpike, a few rods west of Muddy Gutten where services were held, from time to time, by the Rev. Father of the church in Portland. They had held services previous to this time, in private residences in Middle Haddam and East Hampton, but the precise date of first service in the town cannot be ascertained.

The Christian Advents

The Christian Advents have held occasional services in Sears Hall, in East Hampton, for the past four or five years.

Methodist Episcopal Church East Hampton

About the year 1817, the Rev. Joel W. McKee, one of the preachers on the New London circuit, which then embraced all the territory from Manchester and Lebanon to New London and Lyme, commenced preaching occasionally in this place in private houses, where he could obtain permission to do so, and continued to preach, at least occasionally, until the close of the conference year in June 1818. In this year an extensive revival prevailed in this vicinity, and it is probable that it was at this time that the first class was formed. The circuit preachers continued their visits on week days until 1828, when they began to have, once in two weeks, preaching on the Sabbath, which continued until 1847, when they commenced to have preaching from Sabbath to Sabbath. In 1830, they built, on Miller's Hill, a house of worship, 48 feet in length by 36 in width, which cost $1,800. In 1848, 28 members withdrew from this church and were formed into a free and independent church. They built a house of worship in the center of the village, and it was dedicated April 10th, 1851. Its dimensions are 40 feet by 30. They maintained a separate organization until 1866, and were known as the Protestant Methodist Church.

Hunter, Elder With, Horace Brown, David A. Chapman, Peter Feltey, and others ministered to them in holy things during these years. In 1873, the United Church erected their present house of worship, near the Congregational church, and the other buildings have been sold, the one on Miller's Hill to H. N. Darling Jr., who had it taken down and made into a dwelling place, and the other to Henry Skinner, and it is now used as a storehouse and shoemaker's shop. The present edifice is surmounted by a spire, and is 56 feet in length by 37 in width.

The names of the ministers who have supplied this branch of Zion are as follows: 1818, Edward Hyde; Joel W. McKee, 1819; Edward Hyde; Joel W. McKee, 1820; Charles Baker, 1821; Zalmon Stewart, 1822; Daniel Dorchester, 1823; Ebenezer Blake, 1824; Ebenezer Blake; 1825; Horace Moulton, 1826; Lewis Bates, 1827, Lewis Bates, 1828; Thomas G. Brown; Hector Bronson, 1829; Samuel Davis, 1830; Zeuben Ransom, 1831; Mosley Dwight, 1832; Pardon T. Kenney, 1833; Freeman Nutting, 1834; Amos D. Simpson, 1835; Freeman Nutting, 1836; David Todd; John F. Blanchard, 1837; James Nichols; Solomon Cushman, 1839; Thomas W. Guile, 1840; Abraham Holway, 1841; Charles C. Barnes, Moses Stoddard, 1842; Lozenzie Pierce; Chester Field, Jr., 1843; Lozenzie Pierce; Israel Arnold, 1844; Edmund A. Standish; William O. Cady, 1845; Andrew H. Robinson, 1846; L. W. Turner, John R. Vail, 1847; Charles Morse, 1848; Charles Morse, 1849; John Cooper, 1850; J. W. Case, 1851; Albert W. Allen, 1852; Henry Torbush, 1853; Henry Torbush, 1854; William Torkington, 1855; Frank Gibson, Hiram P. Shepard, 1856; Hiram P. Shepard, G. H. Whitney, 1857; William L. Wardell, Albert Gould, 1858; William Hurst, 1859; William Phillips.

From 1860 to 1886, services were held but a portion of the time, the Rev. Thomas G. Brown and others occupying the pulpit occasionally until 1886, when a major part of the members, uniting with the members of the Protestant M. E. Church, were accepted by the conference, since which time they have been regularly supplied by that body as follows: 1886; Otto E. Thayer, 1887; Mellen Howard, 1888; Mellen Howard, 1889; J. S. Thomas, 1870; Anthony Palmer, 1871; Anthony Palmer, 1872; George H. Winchester, 1873; George H. Winchester, 1874; A. W. Page, 1875; A. W. Page, 1876; J. F. Sheffield, 1877; J. F. Sheffield, 1878; William Kirby, 1879; William Kirby, 1880; E. M. Anthony, 1881; E. M. Anthony, 1882; Henry M. Cole, 1883; John H. Sherman, 1884; George H. Lamson.

Congregational Church East Hampton

Shortly after the settlement on Clark's Hill in 1736, a number of families settled in what is now the town of East Hampton, but at that time a part of the society of East Middletown, now Portland. In May 1743, John Clark, Stephen Griffin, Hezekiah Russ, Samuel Wadsworth, Jonathan Bailey, David Bailey, John Bevin Jr., Joseph Park, Ebenezer Clark, Jabez Clark, William Clark, Shubal Lewis, Josiah Cook, Isaac Smith, William
Norcott, William Norcott, Jr., Daniel Young, Ezra Andrews, James Johnson, Caleb Johnson, William Benin, Seth Knowles, Isaac Williams, John Markham and Thomas Lewis presented a memorial to the General Assembly praying that upon their hiring an orthodox minister to preach to them six months in a year, they should be released from paying toward the minister's salary of East Middletown Society one half of their rate or taxes, that should be taxed against them on that account, and their petition was granted on that condition. In May 1748, they were made a distinct ecclesiastical society by the name of East Hampton. From the fact that many of the early settlers in this society were natives of Eastham, Mass., it is conjectured that this name was chosen in memory of their former home. In October 1748, they were embodied into church estate upon their representing that they were about to settle the Rev. John Norton in the work of the ministry among them, and upon the 30th of November 1748 the church was organized and the Rev. John Norton was installed as their pastor upon a salary of 200 ounces of silver, or public bills of credit equivalent thereto, for the first three years after his settlement, and after that time to add to it in proportion as they should advance in their list, until it should amount to 230 ounces of silver, and that to be his standing salary. Mr. Norton was a son of Sergeant John and Anna (Thompson) Norton, and was born in the parish of Kenington in the town of Berin, at that time a part of Farmington, November 16th 1715. He graduated from Yale College, in 1737, and November 25th 1741, was ordained.

In 1755, during the second French war, he went as chaplain to Colonel afterward General David Wooster's regiment, in the expedition to Crown Point. The members of the Hartford South Association, to which he belonged, agreed to supply his pulpit from October 12th of that year, to February 2d 1756. The records of the church during the pastorate of Mr. Norton are lost, it is supposed they were destroyed by fire when the house of Miss Eunice Norton his daughter, was burned, so there is no means of knowing the amount of work he performed for the church and society during his 30 years of labor among them. His salary, which amounted to about $120 of our money, was not promptly paid, and but a small portion of it, probably, in cash, the ministers of that time being necessitated to engage in barter. No traditions that the writer has ever heard, have been handed down that give any insight into his character, or his ability as a preacher. Mr. Norton labored faithfully with this people 30 years, falling a victim to small pox, on the 24th of March 1778, which disease he contracted while returning from Middletown, from some persons who engaged him in conversation respecting the way to some locality in the immediate vicinity. It is supposed that one of the parties had just been taken from some pest house. He was buried, with a few other victims of that dreadful disease, in a cultivated field a few rods east of the residence of Leverett D. Willey, on Miller's Hill. There, on a red sandstone slab, ornamented with a winged head, may be read the following inscription:

In Memory of
Rev. John Norton,
Pastor of the 35 Church in Chatham
Who Died with Small Pox
March 24th 1778
In the 10th Year of His Age

The emigrant ancestors of Mr. Norton were John and Dorothy Norton, who came from England to Bradford, Connecticut, in 1646. It is said they were of Norman descent and the first of the name came into England in 1066, with William the Conqueror, as his constable. The place to which the family traces its planting after crossing the channel is Sharpenhoe, a hamlet of Bedfordshire. John, the emigrant, was the son of Richard Norton, of London, England, who was the 17th generation from Le Sueur de Norville (afterward changed to Norton), the Norman ancestor. As before stated, he settled in Bradford in 1646, and in 1661, he removed to Farmington. His son John, born in Bradford, October 14th 1651, came to Farmington with his father in 1661, and died there, April 25th 1725. His wife's maiden name was Ruth Moore. They had 3 sons, John, born in 1684, who married Anna Thompson by whom he had thirteen children, among them the subject of this sketch.

After the death of the Rev. Mr. Norton the society voted to hire Mr. Lemuel Parsons to preach on probation until the 1st of January 1778, and on the 5th of that month they voted to give him a call to settle with them in the work of the gospel ministry on a settlement of 200 pounds, to be paid in four years in installments of 50 pounds a year. His salary during the four years they were paying the settlement was to be 70 pounds a year, and after that was paid it was to be 80 pounds a year so long as he should continue to be their minister. This amounted in the present currency to $266.67. They voted to pay this salary and settlement in country produce at the following prices: wheat at five shillings per bushel; rye at three shillings and six pence per bushel; Indian corn at two shillings and nine pence per bushel; pork eight score per hog at twenty five shillings per hundred, and smaller or larger in proportion, grass fed beef at twenty shillings per hundred, butter at eight pence per pound, cheese at four pence per pound, sheep's wool at one shilling and four pence per pound, and flax at eight pence per pound, or equivalent in money to above said articles. Mr. Parsons accepted these terms on condition that a committee should be appointed by the society each year who should consult with him in relation to what should be deemed an equivalency in money. This precaution was made necessary by the unsettled state of the country at that time, passing through the stormy period of the Revolution, and the consequent depreciation of the currency. The uniform rate at which the committee usually settled with Mr. Parsons was twenty four to one. Mr. Parsons was the son of Lieutenant Samuel and Elizabeth (Chapman) Parsons, and was born in Durham, Conn., May 2d 1753, graduated from Yale College in 1773, and was ordained at.
East Hampton, February 10th 1779. Mr Parsons lived near the site of the present parsonage, and died February 14th 1791, four days after completing the 12th year of his ministry, and was interred by the side of his first wife in the cemetery near the lake, where two large red sandstone slabs, ornamented with a winged head, were erected to their memory. The following are the entire inscriptions.

In memory of
The Reverend Mr. Leonard Parsons,
pastor of the church.
His ten per was cheerful manners kind
and heart affectionate.
He lived beloved by all who knew
his people, in friendship and esteem
with his brethren and respected
by his acquaintance.
He was born in Danbury May 2d 1731
Pratted at Yale College 1753
Ordained near this house 18th Sept. 1779.
and after a short and useful course
he departed in the hope of
the Christian salvation
on the 10th day of his 40th of his age.

The memory of
an amiable and virtuous consort.
Mrs. Katherine Parsons,
who died
April 3d, A.D. 1791
in the 48th year of her age
by an accident happened
the Reverend Samuel Parsons,
and caused by it aimating
his own and new born sons
afflicting too
on the monuments it is desired
Virtuous his best Hamon's soul
His death left hands one never be broke.
Each kindred mind his grief shared
With an up here of estate shall find

This last inscription was undoubtedly composed by Mr. Parsons, and the epitaph has been much commented upon, and also deemed worthy of a place in a printed collection of curious epitaphs. Mr. Parsons' ancestry has been traced to Comet.

A period of one year and eight months intervened between the death of Mr. Parsons and the ordination of the Rev. Joel West, the third pastor, six months of which time the pulpit was supplied by ministers hired by Mrs. Parsons, widow of the late pastor. The society records also make mention of a Mr. Porter, who preached as a candidate. This was David Porter, D. D., a native of Hebron, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, who completed a long and able ministry in Catskill, New York, dying there in 1851, at the age of 59. Joel West, son of Captain Samuel and Sarah West, was born March 12th 1766, in that part of the town of Lebanon that has since been incorporated as the town of Columbia. He graduated from Dartmouth College, in August 1789, and was ordained to the pastoral care and charge of the church of Christ in East Hampton, October 17th 1792. Mr. West was a man who always looked on the bright side. He labored faithfully during his long pastorate, and was beloved by his people. Religion was at a low ebb during the first part of his ministry, there being not being a member of the church for many years on whom he could call to offer public prayers. There was a time of revival in 1818-19, and 52 persons united with the church during those two years, many of them being strong men, pillars of the church and society, who exerted a powerful influence in the community. After a pastorate of 34 years Mr. West died suddenly, October 26th 1826, at the age of 60. He kept a careful record of the doings of the church, and of the baptisms, marriages, and deaths during his pastorate, which has greatly aided the writer in preparing this history. The plan of raising the current expenses of the society by tax was gradually done away with during this pastorate, many persons having withdrawn from the society by certificate and cast their lot with the Baptists and Methodists. His wife was born November 28th 1774, and died September 29th 1853, and is buried by his side in the Lake Cemetery. The members of the association to which Mr. West belonged, supplied the pulpit for some time after his death for the benefit of his widow.

March 14th 1828, the society voted that 'the members of this meeting feel a willingness to settle the Reverend Timothy Stone in the work of the ministry, if they can obtain the sum of ninety six dollars from the Domestic Missionary Society, and raise a sufficient sum by subscription to pay him his salary.' Accordingly committees were appointed to confer with the Missionary Society and circulate subscription papers. The plan proved a success, and Mr. Stone was installed, June 4th 1828. During his ministry here the articles of faith and covenants which are now in use by the church were adopted at a church meeting held May 31st 1829. There was also a very uncommon religious excitement among the people, and many were without doubt truly converted. The Methodists took an active part in this revival, with whom Mr. Stone was on very friendly terms. He was dismissed by a council of neighboring churches, February 7th 1832, and cordially recommended as a faithful and worthy minister of Christ, to confidence and employment. After his dismissal he returned to his family in Cornwall, from which place they had not removed owing to the ill health of his wife, which was the cause of his asking for a dismissal. He was a man of great simplicity of character and purpose, and seemed to be a living Christiam, a pastor of high and steady aim to promote the best good of his flock. He died in South Cornwall, April 14th 1852, aged nearly 78 years.

After the dismissal of Mr. Stone the church and society procured the services of the Rev. Samuel Ives Curtis, and a council was called to ordain him as the fifth pastor. At this time there was a very strong feeling over the question of old and new school. Mr. Curtis was a new school man, having been educated theologically at the Yale Divinity School in New Haven. The ministers of this region were strongly old school, with Mr. Parsons, of East Haddam, and Dr. Harvey, of Westbrook, as leaders. It was an easy matter to ordain a candidate who came fresh from Dr. Taylor's instruction. After a long examination the council refused to ordain the candidate, but the church, not willing to shirk their decision, chose a new council which ordained and in...
The Rev. George Whitefield Andrews was ordained the ninth pastor of this church, November 19th, 1867. By vote of the society the request of Mr. Andrews that he be released, from officiating as pastor for one year, from November 14th, 1870 an account of ill health, was complied with, and he ceased to be pastor from that date, and was formally dismissed by vote of the consistory. Mr. Andrews was born February 4th, 1833, in Wayne, Ohio; his ancestors being from among the early settlers of East Haddan. He graduated from Oberlin College in 1858, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1867.

The Rev. Burritt A. Smith supplied the pulpit until April 15th, 1874, about three years and a half.

May 17th, 1874, the Rev. Joel Stone Ives commenced to supply the pulpit, and September 29th he was ordained the tenth pastor. Mr. Ives is the son of Rev. Alfred E. Ives (Yale, 1837) of Castine, Me., and was born in Colchester, Conn., December 5th, 1847, graduated from Amherst College, July 16th, 1870, from Yale Divinity School, May 14th, 1874, and was licensed to preach by the New Haven Central Association, May 4th of the same year. He was dismissed, at his own request, October 15th, 1883, in order to accept a call to the pastorate of the Congregational church in Stratford, Conn., where he was installed the November following. Mr. Ives preached a centennial sermon in this church, July 9th, 1876, which was published, and from which the author has drawn largely for this account. He married, July 13th, 1874, Emma S. Butler, daughter of Joel Ives Butler, of Meriden.

November 20th, 1883, the church voted unanimously to invite the Rev. Edward P. Root to settle as their eleventh pastor, and he was installed February 7th, 1884. Mr. Root graduated at Amherst in 1871, and from Yale Divinity School in 1875. He commenced to preach in East Hampton, January 1st, 1884.

The deacons of the church have been: Ebenezer Clark, Isaac Smith, John Clark, James Bill, Gideon Arnold, Moses Cook, Isaac Smith, Joseph Sage, David Clark, Warren A. Skinner, David B. West, Samuel Skinner, and Allen C. Clark. The early records of the church having been lost, there is no means of determining the number of its constituent members, or their names, though it is probable that the major portion of them were from the church in East Middlesex. At the time of Mr. Parson's ordination there were 40 male members, but of the female members he made no record. Their names were: Seth Alvord, Gideon Arnold, Ezra Ackley, Durus Adams, Joshua Bailey, Othniel Brainard, Samuel Brown, James Bill, Elijah Cook, Joshua Cook, John Clark, Moses Cook, Moses Cole, William Clark, Deacon John Clark, Moses Clark, Zachariah Cook, Joseph Caswell, Silas Dunham, Absalom Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Nathan Harding, John Hinckley, Daniel Hill, Dewey Hall, Samuel Hodges, John Johnson, Isaac Kneeland, Stephen Knowlton, Nathan Lord, John Markham, John Norton, William Norcross, Edward Purple, Bryan Parmele, James Rich, Ebenezer Sears, Deacon Isaac Smith,

installed Mr. Curtis, November 1st, 1837. He was dismissed from the pastoral charge of the church, November 21st, 1847, the principal reason for his asking for a dismissal being the fact that no suitable tenement could be found for himself and family. He died March 26th, 1866, aged nearly 77 years.

The sixth pastor was the Rev. Rufus Smith, son of Matthew Smith, of Charlestown, Conn., where he was born April 26th, 1795. He commenced to supply the pulpit June 10th, 1838. He was for a time a physician in Griswald, but afterward studied theology and was licensed to preach. He was ordained September 19th, 1838. He was a strict disciplinarian. He was in truth the bishop of his church. His prayer meetings were conducted in this way: "Bro. West, will you pray? Bro. Skinner will you remark?" and it was by no means allowable to go outside of this routine. After a pastorate of seven years, which was his only pastorate, he was dismissed on account of impaired health, June 24th, 1845, and removed to East Hartford, where he died after a residence of some years. His wife's maiden name was Clarissa Huntington.

Rev. William Russell was hired by this society for nine months from January 1st, 1846, and was installed as the seventh pastor October 14th of that year. He began to supply the pulpit the second Sabbath of October 1845. He was born in Stratford, February 15th, 1815, and graduated from Yale College in the celebrated class of 1837, and from Yale Divinity School in 1841. He was ordained during this latter year in Wakeman, Ohio, remaining there three years. He was dismissed from the church, October 11th, 1855, by the Middlesex Congregational church, at his request, on account of the divided state of the church, at that time building a new house of worship.

During the four years that followed Mr. Russell's dismission Rev. Lemuel H. Pease, who is now employed as agent of the Seamen's Friend Society at New Orleans, La., supplied the pulpit about one year and one third. Mr. Pease was born in Colebrook, Conn., January 20th, 1811, and graduated from Williams College in 1835. But the remaining two years' and eight months the church extended several calls and listened to scores of candidates.

November 24th, 1859, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. Henry A. Russell, who was installed the eighth pastor, December 14th, 1859. He was the son of Charles A. and Lockey (Bebee) Russell, and was born in Prospect, Conn., August 14th, 1826, graduated from Yale Divinity School in 1853, and received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale College in 1855. He was called here from the pastorate of the first church of Winsted, which began April 19th, 1854. His pastorate here of about four years and a half closed April 1st, 1865. He is now settled at Morris, N. Y. He married, September 8th, 1858, Sarah Smith of Winsted.

The Rev. Gustavus D. Pike, who is now in the employ of the American Missionary Association as district secretary, supplied the church during the following two years, from the middle of 1865 to the middle of 1867.
Isaac Smith Jr., and William White. During his pastorate of 12 years, 67 members were added, and 32 were recorded as removing their baptismal covenant. At the time of Mr. West's ordination there were 25 male and 49 female members, making a total of 104. There were received during his pastorate of 34 years, 55 males and 93 females—a total of 148. The number of members in 1828 was 50, and during Mr. Stone's pastorate 26 members were received. In 1832, there were 71 members, and during the next six years 41 were added to the church. Mr. Smith admitted 22, Mr. William Russell, 45, Mr. Pease, 40, Mr. H. A. Russell, 42, Mr. Pike, 41, Mr. Andrews, 20; Mr. E. A. Smith, 5, and Mr. Keys, 100. The number of members, January 1st, 1834, was 200, the oldest being Amos Clark, who was admitted in 1809. At a society meeting, held December 25th, 1799, the following vote was passed: "To build a meeting house for Divine Worship, two thirds of the qualified voters being present, and voted also that said house be of the following dimensions, viz.: 46 feet long, 36 feet in width, and 22 feet between joints. There was much difficulty in deciding upon a location. In November, a vote was passed praying the General Court to afford a place for a meeting house for Divine Worship, by appointing Capt. Jonathan Hill, and Capt. Samuel Willey, of East Hartford, and Joseph Pray, of Middletown, a committee for that purpose. The doings of the committee appear not to have been satisfactory, for in March 1753, the matter was again left to the General Court. There is no record when the first service was held in the meeting house, which was at last located where the present edifice stands. The audience room was nearly square, with galleries occupying three of its sides, while the pulpit occupied the fourth. Over the pulpit was suspended a sounding board or canopies, to prevent the voice of the minister from being lost in the regions of the upper air. The first edifice contained many square box pews which compelled one third of the audience to sit with their backs to the minister. It became much dilapidated, and in January 1834, it was injured by fire to that extent as to render it unfit for holding services, and March 4th of that year a building committee, consisting of Horace Vreazy, Amos Allis, T. R. Markham, Stephen G. Sears, Alfred Williams, Abner G. Bevan, Amos Clark, A. N. Niles, and Henry Skinner were appointed and instructed to proceed to build an edifice by contract. During that summer the present edifice, 65 feet in length, 40 feet in width, with a spire 125 feet in height, was erected and, January 2d, 1835, it was voted "that the meeting house be now received into the hands of the society." In 1856, the society built a parsonage at an expense of $3,000, and is now free from debt. The society also has a small fund of about $2,000 left by Miss Enosie Norton and Silas W. Smith.

**Union Congregational Church, East Hampton.**

The members of the ecclesiastical society, living in the vicinity of the lake, becoming dissatisfied with the location of the meeting house, in 1855 erected an edifice of stucco work, 36 feet in length, 35 feet in width, with a spire 120 feet in height, about three-fourths of a mile north of the old meeting house. It was finished in the summer of 1856, and in September of that year 25 persons who had been dismembered from the First Church for the purpose of organizing a new church, called a council of pastors and deacons from the neighboring churches. They were constituted a Christian church under the name and title of the Union Congregational Church of East Hampton. The names of the constituent members were David Bouie, Calvin Hall, Harriet Clark, Owen W. Bowens, Elzpun Nodant, Nathaniel C. Smith, Timothy R. Markham, Stephen G. Sears, Cyrania Houseley, Warren Vreazy, Molly L. Hall, Amena M. Hall, Eunice M. West, Amy Clark, Charlotte Smith, Electa M. Bevan, Sarah S. Bevin, Harriet Markham, Roseanna Ann West, Emily Y. Sears, Mary E. Sears, Annetta D. Parsons, Becca L. Vreazy, Evelina O. West, and Marzan R. West.

The Rev. James J. Bell, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was invited to supply the pulpit, and he officiated as acting pastor until April 2d, 1863. No records of the doings of the church during his pastorate have been preserved, but during the winter of 1855-60, there was a powerful revival of religion among the people connected with this congregation, and a number of persons were added to its membership. For a long time meetings were held nearly every evening during the week. Mr. Bell was greatly aided in the services by the Rev. George Whitaker, a student of Wesleyan University, at that time teaching a select school in the basement of the church. The Protestant Methodists also worshipped with this congregation during Mr. Bell's pastorate. After the dismissal of Mr. Bell the church was without a settled pastor for about a year, but was supplied on the Sabbath by various individuals.

On the 26th of May, 1864, the church and society invited the Rev. F. W. Chapman to become their resident pastor. He immediately commenced his labors, and on the 1st of July of that year, at a meeting of the members of the church, the articles of faith and covenant and standing rules were adopted, and from that time commences its history as a strict Congregational Church. Timothy R. Markham and Stephen G. Sears were chosen deacons at the same meeting. Mr. Chapman labored with this church about two years. He was a native of Castleford, Ohio, where he was born, November 17th, 1806, a descendant in a direct line of the seventh generation from Robert Chapman, one of the first settlers at Sybrick. He graduated from Yale College in 1828, from Yale Divinity School in 1834, and he was ordained in September of that year. He died at Rocky Hill, July 21st, 1866.
plied the church in Ridgewater. He was dismissed from East Hampton, October 31st 1671.

After the dismissal of Mr. Hart the Rev. John B. Grewald, a native of Manchester, Conn., where he was born November 19th 1780, acted as pastor for about two years. Mr. Grewald graduated at Dartmouth College in 1800, and Bangor Theological Seminary, 1863, and was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry, January 28th 1872.

June 7th 1874, the church and society invited the Rev. Francis B. Horebrook to become their pastor, and on the 27th of August of that year he was ordained and installed. Mr. Horebrook was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, May 7th 1849, graduated from Ohio State University in 1870 and from Union Theological Seminary, N.Y., in 1874, received degree Ph.D. from Harvard in 1877. He was dismissed from the pastoral care and charge of this church, September 1st 1876.

After his dismissal the Rev. William H. Fulzer acted as pastor of the church until May 1886, since which time the church has had no regular services.

John Watrous and Elijah C. Barton were elected deacons, September 27th 1874, to fill the vacancies caused by the resignations of Deacons Sears and Markham. One hundred and thirty-five persons have been connected with this church since its organization, and upward of sixty are now in good standing upon its roll. The Episcopalians of Middle Haddam held services in the meeting house for a short time during 1852-3.

WESTCHESTER

The ecclesiastical society of Westchester was formed from the towns of Colchester, Haddam, and Middletown, in October 1725, and the church was organized in December 1729. The part taken from Middletown was "the tier of lots or so many of them as lay upon Colchester bounds east between Haddam brooks and Salmon River, which lots lie in length one mile east and west." This part of Chatham is known as the Waterhole District, so named from a small pond on the farm now owned by D. C. Williams. There is a cemetery in this district, 150 feet long and 152 feet wide, in which the first interment was made in 1793. An association was formed in 1874 and the grounds enlarged 60 feet in length and laid out in family lots. A fine monument has been erected here to the memory of Jonathan G. Bigelow and family, whose ancestors for a number of generations occupied a large farm just over the town line in Colchester. The first family who moved into this locality was that of Stephen Brainerd, who settled on an elevation of ground in Westchester Parish, not far from the town line in Colchester, about the time of the organization of the society. When they moved here all was a dense forest, and deer were so plenty that they could be shot from their door. Mr. Brainerd was a son of Deacon Daniel and Susannah (Venetis) Brainerd, of East Haddam, and a grandson of Daniel Brainerd of Hartford, one of the first settlers of Haddam. He was born February 27th 1669, and married, December 24th 1730, to Susannah Gates. She died April 26th 1793, aged 87, and was the first person buried in the Waterhole Cemetery. He died March 30th 1794, in his 90th year. Their children were: Susannah, born September 24th 1753, married Joseph Day; Elizabeth, born December 31st 1755, married Samuel Brown, of East Hampton; Hannah, born November 10th 1757, married Bezaleil Brainerd; Mary, born February 15th 1740; married Daniel Bigelow; Stephen, born March 24th 1742; Sarah, born April 9th 1744, married Judah Lewis; and William, born August 27th 1746, married Lucy Day. Stephen Brainerd Jr., married, October 30th 1765, Rachel, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Huntingford) Day, and lived in the Chatham part of Westchester. He was the captain of a company of militia called to White Plains, and to New London in the time of the Revolution. He died June 20th 1780, and his widow died July 14th 1813, aged 93 years. Their children were: Levi, born December 15th 1766, married Sarah Smith; Stephen, born February 22nd 1769, married Olive Ackley; Rachel, born December 23rd 1770, married Elisha Fuller; David, born October 21st 1772; died December 20th 1775; Elisha, born October 24th 1774; married Ann Scofield; David, born July 24th 1776, married the daughter of Michel Hale; Oliver, born September 10th 1778, married Ezra Brainerd; Mary, born January 14th 1781; Reuben, born September 24th 1782, married 1st, Roxanna Brainerd, 2d, Ann Savage, and died at the old homestead, November 18th 1839; Clarissa, born October 6th 1784, married William Lord; and Sarah, born September 14th 1785, married Orin Brainerd. All these children, except the first David, who died young, and Mary, Reuben, and Clarissa, removed to Hamilton, Madison county, N.Y.

Dr. Robert Usher, son of Hezekiah and Abigail Usher, was born in Millington Parish, in 1743. When eight years of age he went to live with Dr. Huntington, of Windham, Connecticut, and with him studied medicine. When quite young he commenced the practice of his profession in Westchester, locating in the Chatham part, and soon became a successful and distinguished practitioner. As a physician he occupied a high position, especially in Westchester, where he lived and died. Upon the breaking out of the Revolution he joined the army as a private, and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. In January 1776, he was appointed surgeon to Colonel Watrobus's regiment, and accompanied the army in its perilous and hardship during the war. He married, May 25th 1765, Susannah Gates, who died December 13th 1777, and he married, January 25th 1779, Ann Cone, of Millington. He died March 27th 1810, and his widow died May 20th 1849, aged 94 years. By his first wife he had five children: Oliver, born September 16th 1765; Jonathan, born July 4th 1768, died September 22nd 1778; Robert, born December 14th 1771; Susannah, born August 23rd 1774; Jonathan, born November 7th 1777. By his second wife he had eleven children: James, born
February 25th 1780. died young, James, born July 21th 1781; Eliza Cook, born June 19th 1782; Anna, born October 25th 1784, died 1822, Sarah, born July 22d 1786; Abigail, born May 30th 1788, married Rev. Jonas Chase, a graduate of Yale, 1828, and pastor of the Congregational church in Bidwell, Conn., and Durham, N.Y., for many years; Diodate Johnson, born April 2d 1799, died unmarried, March 24th 1821. Sephora, born January 20th 1799, married and lived on the homestead, where she died December 8th 1873. Harriet, born December 26th 1793, died 1868; Elizabeth, born January 19th 1795, died, and Joseph Cleveland, born August 24th 1803. The ancestors of Dr. Usber were residents of Dublin, Ireland, and one of them, James Usber, an Irish painter, born in Dublin, January 4th 1765, died at Roxbury, Surrey, March 21st 1815, and housed at Westminster Abbey in order of Cromwell, was highly distinguished as a scholar, a preacher, and an author.

Lieutenant Thomas Williams, born in 1728, a son of Charles and Mary (Robinson) Williams, resided in this quarter of the town. He married for his first wife, Anna, daughter of Judah Hart, of Katherine Parish in Berlin, Conn., and widow of Nahum Gates, of East Hampton, by whom he had the following children: Anna, who married Enos Brown, Statius, Dutis, and Grace. His wife died January 16th 1784, and he married Elizabeth Sparrow, by whom he had two sons, John, born September 11th 1786, and Sparrow, born May 18th 1788, who married Rebecca Carrier and lived at the homestead, dying there June 7th 1789. His second wife dying, he married Sarah Sparrow, who survived him and married Aaron Foote. He died February 25th 1806.

The soldiers who served in the Revolution, from this part of the town, as far as known, were: Ephraim Briggs, Dr. Robert Usber, Capt. Stephen Brainerd, Nathan Scoville, Lemuel Scoville, and Henry Strowbridge, who was killed in battle, in September 1777.

THE EARLY SETTLERS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

About 1740, the family of Gideon Goffe settled about a mile south of Middle Haddam Landing, and are thought to have been the first English inhabitants that had their residences within the present limits of the town.

There is a tradition in this family that they are descendants of William Goffe, one of the judges that condemned King Charles the First to death, and it is believed by some that the name died out in Middle Haddam Parish. But little is known concerning this family, save that at one time they were large landholders. Gideon jr., Philip, and Nathan, sons of the settler, settled in town near their parents and have large families. Jonathan Yeomans was another early settler, living probably, not far from the present street called Landing, where, in 1733, the General Court granted him the privilege of a ferry.

Capt. Cornelius Knowles, son of Samuel, and grandson of Richard Knowles, who was an early settler at Plymouth and Essex, Mass., emigrated to Connecticut, and settled in Middle Haddam, building a house on the bank of the river near the landing, from which circumstance the place was long known as Knowles' Landing. The General Court also granted him a ferry at the same place that had been granted previously to Jonathan Yeomans. Capt. Knowles died, December 20th 1764, in the 71st year of his age, leaving a wife, Elizabeth, and several children.

The first settler in East Hampton of whom anything definite is known, was John Clark, who settled on what is now Clark's Hill, about 1732.

Elizah Abell, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Harris) Abell, and grandson of Caleb and Margaret (Post) Abell, one of the early settlers of Norwich, Conn., settled on Hog Hill, not far from 1770. He was born May 14th 1729, and married, November 16th 1755, Ann Lathrop, born in 1731. She died December 15th 1784, and he married, October 20th 1788, Mary Cleveland. His children by his first wife were Elizah, Abel, Abner, and Sarah. He had, by his second wife, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mary, and Sarah, and perhaps others. He removed to Lempeter, New Hampshire, where he died, at the age of 70. Elizah Abell, born October 18th 1753, served in the Revolution, and died, September 24th 1842. Unmarried Abel Abell, born September 14th 1787, married Lucy, daughter of Daniel Hubbard, for his first wife. By her, he had Daniel, Alice (who married Joseph White), Asabell, Robert, Elizah, Isaac, and Abell. His wife dying, he married Janima, daughter of Ozias Brainerd, and had Martha (who married Amos Rich), Amiel, and Abell Lathrop. He also served in the Revolution, and after the war, in company with his brother, Elizah, built a saw and grist mill near where H. B. Brown & Co's. machine shop now stands, at the foot of Chestnut Hill. The business was carried on after his death, which occurred March 14th 1841, by his son, Jabez Jr., who removed to Illinois.

Amiel Abell married, 1835, Marietta Vexey, and was a member of the firm of Goff, Abell & Barst, who carried on the holl business at the stand just south of where the Haddam and Middle Haddam Turnpike crosses Pound Brook. Selling out his interest in this firm to Horace Vexey, he united with others in forming the East Hampton Bell Company, who carry on the same business on the site of Cook's ancient grist mill. His son, Irvin H. Abell, carries on the printing business in East Hampton under the name of the Chatham Printing Company. The eminent ancestor of this family is said to be one Robert Abell, of Lancaster, England, who emigrated to Boston sometime during the last half of the sixteenth century.

James Ackley, son of James and Elizabeth Ackley, and a descendant of Nicholas, one of the first settlers of Haddam, lived in the Tantia District, where he died December 24th 1777, in the 71st year of his age. He had, by his wife, Naomi, James, born January 11th 1733. His wife dying, he married Sarah Yates, and had Sarah, Naomi, and Samuel. James Ackley Jr., married Ruth
Ackley, December 23d 1759, and had Naomi, born September 19th 1760, married Eliza Niles, Nathaniel, born 1763; James, born 1765; Ruth, born 1770, married Samuel Skinner, Henry, born 1750, married Ruth Purple, and probably others. Nathaniel Ackley married Elizabeth Spencer, April 5th 1783, and lived in the Paria District, near where Mrs. Warren S. Ackley now lives. He was a soldier in the Revolution and an enterprising farmer. He died September 5th 1838, and she died October 9th 1860, aged 90 years. Their children were: Eliza, married Joseph Whitmore, Ogden, who married Polly Young, and had four sons, Fanch, Nush, Jeremiah, and Elijah; Rachel, married Peter Young; Ehoda, married John Branner; Selden, Harvard, and Samuel, who died young, at September 1813. Sarah, married Lewis Cowdrey, Abby Ann, married Horace C. Hinckley; Washington S., married Deodora Strong; Warren S., married Mary Ann Willey, and George Buck ley, who married, first, Susan Thomas, and second, Lydia Howard.

Stephen Ackley lived north of Pocotopaug Lake about the time of the incorporation of the town. He served in the war of the Revolution, as did also his son, Stephen Ackley Jr., who was born in 1762, and went into the service in 1780. He died August 21st 1836, and his wife, Mehitable, died March 2d 1837.

James Ackley, brother of Nathaniel, married Olive Skinner, of Westchester, and resided in Young Street District, where he died in 1843. Their children were: Epaphroditus, Lydia, Dudley, Roderick, Silvia, Eliza, Isaac, and Maria.

Thomas Ackley died February 23d 1794, aged 53 years, and is buried in the Lake Cemetery. Nothing is known of his parentage, or of that of Thomas Ackley, a native of this town, who emigrated to Sharon in 1768, and died there November 6th 1792, age 67.

Darius Adams married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel White, in 1772, was for a few years a resident of East Hampton, and had two children, Lucy and Cynthia, baptized by the Rev. Mr. Parme.

Wally Adams, of Falmouth, Mass., married Rebecca, daughter of Cornelius Knowles, of Middle Haddam, February 13th 1776, and had Sarah, born November 20th 1776, and Knowles, born January 18th 1780. His wife died January 24th 1786, and nothing more is known respecting him.

Jonathan and Seth Alvord, sons of Thomas and Mary Strong Alvord, of Northampton, Mass., were early settlers in East Hampton. They were descendants of Alexander and Mary (Youn) Alvord, who were married in Windsor in 1648, but settled in Northampton about 1660. Jonathan, born November 30th 1722, married October 16th 1729, Elizabeth Sanford of Millford. She died April 7th 1764, and he married November 21st 1765, widow Mary Brimmer, of East Haddam. He was a captain in the train band and prominently connected with affairs in the society and town and resided in the East District, near the residence of Henry S. Gates. He sold out about the year 1770, and removed to Windsor, where he died June 28th 1784. He had two sons: Elephas, born January 13th 1742, and David, born June 14th 1753, married Elizabeth We ttlome, of Torrington, and removed to Windsor where he held many offices of profit and trust, dying there April 15th 1825.

Seth Alvord, born November 15th 1744, married Elizabeth Spencer, and resided near the Daniel B. Niles place in East Hampton. He and his brother Jonathan were the first "quartermasters appointed to set the psalm in the church," in 1780. He died March 27th 1802. His family record has not been recovered, but it is known that he had sons: Ruel, Seth Jr., Orrin, Harris, and probably other children. Ruel, born about 1770, married November 15th 1792. Hannah Hall, and had John, born 1773, died at 96, of the yellow fever, November 11th 1806. Sally, Mary, James Hall, Lucy, Esther, John, and Hannah Hall, son of Ruel, born August 1st 1781, married October 11th 1804. Lucy Cook, and in 1805 removed to Winsted. Their son, John Watson, born in East Hampton, April 16th 1807, graduated at Oberlin Theological Seminary in 1836, and was ordained the same year, was acting pastor at Massac City, Ohio, 1836, 1837, Buckhamsted, Connecticut, 1838-42, installed at Stamford in 1842, dismissed 1845, installed at South Boston 1846, dismissed 1852, secretary of American Tract Society, in Boston, 1858-66, superintendent schools Freedman's Bureau, Washington, D. C., 1866-70, treasurer Freedman's Trust Company, 1871-4, and died in Denver, Colorado, January 14th, 1880. Seth Alvord Jr., born July 20th, 1754, married July 30th 1777, Ruth Norcutt. She died in 1797, and he married, in 1798, Sarah Sears, who died February 20th 1819. He died July 14th 1840. His children by his first wife were Lydia, Ashbel, Ruth, Sally, Seth, and Zenas; by his second wife, Ottis, Eunice, Elizabeth, and Chauncey Hart. The late Jerome L. Alvord, who died, in 1873, from the effect of a lock in the breast he received while in discharge of his duty as deputy sheriff, was son of Chauncey Hart. Orson Alvord kept a public house at the old homestead for some years, but removed from the town about 1831. His wife's name was Hannah, and their children, as far as known, were Ehoda, Anna, Benoni, and Phileas. Hart Alvord, born 1757, was a soldier in the Revolution, and married, June 10th 1785, Joanna Hall, and died May 27th 1787, leaving a son, John Hewes. His widow married Stephen Bushman, of East Hartford.

Ezra Andrews was a petitioner for incorporation of the Society of East Hampton, in 1747, and one of the society's committee in 1748. He was a son of Samuel and Eleazer (Lee) Andrews of East Haddam, where he was born October 23rd 1728. He married, June 21st 1744, Reuel the widow of James Maker, of Middle Haddam, and had two children, baptized by Rev. Mr. Bowens, Judith in 1745, and Ezra in 1747. He died about 1773, as his widow united with the church in Middle Haddam, December 6th of that year.
Gideon Arnold was chosen deacon of the Congregational church in Middle Haddam, November 13th 1740, and was a descendant of Joseph Arnold, one of the first settlers and proprietors of Haddam, Connecticut. Three of his children by wife Abigail were baptized by Mr. Bowers—Abigail in 1741. Mar. in 1743, and Jacob in 1745. He died in 1752.

Gideon Arnold, son of Gideon of Middle Haddam, married Lucy, daughter of Gershon Hinckley, of Lebanon, September 26th 1761, and settled in East Hampton, near the Eastick Silk Manufacturing Company's works. He was chosen deacon of the church there February 5th 1765, and died February 18th 1807, aged 72 years. His wife died March 1st 1821, aged 69. Their children were: Apallas, born March 22d 1763; married Lucy, daughter of Deacon James Bill, Mary, born 1765; died young. Dan. Born June 1st 1767; studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Skinner, of Colchester, and practiced his profession a short time in Hebron, and afterward kept a store there, dying February 14th 1855. Mary, born 1768; died young. Mary, born 1772; died 1797. Charles, born 1776, lived in Hebron and Lebanon and Ledy, born January 13th 1779, married Capt. David Buell. Apallas Arnold lived on the old homestead for a time and had a large family of children, but died at residence of his son, in West Hartford, November 16th 1847.

The Bailey families of Chatham are without doubt descendants of the Haddam settlers of that name, but the records concerning them are very meager, and would be difficult to trace. The marriages of male members of the family recorded before 1758 are as follows:


William Barton, son of William Barton of the society of Wintonbury, a parish formed from the town of Windor, Farmington, and Simsbury, now the town of Bloomfield, was born November 26th 1762. He labored with his father whose name he bore, and who was armorier at Springfield in the Revolutionary war. At the close of the war he returned to Wintonbury and manufactured pistols and other warlike implements until 1795, when he went to New York and engaged in the manufacture of sundries—ana other articles of brass. From that day he came to East Hampton in the spring of 1808, and commenced the manufacture of and sleigh bells. He was the first to manufacture round sledge bells of a solid pattern, or prior to this time they had been cast in two parts and soldered together. Being liberal minded himself he delighted in benefiting others, and the community began to flourish around him. In May 1826, he removed to Canajoharie, New York, where he exerted a happy influence, but after 20 years returned to East Hampton to spend the remainder of his days with his friends and children. He died July 13th 1849, universally respected and lamented. His wife, Clarissa, died October 4th 1835, aged 97. Their children were: Nancy, married, first Vine Starr, second, Walter Sexton; Clarissa, married Cyrus Brainerd and removed to Kankakee, Illinois, Hubbard, Hiram, Almira, Julia, Phoebe, and Jason.

Hubbard, son of William Barton, carried on the manufacture of bells for some time, succeeding his father in the business, but during the latter part of his life worked a small farm situated west of the Union Congregational Church in East Hampton. He married, December 6th 1854. Deborah G., daughter of Deacon David Clark, and by her had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. He died April 20th 1862. Three of his sons served in the Union Army during the Rebellion, one of whom, Jason L., enlisted in October 1861, in Co. K., 112th Regiment C. V., was wounded at the battle of Antietam, September 19th 1862, re enlisted January 1864, wounded in front of Petersburg, Virginia, June 15th, and died at Fort Schuyler, New York, August 8th 1864, aged 25 years.

Hiram, son of William Barton, also carried on the business of bell making in a shop near his late residence on Barton Hill, and afterward in the factory on the road leading west from the Centre school house in East Hampton, where his son, William E. Barton, carried on the same business until the factory was destroyed by fire in 1874. Hiram married, September 11th 1825; Lois L., daughter of John Watrous, and by her had four children, three sons and one daughter. He was a veteran drummer, and as long as he was alive enjoyed nothing so well as to indulge in his favorite pastime. He died October 22d 1878, aged 80 years. His oldest son, William E., succeeded to his business some time before his death, and after the destruction of the factory purchased the buildings of the Union Bell Company, situated on the same highway, new roads further west. In 1881, the buildings, stock, and appurtenances were purchased by 'The Barton Bell Company,' who now carry on the business. This is the oldest establishment of the kind in the United States, and sledge bells made from the first patterns of William Barton, the inventor, and the improved style made since by son and grandson, are shown here by the great grandson who manages the business of the company.

Jason, son of William Barton, carried on the bell business in Middle Haddam for a time in partnership with A. B. Bailey and George S. Hubbard, under the firm name of Barton, Bailey & Hubbard. He was ingenious and invented the method of polishing the common bells by rolling in barrels made for that purpose. He also patented a door bell and a call bell, and after the business was abandoned in Middle Haddam manufactured the latter in the factory of his nephew, William E., in East Hampton. He was an abolitionist of the William L. Garrison school, but died May 4th 1864, before seeing the emancipation of the slaves, an event which he so devoutly wished.
John W. Barlow, son of Hiram, worked for his father and brother in the holl factors for some time, and in connection with Alfred D. White purchased the patent down hill of Issac Barlow, and manufactured the same for some time in the shop now occupied by the Deering Manufacturing Company until it's health compelled him to abandon the enterprise, when he sold out to his son to move to Issac Veeser and purchased of Levy D. I. Glass an interest in the grocery business, a store in Madison, to which he attended in health would permit, up to the time of his death, which occurred October 9th 1876 at the early age of 72.

John Bevin Jr., and William Bevin, from what is now the town of Portland, were early settlers of the parish of East Hampton, locating on what is now known as Bevin Hill. They were undoubtedly sons of John Bevin, who was a son of Arthur Bevin, who resided in Glouton when the town was incorporated in 1692, but was not a land holder until 1696. John Bevin Jr. married Mary Bailey, September 9th 1722, and had seven children: Elizabett, John Daniel, Isaac, Mary, Nancy, and Hannah. He was killed September 17th 1743, in the 37th year of his age, and was the first person buried in the cemetery near the lake.

William Bevin married Sarah Parke, December 20th 1756, and the following children are recorded in the Middletown records: Ismael, born February 1st 1744, died March 19th 1745, William, born April 9th 1742, was a school teacher, Desire, born March 16th 1744, died March 30th 1744, Issac, born January 14th 1746, and Lydia, born January 14th 1748-9. He had a second wife, Mary, who died July 3th 1788. He died December 14th 1793, aged 83.

Isaac, son of William Bevin, married Sarah Clark, and the following children of theirs were baptized by the Rev. Lemuel Parsons: Lucy, October 29th 1786, married Edward West, Mercy, May 4th 1788, married Nathan Chapman, Stephen, March 16th 1786, married Mary Brown, Abner, September 12th 1786, died 1801. Three others were born before the death of Rev. John Norton.

Isaac, 1774, Sarah, who married John Waites, and Lydia, who married Cyprian Howley.

Isaac Bevin, born 1774, married November 13th 1800, Anna, daughter of Abraham and Rebecca Avery, of Glouton, and was a farmer living on Bevin Hill, where he died May 8th 1870, aged 96 years. His wife died June 19th 1851, aged 71. Their children were: Pamela, who married Oramel Clark, William, born January 17th 1804, Chauncy, born July 7th 1806, Isaac Avery, Abner Griswold, Philip, born August 12th 1813, Alice Stevens, married Constant Welsh, Adeline, married S. & Childs, and Belinda, who married Horam Veazey. William Bevin commenced the manufacture of holl in 1824, in connection with his brother Chauncey, under the firm name of Bevin Brothers. Subsequently they admitted Alonzo G. Bevin as a partner, and later his brother Philip. The firm name was continued until 1868, when they formed a joint stock company under the name of Connecticut, taking the name of the Bevin Brothers.

James Bill, son of Isaac James, and Keziah (French) Bill was born in Lebanon, February 23th 1736. He married July 13th 1778, Asenath, daughter of the Rev. John Norton, and settled on land given him by his father, northeast of Pocumtung Lake. He was justice of the peace for a considerable length of time and during the Revolution served on the committee of inspection. He represented Chatham in the General Assembly for several sessions. He was deacon of the East Hampton church from February 5th 1795, until his death, which occurred July 25th 1825. His wife died January 29th 1810. He married, Sept. 18th 1813, Phoebe Pelton. His children were all by his first wife, and were: Asenath, born November 25th 1759, married her cousin, Jonathan Bill, of Lebanon, a soldier in the war of the Revolution, who was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and Arnold in that remarkable expedition to Quebec, and also served the batteries of Valley Forge. Lucy, born December 3rd 1764, married Apollos Arnold. James, born February 4th 1764, married, August 3rd 1775, Hannah Goodrich, and removed to the State of New York, and at one time represented Albany in the State Legislature, was afterwards county clerk of Greene county, and again appears as a judge in Oswego county. Elvira, born February 4th 1764, married Kleazer Skinner. Erastus, born July 6th 1768, married, November 27th 1788, Sarah Hall, and lived in Southwick, Mass. Norton, born July 14th 1770, studied medicine with Dr. John Richmond, and was a physician of great promise. (He married, May 1st 1791, Sally, daughter of Joseph Buell. She died April 12th 1794, aged 38 years and 8 months, and he died January 6th 1798, aged 47, leaving two children). Clarissa, born August 18th 1772, married her cousin, Oliver Bill, and removed to Stewie, New York. Achab, born November 1st 1774, died July 5th 1775. Anna, born June 9th 1775, and Abner, born August 12th 1784.

Cyran Bill, son of Oliver and Martha (Simmer) Bill, was born in Lebanon, October 27th 1772. He married Eunice Tenor, of Colchester, December 19th 1799. They resided in Middle Haddam, and was a merchant there until 1815, when he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where, up to 1845, he engaged in the dry goods trade. He was justice of the peace while he resided in Chatham. He died in 1852, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. His son, Charles Edward, born in 1805, was said to be the wealthiest member of the Bill family in America.

Edward Bill, one of the petitioners for the incorporation of Middle Haddam Parish, was the son of Joshua and Joanna (Putts) Bill, of Geotin. He married Zerviah — and settled first in Colchester, about 1732. The names of his children that have been recovered are: Jonathan, born in Colchester, May 7th 1735, married and lived in Chatham, and Benjamin, Sam, and Elisha, baptized between 1743 and 1748, by Rev. Benjamin Bowers, William Bullock, of Marlborough, married Roby Strong.
and resided in what is known as Young Street, where he
died February 16th, 1622, aged 76, and she, March 4th
1628, aged 74. Their children were: William, who died
in Marlborough, aged 24 years; Russell, Guy, who was a
sea captain; Ebenezer, Alexander, who married Arabah
Young, Ephraim, who married Tabitha
Goff. These, with seven, Guy, Charles, and
Norman P. were masters of vessels sailing out of New
York. (He also had a son William, who followed the
sea). Solomon Justice, who married Lydia Morgan, and
resided on the old homestead, James, who died, un-
marr. in 1839, Ruby, who married John Markham jr.
and Lydia, who married Horace Brown.

Dr. Jeremiah Bradford was the son of Gershom
and Priscilla (Winstell) Bradford, first of Kingston, Massachu-
setts, and then of Kettlehead Island, grandson of
Samuel and Hannah (Rogers) Bradford, of Dorchester,
Massachusetts, and a descendant of Gov. William Brad-
ford, of Plymouth Colony. He settled in Middle Had-
dam, and married Rebecca Pratt, June 3d, 1756. He had
in his line two sons, and a son of good name. He died in 1824, at the age of 80. His children were:
Vivian, who married George Talbot. Jeremiah
S., baptized October 29th, 1758, graduated from Yale in 1779, studied medicine, but never practiced as a
physician. He married Mary Smith in 1782, and about
the year 1806 removed to Bennington, Vermont, where he died December 25th, 1843. William, baptized 1769, and
Joseph, baptized 1764, married Sarah Stocking.

Othniel Brainerd, son of Abijah of Haddam, born
June 8th 1758, married Lucy Whipple, May 10th 1779,
and resided in Middle Haddam Society for a time, and
finally removed to East Haddam, where he died Dec-
ember 10th, 1820. His wife died in 1793, and he mar-
rried Jerusha, widow of Samuel Kilbourn, who died Au-
gust 9th, 1816. His children by his first wife were: Lucy,
who married Isaac Brown, Jr., who married John
Johnson, Orchard Jr., Anna, Esther, and Sarah. His
second wife was Ann Abigail, and Oliver Oliver
married in 1793, Lucy Rogers, and, after her death, Anna
daughter of Adonijah Strong. He resided north of the
Lake, in the house now occupied by William Geover, and
had nine children: Abigail, Jerusha, who married
William Utley, Lucy, who married Erastus Rock,
Adonijah S., Ursula, married John G. Hinchley, Betsey
married Warren Venable. Mary, married Francis Gilbert,
Elizabeth, married Martin F. Nash, and Amanda, who
married Nathan Lewis.

Othniel Brainerd, Jr., married Grace Stocking in 1782.
He served seven years in the war of the Revolution, and
about two years before it closed received an orderly
sargent's warrant. He died in Madison county, New
York, May 31st, 1832.

James Brainerd, son of James of Haddam, married
July 19th, 1744, Rebecca, daughter of Jacob Hord.
He died in 1729, before the birth of his youngest
child, Ishabod, who was born August 26th of that year.
His other children were: Abigail and James. James married
Mary Stocking October 29th, 1771, and died May 24th,
1797. Their children were: Jared, who married Henri-
cita Smith; Mercy, Lucy, who married Jeremiah Taylor.

Josiah Brainerd, born May 20th, 1735, son of Caleb
Brainerd of Haddam, settled in the east part of Middle
Haddam, and was released from paying taxes for the
support of that society in 1745, and allowed to pay his
rate to East Haddam. He was married three times, and
by his first wife had a son Abner, who was born May 1st,
1732, and lived in Chatham. Abner married, first De-
cember 29th, 1756, Elizabeth Champion, of East Hadd-
dam, who died in 1793, and in 1761 he married Eliza-
abeth Burr. His children were: Elizabeth, Joshua, Abner,
Caleb, Dorothy, and Joseph. Caleb, Mary, and
Jared Warren. Joshua married Hannah Foster and was
the father of Julius Brainerd, who lived in the Tar-ri
District, near the school house. Jeremiah married Eliza-
abeth Gates, and settled in Rome, N.Y., and was a man
famous for his industry and firmness of character. He
was a contractor on the great Erie Canal and built the
first weigh board and the first canal barn in its present
shape that was ever made. His inventions were numer-
ous and useful.

Orrin Brainerd, son of Jedediah Brainerd of Haddam,
and Nathan Brainerd, son of Nathan and Sarah (Gates)
Brainerd of the same place, resided in the Young Street
District and had large families. Nathan married, for his
first wife, Content Haniff, youngest daughter of Benja-
im Smith. After her death he married Lydia, widow of
Jabez Brooks, and youngest daughter of the Rev. Benja-
mum Bowers. He died April 29th, 1809, and is buried in
the Young Street Cemetery. Other families of the name
have resided in different parts of the town, all of them
descending from Daniel, one of the first proprietors and
settlers of Haddam.

Samuel Brown, whose parentage has not been ascer-
tained, married April 27th, 1758, Elizabeth, daughter of
Stephen Brown, and resided in the east part of East
Hampden Parish, now far from the Colchester line, near
the Lymen Village. He died January 11th, 1795, aged
65 years. Their children were: Elizabeth, Samuel, Su-
nah, Mary, Eunice, and Abner. Samuel Brown Jr. mar-
ted first Mary Kelling, by whom he had four children:
Clarissa, Cyrus, Polly, and Samuel. His wife dying, he
married Sibyl, widow of Loren Codriss, and by her
had two children, William A. and Amos. He served in
the war of the Revolution, and resided in the East
School District, in the house now owned by James Diley.

Captain Enos Brown, born March 29th, 1769, married,
June 8th 1796, Anna Williams, and resided on the home
stead of his father. His children were: Horace, Halsey,
Nancy, and Eliza. Horace Brown, son of Enos, married,
and resided on the old homestead, and was a prominent
member of the Protestant Methodist Episcopal Church,
and a local preacher of that denomination. His eldest
son, William Bulley Brown, removed to Iowa, and was
quite prominent as a local preacher of the Methodist
denomination in that State. He died a few years after, in
Waverly, Iowa.
The ancestors of Lyman Brown are of French descent, and the emigrant is said to have been the head of one of the "wealthy Acadian families" whose property was confiscated in the time of the French war. He came to Norwich with his family, which consisted of two sons, but with one of them subsequently returned to Nova Scotia.

Rev. Thomas G. Brown, a native of Corinth, Vt., and for many years circuit preacher and minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, resides in East Hampton on Miller's Hill, and has passed his 89th year. He enlisted in the war of 1812, but saw no active service. At 23 years of age he enlisted as chaplain of the 21st Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and, at the battle of Drury's Bluff, was wounded by a shell, while prostrating at the front for the dying soldiers. On "Battle Flag Day," September 17th, 1879, he marched the entire distance from the arsenal in Hartford over the route of the procession. He married, May 31st, 1869, Caroline Matis, daughter of Amasa Daniels. Their children are: Henry B., born in 1842, was an assistant paymaster in the navy during the Rebellion, and after the war closed commenced the manufacture of bolt-cutting machinery in New Haven, but in 1876 removed to East Hampton and located on the site of Abell's Mills, where he now carries on the business. He has also been a successful newspaper reporter, and been prominently connected with the cause of temperance and a leader in the Christian Advent church in East Hampton of which he was the founder; Delos D., born in 1848, enlisted in Co. H, 11th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and was commissioned first lieutenant in 1863, and afterward promoted to the rank of captain of Co. F of the same regiment, and participated in nearly all the actions in which the regiment was engaged. He was for a time engaged in the manufacture of wrought iron cow bells in company with W. S. Sexton and Warren Yeazell, under the firm name of Sexton, Yeazell & Brown. He was also engaged for a while in Norwich in mercantile business. Since April 1st, 1884, he has held the office of county commissioner. Caroline, married Lieut. Fred W. H. Buell, who died in the service of his country, in 1855. (She was the very efficient corresponding secretary of the "Women's Christian Temperance Union," which has its central office in New York city) and Eben Flannery, youngest child, who served as a paymaster clerk in the navy, and died in 1865, at the age of 27. Other families of the name have resided at different times in various localities in the town.

Captain Joseph Buell, son of Timothy Buell, was born in Marlborough, Mass, 29th of July, 1749. He married, in 1772, Hope Loveland, and in 1775 removed to Guilford, and in 1780 to Colchester. About 1791, he removed to East Hampton, where he purchased one fourth part of the iron works, which he sold in 1798, and removed to Westchester, where he died July 24th, 1828. His children were Sally, born August 26th, 1773, married Norton Bill, Joseph, born July 24th, 1775, married Mercy Carrier and settled in Westchester, and David, born January 10th, 1778. David was a merchant in East Hampton, a captain in the militia there, and held the office of postmaster from 1821 to 1845. He married Lucy, daughter of Deacon Gideon Arnold, in 1803, and had six children: Charles A., who married Mary Clark; Tilson Aldridge, Caroline M., who married Nathaniel Tracy, William G. and Sarah E., who married Rufus Benson, of Millville, Mass. He died April 5th, 1858. Charles A. was for a number of years a merchant in Middle Haddam and afterward engaged in the bell business in East Hampton with J. N. Golf and Amiel Abell, under the firm name of Golf, Abell & Buell. In company with Hiram H. Yeazell, he purchased the interest of his partners, and carried on the business under the firm name of Buell & Yeazell, afterward selling out to his partner. He followed farming until 1872, when he was employed as station agent for the Air Line Railroad. He resigned a year or two since and resides on his farm. He has represented the town in the General Assembly and the old 18th Senatorial District in the State Senate. William G. Buell resides on the old homestead, where he has kept a public house for a number of years. He has been postmaster, representative, and a member of the State Senate. In his hotel office is a large collection of relics of the aboriginal inhabitants of the vicinity and many curiosities. The emigrant ancestor of this family was William Buell, of Chesterton, England, who settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, and removed to Windsor, Conn., in 1635, where he died in 1685.

Charley Bulkley was a merchant, and for a long time held the office of justice of the peace in the town. He was very wealthy and lent considerable money to the town in the time of the Revolution, as appears by the books of the treasurer. October 23rd, 1774, he was married to Sarah, widow of Nathaniel Down, and daughter of Jonathan Parmele, she died in 1792; and he married Mary, widow of Joseph Hurst and daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Bowers. By her he had a son, Chauncey Bowers, who married Louisa Strong. Ensign Bulkley died May 10th, 1815, aged 75 years.

Jonathan Burr was one of the early settlers in Middle Haddam Parish, locating south of the Hog Hill Cemetery. He was a descendant of Benjamin Burr, one of the early settlers and proprietors of Hartford in 1635. He married Abigail Hubbard, of Middletown, and had the following children: Mary Ebenezer, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Abigail, Thankful, and Hannah. He died January 1st, 1735. Ebenezer, Jonathan, and Nathaniel, whose mentions were petitioners for the incorporation of the society in 1738. Ebenezer died in 1743. Jonathan married, October 30th, 1730, Elizabeth Belden, of Wethersfield, and had Jonathan, Elizabeth, Mary, Abigail, Ebenezer, and Experience, born between 1741 and 1751. Nathaniel removed to Haddam and died in 1802.

Joseph Carey, probably son of Joseph and Abigail (Bushnell) Carey, of that part of the town of Windham which is now Scotland, and a descendant of John Carey, who came from Somersetshire, England, and settled in Duxbury, Mass., in 1637, at the age of 25, married Abigail Bigelow, October 24th, 1739, and settled in Middle

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Haddam Their children were: Josiah, born July 9th 1740; Edward, baptized April 24th 1743; Prosper, 1745; married Elizabeth Parker; George, 1747, married Rachel Hurd; Waitstill, 1749; married Editha Bigelow; Joseph, 1752, married Rebecca Hurd; Nancy, 1754; James, 1758. Abigail, 1759, died young. Abigail, 1762, married Jacob Hurd, Mary, 1764; married Benjamin Hurd, and Samuel, 1768. Joseph Carey, jr. was master of a vessel which was captured in May 1780, by a British privateer, and the captors, being pursued, they applied a pressure of sail that carried the ship and all on board to the bottom of the ocean. He had two children: Halsey who, being quartermaster of the Chesapeake, died off Algiers in 1814, and Phoebe.

James Child removed from Warren, R.I., to Haddam about the year 1762, and married a Miss Kelly. His children were: James Kelly, born August 30th 1763. Thomas, born April 28th 1765. John, born March 18th 1770. Samuel, born Sept. 6th 1779. Gardner, born June 6th 1781. and Heman, born June 12th 1784. Thomas was a ship builder, and worked, as is thought, in Haddam some time before engaging in the business at Middle Haddam. He was the master builder of 237 vessels, most of which were built in this place. He married Hannah Tryon, January 15th 1786. He died April 25th 1836, in the 91st year of his age.

David Tryon, son of Thomas, was a merchant in Middle Haddam, occupying a building near the present store of John Carrier. He died March 24th 1851.

John Clark, of Middletown, North Parish; was an early, if not the earliest settler in East Hampton. He was born in Middletown, June 24th 1678, and was a son of Sergeant John and Elizabeth (White) Clark, and grandson of William Clark, one of the first settlers and proprietors of Haddam. He owned a large tract of land on the west side of the lake, and about the year 1733 built a house on Clark’s Hill, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1771, when he was 92 years of age. He married, May 9th 1710, Sarah Goodwin, daughter of William Goodwin, and great-grandchild of Ozzias Goodwin, who was one of the first settlers of Hartford, and a prominent man among them. He was thrifty and prosperous, and amassed a large amount of property during his lifetime.

His wife, Sarah, died October 19th 1781, aged 99 years. Their children were: Ebenezer, born July 12th 1721; William, born August 31st 1723; John, born December 9th 1725; Moses, born March 25th 1728; Aaron, born March 2nd 1730-21, and Sarah, born August 4th 1723, married Ebenezer Huribut Jr.

Ebenezer Clark, oldest son of John, married, June 21st 1733; Abigail, the daughter of Joseph (sen.) and Hannah Whinmore, of Middletown. His wife died April 9th 1738, aged 20 years, and he married, September 20th 1739, Ann Warner. He removed to East Hampton with his father and became quite a prominent citizen there, was a captain in the militia, and one of the first deacons of the church. About 1756, he removed to Judas Parish, now the town of Washington, but at that time a part of Woodbury, Litchfield county, Conn., and there remained until his death, April 5th 1800, at the age of 89. His gravestone, now standing in the Washington Cemetery, states that he was deacon of the church at Washington 44 years. His wife, Ann, died March 3rd 1795, aged 70. His children by his first wife were: Abigail, born April 1st 1734; Jedediah, born January 16th 1736, by his second wife Tabitha, born June 18th 1740; married Dr. John Callahan, of Washington, and died November 23rd 1796; Ebenezer, born February 28th 1742. Ann, born March 1st 1744. Rebecca, born December 28th 1745, died November 11th 1753 and was buried in the Lake Cemetery; Susanna, born April 23rd 1748, Joseph, born May 30th 1750; Jerusha, born April 24th 1752; Sarah, born March 3d 1755, died June 30th 1776; Moses, born March 4th 1751, died same day.

William Clark, second son of John, married Mary Wright, February 7th 1744. His residence was near his father’s, where William F. Clark now resides. He died, at the age of 99. September 26th 1821, from the effect of a fall and old age. His wife died February 16th 1797, aged nearly 77 years. Their children were: Mary, born December 8th 1744, died July 24th 1749; Elizabeth, born July 17th 1750; Stephen, born June 23rd 1754; Mary, born June 22d 1756; Samuel, born July 27th 1758; Lucy, born October 2d 1761.

Stephen Clark, son of William, married, February 28th 1782. Prudence Hale. He served as a soldier during the greater part of the Revolution. After the war he married and settled on the old homestead of his father. He died October 3d 1852, aged 90. His wife died February 16th 1840, aged 82 years, 6 months, and 14 days. He had at the time of his death seen seven generations of the family and had great great-grandchildren living. His children were: William, born July 3d 1783; Rhoda, born March 10th 1785; married, December 11th 1805; Timothy Albee, of Enfield, and was the mother of Horatio H. Albee, of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company, Amy, died young; Amy, and Horace.

John Clark Jr., third son of John, married Sarah White February 1st 1744. He lived on the homestead of his father, and kept an ordinary or public house on the old bridle path from Providence to Middletown. The sign is still in existence, being in possession of Stewart D. Parmelee. He was chosen deacon of the church, to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of his brother Ebenezer from the parish, and was quite prominently connected with building the first meeting house. He died August 8th 1809, aged 94 years. Sarah, his wife, died June 26th 1806, aged 89. Their children were: John, born March 15th 1745; Mehitable, born November 14th 1746, died November 1st 1747; Sarah, born February 20th 1747-8; Mehitable, born April 8th 1750; Daniel, born October 13th 1752; a Revolutionary soldier; Esther, born October 2d 1754; Elizab, born November 1st 1756; died in the army in 1777. Desire, born June 12th 1759, died same day; David, born May 23d 1760; Lydiz, born April 13th 1763; Moses, born November 23d 1766.

David Clark, son of Deacon John, lived on the homestead. He married, first, Jerusha, daughter of Captain...
Abijah Hall, September 19th 1782. She died August 24th 1800, and he married, November 15th 1801, Eunice Griffith. She died July 27th 1811, he married M. Hubbard, widow of his eldest son. He kept the public house after the death of his father, was chosen deacon of the church July 24th 1816, was for many years justice of the peace and was quite prominently connected with the affairs of the society and town. He was the first worshipful master of Warren Lodge, No. 51, F & A.M., and was highly esteemed in the community. He died January 8th 1839, aged 79 years. His widow died November 26th 1854, aged 72. He had two sons by his first wife, Elijah and Chauncey.

Jesse, son of Robert Clark, of Haddam Neck, married, February 1st 1798, Eunice Brooks and settled in the northern part of Tarsia District, where he died April 17th, 1826. For many years he was sexton of the Tarsia Cemetery. His sons, Jonathan B. and Walter H., were wheelwrights and carried on business in a shop still standing, though in a dilapidated condition, on Flint Brook, a few rods south of the Rapallo Viaduct. They made a specialty of manufacturing ox yokes, disposing of them to the quarry companies of Portland, Haddam, and Niantic.

Jonathan Clark Jr., a descendant of John Clark, one of the early settlers of East Haddam, married Zilpah Brainard, and settled in the Young Street District. His children were Timothy, Elijah, Lydia, Zilpah, Eunice, Thankful, and Betsy. Timothy served in the Revolution and died from the effects of a wound received in an engagement toward the close of the war. Elijah, born June 4th 1762, married, April 15th 1787, Mercy Duane, and died March 10th 1831, leaving two sons, Elijah and Henry, and several daughters.

Elijah Clark 2d, son of Elijah, carried on the business of farming and lumbering in company with Amos Elmore and Markham, furnishing large quantities of lumber to shipyards on the river and on Long Island. He died in Windsor, November 22nd 1819, leaving two children: Henry W., a merchant in Hartford, and Mary Ann, wife of Capt. N. C. Johnson.

Harry Clark married Maria, daughter of Capt. David Buell, and lived on the road leading south over Hog Hill and near the old toll-gate. His children were David B., who carried on the butchering business until his death in 1868; Henry Glover, the merchant in East Hampton; Elijah P. and Rufus B., commercial travelers, Leverett D., of New London, Frank A., who resides on the homestead; and two daughters, Mary S. and Emma M.

Jabez Clark, a descendant of William Clark, of Had- dam, married, August 5th 1742, Sarah Judd, and settled about that time on Clark’s Hill, where he died April 29th 1765, aged 48 years. His children were Nathaniel, born August 7th 1743, Ede, born August 29th 1745, married John Norton 3d, and Deacon Moses Cook; Jabez, born August 25th 1747, Hannah, born January 1st 1749-50, married John Johnson, Sarah, born March 25th 1752, married Isaac Bevin, Amos, born October 12th 1754. Abner, born October 12th 1754, and died in a prison ship in New York during the Revolution; Mercy, who married Joel Wood, and two sons by the name of Timothy, who died young; Nathaniel married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Norton, she died May 17th 1770 leaving a daughter, Eunice, who married Sparrow Smith; he married, second, Dorothy Hale, who died March 11th 1818, aged 85. He died January 13th 1814, aged 70; Jabez married, first, Lydia, daughter of Abijah Hall, and after her death he married Ruth Hinckley. He died December 25th 1837, in the 91st year of his age. His children by his second wife were: Ira, who married Sarah Eddy; Jabez, who married Ann Warner; Timothy, married Sophia Smith; Lydia, married Moses West; David, married Polly Gates; Orin, married Pamelia Bevin; and Harum, who married Acheson Arnold. Amos served in the army during the Revolution, and his gravestone says he was esteemed for his patriotism and piety. He married, July 12th 1781, Ann, daughter of Ebenezer Sears and died March 20th 1843. His wife died July 8th 1835. Their children were: Anna, who died young; Phoebe, who married Nathan Harding Jr.; Anna, who married Lazarus Watters; Abner Nelson, a physician at Fredericksburg, New York; Sarah, who married Ephraim Meech, and Amos, born December 2d 1794, married, September 18th 1816. Both M. S. Smith, both of whom are now living on Miller’s Hill in East Hampton. Their family consisted of nine children, seven of whom survive.

Ebenezer Cole and wife, Elizabeth, with their children, Marcus, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, and Joshua, emigrated from that part of Eastham, Mass., that is now Orleans, and bought for $800 three lots with house and barn, May 13th 1748. He died early in 1752, Sept. 13th of that year his property, inventoried at £1,337, was divided among his heirs. His widow died February 19th 1794, aged 85. Marcus married Phoebe Scoville, and lived on the right hand side of the road, below the Jared Johnson place. He served in the French and Indian wars, and was ensign and lieutenant in the Continental army during the Revolution. He died February 7th 1811, aged 77 years, the immediate cause of his death being a cancer caused by the accidental discharge of a pop gun, which made a slight sore on his face that never healed. His widow died October 23d 1823, aged 87. Their children were: Abner, born 1754 married Lydia Freeman, in 1785, Hendrick, who married Phoebe Griffith; Marcus, who married Sally White, Phoebe, who married Thomas Ackley, Reliance, who married Joseph Knowlton, Chloe, who married Philip Goff, Rebecca, who married Isaac Johnson, and Mary, who married Benjamin Leonard. Abner Cole was an ensign in the Continental army at the age of 21, serving during the war. Edwin H. Cole, a graduate of Wesleyan, 1850, and Charles J. Cole, attorney in Hartford, are his grandchildren.

Christopher Comstock, a descendant of William Com- stock, who removed from Hartford to New London in 1649, married Anna Willey, and removed from Hadlyme.
to Chatham and settled on Salmon River near the Colchester line. He had two children, Jabez and Richard, son. He died October 29th, 1808, aged 82 years. Richard died at sea and left no family. Jabez married Almy Greene of Warwick, R. I., and had two children, Lucina S., who married Dr. Sylvester Knight, of Centre ville, R. I., and died there December 2d, 1819, leaving two children, Nehemiah Knight, who died in Brooklyn, N. Y. and Jabez C. Knight, who lived in Providence and has been mayor of that city. and Franklin G., who married Tryphena, daughter of Gamsiel R. Tracy, and died August 8th, 1845. Franklin G. removed to East Hampton in 1816 when his time was mostly occupied in public business. He was at the same time and for a number of years an associate judge of the Court and judge of Probate for the district of Chatham, and the author of "Comstock's Digest of Probate Laws," published in 1832. He was the first postmaster in Westchester and also in East Hampton. He was one of the first in starting the temperance movement, and during his life was active and prominent in its furtherance. In 1833 he removed to Hartford and as editor of the New England Register was conspicuous as a Whig in the Harrison campaign. As secretary of the Hartford County Silk Society, he published the "Silk Culturist," which was largely instrumental in originating the silk manufacture which is now such an important interest in this country. In 1836, he removed to Wethersfield and engaged in the wool growing business until his death. He was a ready writer and speaker, genial and affable in all his vocations.

Nathaniel Cone, of Millington Parish, married Margery Sexton, in 1779, and settled in the place now occupied by his grandson, F. V. F. Cone. He served in the army of the Revolution. His son, Capt. Nathaniel G., occupied the homestead until his death in 1870. Ezra G. Cone, of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company, is a son of Nathaniel G.

Josiah Cook and Hannah, his wife, united with the church in Middle Haddam, October 4th, 1741, and had four children. Elizabeth, Josiah, Elizah, and Joshua, baptized at the same time. Their children born after this were, Moses, Mercy, Hannah, Rhoda, and Richard. But little is known concerning this large family. They probably emigrated from some part of Barnstable county, Mass. Moses and Richard Cook lived in East Hampton, and owned a grist mill which stood on the site of the East Hampton Bell Company's factory. Moses was a deacon of the church there, and his descendants in the female line are quite numerous in that locality. Jonathan Cook had children baptized there between 1732 and 1759, and Zachariah Cook in 1738.

Elisha Cornwall married Ann Johnson in 1745, and was a prominent citizen in East Hampton Parish and in the town after its incorporation, in 1757. He died February 17th, 1782.

Constance F. Daniels, of Waterford, practiced law in Middle Haddam about three years, between 1822 and 1825, and removed to New London, where he died a few years ago.

Lemuel, son of Jonathan Daniels, of Colchester, and a descendant of John Daniels, an early settler of New London, married Hannah Foller, September 20th, 1738, and settled on the Young Street road, near Haddam line, and was a constituent member of the church in Middle Haddam. His wife died May 19th, 1753, and he married, October 21st, 1754, Mary Rowley. His children were Lemuel, Hannah (who died young), Asa, Amasa, Hannah, and Sibbia. His son, Amasa, married Hannah Clark in 1773, by whom he had nine children, one of whom, Amasa Jr., was a justice of the peace for many years.

Ebenezer Dart, a descendant of Richard Dart, of New London, settled in Middle Haddam before the society was incorporated. His wife's maiden name was Ruth Loomis. Their children, recorded on the town records, were Joseph, Ebenezer, and Abi. Joseph married Abigail Brainerd and had Cyrus, Hannah, Drusilla, Joseph, Clarissa, and Florilla. Joseph Dart Jr. married Sarah Hard and was for many years a justice of the peace, residing until his death in 1852, at the age of 92, in Middle Haddam. He was the father of fourteen children, the oldest of whom, Ashbel, graduated at Yale in 1816, studied for a physician in Middletown and New Haven, and practiced for many years in Ohio, where he died in 1844, aged 51, being the first death in the family of 16 members.

Joseph Dows Jr., a descendant of John Dows, who came to Plymouth, Mass., in the ship Fortune, in 1721, settled early in Middle Haddam, and engaged in ship building. He married Deborah Paddock, September 30th, 1725, and had, among other children, Joseph, Nathaniel, Seth, Eunice, and Phinna. Seth married Mercy Parker, was mate of a vessel and, with his oldest son, Seth Jr., was captured by the British during the Revolutionary war and held as prisoner for some time. The son died soon after reaching home, of sickness due to his captivity. He and his wife both died in 1802. Descendants of this family are quite numerous in Ohio.

Capt. Silas Danham, from Westchester, whose parentage is unknown, lived near the present residence of H. S. Gates, and manufactured potash in a building that stood near the meadow and brook that bears the name of Potash Brook. At the time of the Lexington arms he marched, with his company of 36 men, to the relief of Boston. His wife, Deborah, died July 21st, 1750, and he married Sarah, widow of James Johnson Jr., and daughter of Deacon John Clark, in 1799, he is named as living in Claverack, N. Y. His widow, Rebecca Danham, who died February 12th, 1753, aged 99 years and 5 months, was probably his mother.

John Eddy, an early settler in the east part of Middle Haddam Parish, came into the town from Colchester, but was a native of Noyack, Mass., and a son of Eleazer Eddy, of that place, then a part of Taunton. His emigrant ancestor was Samuel Eddy, who came to Plymouth Colony in October 1630, in the ship Handmaid. He was a
son of the Rev. William Eddy A. M., Vicar of Canbrook, County of Kent, in England, of St. Dunstan's Church, from 1589 to 1616. John, the settler, died in 1789, aged 85, and is buried in the Young Street Cemetery. The name of his first wife has not been ascertained, but for his second wife he married Phoebe, widow of Captain Stephen Griffith. John Eddy Jr., married, October 25th 1750, Elizabeth Brauner, and died August 20th 1820, aged 94. She died January 16th 1813, aged 80. Their son, John, baptized 1755, married Anna Clark, and died October 2d 1832. Their children were: Sally, born 1792, married Ira Clark; Charity, born December 20th 1794, married Augustus Adams, and Festus, born September 27th 1798, died January 20th 1822. Mr. Adams, who married Charity Eddy, was a native of Westchester, and a lineal descendant of George Adams of Watertown, Mass., 1645, through his son John, one of the original grantees of Colchester, in 1703. The descendants of Mr. Adams are the only representatives of the Eddy family now residing in town.

Samuel Eggleson, one of the petitioners for the incorporation of East Hampton Parish, was a descendant of Begat Eggleson, an early settler of Windsor, Conn. He married Abigail Bevin November 2d 1729, and had ten children. His descendants removed to the State of New York.

Nathaniel Freeman, from some part of Cape Cod, settled in Middle Haddam Society about the year 1742. He was a mariner, and married, in 1739, Martha Dunham, by whom he had the following children: Sylvanus, Martha, Priscilla, Lydia (who died young), Hatfield (who died November 1st 1774, aged 25 years), Nathaniel (a physician, who died in 1799), Samuel Brown Prince, Lydia, and Mehitable.

Sylvanus Freeman, son of Nathaniel, married, October 30th 1758, Leah, daughter of Abijah Brauner, and had the following children: Charity, Lydia, who married Abner Cole; Paulina, who married Godfrey Hopkins; Festus and Hatfield, who were drowned September 21st 1798; Sylvanus, and perhaps others. The family removed to Butternuts, N.Y.

Samuel Freeman, who died in 1749, aged 63, and Prince Freeman, a prominent member of East Hampton Society at the time of its organization, were also residents of the town. Their line can be traced back to Edmund Freeman, a native of Devonshire, England, who emigrated to America in 1633, and in 1637, with nine other persons, settled the first English town on Cape Cod (Sandwich).

Nehemiah Gates, a native of East Haddam, married Anna, daughter of Judah and Ann (Norton) Hart, of Kensington Parish, and settled in the East District of East Hampton. He died June 9th 1771, in the 48th year of his age, and his widow married Lieut. Thomas Williams. His family consisted of three sons: Nehemiah, Hart, and George. Nehemiah was born December 2d 1758, and married Ruth Williams, May 23rd 1788. She was born December 26th 1761, and, it is said, was of Welsh descent. They had four sons and seven daughters, all the daughters dying in infancy. Philo, the oldest son, born April 23rd 1795, married Chloe Strong in 1817, and removed to Ohio. Warren, born November 25th 1797, received a common school education, and followed farming and taught school winters until he commenced the stone business, working in the quarries along the river, and afterward went south and worked on the canal between Charleston and Columbus, S. C. After his return he worked a quarry on the north side of Great Hill, near Cobalt. He married Mary Doane Clark, November 23d 1825, and in 1832 commenced work on Millstone Point, in the town of Waterford, and carried on the business in that place in connection with sons until his death, October 19th 1867. Nehemiah Gates, born January 6th 1800, married Elizabeth Mary Strong, December 2d 1825, and resided on the homestead, and carried on farming until his death, which occurred January 23d 1883. He was representative in the General Assembly in 1867 and 1868.

His wife died July 8th 1870, and the next April he married her sister, Philinda Strong. Augustus Gates, born June 21st 1802, married Elizabeth Alvord, and died in Waterford, February 9th 1845. Nehemiah Gates died January 23d 1859, after a long life of usefulness and honor. Ruth, his widow, died August 18th 1884.

Hart Gates settled in Ohio where his descendants now live. George Gates married, December 12th 1780, Phoebe, daughter of Joseph Peters, born October 26th 1760. She died June 13th 1795, and he married Sarah, daughter of William Barton, and widow of Garrison Marshall. He lived in the East District, near where his grandson, F. I. Gates, now lives, and carried on farming until his death, April 6th 1826, aged 65. His widow died April 5th 1846, aged 78. By his first wife he had the following children: George, Anne, died young; Anne, Olmstead, born April 30th 1788, married Nabby Youngs in 1813, and died in 1840; Phoebe, who married Cyrus Brown, and Deborah. By his second wife he had Sally, Polly; Julius, born February 2d 1801, married Susan Strong, and lived on the homestead, following farming and holding offices of profit and trust in the town and the military rank of major. He was also one of the leaders in the Methodist Episcopal church. Harriet, died young; Julia Ann, died young; and Harriet, who married Capt. I. R. Markham.

Stephen Gates, probably of East Haddam stock, lived in the Tarsus District near the residence of S. H. Tucker. He held the rank of ensign. He died in 1784, aged 60. Esther, his widow, died in 1796. Two children are recorded as being born to them—Esther, in 1750, and Dimms, in 1752, who married Isabella Rowley.

John Giddings, from Lyme, bought, in 1758, 208 acres of land in Middle Haddam, and died before June 1st 1761, as widow Susannah Giddings was at that time appointed administratrix of his estate. Their son, John, purchased the property in 1763, having previously married Mercy Harris, May 27th 1762. Their children were Martha, Harris, John, Mercy, Benjamin, Alfred, Lucy, and Dimms. None of their descendants reside in town.

Samuel Hall, born September 10th 1722, son of
Giles, of Middletown, and a descendant of John Hall, who came from the county of Kent, England, in 1633, and settled in Middletown about 1650, settled in East Hampton, and was for many years "sexton or grave-dugger," as the society records have it. He had two sons: Jacob, who married Abigail Willey, and Calvin, who married Huldah Cowdry, and was the father of the late Giles C., and Calvin Hall. Giles C. married Dolly Parmelee, and lived in the house now owned by the Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company, and used by them as a boarding house. His children were: John, the head of the firm of J. S. Hall & Company, bell manufacturers, Lewis L. Simon S. a graduate of Michigan University, Lucina Amelia Ann, and Baratilh Lovell, attorne,

and coronor of Middlesex County, a graduate of Yale, 1868, a son of the late John S. Hall.

Captain Abijah Hall, born December 16th, 1723, a descendant of George Hall, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, 1637, settled in East Hampton, near the outlet of Pocompaug Lake. He was an iron worker, and the largest owner in the forge which formerly stood at this point. His ancestors were largely interested in the iron works at Taunton, Massachusetts. He married, April 17th, 1748, Margaret Dewey, of Colchester, and had Dewey, who married Hannah Knecald in 1771, and died in 1826. Eunice, Lydia, Abigail, Margaret, Jerusha, Sarah, and Lucy. His descendants of the name reside in the vicinity of Albany, New York.

Ebenezer Hall, born September 26th, 1732, a descendant of John Hall, who emigrated from Coventry, England, to Yarmouth, Massachusetts, 1630, also settled in East Hampton about the year 1660. His wife, Mary, died January 7th, 1757, and he married Abigail Bailey, and had by her three children: Mary, Seth, and Abner. He died February 23rd, 1803.

Nathan Harding settled in Middle Haddam not far from the year 1740. He was a son of Mezzine Harding, of Eastham, Massachusetts, and was born October 29th, 1711. By his wife, Ann, he had Tabitha, Ebenezer, Lydia, Elizabeth, Anna, Nathan, and George. She died in November, 1749, and he married, November 15th, 1750, Abigail West, and had: Ephraim, who married Sussannah Wheeler; Benjamin, who married Olive Sexton, and Abigail. He died March 27th, 1801, nearly 90 years of age. His descendants have been numerous and are scattered over several States of the Union. The late brigadier general and M. C. Abner Clark Harding of Illinois was one of them, being a son of Nathan Harding jr. and Phoebe Clark, his wife, born on Miller's Hill, in the old Johnson house which was burned down a few years ago.

Benjamin Harris, a native of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, was elected deacon of the church in Middle Haddam, in 1748, and died April 11th, 1775, in the 75th year of his age. His widow died suddenly, November 25th, 1786, aged 58.

Israel Higgins, from Farmington county, Mass., with his wife, Ruth, united with the church in Middle Haddam, in 1744, but had children born in the parish earlier.

As appears by the town records: Heman, 1740; Rachel, 1743; Eunice, 1745; Hannah, 1748; and Seth, 1751. Israel Higgins Jr., who married Hannah Arnold, in 1752, Jesse, who married Ruth Dart the same year; and Lemuel, who married Elizabeth Cole, in 1755, may have been older children of Israel, and probably were. The records of the family are disconnected, but those who bore the name in the town are descendants of Israel, the settler. A number of persons of the name from this town died in the army during the Revolution.

John Hinckley, son of Gershom and Mary (Buell) Hinckley, of Lebanon, was an early settler in East Hampton, and many of his descendants bearing the name are residents to this day. He was born February 10th, 1750, and married, first, April 4th, 1751, Ruth Gillett, of Colchester. She died June 5th, 1759, and he married, second, January 10th, 1760, Arubah Smith, daughter of Ralph, of Middle Haddam. He died May 24th, 1811. She died January 8th, 1809. By his first wife he had Lucy, who married Nathan Champion, Gershom, Ira, and Ruth, who married Iabez Clark. By his second wife he had Gillett, Arubah, John, Lucretia, Azriel Isaac (died young), Isaac, Walter, and Cyprian Cyprian married Lydia Bevin, January 29th, 1801, and resided north of the lake, where he died October 13th, 1864, aged 88 years.

David B. Hollister settled in Middle Haddam as a merchant, and afterward made himself acquainted with the practice of medicine. He was regarded as a very skilful physician. He married Dorothy Brainerd in 1787, and died August 8th, 1821, in the 56th year of his age.

George Hubbard Jr. and Mary Stocking, and Thomas Hubbard Jr. and Phoebe Griffith, who were married by Rev. Benjamin Bowers on the same day, January 23rd, 1752, were the ancestors of large families of the name that resided in Middle Haddam Parish. Lieut. George Hubbard, probably the one above mentioned, died October 16th, 1791, aged 87 years, and is buried in the cemetery on Hog Hill, where a handsome headstone ornamented with two crossed swords marks his resting place.

Daniel Hubbard, of Middletown, and Susannah, his wife, resided near where Joseph Arthur now lives, not far from the year 1750. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and the powder horn that he carried in the service is still in possession of his descendants.

Jacob Hurd, born in Eastham, Massachusetts, April 12th, 1665, son of John Hurd or Heard, who emigrated from the Highlands of Scotland, about the year 1685, removed with his wife, Rebecca, to Middle Haddam, and is said to have been a man of extraordinary stature and strength. He spent his last years with his daughter, Mrs. Robinson Williams, of Westchester. His wife is said to have died at the age of 103 years. Their children were: Rebecca, who married James Brainerd; Elizabeth, who married Robinson Williams; and Jacob, born December 15th, 1720. Jacob Hurd Jr. is said to have been the second man that followed the business of coasting on the Connecticut River. He married, February 28th, 1745-6, Thankful Hurlbut, and had nine children.
Rachel, married George Cary, Elizbeth, married Thomas Stocking, Joseph, married Mary Bowens; Rebecca, married Joseph Cary; Mary, married Elias Johnson; Jacob, married Abigail Cary, Benjamin, married Mary Carey; Jesse, married Drusilla Darr; and Sarah, married Joseph Darr. He died in 1811, and his widow in 1813. His four sons were all engaged in the war of 1776, and Joseph, Rynan, and Jesse were in a prison ship at New York at the same time. Benjamin, who married Mary Cary, in 1784, was a sea captain, and died July 24th 1844. Their children were Norman, Benjamin; Sisters, Samuel, Sophia, Halcy, Harvey, Joseph, H., Jennette, and Mary A. Jacob Jr., born in 1762, married Abigail Cary, was a Revolutionary soldier for two years and afterward engaged in privateering, took several prizes and was himself twice taken prisoner. He followed the sea until the war of 1812 and was afterward employed in rigging ships and in farming. At the breaking out of the Rebellion, he aided, when in his 100th year, in raising the national flag near his home. He died December 24th 1861, aged 99 years, 8 months and 16 days. Jesse Burdell married Drusilla Darr in 1788, and was a deacon in Middle Haddam church, and engaged in ship building. He died in 1831. His children were Laura, Jesse Charles, Drusilla, Cyrus, Nelson, Lavinia and Henry Cyrus was for many years judge of Probate for the district of Chatham, and at one time a member of the State Senate. Henry was a merchant, and at one time postmaster in Middle Haddam.

John and Caleb Johnson were early settlers in East Hampton Parish, locating on Miller's Hill. No record has been found of their families. John Jr. was a Revolutionary soldier, and married Lois, daughter of Othniel Brundin, and had: Phoebe, who married Elijah Hubbard, Lois, who married Henry Jackson, Lucy, who married John Norton, Nancy, who married David Willys, Lievah, who married Richard Carrier, Jared, who married Sarah Rounton, and Enos, who married Ann Parmelee. His wife died June 29th 1833, and June 26th 1836, he married Mary, widow of Solomon Bailey and daughter of Marcus Cole. The united ages of this couple were 163 years and the following lines were appended to the notice of their marriage in the Middletown Sentinel.

Old maid and widows now look up.
Put on a smiling face.
Although you've had a bitter cup
There's hope still in your case.

Jesse Johnson, employed by the town in 1777 to cart a load of salt from Boston to Chatham, for which he was paid the sum of £22 7s. for carting, and expenses, but no further information concerning him has been obtained, save that his wife, Mary, had five children, recorded as being born to them between the years 1769 and 1777.

Henry Johnson, of Middletown, married Mary Whitmore and resided near the river, in Middle Haddam, where he died July 7th 1869, aged 83. His wife died October 17th 1888, aged 87 years and 9 months. Their children were: Mariette, who married Gordon Whitmore, William Henry, Seth Whitmore, Laura Ann, who married Robert I. Young; Nathaniel Cooper; Harriet M., who married Capt. Edward M. Simpson, for many years a steamboat captain and pilot on the Connecticut River, Emeine, who married, first, Martin Roberts, and, second, Isaac Roberts, Horace; and Caroline. Horace has been a member of the State Senate, and was for some years a merchant in Hartford. Nathaniel C., was a sea captain sailing out of New York for many years, but has now retired.

William Keigley, son of John, a native of Keighley, Yorkshire, England, came to Middletown about the year 1835 and worked in the foundry of William Stroud about three years, having learned his trade in England. He then established himself in Cromwell with J. E. Stevens in the toy business. In 1855, he sold out his interest to Stevens, and removed to Middle Haddam, and established the business of manufacturing small iron castings of all kinds. In 1859, he took in as a partner, Samuel North, under the firm name of Keigley & North, which firm continued until 1872, when he bought out North and carried on the business in his own name until his death in December 1873, since which time the business has been carried on by his family, under the name of 'The Estate of William Keigley. Mr. Keigley married Caroline Sedgkin and had eight children.

The Keigley buildings consist of a foundry, 100 feet by 25 and 25, two stories in height; machine shop, 60 by 25; storehouse, 60 by 25; one brick building, 20 by 60, one half story high; one building 25 by 18, and three dwelling houses. About 25 hands are employed.

Samuel North, for some time partner in the business, was born in Berlin, Conn., March 11th 1814, and was of the eighth generation from John North, whose name appears among the original proprietors and settlers of Farmington, in 1649. This John North came from England to Hartford with other colonists, in 1635, at the age of 20 and died in Farmington in 1649, at the age of 77. Mr. North married Mary B. Starr, of Middlefield, in 1840, and shortly after his removal to Middle Haddam was elected one of the deacons of the Congregational church. In 1872, he represented the town in the General Assembly. He died April 30th 1878, leaving a widow and three sons.

Stephen Knowlton, from East Haddam, resided near the Tarrua school house, soon after the East Hampton Society was incorporated. His son, Stephen Jr., was a soldier in the Revolution.

Benjamin Leamon or Leonard, a Frenchman, and by trade a cooper, resided on Bevin Hill, where he died in 1817, aged 70. He married Mary, daughter of Marcus Cole, and had five children: Charles, who removed to Waterbury; Mary, who married John Willey; Ann, who married John Tobbs; Phoebe, who married Russell Rich; and Alvan. His widow afterward married Solomon Bailey and John Johnson.

Ira Lee, who died October 31st, 1836, aged 61 years,
was a prominent citizen of Middle Haddam, and at one time a justice of the peace and judge of Probate.

David F. Larrv commenced the practice of medicine in East Hampton in 1817 and in company with L. Sage of Winsted opened a drug store in the building now occupied by Bailey & Markham as a feed store. He was from Massachusetts and served in the 24th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, during the Rebellion. He died unmarried; December 9th 1871.

John Markham, the ancestor of those of the name in the town, married Desire Sears November 3d 1748, and settled on the east side of Pocotopaug Lake. He died March 30th 1788, aged 81, and his wife died November 19th 1786, aged 63. Their children were Elisabeth Desire (married Lemuel West), Nathaniel, John, Dinah, James Abigail and Marjery. Nathaniel married September 21st 1750, Margaret Hill, who died May 21st 1796, and he married December 7th 1796. Mary Strong who died October 25th 1802 and he married December 7th 1803, Hannah widow of Captain Timothy Rogers. He died January 11th 1829. His children were Lydia, Abigail, Nathaniel, Lucy, Noah, Charles, Margaret, Mary, and Timothy R. Nathaniel Jr. married Nabby J. Smith and had nine children, among whom were the late Noah S. and Alexander H. who were engaged in manufacturing at one time—Noah in the manufacture of hoes and Alexander in coffin trimmings. John Markham Jr. was a soldier in the Revolution, and January 11th 1781, married Asenath Smith, and settled on Chestnut Hill. His wife dying, he married, second, Anna, widow of Ambrose Niles. He died April 19th 1852. His children were Betsey Ann (married Oliver Warner), Asenath, John, Hiram, Ambrose II., and Laura. John, his son, lived on Chestnut Hill and represented the town in the General Assembly, and the 18th Senatorial District in the State Senate, and held many offices of profit and trust in the gift of his fellow towns men. Ambrose II. was engaged in the lumber business in company with Elijah Clark Jr. for a number of years, and after the retirement of Mr. Clark carried on the business alone until his death in 1882.

Hiram P. Mather, graduate of Yale College in 1813, practiced law in Middle Haddam from 1816 to 1818, when he removed to Elbridge, New York. He died in Chicago, Illinois, July 14th 1868.

Richard Mayo settled on Hog Hill about the year 1740. He was born in Eastham, Massachusetts, and was a son of Thomas, grandson of Nathaniel, and great-grand son of the Rev. John Mayo of Barnstable Massachusetts. He emigrated from England to this country about 1639, was one of the original settlers of Barnstable, the first pastor of the Second Church in Boston from 1653 to 1673, and died at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, 1676. He married Rebecca Sparrow, December 26th 1728, and had Richard, born October 22d 1729; Eunice, born October 12th 1731; married Annus White, November 22d 1750; Rebecca, born February 13th 1753; married Oris Gibbs, January 11th 1759; Sarah, born June 16th 1759, died young; Ruth, born July 8th 1739, married Joshua Griffin, July 19th 1759. Mercy, born April 27th 1742, married Nouisah White, January 30th 1772, and Sarah, baptized November 4th 1744, at which time she was dead, but no date of the death of herself or widow has been found. Richard Mayo Jr. married, June 2d 1751, Ruth Gibbs, by whom he had a son, Richard, born March 24th 1760, and died of the camp fever in the American Army, on Long Island, September 22d 1776. His wife dying, he married, May 3d 1773, Elizabeth Bradford, by whom he had a daughter, Ruth, who married Simon Smith. He died May 25th 1813.

Ebenezer Munger, a native of Guilford, Connecticut, and graduate of Yale College in 1814, practiced medicine in Middle Haddam's few years, and about 1823 removed to Brooklyn, New York, and afterward to Homer, New York, where he died October 13th 1857. He married Cynthia, daughter of Rev. David Selden, December 31st 1818.

Frederic Morgan, M. D., a native of Griswold, Connecticut, and graduate of Yale College in 1813, practiced medicine in Middle Haddam about two years, 1824-25. He afterward removed to Middletown, then to Ellington, and in 1850 settled in Colchester where he died June 18th 1877, aged 83 years.

Eliza Niles, of Colchester, married Naomi Ackley October 16th 1833, and settled in East Hampton. He was a schoolmaster and for many years a post rider between Middletown and New London. He died January 8th 1845, aged 81 years. His wife died in 1859. Their children were Nancy, George H., Zelinda (married George Welsh), Lydia Esther (married Harry Rockwell), and a number who died in infancy.

Daniel Niles, of Millington, married Abigail Beach and removed to East Hampton about the year 1836, residing near the railroad depot. Their children were Dan Jr. and Laura. Dan Jr. was a bell manufacturer and carried on the business for a number of years in connection with his sons, under the firm name of D. B. Niles & Sons. He died in 1879.

Stephen Olmsted, son of John and Susannah Olmsted, of East Haddam and a descendant of Nicholas and Sarah (Loomis) Olmsted, who settled in Hartford in 1640, was born August 17th 1721. He married Mary

and resided near where Horatio D. Chapman now lives, and was quite a prominent man in the early days of the society, being often called to preside over its meetings and serve on its committees. He also held, successively, the ranks of ensign, lieutenant, and captain in the train band. He went with others to Boston, in April 1775, and served some time in the Revolutionary Army. He died of the small pox, April 20th 1778, and is buried near the grave of the Rev. John Norton, on Miller's Hill. His epitaph was:—

"Here rests the body of Daniel Chapman, D.D., minister of the gospel, who died April 20th 1778, aged 51 years. He was born May 25th 1727, and married Charity, daughter of William and Sarah (Olmsted) Olmsted. He was the father of two sons and two daughters. He was a man of great learning and piety, and was held in high esteem by all who knew him. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and was active in its work. He was a foremost man in the Revolutionary War, and was for forty years settled as a"
Baptist clergyman at Schodack, New York, and Jona
than, a merchant in Hamilton, New York, and a liberal
donor to the college there. He also left six daughters.
Dorothy, who married, March 10th, 1736, Elijah Day, a
descendant of Robert Day, of Cambridge, Massachu-
setts, in 1634, but who died in 1736 in Hartford (she was
the grandmother of Mrs. A. G. Evin, Mrs. J. C. Kellogg,
and Roderick Day, of East Hampton. She died April
14th, 1846, aged 94 years); Hannah, married Jared
Parmelec; Hannah, Anna, Mercy, and Aurelia.

Jonathan Parmelec, a descendent of John Parmelec, one
of the early settlers of Gullford, Connecticut, married
Sarah Taylor in 1738, and about the year 1750, re-
moved to East Hampton, having previously lived in Loc-
heird and Bradford. His children were: Sarah, born April
2d, 1738, died young; Bryan, born July 31st, 1739; Oli-
er, born October 1741; Ann, born February 27th, 1743;
Sarah, born November 6th, 1739; Elizabeth, born October
2d, 1745; Sarah, born November 24th, 1746; Jared, born
August 1st, 1748; married 

Olive, born October 1724; Ann, born February 1737; Sarah, born
November 6th, 1739; Jonathan, born October
2d, 1745; Assaph, born November 24th, 1746; Jared, born
August 1st, 1748; married Susannah Oleson; and Lucy,
born January 2d, 1752, married Dr. Jonas Hall, of Chen-
hare. Bryan married, November 24th, 1756; Rebecca Cune,
and resided near where R. E. Hall now lives. He
built the first saw and grist mill in the parish, it
is within the present limits of the town, and was, for many years a
justice of the peace and prominently connected with the
affairs of the town and society. He died January 27th,
1817. His children were: Mary, Ann, John (married
Lucy Annable); Esther, David, Sarah, and Timothy (mar-
ned Hannah Smith). Mr. S. D. Parmelec is a descendent
of this family and especially interested in its history.

Linus Parmelec, a native of Gullford, whose parents re-
moved to Haddam when he was quite young, studied
law with Levi H. Clark, and was admitted to the bar in
1809. He practiced in Haddam until 1822, when he re-
moved to Middle Haddam, where he continued to prac-
tice until a few years before his death, which oc-
curred May 29th, 1870, at the age of 84. John, one of his
sons, has been a letter carrier in New Haven for a num-
er of years.

IN MEMORY OF MR. JOSEPH PETERS KENN A GE, 36 YR HE BE OF SKEE FOR FAN, 27 1/2 TO YE GREAT Grief IN HIS HUSB 5 CHILDREN & ACCIDANT WHICH CHARLIES YE FONTS ENROLLED IN YE TENTER OF ENGLAND,MEMY & YE RELIEF OF FRE-

MORTALS MUS BE HEIR TO INFORM IMPEECNES. HEAT E ST CURED ONY THOUGH REIGN. FAITH IN CREATION. HIZE IN EXTENSION. DONE IN RESOLUTION.

The above is a copy of the inscription on a broken
headstone lying on the ground a few rods to the
west of the residence of Chauncey B. West. Mr. Peters was
a native of Hebron and a brother of the Rev Samuel
Peters of Tory fame. He married Deborah Birchard,
Hebron, January 14th, 1747-8, but the name of only
one of his children is known to the writer—Phoebe, born
October 26th, 1760, who married George Gates. Tradition
has it that Mr. Peters was a very pious and worthy
man.

Josiah Purple of East Haddam, married Martha Cook
in 1773, and resided where John P. Purpel, his grandson,
now lives. He died November 17th, 1836, aged 84 years,
and his wife in 1829, aged 74. Their children were

Kath, Martha, Josiah, James, Lydia, Mehitable, Nathanial,
Liva, Julius, Polly, and Phils.

John Hugh Peters, son of Jonathan Peters of Hebron,
granted at Williams College in 1796, studied law
with his brother, Judge John T. Peters, began practice in
Middle Haddam in 1803, and practiced there until his death
October 5th, 1811, at the age of 35. Dr. Field
says that he was a well read lawyer but not distinguished
as an advocate. He was the first postmaster in Middle
Haddam and held the office at the time of his death.

Thomas Rich removed from that part of Eastham, Mass.
that is now Orleans, to Middle Haddam about
1735. He was a son of Richard and Mercy (knowles)
Rich, and a descendant of Samuel Rich, who died in
Eastham about 1665. Thomas married Thankful Mayo,
and after their removal to Middle Haddam had the fol-
lowing children baptized: Bathsheba, Sarah, Thomas,
and Eliakim.

John and David Rich, brothers of Thomas, also settled
in Middle Haddam, from which place David removed to
Wallingford. John, by wife Lydia, had Isaac, James,
Mary, Samuel John, and Isaac, born to them between
1738 and 1756. Amos Rich married Mary Brown in
1749, and had a son Amos, who served as a Continental
soldier during the greater part of the Revolutionary
war. The following copied from the records of Governor
Trumbull’s Council at a meeting held in Lebanon,
August 10th, 1779, is deemed worthy of preservation
in this connection.

On representation of Cornelius Rich of Chatham
that he has had five sons in the Continental Army, three
of which are dead, killed in the service, one lately at
Norwalk, that he has two more in ye service, one son only
remaining with him who is lately detached in the Militia
service for one month or five weeks on ye sea coast, that
his circumstances are such that he cannot part with
and has been detained till this time. praying this board that
he may be excused from said service. This board in
consideration of the particular and almost singular
circumstances of Mr. Rich’s case release his son from
this detachment and will direct that his case be favor-
ably considered for the future.

The son mentioned above, as being killed at Norwalk
was Nathaniel Rich, who was killed at that place July
11th, 1779. He was wounded in the knee and his com-
rades endeavored to carry him from the field as they
were retreating, and being closely pressed he begged of
them to leave him and save themselves. This they were
reluctantly compelled to do, and upon returning in about
two hours, found that he was dead, with the top of his
head blown off by the discharge of a musket used to dis-
patch him. He was in fact, brutally murdered by some
of the British soldiers.

John, son of Robert and Martha (Hine) Richmond,
was born in West Brookfield, Mass., December 9th, 1767.
In 1792, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr.
Timothy Hall, of East Hartford, and in 1795 com-
menced practice in East Hampton and resided there
until his death, December 16th, 1821. He married Pru-
dence, daughter of William Wadsworth, of East Har-
tford, May 14th, 1795, and had the following children.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
William Wadsworth, Hiram, Bunice, Robert Usher, Jenimma Burge Abner Hall, Leonard, John, and Nelson Clark. His widow died March 11th, 1822. Three of his grandsons, James, John, and Hiram Jr., sons of Hiram and Phoebe (Edwards) Richmond, served in the Confederate army during the late Rebellion, James and John losing their lives in the service. Besides attending to his professional duties he instructed several young men in the profession, and Norton Bill — Kneeland, Benajah Mynard, Isaac Whitmore, Jesse Bigelow, Newell Smith, Eliah Root, Abner N. Clark, Orrin Cook, Green Parmele, Harry Parmele, and Richard M. Smith learned from him their first lessons in medicine and surgery.

Harry Rockwell was born in Warehouse Point, Conn., January 15th, 1796, and on the 19th of January, 1817, married Esther, daughter of Elbsha Niles. In 1810, he went to Swannah, Georgia, in the employ of a New York man as a carpenter. Here he spent the winter and returning to New York, shipped on board a vessel bound on a whaling expedition to the South Sea Islands. On account of cruel and inhume treatment by the officers, Mr. Rockwell and some of his comrades deserted and after almost incredible suffering they reached a place where an Englishman of war was lying, on board of which they shipped. England and Spain were then at war and in a short time a Spanish vessel captured the Englishmen, and the crew were introduced to all the horrors of a Spanish prison. At length he was released and enlisted in the American naval service, where he remained a number of years, and afterward entered the merchant service as a sailor, and visited many foreign countries. About six years after leaving home he came into New York and learning that his wife, supposing him to be dead, had married again he returned to his seafaring life. Mrs. Rockwell married George Evans who died in 1851, leaving her with three children. In 1855, Mr. Rockwell, moved by a desire to learn what fortune had befallen his home during his 16 years of absence, returned to East Hampton, where he was unrecognized, and by cautious inquiry he learned the particulars. On the afternoon of July 4th, 1855, he knocked at the door of his home and asked permission for brief shelter from an impending thunder shower and was cheerfully bid to enter. In a few moments he was recognized and five days later they were united in marriage. Three sons were born of this union and the couple thus reunited lived together nearly 48 years, until Mr. Rockwell's death, April 8th, 1883.

Capt. Timothy Rogers, from Cape Cod, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution from Chatham, and was confined as a prisoner in one of the prison ships in New York for a time. He received the appointment of ensign from Samuel Harrington, Esq.: Captain General and Commander in Chief, in October 1789. He taught school in Middletown, and in 1793 and 1794, represented the town of Chatham in the General Assembly, and made an effective speech at one of the sessions in favor of some educational measure that was under considera-

tion. He married Hannel, daughter of Ebenezer Sears, and died September 27th, 1796, aged 39 years.

Ebenezer Rowley married Susannah Annable, October 18th, 1756, and lived near the present residence of John N. White. He died February 7th, 1811, aged 84, and his widow died January 11th, 1821, aged 88 years, and their remains were deposited in a tomb not far from their residence on the banks of Salmon River. Their children were: Susannah, Isham, who married Dumas Gates, Ebenezer, who married Abigail Knowlton, and settled in Winchester, Connecticut, Marsh, Olive, who married Philip White. Ann Lydia, Asher, Dorothy, Daniel, Lucena, Eliah, and Eliba. Moses Rowley was an early settler in Chatham, and Ebenezer, above mentioned, may have been his son, but it is not positively known to the writer.

Ebenezer Sears, son of Paul and Mercy (Freeman) Sears, and a descendant of Richard Sears, who was in Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1637, removed about 1746 from Yarmouth, Massachusetts to East Hampton, where he died and left the following children: Desire, married John Markham Ebenezer, Paul, Thomas, Hezekiah, Mary, Dinah, and Betsey. Ebenezer Jr. married Elizabeth Cook in 1753 and had Anna, who married Amos Clark, David, who married Lucy Hale, Sarah, who married Seth Alvord, Hannah, who married Timothy Rogers, and Betsey, who married John Willey. He died in 1814. Joshua Sears, brother of Ebenezer, and who removed from Yarmouth with him is said to have been a man of great stature and strength. His children were Rebeck, Elkanah, Joshua, Betsey, Paul, Simeon, Thomas, Sarah, and Hannah.

Elkanah Sears, born in 1734, married Ruth White, January 6th, 1757, and resided west of Pocopaug Lake. He was a tall man and very muscular and is said to have been reckless of danger. After the Revolutionary war broke out he equipped a vessel which he commanded himself, and which preyed on the British commerce. His vessel was captured and he and one of his men were taken prisoners and confined on board a British ship. From what he heard and saw he suspected that preparations were making for their summary execution and confiding his suspicions to his man proposed an at tempt to escape. His man thought the attempt hazardous, but concluding that they had rather trust their necks in the water than to a rope, they eluded the sleeping sentinel about midnight and let themselves into the water, but were soon discovered and hauled upon from the ship. Sears reached the shore in safety, and taking a boat went out and picked up his man, whose strength had given out, and both escaped. After the war he became extensively engaged in mechanical and agricultural pursuits and died November 24th, 1816, leaving a large estate. His wife died May 7th, 1832. Their children were: Isaac, Willard, Ruth (died young), Ruth, Rachel, and Benjamin. Benjamin Sears married Ann Bigelow and removed to Ohio where he joined the Baptist church, was ordained, and traveled extensively in the far West, and among the Indians as a missionary. Clark O.
Sears, postmaster and merchant in East Hampton, is a descendant of Elkanah.

Judith Sexton and Margery, his wife, probably from Colchester, were residing in town at the time of its incorporation. Their children recorded on the town records are: Mary, Mercy, Elizabeth, and Levi. Samuel and Jesse Sexton’s names appear later on the town records.

Justin Sexton married Nancissa Brainard in 1817, and resided on Pine Brook in Middle Haddam Parish near the Haddam line. He owned a saw mill and a saltine factory, where he and his sons carried on the business of carding wool and manufacturing cloth for a number of years.

Deming W., and Leverett S. Sexton, sons of Walter, and grandson of Samuel, above mentioned, carried on the business of manufacturing wrought iron and wood in a building on Miller’s Hill for a time, and afterward built a small factory below Skinner’s Mill on Pine Brook, where they carried on the business until the death of Leverett, in 1869. Deming W. is supposed to be the originator of the making of sleigh bells, by a set of years as it is called. He also made a set of Swiss hand bells, running through four octaves for Leavitt’s Swiss Bell Ringers.

Abel Shepard, a descendant of Edward Shepard, of Cambridge, Mass., in 1819, carried on ship building at Middle Haddam Landing for a number of years. He died October 9th, 1853, aged 86. His wife, Mary Lewis, whom he married in 1769, died in 1829, aged 78. Their children were: Sarah, Lucy, Hannah, Mary, Bartlett, Abel, Edward, Anna, and Harry. The last vessel built at his yard was the Liberty, but one that was on the stocks at the same time was burned, it is supposed, by a disappointed rigger.

Warren A. Skinner, of Westchester, and a descendant of John Skinner, one of the early settlers of Hartford, married Anna Day, in 1810, and removed to East Hampton, where, in 1818, he was elected deacon of the church and was highly respected. He died January 4th, 1862, and his widow died in 1879. Their children were: Dean, who married Anson Carpenter; Samuel, who succeeded his father as deacon, and is proprietor of a paper box manufactury in East Hampton; Ruth Ann, Emily, Mary, Henry, John W. Warren, Iman F., and Rosanna. Henry is the proprietor of the saw and grist mill on Pine Brook, on the old Colchester Turnpike, and is also a wheelwright. John W. was a shoemaker, and during the late Rebellion served as drum major of the 24th Regiment, C. V. M.

Ralph Smith and wife, Mary, with sons, Thomas, Isaac, Enoch, Ezra, and Heman, and daughters, Mary and Phoebe, removed from Eastham, Mass., and settled on Hog Hill, about the year 1739. He was a son of Thomas Smith, and a descendant of Ralph Smith, a non conformist preacher in Hingham, England. He died April 8th, 1763, aged 82 years, and she died July 17th, 1744, aged 50 years. Nearly all of the name in town are descendants of this settler, but only the line of Isaac has been definitely traced. He married Mary Sparrow in 1758, and removed to East Hampton, where he was deacon of the church, and where he died in 1802. His children were: Azubah, married John Hinckley; Ralph, married Hannah Hollister; Isaac, married Jerusha Brooks, Mary, Sarah, Phoebe, Asenath, married John Markham, and P. Sparrow, who married Eunice Clark, and was the father of Nathaniel C. for many years town clerk and justice of the peace, and is now living, at the age of 85, in East Hampton.

Isaac Smith, who married Jerusha Brooks, succeeded his father as deacon, and died in 1815. His son, Isaac, was a distinguished physician in Portland.

Benjamin Smith from Hebron, and wife, Hannah, lived in Middle Haddam Parish as early as 1748, when they had seven children baptized by the Rev. Mr. Bowers. Andrew, David, Elijah, Benjamin, Israel, Ephraim, and Frederic, in 1749, Stephen, Timothy, and Waitstill, and in 1750. Content Hannah, representatives of this family resided until recently in Portland and Middle town.

Simon Smith married Ruth Mayo, and lived at the foot of Chestnut Hill, near where the railroad crosses by Nathan Alden’s, where he died in 1846, aged 87. His widow died in 1855, aged 80. Their children were: Elecrus, who married Nathaniel Purple; Richard Mayo, who studied for a physician; and married Eunice Richmond, and died in 1822, soon after he commenced practice; William R., late of Portland, deceased, Lydia, who married William A. Brown, and Ruth, who died young.

Dr. Newell Smith, a descendant of Benjamin Smith, of Middle Haddam, practiced medicine a number of years in Onondaga County, N. Y., but about 1834 removed to Portland, where he died in 1844, aged 60.

Hon. Samuel Simons, born at Hampton, Conn., July 11th 1792 studied medicine and practiced in Middle Haddam from 1822 to 1824, when he removed to Bridgeport, where he died January 13th, 1847. From 1843 to 1845 he represented the Fourth Congressional District of Connecticut in Congress.

Hon John Stewart was born in what is now the town of Portland February 12th, 1793, and married Delia Hurd in 1799, engaged in ship building and merchandise in Middle Haddam, and was very successful in business. He represented the town at different times in both branches of the Legislature, and the Second Congressional district of Connecticut in Congress from 1843 to 1845. While engaged in ship building he built upwards of 30 vessels. He died September 16th, 1860. His son, Henry L., has been one of the largest breeders of Ayrshire cattle and Southdown sheep in the town. In 1867, he imported five ewes and two rams from the celebrated Webb flock in England. He subsequently purchased from the estate of J. C. Taylor in New Jersey, a ram for which he paid $200. In 1872, his flock had cost him upwards of $1,700, but within three months over $800 worth were killed or rendered useless by dogs. In 1857, he commenced raising Ayrshire cattle from stock purchased of Commodore Goldsboro, of Maryland. He kept
a record of the stock killed for beef which showed better results than that of my other stock on the country. The demand for Jereys and other popular cattle led him to abandon the enterprise which for a time was very successful.

Asa Hooper Strong, son of Rev. Asa Hooper Strong, D. D., of Portland, graduated from Yale College in 1796, and was one of the four scholars in his class. He studied law with the Hon. Sylvester Gilbert, of Haddam, and commenced practice in Middle Haddam about the beginning of the present century. He died January 7th, 1829, about 43 years of age.

Joshua Strong Jr., son of Joshua and Hannah (Fuller) Strong, of Colchester, where he was born, January 28th, 1746, married, January 22nd, 1762, Mary, daughter of Deacon Benjamin Harrs, and settled in Middle Haddan, where he died September 5th, 1824. She died January 1st, 1822, aged 90 years. Their children were: John Harrs, born January 19th, 1762, married Elizabeth Corey, and in 1813 removed to Kentfield, Ohio, where he was a land agent, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1812 until his death, April 28th, 1823. Esther, born October 30th, 1763, married Asaph diseases, Hannah, born October 3d, 1765, Davis, born August 21st, 1767, married, February 24th, 1788, Mary, daughter of Eliza Swett, of Falmouth, Massachusetts, and was a farmer in Middle Haddan, where he died July 9th, 1844, (their children were Sophronia, Davi Swett, Moses M., Susan, Roderic, Bredcock Tutt, Mary, and Adeline), Mary, born December 26th, 1768, Martha, born December 30th, 1771, Grace, born June 20th, 1774, Joshua, born January 16th, 1777, and Hope, baptized March 19th, 1780.

Joshua Strong, brother of Joshua Jr., born April 24th, 1743, lived in Middle Haddan, and had Noah Ann Hope, Joshua, Neth, Rachel, and Lydia, baptized by the Rev. Benjamin Boardman between January 1765 and March 30th, 1772. He died November 25th, 1779, and no further particulars are known concerning this family.

Benjamin Strong, brother of Joshua Jr., and Joshua, was born February 15th, 1759, married, November 27th, 1782, Susannah Ironbridge, and settled in Middle Haddan, where he lived about 1813. His children were: Reuben, born October 6th, 1785, and Benjamin, born 1788, both lost at sea November 19th, 1809, when sailing to Norfolk, Virginia. Susan, who married Oliver Ackley, Asaph, who married Hannah Sturkong; Rhoda, who married Alfred Hadland; and Louisa, who married Charles B. Bullock. Bredcock Strong resided on the homestead, and filled various offices of public Trust in the gift of his fellow townsmen, dying September 30th, 1878, nearly 79 years of age universally respected.

Adoniah Strong, son of Asahel and Betsey Cresson Strong, of Colchester, born May 21st, 1749, married Mary, daughter of Daniel Kellogg, of Bolton, and settled in East Hambton as a farmer, dying there, May 17th, 1824. She died February 9th, 1823, aged 73 years. Their children were: Adoniah, Mary, married Nathaniel Marcham, Abigail, married, first, Klyfick Ackley, second, William Holmes, Henry, Betsey, married Daniel Harding, Anna, married Oliver Braemel, Asa Kellogg, died young. Louis Kellogg, died young. Kellogg, born October 30th, 1793, married and lived in Portland, and Daniel, who died December 30th, 1813, aged 20.

Adoniah Strong Jr., married, September 11th, 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Moses Cook. He was a farmer and peddler, and was drowned April 17th, 1809, in attempting to cross Westfield River. She died August 17th, 1815, aged 77 years. Their children were: Elizabeth, born 1795, married Elias Welsh, Charlotte, born January 16th, 1797, married Nathaniel C. Smith, Lydia, married Henry Bush, Lucy, married Henry Strong, Nathan, married Gilbert Halls, Charles A., who married, first, Lucy Horblit, and second, Sally Hoolhub, and was a farmer living on Miller's Hill, in East Hampton, also a member of the Legislature in 1761 and for a number of years the first selectman of the town. Julia Ann, who married Henry Harding, and Polly, who married George K. White. Henry Strong, son of Adoniah, married September 17th, 1804, Susannah Newton, widow of Daniel B. Newton and daughter of Deacon Moss Cook. She died April 17th, 1860, and he married, September 13th, 1823, Phoebe, daughter of Apollos Arnold. He was a farmer and resided in a house that stood where the milk mill now stands, and where he died July 2nd, 1828. His children by his first wife were: Henry, born August 28th, 1828, married his double cousin, Lucy, daughter of Adoniah Strong Jr. and died a year or two since at his residence on Miller's Hill. Susan, who married Julius Gates. Elizabeth Mary, who married Nehemiah Gates. Butler Newton, who manufactured wattle tins, griddles, and other iron cuttings, on the site of the shops of Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company, and was afterward a seedman at Wethersfield, De Dunas, married Washington Ackley, Adeline, who married William G. Comstock, Daniel, who married Anna Gates, and was a seedman in Wethersfield and Portland for a number of years. Phoebe, who married Nehemiah Gates as his second wife, and Samuel Leverett, who married Abby Susan Dillington, of New Bedford, Massachusetts. By his second wife he had one son, James Allen, who was a ship master at Worees, Pennsylvania, and was killed there, September 22nd, 1849, by the kick of a horse. The deserted tents of Adoniah Strong held a family festival, August 22nd, 1885, on the grounds of Charles A. Strong, and four generations were represented there, from grandchildren to great-grandchildren. Young and old sat down at two tables, 20 feet long, spread under a canopy of canvas and headed with streaming stands. In the latter part of the day they adjourned to the Methodist Episcopal church opposite and listened to addresses from Henry Strong of East Berlin, and Gordon H. Welsh, of Torrington, followed by various speakers in prose and verse. Daniel Strong, of Portland, who has since been killed by the axes in Westfield, Connecticut, stated that the number of descendants up to that time was 135, and that no one of the family had ever been assigned for any even petty crime, or was ever an untruth of an almoner or dependent upon public or private charity for support.
The day was spent in songs, speeches, prayers, praise and mutual conversation. The band of the Governor's Guard, of Hartford, evolved: the occasion with music. The day of festivities was closed at an early hour with Auld Lang Syne and the Doxologies, but the younger representatives of the family kept up the truce to the geniality of many of the older ones to a late hour of the night.

David Strong, son of Ezra Strong of Marlborough, married Hannah Ackley in 1773, and removed to East Hampton in 1774, and lived on farming and kept a tavern in a house that stood where H. D. Chapman's house now stands. His wife died in 1808 and he married Hannah Towner of Westerford. He was a soldier in the Revolution and he made a sailor. He died in 1844. He had 19 children, all by his first wife, 11 of whom died in infancy. Those who reached years of maturation were: Ezra, who married Lucy Markham; Hannah, who married Elisha Hall Anson, who married and lived on Haddam Neck, and was deacon of the Middle Haddam Congregational Church, Canaan, who married Joseph Selden, Chloe, who married Philo Gates, Benjamin A, who married Lucy S. Welsh, and resided north of the lake, and John C. A. who married Deborah Clark, and resided on the old homestead. John C. A. Strong had two sons, Clark and David, both of whom served in the war for the Union, Clark as adjutant and David as a lieutenant in the 24th Regiment, C. V. David, in company with A. N. Markham, commenced the manufacture of coffin trimmings in a room hired of the East Hampton Bell Company about the year 1856, and subsequently in a building now occupied by the Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company. After the war they took in Clark Strong as a partner, and after a few years formed a joint stock company under the firm name of "The Strong Manufacturing Company", and removed to Winsted Conn, where Clark died in 1878.

Ezra Tallman, of Providence, where he was born, October 14th 1770, came to Middle Haddam in 1800, married Susan Fuller, of Colchester, in 1805, and died March 17th 1854. She died August 4th 1853. They had six children, and among them were two sons, Walter and Thomas Thomas Tallman, born June 22d 1815, graduated from Yale College in 1837 and from Yale Theological Seminary in 1840. He was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational church in Scantland, Conn., May 20th 1844, and held that relation until his death, June 20th 1864. He was in charge of the Congregational church in Goshen, Conn., from 1865 to 1869, and in 1864 removed to Thompson, Conn., and confined his labors to supplying vacant pulpits. He took charge of the Congregational church of East Farnum from April 1848 to November 1850, which was his last charge. He died October 5th 1872.

Eleazer Vossor married Mary Markham, January 20th 1745-6, in Middletown, and had a son, Eleazer, born September 4th 1748, married Mary, daughter of Stephen Brown, of Windham, in 1771, and about 1780 settled west of Pomfret Lake where his wife died in 1800, and he married Thankful Billings of Stonington, who died in 1811. He died January 21st 1826. His children were: Mary, Elizabeth, and the late Capt. Eleazer.

Captain Lazarus Watson, son of Lazarus and Lois (Towne) Watson of Colchester, married Anna Clark and resided near the Marlborough line in the East District where he died in 1824, highly respected. Their children were: John D., Timothy C., Abner N., Felix, A. Harmony, Sarah E., Anna M., Leverett C., David H. andandom. David W. commenced the manufacture of half of the first with a partner in the East Hampton Bell Company, and afterward with R. S. Clark, carried on the business in the factory now occupied by Watson & Co. In 1869, he brought in his partner, and under the name of D. W. Watson & Co. carried on the manufacture of silk and coffee trimmings for a number of years.

William Welsh married Anna Bliss in what is now Winsted, and after residing a short time in New York settled in East Hampton about the time of the breaking out of the Revolution. He died November 27th 1799, aged 69. His widow died April 4th 1808, aged 93 years. The names of their children have not been recorded, but they had a son, William Jr., who married Deborah I. Jewett in 1776, and was an elder in the Baptist church, filling the pulpit very acceptably for many years. He died in 1836 at the age of 85.

Constable Welsh, probably a son of William and Anna Welsh was a deacon in the Baptist church and lived when William H. Buell now resides. He was a very worthy man and died suddenly, July 3d 1830, aged 75.

George Welsh married Zelinda Niles in 1807, and about 1815 removed to Bristol, Connecticut, where he spent a long and useful life. Of his children, Deming graduated from the military school of Captain Partridge in Middletown and died in Texas, Harmonius removed to New Haven, where he has held the office of mayor of the city and treasurer of the town for a number of years, and is now president of the First National Bank of New Haven, and Elisha N. Welsh is a prominent manufacturer in Bristol, Connecticut.

Elisha Bliss married Elizabeth Strong and resided south of the lake where Patrick O'Connell now resides and had a large family. One of his sons, Adonias S., graduated from the University of Michigan and was a very successful teacher. He was elected United States Senator from Florida in 1868, served for a short time, and is now principal of an agricultural school in Iowa.

David West Jr. married Judith Halle, November 11th 1757, and in 1783 resided in Winchester, Connecticut, where he died in 1820, aged 87 years. He was one of the pioneers of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a very worthy man. His sons, Aaron and Judah, served in the Revolution. Other families of this name appear on the earlier records, but little is known concerning them.

Aman West united with the church in East Hampton.
in 1808, and in 1812 journeyed westward and was a very 
successful missionary. He died some years since in 
Michigan.

Philip White Jr. born April 12th 1760, came from 
England with his parents, and shortly afterward the 
father returned and was never heard from, and his 
mother married Jonathan Parmalee. Philip enlisted into 
the American Army at Cambridge, in 1776, at the early 
age of 16, and followed its toil until the close of the 
war. During this continuous service the only civility 
he received was the jamming of one of his feet between 
two huts during the retreat of the army, from Long 
Island. After the war he married Olive, daughter of 
Ebenezer Rowley, and resided near his father in law 
and had several children: Hepzibah, Olive, Moses, 
Nabby, Philip, Sally, and Caroline being of the number.

Gordon Whitmore, son of Daniel Whitmore, of Mid-
deltown, and a descendant of Francis Whitmore, an 
early settler of Cambridge, Mass., resided in Middle 
Haddam during the last half of the eighteenth century. 
His children were: Daniel Titus Gordon, Olin, Titus, 
Almeta Sarah Ann, Maria Louise, and Etta Elizabeth. 
Titus married Eliza Dart, and for a number of years 
was a merchant doing business in a store near the present 
steamboat landing. Gordon kept for many years the 
hotel in Middle Haddam known as Whitmore's Hotel, 
and is still living at the age of 80.

John Wright, who died in Middle Haddam March 4th 
1786, aged 65 years, and Mary, his wife, who died Janu-
ary 19th 1800, aged 89 years, came from Barnstable 
county, Mass., and settled about a mile south of Knowles 
Landing. William Wright their son, married Anna 
Hurlbut, December 18th 1764, and had John, Noah, 
Mollie, Nymphus, Katsie, and Anna. John Wright Jr. 
married Ruth Higgins in 1773. Nymphus Wright born in 
1726, was a sea captain. He married Hannah Daniels, 
and resided on the old homestead and raised a family of 
ten children. William one of his sons graduated from 
Yale College in 1835, studied theology, and his preached 
in Jewett City and Plainville, in Conn., and Chicopee, 
in Mass., and is now living in the State of New York. Levi 
D. Wright, son of Nymphus, died in Bridgeport, 
Long Island, in 1853, where he had been located for 
a number of years as a physician.

The Young family settled in the eastern part of Mid-
dle Haddam Parish, on what is now known as Young 
Street, at an early date. Samuel Young and Rebecca, his 
wife, uniting with the church there, July 7th 1745. Of 
their children we have the names of Samuel, James, 
Elizabeth, Asaph and Rebecca, who were baptized there 
before 1753, in which year a Samuel Young died, at the 
age of 37. Samuel Young [son of Samuel] married 
Melatiah Fuller in 1767, and served as a soldier in the 
Revolution. Their children were: Esther, Samuel, Elias, 
Seth, Zilpha, Hannah, and Ezra. Samuel Young Jr. mar-
tied Mehetable, daughter of Simon Young, and had 
among other children, a Francis, who was for many 
years a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church, 
and a very skillful dentist.

Lieut Titus Carrier, son of John and Mary [Brown 
Carrier, of Colchester, and descendant of Thomas Car-
rer, whose wife, Martha, was hung for a witch in And-
over, Mass., in 1692, was born August 23d 1733. He 
marr'd Mercy Cook, and resided in East Hampton, 
west of the lake, not far from the bridge that bears his 
name. Their children were: Mary, born 1766; John 
born 1769; Richard, born 1774, married Lila Johnson. 
Mary, born 1776 and Titus, born 1781. Lieut Titus 
Carrier died July 26th 1796. He was an officer in the 
army during the Revolution. His son Titus, married 
Mehitable Wattrous in 1804, and resided in Middle Hadd,
where some of their descendants are now living. John 
Carrier, for many years a merchant and prominent 
citizen there, is their son.

Elisha Taylor married Hannah Judd, September 20th 
1739, and resided on Hog Hill, and it is said built the 
house occupied by the late Simeon Golf. His son, 
Elisa Jr., was a soldier in the Revolution, and was cap-
tured and kept in prison in New York, dying January 
23d 1777, a few days after returning home. Mr. Taylor 
died October 6th 1850, aged 86 years, and his wife died 
February 1st 1789, aged 72 years.

Stephen Griffith was a petitioner for the incorpora-
tion of East Hampton Parish, in 1746, but no facts have 
been received concerning him. His grandson Stephen 
was master of a vessel, and during the Revolution engaged 
in privateering. He was captured and confined in the old 
Jersey prison ship in Wallabout Bay. While sick there 
he was attended by a steward of his, named Rich, who had an 
encounter, thoughtful on both sides, with a British midship-
man, resulting fatally to the latter. Instead of being 
punished, the homicide was justified, or at least excused 
by the officer in command. The Griffith family resided 
next the toll gate on the line of Middle Haddan Parish.

William F. G. Noletting born in Mannheim, Grand 
Dukedom of Baden, Germany, April 8th 1819, was edu-
cated for the profession of a physician partly at Heidel-
burg, Baden and partly at Weingbur. He received 
his diploma in 1845, and practiced for a time in Ger-
many. In 1856, he came to America, and after practic-
ing in different States of the Union, commenced prac-
tice in East Hampton, September 1866, where he now 
resides.

Rev. Jewett M. D., son of Rev. S. D. Jewett, of Mid-
dlefield, practiced for a short time in Middle Haddam, 
and was assistant surgeon of the 14th Regiment C. V. 
After the war he kept a drug store in New York a few 
years but is now engaged in agricultural pursuits in 
Middle Haddam.

L. F. Wood, M. D., a native of Medway, Massachusetts 
where he was born October 10th 1852. Received his edu-
cation at Dedham, Massachusetts, and graduated in New 
York City, was resident physician at New York Dispen-
sary one year and six months, assistant at Eye Ear, and 
Throat Hospital for one year, and came to East Ham-
pton, May 3d 1879, where he has since practiced.

The lawyers who have practiced in the town that have 
not heretofore been mentioned are: Abel L. Loomis.
Ebenezer Force, Asahel Utley, Mark Moore, Horace Foote, Lovell Hall, Penrose H. Allbright, and Daniel A. Markham.

Martin L. Roberts, the compiler of the Chatham history, is a son of Ichabod and Almira E. Willey Roberts, and was born in East Hampton Parish, April 24th 1839 and is a lineal descendant of John and Sarah (Blake) Roberts, an early settler in Middletown. He received an average common school education, and in 1869, represented the town of Chatham in the General Assembly. On the 24th of September 1873, he commenced running on the Air Line Railroad as a postal clerk, and still continues to act in that capacity. He married, March 31, 1875, Ruth A., daughter of Asaan Carpenter, and since May 1st 1877 has resided in New Haven.

Hiram Veaze.

The manufacture of bells has been carried on at East Hampton for upwards of 80 years by numerous competitors in the business, and during this period only one man has retired from it with a competence. Hiram Veaze. The natural inquirer suggested is whether he had been more fortunate than the others, or whether he possessed peculiar traits of character which conduced to his success, and which were lacking in his several competitors, of this the reader must judge, as it is the duty of the historian to record the facts and not to draw invidious comparisons.

Eleanor, the father of Hiram Veaze, was a hard working farmer, born and raised at Windham, Conn. He subsequently removed to East Hampton, and on December 2d 1801, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lemuel West, by whom he had five children: Emily, born February 15th 1805; Florilla, born November 6th 1808, Maretta, born October 10th 1810, Warren, born

The Author of the Chatham history would respectfully acknowledge his obligations to the many persons who have aided him in collecting the materials for the work. He has endeavored to make it as free as possible from errors, and hopes that if any are found he will be immediately apprized of that fact, as he is at work upon a history of his native town which if true and correct will allow him to make second to no work of its kind that has been published, and his chief desire is to obtain dates of births, marriages, and deaths of all persons and families who, prior to the year 1800, resided with the present limits of the town.

June 7th 1813, and Hiram, born November 11th 1816.

Hiram, the youngest, was born at East Hampton, where he attended school until he was 10 years of age, working a portion of the time on his father's farm, and in the bell foundry of Goff & Abell, where he acquired a practical knowledge of the bell business. He subsequently removed to New Jersey, where he worked in an iron foundry for two years. He returned to his native village in 1839, and commenced the manufacture of bells in company with his brother. The works at this time were operated by horse power. He subsequently retired from the firm and purchased the business of Goff & Abell, taking a ten years' lease of the water privilege used by them. He then formed a copartnership with Charles A. Buell, which continued for ten years. In 1859, he formed a copartnership with Alfred B. White, and commenced the manufacture of a patent door bell in connection with other bells, which proved a great success, and in 1852 he retired from business.

He has always taken an active part in the public affairs of his native village, and in 1855-6 he was elected to the Legislature, and was again elected in 1877, during the latter period he served as a member of the finance committee. He has been for several years a director in the Middlesex County Bank, and of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Middletown, of the latter he was one of the original incorporators. He has been for many years an active member of the Congregational Church, and in all works of benevolence and public improvement has been a liberal contributor.

He is a man of good judgment, exceedingly cautious, weighing well all the chances before embarking in any business operation. Scrupulously honest in all his transactions, his aim through life has been, wherever expedient, to pay cash, rather than incur a liability which might be attended with any possible risk. To these qualities he doubtless owes his success in life.

On the 27th of September 1842, he married Belinda, daughter of Isaac Bevin, of East Hampton. While many of his old competitors in the business are still struggling and toiling on for a living, his declining years are passed in the enjoyment of his hard earned, but honestly gained wealth.
TOWN OF CHESTER.

By Samuel C. Hillman

GEORGIAL AND DESCRIPTIVE

The town was originally known as Pattaconk Quarter of Saybrook, and subsequently as the Fourth Ecclesiastical Society of that town. It is bounded on the north by Haddam, east by Connecticut River, south by the South or Saw Mill Cove, and by the brook running into it as far west as the center of the Deep River bridge on the county road, thence due west to the Kilimmingworth line, and west by Killingworth, being about five miles long, east and west, and more than three miles wide between north and south. It was incorporated as a town in 1836 and in 1856 a small portion of the south part was reassessed to Saybrook. The portion of the town lying north of Chester Cove was called Pattaconk, Pattaquonk, or Pattaconk. According to Dr. Trumbull’s definition, it means a round or wigwam shaped hill, a sweating place. The hill from which this section of the town took its name is now known as Fort Hill, near Warner’s ferry, where it is supposed the Indians had a fort and a sweating place to which they resorted in case of sickness. The process of sweating was performed by digging a hole in the ground and placing hot stones in it, then laying the patient over the hole, covered with skins or blankets, and after sweating a sufficient length of time plunging in the river. There were two other sweating places between the north end of the county and the mouth of the river, one in Chatham (old boundary), at a place called Indian Hill, and the other in Lyme, nearly opposite Saybrook Point, at a place known as Hot house Swamp.

THE INDIANS.

When the Indians sold the territory of Haddam to the white people, in 1662, it was claimed by both parties that it extended south to the Chester Cove or Pattaconk River, and the Indians reserved to themselves thirty Mile Island, or Haddam Island, and forty acres in Pattaconk, Twenty Mile, or Lord’s Island, having previously been sold to John Culick. The forty acres reservation, it is supposed, extended from the south side of Pattaconk Hill to Parker’s Point, bordering on the river. The Indians remained on these reservations many years, but a controversy arose between Saybrook and Haddam in regard to the boundary between the towns, and on the settlement of the matter by the General Court, in 1664, by giving Saybrook two miles north of the Pattaconk River, the Indian reservation was found to be in the limits of Saybrook. There has always been some doubt in the minds of many in regard to the justice of this settlement of the boundary, but all parties had to abide by it, and the Indians, finding that their reservation of forty acres was in Saybrook, petitioned the authorities of that town to respect their rights in said reservation, but there is no evidence that they did so. In May 1705, Keesquaum and other Indians made application to the General Court for the quiet possession of the forty acres reservation, claiming it as an ancient right of their ancestors, and representing that they met with opposition to their claim from the inhabitants of Saybrook. The hearing of the matter by the General Court was deferred until the October session, and notice of the pending of the matter was served upon the selectmen of Saybrook, with orders to appear and answer to the complaint of the Indians. It is not known what disposition was finally made of the complaint.

The tribe or clan owning or occupying the territory of Chester, Haddam, and East Haddam were called Wagguns or Wagams, and are supposed to have been subject to Uncas, as he complained to the General Court in 1704, that the inhabitants of Haddam had trespassed upon his rights. There is no evidence of any very serious trouble between the whites and Indians here, and about the year 1785 the tribe became extinct.

In digging a cellar a few years ago in the Middle School District, a place was found where the Indians made their arrow heads, and a great quantity that had been broken in the process of making, were scattered around the white flint rock from which they were made.

The last Indians who made their homes here were Philip Dorus, Dolly Pickens, Lydah Wauke, Jim, Joe, and Massi Sibuck, and Molly Chocqueague. The last resting place of most of them is the northwest corner of the "Old Burying Ground."

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
DIVISION OF THE LAND

The first individual ownership of land in the town, of which there is evidence, is a deed of the river meadow from the south of Pattaconk Hill to the South of Saw Mill Cove. This deed was given in 1667 by John Collick, executor of the will of George Fennick, who died in England in 1657, and his wife, Elizabeth Collick, who was a sister of Fennick, and from whom she received the property by will, as a part of Twelve Mile Island Farm. The deed conveyed this farm to John Leverett, of Boston. In 1695, the daughters of John Leverett conveyed it to Joseph Selden, who in the same year sold it to Joseph Selden, the ancestor of William E. Selden, who now occupies the homestead of the farm. The farm, as originally known, was bounded on the north by Whalebone Creek, on the east by the east side of the cove at the head of said creek, and Selden's Cove and Creek; on the south and west by Connecticut River, including Twelve Mile Island, now known as Easttatia, and all the meadow or moving land on the west side of the river, as before described. Soon after Joseph Selden came into possession of the farm, he sold the meadow or moving land on the west side of the river, south of the north side of Pattaconk Hill, to Andrew Warner, who in 1702 sold it, or a part of it, to Capt. John Fenner.*

In May 1672, Robert Chapman, Robert Lay, and William Lord, as a committee appointed by Saybrook, laid out to lay it out to the inhabitants of the town, lands in the east and west divisions of Pattaconk, laid out, in the east division, to Robert Lay, 43 acres, to Widow Sanford, 53 acres, to William Hessome, 14 acres, to Robert Busel, 3 acres, to John Westall, 33 acres, to William Jones, 9 acres, to Gideon Bucalow, 10 acres, to Edward Shipman, 9 acres, to Mr. Barkingham, 7 acres, to Robert Young, 2 acres, to Abram Post, 14 acres, to Robert Chapman, 56 acres, to John Porter, 4 acres, to Thomas Dunk, 39 acres, to Hugh Lord, 14 acres, to John Clark, 32 acres, to William Porter, 35 acres, to William Cogswell, 22 acres, to Robert Nochull, 6 acres, and to Joseph Ingam, 13 acres, making 441 acres in the west division. They laid out also Francis Cogswell, 19 acres, to Samuel Jones, 16 acres, to Thomas Norton, 9 acres, to Richard Raymond, 16 acres, to Joseph Post, 15 acres, to William Post, 93 acres, to William Lord, 47 acres, to Robert Goodwin, 10 acres, to Stephen De Wolf, 16 acres, and to Mr. Ely, 7 acres, making 257 acres in the west division, and 698 acres in both.

The persons named should perhaps be regarded as the first individual landowners in the town, except the owners of Twelve Mile Island Farm. It is not known whether any of them settled on their lands or not, though Dr. Field's "Statistics of Middlesex County" represents Jonah Dibble, of Haddam, as the first settler, and an inhabitant in 1692, and Andrew Warner, of Hadley, as an inhabitant in 1695. William Pratt was a land owner here in 1668.

The ancestors of the Waterhouses, Shipmans, Clarks, Willards, Southworths, and Parkers, from Saybrook, were early settlers. Joel Canfield and Gideon Leet settled here about 1745.

Cedar Swamp, in the west division of Pattaconk, to which with a water privilege, was given by the proprietors to Governor Winthrop, March 10th 1665, to be used for the benefit of the colony. Saybrook seems to have disputed the right of the proprietors to make the grant, and at a town meeting, held for the purpose of considering the matter, the following action was taken.

"Whereas the Honorable Major-General John Winthrop doth lay claim to a cedar swamp near Twelve Mile Island by a grant to Governor Winthrop the 10th of March 1665, which said swamp the inhabitants of Saybrook have also laid claim unto, as supposing the said swamp to be within their first grant of eight miles bounds. Yet notwithstanding the said inhabitants of Saybrook have, at a full town meeting, further considered the matter, have appointed John Chapman and John Clark in the name and behalf of Saybrook, to treat with the said John Winthrop, and make full issue and agreement about the said claim to the said swamp."

In 1668, after a hearing of the matter, between Governor Winthrop and this committee, Governor Winthrop relinquished his claim to Saybrook, on condition that the timber and land should not be sold to any person who was not an inhabitant of the town. Subsequently the swamp was divided by a committee appointed by the town for that purpose, into rights from one and a half to twelve rods wide, running east and west through it, and sold or given to the inhabitants of the town.

In 1735, the names of the proprietors of Pattaconk were: John Whittlesey and his father, Ensign Jones and his father, Thomas Jones, Nathan Jones, Justice Whittlesey, Lieutenant Dusley, Ensign John Pratt, Isaac Pratt, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Warner, Joseph Brague, Ebenezer Ingham, Captain John Chapman, John Bushnell, and his brother Francis, Thomas Norton, Lieutenant Chalke, George Lees, Joseph Lees, William Bushnell, Sergeant James Post, Sergeant John Graves, Captain Fenner, John Conner, Job Wheeler, Nathan Hill, Sergeant Lord, Benjamin Lord, John Chapman, Gideon Webb, William Tully, John Kirtland, Lieut. Kirtland, Thomas Dunk, Samuel Ingham, Ephraim Bushnell, Thomas Bushnell, Samuel Lord, Mr. Gardner, Esq. Lynde. Rev. Daniel Chapman, Joseph Buckingham, Ebenezer Parker, Zach Sanford, Robert Cogswell, Samuel Chalker, Sergt. Chalker, John Shipman, Samuel Shipman, John Pratt, Philip Shatuck, and six others whose names cannot be ascertained.

These proprietors met in 1735 to make a division of the undivided lands, and were instructed by the proprietors' committee, which was appointed by the town of Saybrook to make provision for all necessary highways, and this committee was instructed to lay them out. This committee was instructed by the town to lay out ten acres of the common land for a minister's lot, on condition that

---

*Most of the information in regard to Twelve Mile Island Farm was obtained from a history of it, written by Chief Justice Wells of Lyme, and kindly loaned to the writer by William E. Selden Esq.
the proprietors should give twenty acres for the same purpose, and in case they did so the committee was instructed to add twenty acres more of the common land, making in all fifty acres. It is supposed that this arrangement was carried out in full.

The highway from the head of the cove, running north past the town house, was probably the first road laid out in Pattaconk. It was originally thirty six rods wide, or that width was given by the proprietors for a road, but after wheel vehicles were used for traveling, and the road worked, the proprietors’ committee, in 1753, was authorized by Saybrook to sell to the adjoining proprietors any of highway land that was not needed for the road. The Wig Hill road, running from the town house over the hill past Cedar Swamp Pond, and northerly by the pond, was laid out in 1735, 1736, and 1737, by Samuel Jones, Abraham Waterhouse, Samuel Willard, John Graves, John Whittlesey, and Samuel Lord. The road leading from Charles Holt’s house easterly to the river was laid out April 14th 1737, by James Baldwin, Job Wheeler, and Samuel Willard. The Straits road, running northerly to the head of the cove, was laid out in 1739 by Samuel Willard, Abrahams Waterhouse, and John Whittlesey. The writer is not familiar with the history of the layout of the other roads in town by the early settlers. The Samuel Willard mentioned was an important man among the early settlers. He was one of the largest land owners, and rendered great service in surveying lands and establishing bounds besides assisting the people in various ways. So sensible were they of their obligation to him that, in 1743, those owning land around Cedar Swamp Pond gave him a deed of the pond and a narrow strip of land surrounding it for a very small sum. Being already in possession of the plain east and the outlet of the pond, he became by this acquisition the owner of one of the finest water privileges in the State. Here was established, by his son, George, the first saw mill and grist mill in the town, which remained in the possession of the Willard family many years.

At a meeting of the Pattaconk proprietors in 1739 they agreed to assist each other in case of any molestion or trespass upon their rights from the proprietors of Haddam. The trouble between the proprietors of Pattaconk and Haddam, which has been alluded to, originated in 1665, from a petition of the inhabitants of Saybrook and Lyme to the General Assembly for the enlargement of their bounds four miles north of Pattaconk River on both sides of the Connecticut River. This petition was granted on condition that they should make a plantation on the enlargement on both sides of the river, within three years from the date of the petition. There is no record that the condition was complied with, and the proprietors of Haddam complained to the General Assembly that the grant was a trespass upon their rights. After a consideration of the matter by the Assembly, May 13th 1669, the following action was taken:

“Whereas there has been a difference between Saybrook and Haddam, and Lyme and Haddam about their bounds, this court orders that the four miles granted to Saybrook and Lyme shall be divided, two miles of it to Saybrook and Lyme, and two miles of it to Haddam Plantation.”

This, of course, settled the matter, but for some years there was contention between the inhabitants of Pattaconk and those in the lower part of Haddam.

Cemeteries

The first burying ground in the town was established at Parker’s Point in 1717, in which there were about twenty five interments. The second, known as the old burying ground, on the west side of the road, near the town house, was established about the year 1726. The third, on the opposite side of the road, was established in 1804 and the one in the West District in 1833. The new cemetery, on Laurel Hill, was established in 1863.

Congregational Church

Previous to October 1729 the inhabitants of Pattaconk attended religious worship at Potapaug, near Centerbrook, and were required by law to pay taxes there to support the minister. At this time the inhabitants petitioned the General Assembly for liberty to “set up” the worship of God among themselves, and to hire some good orthodox minister, during the months of December, January, February, and March, for four years. This petition was granted on condition that it should be done at the cost of the inhabitants, and that they should not be exempt from paying full taxes at Potapaug. In 1732, the inhabitants again memorialized the General Assembly, setting forth the disadvantages they were under to attend worship at Potapaug, and praying for “liberty to hire a gospel minister for some time in the year to preach among them, and that for the time they do so they may be discharged from paying ministerial charges at Potapaug.” The following was the action of the Assembly upon the petition:

“This Assembly grants to the memorialists, inhabitants of Pattaconk, free liberty to hire a minister to preach the gospel with them at said Pattaconk five months in the year yearly, from the first day of December till the last of April, during the court’s pleasure, and do discharge them from paying any ministerial taxes to Potapaug, during said time and said months, if they have a gospel minister to preach to them at Pattaconk.”

It is not known whether public worship was “set up” here according to the grant of the General Assembly or not. September 25th 1739, the proprietors of Pattaconk met at the house of Abraham Waterhouse for the purpose of doing something toward forming a parish or society and voted that they were “willing that their lands should be taxed for the settlement of a minister.” In 1740, upon the petition of James Baldwin, Benjamin Everett, Jonathan Hough, Abraham Waterhouse, and others, the General Assembly passed an act making Pattaconk Quarter a separate and distinct society, to be known as the “Fourth Ecclesiastical Society of Saybrook,” and to be called Chester. It is supposed that this name
was given to the parish because some of the early settlers came from Chester in England. The church was formed September 15th 1742, with 22 male and 41 female members. The first meeting house was built in 1743, on the east side of the third burying ground, southeast of the present town house. It was a two story building, 42 by 34 feet in size. The house was merely enclosed, with cut suitable glass windows, doors, pulpit, permanent floors, or seats until April 4th 1750 when, at a society meeting, it was voted to build a good pulpit, lay a good double floor, give all of the lower windows with sash glass, and make the doors.” In 1748, the General Assembly granted the society the privilege of laying a tax of four pence on the pound for four years, to defray the expense of building and furnishing the meeting house, but this was not sufficient to finish it, as there were no permanent seats in the gallery until 1755. When a society meeting held January 13th, it was voted to allow Mr. Samuel Confield, Mr. Joel Confield, Mr. James Warner, Mr. Samuel Parmelee, and Mr. Matthew Cooly to build a pew at their own expense in the front gallery, on the north side of the middle window, provided they would agree to remove it when the society requested them to do so. In 1768, the society voted to pay for this pew, as it was also voted at the meeting held in 1765, to grant liberty to have all the seats in the gallery taken up and pews built, provided sufficient funds could be raised to do it. This was subsequently done.

The house was never plastered nor sealed, and the studs and rafters were the only ornaments. It has been said by those who attended church there that the underpinning of the house was so defective that the religious services were often disturbed by the bleating of sheep, which had taken refuge under it from the sun or storm, and that the services had many times to be suspended until some member of the congregation drove them out.

One of the great troubles the society had for many years was “seating the meeting house.” by a committee appointed for that purpose. The committee was required to assign seats to the worshippers according to their estimate of their wealth or respectability, and to report at an adjourned meeting. These reports were so often unsatisfactory, and so often rejected, that the practice was given up in 1775, and each person chose his own seat for many years.

In 1773, there was much trouble in regard to the singing in the church on the Sabbath. There was a new style of singing learned by the young people, which the older ones did not like, but the matter was compromised by “allowing the young people to sing once on each Sabbath, from December 30th until the last Sabbath in January following according to the rules they had learned under the direction of Jonathan Benjamin.” In 1779, there was again trouble about the singing, and the society voted that the chorister should tune the psalms in the lower part of the meeting house, and that Justice Buck and Simeon Church should assist in reading the psalms.” A month after this vote was passed another

was passed, allowing the chorister to “sit where he thought best in the meeting house to tune the psalms.” This seems to have ended the trouble about the singing for some time.

The society seems to have acted with a great deal of discretion in regard to employing ministers. The prudential committee were required, in some cases, to go to the former place of residence of the applicant for a pastorate of the church, and make inquiries in regard to his character, and to question him in regard to his orthodoxy, and to report at an adjourned meeting.

The society had the care of the schools, and the first one permanently established was in 1755, when a vote was passed to lay a tax of one half penny on a pound to maintain a school, and Moses Sheldon, Simeon Church, and Jonathan Dunk were appointed a committee to have the care of it one year. The society continued to have the care of the schools until the school society system was established.

In 1791, the meeting house being much out of repair, the society voted to build a new house on the “green;” and in 1793 it was erected, much after the plan of the old one. This building has now, by the great generosity of Stephen Shortland, and the skill and direction of Merritt S. Brooks, become one of the most beautiful town halls to be found in any county town in the State.

The present meeting house was built in 1846, during the pastorate of the Rev. Amos S. Chesebrough, and at a time when great unanimity of feeling existed among the members of the church and society. The building committee were Joshua Loomis, Theodore Beach, and Samuel C. Silliman. The house is 58 by 58 feet, with an audience room, parlor, and pantry in the basement. The main audience room is furnished with a fine pipe organ, procured principally through the efforts of J. Elmer W. Trox and the late James B. Clark.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Jared Harrison, who was installed in 1742, at the formation of the church, and died in 1757. The second was Simeon Stoddard, settled October 1759, and died October 1765. The third was Elijah Mason, settled May 1767, and died February 1770. The fourth was Robert Silliman, who had preached about 30 years in New Canaan, and was installed here in 1772. He died in his former parish, while on a visit to his friends.

The fifth pastor, Samuel Mills, was settled October 1786, and died in 1844. Of Mr. Mills, the Rev. Dr. David D. Field, in his “Statistics of Middlesex County,” from which most of the statistics in regard to ministers are taken, says:

“After leaving college, Mr. Mills was employed in keeping school. In the Revolutionary war he went into the army in the capacity of a lieutenant of horse, where he received a wound from a cutlass in the back of his neck, in an engagement with the British at Philadelphia. During his ministry, as his stipend was too small to support his family, he usually instructed a number of youth at his own house, and thus rendered important service to many persons in Chester and vicinity.”

The sixth pastor was Nehemiah B. Beardsley, installed
in January 1816, and dismissed in February 1822. The seventh pastor was William Case, settled in September 1824, and dismissed in 1835. He died in March 1857. Mr. Case, like Mr. Mills, was under the necessity of keeping school to enable him to meet the wants of his family, and for a considerable time this was quite popular.

The eighth pastor, Samuel T. Mills, son of the sixth pastor, was installed in July 1835, and dismissed in April 1839. He died in 1853. Mr. Mills came here from Petersburg, New York, where he had preached many years.

The ninth pastor, Edward Pierson, was installed in September 1839, and dismissed in October 1839. He died in 1856. The tenth, Amos S. Chesbrough, was ordained and installed in December 1841, and dismissed in January 1853. The eleventh, Edgar J. Doollittle, was installed in April 1853, and dismissed in April 1859. He was acting pastor from August 1861, to May 1869. The twelfth, William S. Wright, was installed in June 1859, and dismissed in August 1861. The thirteenth, Jabez Backus, is the present pastor. He was ordained and installed in June 1851. All of the dissimilars were by the request of the pastors.

In the intervals between the dissolution of the pastors, the pulpit was occupied by many valuable ministers, among whom were the Rev. Chauncey Robbins, through whose untiring efforts a fund of five thousand dollars was raised for the support of the Gospel in the society; the Rev. Charles Dickinson, who accomplished much good by his plain, practical preaching; and the Rev. William D. Morton, who was instrumental in the establishment of the Chester Library Association, in 1851, which now has twelve hundred and fifty volumes. There was a library established in 1789, known as the Fraternal Library, with one hundred and one volumes.

The following named persons have been elected deacons of the church: Jedediah Chapman, in 1741; John Ward, in 1750; Jonathan Dunn, in 1760; Thomas Stillman, son of Rev. Robert Stillman, in 1781; Andrew Low, in 1811; Samuel Stillman, in 1831; Jeremiah Wilcox, in 1838; and Edward C. Hungerford, in 1851. The two last mentioned are the present deacons. Thomas Stillman and his son, Samuel Stillman, were deacons of the church one hundred years. They were men who took a great interest in all public affairs, and were always ready to battle for the right in every case.

The value of property belonging to the society is estimated at $12,000, exclusive of the fund of $5,000.

The following ministers have been raised up here from this church: Jonathan Stillman, Samuel T. Mills, William Ely, John Mitchell, William Mitchell, and William Baldwin.

BAPTIST CHURCH

In 1815, according to Field's Statistics, there were in the town one hundred and fifteen families, seventy-seven of whom were Congregationalists, and the remaining thirty-eight Baptists. The Baptists worshiped with the church in Winthrop until about the year 1822, when they built a comfortable meeting house in what is now known as the Middle District.

Public worship was established in it, but the church was not organized until 1822, when it consisted of twenty-six male and forty-one female members.

During the interval of ten years between the building of the meeting house and the organization of the church, the pulpit was occupied by the Rev. Emory Shailer, William Denison, Joseph Glagior, Russell Jennings, and others.

The first regular pastor was Elder Hodge, whose pastorate was from 1832 to 1833; William Palmer, from 1834 to 1835; Simon Shailer, from 1838 to 1839; A. F. Taylor, from 1839 to 1840; A. Vangilder, from 1840 to 1841; Sylvester Barrows, from 1841 to 1843; A. D. Watrous, a part of 1843; Alfred Gates, from 1843 to 1846; N. Boughton, from 1846 to 1849; Isaac Chesbro, from 1849 to 1851.

After this, until 1862, the pulpit was temporarily occupied by E. N. Shailer, Russell Jennings, and others. William Denison was pastor in 1862. The church had seasons of prosperity and adversity, and at the time of its greatest declension the Rev. George W. Garham returned from the war of the Rebellion, where he had served both as soldier and chaplain, with constancy impaired in the service, and spent the most of his remaining strength, from 1868 to 1870, trying to restore harmony, and to build up the church; and, for his self-denying labors under great discouragements, the church is most indebted, and cherishes his memory with feelings of gratitude.

In 1870, through the great generosity of the Rev. Russell Jennings, who had always felt a deep solicitude for the church, it was put in possession of a fine new meeting house. The building is 47 by 26 feet, with a basement room, parlor, and consultation room. The main audience room is provided with an organ. From the dedication of the new meeting house, the church entered upon a season of prosperity.

Since the dedication, Elder Jennings has given the church a parsonage, and a permanent fund of $5,000, making the value of the church property more than $12,000, exclusive of the fund of $5,000.

The pastors of the church since the dedication of the new meeting house have been: T. N. Dickinson, John Evans, William D. Morgan, O. C. Kirkham, J. G. Noble, and J. A. Bailey. The Rev. A. J. Hughes, the present pastor, was ordained in September 1854.

The names of those who have been deacons of the church are John Parker and Samuel Webb jr. The present deacons are George W. Smith and Fisk Shailer. There have been raised up from this church three ministers, Amos D. Watrous, George Watrous, and Hayden Watrous.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

In the year 1853, there were ten Catholic families residing in the town of Chester, and forty single persons.
professing the same faith. All being anxious to worship at the shrine of their fathers, they acquainted the Rev. Father Brady, the resident pastor of St. Patrick’s Church, in Hartford, of their intention. In the course of that summer, they paid them a visit, and offered the holy sacrifice of the mass in a private house, the same now owned and occupied by Fisk Shuler. Believing that their spiritual wants would be more regularly attended to if they applied to the owners of the Rechabite Hall for permission to hold services there, which favor they granted, thus showing a liberal disposition, for which the Catholics felt very grateful. Rev. Peter Kelly, also from Hartford, then paid a visit and celebrated mass in the Rechabite Hall for the first time. The Rt. Rev. Bernard O’Riley, Bishop of Providence and Hartford at that time, being made acquainted with their intention, sent them the Rev. John Lynch as permanent pastor. He continued divine worship in the hall until 1855. St. Joseph’s Church being completed and ready for service in 1856, Father Lynch was removed, and Chester being a part of the mission of Branford, Clinton, and Saybrook, Branford being the head, priests were sent from the latter place, and from Colchester, until 1876, when the Rev. Philip Sheridan was sent to them as permanent pastor. He officiated until 1883, when he departed this life. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Sweeney, a man of unwearied zeal for the welfare of the church and his people. He has just completed a fine parochial residence, and intends soon to build a new church or enlarge the present one. The number of Catholic people of all ages at present here is 250.

SCHOOLS

As before stated, the first permanent school was established in 1752, although there was a school established in 1743, but no suitable provision made for its continuance. The first school house stood about five rods southeast of the present town hall, the second about twenty rods in the same direction from the town hall, on the east side of the road. There was but one school district until 1775, when the territory of the town was about evenly divided, and the districts were called the East and West Districts. The building used by the West District for a school stood on the south side of the road, near the Hough house, until about 1779, when a house was built near the present one, which was erected in 1849. In 1876 the East District was divided into North and South Districts, each building a new school house. That in the North District stood east of D. D. Stilman’s house, on the north side of the road, and about a quarter of a mile north of the present one, which was built in 1871, and that in the South District was located on the south side of the road, near the site of the present one, which was built in 1866. In 1845, the South District was divided, and the west part was called the Middle District, and a school house was built there.

Subsequently, a portion of the West District was annexed to the Middle District, each district has a good house, that in the South having two departments.

SHIPBUILDING

Ship building, according to Field’s “Statistics,” commenced in the town in 1755, near the mouth of the cove. Afterward it was carried on a mile up the cove, at what is known as the old building yard, by Leet & Buck, Stevens & Colt, and Samuel Colt. Here the ship Adriatic was built; in 1811, it being the first ship built in town. The business was continued here many years, but owing to increasing difficulties in getting vessels below the turnpike bridge it was again commenced near the mouth of the cove, where it was continued several years by Samuel Colt, William Lord, and others who were interested in the business. The ship Jane Blossom was built here, about the year 1822, by Samuel Colt and others, and was lost on her first trip to Mobile. Three vessels have been built near the Middlesex Turnpike bridge by Badi Denison and his son, Socrates Denison, and within forty years a schooner has been built at the “old yard” and another at the head of the cove.

WEST INDIA TRADE

About the year 1810, and for some years previous, there was a considerable amount of shipping owned in the town, and quite a number of men were interested in the West India trade. Among them were Jonathan Warner, Gideon Leet, William Mitchell, and others. Subsequent to 1810, several vessels were owned here, but the number gradually decreased, and at present there is but one owned.

STORES AND HOTELS

Mercantile business was carried on at an early period at the head of the cove by Leet & Buck (the Warners also being interested), by Stevens & Colt, and Samuel Colt.

In 1829, Badi Denison commenced the business near Middlesex Turnpike bridge, and was succeeded by his son, Socrates Denison, who discontinued the business some eighteen years ago, and it is now carried on at the head of the cove by William H. Sullivan, dealer in dry goods and groceries, Eli H. Wilcox, in groceries, confectionery, etc., S. Denison & Son, in dry goods and groceries; Charles Wellman, in hardware, J. J. O’Connor, in boots and shoes, and gentlemen’s furnishing goods; Mrs. Hattie Pratt in fancy goods, and Miss Nettie Wright, in millinery goods, S. A. Wright, postmaster, in drugs, paints, oils, and, &c.; and E. M. Hughes, manufacturer and dealer in Hughes’ extract of Witch Hazel. Julius Smith, a dealer in dry goods and groceries, is located about half a mile west of the cove. At the head of the cove is the store and tin shop of D. H. Gilbert. The Chester House or Hotel, kept by Frank P. Smith, is a comfortable and commodious house, nearly kept, where transient or permanent guests are well fed and kindly treated.

POST OFFICES AND MAILS

The first post office was established in 1820, at Badi Denison’s store. He was the first postmaster, and dispensed a weekly mail. The post rider was a Mr. Stock.
ing, who at first carried the mail on horseback, but as the business became more important, he provided himself with a one horse covered wagon and a fish horn, to herald his approach to the villages on his route from Middlesex to Saybrook. To keep up with the march of improvement, sleigh bells were finally used at all seasons of the year. Friday was met dry, and Mr. Stocking, with his white hat, was eagerly looked for as one of the great government officials, dispensing news to the inhabitants of Middlesex county.

QUARRYING

For many years previous to 1830, the quarrying of stone for the New York and Philadelphia markets was extensively carried on. A large force of men was employed, and a considerable amount of shipping was engaged in transporting the products of the quarries, and the large amount of wood shipped from here to market.

Agriculture

Agriculture is not as important here as in many other towns of the State, a large part of the land being covered with wood, although there are some good farms and thriving farmers.

MANUFACTURING

The town is finely situated for manufacturing, having two considerable streams of water running through it, which have their rise in the lower part of Hadam and unite, at tide-water, at the head of the cove. In addition to these streams there is another in the north part of the town that has its rise in Shipman's Pond, so called from one of the early settlers of that name who originally owned it. Previous to 1820 there was a grist mill near its outlet, and subsequently a tannery, a mile below, but for some cause not understood the volume of water running from the pond has greatly decreased, and the stream is now useless for mill sites.

In addition to Cedar Lake, the south branch of Patuxent River has a large reservoir northwest of the lake, covering a large tract of land. The north branch has two large reservoirs, one of these being within the bounds of Hadam. Both streams afford a sufficient supply of water at all seasons of the year for the factories on them.

The first factory on the south stream is the sail factory of C. L. Griswold, now occupied by the Chester Manufacturing Company, consisting of Edwin G. Smith, John H. Esley, and Charles E. Wright, who manufacture sugar tarts, cork screws, razors, etc. The factory is on the site of a forge built about the year 1786, and occupied by Abel Snow in the forging of ship anchors. About 1838, the building was used for the manufacture of carriage springs, latterly by C. L. Griswold & Co. for the manufacture of bits, and by the present owners for the same business. The second factory on the stream is Russell Jennings' Blit Factory, which is two hundred and twenty feet long, twenty eight feet wide, and two stories high. The machinery is driven by two water wheels, each over twenty five feet in diameter, and corresponding length of buckets. There is also connected with the factory a steam-engine of sixty horse power, which is used when accidents or repairs on the water works render it necessary. A considerable portion of this factory was erected by G. G. Griswold & Company in 1854, for the manufacturing of augers and bits. In 1865, Turner, Day & Company became their successors. Mr. Jennings bought the property in 1867 for the purpose of manufacturing his celebrated patent extension lip augers and bits, and has successfully carried on the business to the present time. On the site of the property, Ezra and Joshua L. Hommedieu built a factory in 1872 for the purpose of manufacturing gimlets, which business was carried on for several years. About the year 1875, Ezra L. Hommedieu invented the celebrated single twist ship auger, and manufactured them here until the building, about a quarter of a mile west, which was built in 1879, and known as Snow & Smith's Anchor Forge, was purchased, and the business transferred to it. This building is now owned by Russel Jennings and used as a part of his bit making establishment. It is fifty two feet long, thirty five feet wide, and two stories high, and is provided with a turbine water wheel. A few feet from this building Mr. Jennings has erected another, one hundred and twelve feet long, thirty feet wide, and two stories high, the machinery of which is driven by a water wheel over twenty five feet in diameter.

The three factories here and the one in Deep River, using twelve trip hammers, make one of the largest bit manufacturing establishments in the world. Mr. Jennings, in 1851, invented what is widely known as Russell Jennings' Extension Lip Bit, on which he obtained a patent and removal of the same, and various patents on machinery for making them. The favorable reputation which these goods have obtained is largely due to the skill of Mr. Henry L. Shailler, who has from the first been the principal overseer and director of the business. Mr. Shailler is a practical bit maker, and gives his personal attention to every branch of the business, and while he is kind and indulgent to his men, he requires every man to do his work well, and if any one is inclined to slight his work, he is notified of the fact before he has proceeded far in that direction. Mr. Shailler has invented several valuable machines, which are used in the business.

The fourth establishment is the saw mill and joiner's shop of G. A. Bogue & Company, on the site of the old helve factory of Gibbons & Bosus.

The fifth is the brush factory owned by the estate of C. B. Rodgers, of Deep River, where carpet sweepers and brushes of various kinds are manufactured by George S. Gladding. This water privilege was originally occupied by a grist mill and saw mill. The present building was erected by the firm of S. C. Sullivan & Company for the manufacture of ship augers.

The sixth factory is owned by N. C. Perry, who
manufacturers bright wire goods, screw eyes, hooks, and eyes, etc. He has been successful in the business and has invented a number of valuable machines for the manufacture of this class of goods.

The seventh establishment is that of C. E. Winn and of New York, and at this factory sugar, bits, gimlets, long handles, etc., are made. J. F. Ferguson, who commenced the business here in 1854, is superintendent of the works. The site was formerly occupied by a woollen cloth machine.

The eighth and last water privilege on this stream is near the outlet of Cedar Lake, which has hitherto been allotted to it by having been occupied by the first saw mill and grist mill established in the town by the Willards. About the year 1855, a large stone factory was erected here for the manufacture of wagon springs, but none were ever made. Wood saws were manufactured here a short time, and it was used as a wooden mill from 1859 to 1874, when the main portion was burned. At present the small part that escaped the fire is used as a shoddy mill by Matthew Goddell.

A small saw mill and grist mill is located about a mile and a quarter west of the last mentioned mill, on a stream that enters the northwest part of the town.

On the north branch of Putnam River, near its junction with the south branch, is Paul's Wild Hail Dairy, where a large business is done in the fall and winter months. The material from which the extract is made grows in great abundance here, and in this vicinity. About the year 1840, Russell & Bache established an iron foundry on the site of this building, and for many years did a large amount of business.

The second factory on this stream is that of S. Silas & Co., where stationers goods have been manufactured since 1857. The business was commenced by Samuel Silsman, Ezra Southworth, and Samuel C. Silsman. They were succeeded by Daniel D. Silsman and Joseph E. Silsman, under the name of the old firm, and they fully maintained the good reputation of the goods made at this factory.

The third factory is owned by Edward C. Hungerford. It was built about the year 1837, by Lybheet Auger and his son, Daniel M. Auger, for the manufacture of cast iron pumps, and other hardware goods. They were succeeded by James L. Lord, who occupied the building as an iron foundry and machine shop for many years. The next occupant was the Gaylord Brothers, who manufactured gimlets, cork screws, gimlet bits, etc. The present occupant is H. M. Norton & Co., manufacturers of gimlets, gimlet bits, bung borers, screw drivers, etc.

The fourth factory is C. J. Bats' ivory and bone turning factory, where a great variety of goods are made from these materials.

The fifth factory is owned by Merritt S. Brooks, and occupied by William N. Clark & Sons, for the manufacture of bright iron and brass wire goods. This business was established about the year 1848, in an old building situated near the present factory, built by Colonel Charles Daniels, about the year 1825, for the manufacture of gimlets. The present factory was built in 1850, by Simeon Brooks, and the business was carried on by him until his death. In 1871, his son, Merritt S. Brooks, succeeded him, and continued it about three years, when he leased the building and business to the present occupants for a term of years. They have since carried it on successfully employing a large number of hands. William N. Clark was the originator of this business in the United States.

The sixth establishment on this stream is the grist mill occupied by Eugene Simond, who is a large dealer in grain and feed. The site of this mill was occupied, previous to 1850, by a saw mill.

About a mile farther west is the factory of A. H. & J. S. Donce, established in 1873, where a variety of hardware goods are made, such as sugar bits, gimlet bits, gimlets, bung borers, cork screw, etc. The proprietors are entitled to great credit for their energy and perseverance under many discouragements in successfully establishing this business.

Situated near the north of Chester Cove and the Valley Railroad, is the large bitt factory of the Connecticut Valley Hardware Company. The machinery is operated by steam. The building was erected in 1873 for the purpose of manufacturing wire beds, but after an unsuccessful effort the business was given up, and the property changed hands; and is now owned by the present occupants. The officers of the company are: A. J. Allen, of Hartford, president; and George E. Stearns, of Chester, secretary.

In addition to the other places of business should be mentioned George W. Smith's paper box manufactory, in the Middle District, and George T. Graham's jewelry store at "The Cove."

Chester Savings Bank

A savings bank was established here in 1871, and the deposits and surplus amount to $117,296. C. I. Griswold is president, and during the past seven years Edward C. Hungerford has been secretary and treasurer, and has managed the financial affairs of the bank prudently and skillfully, not a dollar having been lost by bad debts.

Chester in the War

The town has never been lacking in patriotism when our country has called for help. It is said that in the war of the Revolution, 32 went into the service here from a population of about 500. Thirteen of the number returned and died here, viz. Edward Shipman, Abraham Waterhouse, John Lewis, Andrew Lewis, Joseph Clark, Andrew Southworth, John Parker, Reuben Clark, Constant Webb, James Baldwin, and three others whose names are not known. The two first named, Edward Shipman and Abraham Waterhouse, entered the service as captains, and the former became major.

In the war of 1812, 35 or 40 entered the service for a short time.

In the war of the Rebellion, 40 residents of the town volunteered and 13 of the number died in the service.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
The town sent in addition 35 non-residents, which filled its full quota of 39. There was raised by the town for war purposes, $5,500, and by individuals, about $3,000, making $8,500, besides about $2,000 that was paid for substitutes by men who were drafted.

CIVIL LIST.

Representatives.—The representatives to the General Assembly for the town of Chester have been: Joshua L'Hommedieu, 1837, 1842, 1843, 1845, 1848; Thaddeus Beach, 1858; Edward Shipman, 1839; Stephen L'Hommedieu, 1840; Samuel Colt, 1841; Phillip S. Webb, 1844; Constant Webb, 1846; William Miller, 1847; Clark Canfield, 1849; William Parker, 1850; Henry W. Gilbert, 1851; David Read, 1852; Socrates Denison, 1853; Appleton Stevens, 1854; Samuel P. Russell, 1855; Charles J. Griswold, 1856; Hiram H. Clark, 1857; Joseph E. Silliman, 1858, 1859, 1873, 1875; Alexander H. Gilbert, 1860; Jareba Boice, 1861; Samuel C. Silliman, 1862; William D. Clark, 1863; Charles L. Griswold, 1864, 1874; Sylvester W. Turner, 1865; George W. Smith, 1866; Thomas C. Silliman, 1867; T. Cooke Silliman, 1868; George Jones, 1869; E. C. Hungerford, 1870, 1871; J. Tyler Smith, 1872; Fisk Shuler, 1876; Daniel D. Silliman, 1877; Walter S. Clark, 1878; Jonathan Warner, 1879; J. Tillotson Clarke, 1880; Joseph W. Bates, 1881; A. Hamilton Gilbert, 1882; William N. Clark Jr., 1883; Franklin Y. Silliman, 1884.

Town Clerk.—Chester has had but three town clerks. The first clerk appointed after the incorporation of the town, in 1876, was Gideon Parker 2d. He was elected October 3d 1876, and served until 1846. Socrates Denison was elected October 5th 1846, and continued in office till 1877, when he was succeeded by his son, J. Kirkland Denison, who still holds the position.

PROFICIENT MEN.

Hon. Ely Warner.

Five natives of this town have become lawyers, two of them being eminent judges, viz., Ely Warner and William D. Shipman.

The following relating to Judge Warner is taken from the obituary record of graduates of Yale College for 1873: "Ely Warner, son of Jonathan and Hepzibah (Ely) Warner, was born in Chester (then a parish in Saybrook) in 1826. After graduation in 1847 he taught school for a year or more, and then entered a law school at Litchfield, Connecticut, and was admitted to the bar at Middletown about 1848. So uniting was his industry while pursuing his professional studies that he wrote from his own stenographic notes the entire course of lectures, making three manuscript volumes; said to be the only correct copy of the lectures of Judges Reeves and Gould now extant. Settling in Haddam in 1848, he afterward represented that town in the State Legislature for two sessions, in 1852 and 1853. In 1853, he was appointed chief judge of Middlesex County Court, and was reappointed for several terms. Subsequently, he became cashier of the East Haddam Bank, and removed to Chester in 1857, where his farm was situated, and where he resided during the remainder of his life. In 1883, he was appointed county commissioner, and held the office for two terms. He was also for more than 30 years actively engaged as county surveyor. He died of paralysis at his residence in Chester, October 10th, 1872, in his 83th year, being at the time the oldest lawyer in the State. Judge Warner was married, November 16th, 1817, to Sarah H., eldest daughter of John Warner, of Chester, who survives him. Of their eight children, three sons and three daughters are now living. One son, Jared E. Warner, graduated at this college in 1864, and died August 9th, 1855. In East Saginaw, Michigan, where he was engaged in teaching. Judge Warner was a man of singular modesty, and an estimable citizen, and the people of the town ought to cherish his memory with feelings of gratitude, for the public spirit he displayed in beautifying the highways with shade trees, and for his example in everything pertaining to a good inhabitant.

The father of Judge Warner, Jonathan Warner Esq., was a man of great influence in Chester and in the town of Saybrook. He was a large land owner, and was for many years interested in commercial affairs, and was a man of sterling integrity.

William D. Shipman.

William Davis Shipman was born in Chester, December 20th, 1815. His father was Capt. Ansell D. Shipman, youngest son of Col. Edward Shipman, and his mother, Elizabeth Peters, a daughter of Major Nathan Peters, of Preston, Connecticut. The subject of this brief notice was engaged in manual labor from the age of ten to twenty-four years; the first seven in tilling the soil and the last in laboring in a manufactury in his native town. At the end of that time, his health having become indifferent, and his education being very meagre, he commenced a course of study to qualify him for a teacher. In a few months he was engaged as such at Springfield, New Jersey, where he continued to pursue that calling for about six years, during which his leisure hours were assiduously devoted to a wide range of studies. During the last three years of his residence in New Jersey he studied law without the aid of any instructor, and in the autumn of 1849 he removed to East Haddam, Connecticut, where he spent the winter, and continued his studies under the Hon. Moses Culver, afterward a judge of the Superior Court.

Mr. Shipman was admitted to the bar of Middlesex county in the spring of 1850, and at once entered on the practice of his profession, continuing his residence in East Haddam. In 1852, he was elected Judge of Probate for the District of East Haddam, and at the session of the General Assembly, in the spring of 1853, he represented East Haddam in the lower house. In July of that year, he was appointed United States Attorney for the District of Connecticut, and was reappointed in 1856.
January 1854, he removed to Hartford. He held the office of United States Attorney continuously for seven years, and till the spring of 1860, when he was appointed United States District Judge for the District of Connecticut. The latter office he filled for thirteen years, during a large part of which time he was engaged in the performance of judicial duties in the city of New York, and occasionally in the Northern District of New York, and in the District of Vermont; at the same time performing the duties pertaining to his own District of Connecticut.

From his appointment in 1860 to 1865, his judicial labors occupied him most of the time in the city of New York, owing to the accumulation of cases there, where the federal judicial force was then limited. This period was fruitful in difficult and novel questions, owing to the disturbed condition of the country. Judge Shipman's official labors embraced cases in all branches of the law—common law, equity, admiralty, and criminal law. His duties were mostly in holding the Circuit Court; and his written opinions delivered in that tribunal are published in Blakeford's Reports from the 4th to the 8th volume, and occasionally in the London Law Times. Few of his opinions in the District Court have been published.

In May 1866, Judge Shipman retired from the bench and returned to the bar, settling in the city of New York, where he has ever since been engaged in active practice. During that time the most important cases he has argued have been before the Supreme Court of the United States.

It is not too much to say that the subject of this sketch has proved equal to every station he has occupied, and that in the opinions of those who know him best, his abilities, accomplishments, and character place him among the foremost citizens of Connecticut. One indication of the estimate in which he has been held by those competent to judge may be found in the fact that Trinity College, Hartford, has conferred on him the honorary degree of M. A. and L. L. D.

In 1847, Mr. Shipman married Sarah Elizabeth Richards, of Springfield, New Jersey, by whom he has six children living.

Samuel C. Silliman*

There are a few men in almost every community whose lives are so intertwined with the growth and development of the place that the extent of their power and influence is not felt and their usefulness not fully appreciated until the brittle thread of life is snapped and the shock is felt by the whole body politic, then men exclaim, 'He was a valuable citizen, and we have suffered an irreparable loss.' It is the duty of the faithful historian to gather such data from the living, as that their virtues may be reflected in a clearer light, etc. the lamp of life has ceased to burn, and that they themselves may know that their lives have not been spent in vain.

The snows of 74 winters have whitened the hairs of Samuel C. Silliman, and yet he stands erect, strong in mind and body—the sturdy oak of the forest, with a spotless escutcheon, and a public and private record of which any man might feel justly proud. While he is strictly a self-made man, he inherits many virtues from his worthy ancestors. His American ancestor was Daniel Silliman, who settled at Holland Hill, in Fairfield county, about 1640. His great-grandfather was Rev. Robert Silliman, who was settled as the pastor of the Congregational church in Chester in 1772, and ministered to the people in spiritual things for many years. His father and grandfather held the office of deacon of the church for over 100 years.

Mr. Silliman's maternal grandfather was Col. Edward Shipman, who received a lieutenant's commission in the French war, and at the commencement of the Revolutionary war raised a company, of which he was captain, and soon after rose to the rank of major, and at the close of the war became colonel of State militia.

Samuel, the father of Mr. Silliman, was a contractor and builder, and subsequently engaged in manufacturing. He married Annie H., daughter of Colonel Edward Shipman, of Chester, by whom he had eleven children.

Samuel C., the second son, was born in Chester, on the 5th of November 1809. In his early youth he attended the public school and subsequently attended a select school taught by the Rev. William Case. He served an apprenticeship with his father as a joiner, and continued with him in the manufacture of glass lined wooden inkstands for some years, which was at one time the leading ink-stand in the market. Subsequently for several years he was engaged in the manufacture of ship sugers. He has since principally confined himself to the cultivation of his land.

From his early manhood up he has been identified with the public affairs of his native town, and while never seeking office, he has filled nearly every position of trust in his native town.

For ten years he held the office of county commissioner, and won the highest encomiums for his able management of the prison and reformatory institutions and his careful solicitude for the welfare of the prisoners.

In 1862, he represented his native town in the State Legislature, and for a number of years has been first selectman of the town.

In every position in life he has evinced that rectitude of purpose, that firm determination to adhere to what he believed to be right, regardless of the opinions of others. Under no consideration would he ever accept public office when it was necessary to bind himself to obey the instructions of his constituents. His independent course has sometimes made him enemies, but his firm adherence to principle has always gained him the approval of his fellow citizens.

He has been for some years engaged in genealogical researches, and in collecting facts relative to the history of his native town, and it was the unanimous wish of the people of Chester that he should write the history of this town as a part of the history of Middlesex county.

In 1832, he married Harriet, daughter of Israel

*By Henry Whitcomb.
L'Hommedieu. Four children were the issue of this marriage. Charles N., born June 12th 1834, Franklin V., born October 21st 1835, Harriet Amelia, born June 23rd 1837; William L'Hommedieu, born August 25th 1846.

Two of these, Charles N. and William L'Hommedieu, enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, and made an honorable record. Charles N. having risen from the ranks to the post of 1st Lieutenant in the 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery. William served 3 years in the 3rd Missouri Cavalry.

JOSEPH L'Hommedieu

Joseph L'Hommedieu was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1787, and became an inhabitant of this town in 1812. He was, with his brother Ezra, one of the early manufacturers of the town. Mr. L'Hommedieu was an active member of the Congregational Society and was interested in all affairs of the town. He was well known throughout the county as a democratic politician. He was a member of the House of Representatives several years, and once a member of the Senate. He was a perfect gentleman of the old school in manners, and, though never married, took a deep interest in the welfare of the young in the community. He died October 7th 1880, aged 93 years.

CAPTAIN OLIVER H. CLARK

The history of the town would be incomplete without the mention of Capt. Oliver H. Clark, who spent many of his early days in Chester. After acquiring a competency in business, in New York, he returned here about twenty years since, and freely spent his money in purchasing real estate, in beautifying the highways by building stone walls on his premises adjoining, and setting out shade trees. All the shade trees on both sides of the road from the post office to the railroad depot were placed there by him. He invested a large amount in the Connecticut Valley Railroad (in which the town invested $17,500), and was one of the active men in securing the building of the road, and also one of the first directors. He paid nearly eight hundred dollars from his own purse to give the town a better depot than was built by the road in other towns. He also gave the land for the road from Denison's Bridge to the depot, and made the road around the hill from E. Chappell's. He built the handsome residence on the hill near the railroad depot, costing some fifteen thousand dollars, but, as in the case of many other men who have exhibited a public spirit, he felt that his efforts in what he regarded for the public good were not appreciated, and his residence is now in an adjoining State.
TOWN OF CLINTON.

GEORGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY

CLINTON is the southwest town of Middlesex county, and is 24 miles south of Middletown, 25 miles east of New Haven, and 25 miles west of New London. It is bounded on the north by Killingworth, on the east by Westbrook, on the south by Long Island Sound, and on the west by Madison, in New Haven county. Its breadth is Long Island Sound to three miles, and on the north line four and one half miles. Its length from north to south is five miles. The surface in the southern portion of the town is generally level and in the north moderately hilly. On the borders of the Sound are large tracts of marine alluvial or salt marsh. It is watered by the Hammonasset River, which forms its western borders; the Indian River, which flows south through the center of the town, the Memesktesac River, which runs through the eastern section, and other smaller streams. There is a safe and commodious harbor in the southern part of the town.

Settlement.

Main street, Clinton, is the original Killingworth, where the first settlers built their residences after laying out a street and locating as "homesteads." A committee from the General Court ordered and directed the affair. The persons who had pledged themselves to settle there, and signed a paper to that effect, were permitted to draw lots. Lot No. 1 was on the south side of Main street, next east of Indian River, and in front of the hill already selected as "Meeting House Hill." This lot was drawn by Thomas Smith and is now occupied and owned by George R. Elliott, Esq. The 21st lot was drawn by Samuel Bart, and is located north of the residence of Henry A. Lyon. It was bounded on the north by the highway, which was the place of crossing the hill near where Mrs. John Burdell lives. This road led up to the fording place on the Hammonasset River, above the crossing of the Short Line Railroad. There were no means of crossing the Hammonasset River, except by boats, until 1875 or 1876, when the bridge known as long as the "Farm Bridge" was built. For 12 years at least there was no communication with Guilford, except by landing or by boats. At the present time an iron bridge spans the Hammonasset River. It was built in 1882, at a cost of $2,000, one-half of which was paid by Madison and one-half by Clinton.

Incorporation of the Town.

Clinton was set off from the town of Killingworth by a special act of the Legislature, in its May session in 1838, on the petition of Henry Tuomey, David Dibble, and others. The causes of the separation and complaints were that Killingworth had a great many roads to repair, and that it was too far for those freemen living in the South Society to go to attend town meetings in Killingworth. By mutual consent State elections were held in the South Society and town meetings in North Society. But the animus of the movements for separation was political dissatisfaction. The North Society was strongly democratic and the South Society was strongly whig. It was difficult to transport voters from the South Society to the North Society to attend town affairs, so that the voters of North Parish had the disposal of town affairs wholly in their own hands.

The grand list of Clinton since its separation has been as follows: in 1820, $494,560; 1820, $605,455; 1826, $617,595; 1831, $666,499. In 1833, there were, according to the assessment books, 8,865 acres taxable land, 334 dwelling houses, 775 horses, and 376 cattle.

Civil List.

Representation—The town of Clinton has been represented in the General Assembly by the following named persons.


Town Clerks—The town clerks of Clinton have been David Dibbell Jr., from 1838 to October 1841, Alfred Hull, from October 1841 to October 1877, Henry C. Hull, from October 1877 to October 1884, and Daniel W. Stevens, the present clerk, elected in October 1884.

Clinton Probate District—The old town of Killingworth was set off from Saybrook Probate District in 1834, and was known as Killingworth District until May 1838, when the name was changed to Clinton. The district included the present towns of Clinton and Killingworth till 1861, when the latter town was made a district by itself. The judges of this court have been: George Carter Esq., 1834, 1835, 1838-40, 1844-46, David Wright Esq., 1835-38, Ely A. Elliott, 1842-44, 1846, 1847, Lect Hurd, 1847-50, Philander Stevens, 1850-55, David Redfield, 1852 (died November 12th 1852), Alfred Hull, 1852-53, 1855, 1856, 1861-77, John D. Lefingwell, 1855, 1856, Henry Hull, 1854, 1855, 1857-59, George E. Elliott, 1856, 1857, 1859-62, Henry C. Hull, 1877, still in office.

WAR OF 1812

The military record of the war of 1812 for Clinton has never been written. All historians have neglected this town Hollister, in his "History of Connecticut," speaks of other depredations by the British beside Stonington and Essex, but does not say where. Field in his "Statistical Account," gives a full account of the burning of vessels at Essex, April 8th 1814, but says nothing about Killingworth, now Clinton. In the war of 1812, Clinton had one company of infantry, Connecticut Militia, composed of military subjects liable to duty, commanded by Capt. Benjamin Hurd. They were paid for 10 days' service as soldiers, but were not paid for volunteer service on numerous occasions of alarm.

In the harbor of Clinton were several coasting vessels blockaded. There were stores for the British to plunder and burn, but they did not succeed in landing Capt. Richard A. Farnham, now 80 years of age, has always resided at the head of Clinton Harbor. He was 10 years old in 1814, and he says that there were as many as 10 attacks on this harbor during the war. The most serious one was in November 1814, the day before Thanksgiving. The sloop of war "Alabama" and the brig "Boer" chased a coasting schooner, owned in Haddam, into Clinton Harbor and attempted to burn her, and fitted out a line of barges for that purpose. But the citizens and the artillery company, commanded by Capt. Amaziah Bray, were on hand and ready to attack. The barges did not reach the schooner, the two brass six-pounder (artillery guns) and two four-pounder (iron guns), owned by the citizens, drove them back to their ships. The ship and brig kept up their firing upon the town all day. Happily, the shallow water kept them so far from the shore that the balls did not reach to the dwellings. The boys dug up these balls and kept them as trophies.

In 1813, the citizens were left without military protection. But in 1814, a guard was maintained from May to December. The British fleet occupied Gardner's Bay, at the east side of Long Island, and the passage of Long Island Sound was wholly blockaded. Time after time, during the summer of 1814, the alarm bell rang for the citizens to turn out. Constant alarm and anxiety prevailed all that summer. The citizens, a large majority of whom were in favor of war, were always prepared for an attack. This fact became known to Capt. Thomas Hardy, who commanded the British squadron, and he swore vengeance against them, and threatened to burn them out.

The most thrilling incident was one related by Gideon Kelsey, who was born in 1794, and lived at the head of the harbor. Seeing a large Block Island boat passing the harbor, he said to two neighbors, Silas and William Wilcox, "Let us go down and get a shot at them. It is a British boat full of men." Kelsey took his horse and his old kings arm and rode down and headed off the boat at Swallow's Point, east of the harbor. Hitching his horse in the rear, he got a shot at the boat, with luck shot at close range. Again he loaded and fired. Then the two neighbors arrived and they loaded while he fired, until the boat was too far away to be damaged. The next year the same boat came into Clinton Harbor, somewhat patched. She lay near Kelsey's house, and when he inquired what was the matter with the boat he was told that the British had her during the war, and had been shot into somewhere in the Sound, and that nine men were killed, and buried on Block Island. Kelsey thought he recognized the boat as the one he fired into.

Capt. Amaziah Bray was commissioned by Governor John Cotton Smith to enlist a company of artillery for the defense of the State. One-half of the company was located for guard duty at Saybrook and one half at Clinton, for two months in 1814. This company received several serious attacks from the British fleet at Clinton, all of which were repelled without loss to the company. Amaziah Bray was a lawyer, practicing at Clinton. He died October 20th 1823, aged 42 years.

Lect Hurd Esq. was authorized to raise a company, November 26th 1814, for the defense of Clinton Harbor, and served till December 16th 1814. This was the last guard of the war of 1812.

WAR OF THE REBELLION

The following extracts from the records show the action which Clinton took in the great civil war of 1861-5. The first meeting was called May 14th 1861.

"For the purpose of aiding in some way for the defense of our country, by providing for the persons or families of such persons as may enlist or have enlisted in the service of the United States. Also to hear and act upon the report of a committee appointed to ascertain what may be necessary to forward the object of the meeting. Also for the purpose of providing for and furnishing, and lighting and taking care of a room, to be used for any armory and military drill room."
At this meeting a room was ordered, which was to be lighted and occupied by "subjects of military duty, who shall form themselves into a military company.

A special meeting was held August 25th 1862, and it was

"Voted. That for the purpose of encouraging enlistments under the recent and last call of the President ** ** ** ** for 300,000 additional Troops, the Town of Clinton, in addition to all other bounties and compensations, will pay the sum of one hundred dollars for each citizen of this town, who has enlisted, or who shall enter into the military service of the United States and be duly accepted to serve during the term of eighteen months, to the number of not less than 300. And that the Selectmen be and they are hereby directed to pay the volunteers agreeable to this vote, and to make such loans as may be required for such payments."

August 4th 1862 — "Voted. That for the purpose of encouraging enlistments under the recent call of the President ** ** ** ** for 300,000 additional Troops, the Town of Clinton, in addition to all other bounties and compensations, will pay the sum of one hundred dollars for each citizen of this town, who has enlisted, or who shall enter into the military service of the United States and be duly accepted to serve during the term of eighteen months, to the number of not less than 300. And that the Selectmen be and they are hereby directed to pay the volunteers agreeable to this vote, and to make such loans as may be required for such payments."

Henry A. Elliot and Silas Wellman were selectmen at this time. At a special meeting September 16th 1862, called upon the petition of Henry Hull and others, it was

"Voted. That we give the drafted men of this town for the nine months, a hundred dollars each, and that seventy-five dollars in addition to the twenty-five dollars previously voted be given to the nine months' volunteers."

"Voted. That the Selectmen be and are hereby directed to pay the drafted men and volunteers, agreeable to the vote this day passed, at any time when called for after they have been mustered into the service of the United States, and make such loans as may be required for such payment."

October 25th 1862, the selectmen were directed to investigate the claims against the town for bounties by volunteers and drafted men, and to "report at a future meeting," and at a special meeting November 4th following, it was

"Voted. That the Selectmen be and are they be hereby directed to borrow money and pay the $75 to each of the 9 mos' volunteers agreeable to the vote passed at the Special Town meeting, held on the 16th day of Sept. 1862."

Village of Clinton

A portion of the town was incorporated in 1820, as a borough. Austin Olcott Esq.* was authorized to call the first meeting of electors. By laws were enacted for protection against the spread of fire, for the protection of shell fishery, permitting the planting of shade trees on the streets, and other favorable privileges not granted to towns. For several years considerable interest was taken in the enterprise. In 1833, the charters were renewed. About 1836, the annual meetings were neglected, and they have not since been renewed.

Clinton has four churches: one Congregational, one Methodist, one Baptist, and one Episcopal, a town hall, the Morgan School, two parks, two hotels, one bank, eight principal stores, two drug stores, two meat markets, two fish markets, one handle factory, one piper mill, one fire mill, two saw mills, a factory for manufacturing small tools, one tin ware factory, one establishment for manufacturing fancy soap and extract of witch hazel.

A stone arch bridge was built across the Indian River at Main street, in 1846, at a cost of nearly $6,000. The Shore Line Branch of the Consolidated Railroad Company is building a stone arch bridge across Indian River, for a double track, about 200 feet north of the Main street bridge.

The East Green

At a town meeting held November 27th 1876, it was agreed upon and voted that all the land from John Kellogg's cow yard, that now is so over unto John Rossiter's lot shall be in Common forever.

This park layout is now the East Green. A school house has been erected on it since the Revolutionary war closed, and has been renewed three times. The present building was erected about 1844.

Planting of Trees

In 1846, Buckminster R. Elderkin, George L. Hurd Esq., and others living on East Main street, succeeded in arousing a spirit of enterprise in tree planting. In the early spring of that year elm trees were planted on the East Green, on East Main street. These were carefully watered during two summers following, and now several of the trees measure nearly eight feet and a half in circumference, two feet from the ground, and the whole presents a beautiful park worthy of the originators.

Previous to 1846, tree planting had made some progress, especially the planting of hard maples and Main street, Clinton, is celebrated for its continuous double row of trees for the distance of a mile and a half. In April 1881, Hon. B. G. Northrop offered a premium of $100 to the persons who should set out the greatest number of trees during that year. This stimulus produced a large number of shade trees on the cross streets of Clinton that will, in time, make the village look almost like a forest of trees.

Libraries

A society library was organized in the First Society of Kellingsthouse in 1790. Rev. Achilles Mansfield, pastor

*John Kelley was a son of William Kelley.
of the First Society, is credited with the honor of awakening an interest in the subject and organizing this institution. In 1849 it had 206 volumes. (Field's Statistical Account.) This library was held in shares at $5 each. The subscribers numbered 700, and each subscriber might bid for the privilege of reading. This library was very popular, and was the means for such for many years. The officers, consisting of a librarian and a standing committee, were elected annually. Meetings were held regularly until about 1860.

In 1872, a new library was organized, called the Moxon Memorial Library. Shares were held at $5 each for one year. Shareholders have the right to take books, free others can take them by paying five cents a week. It has 743 volumes, and more books twice each week.

Clinton Agricultural Society

This society was organized February 15th, 1859, and was incorporated in 1860. The first officers were: John F. Johnson, president; Herbert G. Swett and Morgan Parsons, vice-presidents: Joseph H. Perry, secretary; Ezra E. Post, treasurer. Sixteen new stock-fairs have been held, the last one October 21st, 1884. The premiums have always been paid in full, and the financial affairs of the society are, and always have been, on a secure basis. No gambling has ever been allowed on or about the grounds. The present officers are: George E. Elliott, president; Edwin H. Wright and Marshall B. Johnson, vice-presidents; Sylvester F. Hall, secretary; Ezra E. Post, treasurer.

The Shore Line Railroad

In 1875, the New Haven & New London Railroad was finished from New Haven to New London, and the first passenger train carried stockholders free. On the 4th of July 1877, the people of Clinton subscribed to the stock, and bought second mortgage bonds, and lost all (about $8,000) in about three years, the road going into the hands of first mortgage bondholders. They have leased the road to the New York, New Haven & Hartford Company, known as the Consolidated Railroad Company, and this road is now known as the Shore Line. There are 22 trains daily, except Sundays.

The Merchants of Clinton

It is not known who first opened a store in Killingworth for the sale of goods, but it is reasonable to suppose that for the first 32 years of the settlers' life there was no need of any. In 1695 there were 45 taxable persons. It is tradition that Dr. Aaron Bissell had a store on the south side of West Main street, where Dr. D. A. Fox now lives, and described there about 1730.

Josiah Bissell had a store on the south side of East Main street, on the premises where Hon. William H. Bissell resides as early as 1724. He was born March 7th, 1707, and died November 12th, 1772. His only son, Josiah Bissell succeeded him in the same trade. He used to go to Boston on horseback and buy and bring home dry goods. He was elected captain of a troop of horse in 1775. He kept his hotel during the Revolutionary war.

He died May 8th, 1782, aged 85 years.

Theophilus Morgan, from Guilford, Conn., kept a store on the south side of East Main street as early as 1730. He built the dwelling house and store now occupied by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Minnie Morgan. He died November 21st, 1766, aged 65. Theophilus Morgan Enq., son of the above. Theophilus, engaged in
the West India trade before the Revolutionary war, sold goods from the same store, and lived in the same house. The war broke up his trade with the West Indies, and he died February 7th, 1788. He imported rum and molasses and sold to inhabitants as well as to wholesale dealers in other towns. He bought cattle and horses, hay, oats, staves, and hoops for export. "Rich as Square Morgan," was a common expression among old people here 30 years ago. His estate inventoried between $7,000 and $30,000.

Adam Stanton, from Rhode Island, had a store at the head of Clinton Harbor before the Revolutionary war. During the war he manufactured salt from sea water, and sold it at great prices. The house where he lived and traded stood on the spot where Capt. R. A. Farnum now lives. After the war Mr. Stanton bought a large unfinished dwelling house and store, built where formerly stood the college. Capt. Walter Hilliard commenced the house, and died and left it unfinished. Adam Stanton kept a large assortment of goods, including medicines, up to about 1830. He died October 16th, 1834.

George and William Carter, brothers, kept a store on the north side of West Main street. Their stock was quite extensive, including medicines, and they carried on the business from the close of the war of 1812 till about 1835, on the premises now owned by Charles D. Stevens.

Ely A. Elliott and Capt. Warren Chapmen opened a store on the north side of West Main street, at the close of the war of 1812, at the corner of Main and High streets. The store buildings are now owned by Charles A. Elliott. This store has always been stocked with dry goods, groceries, crockery, and hardware, and formerly had a large trade with people of the North Society.

Benjamin Wright opened a store on the north side of East Main street in 1793. He had been a full major in the Revolutionary war and at its close built a dwelling and store, and carried on tailoring, and selling goods in a small way. The house and store are still standing, but the store is not occupied for trade.

John Routier, farmer, commenced a store on the east side of Liberty street, about 1818. He did a small business, selling groceries and liquors. He died December 19th, 1841, aged 67, and the business was closed up soon afterward.

All of these stores retained liquors, and between 1800 and 1850 dissipation was very prevalent.

The merchants of Clinton at the present time are: John Andrews, groceries; T. E. Morgan, general store; William H. Parks, general store; Horace Kelsey, fancy goods and notions; Elliott Brothers (Henry A. and Charles A.), flour, feed, and casks; William Hull, groceries and provisions; William H. Hull, liquor store; H. & E. W. Wellman, general store; A. S. Pelton & Son, general store, boots and shoes, and medicines; Hosmer & Wright, drugs and medicines; Giles C. Grauel, boots and shoes, Henry A. Lyman, harness, etc.; William E. Lewis, harness, etc.; Leonard Smith, notions, fruits, seeds, etc.

THE OYSTER TRADE.

This is at present one of the leading industries of Clinton, and it has been developed within the last half century. Mr. A. J. Hurst, one of the principal dealers, commenced planting within the borders of this town, about 30 years ago. He now plants from 3,000 to 5,000 bushels a year. The total annual planting is about 12,000 bushels. These are brought from Virginia, and various points on Long Island Sound. Clinton oysters are among the best in the market.

THE SCHOOLS OF CLINTON.

Besides the three districts consolidated in the Morgan school there are three other districts, not consolidated: There are 284 children between 4 and 16 years of age, who draw public money to the amount of $213. Town deposit fund, $133 44. Total expenses of public schools, $1,827 64. All expenses except State aid are paid from Morgan School fund.

THE MORGAN SCHOOL.—This school is justly considered one of the best institutions of learning in the State. Its establishment is due to the munificent liberality of Charles Morgan of New York city, Charles Morgan, son of Colonel George Morgan and Elizabeth Redfield, and grandson of Theophilus Morgan, a wealthy merchant and ship owner in Clinton, previous to the Revolutionary war, was born in Clinton April 21st, 1795. October 12th, 1869, the first steps were taken by Mr. Morgan for establishing this school, and December 7th, 1871 the formal dedication of the school and the founder himself being present to receive the congratulations of the people of Clinton, and the friends of education in this State generally. The idea of doing something noble for the place of his own birth and that of his ancestors, was first suggested to Mr. Morgan by his old friend, and the teacher of his youth, Leet Hard, Esq., then 87 years of age, a descendant of Governor William Leet, of Connecticut. Promptly and wisely Mr. Morgan resolved to commence with a free high school for the people of Clinton, while alive and well, being then 74 years of age. He appointed John D. Leffingwell, Alfred Hull, Andrew J. Hurst, and George E. Elliott, trustees, as the almoners of his bounty. To these gentlemen, Mr. Morgan confided the whole business of purchasing, contracting for, organizing, and equipping the Morgan school. The expense incurred in purchasing a site, erecting and equipping the building amounted to $60,000. The building is 75 by 60 feet, three stories high, with Mansard roof and high-stoep basement. The above sum was supplemented by a further gift of $80,000 for supporting the school.

Mr. Morgan died in New York, May 8th, 1878, at the age of 85. Previous to his death he had left $100,000 more for the support of the school. The sum total of his gifts to the school amount to over $300,000. It was a favorite remark of his that no other $300,000 of his wealth had ever given him so much pleasure. At the dedication, Mr. Morgan was surrounded by a distinguished company of divines, lawyers, educators, and
citizens of Clinton and adjoining town, President Porter
and Professor Thatcher, of Yale, Gen. William S. Pierson,
of Windham, Connecticut, a descendant of Rev. Abraham
Pierson, first rector of Yale College, and second minister
in the early annals of Clinton. Rev. C. L. Goodell, of
New Britain, Connecticut, delivered the address.
Speeches were made by Governor Marshall Jewett, Hon.
L. E. Stanton, of Hartford, a native of Clinton, and
others.

The school was opened April 8th, 1872. The first
principal was C. C. Winslow, of Amherst, Massachusetts
a graduate of Amherst College, class of 1853. The
school comprised one high school, two intermediate,
and two primary departments, taking all the primary pupils
of three school districts on Main street, all the advanced
school going in Clinton, and such non-residents as
an application were admitted by the trustees. The
organizing and grading were successfully accomplished
by Mr. Winslow, and under him the school became
favourably known, both at home and abroad. The first
graduate was Joseph H. Sperry, a native of Clinton, and
the present assistant principal. In 1875, it sent its first
graduates to Yale College, where its graduates have
gained and maintained high positions in scholarship.
Since then, it has furnished Yale, Hamilton, Columbia,
Carnegie, and Wesleyan with pupils that do it honor.
The majority of its leading graduates have become teachers.
Joseph H. Sperry has been assistant principal since 1875.
In 1876, Mr. Winslow resigned his position as principal
and entered the ministry. Dwight Hallbrook, of Sing
Sing, New York, a graduate of Hamilton College, class
of 1873, succeeds Mr. Winslow as principal.

In the summer of 1879, the trustees decided to enlarge
the principal's residence, which had previously been
located on the premises.

In 1880, the new residence was completed, and it is
now occupied by Prof. Hallbrook and his family. The
Morgan School Building is of brick, with light colored
granite trimmings. The upper floor is a large hall. It
is finished in hard wood, heated by steam, and is well
supplied with water from a large tank in the roof built
by one of Kriens's float engines. The school building
and principal's residence compare favorably with any
similar buildings in the country. The school is equipped
with apparatus for illustrating the science of physics;
there is a well furnished laboratory, and a valuable library
of 1,500 volumes, including books of reference and general
reading matter for the pupils.

Since its organization this institution has graduated 30
pupils, 17 male and 13 female. The average annual
attendance has been 230. The present arrangement of
the grades is as follows: lower primary, upper primary, lower
grammar, upper grammar, and intermediate, each one
room; and high school, two rooms. There are two boys
and five female teachers. Besides the English branches,
Greek, Latin, French, and German are taught. The
trustees are at present discussing the propriety of erecting
a separate building for the library.

Prof. B. G. Northrop, late secretary of the State Board
of Education, says, in one of his reports to the State
Legislature, "The Morgan School has accomplished
greater results, so far, than Yale College accomplished
during the lifetime of its first president.

Mr. Morgan left with the trustees a sum of money
sufficient for prizes for scholarship, and these prizes
have been applied annually. Alfred Hull, one of the first
trustees, died May 22nd, 1877, and Eldora K. Redfield
was elected to fill his place. The school building and
principal's residence are situated on the north side of
East Main Street. The grounds are 600 feet deep and
200 feet wide.


c

CHURCHES OF CLINTON

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

The original settlers of Killingworth were Congrega-
tionalists from the Puritan stock of the early settlers
of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, and no other
church or religious society made its appearance in the
town until after the expiration of 150 years. The Half-
way Covenant prevailed from the beginning, admitting
members to the church record, and to the privilege of
having their children baptized, but none were admitted
to full communion except on profession of faith. This
arrangement, which had been unpopular since 1664, was
done away with in 1677. The records show that there
were 105 persons connected with the church before 1694.

The first minister, Rev. John Woodbridge, became
settled pastor in 1667. He was born in Andover, Mass.,
in 1644, and graduated from Harvard in 1664. He was
a son of Rev. John Woodbridge, from Stanton, Wiltshire,
England. His salary was £60 a year, and he was taxed
(March 1660) £60 toward building a house. The Gen-
eral Court, in 1673, granted to "Mr. Jonas Woodbridge,
of Killingworth, 150 acres of land for a farm. Provided he
make it up where it may not prejudice any former grants
to any plantation or particular person." He resigned in
1689, removed to Wethersfield, and died in 1692.

In 1694, fifteen years after the removal of Mr. Wood-
bridge, Rev. Abraham Pierson jr. was settled here. He
was probably born in South Hampton, L. I., where
his father had been pastor. Before settling in Kill-
ington Abraham Pierson jr. had been colleague pastor
at a church in Newbury, N. H., with his father. While at
Killingworth he was chosen, by a voluntary assembly of
ministers in 1700, 100 of a committee to "build, erect,
and govern a college." In 1704, the General Court
granted the desired charter for the institution which it
after years became Yale College. At a meeting of the
trustees, November 7th of the same year, Mr. Pierson
was chosen to take charge of the college "in its instruction
and government with the title of rector." By a vote of
the trustees the college was located at Saybrook, an
older and more important settlement. But Mr. Pierson
had the qualifications, in the estimation of the trustees,
"by grace and teach," and if he undertook the charge

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
the college must come to him, and it did. A building
was erected near his residence, and was standing after
1790, and vestiges still remain sufficient to identify the
spot on which it stood. The testimony of Capt. Lect
Hurd, often repeated, is, that he remembered the build-
ing well. It was known as the Old College, and was lo-
cated on the homestead of John A. Stanton Esq. Abris-
ham Person died March 5th, 1777, aged 67 years. Short
was his career as first rector of Yale College, but he laid
the foundations well and others built successfully two
years after the settlement of Mr. Pierson. The town con-
cluded by their own to hire Mr. Brown to keep school for
one quarter of a year, and for his pains therein to give him
nine pounds, the one half of it to be paid by the skel-
ters, and the other half by the town." This is the first
record of a school, and the first school house was built
in 1763.

The third pastor was Rev. Jared Eliot, son of Rev.
Joseph Eliot, of Guilford, Conn. and grandson of the
Apostle Eliot, of Massachusetts. He was ordained pas-
tor in "Kentworth" in 1729. He had preached to the
people of Killingworth for about two years before his
ordination. He was a pupil of Reverend Pierson who, on
his deathbed, recommended to his people that they
should employ and settle Mr. Eliot. Jared Eliot died
April 22d 1763. He was a physician as well as minister.
During his 54 years of ministry in Killingworth, he rose
to a height of popularity as an author and medical prac-
titioner, such as no other at that time in the colony had
reached. His biographer says that he was unquestion-
able the first physician in his day in Connecticut. He
was often called to go long distances, and in many cases
received patients into his family for treatment. He was
an excellent botanist and a distinguished agriculturist.
He introduced the white mulberry tree and the silk
worn into Connecticut, and published a treatise on
the subject. His essays on agriculture, first published
in 1760, were recovered from oblivion by the Massachusetts
State Agricultural Society and republished in 1881. He
was also a mineralogist. His attention was called to the
iron ores in the vicinity, out of which he made pig iron;
but the supply of ore was too small to make it profitable.
But of the black sand found on the shores of the Sound, east of Clinton Harbor and west of Duck Island
Bay, he made a great success, converting it into the best
steel known at that time. With the aid of a blacksmith,
Elman Stevens he converted some of this sand into steel and then into a jack knife, which he presented to
the Royal Society of Arts in London, and was granted a
gold medal (still in existence). In connection with his
son, Asa Eliot, he constructed works for reducing
sand iron to steel. He wrote and published a treatise
on the subject, describing his methods. A copy of this
work (probably the only one in existence) is in the hands
of his great grand son, George E. Eliot Esq. The
book is 6½ by 3½ inches and contains 34 pages. It was
printed in 1762 by John Holt, New York. The book is
a very interesting discourse on the origin of iron and iron
sand, their uses, manner of melting, etc., showing exten-
sive research, and application of his own theories.

Dr. Eliot married Elizabeth Smithson, of Guilford. She
died February 18th 1761. They had 11 children. He
became an extensive land holder, and a considerable
portion has come down to his posterity through four
generations.

Rev. Eliphalet Huntington was the fourth pastor. He
was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, graduated from Yale
College in 1779, and was settled here January 21st 1764.
He married April 24th 1766, Sarah, daughter of Joseph
and granddaughter of Rev. Jared Eliot. She was born
July 24th 1751. Mr. Huntington died of small pox, Feb-
uary 8th 1777. It is said that he called to a stronger
passing in the street to inquire for news from the army.
The stranger had the smallpox, and Mr. Huntington
contracted the fatal disease. He is represented as hav-
ing been large and fine looking, a devoted Christian, and
a patriot who took a deep interest in the success of the
cause of independence.

The fifth pastor, Rev. Achilles Mansfield, a native of
New Haven, was installed January 6th 1779. He mar-
rried Sarah, widow of Rev. Mr. Huntington. The house
he occupied is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Henry
Taintor. He died July 22d 1814, aged 70. He left three children:
Nathan, a graduate of Yale College, died April 6th 1813,
aged 28; Elizabeth, married Dr. Austin Colt, May 6th
1807; and Susan, born January 31st 1786, married Rev.
Joseph Huntington, of Boston, May 18th 1809.

The sixth minister, Rev. Hart Talcott, began preach-
ing here January 26th 1817, and was installed June 20th
the same year. He was dismissed, at his own request,
January 26th 1824.

Dimensions followed the removal of Mr. Talcott. Cer-
tain prominent brethren were subjected to discipline;
December 14th 1826. The church was divided into two
nearly equal parts. The majority, holding the real
estate, employed Rev. Peter Crocker, from Dartmouth,
Mass., to preach to them. The quarrel continued till
1831, when a settlement of difficulties was effected. The
conditions were that Mr. Crocker should leave, the dea-
cons on each side should resign, the church to be no
longer consecrated, and an entirely new board of deacons
should be elected. This result was precipitated by a
great revival, which commenced in September 1829.

Rev. Luke Wood, the seventh pastor, was installed
October 13th 1831. He was born in Somers, Conn., in
1777, graduated from Dartmouth College in 1803, and
studied theology with Dr. Nathaniel Emmons. He was
installed in March 1834, and died August 22d 1851,
aged 74 years.

The eighth minister, Rev. Lewis Foster, was born in
Hartland, Conn., in 1806, graduated from Yale College
in 1831, was ordained pastor of this church December
30th 1834, and died in Clinton, October 27th 1839.

Rev. Orlo D. Hine, of New Milford, Conn., was the
ninth pastor. He was ordained and installed over this
church, April 14th 1841. He was dismissed, October
14th 1842, and is now settled in Lebanon, Conn.
Rev. Enos S. Huntington was installed May 14th, 1845, and dismissed March 30th, 1859. He was born at Ashford, Connecticut, and died in Danbury, Connecticut, April 7th, 1858.

Rev. James D. Miner began his ministry here March 25th, 1859, and was dismissed May 1st, 1866. He was born in England, educated at Middlebury College, Vermont, and graduated from the Theological Seminary of Yale College. During his ministry, 153 were added to the church, and 53 were added the first Sabbath after his dismissal. His dismissal was the occasion of great grief to a large portion of his church, and he is still remembered with sincere regard. He had a good classical education, united with a fund of general knowledge. He died at Hartford, January 19th, 1869, and was buried in the Clinton Cemetery.

Rev. William R. Brooks was ordained and installed May 23rd, 1867. He was a native of Maine, and had been a captain of a company of volunteers from that State in the war of the Rebellion. He was dismissed May 1st, 1874. He preached a bi-centennial sermon, November 15th, 1867, it being the 200th anniversary of the organization of the church. He is now the president of a college in Austin, Texas.

Rev. J. Henry Bleez commenced his labors as acting pastor, January 1st, 1879, and still officiates. Mr. Bleez is a graduate of Hartford Theological Institute. The church has 153 members now living and residing in Clinton.

The first meeting house, erected in 1863, was located on the hill near where the present church stands. This gave place to a better one about 1879. At a town meeting, August 25th, 1765: "It was offered unto the town by several of the neighbors which had by subscription purchased a bell to or to be hung up in the meeting house whether they would accept of said bell and hang it at the town charge which was consented to and voted."

December 15th, 1784, it was voted to have the bell recast with an addition of 20 pounds of copper and one quarter at much higher and employ Mr. Lincoln of Raynham to do the work upon condition that he do it for fourteen pounds and that he demand nothing for his Labor if he fails in the well performance of his work."

Rev. Jared Eliot, in his will gave "as a testimonial of affectionate regard" for the society, $20 toward the support of a school in the society, and $5 toward the purchase of a bell.

November 24th, 1853, the church voted to appropriate $30 to purchase a stove. This is believed to have been the first attempt to warm a meeting house in Killingworth. A new stove was added to the church in 1849. The old house was removed and the present church edifice was built in 1853, at a cost of $3,000. addition, $2,500. It was enlarged 14 feet in 1855, and in 1871, it was remodeled at a cost of over $3,500. An organ was placed in the church in 1870, at a cost of $3,500.

Baptist Church

The Baptists of Killingworth organized first as a society in 1793. The records of this organization are not to be found.


The First Baptist Church of Clinton, in Killingworth, was organized September 24th and 1845. The names of the first members were: William Carter, Hannah Carter, Phoebe Toms, Charlotte Parks, Ruth Crane, Hannah Nichols, Lydia Morgan, Pierpont Brockway, Sally Brockway, Jonathan M. Loomin, John S. Grilling, Mary Elderkin, Parnall Peck, John A. Peck, Samuel Lester, Betsey Heron, Abner Farrhain, Amelia Waterhouse, Lucy Waterhouse, John Pearson, Sally Griffin, Sally Boull, Julia Redfield, Polly Pierson, Pamela Clanning, Deacon Benjamin Carter, Samuel W. Gladding. This church recognizes no ministerial authority. The affairs are managed by three trustees, who are elected annually. The minister whom they hire becomes a member of the church. He is not installed, but is licensed to preach by the association of Baptist ministers. The first church edifice, built in 1823, was 38 by 40 feet. This building greatly improved, in its present form of worship. It is valued at $2,000, and is situate on the north side of East Main Street. Previous to 1823, the society worshiped in the town hall. The society was incorporated as the Clinton Baptist Church in 1834. It numbers 95 living members. The present minister is Rev. A. J. Chandler.

The Universalists

There was a society of Universalists who flourished about the time of the war of 1812, and continued to hold meetings in the next school house until about 1838, when they disbanded. Their preacher was Captain Eleazer Lester. It is not known that he was a regularly ordained minister, but it is known that he administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and baptized. Some of the members had received from the Congregational church; and the following is from the records of that church, December 30th, 1835:

"Whereas, our brother and sister, Jared Eliot and Clarissa his wife, have withdrawn from the same church and have joined the society called Universalists, therefore voted to withdraw and this church does hereby withdraw our fellowship, etc, care from the said Jared Eliot and Clarissa his wife, at the same time signifying that in case they should be convinced that they are in an error and seek restoration to this church that hath encompassed their fathers, we shall joyfully receive them to union with us." etc.

The Universalists never owned a house of worship here.

Methodist Church

The first Methodist class in Killingworth (now Clinton) was formed in 1848, and consisted of the following persons: John Hopson Wilson and Ann his wife.

*This Jared Eliot was president of the Jared Eliot, founder pastor of the Congregational church. He was a Justice of the Peace and a member of the General Assembly. He died September 5th, 1841.*

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Edwin Parks and Mary his wife, Richard Hendy and his wife, Mrs. Polly Buell, Mrs. Sophia Buell, Mrs. Hannah Buell, Laura Hendy, and Nathan Brooks. The first minister was Rev. Nathaniel Kellogg. The first church building was erected in 1830, and stood on the south side of West Main street. It was abandoned and sold in 1855. The present edifice was built in 1855, and cost, with improvements since made, about $10,000. The society has a convenient parsonage near the church. There have been a number of interesting revivals during its history. The present number of members is 178.

**Holy Advent (Protestant Episcopal) Church**

Organization of the Parish of the Holy Advent in Clinton, 1873.

We the subscribers, composed of residents of the towns of Clinton, Madison, and Westbrook in the State of Connecticut, being desirous of becoming a body corporate under the constitution and laws of said State for the purpose of establishing and supporting the worship of Almighty God according to the doctrines and discipline and liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in these United States and in communion with the same, do hereby resolve and constitute ourselves and our successors into an organized association or corporation under the constitution and laws of this State and for the aforesaid purpose of a society or parish of the said church to be known in law as the Episcopal Society of the Holy Advent Church in the town of Clinton, county of Middlesex, in the State of Connecticut.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this 10th day of September, A.D. 1873.

**Prominent Men.**

**Edward Griswold.**

To this man should be given the credit of first organizing a settlement at Killingworth. Born in Kenilworth, England, 1605, he came to Massachusetts in 1639, removed to Connecticut the same year, and settled in Windsor, on the banks of the Farmington River. He was representative to the General Court in 1661, 1663, and justice of the peace before 1663. In 1663 the settlement of the plantation at Hammonasset began, and was named Kenilworth, after the place of his birth. It may be remarked that the various changes in the name of the settlement all took place after the death of Edward Griswold, in 1651, and are all the mistakes of clerks and recorders.

Dr. Field, in his "Statistical Account," says that Edward Griswold was from Stybrook, but there is no evidence that he was ever a landholder there. His brother, Matthew, settled at Stybrook as the agent of Colonel Fenwick. No stone marks the grave of Edward Griswold in Clinton. A very rough slab of granite, marked M.G., is supposed to be in memory of his wife, dated 1670. This is the oldest record in the Clinton burying ground. John Griswold, son of Edward, was a deacon of the church, and a member of the General Court 28 sessions.

**Josias Hull.**

Josias Hull, one of the first settlers, emigrated from England to Windsor, Connecticut, about 1640. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Loomis, of Windsor, May 20th, 1641. He was deputy to the General Court from Windsor in 1659, 1660, and 1662. He removed to Killingworth in 1665, and died November 16th, 1675. He was the ancestor of all of the name now residing in Clinton and Killingworth.

**Henry Crane.**

Henry Crane was a school teacher, and the second representative to the General Court from Killingworth. He removed to Durham in 1708.

**Joseph Wilcox.**

Joseph Wilcox was born in Killingworth, and was a warrant officer in the Revolutionary war. He married Phoebe, daughter of Theophilus Morgan, 2d, January 30th, 1785, and became his father-in-law's successor. He was marshal of the State, and brigadier general of infantry. He became involved in pecuniary difficulties, gave up his property, and removed to Marietta, Ohio, about 1810, and died soon afterward. General Wilcox did much to improve his native place. He built wharves, houses, vessels, planted shade trees, etc. He was admitted to be one of the most capable business men in the town.

**Captain Daniel Griswold.**

Captain Daniel Griswold was a great grandson of Edward, and was born in 1722. He was a captain of infantry in colonial times, and went with his company to Havana, about 1759. He owned the mill where the Clinton Paper Manufacturing Company are now located. In 1792, he removed with his family to Little Falls, Herkimer county, N.Y. The present residence of Henry Woodstock was occupied by Captain Griswold before his removal and was probably built by him.

**Judge William Morgan.**

Judge William Morgan, son of the first Theophilus, (see page 233), was born June 1st, 1716, and married Miriam Murdock, November 23d, 1769. He was justice of
the peace for many years and also judge of the Middlesex County Court. He was member of the General Assembly, 1804-6. He died January 17th 1824.

JOSIAH BALDWIN

Josiah Baldwin, one of the heroes of the Revolution, was born in Killingworth. He enlisted in the French war, in 1778. In 1775, he was in the service of Capt. Samuel Gates's company, and was in command of the company. To Ticonderoga to take the British posts. He was afterward promoted captain, and was afterward sent to France, and did raise a company for the defense of the State. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth Redfield, and second to Martha Standish. Captain Baldwin died in 1819.

ELISHA ELDERKIN

Elisha Elderkin was born in Killingworth and learned the ironmonger's trade previous to the Revolutionary war. In 1777, he was living in New Haven. He married Mary, sister of Capt. Caleb Bentinck, who was at one time mayor of New Haven. Elderkin was a captain of the coast guard, was appointed "captain of whale boats," and did good service. At the close of the war he settled in Killingworth and carried on his trade there. He died November 18th, 1824, aged 67 years. His only son, Buckingham Bentinck, was captain of 1st Company, 7th Regiment of Connecticut infantry. He was a brave and faithful man, whose character was above reproach. Noy, daughter of Elisha Elderkin, married Maj. General Horatio Gates Wright, of Washington, D. C., chief of engineers of United States army, commander of the 5th Corps in the war of the Rebellion. The heirs of Elisha Elderkin received a pension for his services in the Revolutionary war.

DR. AARON ELLIOT

Dr. Aaron Elliot, son of Rev. Jesse Elliot, was born March 15th 1728, and died December 30th 1783. He married Mercy, daughter of Rev. William Withington, of Westbrook. He died June 30th, 1785. He assisted his father in the manufactures of steel from black sand, and carried on the business after his father's death. He was a physician, deacon of the church, and a colonel of infantry. He was representative in the General Court nine sessions, and the town clerk. At his death the manufacture of steel was abandoned, and has never been resumed.

ABEL BUELL

Abel Buell, born in Killingworth (Connecticut), February 10, 1751. He was son of John, son of Benjamin, son of first Samuel. His mother was Abigail Chafe. He was an ingenious mechanic, and learned the trade of a silversmith of Horace Chamberlain, Killingworth. He was married at the age of 26, and at 27 was engaged in allaying a fire which had been burning in his house for five pounds. So ingenious was it done that it could be discovered only by comparing the scales from which all the colony bells were issued.

Matthew Griswold, the king's attorney, conducted the prosecution (Griswold was a third cousin). As it was his first offense, and because of his previous good character, he was dealt with leniently. His punishment consisted of imprisonment, cropping, and branding. The tip of his ear only was cut off, held on the tongue, and replaced, where it grew on. He was branded on the forehead, so high up that the hair afterward covered the scar. But the hot iron was held on long enough to say, "God save the King." After this he constructed a hay dry machine, believed to have been the first one in the country. With this machine he constructed a very beautiful ring, which was presented to Mr. Griswold, the king's attorney, and his pardon was obtained. About 1796, Abel Buell removed to New Haven. About this time Bernard Romans was constructing a map of North America. A survey of the coast of Florida was wanted. Buell undertook this task. While at Pensacola, a man, knowing him to be ingenious, asked him to break the Governor's seal and replace it without injury. Buell showed him how, but was arrested for it, and escaped in a boat of his own construction. He was three days at sea, but finally returned home safely. The map was published during the Revolutionary war, and it is believed to have been the first map engraved and published in this country. During the Revolutionary war it was exceedingly difficult to procure types for printing, except French types. Mr. Buell constructed a type foundry, and employed 15 or 20 boys in manufacturing types. This is believed to have been the first type foundry in America. The Legislature of Connecticut, impressed with the fact of his eminent services, restored to him his forfeited rights. Mr. Buell and some others were employed by the State in coming copper, Mr. Buell constructed all the apparatus for this purpose, and to such perfection did he bring his machinery that he was able to coin $200 a minute. Soon after, he went to England, ostensibly to procure copper for coming but really to gain some knowledge of machinery for manufacturing clothes. A letter from Mr. Buell to his sister in New Haven, written from England, is now preserved in the hands of George B. Butler, Esq., New York city.

While Buell was in England he passed through a town where people were constructing a bridge. Though some error or defect in construction the builders could not make the bridge answer any useful purpose. Such was the ingenuity of Mr. Buell that he was able in a short time to correct them how to do it in a proper manner. His services were considered so valuable that he was presented with a piece of a hundred guineas. Mr. Buell returned to this country and bought a small farm in New Haven, Conn., one of the first, not the first of its kind, erected in this country. He made a professor of religion at Stockbridge Mission, and later he was 70 years of age. About the year 1825, Buell returned to New Haven, poor and needy, and died in the slim house soon after his return, aged about 85.
A specimen of his work as a silversmith is now in possession of Mrs. Joseph T. Kelby, in Clinton, in the shape of a silver milk pitcher, marked with the maker's initials, A. B. One of Buell's sister, Abigail, married Samuel Green, October 25th 1774, noted as a printer in New Haven. Conn. One sister, Hannah, married Phineas Bradley, of New Haven, February 1st 1769. George B. Butler, of New York, is a grandson. One brother, John H., was captain and major in United States army 1791-93.

Ebenezer Lester

Ebenezer Lester came to Killingworth at an early age, with his father, who was a tanner, and settled at Watterside, in Clinton. He married a Miss Collins, of New London. He was captain of a company in the war of the Revolution. His father-in-law was colonel of the Washington Light Guards. After the war closed he became a merchant in Killingworth. He built and owned several vessels. His store was the building now owned by Mrs. Jeremiah Lynch, on the north side of Main street, next west of the bridge over Indian River. He began preaching to the Universalists of this place about 1819. About 1851, he received a pension for his services in the Revolution. He died March 17th 1838, aged 83.

He left one son, Ebenezer, who settled in Boston.

Captain Noah Lester, brother of Ebenezer, studied law. He was a captain of artillery in the United States service in 1809, and raised a company in Killingworth. He was then transferred to Fort Trumbull, New London, and afterward to Fort Independence, Boston Harbor, where he was in command at the declaration of the war in 1812. He then resigned, and returned to Killingworth and took up the practice of law. He died about 1820, unmarried.

Amaziah Bray

Amaziah Bray, son of Rev. Mr. Bray, of North Guilford, Connecticut, studied law, settled in Killingworth, and married Susan, daughter of Gen. Joseph Wilcox, in 1814. He was commissioned captain of artillery in 1814 and authorized to raise a company in Killingworth for the defense of the State. He was placed in charge of the defense of Clinton Harbor and Saybrook Fort, in May 1814, and served four months. He was afterward promoted colonel of the 2d Regiment of Artillery. A few years later his health failed and he removed to Marseilles, Ohio. He returned to Killingworth, and died October 26th 1823, aged 42, and was buried at the expense of the town.

John Stanton

John Stanton, only son of Adam Stanton, married Elisabeth, daughter of Jared Elliot Esq., and inherited his father's business. His life was largely devoted to religious subjects. He was justice of the peace for several years, and was an ardent whig. He died September 2d 1864, aged 82, leaving two sons and a daughter. His son, John, occupies the premises in Clinton, on which is the first Yale College building stood. The other son, Lewis Elliot, is a practicing lawyer in Hartford, Connecticut. He was member of the Legislature from that city in 1858, and was chairman of the judiciary committee. The daughter, Elizabeth, died May 5th 1868.

Ely Augustus Elliot

Ely Augustus Elliot, only child of George Elliot and Patience Lane, was born September 18th 1791, and was educated at Clinton Academy. He was made lieutenant of artillery in 1814, and after the war was commissioned brigadier general of artillery. He married Susana M. Pratt, of Saybrook, July 1st 1818. He served in the Coast Guards, as a lieutenant at Saybrook, in command of a section of Amaziah Bray's company, in 1814. He was a merchant in Clinton from 1815 to 1850. He was president of the board of directors of the New Haven & New London Railroad Company from 1854 to 1857. He delivered the annual address before the Agricultural Society of Middlesex county, at Middletown, in 1849. He was judge of Probate from 1842 to 1844, and in 1846 and 1847. He was State Senator in 1839. He died January 6th 1871. His wife died January 9th the same year, aged 76. They had three children: George E., Henry A., and Charles A. George E. married Cornelia C., daughter of David Redfield, and has four children: Mary, teacher in Morgan School; Grace R., married Henry Gustave Rogers, of Naples, Italy, June 27th 1883; Ely Augustus, married Nellie M. Hunt, of Providence, R. I., and George Edwin, now in Yale College.

Henry A. Elliot married Phoebe Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Levi Hull and Betsy Dibrell. They had one child, William Henry, who is employed in the office of the Consolidated Railroad Company, New York. He married Ellen Chittenowi, of Scranton, Pa. Charles A. Elliot married Adelise Augusta Wilcox, August 14th 1853. By her he has one daughter, Frances, unmarried. He married, second, Mary, daughter of John D. Jefferswell. Their children are: John, Susan, Genevieve, and May.

Leet Hud

Leet Hurd, son of Capt. Caleb Leet Hurd and Mary Griswold, was born in Clinton in November 1781. He married Westley Redfield, February 21st 1808. He learned the trade of ship carpenter, and was master builder of many vessels. He was commissioned lieutenant of the Coast Guards in November 1814, was stationed at Clinton Harbor, and was paid for 34 days' service. He was a member of the Assembly in 1840, and was judge of Probate from 1847 to 1850. He was a great reader, and was well informed on all subjects pertaining to State and national politics. He died October 6th 1879, leaving one son and three daughters.

John L. Hull, son of Hiel Hull, was born September 26th 1803. At the time of his majority he was engaged in the lumber business. A few years later, in connection with his brother, Alfred, he added the lumber business, which was continued until his death.
He was a member of the Legislature in 1854, 1860, and 1862. He died suddenly, May 3d, 1862. He was universally respected, devoted to the welfare of the church, prompt to aid the suffering, and charitable to the poor.

Benjamin Wright

Benjamin Wright was a settler in Killingworth as early as 1660. He is said to have been a squatter on the lands on the west side of Mianus River, near its mouth. His farm included the land given to Rev. James Finch, then of Saybrook, by the General Court. Wright afterward bought the land of Mr. Finch, and by the bounds first established was included in Killingworth, and recorded as one of the first settlers. About 1724, the line was changed, placing his residence in Saybrook, and a part of his farm in Killingworth.

When the settlers of Killingworth, in 1663, came to lay out their plantation, they found Wright already within their bounds. He had led a solitary life on his beautiful promontory some years, four miles away from the nearest white inhabitant. With an abundance of game, fruits, vegetables, and fish in plenty, and given the thick forest north and west of his residence, he was literally as well as poetically "Lord of the Fowl and the brute." His son, James, in 1700, refused to bring in his list to the town of Saybrook for the year 1699. The General Court ordered £30 to be added to his list of the previous year, and that he be listed at £200. The descendants who occupied the premises refused to be in sympathy with Saybrook.

Benjamin Wright was a Catholic from England, and was said to have held a military office under King Charles, but when Cromwell disposed the king, Wright left England and settled in Guilford Conn. He was there in 1745. His residence was on the corner of East and North streets in Guilford. He owned the land where Guilford Institute now stands. It has been reported and believed that he was arrested before the Guilford authorities for being a "pestilent fellow." His children were Benjamin, John, James, Anna, John, Joseph, and Jonathan, who married, Ann Rood and went to Wethersfield. Among his descendants is Hon. William Wright, of New Jersey, at one time United States Senator, Major General H. G. Wright, of Washington, D. C., and Hon. John B. Wright, State Senator in Connecticut in 1864 and 1862, now deputy collector of internal revenue, residing in Clinton.

Dr. Benjamin Gale

Dr. Benjamin Gale, practicing physician in Killingworth, next after Rev. Jared Elms (see page 19), was born in Goshen, New York, and married Hannah, daughter of Rev. Jared Elms, June 6th, 1729. He had eight children, two of whom were sons, and died an infant. Dr. Gale died May 6th, 1790.

Dr. Samuel Gale was a nephew of Dr. Benjamin Gale. He was born in Goshen, New York, removed to Killingworth, studied medicine with his uncle Benjamin, and married his daughter, Elizabeth, September 4th, 1760. He practiced medicine in Killingworth till 1786, when he removed to Troy, New York, where he died January 9th, 1799. He was commissioned captain of infantry in 1775. His company marched to Ticonderoga, under command of his lieutenant, Josiah Baldwin. Capt. Gale also commanded a company that marched to Boston in the "Lexington Alarm."

Samuel Gale, son of the above Samuel, was a physician in Troy, New York. He married Mary Thompson, September 12th, 1811. Their son, E. Thompson Gale, is president of the United States National Bank of Troy. He was married, January 17th, 1844, to Caroline DuPont.

Hon. William H. Bulloch

It is not for lack of maternal that the old town of Killingworth has produced fewer distinguished men than some of her sister towns, for this was the original seat of learning in the State, and her youth have always enjoyed the educational advantages, but for over two centuries her citizens have filled the soil or sailed the sea, and have been content to follow in the footsteps of their ancestors, many of whom were connected with families who have been prominent in the history of our country.

The maternal ancestor of W. H. Bulloch was Edward Griswold, whose record is too well known to require a repetition in this sketch. His paternal ancestors, the Bullochs, were among the original settlers on the plantation of Hummonasset, afterward called Kenilworth.

Hiel, of the fifth generation, the father of W. H. Bulloch, followed the occupation of a farmer and fisherman. He married Lucy, daughter of Josiah Griswold, by whom he had six children: Roxana, Hiel, Mary Ann, Heman, Reuben, and William H. The latter, who was the youngest of the family, was born November 30th, 1806. He had all the advantages of the town for schooling during the winter, and assisted his father in farming and fishing during the summer. From the age of twenty he taught school for eight terms, and during this time supervised himself to a shipbuilder; this occupation he followed until 1850, a period of 22 years.

In 1850, he was appointed by the government to take the census of the southern portion of the State, which includes the towns of Clinton, Killingworth, Westfisken, Old Saybrook, Essex, Saybrook, Chester, East Haddam, Guilford, and Madison. This was an immense territory for one man, but he did it thoroughly and satisfactorily. After this, prominent lawyers in the State, having unsuccessfully prosecuted bounty land claims, under the act of 1850, the business was undertaken by Mr. Bulloch, and through his efforts a number of widows were provided for, that had hitherto been omitted, as well as numerous penurious persons.

In 1858-59-60 he was elected State controller with Hon. William A. Buckingham as governor, and in 1861, when the first call for troops was made by President Lincoln, he rendered material aid in the equipment of the 1st and 2d Regiments, Connecticut Volunteers, which went from New Haven. On the arrival of the 1st Connecticut Regiment at the Washington Navy Yard, Gen.
eral Scott remarked that he "thanked God for the arrival of one regiment fully equipped."

Mr. Buell had held other positions of trust in his native town and county, and has always been prominent in educational matters, and was for some time treasurer of the school fund. He was twice of the peace for two years, and a director in the Clinton National Bank for 14 years. As a financier he has always displayed great executive ability, and he was fitted by nature for a higher position in life than the humble occupation he followed in his native town. His ability as a writer is well known, and it was the unanimous wish of the people of his native town that he should write that portion of the history of Middlesex county, and the writer of this sketch gladly adds his humble tribute of praise to that so finely bestowed by his friends and neighbors.

On the 26th of November 1852, he married Delia A., daughter of Jared Buell, by whom he had four children, Robert, Mary Ann, William Henry, and Charles Francis Adams.

Mary Ann, the second child, was married to Dr. E. C. Hine, a practicing physician of Philadelphia, now professor of natural history at Girard College.

William Henry, the third child, married Jessie, the daughter of Hon. Abijah Calvin, of Harwinton, Conn., formerly State controller, also treasurer of the Connecticut Trust Company of Hartford.

Charles Francis Adams married Kate M. Hensey of St. Paul, Minn.

The wife of Mr. Buell died September 25th, 1872, and he has since remained single. He is now nearly 80 years of age, and while he is subject to physical infirmities that render him less active than in former years, his mental faculties remain unimpaired.

THE GALE FAMILY

The professional exercise of his skill as a physician was Dr. Gale's chief occupation for many years in Killingworth. The town was well supplied with physicians, but Dr. Gale was the most popular and respected of all. His skill was highly esteemed, and his practice was extensive, and his professional reputation was such that he was able to command a high price for his services. He was well respected by his patients, who had the utmost confidence in his skill and integrity. He was a man of high moral character, and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him.

Dr. Gale was a member of the first board of trustees of the New England Medical Society, and was one of the founders of the New England Medical Library. He was also a member of the first board of directors of the Mechanics and Savings Insurance Company, which was established in 1812.

Dr. Gale was a man of great intelligence and ability, and was well versed in the sciences of medicine and surgery. He was well read in the medical literature of his time, and was a man of wide cultural interests. He was a man of great ability, and was well versed in the sciences of medicine and surgery. He was well read in the medical literature of his time, and was a man of wide cultural interests. He was a man of great ability, and was well versed in the sciences of medicine and surgery. He was well read in the medical literature of his time, and was a man of wide cultural interests.
TOWN OF CROMWELL.

TRACES OF THE INDIANS

Very little is known in regard to the occupancy of the territory now embraced in the town of Cromwell, previous to the coming of the first white settlers. It belonged to the same Indian tribe that lived in Middletown. The chief of the tribe, at this time, was Sowheag. His castle was in Middletown, not far from Indian Hill. His territory was known by the Indian name of Matta besett.

Tradition says that there was once a Indian burying ground on the banks of the Connecticut River, in the southern part of the present village. Human skeletons have been discovered, while making excavations for cellars. Captain Abijah Savage used to find these Indian remains together with kettles, bowls, and other implements of stone, when digging up the earth in his ship yard. The reputed site of this Indian burial place is below South street, along the river, and between the river road and the turnpike. The abundance of stone axes and arrow heads found in the meadows west of the turnpike, on land owned by Bulkley Edwards, would indicate an Indian camping ground not far from the site of the present village.

Judging from implements of Indian construction discovered at various times, there was formerly an Indian village or encampment in the Nooks, near the bank of the river, on land now owned by Charles P. Sage. This point is nearly opposite Gildersleeve’s Landing.

Indian arrow heads, stone axes, pestles, and similar articles, abound in this vicinity. Beyond this, there are few evidences of the red man’s habitation.

SETTLEMENT

The early history of this town is closely identified with that of Middletown. The first settlement of Middletown began about 1650, on the north and south sides of Little River and west of the Connecticut or Great River. These settlements were as near together as practicable, but, owing to the wide meadows on the north side of Little River, the two groups of first settlers were about two miles apart.

The committee, who first visited this region, to pro-
on these lands was a compact village community. This
was for protection and social advantages. The original
proprietors each took a small lot at the center for a
homestead. They then divided the remaining commun
into larger lots or farms and distributed them at various
times, as the lands were surveyed and occasion de
manded.
The method of assembling the people for public wor
ship by the use of the drum continued long after the
necessity of a military guard was passed. It was the
practice in this place, certainly as late as 1739, eighty
six years after the first settlement.
The following notes from the records of the "Upper
Houses" Ecclesiastical Society are of interest as refering
to this custom, and showing the duties of the drummer
to belong to the section

"At a meeting of ye society February 15th 1715, the
society agreed with Sam Slowe to hire the drum and
snare the meeting house for the yeare ensuing, and to
look after the doors, for one pound, five shillings money,
or as money.

At a meeting held December 25th 1724, "The Society
agreed to give Nathaniel Ramney 15 shillings for häring
the drum."

At a meeting held December 25th 1725, "The Society
agreed to give Nathaniel Ramney 16 shillings for häring
the drum for the yeare ensuing, if he can be obtained.
Otherwise the committee to hire one as above, as they can
to hire the drum on Sabbath days and other days of pubic
meetings in said Society."

These entries continue year after year for several
years, probably till the matter was left in the society's
committee without a record of the rate of hire. There
is a record of a vote taken November 24 and 2375, in
regard to collecting money to pay the expense of "häring
the drum and snaring the meeting house."

PARISH OF UPPER HOUSES

The separate history of Upper Houses, or Cromwell,
beginns with the organization of a new parish, known at
first as the North Society of Middletown, in 1703.
The distance between the two settlements and condition of
the meadow in times of high water caused great incon
venience at certain seasons. This led to early efforts to
secure church and school privileges. At a town meeting
held May 5th 1660, the town granted the

"North part, by reason of division, their possession there, that they have part in the rise which shall be raised for that purpose, and that they do proceed in that cause, then to possess their whole
portion to the west of the town that is for six months."

There was another vote taken in February 1663 for
the same effect. The conditions in this vote were compli
ed with, but not certain. This was the first town
action toward a separate school for Upper Houses.

In the same year of the above vote, and at the same
meeting, May 5th 1669, action was taken that contem
plated a separate parish. At this time, a piece of swamp
land was "confirmed" to Mr. Russell. It was 10
acres,

Against hornet bay at the east end of that swamp,
and north of the river, and that the remainder of that
swamp had to be for a pasture to our neighbors on
the north side due stand or need of it, on that side for
the use of the ministry.

It was not, however, until 1705 that the action contem
plated by the vote was consummated. In January of
that year, the town granted the people of Upper Houses
the liberty to have a minister and "meeting house" sepa
rate from the people on the south side at the Little
River. They were to maintain the gospel at their own
charge. They were within six months of one year, at the
utmost, to procure an orthodox and approved minis
ter. Unless this was done they were chargeable for the
gospel in the old parish.

At the May session of the General Court, the parish of
Upper Houses, Middletown, was incorporated.

May 1703
Whereas it had been made to appear in this
Court that at a town meeting in Middletown or meeting of the
inhabitants of Middletown, the 18th day of January
1704, upon the request of that part of the said inhabi
tants living on the north side the river or little ferry
river there, by a vote of the inhabitants of the said towns,
there was a libertie and privilidge granted to those inhabitants thereof living on the north side of the
said river, at their own proper cost and charge to build a meeting house and to procure and settle an
orthodox minister of the gospel amongst them and to
maintain and uphold the publick worship of God amongst them, and the said inhabitants on the
north side the said river having the same wish, application to
the said Court praying that they may have a confirmation of the said libertie and privilidge, and that by
an act of this Court they may be made a distinct parish and
society by and of themselves, with all such liberties,
powers and privileges as other societies and congrega
tions in this Colonie generally have and do enjoy.

Be it therefore enacted by this Court and the authori
ties thereof, and it is enacted

That all those persons that now are and hereafter at
any time shall be dwellers and inhabitants on the north
side of the said riverett in the said town of Middletown,
and hereafter shall be one entire society and parish
by and of themselves, and shall have and enjoy all such
powers, liberties and privileges, as other societies and
congregations in this Colonie generally have, or by law
can have, enjoy and use, for the choosing of collectors and
leving of rates and money for the charge, settlement
and maintenance of their minister, and upholding the
publick worship of God among them, time to time as
need shall require.

Although there was no separate church organization
until January 1715, the parish organization stuck from the
year of incorporation. It was provided, by the Assem
bly, that the new parish should pay six times to the old
society until such time as it had a settled minister.
What, in the interval between the incorporation of the
society, and the organization of a church, with a settled
minister, the people continued to worship with the parent
church and to pay their rates there is not certain. Soon
after the parish was formed, a church building was
erected and so far finished as to be fit for occupancy.

From 1703, this parish, known as the North Society,
or the Second Ecclesiastical Society of Middletown, man
aged its church and school affairs separately. All other

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
local matters requiring action were under the direction of the town of Middletown until the establishment of a separate township, in 1821. About the time that the new parish was formed, the population is estimated at 250. The following is the list of the tax payers, with their rates: James Brown, £2.00; Widow Butler, £6.00; Joseph Butler, £3.10; Nathaniel Clark, £4.14; Daniel Clark, £3.10; Seth Clark, £3.17; John Clark, £6.00; Isaac Cornell, £14.00; Joseph Corwin, £6.00; Samuel Faby, £5.10; Roger Gibson, £15.10; Samuel Gibson, £7.00; David Huntly, £7.00; John Kirby, £8.00; Samuel Lucas, £10.00; William Mark, £5.00; Margaret Ramsey, £3.10; Ebenezer Ramsey, £4.18; Joseph Ramsey, £6.15; John Ramsey, £2.05; Thomas Ramsey, £9.15; Widow Ramsey, £6.00; Widow Sasse, £4.00; Timothy Sasse, £7.05; John Sasse, £7.00; Capt. John Savage, £5.02; Thomas Savage, £4.10; William Savage, £7.00; Hannah Scovel, £7.10; Mary Scovel, £13.00; John Shepherd, Edward Shepherd, £7.00; Samuel Shepherd, £11.00; Daniel Stocking, £5.05; Samuel Stocking, £9.05; Thomas Stowe, £2.00; Thomas Stowe, £2.00; Thomas Warner, £2.75; John Warner, £2.75; John Warner, £2.75; Joseph White, £8.00; Ezekiel White, £8.00; John White, £8.00; Hugh White, £8.00; Daniel White, £9.17; Jacob White, £8.00; Israel Wilco, £14.05; John Wilco, £5.05; Francis Wilco, £9.05; Samuel Wilco, £7.00; Joseph Whittemore, £4.00. Total, £2,586.00 while number of names, 50.

Allowing five persons to each tax payer, we have 250 as the population of Upper Middletown Society.

Incorporation of the Town.

About 1820, the subject of organizing the second parish into a new township was agitated. At first, the movement met with considerable opposition from the town, but finally, April 26th, 1821, the town voted that it was inexpedient to oppose the North Society in seeking to have said society set off as a distinct town, and instructed its representatives in the Assembly to give and in assessing incorporation.

In the spring session of the Assembly, 1821, the town of Cromwell was incorporated. The list of voters furnished by the town clerk of Middletown, to the first town clerk of Cromwell, in March 1821, contained 244 names.

The first town clerk was Samuel G. Wilco. The first selectmen were Selden G. Eli, Lorenzo H. Treat, and Henry Ramsey. The first town representative was Marvin R. Wason, chosen to represent the town in the Assembly of 1821.

The population of the town, at the time it became a separate parish, in 1821, was estimated at 250, in 1870, when the town was incorporated, the population was 1,775.

The annual expenses of the town, in recent years, have been about $40,000, the indebtedness is about $35,000. The larger share of this debt was incurred in aiding the construction of the Hartford & Connecticut Valley Railroad. In November 1868, the town voted to subscribe for 1,000 shares of the capital stock of this road. A few more shares were taken at a later date, and, in March 1870, the town issued bonds to the amount of $80,000. The debt of the town in 1877 was $25,014. In 1884, the outstanding debt was $31,000. Deducing the surplus in the treasury, it was $28,829.

There are frequent traces in the records, and some reliable traditions of slave-holding.

The names of slaves appear in the earlier church records, showing that they were baptized and received into full communion.

In a will executed by Mr. Joseph Smith, son of Rev. Joseph Smith, first pastor of this church, September 10th, 1768, there is the following bequest: After raising his five sons and giving them his real and personal estate, he says: "I give them equally my negro man Chip or Peter. But they or either of them shall not sell him out of the family unless by his own choice, and if he should live to want support more than he can earn by his own labor, he shall be comfortably provided for by my sons at equal expense, if they don't otherwise agree."

Seats in the gallery of the church, south side, were set apart for the use of slaves, and the southwest corner of the old cemetery was assigned as their last resting place.

Soon after the first settlement of Middletown, the section north of Little River began to be called "Upper Houses" or vulgarly "Upper House." When it was made a separate parish, it was designated in the official documents as "The Second Ecclesiastical Society of Middletown." Frequently in the reports of the Society it is called "North Society." When a post office was established, the part of the town was known as "Middletown, Upper Houses." This continued to be the post office address until about 1830, when it was shortened to "Upper Middletown." In 1851, this parish was incorporated as a separate town under the name of Cromwell.

The following is a summary of a thorough canvass of the town made in January and February 1878 by a Bible distributor under the direction of the Middletown and Vicinity Bible Society, and the superintendent of Rev. W. H. Gilbert, agent of the American Bible Society:

Whole number of families, 372; American, 411; Foreign, 182; Irish, 85; German, 51; English, 14; total population, 1,617. Protestant families, 357; Roman Catholic, 116; average size of family, 4.1.

The following extracts, from the public records, may be of interest to future generations:

"At a special meeting of the Inhabitants of the town of Middletown held on the 25th day of April, 1851, agreeable to notice given, it was resolved, that it is inexpedient on the part of this town to take any measures in opposition to the petition of Eliza Treat & others of the North Society, to the next General Assembly of this State praying that the said North Society may be set off as a distinct Town. Resolved That the representatives from this Town & the Senator of this District be requested to promote & aid in procuring the granting of the petition of Eliza Treat & others in the next General Assembly."

The act of incorporation is as follows:

"Upon the petition of Eliza Treat & others, inhabitants of Middletown, in the County of Middlesex, praying for reasons therein set forth that said town of Mid-
deltown be divided, and a new town incorporated therefrom, as per petition on file will more fully appear.

Resolved by this Assembly, That all that part of the town of Middletown lying northerly and easterly of a line beginning at high-water mark on the east bank of the Connecticut river, at a point due east of the Schelbe or Little river, where said river empties into the Con-
necticut river, thence directly to the middle of said Schelbe or Little river at its mouth, and thence follow-
ing the middle of said river to the point where said river forms the boundary between the towns of Berlin and Middletown, with all the inhabitants residing in that part of Middletown lying northerly and easterly of said line be and the same is hereby incorporated into a sepa-
rate town to be known and called by the name of Crom-
well. And the inhabitants aforesaid and their successors
forever, residing or belonging within said limits shall
have, retain and enjoy all the rights, powers, privileges
and immunities enjoyed by, belonging to or incident to
any other town in this State, except only that said town of Cromwell shall have the right of sending one
representative to the General Assembly of this State.
The names of said town shall be New Cromwell, and all
bridges crossing said Schelbe or Little River, between
d said towns of Cromwell or Middletown, including
said bridges and causeys wherever necessary on either side
of said bridges, or either of them, for convenient access
thereto, shall be equally borne by said towns of Crom-
well and Middletown, and of the Middletown and Berlin
turnpike shall ever be discontinued and the mainten-
ance of the same with the bridges now belonging to said
turnpike, shall devolve on said towns, or of either of
them the expense of maintaining the bridge on said turnpike
across the said Schelbe or Little River, including neces-
sary dry bridges and causeys on either side thereof, for
convenient access thereto, shall be borne equally by the
said towns of Cromwell and Middletown.

Said new town shall pay its proportion (according to
the grand list of 1850) of all debts, suits and claims now
due and accrued against the town of Middletown, or for
which said town may hereafter be made liable by force
of any claim now existing.

The poor of said town of Middletown who were born
within the limits hereby incorporated and who have not
by residence or otherwise gained a settlement elsewhere
in this State than within said limits, shall be deemed in
habitants of said town of Cromwell, and shall be main-
tained accordingly. And said town of Cromwell shall be
able to maintain all such poor of the town of Middlet-

town as are or may be absent therefrom. Provided such
persons at the time of departure had a legal settlement
in that part of the town of Middletown hereby incorpo-
rated.

All the property of whatever nature or description
now owned by, due, or belonging to the town of Mid-
deltown, and which may hereafter accrue to said town by
virtue of any claim, right or title now existing, shall be
long to said town of Middletown and said new town of
Cromwell in proportion to their respective lists accord-
ing to the grand list of 1850, saving and excepting the
public records and other property appertaining to the
town clerk's office, which shall be and remain the prop-
erty of the town of Middletown, and the town deposit
fund shall belong to and be divided between said towns of
Middletown and Cromwell in proportion to the num-
ber of their respective inhabitants, according to the cen-

tus of 1850.

Always provided, that if, after the organization of
said town of Cromwell the selectmen of the aforesaid towns
do not agree in the division of the pappers or funds and property belonging to said

town on or before the 15th day of October A. D. 1851,
the selectmen of either town may apply to John Mark-
ham Jr. Esq., of Chatham, Romers Wells, Esq., of Westerfield and Norman Porter, Esq., of Berlin, who
or either two of whom are hereby authorized and emp-
powered to divide said pappers and funds and prop-

erty aforesaid, which division shall be final and conclusive—the selectmen of both towns
aforesaid being first duly notified of the time and place,
when and where said division shall be made. The collec-
tors of the state, town and other taxes in the town of
Middletown are hereby authorized to collect their re-
spective taxes already levied, due, and in their respective
rate books contained, together with such county tax as
may hereafter and before the 31st day of July A. D.
1851, be laid on the grand list of 1850 in the same
manner as though this resolve had not been passed.

Said new town of Cromwell shall belong to, and con-
stitute a part of the 18th Senatorial district. The first
meeting of said town of Cromwell shall be held in
the Congregational meeting house in said town, on the
third Wednesday in June A. D. 1851 (afterwards changed
to the third Wednesday of July 1851) at 9 o'clock A. M.;
and Richard Warner, Esq., or in case of his failure Dr.
Richard Warner, shall be moderator thereof. And said
meeting shall be waited by Bulkeley Edwards, Esq.,
or in case of his failure by Andrew F. Warner, Esq., by
setting up a notice of the same on the public sign-
post within the limits of said town, and at such other
place or places as either of said persons may deem
proper, at least five days before said meeting, and said
town of Cromwell shall have all the powers at said first
meeting incident to other towns in this State, and full
right to act accordingly, and the officers elected at such
first meeting shall hold their offices until others are
chosen and sworn in their stead, and this act shall take
effect from and after the day of its passage.

The name of the Second School Society of Middle-
town was changed to the School Society of Cromwell
in 1854, and the name of the Second Ecclesiastical
Society of Middletown to the First Congregational Society
of Cromwell, in 1853.

Civil List.

Representatives—The Representatives for Cromwell
have been: Marvin R. Warner, 1852, 1853; Lorenzo H.
Treat, 1854; John Haskell, 1854; Joseph Edwards, 1856,
1857; Samuel J. Branden, 1857; David Edwards, 1858,
1866; Bulkeley Edwards, 1859, 1864, 1867, 1872; J. D.
Allison, 1860, Thaddeus Manning, 1861; Charles Kirby,
1862, 1869, David H. Hurlbut, 1865; Timothy Ramney,
1866, 1875; Eliza Stevens, 1870; Samuel B. Wilcox,
1871; John Stevens, 1873; John D. Botelle, 1874; Hen-
ry E. Fly, 1876; Russell Foshee, 1877, Isaac H. War-
ner, 1878, 1879; George Gillam, 1880; George S. Wil-
cox, 1884; Henry W. Stocking, 1882; George P. Savage,
1883; Charles P. Sage, 1884.

Town Cts.—Samuel G. Wilcox, 1851, 1852; Lorenzo
S. Treat, 1852-57; Elihu I. Wright, 1857-61; Charles
Kirby, 1861-70; Samuel B. Wilcox, 1870-73; Stephen
P. Polley, 1872-78, R. B. Savage, 1878, 1879; Stephen
P. Polley, 1879-81, R. B. Savage, since 1881.

The Cromwell Roads.
The first highway was that which connected the two
settlements on either side of Little River. This road

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
left the Lower Houses a little farther from the Connecticut than the present turnpike, and led to the ferry at the point where the present iron bridge spans Little River. Thence the road followed the banks of the river to the site of the invisible warehouse of Henry W. Stoecking. There it left the river and ran west along the present Smith street to Freeman street, then turned south again, running parallel to the river along the line of Freeman street to Freeman's. This was the first public road of Upper Houses, and was extended as the settlement expanded. The short section that ran west from the river, leaving the lowest, went on westward about on the site of the present highway around Timber Hill. It is followed by a road north and further south, the Little River meadows. What is now Freeman street was laid out from the corner of Freeman, eastward to the river, and westward it ran across the Commons quarry, north of the old cemetery, and onward over Timber Hill. At the corner of Main street and Freeman's, the old road turned north, following the line of the present Main street, along the line of Freeman Hill. At the point against Capt. Edward Savage's estate, the road passed as at present and ran around Prospect Hill. The road on the west side was laid out through the ravine at the foot of the hill, instead of along the brow, as at present. The eastern part followed pretty nearly the course of the present road around Prospect Hill. The main road followed the general course of the present Hartford Turnpike. It was much wider, however, than at present. At some points it was further west than the present layout. Another road followed a northerly course along the line of West street. At the common, near the Catholic church, this road bore to the southwest, as at present, and ran west of the new cemetery. This was laid out to the Wethersfield line. The larger part of this road has been thrown up. All that remains is a section from the common near the Catholic church, a short distance north of the new cemetery, and a section west of the Wethersfield Woods. The Plains School stands in the southern corner of these woods. In time, the river road was extended north from South street to Freeman's. The point where this latter street strikes the river used to be known as Captain Weber's corner. The west extension of the river road was from this corner north about a mile to the stone bridge that crosses the Nockas Brook. Near this bridge there was formerly a ferry known as Meeting's Ferry. From is a road ran westward to the Hartford road, which intersects a little south of Prospect Hill. This road was much used as one time by the colonists in the north part of Portland in going to Hartford. From Meeting's Ferry, the river road was finally extended to the Nockas, where it met an impassable barrier in the High Bank. These roads, in the meadows above Weber's corner, are not used to any great extent except for getting to and from the meadows. There is no general travel. Nature's Ferry is a thing of the past. What is known as the Nockas road was laid out by the gift of private individuals. It originally started at the river, some distance from its eastern terminus, and followed the course of the present road till it reached the toy shop. Thence it ran due west of the hill, and intersected the road around the eastern base of Prospect Hill near the residence place. The road that runs west from the Hartford Pike, between the land of George Stevens and William Ward, is in early road, and one of the ways by which the first inhabitants reached Berlin. These were the principal highways that accommodated the settlement through the early period.

In that era, when the Hartford Turnpike Company was incorporated, the charter granted the company the right of width over the old highway where it was necessary. The company began its operation the road in 1813. The principal changes in Cromwell were in the meadows and at Prospect Hill. About a mile north of the Little Brook bridge, the turnpike left the river, ran through the meadows, and intersected the old road again at the corner of Main and Freeman streets. At Prospect Hill, the turnpike ran along the hillside a short distance east of the old road in the ravine. In the days when the stage coach flourished, this turnpike road was a busy scene of travel and traffic. The coaches of the Boston and New York mail passed over the road and announced their approach by the blasts of the stage horn.

**E D U C A T I O N.**

This historical survey is incomplete without some allusion to the educational interests of this people. This community, in the early times, possessed the traditional New England attachment to the common school. At the first, there was no separate school at Upper Houses. The children were obliged to go to the lower settlement; this caused great inconvenience. In 1665, the town granted the Upper Houses the privilege of a separate school, if with their proportion of the rates they would procure a teacher. In 1672, a similar vote was passed. It is likely that a separate school was maintained during these years. From the organization of this parish in 1743, this society managed and sustained its own schools. For many years, the town has been divided into five school districts. For several years it has maintained a central school, of higher grade than the district schools offered. This is called the High School, and occupies the building owned by the trustees of the academy.

School children are allowed upon the schools in Cromwell during the winter of 1734-1735:

- On January 20, 1825:
  - North School, 126; North School, 321, West (Book) School, 88, Centre School, 50, South (Lower) School, 62, total 374.

**T H E F R E N C H A N D I N D I A N W A R S.**

The State of Connecticut, from the beginning, has borne a prominent part in the military history of the country. This community also, so far as meager accounts afford
light, did its full share toward making and sustaining the reputation of the State.

In the tryng period of the French and Indian wars, the middle of the last century, this parish had an organized militia company.

During the French wars, 1755-60, Connecticut raised several regiments, and sent them on the military campaigns. In 1757, four regiments of 3,600 men each were equipped.

It is not possible to give precise information about the men who went from this society.

Through these years the Colonial records show that there was a train band, or militia company, in the North Society of Middletown.

The names of Sage, Savage, Stow, and others appear amongst the number of those who were commissioned as officers by the General Court. It is fair to presume that from this company the parish sent its quota to the war.

In 1758, Rev. Edward Eells, the pastor of the church served as chaplain of the 3rd Regiment, in place of Rev. Joseph Fisk, of Stunington, who was appointed by the Assembly. In 1759, he was chosen chaplain, by the Assembly, to succeed Mr. Fisk. Whether Mr. Eells accompanied the troops upon the campaigns of these years, when he served as chaplain, cannot be determined.

The records of the church give the names of three who died in service during the French and Indian wars:

In March 1755, Eleazar Frary died in camp at Lake George.

In September 1758, Amos Johnson died in camp at Lake George.

November 23d 1760, news was received of the death of Joseph Willard in the army.

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Coming down to the period of the Revolution, there is more satisfactory evidence of the part which Upper Houses bore in the struggle for independence. On land and sea the sons of this parish endured hard service, and won for themselves imperishable honor.

They were in the earliest struggles at Ticonderoga, at Bunker Hill, at Boston, and with Gen. Arnold in his disastrous Quebec campaign. From the records of the parish, and the scanty, rapidly fading traditions, the following roll of Revolutionary patriots has been preserved:

Asher Belcher, a pensioner.

Samuel Clark, baptized May 22d 1743, private.

Nathaniel Edwards, baptized November 14th 1742, private, died in prison in New York.

David Edwards, a trooper in the Canada expedition.

Churchill Edwards.

Edward Eells, baptized August 16th 1741, captain major, family helped by the town during the term of his service.

John Eells, a drummer in the regiment of his brother, Major Edward Eells.

Samuel Eells, baptized January 13th 1744, captain.

At time of entering service was pastor of the Congrega-
tional church in North Branford. Moved by an earnest appeal from Gen. Washington, he urged his people to rally for the country's defense one Sabbath morning. At the close of the day's services, he took command of a company of 60 men and went to New York.

John Hands, a wheelwright in the Revolution.

Abijah Kirby, private, died July 22d 1782, in prison in New York.

John Pratt, born in Hartford, captain in the Revolution.

Joseph Ranney, private, died in prison in New York, on or before July 22d 1782.

John Robinson, killed at Norwalk, 1779.

Comfort Sage, son of Ebenezer, grandson of John, of numerous posterity (189 at the time of his death), captain, colonel general of militia. A citizen of Middletown, and a member of the North Church after his return from the war.

Nathan Sage, son of Amos, baptized August 23d 1757, renewed baptismal covenant, November 21st 1773. In the privatering service, then the United States navy. While the British were blockading New York, Sage, as captain on a vessel, ran a cargo of powder into port after a sharp race with two British cruisers. Was received by Congress in session in New York. After the war Captain Sage was appointed collector of the Port of Oswego, N.Y., which position he held till his death, about 1833, 84 years old.

Elisha Sage, son of Amos, baptized August 17th 1755, private.


Epiphrahs Sage, baptized October 16th 1757, private, after the war, was ensign, lieutenant, and captain of militia, died May 28th 1834, aged 77.

Matthew Sage, killed in battle of 1776.

Benjamin Sage, with Arnold in Quebec campaign.

Simeon Sage, son of Descon Solomon Sage, three years in the service.

David Sage jr., died from wounds received at Quebec, 1776.

Daniel Sage, with Arnold in Quebec campaign.

House Sage, died in service in 1781, at West Point.

Abijah Savage, baptized July 24th 1744. Served as society's committee in 1773. Was among the first to take up arms. Served as lieutenant, commanding a company with Arnold in his expedition through Maine to Quebec. Brandege of Berlin, a private in his company, used to tell Justus Stocking that, "No man possessed more capacity and endurance in getting supplies and in pushing forward the expedition." He became captain later in the service. His family was helped by the town during the time of his service. After his return, Captain Savage repeatedly acted as moderator of the society's meetings, and represented the town in the Legislature.

Josias Savage, born February 1760; baptized January 11th 1761, was 17 years old when he enlisted, in 1777, taking the place of an older brother, who was feeble.
Nathaniel Savage, born in 1745, baptised October 27th, 1745; in the privater service; he died November 11th, 1825, 79 years old. Mr. Savage was at one time a captive on board of a British prison ship. During a remarkably cold season, when the Long Island Sound was frozen over, he escaped from a cabin window of the ship and made his way out of the British territory upon the ice.

Caleb Sheldon, a prisoner; moved soon after the war to Northern Vermont.

James Smith, captain; died in prison in New York; heard of death, February 26th, 1780. Captain Smith served as collector of the society in 1775. In November of that year he was released from that office.

Samuel Smith, died in prison in New York; heard of death, July 7th, 1780.

Nathaniel Stocking, died in prison in New York.

James Stocking, died in prison in New York; the date is about June 4th, 1785.

Samuel Stow, baptized August 16th, 1745; renewed baptismal covenant, July 10th, 1769; a seaman; served as prisoner; killed, April 12th, 1780. A singular story is told in connection with Mr. Stow's death. A son of Mr. Stow, a mere child, was playing in the yard of the house, standing just on the other side from the Congregational church, a little north perhaps. His heart was as full of the joy of spring and the love of life, as would be the heart of any boy of 10 days, when suddenly rushed into the house exclaiming, "Mama, the red coats have killed papa; I saw it." The time was noted. Subsequent news confirmed the boy's vision. This event caused a great sensation. It seems to be a well authenticated tradition. A descendant of the Stow family is the authority.

Jonathan Stow, baptized 1748; private; early in the service; took part in the siege of Boston, in 1775.

William Stow was baptized September 29th, 1754; he was the son of Jonathan and Abigail Stow; he had two older brothers, Samuel and Jonathan, in the service. Below, two letters are given, copies of which have been kindly furnished by Mr. Charles C. Savage, of Brooklyn, New York, a grand nephew of Mr. Stow. Mr. Stow took part in the battle of Branket Hill, and the first letter was written soon after that engagement.

"ROXBURY, June 23d, A. D., 1775."

"Dear Parents:"

I have an opportunity to write to you that I am well and in high spirits as I hope these lines will find you the same. All those, the scurrility which I wrote to you before the certainty of which were killed, we cannot tell as yet, but it is reported there is about 1,700 of the Regulars, killed and wounded. There was about seventy officers, some colonels. On our side particulars we have not, but it is supposed sixty or seventy killed and taken prisoners. So no more at present. I remain your loving son till death.

"WILLIAM STOW."

"Don't forget to send that sealing wax and thread."

"July the 2d, A. D., 1775."

"Humbled Father and Mother."

"I take this opportunity to let you know that through the kind providence of God I am well and in high spirits as I hope these lines will find you. Saturday, the 1st of July, we got forth upon a hill and placed two twenty-four pounders. They fired twice, the first struck about eight rods from their breastworks, the second went over among their tents. Sunday morning following they began and fired very fast. They fired and set one house on fire. They also threw but hurt no person."

"N. B. — The particulars of the captives the regulations took we have had letters from them that they have thirty, amongst them one Colonel. O that we had known how it was with them, for ist supposed all the regulars went out except the guard and the town was obliged to send soldiers, for this we had from Liberty men that came out that night. Some of the town's next neighbors got leave to come. I have nothing to write, only how we have fresh beef three times a week and a pint of milk a day and buttermilk also chocolate and molasses. We want for nothing. I have a little more to write which was transmitted this day. We took a large with eleven men in it. First we fired upon them and killed four, the rest surrendered up to us."

"So I remain your loving son till death shall part us."

"WILLIAM STOW."

"P. S. — I have received the thread and sealing wax by Edward Ells, Jr."

Hugh White, born January 25th, 1733; served as collector of the society and moderator of the society's meetings, commissary during the Revolutionary war. In 1784 he left Upper Houses for Central New York, just west of Utica. A large section was called Whitestown. This section included all of New York State west of a line running north and south through Utica. In 1792 this section contained 5,000 inhabitants. Judge White lived to see it containing over 500,000. He was judge of the Herkimer county and Oneida county. He died April 16th, 1812, aged 79.

Auben White, born March 10th, 1705; died in prison in New York city, about June 1783.

Asa Wilcox, heard of death at West Point, September 30th, 1781.

Eliphaz Wilcox, born 1701; baptized September 1761; a private; died May 24th, 1839, aged 78.

Amos Wilcox, baptized October 23d, 1757; was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, October 17th, 1777.

There is some uncertainty in regard to the parish in Middletown, to which some of the above named belonged. Nathaniel Stocking and James Stocking may have belonged to what is now called Cobalt or Middle Haddam. General Comfort Sage was probably never a resident in Upper Middletown Society. The opinion is that Ebenezer, his father, moved to the city early in life. Aaron Sage is thought to have belonged to Portland.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The difficulty of making a complete list of those who participated in the struggle for independence, suggested the desirability of making a Roll of Honor for the Civil war, while its memories were fresh.
For this purpose a committee was appointed by the town in the fall of 1876, to prepare a list of the citizens of this town who participated in the Civil war. Messrs. Ralph B. Savage, Elisha Sige, and David Edwards were this committee. They made an interesting report at the next annual meeting, embodying the roll of soldiers and many other interesting historical facts. The report was accepted and ordered to be entered upon the town records. The town was prompt and patriotic in its efforts to promote the vigorous prosecution of the war.

April 8th, 1861, a special town meeting was held, and the town voted that $2,000, or so much of that sum as might be necessary for the equipment of volunteers and the support of their families, should be appropriated from the town treasury for that purpose.

August 10th, 1862, a bounty of $100 each was voted to a sufficient number of volunteers to fill the quota of the town under the call issued by the president on July 1st of that year. August 26th, 1863, this bounty was extended to all volunteers for three years, and on that day a bounty of $200 was given to every volunteer under the call for nine months' men.

August 22d, 1863, it was voted to give $500 to every man drafted, and $100 to those drafted in 1862.

January 16th, 1864, $100 was voted to each man who volunteered prior to August 1862.

August 11th, 1864, bounties were voted as follows: $100 to volunteers for one year, $200 to those for two years, and $300 to those for three years who should answer the call of the president for 500,000 men.

December 12th, 1864, like sums were granted to those who should procure substitutes, and the selectmen were instructed to procure substitutes on the most favorable terms. (From the town records)

The action of the town to keep the quota of men in the field was successful, as the list of citizens who enlisted shows.

INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN

The tillage of the land has been, from the beginning one of the chief industries of this town. But the river with its deep channel, especially in the earlier days, affording navigation to deep draught vessels, opened a tempting avenue of enterprise, which citizens of energy were not slow to enter. Commerce with the West Indies and with China and various parts of the world was actively carried on in former years. Among the heir looms in some of the old families are pieces of old china, which were procured in Chinese ports. They were decorated with initial letters and other designs and brought home by sea captains as gifts to wives and daughters. The thrilling adventures of Capt. James Riley and mate, Aaron Savage, of the brig 'Commerce,' natives of this town, who were shipwrecked on the western coast of Africa and captured by the Arabs, are evidences of the sea faring ways of former generations. Among those who took part in the Revolution not a few were engaged in the privateer service. There are very few of the old families who have not relics and interesting traditions of the ocean handed down from former days, when some of their ancestors braved the perils of the deep as captains or sailors. Of late years this business has been confined almost wholly to the coasting trade with the northern ports of the United States, the oyster beds of Virginia, and the Northern West Indies.

In the early part of this century there was an active and lucrative trade carried on with the West Indies. The chief exports were hay and mules, and the imports were rum, molasses, sugar, fruit, and mahogany. At times in those days the wharves of "Upper Houses" were lively. The arrival of a vessel was the signal for boys and girls to rush down to the river for their perquisites, tropical fruits and trinkets from southern ports. Evidences of the commercial enterprise are in Dr. Dwight's "Travels Through New England," in 1796 and following years. He passed through Middletown in September 1796. He says: "The parish called Upper Houses is a beautiful tract of very fertile land. The village which bears this name, and contains a considerable part of the inhabitants, is a thriving settlement on the southern declivity of a beautiful hill. The houses, about 80 in number, are generally well built, and the whole place wears an air of sprightliness and prosperity. An advantageous trade was carried on by the inhabitants, particularly with the West Indies. From the summit of this hill the prospect of the scenery is eminently delightful." (Dwight's Travels, volume I, page 224.)

In connection with the commercial enterprises of Cromwell, during the latter part of the last century, and the opening of the present, ship building was a considerable industry. One of the ship yards was on the river front now occupied by the present quarry dock. This was owned at one time by Captain Luther Smith. Another, still further down the river, belonged to Captain Abijah Savage. His yard was just below the McKee house, on River street, a short distance south of South street. A little further down was still another yard, belonging to William Belcher. Sometimes there were vessels on the stays in all of these yards at the same time. There was also an extensive rope walk to supply rigging for the new vessels. This, belonging at one time to Captain Webber, stood back from the river, on land now occupied by Baskley Edwards. With the decline of the commercial enterprise of this region, the shipyards are no longer in use.

As New York grew to be the center of the commercial interests of the country, the talent and capital employed in small ports like this drifted thither, and commercial business languished or disappeared entirely. At present not a single vessel is owned wholly by citizens of Cromwell. There are only two captains of schooners engaged in coasting trade that live in town, viz. Captain Ralph Stocking, and Captain Wallace Wright. They are partial owners of the vessels under their command. Comparatively few of the citizens follow the sea. There are a few families that gain a livelihood from the fish of the river. This occupation is chiefly confined to shad and alewives in their season.
Manufacturing

There was formerly a cotton factory on the plains, 36 by 26 feet, which was run by water power, having two stories and a basement. This property was bought in 1857 by J and E Stevens (now the J E Stevens Co). Some time in the early history of this locality, the Lacy brothers—William, John, James, and Thomas—who came from England, were identified with the manufacturing interests, and associated with them Joseph Beaumont, of Yorkshire, who settled in America in 1824. William Lacy is said to have built the factory and to have lived in it as the on partners. In the latter part of 1843 or early in 1844, Beaumont entered into partnership with Asa Hubbard, Aaron Treat and Horace and Jacob Stocking, under the firm name of the Nooks Manufacturing Company. They built a factory, two stories high and basement, on the old town green well situated, now owned by Asa Hubbard, now occupied by Mr J B Allison. This lower floor was used for cotton manufacturers, the upper for wooden. Part of the machinery was built on the premises by Joseph Beaumont, and the first wack yarn made in this vicinity, for which there was a good demand, was here manufactured. Yarn for domestic goods and cotton cloth for sheeting were afterward made. This cloth was coarse and strong, as called "Humi Hom," and sold for 50 cents a yard. The mill at this time contained some of Arkwright’s improvements, but about six months after completing the machine, the Arkwright inventions came into general use, thus reducing the price of the former machines to that of old iron. Soon after, improved machinery was introduced, including 4 miles, 100 spindles for the cotton department and a pair of jennies for the wooden department. With yarn, held tight, yarn, batting, broadcloth, sashet etc., were manufactured. I spistles brought their wool to be carded instead of carding it by hand, as formerly.

In after years, the factory was used in the manufacture of hammers and in polishing wall paper. The building burned about 40 years ago.

William Lacy and Joseph Beaumont appear to have had an interest in the original business carried on at this place as late as 1835.

The Eekit and Ferrule Company—Cheyenne Brook in Cromwell, was first utilized by James Miller as a water power for running a great mill more than a century ago. About 1820, the old mill building was taken down and another structure erected on the site for manufacturing purposes. The date of its first occupancy is unknown. For sometime Francis R. Hovey carried on business at this place, and about 40 years ago Colonel George R. Kelso purchased the property for the manufacture of buckles and continued the enterprise for six or eight years, when he removed to Waterbury. The estate then passed into the hands of the Cromwell Manufacturing Company, who occupied it till 1859, the concern being engaged in the toy and hardware business. A F and R. Warner also made door and shutter bolts in this factory, which was subsequently bought by Mr Demarest, of New York city, and used by L. L. Wright & Co for the manufacture of metallic eyelets and ferrules. Since the death of Mr Wright the business has been continued by the Eyelet and Ferrule Company, the property being owned by W A. Stockey

The upper factory in the Nooks burned about 1820, it was built by Edmund Sage and occupied by him and his brother Elisha as a sawmill. It was not very prosperous and soon passed into other hands. Various branches of business were undertaken without any great success and for some years before fire swept the buildings in 1825, they were vacant. J H. Warner, and Martin R. Warner began the manufacture of hammers in this shop with William P. Allison in 1846. In 1849, they removed to their present location. Mr. William M. Noble entered the firm and they have done a very good trade and manufacture hammers.

William F. Allison started the business of manufacturing hammers in the shop now occupied by Colonel Dewe Allison who succeeded his father. The factory has always been noted for the excellence of its wares.

The Cromwell Plate Company was started about three years ago, but it holds fair to rival many of its older competitors. Some of the most beautiful goods in the market, and some of the most unique designs, are produced by this company. Every variety of plated ware, except the smaller staple goods, are manufactured here. The company was organized in 1834, under the general law of the state. The directors were Russell Frisbie, John Stevens, George Gillum, Robert Cowl, F W Bliss, J. Williams, and George Russell. The officers were Russell Frisbie, president; Frank Bliss, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are Russell Frisbie, president; Silva Chapin, Jr., secretary, and W R. McDonald, treasurer. The works of the company are located near the Connecticut Valley Railroad depot. The main building, which is of wood, is about 48 by 166 feet, three stories high, with an engine and plating room in addition. The engine is of 25 horse power. Some 50 hands are employed, and the annual sales amount to many thousand dollars.

The Floral Nurseries of A N Pierson was established in 1834, for the cultivation and propagation of flowers and plants, thus being the first of the kind in Cromwell. The business extends to New Haven, Hartford, New York, and other cities. The annual sales amount to some $25,000 to 35,000 per year. The nursery covers upwards of 50 and square feet. During the winter months the business is mainly in cut flowers, roses being speciality. In the spring commences the planting of plants, the business of which amounts to some 2000 plants. Mr Pierson employs from 12 to 20 hands.

The J E Stevens Company—The large and extensive works of the J E Stevens Company, manufacturers of iron toys, hardware, &c., is located near the Hartford and Connecticut Valley Railroad. The business was established in 1845, by John and Elias Stevens, under the firm name of J E Stevens. In December 1848, Mr. Walters, who became a member of the firm of J E Stevens & Co. in 1856, was killed.
CROMWELL—SOCIETIES

by being thrown from his wagon. In 1869, the widow of Mr. Walters, and the remaining partners petitioned the Legislature for a special charter, and organized a stock company under the name of the J. E. Stevens Company, with a capital of $140,000. The incorporators were John Stevens, Elisha Stevens, and Mrs. Walters, widow of Joseph N. Walters, and Russell Frisbie. The officers were: John Stevens, president, W. E. Hulbert, secretary and treasurer; Russell Frisbie, superintendent. The present officers are John Stevens, president, Edward D. Coe, treasurer, George Gillum, secretary, Russell Frisbie, superintendent. The buildings are eight in number, and employment is given to about one hundred.

CROMWELL HALL.

Cromwell Hall, an institution for the treatment of mental and nervous diseases, stands on a beautiful elevation called Prospect Hill, commanding a fine view of the Connecticut Valley and the surrounding country. It was established in 1877, by W. B. Hallock, M. D., a native of Utica, N. Y., who has had several years experience in the treatment of nervous diseases and the milder forms of insanity. A number of patients have been successfully treated each year, and are now clothed and in their right mind. The healthful location and pleasant surroundings have no doubt contributed greatly to this result. The average number of patients treated annually is about 13. Accommodations are provided for 17. Associated with Dr. Hallock as consulting physicians are A. M. Shew, M. D., superintendent of the State Hospital for the Insane, and Dr. F. D. Edgerton, of Middletown.

CROMWELL TRACT SOCIETY (Union).

This society was organized June 11th, 1852. The first officers were: president, Mrs. Mary E. Bryan, vice president, Mrs. Edwin Ransome, secretary and treasurer; Miss Mary G. Savage, with committee of two, and nine collectors.

THE FRIENDLY ASSOCIATION AND ACADEMY.

These two institutions were in active operation in the early part of this century in this town, and were a healthful means of awakening and developing the mental powers of the young.

As early as 1808, according to Dr. Field in his "Centennial Address and Historical Sketches," a debating society was formed. Two years later this society was enlarged, or rather another organization was formed upon a broader and more efficient plan, to which the property of the old society was transferred. This was the Friendly Association, whose first meeting was held February 20th, 1810. The object of this association was to promote "the discussion of questions on various subjects, the recitation of dialogues and select pieces, original composition and declamations; together with a permanent library for the use of its members. It has had nearly three hundred members, and a library of about five hundred volumes. This association has had no active existence as a debating society for these many years. So far as can be ascertained, the period of this society's greatest activity and usefulness was between 1810 and 1830. Dr. Warren says: 'When I went to Cromwell (1838) it had passed into its decline. Mr. W. C. Redfield, Dr. William Tully, and others, who had been interested in it at first, had moved away, and there were few to take their places. The library was still used to some extent, but the books were not of a popular character, and were not much sought for.'

About five years ago its constitution was modified so as to enable it to maintain a reading room and library without sustaining regular meetings, as the old constitution required. A few new books were added and a reading room was opened in the second story of the high school building—the old Academy. The books, though modern and entertaining, were too few in number to attract readers. The reading room, though enjoyed by those who frequented it, was closed in a few months for want of funds.

The first officers of the society, elected February 20th, 1810, were as follows: president, Rev. Joshua I. Williams, vice president, Solas Sage, secretary, William C. Redfield, treasurer, Allen Butler. Of the early members who were particularly active in establishing and maintaining the association, the names of Messrs. Williams, C. Redfield, Solas Sage, Joseph Williams, and Martin Ransome may be mentioned.

The purpose, organization, and exercises of the association were similar to the debating societies and lyceums which were very common in the towns and villages of New England till within a recent period. In late years periodical literature has met the want which these institutions supplied.

The exercises of the meeting were various. They consisted of original compositions, recitation of dialogues and selected pieces, reading of choice extracts, translations from the classics and modern languages, reviews of literary publications, the exhibition of natural curiosities and articles of antiquarian interest, and the performance of chemical experiments.

Lecturers were secured at various times. Among those recorded by Mr. Williams are Dr. Tully, Rev. Mr. Crocker, and Dr. Warner of this place; Dr. Charles Woodworth, Isaac Webb Esq., and Rev. Arthur Granger, of Middletown; Prof. A. W. Smith, and Prof. Johnson, of Wesleyan University, and Rev. D. D. Field, D.D., of Haddam. The subject of Dr. Field's lecture was comprehensive. "The buildings, furniture, food, dress, occupation, amusements, education, and religion of our Puritan ancestors."

Between the date of its organization, 1810, and 1830, the date of Mr. Williams' sketch, 502 weekly and monthly meetings were held.

No precise date can be found as to the establishment of the Academy. Dr. Field mentions that "a number of gentlemen in 1832, united together in an effort to build a new school house in the centre, and to sustain a teacher summer and winter. It was the purpose to
maintain a school of a higher grade than the average district school of that day. This building, or that which replaced it, stood on the green south of the Baptist Church, and in the rear, west, of the old meeting-house—the second church edifice of the Congregational Society. This school served any need. It was maintained on what was known as the subscription plan. Those patronizing the school paid their share of the expense.

The teachers employed were generally young men who were pursuing their studies in college, in preparing for college, or for one of the liberal professions. Dr. Hathcock, who has been the resident physician for more than 30 years, was at one time, about 1824, a teacher in this school. Of those who have been teachers since 1824, one became minister of the gospel. One of these, Rev. I. F. Warren, D.D., of Portland, Maine, writes as follows:

"I was engaged in teaching the academy in the spring of 1824, being then in my twenties at Yale. I commenced there till the fall of 1825, when I returned to New Haven to study theology. Rev. Mr. Crocker was then president of the board of trustees, which consisted of Deacon Isaac Sage, Edward Savage, Esq., Dr. Richard Warren, Israel Russell, and ten in all others. The first summer the school numbered about 150, the winter following almost twice as many. As assistant, Miss Cammack of Hartford, was employed during part of that term. My salary was at the rate of $500 per annum, and was paid by an assessment, pro rata, upon the pupils in attendance. It was the intent of the school to furnish what was then the highest grade of common education, and also to fit young men for college. Of those who were then intending to enter Yale College, I remember Dr. George S. P. Savage, Josiah Savage, Hosea Berwick, and Dr. Robert Hubbard. A considerable number of the older pupils were refined young ladies and gentlemen. The school had undoubtedly done much to elevate the tastes and manners of the youth, and indeed the general tone of society in the place. I should add too, that it was during all that period most constantly under the influence of the Holy Spirit. The ministry of Rev. Mr. Crocker was an eminently faithful and fruitful one, and few years passed withoutrevivals of greater or less extent. The principal of the academy were ministers or candidates for the ministry, and few pupils could have attended the school even for a short time without being brought into personal contact with the truth."

The old building on the green gave way to the brick structure formerly called "The Academy," now occupied by the high school. This building was erected in 1834, at an expense of $1,500. No private or select school has been taught for several years. It is now rented by the trustees of the property, the house for the purpose of a high school. The school known as the high school really consists of both grammar and high school departments, and has been efficiently taught for several years by Rev. Henry B. Bowers.

Village Improvements.

Until within seven years from the present year, little has been done in a systematic way by the united efforts of citizens toward the improvement and adornment of the village. But there have been, at different times, public spirited citizens who have shown an active and useful interest. Of these, Benjamin Wilcox should be mentioned. To him the village is indebted for the fine avenue of maples on the eastern side of the park just south of Prospect Hill. Dr. Richard Warner, also, showed much interest in public improvements. It was through his interest chiefly that the trees were planted along the river banks beside the highway leading to Middletown. By the efforts of citizens now living considerable had been done, before there was any organized work, in the way of laying sidewalks and planting trees in front of their own residences.

In the spring of 1877, steps were taken toward the organization of a Village or Town Improvement Society. It is an organization of citizens, having this purpose, as stated in its constitution, to act "to improve and adornment in every practicable way the public grounds, streets, highways, and other property of the town, by planting trees, fencing and beautifying grounds, bettering the roads, attending to drainage and street roads and doing whatever may render the town more pleasant and attractive as a place of residence. Also to encourage individuals to do for their own grounds what the association attempts for the town generally."

The first officers of the society were elected June 24th, 1877, to hold office till the annual meeting to be held in the autumn. These officers were as follows: William R. Hallbert, president; W. R. McDonald, first vice-president; Samuel Flanders, second vice-president; J. H. Trent, secretary; E. S. Con, treasurer; and a board of ten, five gentlemen and five ladies, who, with the other officers, constitute the executive committee.

In the autumn of 1877, about 370 trees were planted. Since the society began its work more than 500 trees have been planted. Something has been done toward improving sidewalks and roadways. The work of improving the commons is about to be taken up. Following is the board of officers: chosen November 24th, 1879: president, W. R. McDonald; first vice-president, Samuel Flanders; second vice-president, Dr. Hallbert; secretary, R. G. Gresham; treasurer, E. S. Con; executive committee, George Wilcox, M. S. Dudley, Captain Flanders, Buckly Edwards, A. N. Ferrero, Mrs. George Gilliss, Mrs. Wrinloch, Mrs. M. H. Smith, Miss Emma Savage, Mrs. H. N. Stocking.

Consecrational Church.

Reference has already been made to the organization of the First Congregational Church. Very soon after the incorporation of this society, work began on a building for use in public worship.

It was so far completed as to be ready for occupancy, although it was not thoroughly finished till the organization of the church, and the settlement of the first pastor, twenty years later, in January 1872. It is probable that the people worshiped a part of the intervening time in the old church in Lower Houses. There is evidence, however, that efforts were made to secure a settled pastor. A Mr. David Deming was employed for a time, with a view to settlement. He located in town, and

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
bought land, which he sold, at a later period, to Rev.
Joseph Smith

The deed of land by the society to Mr. Smith for its
settlement shows that they had previously (in 1705) ne-
gotiated with Mr. Deming and offered him the same
piece of property, in case he would settle among them,
as their pastor. He never did become their minister,
and never obtained a legal title to this land. But he
did get possession of land adjoining this land he
bought of Samuel Hall in 1710, and sold, afterward, to
Mr. Smith. It adjoined the parsonage lot on the south.

It seems probable that Mr. Deming occupied the soci-
y's land, and acted as minister a part of, it not all, of
the time between 1705 and 1715. The land deeded by
the society was on Pleasant street. The northern
boundary was about the same as the division fence be-
tween the lot owned and occupied by William Graves,
and that immediately north. It ran east to the river,
and far enough south to include three acres, more or
less.

On the 18th day of February 1714, the committee of
the North Society reported that the Rev. Joseph Smith
would settle with them, as their pastor, provided a suit-
able maintenance was warranted. The sum fixed upon
was £65. to be increased as the society was able. The
society immediately took measures to complete its house
of worship, which was finished and dedicated on the same
da that Mr. Smith was installed and settled as pastor of
this society. On the same-day, also, a church of 93 members
was formed. All but two of these were from the old church in Middletown. The following is
the list of original members

Captain John Savage, Mrs. John Savage, Sergeant Will-
iam Savage, Mrs. William Savage, Mr. Thomas Ranney,
Mrs. Thomas Ranney, Mr. John Ranney, Mrs. John Ran-
ney, Mr. Joseph Ranney, Mrs. Joseph Ranney, Mr. Sam-
uel Stow, Mrs. Samuel Stow, Widow Nathaniel White,
Mr. Joseph White, Mrs. Thomas Stow, Mrs. Daniel White
sen, Mrs. Joseph White, Mrs. Daniel Clark, Mrs.
Jonathan Warner, Mrs. Nathaniel Savage, Widow Shep-
ard, Samuel Hall, Samuel Gibson.

Summary By letter, 21; profession, 2; total, 23
All except Hall and Gibson were received from the old
society in Middletown.

On the 20th of February 1716, one year after the or-
ganization of the church, the first deacons were elected
Sergeant William Savage and Sergeant Samuel Hall. Mr.
Smith, the first pastor, was removed to this place from
Horse Neck, Greenwich, at the expense of the Society.
He had served them, for a short time, as preacher. His
chief occupation, previous to settlement in Upper
Houses, was that of teacher. He was the son of Philip
Smith, of Hadley, Massachusetts, a graduate of Harvard,
class of 1695. There is evidence that Mr. Smith con-
tinued, for a time, to teach pupils, after his establish-
ment in this parish. Among his pupils was Samuel
Johnson, D.D., missionary of the Church of England in
Connecticut, and first president of King's College, New
York. Young Johnson, who had very reluctantly left
the school, in his native place, Guilford, taught by Mr.
Jared Eliot, who abandoned teaching for the ministry
and settled as pastor in Killingworth, now Clinton; was
sent from home and placed under the care of Joseph
Smith, pastor of a newly organized church in Upper
Middletown; now Cromwell. Though a graduate of
Harvard College, Mr. Smith was not a scholar who
inspired his pupil with much respect for his attainments;
and after trying in vain for six months to make progress
in his studies, he left his poorly qualified master and re-
turned to Guilford.

Mr. Smith was probably a man of affairs rather than
of books. He must have been possessed of considerable
property, for he began, at an early date, to purchase real
estate in his new home. The records, during his pastor-
ate, are very meagre. It is impossible to determine how
many joined the church in the course of his ministry.
Mr. Smith's pastorate continued till his death, September
8th 1736.

On the 6th of September 1738, he was succeeded by
the Rev. Edward Eells. Mr. Eells was a graduate of
Harvard College in 1733. At the age of 26 he entered
on his first pastorate in this society, and continued to
serve the same people till his death, October 12th 1776,
aged 64 years. His father, the Rev. Nathaniel Eells,
of Scituate, Mass., preached his ordination sermon, in
which he commended his son to the people over whom he
was set as overseer in spiritual things. Mr. Eells
served the people of this parish well, and endeared him-
selveto their hearts He held an honorable position
among his ministerial brethren. In 1759, Mr. Eells was
one of the subscribers in the council called to consider the
difficulties that had arisen between Rev. Mr. Dana and
the church at Wallingford. This was a celebrated con-
troversy known as the "Wallingford Case." Mr. Eells
wrote a pamphlet in vindication of the action of the
council. In 1767, he presided at the election sermon be-
fore the General Assembly. From 1761 till his death,
he was one of the trustees of Yale College. Three of
his sons, Edward, Samuel, and John, took part in the
Revolutionary war. The house he occupied was situated
directly west of the old cemetery in the southwest cor-
er of the cross roads. Mr. Eells had great pride in his
front orchard, lying south and west of his house. From
his home there was a fine prospect toward the river, and
southward, overlooking Portland and Middletown. Of
this pleasant homestead, so carefully kept during the
occupancy of its owner, nothing remains except the well.
The land is a part of the Joseph Edwards estate, being a
portion of the property that formerly belonged to one
of Mr. Eells' successors, the Rev. Joshua L. Williams.

The following is the roll of deacons who have served
this church since its organization.

Samuel Hall, February 10th 1716, W. Savage, February
10th 1716 to January 25th 1727, S. Stow, to September
28th 1741. J. Wilcox to May 13th 1751, died, A. Elston,
S. Gipson to March 18th 1748, died, A. Elston, S. Shep-
der, December 3rd 1745 to April 9th 1750, I. White, January 15th

* Descriptive Life of Samuel Johnson.

The first recorded vote dated January 13th 1773, were upon the matter of church membership, and are very obscure.

"It was voted and agreed upon that relations should not be a binding term of admission into this church, but persons might use their liberty as that was voted and agreed upon by the church at the same time, that persons not scandalous and of compe- tency of knowledge should have the seal of baptism upon their desire, they owning the covenant."

The church in its early organization had two covenants, one a baptismal covenant, the other a full communion covenant. The use of these two covenants continued till 1809, during which year the last instance of receiving a member by a renewal of covenant is recorded, and was formally given up about 1809.

The Bapstismal or "Half way" Covenant did not entitle those who took it in the communion. It gave them the privilege of having their children baptized. This privilege was forfeited if at any time the "half way" communicants were guilty of uttering inhuman conduct, and could only be restored by confession and promise of amendment. The "half way" communicant could be received to full communion by making confession of unchristian conduct and accepting the full communion covenant. The act of confession was known as "returning Christian satisfaction for sin." In popular parlance it was called "walking the broad axle," because those who made confession walked onto the broad side of the church while the minister read their confessions. The whole number of cases of rendering satisfaction for sin between the years 1778, when the first record was made, and 1809, was 26.

The Half way Covenant was repealed about 1809 on Rev. Mr. Williams made its discontinuance a condition of his settlement as pastor of the church. On the 7th of March 1812, the following vote was adopted:

"Voted, 'That the former practice of requiring a public confession of the sin of fornication and other sins on admission to the church be abolished.'"

From 1812 to 1876, the number of cases of discipline resulting in excommunication or withdrawal of fellowship was fourteen individual cases and seventeen offenses.

The pastors of the church have been: Joseph Smith, began January 5th 1715, ended September 4th 1736, died. Edward Eells, began September 6th 1738, ended October 12th 1776, died. Gershom Buckley, began June 17th 1778, ended July 31st 1788, resigned. Joshua L. Williams, began June 14th 1809, ended December 6th 1813, died. Ebenezer Crocker, began May 22nd 1813, ended November 14th 1817, died. George A. Bryan, began June 15th 1819, ended October 20th 1823, resigned. James A. Clark, began June 26th 1823, ended December 21st 1829, resigned. William B. Hall, began March 1834, ended April 1st 1835. Harriet O. Ludd, began November 23rd 1835, ended December 17th 1837, resigned. Thomas M. Miles, began April 17th 1835, ended April 27th 1839. A. C. Hard, began April 1st 1872, ended 1873. Marion S. Bailey, the present pastor, began February 15th 1874.

The meeting house, erected when the society was incorporated, completed and dedicated at the time of Mr. Smith's settlement, served the wants of the people till 1779. Toward the close of that year, steps were taken toward building a new house. The society agreed not to build the new house except the latter end of January in the beginning of February, 1783. The house was not ready to raise till March of the following year.

The raising of the ponderous timbers of a meeting house was a formidable undertaking in old times.

A committee on raising was appointed. Sergt. Stephen, Hugh White, and John Warner. The wood was divided into three parts, and each section directed to furnish dinner on the day the committee should order. The people were to furnish drinks for the dinners, but the society agreed that what drinks were expended in raising the meeting house should be borne by the society.

The house was immediately prepared for occupancy, though not entirely finished till a year later. It was 33 in length and 36 feet in width. It stood on Main street, just south of the present Baptist church. At first it was close to the roadway, so that the people dismissed immediately upon the steps. In 1845 it was moved back four or five rods by permission of the County Court. The boxwood tree now standing on the common was near the southeast corner of the building. The house was very simple in its construction, though massive in frame. There were three entrances, one each on the north, east, and south sides, opening directly into the audience room without a vestibule. It had two rows of windows. Inside there was a gallery on three sides, stairway leading to it not enclosed, square pews and a holy pulpit with sounding board over it. About 1835 the inside was remodelled by closing the north and south entrances, taking a vestibule from the east side of the audience room beneath the front gallery, and replacing the pews with narrow pews in the corner of the house.

This house stood till the present edifice was erected in 1840, at an expense of six thousand three hundred eighty-five dollars and eighty cents (6,385.83), and dedicated January 6th 1841.

Mr. Eells was succeeded, in June 17th 1778, by Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, the first pastor who did not die in office. He was dismissed in 1808.
The close of his pastorate marks the first period in the history of this church. It was a period of somewhat formal church life. Great stress was laid upon some sort of connection with the church. Everybody must be baptized. One was hardly fit for any civil position if he was not a member of the church. In some cases he was ineligible. Great emphasis was laid upon the conformity of the outward life to the principles of the Gospel, not so much upon the spirituality of that life.

This church during this period shows a slow but uniform growth. The period of revivals had not come. The average annual additions by profession and renewal of covenant (proportion 3, renewal, 6), was nine and one half during Mr. Eells' pastorate of 38 years, and a trifle over nine during that of Mr. Bulkley's, of 28 years (profession, 2;5, renewal, 6). There was little variation in the reception of these members. Not one year passed without receiving members either by full confession or renewal of covenant.

There were added under Joseph Smith's pastorate, 1715-36, by profession, 53; by letter, 21; total, 74; under Edward Eells' pastorate, 1736-76, by profession, 116; by renewal, 227; by letter, 17; total, 350; under Gershom Bulkley's pastorate, 1778-1805, by profession, 69; by renewal, 176; by letter, 11; total, 256; under J. L. Williams' pastorate, 1809-32, by profession, 210; by letter, 22; total, 232; under Z. Crocker's pastorate, 1833-47, by profession, 95; by letter, 49; total, 144; under George A. Bryan's pastorate, 1849-57, by profession, 11; by letter, 34; total, 67; under James A. Clark's pastorate, 1858-63, by profession, 47; by letter, 15; total, 62; under W. K. Hall's pastorate, 1864-65, by profession, 11; by letter, 1; total, 12; under H. O. Ladd's pastorate, 1865-67, by profession, 15; by letter, 10; total, 27; under T. M. Miles' pastorate, 1868-70, by profession, 10; by letter, 10; total, 20; under A. C. Hurdt's pastorate, 1871-73, by profession, 10; by letter, 12; total, 22; under M. S. Dudley's pastorate (unfinished), 1874-76, by profession, 9; by letter, 12; total, 21.

In regard to the additions attributed to the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Clark, it should be stated that most of the additions by profession were due to a special season of revival interest under the lead of Rev. Erastus Colton, and were received into membership by him before Mr. Clark was installed as pastor. Mr. Colton was here only a short time and hardly held the relation of pastor or acting pastor. He labored as an evangelist. This is according to the recollection of those acquainted with all the circumstances.

From very early times the Assembly's Catechism was taught in the district schools in this State. The time for recitation was upon Saturday noon, as the closing exercise of the week. After there were other denominations than those who accepted the Assembly's Catechism, and before the establishment of Sunday schools, each denomination used in the day school a catechism to meet its peculiar views. This practice would of course lead to more or less friction, which was finally removed by transferring the catechisms to the Sunday schools. It was to this cause that the Sunday school owes its origin in many New England towns.

The Sunday school of this church was organized in 1817 or 1818, the time of the great revival under Dr. Nettleton.

Its sessions were held in the morning at nine o'clock, in the school house on the green, south of the Baptist church. The services consisted in answering the questions of the catechism and the recital of passages of Scripture and hymns committed to memory. A certain number of verses so learned and recited entitled the scholar to the reward of a book at the end of the session, closing with the coming of winter, proportioned in value to the number of verses recited. One teacher recollects that he taught a pupil who would recite more than one hundred verses at a lesson, taking up nearly the whole session.

After a time the school was transferred to the church, and sandwiched between the morning and afternoon services.

The first superintendent, so far as can be ascertained in the absence of written records was Descent Rufus Sage, and Miss Ursula Smith, assistant superintendent. The teachers of the academies, generally supplied from Yale College, were sometimes chosen superintendents. The following members, among others, of this church, have served as superintendents: Titus Wilcox, William B. Stocking, afterward missionary to the Nestorians, Richard Warner, G. S. T. Savage, A. S. Geer, John Stevens, William M. Noble, and George H. Butler.

BAPTIST CHURCH

Rev. Henry S. Stevens, of the Baptist church, has prepared a sketch of that organization, which is given below.

The Baptist Church of Cromwell was organized in 1802. Early in January, of that year, several persons, who were members of the Baptist church in Hartford, met at the house of Eleazar Savage, to consider the propriety and feasibility of forming a church of their own persuasion in this town.

Later, January 19th, at a prayer meeting held at the home of Comfort Ranney, the matter was farther considered, and a deputation made to ask the opinion of the church in Hartford. Also, a committee of two persons was appointed to communicate with that body, concerning forming a church here, and the dissension from it of its members resident here for that purpose. The Hartford church favored the project, and appointed a committee to confer farther with the people here February 6th, the people met, by arrangement, for the purpose of organizing. They had, first, "a meeting for prayer, for wisdom, and direction," then "heard the confession of faith," then entered into covenant relations as a church of Christ," to be called "The Second Baptist Church of Middletown." Those present on that occasion, uniting to constitute the church, numbered 16 persons, seven men and nine women. Their names were as follows: Eleazar Savage, Steven Treat, John Treat, Comfort Ranney, Timothy Savage, Josiah Graves, Willard...
One of the results of the religious awakening which occurred in 1837, was the formation of a Methodist class of about 20 members. The revival interest from which this class sprang was confined principally to the part of the town known as The Plains. This was the beginning of the Methodist Episcopal church. Its congregation worshipped for a time in an old church building formerly occupied by the Baptists.

In the fall of 1838, movements were made toward building a new church. In November of that year the edifice was commenced, and in June 1839, it was dedicated, Dr. Commons, of the Wesleyan University, preaching the dedication sermon.

Rev. Atra Hill, an active worker in the revival mentioned above, and a graduate of Wesleyan University, was the first pastor. Among those who have served as pastors for one or two years besides Mr. Hill are Rev. A. M. Little, Wagner, Reynolds, and A. C. Stevens. During most of the time, since the establishment of the church, the pulpit has been supplied with students from the University at Middletown.

CATHOLIC CHURCH

The corner stone of St. John's Catholic Church was laid in 1838, by Right Rev. Bishop McMahon, assisted by a number of the clergy of the diocese. The sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. Chancellor Harry, of the cathedral.

Rev. Father Turner read the Latin document placed in the corner stone, after which he gave, in English, a translation of the writing. Rev. Father Hargrave, of Portland, was master of ceremonies.

The church was dedicated April 22nd 1853, by Rev. Bishop McMahon. The lot contains four acres, and there is a parochial residence near the church.

June 30 1877, Rev. F. P. O'Keefe celebrated the first mass ever said in Cromwell, and until the dedication of the new church, services were held in a public hall.

CROMWELL CEMETERIES

The ground first used as a cemetery was in close proximity to the meeting house. It was a plot of ground just south of the site of the first church building, and south east of the present residence of Mr. Joseph Edwards. This lot was granted by the town of Middletown.

At a meeting held January 13th 1772-3, the town (Middletown) granted to the inhabitants on the north side of the river 'Little', an acre of land between Capt. John Savage's and Samuel Gibbons', their homesteads, for a burying ground, and Capt. Savage, Samuel Gibbons, and John Warner jr., were appointed a committee to lay it out, where it may be most convenient and least prejudiced to others. The ground has been enlarged to two acres, and is the sole burying ground in the eastern part of the town until 1855, when the present Cemetery Association was organized and the cemetery now occupied—about three fourths of a mile north of the old ground—was opened.

During the year 1879, active measures were taken to

METHODIST CHURCH

Mr. Elisha Stevens has furnished items for a brief sketch of the Methodist Episcopal church.
put the old cemetery, which had been much neglected and suffered to grow up with weeds and bushes, into order. The town, to which the lot belongs, appropriated $175 to be expended in improvements. A good work has already been done in clearing the surface of weeds, in righting up the monuments, and, where possible, in bringing them into some sort of regularity. The foot stones have been removed, and the mounds above the graves leveled. The plan is to secure a good, smooth surface, well turfed and free from weeds. It is proposed, also, by private subscriptions, to decorate the lot with ornamental trees and shrubbery. Thus, what has long been a disfigurement and a disgrace, bids fair to become an attractive and a pleasing feature in the landscape.

One of the first inhabitants of this place—tradition says the first—to find a resting place in this cemetery, was Thomas Ranney. His monument, a brownstone slab, has evidently crumbled away considerably. It is only about eighteen inches high. The following inscription is deciphered with difficulty:

Here Lies
The Body Of
Thomas Ranney,
SENR. Lived 97 years. Died June
June 21st, 1713.

The tablet in the table monument of Rev. Joseph Smith, the first pastor of the Congregational church—is lost. At a business meeting of the Congregational church held in November 1879, it was voted to renew the tablet in Rev. Dr Smith's monument. The renewed inscription is as follows:

Rev. Joseph Smith, first pastor of the Congregational church, died Sept. 8, 1736. A.D. 62

Inscription renewed 1886.

The monument of his widow, which stands beside the table monument, has this inscription:

Here lies the remains of Mrs. Esther Smith, the Relics to the Rev. Mr. Joseph Smith, who departed this life, May ye 30th, A.D. 1760. In the 89th year of her age.

This monument is sacred to the memory of the Rev. Edward Ellis, Pastor of the Second Church of Christ in Middletown, who departed this life Oct. ye 12th, A.D. 1776, A.D. 64, and in the 39th year of his ministry.

Remember those who have spoken unto you the word of God.

In Memory of the
Rev.
Joshua L. Williams
Pastor of the 3d church
in Middletown,
who died,
Dec. 26, 1832,
in the 48th year of his age, and
the 24th of his ministry.

"Faithful, beloved and much lamented he departed in peace

"Christ in him was the hope of Glory."

Beside the grave of Mr. Williams stand two monuments evidently marking the graves of his father and mother, who outlived him. They are examples of brevity as regard the inscriptions upon them.

"Rev. Joshua Williams
Died
Feb. 8, 1836
A.D. 75
Mary Williams
Died May 16, 1838
A.D. 77"


"Friends who knew his worth have erected this stone
Sacred to the memory of Amos Sage, son of Capt. Nathan and Mrs. Huldah Sage, who died at Put-ou-
Prince, January 25th, 1791, in the 18th year of his age.

Much lamented by his father, mother, sister, and friends, he laid first to make the honest man."

"Here lies interred the body of John Sage, who departed this life, January 22d, A.D. 1751. In the 83d year of his life.

"He left a virtuous and sorrowful widow, with whom he lived 57 years and had fifteen children. Twelve of whom married and increased ye family by repeated marriages to the number of twenty-nine, of whom there are fifteen slips. He had one hundred and twenty grand-
children, one hundred and five of them now living. Forty great-grandchildren; thirty-seven of them now living, which makes the numerous offspring one hundred and eighty-nine."

This is upon a slate tablet set in a freestone table monument. Upon a second tablet of slate in the same stone is the following inscription.

"Here lies the body of Mrs. Hannah Sage, once the virtuous consort of Mr. John Sage, who both are covered with this stone, and there has been added to the numerous offspring mentioned above, forty four by births and marriages, which makes the whole two hundred and thirty three. She fell asleep September the 28, 1783. In the 85th year of her age."

It is said that none of the descendants of John Sage and his "numerous offspring" reside in town. Also that there are five hundred and five families descended from him scattered through 54 states and four territories.

PROCLAMATION

Stephen White, grandson of Nathaniel White, one of the first settlers, was born at Upper Houses in 1718. About 1720, his family removed to New Haven. He was graduated at Yale in 1736. On the 24th of December 1740, he was ordained pastor of the first church in Windham, where he lived and gave full proof of his ministry, till his death, January 9th, 1794, aged 76. Mr. White married Mary Dyer, sister of Eleazer Dyer, a member of the Revolutionary Congress, and presiding judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. He had
thirteen children, the youngest of whom, Dyer White Esg., was a lawyer in New Haven, and judge of Probate.

Daniel Stocking, son of Capt. Joseph Stocking, born in 1727, was graduated at Yale in 1748. He followed teaching, and was so well and widely known in his calling that he received the title of Master Stocking. He died December 29th, 1802, aged 73.

Joseph Kirby, son of Joseph and Hester Kirby, baptized May 19th, 1745, was graduated at Yale in the class of 1765. He was licensed to preach but never became a pastor. He lived in Granville, Mass., and then in Dorset, Vt., where he died in September, 1829, aged 78.

Thomas Jones Godfrey, son of Isaac Godfrey, baptized November 23d, 1783, was graduated in 1808. He studied medicine with Dr. Nathan Smith of Dartmouth College, and settled as a physician at Amherst, Mass. He was a successful and eminent practitioner. Dr. Godfrey died March 23d, 1852, aged 64.

Chasemey Wilson, born in 1797, was a Yale graduate class of 1824. After a course of theology at New Haven he was ordained and installed as pastor at North Greenwich, July 25th, 1825. There he labored with great fidelity and success for 18 years, and raised up an infant church of 18 members, among a scattered population, to more than 400. In 1843, Mr. Wilson engaged in teaching at which calling he was highly useful and successful. During this period, he resided at Ridgefield, where he died January 31st, 1872, at the age of 55.

Thomas Bingham Savage, M. D., D. D., was a graduate of Yale in 1814. He studied theology in an Episcopal institute near Alexandria, Virginia, and was ordained as an Episcopal clergyman. For several years he was missionary at Cape Palmas, in Africa. After his return he became rector of a church at Natchez and at Post Christian, Mississippi; later, at Livingston and Oxford, Alabama. He is now rector of a church at Rhinecliff on the Hudson.

William Kirby was born in Cromwell, July 26th, 1793; a Yale graduate in the class of 1827; studied theology at Union Theological Seminary in 1829-31, and was ordained to the gospel ministry at Guilford, March 22d, 1833.

He went to Illinois the same year, and was a teacher in Illinois College two years, 1832-33. He afterward became successively pastor of three churches from 1833-45. In 1845 he became agent of the American Home Missionary Society, and retained that position till his death, December 29th, 1851, aged 47.

William Walter Woodworth was born in Cromwell, October 16th, 1833; graduated at Yale in 1853, studied theology at Yale Theological Seminary. He was ordained as pastor of the Congregational church at Berlin, July 5th, 1854. He served this church ten years. From 1854 to 1861, Mr. Woodworth was successively pastor at Waterbury, Middletown, Ohio; Springfield, Mass.; Plymouth, Mass.; New Milford, Conn.; Beekmantown, N.Y., and Galesville, Iowa. In 1866, January 8, he was installed as pastor of Berlin, his first parish.

George Simon Fuller Savage, D. D., was born in this place June 19th, 1817; graduated at Yale in 1844; ordained at Cromwell, September 28th, 1847. He became pastor of a Congregational church at St. Charles, Illinois, November 5th, 1848, where he remained till January 1st, 1860. He then became agent of the American Tract Society, Boston, later was agent for the Congregational Publishing Society, and is now serving as financial secretary of the Chicago Theological Seminary, and resides in Chicago, Ill.

William Augustus Meng Hand is credited to this town. He was born in 1827, the only child of William M. Hand, M. D. He was a graduate of Wesleyan University in the class of 1856. He studied law two years, then turned to theology. He died before entering on his profession, for which he was especially fitted by his natural and acquired gifts. May 15th, 1859.

Joseph Savage was a Yale graduate of 1845. He studied law in New Haven and New York. Removed to California and died at Trinity River, November 24th, 1845, aged 25.

Ebenzer White Beckwith was a graduate of Yale, 1847. He taught in the SouthGranada, Miss. He afterward erected the building now known as Cromwell Hall and established a boarding school. He died at Indianapolis, Ind., September 30th, 1805.

The following were sons of Rev. Edward Eells. James Eells, Yale, 1763, was ordained pastor at Buckingham, August 1769, and served that church till he died in 1809.

Samuel Eells, Yale, 1765, was ordained pastor at North Branford in 1766, and remained there till his death, in April, 1808.

Otho Eells, Yale, 1779, was ordained pastor at Barkhamsted, January, 1787, and continued, like his brothers, pastor of his first church till his death, in May, 1845.

REV. WILLIAM R. STOCKING.

I am indebted for the facts in regard to Rev. William R. Stocking to the sermon preached at his funeral in Occom, Conn., July 9th, 1854, by Rev. Justin Perkins, O. D. William Redfield Stocking was born in Cromwell, near Upper Middletown, June 24th, 1812. He was born the same year the missionary society in whose service he spent his life was established, and used thoughtfully to remark to his missionary brethren, that he was the twin brother of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. "Brother son, or missionary of that board," says Dr. Perkins, "he was an honor and instrument in it in every relation. Some time previous to 1850, Mr. Stocking entered the Academy at Boston, Massachusetts, with the intention of fitting for Yale College. An earnest appeal for helpers went forth that year by the missionary society, especially for well qualified teachers for the Sandwich Islands, so stirred the soul of the young student that he offered himself as a teacher for that field, and was accepted. But before he was ready to depart, an appeal came from the Hawaiian Mission for a superintendant of its educational work. Mr. Stocking was appointed to this work. He sailed with his wife, Mrs. Jerusha E. Gilbert, of Colchester,
to whom he was married in December 1836 from Boston on the 7th of January 1837. He reached his field of labor in June of that year, and at once devoted himself with characteristic energy to the mastery of the language of his new home. He entered with zeal into his work. He was an earnest, inspiring, and successful teacher. He continued in the educational branch of the mission work till 1841, April 18th, at which time he was ordained to the gospel ministry. In a sermon delivered in Pescata by Dr. Justin Perkins, soon after the death of Mr. Stock- inger, he says he had no superior and probably no equal as a preacher in the mission. In times of revivals and on many great occasions his sermons had a wonderfully subduing, overwrought effect. Mr. Stocking continued to work with untried devotion and energy till the failure of his health in 1853 compelled him to return to his native land. Instead of regaining health, he de- clined and died on the 30th of April 1854 aged 44. Says Dr. Perkins, "Mr. Stocking had accomplished a great work before he left us. Through his faithful labors and his fervent prayers, under the Divine blessing, much people was added to the Lord." He had a wonderful tact and power to reach, impress, and influence the native mind and heart, and that tact and power were not suf- fered to rest or lie dormant while he had corporal strength to exercise them. Mr. Stocking is still living. A son, Rev. Willaim R., is a missionary in the same field as that in which his father labored and did his life work.

WILLIAM C. REDFIELD, A.M.

There are few people living in Cromwell to-day who are familiar with the fact that one of the greatest modern philosophers, scientists, and discoverers—the poet of D'Avé, Reed, Piddington, and others—spent his childhood and laid the foundation for his great discoveries in this little town Denmark Olsensted, LL.D., professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in Yale College, said of him, "Three distinguishing marks of the true philosopher met in William C. Redfield—originality to devise new things, patience to investigate, and logical power to draw the proper conclusions. The impress of his originality he left in early life upon the village where he resided; he afterward imprinted it still deeper on his professional business as naval engineer, and most of all on his scientific labors, his observations, and his theories. "Patient thought" was the motto of Newton, and in this attribute Redfield was eminently distinguished."

Commodore Perry, in the report of his Japan expedi- tion, said of him, "It was my good fortune to enjoy for many years the friendly acquaintance of one as remarkable for modesty and unassuming pretensions as for laborious observation and inquiry after knowledge. To him and to Gen. Reid of the Royal Engineers of England (now Governor of Malta), are navigators mainly indebted for the discovery of a law which has already contributed, and will continue to contribute, greatly to the safety of vessels traversing the ocean. "The honor of having established, on satisfactory evidence, the rotary and progressive character of ocean storms, and determining their modes of action or laws, is due alike to the memory of William C. Redfield and to our country's fame.

William C. Redfield was born at Middletown, Connect-icut, on the 26th of March 1789. He was of pure English descent, both on the father's and mother's side. His father was a seafaring man whose death occurred when he, the son, was but 13 years old. His early training, therefore, devolved chiefly on his mother, who was a woman of superior mental endowments, and of exalted Christian character. Young Redfield had no opportuni- ties for acquiring an education beyond those afforded by the common schools, which at that time taught little more than the simplest rudiments—reading, spelling, writing, and a little arithmetic. At the age of 14 he was removed to Upper Middletown, now Cromwell, and ap- prenticed to a mechanic, where his tasks engrossed every moment of his time except a part of his evenings. These brief opportunities, however, he most diligently spent in the acquisition of knowledge, eagerly devouring every scientific work within his reach. He was demit a lamp, for reading by night, much of the time during his apprenticeship, and could command no better light than that of a common wood fire in the chimney corner. He was generously assisted, however, by Dr. William Fuly, who opened to him his extensive and well-selected library. When he became of age, his mother having married some time previous, and removed to Ohio, he started on foot to visit her, a distance of 700 miles. Every evening he noted down the incidents and observa- tions of the day. He made the entire journey in twenty- seven days, having rested four days on the way. His route was through New York State and along the south- ern side of Lake Erie. After spending the winter with his mother, he returned by the same southern route through parts of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, exercis- ing each day his powers of observation, and carefully noting results.

Returning to his home in Cromwell, he continued for many years to eke out a scanty income as a mechanic, but every year he added largely to his scientific acquisi- tions, and developed more fully his intellectual and moral energies.

On the 3d of September 1821, occurred in the eastern part of Connecticut, one of the most violent storms ever known in this locality. Shortly after this, Mr. Redfield, being on a journey to the western part of Massachusetts, in company with his sun, traveled over a region covered by marks of the ravages of the storm. He observed that at Middletown the gale commenced from the southeast, prostrating the trees toward the northwest, but on reaching the northwestern part of Connecticut and the neighbor- ing parts of Massachusetts, he was surprised to find that the trees lay with their heads in the opposite direc- tion, or toward the southeast. He was still more sur- prised to find that at the very time when the wind was blowing with such violence from the southwest at Middle- town, a northwest wind was blowing with equal violence at a point less than seventy miles distant from that place. On tracing further the course and direction of the prostrated
objects, and comparing the times when the storm reached different places, the idea flashed upon his mind that the storm was a *progressive whirlwind*. He little thought that the development of that idea would one day place him among the distinguished philosophers of his time. The idea that great storms are progressive whirlwinds was for the first time enunciated nearly at the same instant by Redfield and Davè, although the conclusion was arrived at by totally different methods of investigation.

The benevolent and practical mind of Redfield had no sooner established the law of storms than he commenced the inquiry, what rules may be derived from it, to promote the safety of the immense amount of human life and property that are at stake on the ocean, and exposed continually to the dangers of shipwreck. The deductions from his observations were enunciated in the publication of "The Law of Storms and its Penalties for Neglects," containing established rules for navigators, by which the mariner might ascertain the direction in which the gale strikes his ship, to determine his position in the storm, and the course he must steer in order to escape its fury. The most accomplished navigators, among whom may be mentioned Commodores Rogers and Perry, and Commander Glynn of the United States navy, have testified that within their knowledge, and in some cases within their own observation, many ships have owed their deliverance from the peril of shipwreck to a faithful observance of the rules derived from Redfield's theory of storms.

Before the scientific world Mr. Redfield appeared exclusively in the character of a philosopher, especially of a meteorologist, but he rendered equally important service in the character of a naval engineer, particularly in the department of steamboat navigation. Several disastrous steamboat explosions had spread alarm through the community and created general terror of steamboats. Mr. Redfield was the first to devise and carry into execution the plan of a line of safety barges to ply on the Hudson between New York and Albany. The scheme was to construct a passenger boat to be towed by a steamboat at such a distance from it as to avoid all apprehensions of danger to the passengers. This suggested to him the system of tow boats for conveying freight, which was established in 1826, and the fleets of barges and canal boats, sometimes numbering 40 or 50, which make so conspicuous a figure on the Hudson River, were set in motion by Mr. Redfield, and for 30 years he superintended the line he established. The instances are rare indeed where the instructive philosopher so happily united with the practical engineer, each character borrowing aid from the other.

Another no less important subject engaged the attention of Mr. Redfield, and brought into exercise his remarkable sagacity and forecast. He was the first to place before the American people the plan of a system of railroads connecting the waters of the Hudson with those of the Mississippi. His pamphlet containing this project, issued in 1829, is a proud monument of his enlarged views of his accurate knowledge of the topography of the vast country lying between these great rivers, of his extraordinary forecast, anticipating as he did the rapid settlement of the Western States, the magic development of their agricultural and mineral wealth, and the consequent rapid growth of our great commercial metropolis. The scheme proposed was substantially that of the New York and Erie Railroad, but his views extended still further, and he marked out with prophetic accuracy the course of the railroads which would connect with the Atlantic States the then infant States of Michigan, Indiana, and Illinois. These, he foresees, would advance with incredible rapidity the settlement of those regions of unbounded fertility, and would divert no small portion of the trade from Mississippi to the great metropolis of the East. At the moment when the Erie Canal, having just been completed, was at the summit of its popularity, Mr. Redfield set forth in his pamphlet, under nineteen distinct heads, the great superiority of railroads to canals advantages which, although then contemplated only in theory, have been fully established by subsequent experience. He had even anticipated that after the construction of the proposed trunk railway, connecting the Hudson and the Mississippi, many lateral railways and canals would lend in one vast net work the whole great West to the Atlantic States. "This great plateau," says he, "will in deed one day be intersected by thousands of miles of railroad communications, and so rapid will be the increase of its population and resources that many persons now living will probably see most or all of this accomplished." How well has this remarkable prediction, uttered in 1829, when there was not a foot of railroad in all the country under review, been fulfilled, and how truly has it happened that many of the elder members of the "American Association for the Advancement of Science" lived to witness its accomplishment.

The motives which impelled Mr. Redfield to spread this subject before the American people at that early day, when railroads were scarcely known in this country, were purely patriotic. He had no private interest to advance in the proposed enterprise, and the whole expense of preparing and publishing two editions of the pamphlet embodying these large and prophetic views, was defrayed from his own limited resources.

Few men have given more signal proof of an original inherent love of knowledge. His was a mind in love with truth, ever searching, ever expanding. In society he was courteous, sincere, upright, and benevolent, in his family, tender, affectionate, wise in counsel, and kind in example, in all his talk and conversation, and especially in the church of God a devout and humble Christian.

In calm resignation to the will of his Maker, and in the full exercise of Christian faith, he gently breathed his last on the morning of February 10th 1857.

He built the *Oliver Ellsworth* for a Hartford Company. It was built in the winter of 1823-4, in New York.
Eben Wilcox

Two brothers, Thomas and John, one of whom was the ancestor of Eben Wilcox, came from Hartford about 1650 and settled at Middletown Upper Houses, now known as Cromwell. For upwards of 230 years they have tilled the soil, and have demonstrated the fact as reported by the committee appointed by the General Court in 1648, viz. that there was "subsistence on the plantation of Mattabesett for fifteen families."

Eben Wilcox, the subject of this sketch, was the only son of Ebenezer Wilcox and Abigail Shepard. He was born at Middletown Upper Houses, on the 29th of December 1789. His educational advantages were confined to a few weeks' attendance at the public school of each year, the remainder of the time being spent in working on the farm for his father. Before he became of age he made three voyages to sea, for the time thus spent he was obliged to pay his father, as, under the then existing laws, the father was entitled to the services of his son until he became of age. He worked seven years for his father after he became of age, and during this period saved a sufficient sum to purchase the farm now occupied by his son, Frederick. By hard work and good management, he acquired several additional acres and on the death of his father he bought his sister's interest in the homestead property, and in course of time became one of the largest land owners in Cromwell. His success as a farmer, together with the remarkable business qualifications displayed in his operations brought him into public notice, and he was made a director in the Middletown Bank. This afforded him the opportunity for the display of that great financial ability which was inherent. He not only proved a valu¬able assistant in the management of the affairs of the bank, but his own investments were almost uniformly successful, and he became one of the wealthiest farmers in his native town. His advice was sought by his neighbors and fellow citizens on all matters of importance, especially in the settlement of estates, divisions and appraisements of property.

In 1836, before Cromwell was set off as a separate town, he was chosen to represent the people of Middletown in the State Legislature, where he served with distinction. During his life, he filled many positions of trust and responsibility in his native town. He was for three years county commissioner, and was for some years selectman of the town.

In 1813 he married Lucretia Mildrum, of Middletown Upper Houses, now Cromwell, by whom he had eight children, viz. Abigail B., born June 7th 1815, Lucretia, born June 9th 1817, died in California, July 1866, Frederick, born April 18th 1819, Maria, born October 24th 1821, Joseph E., born February 13th 1824, died May 18th 1877, James H., born September 21st 1826, Charles S., born September 5th 1829, died August 30th 1883, and George S., born May 31st 1834. Mr. Wilcox died on the 17th of March 1875. His wife died October 21st, 1866.

Two of the sons, Frederick and George, reside in Cromwell. Frederick has no children living. George has one daughter, named Sarah K. James is a resident of Napa, California. Mrs. Martha Haskell and her sister, Abigail B., reside together at Middletown. Lucretia married H. W. Chittenden, of Guilford, who died in San Francisco, California, leaving one son, named Charles B., who is still a resident of that city.

Russell Frisbie

The old Scotch adage, that "Mony a muckle maakes a muckle," applies with equal force to the formation of character as to the acquisition of wealth, and the representative men of New England are not of that mushroom growth that spring up in a night, but, like the sturdy oak of the forest, which is of slow growth, taking deep root in the ground before spreading out its branches. It is thus that the characters of our "solid" men are formed.

Russell Frisbie belongs to this class of men. He was born at Stony Creek, in the town of Branford, January 8th 1822. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of this town in 1638 to 1644. His father was a seafaring man. Russell left home when he was but nine years of age and went to live with Captain Russell Dowd, a farmer in Killingworth, now Clinton, where he remained for seven years. His inventive genius and fondness for mechanical employments were early developed. He constructed a corn sheller at this time which proved a great success and was highly appreciated by the neighbors. At the age of 16, he went to Chester, Conn., and commenced learning the carpenter's trade of Peter & Wheaton. Owing to the dissolution of the firm, at the end of 18 months he came to Middletown and entered the pattern maker's department of W. B. Douglas. His familiarity with the use of tools and his quickness of perception, soon enabled him to master his trade. He was steady in his habits and accumulated some property. He remained with this firm for 26 years. During this period he invented several articles of small hardware, making the patterns himself. These were manufactured on a royalty by the Stevens Hardware Company of Cromwell. The officers of the company were not long in discovering his inventive genius and mechanical ability, and made repeated overtures to him to take charge of their works, finally offering him a one-fourth interest in the business, which he could pay for at his convenience. In 1866, he accepted the offer and took charge of the works. The business has largely increased under his supervision and an almost endless variety of toys and hardware novelties have been produced by him, which have always found a ready market. In addition to his other duties he is assistant treasurer of the company.

In the fall of 1876, his friends urged him to accept the republican nomination to represent them in the State Legislature. While the town had previously given a democratic majority he was elected by a majority of 52 votes. Since then he has been repeatedly solicited by his friends to accept public office, but has invariably declined, his other duties requiring his whole time and attention. He is president of the Cromwell Plate Com
company, a director in the Cromwell Savings Bank, the
Middlesex Banking Company, of Middletown, the Pierce
Hardware Company, Rocky Hill, and the Meriden &
Cromwell Railroad Company. He has been for many
years an active member of Central Lodge, I. O. O. F. of
Middletown.

His success in life is owing to an unflinching courage,
and indomitable will, and steady perseverance, which
have enabled him to overcome all difficulties. He is a
firm believer in the principle that “all men are born free
and equal,” and this has led him to lend a ready hand to
lift up those beneath him by pecuniary and other aid
until they were enabled to “paddle their own canoe.”
There is scarcely a public enterprise in Cromwell but
what has received the aid and support of Mr. Frisbie,
and the rich and poor alike recognize him as their friend.
He is modest and unassuming in his demeanor, and
while he enjoys all the comforts of life there is no sullen
ness or effort at display.

In 1844, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Samuel C.
Brown, by whom he has had four children: Henry R.,
born in 1844, Agnes McEvilly, born in 1847, Charles B.
born in 1849, and Carrie Elizabeth, born in 1854, died
April 11th 1861.

Henry R., the oldest, inherits all the ability and inde-
pendence of character of his father, preferring to “hug
his own row” rather than be dependent on his father.
He resides in Canada.

Agnes M. was married, in 1870, to I. B. Prior. Charles
B., married, in 1855, Emna, daughter of Ahner Roberts.

Mr. Frisbie has an old piece of manuscript containing
the following interesting record of his grandfather:

“Josiah Frisbie No 3 went to New York Ranken Ross
Capt. about 3 or 4 months. Col. Douglas active General
Wadsworth in 1776.

“1775 in the same under Edward Russell Capt. Col.
Douglas, General Wadsworth Brigade enlisted for six
months, time out Christmas day.

“1777 Benjamin Boden Capt. Col. Schine, Lieut.
Dwight, enlisted same at New Haven, General Ward six
months.

“six months in Bradford under Capt. Staples, on
guard under the direction of General Ward (enlisted for
Peter Anger, one other summer under Capt Staples as
Guard.)

“enlisted under Capt. James Barker Short Company,
to North River, General Ward Commander enlisted
under James Barker Active under General Ward

“Ship on Board 20 Gun ship called Oliver Cromwell *
Sold from New London out about 4 months Capt. Seth
Harden Commander.”

* This ship was built by Capt. Uriah Harlin of Portsmouth (now
Boston), in 1767 for the Colony of Connecticut.
TOWN OF DURHAM.

By H. G. Newton

GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE

DURHAM is bounded northerly by Middlefield and Middletown, easterly by Haddam; southerly by Killingworth and Guilford; and westerly by Wallingford. It averages four miles from north to south, and about five miles from east to west. It is said to have been first settled in 1689, and it became a town in 1708.

It was formerly known as Coginchaug. This name means, it is said, thick swamp, or perhaps long swamp, the characteristic physical feature of the town being a long meadow, extending from nearly the south line to Middlefield, on the north. This meadow, even now, in flood time, is sometimes covered with a sheet of water over three miles in length, and from a quarter of a mile to a mile and a half or more in width.

To drain this swamp, drain companies were very early formed, and the bed of the river has been much cleared out and improved, especially at the narrow part in Middlefield.

At first, before the woods along the streams were cut and trenches dug, this swamp, constituting a considerable part of the town, must have been under water for a large part of the year.

Durham was not settled at the same time with the neighboring large towns. For a long time it was not known that there was any place for a town there. A glance at the map will show the reason for this delay.

The southwest boundary of Haddam extended in a straight line to what is now Middlefield, a little west of the Rich place, formerly the toll gate. Killingworth bounded westerly by the Hammonasset River, was probably supposed to extend northerly to Coginchaug Swamp, and was probably supposed to include most of the arable land on that side between the swamp and Haddam.

The western part of the town was shut in between the swamp on one side and the mountain on the other, the passes at Reed's Gap and at the southwest corner of the town were the only ways of communication between it and Wallingford. There was no thought that the easterly and westerly parts of the town could be united, for an impassable and almost impenetrable morass, thickly studded with swamp maple and underbrush lay between.

The then indispensable privileges of preaching and public worship would have been unattainable to occupants of almost any part of the town. The western part, called the West Side, was the most easily accessible to Guilford, and seems to have been considered in some sense as belonging to it. Many of the inhabitants of Guilford owned land in Durham. The first recorded meeting of proprietors of Durham was held in Guilford.

GEOLGY OF DURHAM

The following account of the geology of Durham was prepared for this history by S. W. Loper, A. B.

From many points nearly the whole township of Durham can be brought within visual range, and to the eye of a geologist its hills and valleys present an impressive illustration of the wonderful changes which have been wrought in the countless ages of the past.

From the northwest slope of the Pisgah Range, looking northward and westward, the view is particularly grand and impressive, and the story of creation—of alternate elevation and depression of the surface of the earth, in the progression of time, can be distinctly read upon the rocks and hills which here lie outspread in rare and picturesque beauty.

The center of the town rests upon a formation of sandstone and conglomerate, irregular and undulating upon its surface, and rising gradually to a height of about 500 feet above the sea level near the Middletown line.

This sandstone nearly marks the eastern border of the Triassic formation, on either side are valleys which were once the bed of powerful currents of water, at a later period becoming sluggish bays, or estuaries and finally were swamps and now are fertile fields rich with the alluvium of centuries.

To the east rise the granite and gneissed hills of the Haddam Range, these, in the southern part of the town, merge into a greenish chloritic gneiss, and in the southeast into an anthophylite formation.

To the westward, beyond the Coginchaug Valley, or great swamp meadow, the Wallingford trap range rises like a wall along the whole western line of the town, pen-
etrated by narrow passes at Reed's Gap and at the head of Paug Pond.

To the southwest the northern termination of the Totoket Range overlaps the Wallingford Range, with a narrow valley opening from Durham to Northford.

On the south the town line passes eastward over in durated limestone, isolated trap dykes, and conglomerate ridges. Several interior trap dykes traverse the southern and western sections of the town, showing greater volcanic disturbances in those localities. In all parts of the town, hills formed from the local drift of later ages may be seen. These show at the base strata of rounded pebbles overlaid with gravel and river drift, and oftentimes to a great depth, with clean water washed sand.

In the southwest district many deep basins and sinks in the surface indicate caverns in the underlying limestone. There also the trap may be seen overlapping the sandstone of early Triassic times, while at nearly adjacent points the trap has sunk down and is covered with sandstone shales of a later formation. In the surface sandstones are tracts of Triassic birds and reptiles. North of the southwest school house, in the bed of the Ararat River, strata of bituminous and limestone shale are exposed; fossil fishes and species of calamites are here found, but the fossils are much injured from the heat of the adjacent trap when in a state of fusion. Still further south, on the Malheur farm, these shales are again accessible, and here the fossils are most beautifully preserved. Species of turtles and crocodiles are found which are not obtained at the other locality.

Of the fish, species of Ichthyopterus and Catopterus are most abundant. A new species of Psycholepis was found here and named in honor of Prof. Marsh Psycholepis Marsh.

In 1873, the first specimen of a noble Triassic fish three feet in length was discovered, entirely different from anything previously described, necessitating even the establishment of a new genus. The same fish was found a year or two later at Boonton, N. J. It was named by Dr. Newberry Diplopterus longicostatus. Both specimens are in the collection of Columbia College.

In these shales are also seen of bitumen and carbonized limbs of trees which have suggested to many the idea of possible coal veins, and much labor and money has been expended in the hope of finding such deposits. Boreings have been made to the depth of 1,000 feet. There are however, no geological indications of coal, and no fossils of the carboniferous period have ever been found.

These shales were evidently formed subsequent to the limestone which outcrops in the vicinity, and the life represented existed in the shallow and brackish waters which covered the locality after the uplifting of the surface had forced southward the waves of the ocean.

The glacial epoch is represented in Durham by polished surfaces upon the trap, traversed by scratches and groovings running nearly from northeast to southwest. A most interesting illustration may be seen south of the road on the hill near the West Side school house.

Several boulders of this epoch, "strangers from afar," are scattered through the town, one huge conglomerate lying upon a bed of trap north of the New Haven road, not far from the creamery, attracts every eye.

Few minerals are found in Durham. The granites contain quartz crystals, coarse beryl, and tourmalines; there are also beds of excellent feldspar and massive quartz, suitable for pottery and porcelain. It is said that galena with a small percentage of silver has lately been found.

In the trap rocks are anite and amethyst crystals, phrenite and chalcedony, with traces of copper. At several places good sandstone for building purposes can be quarried.

Deed from the Indians.

The Mattabesett Indians, having their headquarters in Middletown, claimed the ownership of the land, and used Coginchaug as a hunting ground. There is no reason to suppose that any considerable number resided there permanently. There is a piece of land on the north end of Tibballs Hill, just east of the town, and known as Old Field, said to have been so called because of its former use by the Indians as a corn field. This hill must formers have been substantially an island.

January 24th, 1672, the Indian deed was made to four men who had received from the General Court grants of land in Coginchaug. The essential parts of the deed are as follows:

"This writing made the twenty fourth day of January, 1672. Between Tarraunus, Wesumpsh, Wannoe, Muskies, Sijkam's mother, Tom alias Negannoc, Necheag's squa, Tecumchunk, Wamparacah, Jucacan, spanno, Sarah Kemboor squa, Marraguss mother and Tabbhows squa of the one part, and Mr. Sam'l Wyllys, Capt. John Talcott, Mr. James Richards, and Mr. John Allyson of the other part, witnesseth that the said Tarraunus, Wesumpsh, etc., for themselves and in the name of the rest of the proprietors of Coginchaug and the lands adjoining for a valuable consideration to them in hand, payed the sd Mr. Sam'l Wyllys, Capt. John Talcott, Mr. James Richards and John Allyson, have given, granted, Bargained and sold, and by these presents do fully deed and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, enfeoff & confirm unto the said Mr. Sam'l Wyllys, Capt. John Talcott, Mr. James Richards and John Allyson, their heirs & assigns, one Tract of land commonly known by the name of Coginchaug, a hunting on middle Town bounds north, Hidam bounds east, and so running towards the west two miles at least or so farre as may take in all those lands granted by the General Court of Connecticut, to the aforesaid Gen'l, and on the South on Guilford bounds together with all the Timber, Trees, brush, Rivers, waters, stones, mines or minerals being in the aforesaid Tract of land, to have & to hold," etc.

Next follow the habendum clause and the usual covenants of those times—of seisin, of good right to convey, and the covenant against the grantors, all of which are considerably more verbose than in deeds of to-day, and must have astonished the Indians when read to them with due solemnity. The deed was "sighed and delivered in presence of Joseph Nash, George Grove, Sepannahoe Neshegen, and Thomas Edwards"
The price is not mentioned, but may be guessed from the following certificate, which is annexed to the deed:

"Alice being lame and not able at the writing hereof to be present, and having received a carte towards the purchase of Coginchaug, I under wrote in her behalf due assent to the agreement & deed herein written, & by her agent due in her behalf to verify her assent by subscribing my name, January 24, 1672.

one penny his marks
and seal.

Laying Out the Land

April 26th 1679, several inhabitants of Guilford petitioned the General Court to grant the tract of land commonly called Coginchaug for a township. Among these petitioners are found the still familiar names of Seaward or Seward, Stiles, Parmele, Poole, and Johnson.

The petition alleges that one family had already moved from Guilford to that place.

"And sundry other have already strong inclinations moving that way, providing this Honorable Court would so far favor it, that it may be provided with all convenient speed, the ordinances of God might be settled there, it being considerably remote from any other town, and looks to be very difficult if not almost impossible for any comfortable attenant of them, which should be the greatest thing that we should have regard to in our setting here in this Wilderness".

In accordance with this petition, a town plat was, during 1699, laid out in the southwest part of the town, near Guilford line.

In 1702, a new town plat was established, where the village of Durham now is.

A street eight rods wide was first laid out, from the old Swathel place, now occupied by Jacques Burckel, to the Wadsworth place, now of Reuben Hubbard, and this was called the Great street, or Broad street. On the west, Back Lane extended from Maple Grove to Spruce Ledge, as it was then called, west of the Wadsworth place.

On the east of Broad street, a highway was laid out from the Miles Merwin place to the highway, running easterly past Sanderson's. The northerly end of this has since been called Black lane, the south end, Cherry lane.

It seems to have been expected by the early proprietors, that the people would live in the village, while their farms lay at a distance. So the strip of land on the east and west sides of Broad street were cut up into large building lots, or "house lots," as they were called, averaging about 25 by 50 rods.

There had been two ranges of farms surveyed from this territory. These farms had been granted by the General Court, to citizens who had served in Indian wars, or otherwise deserved well of the colony. The owners of these farms laid out the streets and the lots. Apparently their forefathers had a correct idea of the value of town property, and understood real estate speculation.

The town plat was a valuable acquisition, and the General Court recognized this, for the lower house made it a condition of changing the town plat, that "the lots should be sold at a reasonable price." And so it was agreed that a reasonable value should be set upon the lots, to recompense for the cost of the land, and the laying the same out.

From the highway running westerly, between the Parson's store and Nathan H. Parsons' place, to somewhere near the Edgar L. Meigs' place, seems to have been dedicated to public use. On the north was the parsonage lot, then the burying ground, then came Allyn's Brook, then the minister's lot, which extended from Allyn's Brook to the Meeting House Green. This lot had, and apparently still has, the privilege of reserving said brook if need be.

Then came the Meeting House Green, now largely occupied by the new burying ground, or taken up for private use. Then the Samuel Camp, now Edgar L. Meigs' place.

February 19th 1703, it was determined that in all further allotments on divisions of land, two allotments should be reserved. One was for the use of the minister who should first be settled, and was to be owned by him absolutely. The other was to be held by the town, and the income derived from it was to go toward the support of any future minister.

Incorporation, Growth, etc.

In 1704, Coginchaug, being still recognized as a plantation, received from the General Court the name Durham. They were also given this figure for a brand for their horse kind, viz., D. This indicates that horses ran wild to a great extent. That they were cheap and plentiful, appears from the bill for the ordination of the first minister where three times as much is charged for the services of one good wife as for hiring five horses.

Until its incorporation, Durham belonged to three counties, the Haddam part belonging to Hartford county the Killohern or Killington part to New London county, and the remaining part to New Haven county. After the town was organized, it belonged to New Haven county till 1799, when it became a part of Middlesex county.

Town meetings were held before the act of the General Court constituting Durham a town. The first town meeting was held June 24th 1706. There were elected one town clerk, one constable, three selectmen, two "livery" (assessors), and a "callers" (collectors).

A town pound was established on the east side of the street, probably where it remained till some years since. The records show that it was a great deal used in the first years of the town.

A decretal was expressed that Durham be annexed to "99 County of New Haven."

The record speaks of the town of Durham as belonging to no other town, the inhabitants had established for themselves a government by mutual consent, as did the first pilgrims in the "Mayflower." The town government looks back for the origin of its authority not to any act of the king or General Court, but to the act of "we, the people of Durham."

In 1798, Durham became a town, with all town rights. As in other towns, the fee simple of the lands not already

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
granted to private individuals was given to the inhabitants. These first inhabitants, as proprietors, at their meetings admitted others to share with them, but this was done only for a few years. The unoccupied lands were rapidly surveyed, divided into parcels, and disposed of by lot to the different proprietors. There were several divisions of wood and pasture land, beside the swampy division whereby Coginchaug Swamp became private property. In one of these divisions, most of the lots contained five acres, in another eight acres, in another 30 acres.

As may have been expected there followed a great deal of dealing in real estate, both selling and exchanging, and the first Wadsworth, town clerk, must have found his office far more profitable than any of his successors. It seems wonderful that the old records could have been kept so long in so perfect a state of preservation. May 21st, 1708, the patent was issued securing the title of the land under the hand of Gordon Saltonstall, governor, and Eleazar Kimball, secretary. Governor Saltonstall himself then owned a farm in Durham. There were then 34 adult males.

Immediately after Durham received its patent that is in June 1708, the agreement was made with Kemilworth (Killingworth) whereby Killingworth gave up all claim of jurisdiction beyond its present north line. For this concession, Killingworth received 60 acres of land, owned by it in fee simple.

The year 1708 was a stirring one for the 34 voters then in Durham. By the agreement with Killingworth, and the patent from the General Court, they had become, it has been stated, the joint owners of all the lands in Dur- ham which had not been formerly granted to individuals, and which constituted a large part of the territory of the town. They forthwith proceeded to have it surveyed and that year divided a considerable part of it among themselves.

The first white child born in Durham, so his gravestone in the old burying ground affirms was Ephraim Seaward, son of Caleb Seaward. He was born in 1700, and died in 1750.

The growth of the town, during its early history, was remarkable. In 40 years it had nearly equaled its present population, and it citizens began to emigrate.

In the early times the town paid a bounty for killing black birds and crows. In the town account, for 1729 it appears that the town paid that year, for killing black birds, 1 penny each for crows, 6 penny each, 602 black birds, and 25 crows were thus paid for. Part of this was paid to women.

A striking peculiarity of the ancient records and deeds of our forefathers is the large number of names given to the different places. Every hill every brook had its name. It would be pleasant, certainly, if the places could be identified and the names again applied.

These names appear in the deeds and records: Gust Hill, Old Roads Hill, Great Swamp or Melidon, Blue Hills, Three Brooks, Prospect Hill, Farm Hill Feeding Hill, Hogpen Brook, Allyn’s Brook, Parker’s Hill, Grafton Hill, Howes Gap, and many others.

A look through the town records furnishes many interesting facts. Durham’s town finances have always been carefully and economically managed, as witness the record for 1860, taken at random. The collector was voted $100 for the year, the assessors, $1 per day, the town treasurer, $50, and a tax of 3½ mills was laid to defray the necessary expenses of the town, to pay the State taxes, county taxes, highway taxes and school taxes.

In 1756, according to Fowler’s History, there were 34 blocks in the town; in 1774, there were 44, and in 1776, every 24th person was a black. At present there is but one representative of the colored race, Henry Smith.

The number of children of school age returned to the controller’s office was, in 1840, 324; 1850, 298; 1860, 297; 1870, 225; 1880, 188; 1894, 165.

The disproportionate decrease of children, as compared to the whole population, is accounted for on the theory that since the academy has made a higher education possible to all, the young people, as they grow up, can do better than to stay in Durham and remain at farming.

The vote on approving the Constitution of the United States was taken in Durham in October 1787; four were in favor of it, and 67 opposed. The vote on ratifying the State Constitution, in 1820, was 82 in favor and 74 opposed.

The people of Durham felt themselves to be an integral part of the United States and desired to have their opinions known and heeded in national matters. January 5th, 1778, at a town meeting held in regard to the Articles of Confederation between the States, after a glowing preamble, it was

Voted, That we will cheerfully adhere to and abide by what the Legislature of this State (whose great wisdom and zeal for the public good we have long experienced, shall do in the premises; at the same time cannot but express our desire that some alteration may be made in the 8th article and 8th paragraph of the 9th article of Confederation.

When Congress voted half pay and commutation of half pay to the officers of the army in 1783, the town met and adopted a long address, the closing lines of which are

"We boast ourselves of having obtained independence and freedom from the arbitrary measures of Great Britain. But if a half pay establishment or commutation takes place, may we not say, we have only changed masters. Therefore voted, that we will, in every constitutional way, oppose the half pay establishment or commutation of half pay."

FROM THE TOWN RECORDS

December 8th 1750 — "Three pounds and no more were granted those maintaining the schools this year, the remainder of the schoolmaster’s salary what the county don’t do, shall be paid by the parents or masters that shall send children to the school."

December 3rd, 1751, second Tuesday, "a committee was chosen to treat with the inhabitants of the neighboring..."
town that do commonly attend worship in this town, respecting their assisting this town in aiding to the present meeting house or building a new one." 

These were the people of Haddam Quarter, who it seems were then incited to attend meeting in Durham.

"Three pounds and no more was ordered paid for the Encouragement of the School." 

December 23rd 1731.—At季度 meeting. A price was set upon the heads of cows and blackbirds, 6 pence per cow and a young for black birds.

A tax of a lasting half tallow in the pound was laid.

April 25th 1733.—A captain, a lieutenant, a sergeant, a dragoon, and two privates were chosen to set the meeting house according to their best discretion.

December 31st 1731.—The salary voted to the minister, Nathaniel Clauser, to be paid in true bills of credit or in "where or 9 1/2 sh. per bushell, or in Indian corn at 4 sh. 1/2 per bushell.

In 1732, the salary was £7 10s. in wheat at six shillings per bushell. The price of wheat varied greatly.

In 1733, the tax for the ministry was levied upon the "addition made by the General Assembly in Haddam Bounds," whereby it appears that the inhabitants of Haddam Quarter then paid their church rate in Durham.

April 30th 1734.—Enacted "that one penny halfpenny per pound shall be forthwith collected and disposed of to the town's advantage to purchase a town stock of powder, shot and flints."

December 12th 1733.—It appears that 47 voters were present, and every one concurred in locating the new meeting house in "a place north of the school house upon the Meeting House Green."

"Six pounds to be paid for the Encouragement of a School. Their share of the County money to those on the west side of the swamp, provided they have a good school for three months this year."

December 23rd 1732.—"Rivers on North Caussie dammed up. Ordered cleared."

"Minister's salary was raised to £152. Nathan Bishop of Guilford to have a seat in the Meeting House on going home to pay his share of the tax for furnishing it."

"Lease granted to sundry of the inhabitants of the town to set up small houses on the edge of the Meeting House Green for the entertainment of themselves and their families on Sabbath and other publick times."

In 1734, "leave given to build Sabbath day houses on the Meeting House Green."

"Minister's salary £170, £8 granted for schools. Great difficulty was experienced, from year to year, in getting any one to accept the office of grand state."

December 12th 1733.—"Minister to have £40 additional, and get his own firewood."

"Liberty granted to those in the North end of the town to set up a school house in the highway, not far from Capt. Jos. Cook's dwelling house."

December 17th 1734.—"Wheat has risen to 12 sh. p'r bushell. Indian corn to 6 sh."

The town schools to be kept in three places, in the north end of the town, at the southern part of the town, and the west side of the swamp."

December 8th 1741.—"Meeting house to be anew stacted." One deacon, 3 sergeants, a express, an ensign and a mistress appointed to seat the meeting house a new and the persons are directed to use their best prudence in the affair and induce the peace and quiet of the town, as far as may be."

November 22d 1734.—About £550 common bond money reserved from proceeds of sale of western towns by General Assembly."

In 1743.—Citizens in the Meeting House to be seated where wanting, and well buttoned spay or led houset.

In 1744.—"Minister's salary £250 and firewood, wine not to go upon common without "ring on zone."

In 1748.—"It is costained that the highway between Rock Line and Cherry Line is impossible."

Sign post set up on the green.

January 1752.—North Caussie is flowed too much."

In 1764,—"Ordered that the Saybrook Platforms distributed to the town by the General Assembly should be divided by the selectmen to and among the inhabitants according to the list."

March 18th 1774.—Voted that it is the opinion of this town that this colony's extending jurisdiction over those lands lying west of New York on the Susquehannah River, and claimed by Mr. Pen as being within his patent without first prosecuting their claim before his Majesty in Council (the only proper place of decision), will be tedious, expensive, and of dangerous tendency."

November 17th 1774.—"A committee was appointed to receive and forward contributions for the relief and support of the poor of that town, suffering under the oppressive Port Bill."

December 23rd 1774.—"Seats in the gallery of the meeting house shall be for singers, and shall not be seated."

March 24th 1777.—"Whereas, many acts, dissolutions, and indentures have been practiced in the manner of bargaining and dealing with a criminal intention to evade the law regulating prices, voted, that we do agree and firmly unite among ourselves strictly to adhere to the law regulating prices, and to use our joint and several influence to support and maintain the same as a very important and Necessary Regulation for the Support of the Arts and to Prevent every measure actually taken for oppressing the poor."

December 5th 1776.—"Provision made for supplying the families of the officers and soldiers belonging to the town with Clothing and Provisions."

The slate belonging to the town to be "divided in each family in Proportion to the Number of Souls.""
February 9th 1778—"Question was put whether the Town would approve of the civil Authority and Select men giving permission to any Person in this Town to receive the Infection of the small Pox by Inoculation under any Regulation whatsoever, and resolved in the negative."

May 7th 1771—"Swine may go on the common or highway provided they be well ringed in the nose."

July 7th 1780—"Voted, that a Bounty of £6 in Bills of public credit be paid out of the Town treasury to each man who shall voluntarily enlist to serve in the Connecticut Battalions in the Continental Army until the last day of December, next and who shall pass muster."


January 15th 1781—"The Com'tee appointed at the Town Meeting on the 13th day of November, 1780, by a major vote were appointed a Com'tee to procure three able-bodied men to serve in a Reg't ordered to be raised for the Defence of the Posts of Horseneck and other Posts of this State until the 1st day of March 1782 and also one Horseman to serve in a Company of Horse ordered to be raised as aforesaid."

June 21st 1782—"The Town granted a tax of two pence in the Pound on the 'List of the Poles & rateable Estate in this Town,' to be laid out for beef cattle or deposited in the Treasury of this State, pursuant to an Act of Assembly."

August 6th 1781—"Jas. Wadsworth, Esq., & Mr. Phin's Spelman were appointed to procure Barrels, receive and salt, pack and secure the Beef & Pork that shall be brought in and also to store such other articles as shall be delivered in payment of a State Tax of 2 sh. and 6 p. on the Pound."

February 21st 1782—A committee chosen "to procure five able-bodied men to serve in a Regiment or ordered by the General Assembly, to be raised for the Defence of Horseneck or Western Frontier."

December 10th 1782—"Alexander Lime, Thos. Frances and Danel Frances of Killingworth, given liberty of attending public worship in Durham, and being seated in the Meeting House, they to give bond to give their lists annually and pay their proportionable part of the minister's charge."

February 18th 1783—"Amicable settlement of dispute between Capt. John Noyes Wadsworth and the Town of Durham, respecting a certain pew adjoining the pulpit stairs in the meeting house in said Durham, and now undetermined in the Honorable Superior Court."

February 20th 1793—"Voted, that in the opinion of this Town three Taverns are abundantly sufficient to entertain all Travellers passing thro' or coming into this Town on Business, and whereas the unnecessary increase of taverns have a Tendency to promote Tavern haunting, occasion a misprision of Time & corrupt the Morals of People—Voted as the opinion of this Town that licensing of Mrs. Elisabeth Spelman to keep Tavern in Durham the year ensuing will be unnecessary to accommodate Travellers and detrimental to the good order & Morals of the inhabitants."

March 11th 1799—Fencing of burying ground to be paid for in pasture, nothing to be put in but sheep and geese."

December 16th 1799—"Whereas, a proposition has been made to the Town by those who call themselves Universalists to appoint three men of their Denomination to confer with three men that the Town shall appoint respecting an Arbitration for the accommodation of Difference of opinion relative to Ecclesiastical matters in this Town. The Town voted that Dea. Parmele, Mr. El. Camp & Col. Wadsworth be a Committee for the above-mentioned purpose and make report to the next meeting."

February 1st 1800—"Voted to direct the Selectmen to pay Mr. Hosmer $10 for his services at the Assembly in getting this Town annexed to the County of Middlesex, which is his account."

November 1st 1830—Voted to procure or build a house suitable for a work house or house of correction.

October 3rd 1831—Town meeting warned to meet in the academy, and meetings after that were held there.

After the Methodist church was built, there was an agreement whereby the town was to pay $200, and have the privilege of holding all town and selectmen's meetings in the basement.

The following facts appear from the calculations put in evidence in the hearing as to the location of the church. In 1800, there were 86 dwelling houses north of Mill Bridge, and 70 south. In 1844, there were 102 houses north and 107 south of Mill Bridge.

The enumeration of children of school age for different years in the respective districts was:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>North District</th>
<th>Querry District</th>
<th>Center District</th>
<th>South District</th>
<th>West Side District</th>
<th>Southwest Side District</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1822</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1833</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1844</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From a table of distances calculated in 1838, from house to house, on the New Haven Turnpike, commencing at the center of the path between the two Center Meeting House doors, are selected the following distances to well known points. The distances are given in rods and miles. Intersection of Madison Turnpike, 114 rods, Haddam Turnpike, W W's, 134. Intersection Guilford Turnpike, 176. East end Causeway, 252, Old River Bridge, 1 mile, 4 Bridge at Narraganset, 1, 196, Intersection Coe's road, 2, 17, Elliott's, L, 2, 106, Enos Camp, 2, 192, Foot, L, 3, 113, Hart, W A, 4, 4, Guilford Line, 4, 231, Elliott, F T, 3, 30, Daniel Hart, 3, 247, Samuel Hart, 3, 315, West School House, 2, 27, Austin, 3, 56, Page, 3, 196, Curtiss Pond, 4, 217.

From a perusal of the town records these facts may be learned. Town officers were formerly poorly paid and
there was a general dilatation to accept others. There was a fine for not accepting an appointment, and unless a sufficient excuse was rendered, the fine was usually imposed. Some years several such fines were paid.

Horses were to be kept off the highways and commons, but wine and grog might be punctured there if the owner and the old gander were well ringed.

The town has had many disputes and a number of law suits in time past, including cases in the General Assembly, concerning the settlement of paupers, laying out of highways, etc. The last generation was far more religious than the present.

The votes in the question from the records indicate the horror of the small pox and the strength of the prejudice against inoculation. In recent times there was a vote to furnish vaccine free. The past house, where small pox patients were taken, was so far long. It could be approached in but one direction and by a deep path. Near it was a graveyard for the victims of the disease, and the patients were carried directly through this yard. Bullets, if made elsewhere, must be at dead of night. There are several graveyards there now.

CIVIL LIST.

Representatives.—The Representatives for the town of Durham from 1710 to the present time have been:


HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY

1775, 1776, William H. Francis, 1777; Edgar T. Elliott, 1777; Silas W. Flicker, 1778; Henry Davis, 1778; George W. Lyman, 1779; William W. Flicker, 1779; Samuel G. Tinker, 1780; Daniel E. Clow, 1801; Tolman, 1806; John Davis, 1807; Alfred Jackson, 1807; William C. Newton, 1807; Alvin F. Roberts, 1807; James E. Francis, 1807.

From Circles.— Caleb Seward, from 1728 to 1787; Col. James Wadsworth, 1787 to 1796; Gen. James Wadsworth, 1796 to 1798; Solomon Parsons, 1798 to 1810; Worthington P. Chapman, 1810 to 1815; Asher Robbins, 1815 to 1817; Samuel Parsons, 1817 to 1840; William Wadsworth, 1840 to 1853; William Pam relax, 1853 to 1860; William Wadsworth, 1860 to 1870; Ebenezer D. Andrews, 1870 to 1875; W. W. Flicker, 1875 to 1880; W. Parsons, since 1880.

EXTRACTS FROM Field's HISTORY.

The following are extracts from Field's History:

Many locations in Coggeshall were granted by the legislature to persons who had performed important services for the Colony. In this way more than 5,000 acres became the property of individuals before any settlement was made.

These grants proved unfavorable to the settlement of the town, for the grantees were widely dispersed in Connecticut, and were so situated, most of them, that they could not remove and occupy their rights, or that they did not wish to alienate them. The large grant in Killingworth in 1739, was still more unfavorable.

In May 1720, a petition of farmers at Coggeshall for a sett of the Assembly for some act which should encourage a settlement at that place. In answer to this the Assembly declined to act, and the petition was left open, as if of no force, and the grantees should be left to remove to other parts as they should be inclined for themselves. The petition was received and entered in the records, and in May 1724, was ordered to be examined to the story of the petition.

The number of adult male inhabitants at that time was 54, most of whom were heads of families. Their names are as follows: Caleb Seward, David Seward, Joseph Seward, David Kolinson and Joel Paterson, from Guilford; the Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, Isaac Chauncey, Robert Coe, Joseph Coe, Samuel Fairchild, James Crane, John Hawley, and Benjamin Baldwin, from Stratford; Richard Beach and Benjamin Beach, supposed to have been from the same place. James Ebden, Solomon Gage, William Ketelsen, Samuel Sanborn, John Field, John White, Joseph Gage, Joseph Gage Jr., John Gibbons, Jonathan Harkers, and Stephen Harkers, from Roxbury; Joseph Nixon and Samuel Nixon, from Southbridge; John Saff and Nathaniel Saff, from Danvers; James Wadsworth, from Providence; Jonathan Halls, from Hatfield; Harry Crane, from Killingworth; NIchol Hark, from Hartford; and Enikiel Hark, from West Berkshire.

Directly after they received their patent, these settlers purchased of the inhabitants of Killingworth, the jurisdiction of the tract granted to them, for which they gave them the fee of 6 acres of land.

They were very early joined by John Norton, from Newfound, by the successor of the Lyman, Parsons and Strong, from Northampton; of the Newtons, of the Saffs, Ibins, Warren, and Cofield, from Miller, of the Whites, from Southbridge, of the Ebden, from Hadfield, and of the Halls, from Killingworth. In later periods, families have moved in the town of Hall, Hart, and Beacon. In the town of Hall, Hart, and Beacon.

As early as 1722, John Butler, Nathaniel Butler, and probably some others from Durham, settled on Haddam Quarter. Persons also from other towns settled on this tract. These had the consent of the people of Haddam that they might attend public worship in Durham; and in October 1723 the quarter was annexed to this town. There is a quarry of free stone in Haddam Quarter, from which stone have been taken in a limited extent for 20 or 30 years.

In 1728, there were 700 inhabitants in Durham, exclusive of Haddam Quarter, in which there may have been 150 to 200 more. In 1734, there were 1,370, and in 1802, 1,317.

The reason that there has been no more increase of population for many years is that individuals and families have removed almost perpetually to other places. Many of the early settlers of the town have no descendants here at the present time, or none who bear their names. Some of the people removed to Granville, in Massachusetts, about 1750; some to Sandwich about 1755, and some to West Stockbridge and Richmond about 1766. Some removed to Durham, in the State of New York, about 1788; some to Whiteman about 1796, and others at more recent periods have gone to New Connecticut.

There is only one school district in the town, though schools are taught in five different places. One school is kept open at the north end of the town.

The following distinguished characters must be noticed:

Colonel James Wadsworth, one of the first settlers, was bred a lawyer, and though it is not likely that he was ever exclusively employed in that capacity, yet he was called to various judicial offices, and he gave his attention to the various offices of his station. He was a member of all the officers at their disposal, and his abilities and worth came to be generally known. He was honored repeatedly by appointments from the Colony. He was the first justice of the peace in the town, and had the command of the first military company at its formation. Upon the organization of the militia, in 1750, he was constituted colonel of the 12th regiment. For 18 years he was justice of the quarter for the county of New Haven. From 1740 till 1750, he was an accountant. In May 1754, he was appointed, with several other gentlemen, in hearth and household of accounts of estates and equity brought into possession of the Colony. Colonel Chauncey, in 1754, was one of the judges of the Supreme Court. In holding the public trusts assigned to them, ability and ingenuity were rare accomplishments, while an exemplary attendance upon the worship and ordinances of the Lord gave a peculiar dignity to his character. He died in January 1759, aged 78.

Colonel Ebenezer Chauncey, of the Rev. Mr. Chauncey, was an upright, useful, and worthy man. For a very long period he was connected with the county court, in New Haven county, either as a justice of the superior or as a judge, and for thirty years, with scarcely any repugnance, he represented the town in the General Assembly. He died in April 1791, aged 81.
General Phineas Lyman, an officer in the second
French war, was born in Durham, but I am not suffi-
ciently acquainted with his history to give his char-
acter, and as he removed from the town after com-
pleting his education, it does not properly belong to
this work.

The late General James Wadsworth was son of James
Wadsworth Esq., and grandson of Colonel Wadsworth,
whose character has just been related. He was gradu-
ated at Yale College in 1745, and settling in his native
town, was soon advanced in military life, and afterwards
was constituted by the Assembly the commissary of a
brigade. For two or three years, in the course of the
Revolutionary war, he was a member of Congress. For
some time he was justice of the peace, and then judge
of the Court of Common pleas in New Haven county. In
1786 and 87 he was controller of public accounts in the
State, and from 1786 until 1789, a member of the Coun-
cel. At the latter period some objections in his mind
against taking the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of
the United States induced him to retire from public
business. He died in September 1816, aged 87.

Durham in 1819

The following extract is from "Gazetteer of Connecticut." 1819

The principal manufacture is that of shoes, of which
for some years past considerable quantities have been
made, and sent to the southern States for a market.
There are 4 Ironworks, 2 Grist Mills, 3 Saw Mills, 1
Carding Machine, and 1 cider Distillery.

The population of the town in 1815 was 1130, and
there are about 150. Electors, 2 Companies of Militia,
and 172 Dwelling houses.

The aggregate list of the town in 1816, including
polls, was $26,609.

This town comprises but one located Ecclesiastical
Society, besides which there is a Society of Episco-
palians, and 1 of Methodists. In the centre of the town
there is a small but pleasant village.

There are in Durham, 3 Mercantile Stores, 6 com-
mon Schools, 2 small Academies, 2 Social Libraries, 1
Clergyman, and 1 physician.

Highways

September 2d 1797, three highways were ordered laid
out across Coginchaug Swamp, four rods wide. These
were to connect the east part of the town with the north
west side, the middle west side, and the southwest side.
These are the Causeway, the Lower Causeway, and the
old road further south.

July 2d 1806, a highway was laid out from Eliza
Newton's to Henry Parsons' house in Haddam Quarter.

In 1863, the town voted to join Middlefield in laying
out a highway from Crooked Lane to David Lyman's
Middlefield road, which would not join, the matter came
into the courts and the trial was held in Durham. It lasted
a long time and was hotly contested, but David Lyman
won his road. This road leads to the railroad station,
shortens the route to Meriden, and has proved one of
the most useful highways Durham has ever had. It is
called the Lyman road, in grateful remembrance of the
man who had the ability and the determination to carry
it through.

Turnpike Companies

In May 1811, the Durham and East Guilford Turn-
pike Company was chartered, with power to make and
maintain a road from Durham to the stage road in East
Guilford.

In 1813 the Middletown, Durham, and New Haven
Turnpike Company was chartered, to lay a road from
Middletown to New Haven. This road became a part
of the shortest stage line between Boston and New
York.

In May 1815, the Haddam and Durham Turnpike
Company was chartered. The act of the Assembly
omits to state where the road was to be, but it was the
old Haddam Turnpike. The toll for a four wheeled
pleasure carriage, with two horses, was 5 cents.

In May 1824, the Guilford & Durham Turnpike
Company was chartered, with power to make and main-
tain a road from Durham to the public square in Guilford
and thence to Stileham's Head Harbor, in Guilford.

All these turnpikes, so far as Durham is concerned,
are now highways free, and maintained by the town.

First Congregational Church

In 1708 the town asked and received permission to
embody themselves in church estate 'with the appro-
avation of the neighboring churches. A parsonage
was built in 1708, though there was as yet no church edifi-
cer. The first minister was Nathaniel Chaseney. He
began to preach in Durham for the second time, 25th
1706, being 24 years of age. Durham then contained 14
families. For his first year's labor, Mr. Chaseney re-
ceived 55 pounds in grist, at country prices, the use
of the parsonage, and his fire wood. Subsequently his
salary was raised to 60 pounds. He was allowed 100
loads of wood annually. With wheat at 5 shillings
and corn at 2 1/2 shillings per bushel, as the records
show to have sometimes been the prices, his salary would be 240
bushels of wheat, or 480 bushels of corn. He was a
graduate of Yale College, and the first to receive a de-
gree from that institution. He was ordained early in
1711. There were some sharp contests over the ordin-
ation there being several theologians in his flock.
The ordination was a grand occasion. The town paid the
bills. Among the provisions were 1 sheep, 2 quarters
of mutton, 2 pigs, fresh pork, salt pork, beef, a bushel
and a half of meal, 5 Bushels Apples, 1 Barrel of Cyder,
Metheglin, Rum, and groceries. Mr. Chaseney died in
1756.

June 8th 1756, the town voted to apply to the com-
mittee of the Reverend Association (the New Haven
Association) for advice as to obtaining a candidate for
the ministry to preach with them on probation for a set-
tlement. The committee advised them to apply to
Edgar Goodrich.

After three months preaching on probation the town
and church united in a call, and he was ordained and
settled November 24th 1756, being then 25 years old.
His salary was £72, and the use of the 5 lots reserved
for the use of the ministry, the salary to be paid in
ready money, or in produce, at ready money market
price. Besides this he received £70 as bonus upon set-
tlement. A thorough scholar, he took private pupil

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY

and prepared students for college. He left an estate of 
$1,000 or $2,000. He died in November 1797.

February 8th, 1790, Rev. David Smith came to 
Durham on a mission. May 9th, the town, in town meet-
ing, agreed to give him a call; the church united with 
the town, in the fall, and on August 13th he was 
sanctioned. There was but one church in the town, 
and it had 125 members.

From the committee's report to the town, of their con-
ference with Mr. Smith, it appears that he considered it 
improper for him to put a price on his services, and 
thought that the town should make the offer, and that he 
did not care to take out his salary by farming, but wished 
to be placed in such a situation that he might give his 
whole time to his work.

The report goes on to say among other things:

"The Committee beg leave to report that they have 
taken into consideration the advanced prices of pro-
viction, and other necessary articles of subsistence, and 
found that what they were thirty years ago, are now of 
the same high degree. Mr. Smith's remittance, increased 
expenditure, makes it necessary that the town should 
assume the situation of this year, whereby a minister will unanswerably be liable 
to greater expense to support a decent character, than in many other places.

Before railroads changed the mode of travel, Durham 
was very centrally located, and the duties of hospitality 
were a heavy tax on its minister. His salary was $200 
per annum, and the use of a five acre lot and a seven 
acre lot. The five acre lot was worth $1 per year, far 
more than it was worth to cultivate; and more than it 
would sell for. In 1824, his salary was reduced to 
$300. in 1850, to $400. The town now, with probably 
no greater ability than their ancestors, raises over $4,000 per year for 
church and missionary purposes.

He was dismissed January 7th, 1843, after a ministry of 35 years.

During his ministry he received the degree of D.D. 
from Yale College. He died March 5th, 1862, aged 94. 
He continued to reside in Durham after leaving the 
ministry. At an election just before his death, his vote was 
challenged on the ground of non-residence. He had 
been a visitor to his daughter. He replied to the chal-
legers: "I have voted in Durham 39 years, and that is 
before you were born."

He cultivated his land with his own hands, and did it 
well. He established the custom of holding prayer 
meetings, against strong opposition, but he would not 
hold them in his house. One member, on being re-
quested to take part in the meeting, replied that he was 
not going to keep a dog and burn himself.

Preparatory lectures were held in the afternoon. One 
summer, those coming to the lecture, found the good 
doctor at work in his hay field, with a large amount of 
hay out, and a shower coming up. The male attend-
ants, as they came up, of course had to join in saving 
the hay. A good doctor, leaving his own hay field, had 
put on his Sunday coat over a ragged shirt, and 
worked with it on. The minister exhorted him to 
take off his coat. "No," said he, "it keeps the heat 
out." He worked laboriously till the hay was saved, and

duly attended the sermon, but acknowledged privately 
that it was the best service he had ever 
known.

During Dr. Smith's ministry, the Methodist and the 
Episcopal churches were organized. 
In the year 1774, there were only six dissenters in 
Durham, in a population of 1,275. But during the 
ministry of Dr. Smith, times had changed, revoluciones in 
politics were followed by revolutions in religious thought, 
and dissent increased; infidel doctrines were openly 
avaowed. Dr. Smith urged personal and family religion, 
and strict enforcement of church discipline. He was 
strongly liked and disliked. He was not afraid of making 

There were threats, and it was thought, actual 

charge of, of personal violence.

Henry Gleason preached his first sermon in Durham 
the first Sunday in April 1843, he preached his last on the 
second Sunday of August 1845, and died on the 18th of 
the same month. During his ministry of seven years, 
126 were added to the church. Many were added to the 
Methodist church during the same period. A true, faith-
ful, excellent Christian minister, he was the golden age of 
the Congregational church in Durham.

Charles L. Mills was installed April 28th 1844, and 
dismissed in September 1845, much to the regret of his 
people. He is still living, and engaged in ministerial 
labors.

Rev. Merrill Richardson was then stated pastor for 
two years.

Rev. James B. Cleveland was installed June 8th 1852, 
and dismissed September 26th 1853. During his minis-
try there was a revival, and a large addition to the 
church.

Rev. Benjamin S. F. Page was acting pastor for three 
years, from October 1853 to October 1856.
Rev. A. C. Baldwin was installed October 18th 1857, 
and dismissed April 26th 1861. During his ministry in 
May 1857, 140 persons united with the church in one day.
Rev. Benjamin S. F. Page was again acting pastor for 
two years from February 1863 to April 1865. The 
strongest pulpit orator Durham ever had, he preached 
strongly and often against slavery and secession. It was 
during his last term of service that he preached his last 
day sermon of two hours and three quarters.

Rev. A. C. Pierce began July 1866, closed August 
1872. He went from Durham to Brookfield, Vermont, 
where he still remains.

Rev. Henry E. Hart began November 1871, closed 
June 1875.

Rev. A. S. Chickering began April 1876, closed 
November 1874. He is 71 years of age, and is the sixth 
minister who has chosed his ministry in Durham.

Down of the First Church with date of death and 

William Seward, May 31st 1764, 76 years; Thomas 
Lyman, July 15th 1725, 75 years; Henry Crane, April 
1741, 64 years; Israel Burrill, 1750, 62 years; John Camp, 
1754, 55 years; Joseph Tibballs, October 18th 1774, 87

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
years; Ezra Baldwin, March 4th 1783, 75 years; James
Curtis, 1799, 79 years; Daniel Hall, 1790, 72 years; John
Johnson, November 18th 1818, 78 years; Daniel Parmele,
December 18th 1825, 78 years; Absolene Newton, Septem-
ber 9th 1825, 78 years; Olev Newton, October 8th 1826,
81 years; Joseph Sewall, removed, John Tabbett, March 9th
—, 45 years; Samuel C. Camp, September 24th 1825,
62 years; Seth Sewall, January 2th 1826, 79 years; Timothy
Simms; January 24th 1826, 72 years; Heth Camp, 9
moved to Pennsylvania; Eliz Camp, removed to Marri-
don, Joel Parmele, November 2d 1842, 77 years; Sam-
uel Newton, April 14th 1864, 65 years; Wallace F. Stone,
March 4th 1866, 71 years; Gaylord Newton, December
16th 1876, 79 years; Nathan H. Parsons,夏居; John
S. Auger, November 25th 1879, 25 years; Roger W. Newton,
living.

In April 1741, the first meeting house was raised. It
was 42 feet square, with a 1st floor and a 1st floor. It
was located on Meeting House Green at the top of the
hill. It soon became too small for the congregation, and
was pulled down in 1738. The second meeting house was
raised May 29th 1750. It was 64 by 44 feet, and
37 feet between pews. It was situated on the north-west
corner of the present green, where it stood for a hundred
years. There was at first no bell, the congregation was
summoned by the beat of the drum. Elias Camp gave
the bell. By a vote of the town in 1793, it was ordered that it should be rung at sunrise, noon, and
at 9 P.M. The ringing at noon and 9 o'clock was con-
tinued till about 23 years ago. The following story is
told and generally believed: When the steeple of the
second church was built, one Jesse Austin was on a ladder
climbing it, and the ladder fell and Mr. Austin with it,
a distance of 90 feet, to the ground. He was a very
slight man and was uninjured. The corner-stone of the
third meeting house was laid July 17th 1835, on the site
of the present South Congregational Church. It was 60
by 40 feet. This edifice was dedicated November 28th
1844, and soon after was burned. In June 1847, the
present church edifice was dedicated. The ground on
which it stands was given by Dennis Camp. About 20
years ago, it was rebuilt at an expense of about $8,000,
and it has recently been refurnished, and new hur-
ner shing have been built.

The following account of the origin of the fund belong-
ing to the First Ecclesiastical Society is given in one
paper.

"Originally, the town of Durham, by grant of the
General Assembly, was owned by county proprietors,
and they devoted to each owner an allotment, laid
out at survey time by their committee and drawn for
by lots (112), at 6 or 7 different drafts, and by vote of the
proprietors whereon there was an allotment granted to
the several individuals. There should also be an an-
nunent requested for the use of the Ministry forever—
by which means the First Ecclesiastical Society became
possessed of at least seven *7½ of land which were oc-
cupied by the Minister settled over the Society as a part of
his Salary. Since 35 years ago these lots were sold and
the money derived from the sales constitutes the present
funds of the Society. Until about the year 1792 there
was not, I believe, an individual disenter from the Cong-
egregational Society in Durham & there was but one
Society."

CHURCH OF THE EPHESIANS
An Episcopal parish was organized in Durham as early as 1812. No church building was erected, but
services were held in the school house in the Center
District. Delegates were sent to the Diocesan Conven-
tion in 1814, 1816, 1818, and 1819. During the
period it was associated with the parishes of Middle-
town and Berlin as one curate.
In 1816, Rev. Daniel Durston, as rector, reported to
the convention 35 families, nine baptisms, and two
funerals. It is evident that there must have been an
error in that report, as in 1819 the Rev. Orson P. Hall
visited Durham, under the auspices of the Chris-
tian Knowledge Society, and he reported that he
preached in the South School house and took up a col-
lection, but added that there were few Episcopalians in
the place, and that there was no prospect of permanent
or successful organization. In 1831, the Rev. Frederick
Soll received the services of the church and reported for
that year ten baptisms and two funerals. From that
time until 1859 occasional clerical services were rendered
by the rector of Trinity Church, Middletown, but no at-
tempt was made to sustain a parish organization. After
the establishment of the Berkeley Divinity School at
Middletown, the students, under the direction of Bishop
Williams, acted as lay readers at Durham, conducting
the services in the academy on the green. Through the
personal efforts of two of these students, Mr. Andrew J.
Morris, of Wallingford, and Mr. Frank Goodwin, of
Hartford, sufficient funds were raised by the aid of other
parishes for the erection of a commodious church.
The cornerstone was laid by Bishop Williams, June
28th 1862, and the building was consecrated as "The
Church of the Ephesians," January 29th 1863. The fol-
lowing winter the parish was duly organized and was re-
ceived into union with the diocese in the convention of
that year. From that time the history of the Church of
the Ephesians in Durham has been full of Christian life
and prosperity.
In 1866, the Rev. Frederick Gardner, D.D., took
charge of the parish and continued his ministrations for
many years. Other dates, compelling him to resign, he was
succeeded by Mr. R. T. DeZeng as lay reader, clerical
services being rendered once a month by some one of the
Rev. professors of the Berkeley School. Through the
efforts of Mr. DeZeng, in a continued charge of seven
years, the church building was greatly improved and
beautified. A fine tower was added to the church, in
which a bell was placed, as the gift of Miss Martha Rog-
er, of Middletown. A vestry room was also built, and a
rectory building but purchased adjoining the church
property.
Mr. DeZeng was succeeded by Mr. George H. Gard-
er, of Utica, N. Y., who was then in his senior year at
Berkeley. His ministrations were also most earnest
and spiritually successful, as also, were those of his suc-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
cessor, Mr. Eli D. Sutchiffe, who was last in charge of the parish. Mr. Sutchiffe reported to the convention of 1883, 20 families, 38 communicants, five Sunday school teachers, and 60 scholars.

**METHODIST CHURCH**

The Methodist Episcopal church in Durham was organized about the year 1815. Rev. Messrs. Barnes and Smith, officers of the society, and the Rev. W. C. S. Basset, Bishop of the conference, were among the first preachers of that denomination that visited and preached in this town. Rev. W. C. S. Basset and Rev. W. C. S. Basset, Capt. Eliphaz Netterton, Timothy Elliott, John Swathen, and Timothy Coe were among the first that identified themselves with this society for several years; they occupied the South District school house for a place of worship, and were embraced in Middletown Circuit, and afterward with Black Rock Circuit, and supplied with preaching half a day or at 5 o'clock P.M. on the Sabbath. The society at one time numbered about thirty. These early Methodists did not long enjoy prosperity. A difficulty occurred in the little church, the result of which was their almost entire destruction. Some were expelled, others withdrew, and from a society of about thirty they were reduced to ten or twelve, so that in 1823 the Methodists were but a name, and only had preaching at 5 P.M. on Sunday, and that but once in two weeks. Rev. Henry Hatfield traveled the circuit at that time. In 1829, Rev. Alden Cooper occasionally met the appointment, and a few united with the society. Prayer meetings were held in the school house in the absence of the minister. In 1830, Dr. Chauncey Andrews, being in the practice of medicine in the town, secured a place for holding Methodist meetings, and at his own expense fitted up a room in the Academy on the Green, and hired a local preacher from Middletown by the name of Isham, to preach six Sabbaths. From that time forward Methodist meetings were held regularly on the Sabbath, and the students and professors from the Wesleyan University at Middletown supplied the pulpit.

The society and congregation gradually increased, and as several families had removed from North Madison who were formerly members of the Methodist church at Black Rock, transferring their membership to this society, the subject of erecting a church building was agitated. Several men of wealth and prominence in the town, among whom was Worthington C. Chauncey and his brother, William Henry Live, Wedworth Wedsworth, Samuel Parsons, and others, gave their influence and assistance, the result of which was the building of the edifice now occupied by the society.

In the autumn of 1837, Rev. Walter W. Brewer took charge of the society, and on the 1st of January 1838, he commenced a protracted meeting. There was a great revival, and many members were added to the church.

The present membership of the church is 192, of whom 10 are over 80 years of age. The Sunday school has 112 enrolled members, with 22 officers and teachers.

The present church edifice was dedicated July 7th

1837. It cost about $4,000, and has recently been refitted, and pleasant church parlors have been fitted up in one end.

The following is a list of the ministers who have supplied this church, with year of the commencement of their labors and duration of service.

Rev. Harvey Husted, 1838, two years; Salmon C. Perry, 1840, one year; Orrin Howard, 1841, a few months; Luke Hitchcock, 1842, supplied for a year; McKendree Bingle, 1842, one year; William C. Hoyt, 1843, two years; Nathaniel Kellogg, 1845, one year; Aaron Hull, 1846, two years; John E. Scaris, 1848, two years; William Lawrence, 1850, two years; George S. Hare, 1852, two years; George A. Hubbell, 1854, one year; George Stillman, 1855, two years; R. H. Loomis, 1857, two years; J. W. Lock, 1859, two years; Levi P. Perry, 1861, two years; Horatio W. Reed, 1863, one year; Edwin Harriner, 1864, one year; Isaac Sanford, 1866, one year; L. D. Watson, 1866, one year; W. H. Norris, 1867, two years; E. Cunningham, 1869, three years; W. J. Robinson, 1872, one year; G. L. Thompson, 1873, one year; G. B. Dunham, 1874, two years; J. O. Munn, 1876, two years; A. H. Wyatt, 1878, two years; C. J. North, 1880, one year; A. V. R. Abbott, 1881, one year; B. Pillsbury, 1882, two years; W. A. Richard, 1884.

**CENTER CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH**

This church was organized, by the consociation, in April 1847, with 62 members. The establishment of the second Congregational society, in Durham, was the result of a natural division in the town. The people of Durham are geographically divided by Allyn's Brooks, one part living north, and the other south of Mill Bridge. The locality feeling was formerly very strong.

The spirits in the contest which preceded the division are numerous, and from them the following facts may be culled. The old church, which stood for a hundred years, was situated at the north end of the present green. When, in 1833, a new church was to be built, there was a sharp contest, the north and south portions, respectively, striving for the sites of their present churches. Legal opinions were invoked, and finally it was agreed that the people south should raise an additional $150 that was wanting and the people north should pay nothing, and the town voted to allow the church to be built on the burying ground, near the former site. This left a fine open green surrounded by houses. It is the chief ornament of the town. This church was burned in 1834, and the struggle for the location of the new one was renewed with increased vigor. The opposing factions were more determined than before, and the dispute was fiercer.

There was a decision, January 1st 1845, by E. H. Bulkeley, judge of the County Court, and Erastus Strong, Benjamin Dowd, and Friend Dickinson, commissioners and committee, locating the new edifice where the First or North Church now stands. There was a decision, March 26th 1846, by Rev. Leverett Griggs, Levi Yale, and George Cowles, locating it where the Center or South
Church stands. There was a petition to the General Assembly for a division of the fund, and a remonstrance against that petition. There were suits brought or began in the Superior Court for mandamus and for injunction. Dennis Kimberley was attorney for the south faction, and Roger S. Baldwin for the north. It was finally agreed that those living north of the bridge should take the insurance money and build a new meeting house using the foundation and all that remained of the old church, and that those living south of the bridge should be at no expense in building the new meeting house, and that the society should repay to them all that they had contributed to the house that was burned. This offer was accepted, the money paid, and the church built. But the sectional feeling was still intense, and the next year the Center Congregational Church was organized. In looking over the records of the struggle one cannot fail to admire the earnestness and pertinacity of the contestants. The bridge over the "impassable golf," as it was then called, has been recently repaired, and the hill cut down at an expense of about $2,000, and the bitterness of sectional feeling has nearly died out. The whole town must always reverence the spot where these forefathers worshipped for more than a century.

The South Church was built in 1849 where it now stands. It formerly had a spire, but in a terrible gale of wind some 20 years ago, the steeple was blown over, taken up in the air, inverted, and dropped nearly perpendicularly down through the roof, the point sticking in one of the ships. It remained there for several years, and people came from miles around to see it.

The pastors of this church have been: Rev. James R. Marshon, ordained April 27th, 1848, dismissed in April 1849; Robert G. Williams, ordained October 15th, 1852, dismissed April 20th, 1853; Trem Smith, ordained in August 1858, dismissed January 21st, 1861; W. Sessions, pastor about five years, A. C. Hard, and E. C. Baudwin, the last stated pastor.

The deacons have been: Wolcott P. Stone, died March 4th, 1833, aged 72, Isaac Parmele, died November 20th, 1873, aged 79, William A. Hart, died March 1oth, 1879, aged 74, Ward B Bailey, and Frederic N. Parmele.

BURIAL GROUND

The old burying ground, so called, north of Alice's Brook, was given by the proprietors soon after the settlement of the town. The new burying ground was laid out in 1832, on land devised for that purpose by Ebenezer Robinson in 1780. Before its use for a burying ground, the income from it had been devoted to the Center School.

The oldest stone in the yard is that of Jonathan Clements, who died March 30th, 1712, aged 45 years; it is two feet high. This slab bears the figure of death's head, as do several other of the oldest stones. The ghastly grinning skull soon gives place to the smiling round-faced cherub that adorns most of the slabs of the next generation. There are various styles of these, some having drooping wings, and some pinions plumbed for flight; some are crowned with more or less artistic effect, and some have one or more stars standing out upon their diadems.

Our forefathers liked to put more of their history, as well as sentiment and affection, on their grave stones, than is customary in these days.

"Richard Spelman, May 31st 1739, 34 years.
Behold and see as you pass by.
As you are now so once was I.
As I am now so must you be.
Prepare for Death and follow me.

"Abigail Seward, Nov. 1st, 1739, 39 years
Beneath this turf is laid
A pious Motherly Maid.

The following is on the stone of Nathaniel Chauncey, the first minister:

If Chasses dead, what Godly fear;
What heart so hard as to deny a tear?
A tear for one so well beloved and known.
Sure such a heart must be a heart of stone

In memory of the Rev. Nathl. Chauncey, faithful pastor of the Church in Durham. He died Feb. 2nd, 1756, in his 75th year, and in the 50th year of his ministry.

"Abner Newton, Feb. 24th 1766, 69 years.
The age of man is but a span.
His days on earth are few.
At Death he must
Embrace the dust.

This stone lay on the ground at Oliver Cve's 117 years.

"Miss Sarah Smith, June 22nd 1761; 25 years.
My son is set.
My glass is run.
My candle went out.
My work is done.

"Mrs. Anna Meeker, March 22nd 1764; 67 years.
A loving wife and tender mother.
Left this world to enjoy the other.

"Thomas, son of John and Bethiah Canfield, Nov. 30th, 1770, in his 21st year. Between his birth and death was 714 hours... Born 267 died.

Pity and virtue, zeal in the cause of liberty and the love of peace, order and religion, will perpetuate to posterity the memory of Mr. Nathan Curtis, who died in militia service at Westchester, near New York, aged (near 42 years) Sept. 21st, 1770.

"An empty tomb, a mournful sound.
The parents, wife and children's woe.

"Nathan Hall, aged 21 years, while absent from home in the defense of his country, died of smallpox at Springfield, N. J., Feb. 20th, 1777.

In memory of Lieut. Miles Merwin, who having served his generation according to the will of God through a useful life, finished his course on earth Dec. 21st, 1786 in the 60th year of his age.

"The sweet remembrance of the just.
Like a green stock, revive and bloom.
When dying restore to life.

"Sarah Parsons, M. A., a gentleman of sprightly genius, improved by a liberal education at Yale College, of which he was some time a Tutor. The fair prospects of his youth soon clouded by disorders of body, which, continuing several years, he took a voyage to the West.
Indies for the recovery of his health, and died on the Island of Hispaniola. May, 1774, in the 37th year.

"Sacred to the memory of Mr. Elias Camp, who died Mar. 26th 1796, in the 78th year of his age. He was a tender husband and an obliging neighbor, a good citizen, and though denied the enjoyment of parental felicity, was blessed with so much of this world as enabled him not only to perform many deeds of charity, but to make a present of an excellent bell to the town of Durham, which has greatly promoted its convenience and regularity, and ought to be recognized with gratitude on every sound thereof."

"Sarah Johnson, May 19th 1790. Aged 24 years. An amiable disposition, a friendly heart, a cheerful temper, engaging manners, a virtuous behaviour, filial piety and conjugal tenderness, made all her friends lament her death with inexpressible grief. Short and vain are our fondest hopes of sublimal bliss. This lovely pair joined in wedlock with the pleasing prospects of felicity in the cannibal state were one year resolved, was called, as is humbly hoped, to happier realms. And to mourn the loss of so dear a partner was the unhappy lot of her bereaved husband, Thomas Johnson."

"The memory of James Lyman, who died on the banks of the Mississippi, 22d of October, 1774, in the 22d year of his age, is engraved on this monument, erected near those of his departed relatives, that his name may live with theirs in these abodes of silent instruction. How visionary are the empty projects of time! How interesting the serious realities of ETERNITY!"

Miss Mary Ann Bowes, Apr. 23rd 1851; aged 55 years. She manifested her attachment to her Saviour's cause by a liberal donation to the First Ecclesiastical Society in Durham, and to the various benevolent institutions of the day.

"Faith had an overcoming power. She triumphed in a dying hour.

**SCHOOLS.**

December 25th 1771.—The town voted to instruct the selectmen to hire a schoolmaster for six months, "for the advantage of children in the town, that they may be instructed to write and read."

October 8th 1772.—The town voted to build a school house, 26 feet by 18, on the School House Green.

December 27th 1777.—A school was allowed to the people on the west side of Coginchaug Swamp.

The town account for 1766 shows that there was a middle school, a north school, a south school, and a west side school. For keeping the middle school was paid £7. 7s. 6d.; for the north school, £7. 10s.; for the south, £5. 19s. 6d.; and for the west, £5. 5s. 8d.

There was for a long time a school house in Haddam Quarter, just east of the house of J. E. Newton.

Select schools have been kept from time to time. The ministers used to fit students for college.

In 1811, Elizur Goodrich was hired to teach such a school, for three months, for $90—a very fair price, as prices then were.

May 1st 1843, Durham Academy filed its certificate of incorporation. From that time to the present, a school of high grade has been taught there, generally with a high reputation. Henry N. Johnson, for many years a rector of Hopkins Grammar School, was one of the first and most famous of its principals. There are still many to tell how they studied under him, and how they feared him.

W. R. Griswold had a boarding school in connection with the academy, having a considerable number of pupils from New York, and other places. Mark Pitman, now principal of the Woolsey School, Fair Haven, had at one time nearly 100 pupils there. The school is now small because there are few children in the town. The school rooms of the town have accommodations for nearly 300 pupils. There are 120 sometimes attending school at one time.

There were only male teachers 100 years ago. Now, Deacon N. H. Parsons, in the winter term, is the only male teacher in the town.

The school houses have nearly all been recently repaired, and are all in excellent order. The refitting of the academy building, some years since, cost $2,600.

In 1786, Ebenezer Robinson gave, by will, £1,100, or $3,333, for the use of the Center School, on condition that a school should be kept for 11 months in each year, in the school house lately built on a lot of land given by him for that purpose. The school is still faithfully kept for 44 weeks in each year. Some of the fund was invested in land, which was sold at a profit, so that the amount of the fund is now $1,132 18.

**COLLEGE REPORT.**

The following list of men, who have received a college degree, is taken from Fowler's History of Durham, as far as that history extends.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>College</th>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Profession</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Seaward</td>
<td>Yale</td>
<td>1776</td>
<td>Minister</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pollham Lyman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phineas Lyman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northcote Channery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizur Channery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah Center</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phineas Lyman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah Parson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Goodrich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Goodrich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Goodrich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Goodrich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Goodrich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebenezer Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

The extracts from the town records, given elsewhere, show that Durham was active in the Revolution. A commission of inspection was annually appointed to guard against traitors and traitors. Every household had to go or send a man to the war.

Militia

The military spirit was formerly very active. There were two companies, a military and a rifle company. The sharp rivalry between them brought almost every man of suitable age into one or the other. Officers were numerous, and the number of captains, majors, and colonels 25 years ago was large. After the war of the Revolution, a company of the Connecticut National Guard was formed here. It had its armory in the basement of the Academy. It continued its regular term of five years.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION

From the beginning, Durham took an active interest in the war. A large number of the best men of the democratic party united with the republicans in the first election after the struggle commenced, and from that time till the close of the war there was no ticket labelled "Republican," voted. Practically, the "Union Party" was the only party in the town. It controlled every election and held every office. A branch of the Union League was formed, with a large membership. The churches shared in the general enthusiasm, and from every pulpit ran denunciations of rebellion and treason, and the nation and the army were remembered in every prayer.

Meetings were held and associations formed to send out to the sick and wounded. Money was freely voted to assist the families of volunteers and to encourage enlistments. Money was voted by the town in response to nearly every call for volunteers. Over $13,000 was paid by the town and nearly $5,000 by individuals.

A tall flagstaff was raised near the North Church, that could be seen from nearly every part of the town. The flag was raised for every victory, and its appearance, often accompanied by the ringing of the church bell, quickly gathered an eager crowd. It was sometimes hung at half mast, the last time being when Lincoln was assassinated.

The largest gathering ever assembled in Durham met in a grove in the northern part of the town, at the close of the war, to give the soldiers a welcome home.

The volunteers from Durham have always been highly honored by their townsmen. Perhaps it may seem unkind to single out names from such a company. They were taken from the best men of the town, and it is be feared that no town can furnish a list of men of higher average of character. Among the substitutes furnished there may have been bounty jumpers or deserters, but of the more than one hundred who were actual residents every man was honorably discharged, mustered out with his regiment, or died in the service.

Whitney S. Bronner died first, Dallas Clark was the next. Thomas Francis was killed at Chancellorsville. His son, Thomas A. Francis, too young for a regular soldier, enlisted as a drummer and died at New Orleans. Another son enlisted. Some one expressed his surprise that Francis should let both his sons enlist as well as himself. He replied that he wished he had more sons to go. Calvin Allbee was killed near Kingston. Lieutenant Edwin J. Mears died of wounds. He was a true Christian and did good Christian work in the army. Henry Bemus was killed; John H. Clark was wounded and carried the ball for years, but it killed him at last. Ira A. Graham became a lieutenant, was wounded, and has since died. George H. Twichell died from the effects of the hardships of the service. John E. Vandeventer was wounded and discharged. William H. Auger became a captain. Seager S. Atwell enlisted as a private and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Lennells M. Camp was wounded and reported killed. Col F. E. Camp of Middletown was born and spent his youth in Durham.

The soldiers have celebrated every memorial day. Lykott F. Strong is the commander of the organization. A list of the Durham soldiers, including substitutes and drafted men is given elsewhere. The following list includes only those who were actual residents of the town.

ill. John E. Vandervoot, Henry A. White, Luther B. White

Swathmore House

A large building at the north end of Main Street was formerly known as the Swathmore House. The town being on the great mail route from New York to Boston, six stages passed through it daily, thus the half-way house between Hartford and New Haven, and passengers used to stop for meals. General Washington dined there; Louis Deane, Minister to France, also dined there, and a troop of boys trampled before his carriage and four horses for a mile before he arrived, and another did the same for a mile on his way in the south.

The Fall of Mill Bridge

The story of the fall of Mill Bridge was for many years the most interesting narrative in the history of the town. Every child has heard the story. Over Mill Brook, on Allen's Brook, was the Mill Bridge, which connects the north and south parts of the town. It was formerly of wood, and was 94 feet long and 22 feet wide. February 21st, 1823, there was a great flood, the water rose rapidly and poured over the mill dam just east of the bridge, bringing down great cakes of ice. Some of the supports of the bridge were carried away. Near noon the stage coach approached. It is said that the miller ran out from the mill to warn them of the danger, and some of the passengers desired to get out; but the driver said, "I will take you over," and whipped up his horses. The first pair of horses got safely over, the stage with the others went down. The current was very swift, and a moment ensued to bring them all to Back Line, where a huge log lay across the stream for the convenience of foot passengers. There was no bridge there. The stage struck this log, which was covered with water, and was overturned. The driver caught a limb of a tree, and saved himself. One passenger swam ashore, and was saved; two passengers were drowned. One body was recovered that afternoon, the other the next day.

It was in the same stream just north of the dam, that Frank H. Merwin, a young man of about 16 years, was drowned in the August of 1825. He was fishing in the pond, which is only a few feet deep. Where the current runs by the bank it is deeper, and walking along he stepped off the bank and disappeared. His body was only recovered after hours of search.

LITERARY AND LITERARY SOCIETIES

October 30th, 1755, the Book Company of Durham was formed with eight persons as members. It was a co-partnership for the purpose of buying books. This is supposed to have been the first institution of the kind in the State.

In 1788, the new library company was formed in connection with the old. These libraries were continued until 1845, when the books passed into private hands.

In 1837, the Robbins Society was formed by people of Durham and Middlefield; it had a library, and held debates. There began to be true thinkers in Durham, and this society was thought to encourage indulgent sentiments.

December 30th, 1854, the Durham Lyceum was organized. Dr. Benjamin I. Fowler, a young physician, was the leading spirit. The library is still in existence, being kept with the Academy Library. For a number of years, at different times, it has had a hall, and held literary exercises, debates, etc., which have been generally attended.

The library has upward of 300 volumes.

About 1876, the Durham Academy Library was formed, largely through the liberality of S. S. Scammon. The Lyceum Library was placed with that of the Academy, and the joint libraries have about 1,300 volumes. It is open regularly for the drawing of books, and has been of great value to the town.

The largest private library in the town is that of the late W. C. Fowler. A noteworthy feature is his collection of Connecticut books. Professor Fowler undertook to form a complete collection of all books written by Connecticut authors. He also had a large and interesting collection of ancient relics, among them a gun made in the 16th century.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES

The first temperance pledge known to have been signed in Durham, is contained in a covenant signed by Rev. Nathaniel Churcby and his wife, and several of their people. It contains covenants as to worship, reverence, observance of the Sabbath, business, lying, etc. The twelfth and thirteenth clauses are as follows:

12th. We will not mix with all intemperance in ye use of Lawful things, nor in particular the excess of drinking.

13th. We will not allow ourselves in unnecessary frequenting Public or Private drinking houses.

June 30th, 1804, a temperance society was organized, with the following pledge and members:

"Believing that the use of intoxicating liquors is for persons in health, not only unnecessary, but hurtful, that it is the cause of forming intemperate appetites and habits, and that while it is continued the evils of intemperance cannot be prevented.

"Therefore, we the subscribers for the purpose of preventing our own selfish and that of the community, agree that we will abstain from the use of distilled spirits as a medicine in case of bodily necessity, that we will not allow the use of them in our families or permit them for the entertainment of our friends or for persons in our employment, that in all suitable ways we will discourage the use of them in the community.


Within eight years, it had 377 members. It has been followed by many other societies.

Maple Leaf Lodge, No. 64, O. of G. T., was instituted, February 21st, 1867, with 50 charter members. Its meetings were held in Academy Hall, and for some three
and a hall of four years were attended with considerable interest. The population of the village was somewhat increasing and slowly diminishing, and on an almost strictly temperance community there proved to be a lack of incentive to temperance works that existed in other places. It was, therefore, deemed expedient to disband the lodge while it had a fair roll of members, and this was done, July 14th, 1873. During its existence 213 persons were connected with the lodge. The funds remaining from the sale of property, etc., were expended in a series of temperance lectures.

Before temperance societies were organized here there were twelve places where liquor was openly sold. Now there are none, nor are there any common drunks in the town.

The last vote on the license question was 88 against 8 for granting licenses.

Cider is still made and drunk, and as the pledges of these times expressly excluded beer, wine, and cider, few are found to sign pledges, though public sentiment is very strong in favor of temperance.

DRAIN COMPANIES.

In 1798, the General Court granted a commission to drain part of Concouching Swamp. The part to be drained seems to have included nearly the whole swamp south of the canal. In the petition the swamp is described as "wet or flooded lands."

About a hundred years afterward, the Superior Court for Middlesex county again appointed two companies of sewers, with powers extending further north nearly as close to Middlefield.

In 1874, Miles T. Mervin procured the organization of a drain company, under the authority of the Superior Court, to drain the swamp between the causeway and Middlefield.

These meadows have become very valuable. Most of them produce heavy crops of coarse grass, some parts fair second quality hay. They require no cultivation and no manure, and contribute largely to the present agricultural prosperity of the town.

DURHAM ACQUEDUCT COMPANY.

In 1798, Jeremiah Butler, John Johnson jr., and others, were incorporated as the Aqueduct Company of the Town of Durham, by the General Assembly of Connecticut, for the purpose of conducting water into the town street of Durham. The water was brought from a spring near the top of Durham Hill, to the town of Medfield, the pipes were of wood, and when these decayed, after some years, the company died out.

In 1840, the General Assembly chartered the Durham Aqueduct Company. This company brought water in lead pipes. The demand has steadily increased. In 1883, new pipes were laid throughout, at an expense of $2,500. There are now 43 shares which are worth $200 each. The water is excellent and abundant.

QUARRYING AND MINING.

Durham has an inexhaustible supply of excellent free stone which has been quarried in several places. The Quarry District is so-called from the quarry near the school house, from which free stone is taken when needed. The foundation of the North Church is built of Durham free stone, which has been thought to be superior to the Portland stone.

Anciently the stone was taken from a quarry in Haddam Quarter, near the house of the late Oliver B. Coe. This quarry is more than 300 years old. The stone was taken long distances. One of the old buildings of Yale College was built largely from this quarry, as were also the houses of Benedict Arnold and Pitteport Edwards, of New Haven. The stone was also taken to Cromwell in considerable quantities. Grave stones were made there, and the old stones in the grave yards for miles around were made and sold in Durham. A few years ago a considerable amount of stone was taken from the premises of Samuel G. Camp. There is not and there never has been a brick house in Durham.

A company has recently been formed to mine for coal in the north part of Durham. A similar attempt was made a few years ago. A steam engine and diamond drill were employed in the work which resulted in the finding of a small spring of water.

There is a large quantity of excellent field spar in Durham.

MANUFACTURING IN EARLY TIMES.

There was much more small manufacturing in Durham formerly than to-day. On one brook, viz., Wheeler's Brook, which flows near the South School House, there were formerly two tanneries, one owned by Abram Scraffton, and one by Jesse Atwell, one spinning wheel shop, one salt house owned by John Johnson, one grist mill by John Johnson, one cloth mill by John Chalkler, in later times there was a cowb shop by Carrington & Camp, and later still, a wheel and repair shop by Henry Blyle.

There was a tannery near the foot of Brick lane. There were four townspeople in the town.

These tanneries supplied leather for the shoe trade, which was by far the most important manufacturing industry in the town. Shoes were made and sent to the Southern States. The houses on Main street were mostly occupied in that business. It is said that the shoe shops in Durham formerly gave employment to between 80 and 100 men. Potash was made on the northern side, at the hill, which still goes by the name of Potash Hill. There were three grist mills, and two or more saw mills. Cloth was manufactured in every house. Flax was raised to a large extent. There were many sheep. There were two distilleries, and several cooper shops.

W. C. Fowler, in his history, states that he remembers the time when there were three grist mills in the town, one fulling mill, and a clothier's shop, one butcher's.
shop, one watchmaker, and a malt house, a corn kiln, and a blacksmith's shop, and a manufacturer of gravers. These must have been during the present century.

**Merrimac Manufacturing Company**

This establishment takes its name from L. T. Merrimac of Meriden, manufacturer of J. P.anned and stamped tin ware, tin togs, etc. He was induced to locate here through the influence of Miles Merwin Jt., and others. The company was organized January 25th 1859, with a capital of $35,000. The first directors were Miles Merwin Jt., L. T. Merrimac, Samuel Newton, William Wardworth, and Evan Rogers. The first president, Miles Merwin Jt., held that position till shortly before his death. He was succeeded by W. A. Parmelee, who retired from the company in 1862. Mr. Merrimac's connection with the business terminated two years after its organization; but the name was retained for obvious reasons. September 7th 1853, the capital was increased to $75,000. The success of the enterprise has been somewhat varied, but some of the permanent employees have added not a little to the social life of the village, and the support of its various institutions.

The concern has ample facilities for producing and distributing its wares, and has an established reputation for manufacturing reliable goods. About 25 persons are employed. The present directors are: W. H. Walkley, F. Hubbard, F. I. Johnson & J. S. Scranton, and F. P. Hubbard. W. H. Walkley is president of the company, and F. Hubbard is secretary.

**The Present Time**

Durham, in the census of 1860, had 330 inhabitants. The number is now probably somewhat less. July 1st 1862, there were registered, between the years of 4 and 16, 165 children—less than one-half the number in 1840, one generation ago. There are upwards of 75 persons over 70 years of age. The oldest man is Horace Newton, 83 years. The oldest person is Mrs Parsons Coe, who is 88 years old.

Durham is noted for the longevity of its inhabitants. Most of the deaths are of persons over 70 years old. A little more than one per cent of the population die yearly.

Most of the inhabitants are farmers. The crops raised are principally rye, oats, Indian corn, hay, and tobacco. There are three churches, a district school, one academy, two post offices, four grocery stores, two meat markets, one hotel, one barber shop, two saloons, one livery stable, one saw mill, two blacksmith shops, and one lodge of Knights of Honor. There is a creamery in the south part of the town which does considerable business. There are two resident physicians, two resident clergymen, and one lawyer. There is a factory in the south part of the town for the manufacture of Pond's Extract.

In politics the town is very evenly divided, the republicans having had the advantage for a few years past. It was formerly strongly democratic. Samuel Parsons, in the times of the wing party, rallied and encouraged the wigs so that they brought the party nearly to an equality with the democrats.

Samuel Parsons engaged in business in New York, and became by far the richest man in Durham.

In 1856, the republicans obtained a majority of 10. When the war began, party feeling almost ceased. In the election of 1862, the vote was 138 union to 65 democratic.

The town has two representatives, and thus, with its small vote, has caused it to be very fiercely contested. It is not uncommon for every vote to be cast, or accounted for as sick, absent, orpaired. The closest vote ever had in Durham, and it may have been the closest vote ever had in any town, was in the town meeting of 1880. There were 14 names on each ticket, and the average difference was one-seventh of one vote. Majorities of less than ten are very common.

The academy is now taught by Miss Pitts, a graduate of Cornell. The attendance is small, because the number of children in town is small.

There are about 450 church members out of a possible 650, and the town only needs to add a Catholic church, an Episcopalian, to make the competition reasonably close.

The number of summer visitors who are attracted by the quiet beauty of the town increases yearly. Among its attractive features are its long shaded streets, its pleasant green, its beautiful drives, and its fine views.

Among the men of Durham who have received a liberal education, should be mentioned S. W. Loper, who, though not a college graduate, has recently received the degree of bachelor of arts, causa desinent, in recognition of his scholarly acquisitions, especially in the line of geology.

**Assessment List**

The grand list of the town of Durham amounts to $407,432. The largest is $46,090. There are five lists more than $10,000, one only of which, however, belongs to a single living person; one is the list of the Merrimac Manufacturing Company, one of a partnership, and two of estates. There are five lists between $5,000 and $10,000. There are 87 polls, and 312 taxpayers altogether. The smallest list is $30. 166 pay taxes on less than $1,000, 56 pay on less than $100. These figures include non-residents. The average tax is one per cent. There are few towns where prosperity is so evenly distributed.

There are 226 houses, valued at $16,435, an average of $74 each. The lowest valuation of a house is $275, the highest is $2,500, from that of the estate of Parsons Coe.

There are assessed, 12,429 acres of land, at $194,341, or $15 per acre. There are 20 mills, stores, and manufactures, 310 houses, and 873 head of cattle. Among resident taxpayers there are 8 Baileys, 16 Camps, 6 Coes, 5 Davises, 7 Fowlers, 5 Hubbard, 5 Halls, 5 Johnsons, 7 Nettletons, 10 Newtons, 3 Parsons, and 5 Southways. The Camps were formerly much more numerous.
Descendants of the Settlers

Of the descendants of early settlers, the most numerous are the Newtons, Merswins, Camps, and Parsons. The first Newton who came to Durham was Abner Newton, of Milford, who married Mary Barwell, and settled in Durham, north of the Mill Bridge, in 1724. He owned the grist mill which stood there. Those now living in Durham are descendants of his grandsons, Abner and Burwell. Abner Newton, son of William C. Newton, is the seventh in descent from the first Abner, who was a grandson of Roger Newton, who came from England to America soon after the first settlement. He graduated from Harvard soon after it was founded, preached ten years in Farlington, and then settled in Milford. He is said to have been a descendant of a near relative of Sir Isaac Newton.

The Miles Mervin place, situated just east of the head of Brick Lane, is one of the oldest, perhaps the oldest house in the town. On the front of the chimney are the figures 1727, showing when the front part was built; on the rear of the chimney are the figures 1755, showing when the addition was built.

Daniel Mervin came to Durham from Milford, at some time before 1724. The favorite Mervin name in Milford was Miles, it was continued in Durham. Daniel Mervin died in Durham in 1706, aged 79. Lieut. Miles Mervin died in 1786, aged 66. Miles Mervin died in 1793, aged 50. Miles Mervin died in 1799, aged 87. Miles Mervin died in 1879, aged 84. Miles T. Mervin, Miles Tyler Mervin, and Miles Herbert Mervin are still living.

Miles Mervin, who died in 1859, had at least 57 living descendants, nearly as many more having died. It is said that it was a descendant of Daniel Mervin, who drove a fat ox to Valley Forge in the Revolution.

W. C. Fowler, LL D.

Most of the facts stated in this history have been condensed from the History of Durham, prepared by W. C. Fowler, LL D., and printed by the town.

The writer was acting school visitor jointly with him during the ten latter years of his life. During this time Prof. Fowler lived on his place in Durham, and cultivated his farm. He was remarkable for the correctness and certainty of his memory, which remained unimpaired. Aged people often remember what took place in their youth, and forget the things of the present. He remembered both equally well. He seemed to take as much interest in his farm as if he were a young farmer just starting. He watched the schools like a man of 45. He knew the village gossip, kept the run of the young people, and what they were doing. He always had on hand some literary work, and occupied his time fully. He talked like a book, and it was a pleasure to listen to him. He loved his native place, and was zealous for its interests. He was an illustrious example of the way in which old age may be used, enjoyed, and improved. His other public works are more widely known, but his history of Durham should always be remembered among his town people.

Chauncey Goodrich

Chauncey Goodrich was born at Durham, Connecticut, October 20th, 1759, graduated from Yale College, in 1776, with a high reputation for genius and acquirements. After spending several years as tutor in that institution he established himself as a lawyer at Hartford in 1781, and soon attained to eminence in the profession. He was a representative in the Legislature in 1795, and a representative in Congress from 1795 to 1801. From 1802 to 1807 he was a councilor of the State, and he was elected United States Senator from 1807 to 1813. He received the office of mayor of Hartford in 1812, and resigned his seat in Congress. He was elected lieutenant governor of the State in 1813, and was also a delegate to the Hartford Convention in 1814. He died at Hartford, August 18th, 1815.
TOWN OF EAST HADDAM.

By E. Emory Johnson and Rosford H. Niles

GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

East Haddam is one of the oldest and largest towns in the State. Its diversified scenery, its bracing atmosphere and its early historic associations have made the town an object of admiration to travelers and of love to her sons and daughters, and she has reared many worthy sons who have graced the higher pursuits of life.

The town is beautifully situated on the Connecticut River, about 16 miles north from Long Island Sound, or Saybrook Point, about 32 miles south from Hartford and fourteen below Middletown. It is bounded on the north by Chatham and Colchester, on the east by Colchester and Salem, on the south by Lyme, and on the west by the Connecticut and Salmon Rivers, the last named divides the town from Haddam Neck, which is a part of Haddam, lying west of the Connecticut River.

The original name for the town in the Indian tongue was Match it moo dus, which, being interpreted, means "the place of noises," and it has generally been supposed that from Mount Tom, a nightly eminence at the head of Salmon Cove, these mysterious sounds emanated.

SETTLEMENT.

A tract of land, of which East Haddam is a part, extending from Chatham line to Chester Cove, reaching six miles easterly and westerly from the river, was purchased from four Indian kings, in 1662, for 30 coats, of a value not exceeding $100. The tract thus purchased was taken up by 28 persons, mostly young men from the vicinity of Hartford, who settled on the northern part of this land on the west side of the river. Barber says their names were Ackley, Arnold, Bailey, Brainard, Brooks, Clark, Cone, Gates, Shaver, ten Spencers, ten Smiths, Ventres, Wells, Bates, Butler, Corbe, Dibble, Ganes, Hannison, Jones, Luxford, Parents, Piper, Stan-

nard, Webb, and West.

About six years afterward, the privileges of a town were granted this colony, and the tract was called Haddam, from Haddam in England. This was about the 20th town founded in the State. No settlement was made on the east side of the river till some two years later, or about 1670. All the inhabitants on both sides of the river formed one society until 1700, when they formed two societies, but it was not till 1734 that the town was divided agreeably to the divisions of the societies, the west society retaining the name of Haddam, while the east took the name of East Haddam. The first settlement of East Haddam was begun at Creek Row, about the year 1670, more than 200 years ago. The first house, it is said, stood a few rods northeast of the site where Mason Gates' house now stands. Quite a number of houses were erected in this vicinity, and were occupied by the Gates, the Brainards, and the Cones, and the same family names are peculiar to this neighborhood. Field, in his history, claims that the settlement at the Creek Row commenced in 1685, which appears to be an error, as from a document found in the colony records, it is certain that "Robert Chapman had a dwelling house in East Haddam, north of the Creek Row, in 1674." It seems to be conceded on all sides that the settlement at Creek Row was first, then it must have commenced as early as 1670. Besides, as the land was purchased, and the settlement commenced in Haddam in 1662, it is hardly supposable that 23 years would pass by before any attempt was made to settle the east side of the river.

INDIAN HISTORY.

Very little is known of the Indians who inhabited this locality. It is probable that they were few in number, and belonged to the tribe of Wampum. Of these Indians DeForest remarks.

"None of the other aborigines of Connecticut were so given to powwowings, to sacrifices, and to religious ceremonies. The cause of this peculiarity was remarkable. In the township of East Haddam, at the juncture of Moodus and Salmon Rivers, and within plain sight of the Connecticut, stands a considerable eminence, now known as Mount Tom. Strange noises and rumblings are said to have been heard at times in the bowels of this mountain. ** It is natural to suppose that at no time were these phenomena more common, or more extraordinary, than when the winds sighed heavily through un-
broken forests, when ancient trees sometimes fell by their own weight in the lonely woodlands, and when the place was only inhabited by an ignorant and superstitious people, whose senses were easily led astray by their imaginations. Machemoodus, there, was believed to be the peculiar residence of Hubbasook, and here the Indians held their greatest powwows."

FROM COLONIAL RECORDS

The following extracts from the colonial records, relating to East Haddam, are given in chronological order.

October 1709 — "This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. Thomas Gates to be Captain of the company or command, on the east side of Connecticut River in the town of Haddam.

June 1720 — "They spoke of some land they had on the east side of New London River, and some in Haddam about which they thought themselves wrong'd, and they were directed to take opportunity, at the council to be called, to lay the matter fully before the same, where they should be heard.

October 1720 — "As to the land in Haddam, it was shewn to this board that the land so reserved, vizt three hundred acres to the Indians, is not recovered from their vendees, but remained as it was when they first sold it.

October 1723 — "Upon the petition of the people living at the north end of Lyme, on the north side of the Eight Mile River, and those living at the south end of Haddam east society, particularly those that live within a mile and three quarters of the north bounds of said society, desiring a committee may be appointed to go and view their circumstances. This Court appoint that John Hall Esq., Messrs. Stephen Whittelsey, and Hawkins Hart, or any two of them, be a committee at the cost of said petitioners to go to the places aforesaid, look into their circumstances respecting their being set off from the societies they now respectively belong to for the publick worship and their being allowed to set up the publick worship of God among themselves distinct from the aforesaid societies, and that said committee make report of their opinion on the premises to the General Assembly in May next, the societies aforesaid to have notice of the time of the committee's meeting on said service.

May 1725 — "Upon consideration of the petition of the south inhabitants of Haddam East Society, as also a prayer made by the society of Haddam East side. This Assembly appoint Messrs. John Hall Esq., Mr. Hawkins Hart, and Mr. Stephen Whittelsey, to repair to the place, view their state and circumstances, and if they judge it reasonable and best that there should be a new society, as desired by the aforesaid petition, then they make report thereof to this Assembly in October next at New Haven, with the best line of their petition: but if they judge it best and most convenient that they continue as one society, as is desired by said prayer, that then the said committee do resolve and determine the place of erecting a meeting house that shall be most accommodable for the whole present society, and this to be done at the charge of the said whole society.

October 1725 — "We the subscribers being appointed by the General Assembly held at Hartford, May the 13th 1725, a committee on consideration of a petition of the south inhabitants of Haddam East, as also a prayer made by the society of Haddam East, to repair to the place and view their state and circumstances, and give our judgment if we thought it best and reasonable that there should be a new society according to said petition; or otherwise, if we think it best that they continue in one society, then to resolve and determine the place for the erecting a meeting house for the whole, according to said prayer, accordingly we met at the said Haddam East, October the 5th 1725, and on the 6th day of October instant the committees of the parties met, and we heard their pleas and reasons on the premises of said petition and prayer, and on the 7th instant we viewed the State and parts of said Haddam East, and have carefully, in obedience to the trust reposed in us by the Hon'ble Assembly, according to our measure, considered the pleas and reasons of the parties, and upon the whole we are of opinion that it is best and may most conduce to the weal and tranquility of the people of said Haddam East in general, that they continue in one entire society, and therefore do determine and resolve, that the place for erecting and building a new meeting house to be on the hill in the broad highway or street that lyeth north and south, at the east end of the present meeting house lane in said Haddam East; which hill is called or known by the name of Cone's Hill, a little northward of said lane.

"John Hall,
Hawkins Hart,
Stephen Whittelsey"

"At a Meeting of the Governor and Council in Hartford, March 30th 1727.

"Present — The Honourable

"Joseph Talcott Esq., Governor,
"Capt. Hez. Wyllys,
"Capt. John Shelding,
"Mr. John Austin"

"Roger Wolcott, Esq'r. Assistant

"Capt. Samuel Olmstead, Capt. Brainard, Daniel Brainard, and John Church, of East Haddam, laid a memorial before this board, shewing that the finishing their meeting house is hindered thro contention in the society, and that the inhabitants at some of their last meetings have been confused for want of a moderator, and the select men refuse to warn another meeting. Upon hearing the parties, it is the opinion of his Honour and the Council that it is needful that the inhabitants of East Haddam should meet and fairly vote in the affair of their meeting house as they, or the major part of them, may think it most for their benefit.

"Whereas it is resolved, That Capt. Samuel Olmstead warn the inhabitants of said society to meet at their old meeting house on the first Thursday of April next ensuing, at ten of the clock afternoon to consider and vote what they shall judge is most beneficial for the fin-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
ishing their new meeting house. Warning to be given
three days inclusive before the meeting; and Mr. Justice
West of Lebanon is desired and empowered to preside
moderator in said meeting, to keep order and lead
the inhabitants in their voting; and if Mr. Justice West of
Lebanon do not attend, Mr. Justice Woodward is ap-
pointed moderator, and desired to attend.

October 1733. — Upon the memorial of Jonathan
Bethe, Samuel Olmsted, and, Thomas Crock, in be-
half of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants of the
eastern part of East Haddam, praying to be a society
distinct by themselves and to have the privileges allo-
ged to them that are usually granted to other societies.
Granted by this Assembly to the petitioners, to be a
society and to have the privileges as prayed for, and
that the bounds of said parish shall be as follows, [see]
on the west, a line running from the mouth of the brook
that runs into the southern end of the pond near to John
Bates', and from thence extending southerly till said
line strike the middle of the line that divides between
the town of Lyme and said East Haddam, then with a
line beginning at the place where the brook runs out of
said pond, thence running by said brook to the bridge
called Moodus bridge, and from said bridge a north line
to Colchester bounds, bounded easterly, partly on Col-
chester and partly on Lyme, northerly, on part of
Colchester, and southerly, on Lyme, and that said par-
ish shall be called by the name of Millington.

May 1734. — An Act Dividing the Town of Haddam
in the County of Hartford, and Making the Same into
Two Distinct Towns.

"Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Repre-
sentatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority
of the same,

That what part of said town of Haddam lyeth on the
west side of Connecticut river, and the island in said
river, with all those lands on the east side of said river
bound westwardly by the said river southerly by the cow
and Salmon river unto Middle-town line, and northerly
by Middle-town line unto said Connecticut river
shall be and remain to be a distinct town, with all
powers and privileges proper to other towns in this Col-
ony, and be known by the name of Haddam Always
provided, that the said town of Haddam do not send
more than one Deputy to this Assembly at any time for
the future upon the publick charge of this Colony.

"And it is hereby further enacted, That all that part of
said town of Haddam which lyeth east of a line drawn
from Middle-town line on the north by Salmon river to
the town line within said Salmon river emptieth itself
and by said line until it comes to the great river of Con-
necticut, and so by Connecticut river to the south
bounds of Haddam, shall forever be and remain one
distinct town, with all powers and privileges proper
to other towns in this Colony, and shall be called and
known by the name of East Haddam Always
provided, that the said town of East Haddam do not send
more than one Deputy for the future upon the publick charge
of this Colony.

May 1736. — On the memorial of James Cune, agent
for the parish of Millington, in the township of East Had-
dam, praying this Assembly to appoint such method as
this Court shall think best for prefixing a place to erect a
meeting house upon and society. Granted, that Giles
Hall, Richard Lurde, and Samuel Willard, Esq'y, be a
committee to repair to said parish of Millington and as
soon as a place they shall think most proper and conven-
cient for erecting a meeting house in said parish, and
report their opinion to this Assembly in October next.

October 1736. — Upon the report of the committee ap-
pointed by this Assembly in May last to ascertain a
place in the parish of Millington to erect a meeting
house upon. Resolved by this Assembly, that the place
drawed on said report (see) upon the eastern side of a
hill, about a mile or mile and quarter southerly east
of the house of Mr. Jonathan Chapman, and about three
quarters of a mile east of the house of Samuel Fuller,
where said committee have marked two white oak stud-
dles and laid stoves about them shall be, and is hereby
appointed to be, the place for said parish to build a
meeting house upon.

October 1739. — Upon the memorial of Jabez Chapman
of East Haddam, praying this assembly that a certain is
land, commonly called by the name of Twenty Mile Is-
land, lying between the towns of Haddam and East
Haddam, may be annexed to the town of East Haddam.
Resolved by this Assembly, that the said island be an-
nexed, and the same is hereby annexed, to the town of
East Haddam accordingly.

October 1741. — An Act appointing a Court of Probate
in the County of Hartford, and for limiting the District
therein.

"Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Repre-
sentatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority
of the same. That the towns of East Haddam, Haddam, Col-
chester, and Hulson, including the parish of Middle-
Haddam, in the County of Hartford, be one entire district
for holding a Court of Probate, and shall be
known by the name of the District of East Haddam,
and said court shall be held by one judge and a clerk, with
powers and privileges as the other Courts of Probate in
this Colony here. And in all cases where the ten amon-
gs of appeals, they shall be made to the Supreme Court to
be held at Hartford.

May 1742. — An Act to enlarge the Bounds of the
District for holding a Court of Probate, called the Dis-
trict of East Haddam

"Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Repre-
sentatives in General Court assembled, and by the au-
thority of the same. That all the lands in the town of
Middle-haddam that lie on the south side of the river called
Salmon River shall be, and they are hereby, annexed to the
aforesaid district of East Haddam.

October 1749. — Upon the memorial of Col. John
Bulkeley, Esq. praying a ferry to be stated at the ware-
houses in East Haddam, across Connecticut River, and
that Joseph Rate and Richard Mather should be allowed
to attend the ferry there. Resolved by this Assembly,
that the said Joseph Bisco and Richard Master have liberty to keep a ferry across said river at and place until this Assembly under otherwise, and that the first man and horse for three pence proclamation money; one penny half penny for a single person, for a single horse one penny half penny, and two pence for an ox or cow, and for a team of sheep or swine, six pence, and so proceed for a greater or less number.

**East Haddam in the Revolution**

Few if any towns in Connecticut have a brighter Revolutionary record. Nothing in the history of the town is more worthy of mention, nothing probably, will be more highly appreciated than the following extracts from the records of the town, which shew are the sublime passion of six early settlers.

*At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and held in East Haddam March 26, 1776*

*At the same meeting Mr. Elamurz Cony jr was chosen Moderator for said Meeting East Haddam 26 March A D 1776. The Inhabitants of the Town of East Haddam in Town meeting Legally Assembled taking into consideration the Weighy Dangers Controversy Subsisting between Great Britain and those Colonies in Point of Right a Controversy lag With Consequences of the utmost Importance to the Welfare of Both Countries my prove the Ruin of Both unless Some happy Means are Devised to prevent it, and amongst the Various Plans proposed & Means Devised None appear More likely to bring the affair to a happy Issue than the Late Veronica Agreement of the Merchants on the Continent in Regard to the Non Importation of English Goods, almost universally entered into (except by a growing few Who fully Dis- serve the Continent of Every Honest Man. Which agreement We Heartily approve of and Do gratefully think each Venous Merchant who has subscribed the same and Indeed we look upon it as our Sheet Anchor in the present Storm Which seems to hows over us, and there are few things of everthing that has the first appearance of preserving said agreement and Lastly Some reports have been spread of Some of the Merchants in the Town to their use to know Whether true or false we know not and in order To Set that affair in its true light we think it best to appoint a Com't Carefully to Inspect into the Conduct of all Sellers and Buyers of English goods and More especially Councilly to Examine those Merchants Suspected as aforesaid (if we can enter to Submit to an Examination, and that the Same be a Standing Com't for said purpose and that they make Report to this Meeting—Voted that Doctor Thomas Meatty, John Chapman and, and Don Browne be a Com't for said purpose.

*And Whereas there has been a late Meeting of Most Principal Merchants of this Colony at Middlesex in which a Plan was agreed Which we most Heartily approve, and apprehend may be of the Happiest Consequence and in Order to promote and further said Plan We are Unanimously agreed and Do heartily recommend it to two or three from amongst the Merchants and Farmers in this town to attend at Hartford*.

*Unanimously recommended that Samuel Washington Fry and Mr. Humphry S. Town be Desired to attend at Said Meeting & also be a Com' to take in Subscriptions for the Purpose proposed by said Company.*

*It appears from the record that the above named meeting was adjourned till the 9th day of April at 4 of the Clock afternoon, when "Gibbons Jones was chosen a Com' with Doctor Thomas Meatty, Don Browne, and John Chapman to Examine the Traders and take Care to Inquire of the same by any Good's Com' state this Town Counsel on the agreement of the Merchants." On the same page it is recorded.

*The inhabitants of the Town of East Haddam Legally and in full Meeting convened having a Long Time with the greatest Concern and Attention observed the Unhappy Disturbance Subsisting Between G's Britain and the Colonies relative to the Right of Taxation and with Carefulness and Impartiality looked to the many Arguments and Reasons offered the Public on the Subject by the most able & Eminent Men in Great Britain and America which Reasons and Arguments on both Sides being Duly Weighed the argument against Taxation appearing so greatly to preponderate that we had not the least Doubt in our Mind but that the Oppressive Taxation Would be Countermanded Especially after Several Petitions & Remonstrances from the Different Colonies in America should have been heard. But to our Great surprise we find the Authority not only Determined to Continue those Taxes but to treat humble Remonstrances and Petitions Coming from the most faithful and Loyal of us in Sedulous Manners and Enemious to Good Government therefore think it needless for us to enter on a further Discussion of the Rights and privileges of those Colonies Since they have been so Judiciously Consulted by the Most Wise and Sensible Men in the Nation Still Content Our Selves by saying No more than that we find our Rights Privileges and Money entrusted from us & we urgently oppressed by those Whom the Laws of Nature & Trade urge to be one United and happy People.*

*Turning ourselves under these Distressful Circumstances out Petitions and Complaint treated with Contempt Involved by petty officers appointed to Execute what held C'h we have Concerning among us under a scent of Dringing American Charges (which no Doubt of Late are Greatly Increased) by Which Means we are not enabled to Carry on a foreign Trade to any Advantage. In this Misable Condition we are led to put in Practice that first Law of Nature, Self Preservation, which can be effected in a Constitutional way only by a Denial of British and Encouragement of American Manufactures. It is with Pleasure we hear the Land able Attempts and Resolutions of Several principal Towns in the Several Colonies on the Continent & some in this Colony for the Encouraging American Manufactu-
tories more of which we hoped to have seen that we might have appeared in a more proper succession but having earnestly engaged in this affair could not any longer conceal our intentions & desires for the accomplishing projections so beneficial. The conduct of the Reputable Merchants lately convened at Middletown is very agreeable to us and have desired Samuel Huntington Esqr. and Mr. Humphrey Lyon to join the merchants at their adjourned meeting and to obtain what subscriptions they can in the Interest for the purposes mentioned at this last meeting also voted Daniel Brauerd Esqr, Doctor Thos. Mosely, Mr. Jabez Chapman 2d, and Dr. Gibbon Jewett, to be a committee of inspection to see that no importation is made contrary to the spirit and meaning of the non importation agreement.

"Voted and Resolved that we will have no commercial connections or friendly communications with such as shall act contrary to the non importation agreement and that the inspectors do give due notice of any that shall be guilty of said breach directly or indirectly in the most public places in the town and in the New London Gazette voted in the affirmative test.

"Daniel Brauerd. Town Clerk."

"At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and held in East Haddam July the 9th 1770. At the Same Meeting Mr. William Sulby was chosen moderator for said meeting; at the same meeting it was voted that the present selectmen should erect & build some suitable house in some suitable place in order to store the town stock of powder lead &c. in at the expense of the town."

At the meeting held September 6th 1770.

"Daniel Brauerd. Land Holder. and Mr. Humphrey Lyon Merchant was chosen to represent said town at New Haven on the next day after commencement at a meeting of the merchants & land holders of this colony relating to the non importation agreement and make report of this meeting."

"At the same meeting it was voted to colour the powder house lately built white upon the cost of the town."

The meeting at which the above vote was passed was adjourned to the 18th day of instant September when the above named committee made their report, and it was voted that the selectmen should pay the expenses of Mr. Humphrey Lyon to Hartford at the meeting there in May last, also pay the expenses of Mr. Humphrey Lyon and Mr. Daniel Brauerd to New Haven on the day after commencement according to the above vote."

"At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and held in East Haddam January 5th 1775 for which meeting Mr. Israel Champion was chosen moderator at which meeting the committee of inspection chosen November 17, 1774 made report relating to a complaint that had been exhibited to them by sundry inhabitants of said town against Dr. Abner Beece of said town for being insinual to the liberty of these American colonies which report being read—voted at the same meeting that we accept & approve of the report of the committee respecting Dr. Abner Beece and that we shall hold him to be criminal to these colonies & will break all connections by way of trade &c. With said Beece &c. all that shall have any connection with him as aforesaid until said Beece shall comply & sign the confession S'd Com't drew for him to sign & then we will restore him to his former favor and we desire S'd Com't to advertise what is done in the New London Gazette."

"and also voted that said Com't shall judge & determine every matter referred to them without making report to the town and when said Com't shall any ways publish that they find any person eminential as aforesaid or hath any dealings with any body that is judged to be criminal then we will break of all connections & dealings with every such person or persons."

"At a Town Meeting Lawfully Warned and held in East Haddam November the 17th A. D. 1774 Mr. Israel Champion was chosen moderator for said meeting this meeting taking into consideration the association of the general congress held at Philadelphia on September Past which is recommended by the honorable representatives of this colony do fully approve of said association and voted and agreed unanimously that we will comport therewith and that Col. Joseph Spencer, Daniel Brauerd, Jabez Chapman, and Samuel Huntington Esqrs. Dr. Thomas Mosely, Mr. Israel Champion, Capt. Ichabod Olmsted, Mr. Daniel Olmsted, Capt. William Cone, Dr. Gibbon Jewett, Capt. Christopher Holmes, Capt. Ebenezer Spencer, and Mr. James Shaw be a committee to inspect agreeing to the 11th article in said association and also voted that said committee examine & hear all complaints against any person or persons that are eminential to the English Constitution and desire to introduce a more arbitrary & tyrannical form of government different from what hath been generally enjoyed, since the revolution brought about under God by King William and Queen Mary, A. D. 1688 until the present reign and have or shall try to undermine the privileges of this colony, and that said committee publish to said town what they shall find.

"At a Town Meeting held in East Haddam on the 24th day of March 1777 it was voted that Samuel Huntington Esq'r. Timothy Gates, Israel Spencer, Mathias Fuller, Capt. Jonas Cone be a committee to provide such necessaries as the families of any such soldier belonging to the town of East Haddam have or shall wish in the continental service shall want during the absence of such soldier in the public service &d' necessaries to be delivered to S'd S'd's duty. Families at the prices stated by Lw provided S'd soldiers Do or shall from time to time lodge with S'd committee money sufficient for S'd purpose and the necessary cost of S'd committee in procuring such necessaries shall be paid by this town and the select men are directed and ordered from time to time to give orders on the treasurer for such necessary cost."

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
At the same meeting it was resolved and agreed and we do mutually pledge our faith each to the other strictly to adhere to the laws of this state regarding prices and that we will use our joint and several influences to support and maintain the same, in our general spheres and capacities. We are sensible we cannot vote out a law of this state but all we mean to show our actual hearts compliance with the before one mentioned act, and pledge our faith each to the other to see the same faithfully executed.

On the 4th of April 1777, it was voted to give to every soldier belonging to this town that have or shall voluntarily enlist himself into any of the eight battalions to be raised by this state the sum of six shillings per calendar month during the time he shall continue in said service, said sum to be paid to said soldier or his attorney annually.

At a town meeting held on the 16th of sixth month, 1777, for which meeting Col. Dyer Troup was chosen moderator. At the same meeting voted that Capt. Samuel Gates, Mr. Silvanus Tinker, Samuel Huntington Esq. Capt. Gibbon Jewett, Capt. Christopher Holmes, Capt. William Owen, Capt. John Spencer, Capt. Matthew Smith, Lieut. David B. Spencer, Dea'n Thomas Fuller, Capt. Ebenezer Spencer, Mr. George Conr. Cap. Ichabod Olmstead Esq. Increase Crosby, Capt. John Willey, Mr. Nathan Gates, Mr. Levi Palmer, and Lieut. Nathan Jewett be a committee to receive the following articles for every non commissioned officer and soldier in the continental army belonging to this town: viz. one shirt or more either linen or flannel one hunting shirt or frock, one pair of woolen overalls one or two pair of stockings, and one pair of shoes to be transmitted to Capt. Elipheles Holmes as soon as may be, taking his receipt therefor, which said Holmes is desired to dispose of said articles, in said soldiers' names, at the prices following: viz. shoes at 8s. 6d. per pair stockings at 6s. 6d. per pair, hats hunting shirt and overalls according to their quality and in proportion to good yard wide tow cloth at 2s. 9d. per yard and good yard wide checked or striped flannel at 3s. 6d. per yard and that Capt. Holmes be desired to transmit the money arising on the sale of said articles to Samuel Huntington Esq. one of said committee and that this town pay the cost of said articles and transportation.

At a town meeting held in East Haddam January the 6th A.D. 1778 for which meeting Israel Chapman was chosen moderator.

At the same meeting the article proposed by Congress of Confederation and perpetual union in twon the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay Rhode Island, and Providence Plantation, Connecticut, New York New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, being repeatedly read and explained in this meeting and after due and mature consideration—voted unanimously that this meeting doth highly approve of and consent to said articles and that this vote be recorded and a true copy thereof properly attested be delivered by the town clerk to the representatives of this town.

At the same meeting Capt. Samuel Gates, Mr. Silvanus Tinker, Samuel Huntington Esq. Capt. Gibbon Jewett, Capt. Mathews Smith, Lieut. David B. Spencer, Dea'n Thomas Fuller, Capt. Ebenezer Spencer, Mr. George Conr. Cap. Ichabod Olmstead Esq. Increase Crosby, Capt. John Willey, Mr. Nathan Gates, Mr. Levi Palmer, and Lieut. Nathan Jewett were chosen a committee to provide blankets, shoes and other articles as pointed out by an act of assembly at their late session for the benefit of the soldiers in the continental army.

At the same meeting voted that the above said committee should purchase and send to the soldiers in the continental army three pair of shoes for eighty pounds of cloth for shoes, and said shoes are to be payable to said committee.

At a town meeting held the third day of December 1778, Mr. James Olmstead, Moses Lemuel Griffin jun., Mr. Elisha Fuller and Abraham Willey, were chosen a committee to provide such clothing for the soldiers in continental service as they or shall be enabled to, by resolve of the assembly to be provided for, agreeably to the act of assembly.

At an adjourned session of the same meeting it was voted that the select men shall have liberty to draw out of the town treasury five hundred pounds money to purchase grain with, for the support of the poor of the town that need and also for the soldiers' families which are to be provided for agreeably to the act of assembly.

At the same meeting Mr. James Olmstead was chosen a committeeman to lay out said money for said purpose, taking the advice and direction of the select men therein.

At the same meeting Mr. Jobel Fuller was chosen a committeeman to provide for the soldiers' families according to act of assembly in said case.

January 11th A.D. 1779, it was voted by rate or tax the sum of three hundred pounds money to purchase cheese and butter for the soldiers in the continental army that belong to this town, and for the transportation of the same to said soldiers.

Also that Samuel Gates, Mr. Thomas Fuller, Capt. Daniel Conr. Capt. Ebenezer Dutton, Capt. Israel Spencer, Capt. John Willey, Mr. Nathaniel Sparrow and Capt. Zachariah Hungerford were chosen a committee to lay out the said three hundred pounds in cheese and but

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
I am being asked to transcribe a page from a document. Here is the text:

"I am being asked to transcribe a page from a document. Here is the text:

A town meeting held the 26th of June A.D. 1780 it was

Voted, that the Selectmen shall hire ten pounds money for a short time to purchase Sed Butter and Cheese with a Quantity of Grain for Sed Towns poor &c.

At a town meeting held the 26th of June A.D. 1779 it was

Voted that if any two able Bidded men belonging to the Town of East Haddam that shall Enlist into the Continental army within twelve Days to Serve, the War Shall receive a bounty the Sum of Two hundred pounds money, each out of the Treasury of the Sed Town: the one half to be paid at the end of three months, and the other half at the end of six months. At the same meeting voted that if any of the present Churching Committee shall apply to the Select men for money to purchase Clothing for the Continental Soldiers they shall given orders to the Town Treasurer for Such Sums as they shall judge necessary for that purpose.

At the same meeting voted that the committee that was appointed to purchase Butter and Cheese for the Soldiers in the Continental army Last Winter Shall have Six pounds Eight Shilling money paid them out of the Town Treasurer for the like Sum sent to Sed Soldiers.

A town meeting held the 26th of June A.D. 1780 it was

Voted, that in addition to the Wages and bounty already given by this State the sum of forty Shillings per month Lawfull Silver money or the new coined Hils of this State which Shall be kept equivalent to Silver money to any able Bidded Enlisted Man that Shall and does Enlist at or before the first day of July next to serve as a Soldier in the Continental Line of Continental Troops: to fill up the quota of this Town for and during the war that such Soldier Shall serve as above which Term of Service Shall be Either until the Last of December next for three years or during the War: which Said Some of money Shall be paid to said Soldier or Soldiers at their order or orders by the Treasurer of this Town or an order drawn by the Select Men of this Town on said Treasurer for Said Purpose in the following manner first to those that Shall enlist and serve until the Last of December next at the expiration of Said Term, and to those that Shall enlist for three years, or during the War to be Paid Annually, and if not Punctually paid with Lawfull Interest until Paid: And it is to be understood that the Town of Horse is not to hire any person out of the last Companies out of the Town of Horse.

At the same meeting, Voted that the several Commissioners of the Several Military Companies in Said Town: Be a Committee to procure By enlistment the said quota of men for Sed Town for the Continental Service agreeable to the above Vote.

At a town meeting held the 14th day of November 1780.

It was Voted that Col. John Chapman, Capt. Samuel Gustus, Dext. Gidbons, J attack Capt. Ennoch Brownerg, Capt. Eliphasel Holmes, Capt. Israel Spencer, and Capt. Jonathan Kilborn Be a Committee for the Purpose of Dividing and calling all the Inhabitants of this Town who either give in Lists or are included in any Militia Rolls, either of the Town's hand, arm List or Commissions of Horse: into as many Classes as this Town Shall be found deficient in number of men Required to complete their quota of the Continental Army (and make Return to the Town Clerk) agreeable to a Late Act of the General Assembly of this State.

At the Same Meeting Voted that a Rate or Tax of one Shilling on the pound (State Money) on the List Given in the year 1779 Be laid on the Potts and salable estate of the Inhabitants of this Town to be Collected and paid to the Treasurer of this Town By the first Day of February next always provided and it is to be understood that all such Inhabitants of this Town who Shall and do pay their Rattle proportion of Provisions to the Committee appointed by this Town to Receive the same, all agreeable to a Late Act of the Assembly shall be Discharged from any or their proportion of said Tax.

The Same Meeting Voted, That Mr. Samuel I. Lord, Capt. Ebenezer Damon, and Capt. Eliphasel Holmes Be a Committee To Receive the Government Salt: To Prepare Barrels faithfully To Receive, inspect, and put up all such Provisions as Shall be raised Collected and Delivered to them by a rate, or tax on the List of the Inhabitants of this Town for the year 1779, and a true account thereof to Keep, and that they be sworn faithfully to Discharge said Trust: all agreeable to a Late Act of the Assembly.

December 4th 1780—"Messrs. Thomas Fuller, George Goiffes and Phineas Parmeley were Chosen a Clothing Committee to provide Clothing for the Soldiers in the Continental Army for the year ensuing."

At the same Meeting Messrs. David West, Nathan Goodspeed, Increase Crayle and Stephen Scovel, were chosen a Comit of Supply for the Soldiers Families for year ensuing.

The Same Meeting Voted to give the Second Division of Soldiers, that was called for and that went into the Continental Service for Said Town last July The Same addition Bounty and wages: as those that Enlisted in the first of July as by their Vote at a Town Meeting held on the 26th Day of June Last. The Same Meeting Voted that Joseph Willey 2d a Detached Soldier for the Continental Service Should have the same additional Bounty as the above Soldiers are Intended to by said Vote."

At an adjourned session of the same meeting, December 29th 1780, it was
Voted that the Report and doings of the Committee appointed by S'd Town for raising the Inhabitants of Said Town in order to raise S'd Town's Quota of Continental Soldiers Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly, be approved and excepted of. And that said Report and doings be lodged on file with the Clerk of said Town.

At an adjourned session of the same meeting, December 26th 1778, it was

Voted that the Inhabitants of S'd Town shall be assessed in order to raise S'd Town's Quota of State Soldiers (being 8 in number) Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly.

The same meeting

Voted that the same Committee that was appointed to divide and classify the Inhabitants of Said Town (in order to raise S'd Town's Quota of Continental Soldiers) shall be a Com't to classify the Inhabitants of S'd Town in order to raise S'd Town's Quota of State Soldiers.

At an adjourned session of the same meeting held January 9th 1779, it was

Voted that the former Com't appointed at a Town Meeting held Nov. 16, 1778 (To receive the Government Sail &c) shall be a Com't with the addition of Mr. Noahdiah Gates to receive in and put up said Town's Quota of flour and grain for the State Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly.

At the same

Voted that a Rate or Tax of four pence on the pound (to be made on the List of 1779) be laid on the Inhabitants of S'd Town and be collected and paid into the Town Treasury by the first of March next, and it is to be understood that those persons who do pay one penny halfpenny on the pound on S'd List in Wheat flour or rice, do or Indian Corn and deliver it to the above S'd Com't (Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly) shall be exempted from said four penny tax.

At the same meeting Voted that the doings of the Classing Com't for raising the Eight Soldiers for defence of this State be accepted and approved of, and that it be lodged on file with ye Town Clerk.

At a meeting held on the 16th day of April, A.D., 1778, it was

Voted that the Report and doings of the Late Classing Com't (for raising the Six State Soldiers) be excepted and lodged on file with the Town Clerk.

At the same Voted that the Class No. 1 should have Liberty to Draw out of the Town Treasury the Extra Sum that it shall cost to procure the Light Horse man over and above what it costs to procure a footman, provided S'd Class does procure S'd Horseman for the State Service agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly.

At a meeting held June 25th 1778

Mesrs. Silvanus Tinker, Noahdiah Gates Capt. Ebenezer Dutton and Capt. Eliphalet Holmes were chosen a Committee to receive and put up for S'd Town their Quota of Beef, Pork Flour &c. for the use of the army (Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly).

At the same "Mr. Jedediah Higgins was chosen a Surveyor of Highways for the present year in the room of Mr. Edward Chapman going into Continental Service."

At the same Meeting Voted that the Town will make good to the Suppliers and Purchasers of Clothing now procured and to be sent to the Continental Army the full Sum which S'd Town has Directed said Purchasers to Buy at. So far as the State shall not make payment S'd Town will make Good any Discount in the Money which may happen before the said Purchasing Committee can receive the P'm or the Paper and allow the Interest if not paid within one month after the delivery of the Clothing.

At a meeting held on the 13th day of November 1781 "Whereas the General Assembly, at their Session in October 1780 Resolved or Enacted that the Several Towns in this State should collect and put up (for the use of the Continental Army) as much Beef, Pork and wheat flour as will amount to six pence on the pound on the Lists for the year 1779 Stated at certain prices as per Act in Compliance with said Act this Town at a meeting held on the 16th day of November 1780 Voted that a Rate or Tax of one Shilling on the pound (State money) on the Lists given in the year 1779 be laid on the polls and Ratable estate of the Inhabitants of this Town to be collected and paid to the Treasurer of S'd Town by the first day of February next for the purpose of Collecting said provision also at a Town meeting held by adjournment on Tuesday the 9th day of January 1781 Voted that a Rate or Tax of four pence on the pound on the List of 1779 be laid on the Inhabitants of Said Town and be collected and paid to the Treasurer of Said Town by the first of March next for the purpose of Collecting a quantity of wheat flour and rice, do and Indian Corn for the use of the Army (Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly) which said Taxes proves to be ineffectual for the purpose above said—Therefore upon Reconsidering said Votes for Taxing in State Money—Voted that a Rate or Tax of Six pence on the pound of Lawful Money be laid on the polls and Ratable estate of the Inhabitants of Said Town to be made on the Lists in the year 1779 and to be collected and paid to the Treasurer of Said Town by the 24th day of November Instant for the purpose of Collecting S'd Town's Quota of provision in Beef, Pork &c. for the army—and one penny halfpenny on the pound for this Town's Quota of wheat and rice &c. to be paid by the 24th of November Instant—Provided and it is to be understood that all such Inhabitants of this Town that have or shall pay their Ratable Proportion of provisions (Agreeably to S'd Acts of Assembly) to the Committee appointed by this Town to receive the same by the 22d day of Instant November shall be Discharged from his or her Proportion of Said 6 penny and Penny half Penny Taxes.

"At the same meeting Mr. Joseph Emons and Capt. Eliphalet Holmes were chosen Purchasers & Receivers of Beef and flour and Capt. Ebenezer Dutton was chosen a Purchaser and Receiver of Beef. And Messrs. Noahdiah Gates and Daniel Lord jr. were chosen Receivers
of flour all for said Town's quota of provision for the army

"At the same meeting Capt Eliphalet Holmes was Chosen a Committee to procure Salt for S'd Town to put up S'd Beef &c

"At the same meeting Voted that the Com'tt appointed to procure Barrels to put up the Town's quota of Beef shall have Liberty to draw the Extra Cost of Barrels (if any) there be of what is not allowed by the Com'tt of pay Table) out of the Town Treasury"

December 3d 1781 —Mr Thomas Fuller " was chosen a Comm'tt to provide Cloathing for the solders in the Continental Army (if called for by the State) for the next ensuing"

At a meeting held February 8th 1782 —" Voted to divide or Class the Inhabitants of said Town into as many Classes as there are solders required for said Town's quota of men for the part of Horse or western frontiers

"Capt James Green Major Daniel Cone, Capt Ichabod Olimstead, Capt William Cone and Capt Ichabamer Harvey were chosen a Comm't to the purpose of Clasning the Inhabitants of S'd Town as aforesaid and make Report of their Doings"

"At the same Voted that the Inhabitants of S'd Town shall be divided or Classed upon the Lists given in the year 1781"

"At the Same Meeting Capt Eliphalet Holmes and Israel Spencer Esq's were Chosen Agents to Represent S'd Town at Hartford before the Comitt appointed by the General Assembly to ascertain the Deficiency of Continental and State Soldiers in the Several Towns in the County of Hartford

At the same Meeting Messrs Thomas Fuller and Silvanus Cone 2nd, were Chosen a Committee to supply the soldiers families for the present Year"

"At the same Doct. Zichariah Chapman, Doct Daniel Southmayd, and Mr Robert Hungerford 2d were chosen a Comitt to Class the Inhabitants of S'd Town into as many Classes as said Town shall be found Deficit of their quota of Soldiers to fill up the Continental army (said Classing to be made on the Lists 1781 and to make Report to this meeting.)"

At an adjourned meeting held on the 26th day of March 1782, it was

"Voted that Doct Gibbon Jewett and Capt Eliphalet Holmes be a Comm'tt to examine into the affair and the Class No 1 that Neglected raising their State Soldiers for the last year, and also to examine into the affair of that Class that hired a Horseman for the State Service the year past and neglected sending said Horseman into service, and to See if they Judge proper to Recover such sum of money as shall average with other classes that hired State Soldiers the same year

"Together with a reasonable part of S'd Horseman's Bounty to be by him returned S'd Sums to be paid into the Town Treasury for the use of said Town.

"At the same Mr George Cone 2nd and Mr. Amos Randall were chosen Committee ofSupply for Soldiers' Families for the present year

"At the Same meeting Voted that Capt. Eliphalet Holmes be a Committee (or Superintendent) to Inspect Take Care and See that Soldiers in the army Belonging to this Town That come home on furlough or otherwise be sent on to camp at a proper time to return as it shall Judge most fit and also to take up Deserted Soldiers that Belong To this Town and Send such Deserters on to Camp when ever they may be found.

"At the same meeting Voted that the Inhabitants of Said Town be divided into five Classes in order to raise five Recruits or Soldiers for the Continental army to fill up said Town's quota of men as pr Act of Assembly

"At the Same —Voted that Capt Eliphalet Holmes &d Towns Comm't man for to Look up Deserted Soldiers &c to send them on to the army, Shall have Liberty By prompt orders from the Selectmen to Draw his first cost of the Town Treasury for Said Service"

"At the Same meeting Voted that the first and 2d Classes for raising the State Soldiers the present year be included in one Class for raising a Continental Recruit and the 3d and 4th included in one for raising the second Continental Soldiers and the 5th and 6th in one for raising a third and the 7th and the 8th for raising a 4th Continental Recruit and that the 9th class raise the 5th Continental Recruit"

"Dec 2d, 1782, Capt Eliphalet Holmes, Messrs. Noah Davis and Joseph Fowler were empowered to inspect the accounts of the several Clothing Committees and Committees of Supplies with full power to sue for and Recover all Balances they shall find Due Said Town"

**EAST HADDAM IN THE REBELLION.**

The following extracts from the town records show the action of the town during the great civil war.

On the 31st day of July 1862, it was

"Voted That a bounty of One Hundred Dollars be paid by the town of East Haddam to each and every person of the number constituting the quota of such Town, who has or may hereafter before the 20th day of August 1862 volunteer (and be accepted) under the late call of the President of the United States for 300,000 men and that the town treasurer be empowered to raise a sum sufficient for said purpose by loan or otherwise"

At the meeting held in pursuance of notice, August 14th 1862, it was

"Voted: That the vote passed July 31st 1862, granting bounties to volunteers be so extended as that the treasurer be empowered and directed to pay each volunteer from the town of East Haddam under the call of the President of the United States for 300,000 men in July last and for an additional 300,000 men on the fourth day of August 1862, the sum of one hundred dollars as bounty to the number of sixty in the aggregate or whatever number may be the quota for this town, on present
At a meeting held on July 27th, 1863, it was "Voted That the following resolutions be adopted, viz: Whereas many of the citizens of this Town liable to do military duty, and who may hereafter be drafted into the service of the United States under the recent act of Congress enrolling the military forces and the families or dependents of such drafted men as such men as may hereafter be drafted, may become a public charge to this town in consequence of which each man should be compelled into the military service of the United States under the requirement of said act. Therefore voted That a sum not exceeding $10,000 be and the same is duly appropriated by the town of East Haddam for the purpose of defraying all the necessary expenses that may be incurred by said Town under the provisions of this series of votes."

At a meeting held on Saturday, August 19th, 1863
"Voted To rescind the votes passed at the last two Special Town Meetings."

The following Resolutions were adopted, viz:

Whereas The President of the United States as authorized by a late act of Congress has ordered a draft of Three Hundred Thousand men from the enrolled military of the several States for the military service for the term of three years or during the war, the quota of this town being 54, and whereas said draft may fall with great severity upon such portion of the enrolled military force of the Town of East Haddam and those families as are necesssarily unable to respond to the requirements of said draft it is Voted That a sum not exceeding Three Hundred Dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated for the relief of each person drafted from this town, who after due examination by the proper board shall be held to deserve said draft and who in the opinion of a committee to be appointed by this meeting may require preliminary assistance for the relief of himself, his family or those dependning upon him or for the procuration of a substitute or for the payment of such exemption fees as may be required by law.

That D B Warner, Daniel Bullock, and Francis M Palmer be a special committee under the foregoing vote and it should be their duty to attend the conscript at the time and place for examination with the necessary funds and render them such assistance as may be in their power under those votes, it shall also be the duty of one of
this number to attend at the time and place of drafting and see that fairness and impartiality be rendered to the entire quota required from this Town, said committee to make report of their doings at a subsequent or the next annual Town Meeting.

That the selectmen be and they are hereby authorized to borrow the sum of Eight Thousand Dollars for the purposes aforesaid and to draw their orders on the Treasurer, in favor of the special committee for such sums as may be required to carry into effect the full intent and purposes of this and the preceding vote.

At a meeting held September 31st,

"Voted that the votes relating to military matters passed at the last meeting (Aug. 15) be rescinded.

"The following Resolutions were Voted viz: Resolved—That the Town Treasurer be and he is hereby authorized to borrow on the credit of the Town such sum not to exceed $1,000 as shall be necessary to pay to each man drafted from this Town at the approaching draft, who shall be examined and held to service, or who shall furnish an accepted Substitute the sum of Three Hundred ($300) Dollars.

"Resolved: That Amasa Day, Silas R. Holmes and Daniel B. Warner be a committee to supervise the draft and in behalf of the Town to see that fairness and impartiality are used and to ascertain who may be entitled to receive the bounty from this Town and to pay the same and that said committee be requested to assist all in their power those persons drafted and accepted to procure substitutes in full at the next annual Town Meeting."

December 3d 1863—"Voted that Silas Holmes be appointed a Special Agent to procure a sufficient number of substitutes to fill the quota of this Town.

"That the sum of Thirty Five Hundred Dollars be appropriated from the Treasury of this Town to defray the expenses of said Agent and any expenses incurred by him necessarily for such volunteers.

June 13th 1864—"It was voted that Silas R. Holmes Esq. be appointed Agent for procuring Substitutes, and that we hereby appropriate Five Hundred Dollars to defray expenses of procuring said substitutes and that it be left to his discretion as to the number he shall procure provided the $500 appropriated shall cover all expenses.

"That Luther Boardman, Elijah Day, Harper Boies and Thos. Gross Jr be appointed a committee with whom Mr. Holmes shall consult regarding the expenditure of the above appropriation.

August 6th 1864—"Voted that the town of East Haddam pay to each individual who shall volunteer under the recent call of the President of the United States for 500,000 men to enter the army or navy of the United States in pursuance of the Act of Congress authorizing the same and to each person who has or shall furnish an acceptable substitute under said call, the sum of Three Hundred Dollars if said volunteer or substitute is accepted for three years. And for each person who shall volunteer, furnish a substitute, or be drafted into the army or navy of the United States for one year, the sum of One Hundred Dollars.

"Provided said Volunteer, Substitute or drafted man shall appear upon the quota of said town of East Haddam under said call.

"Voted that Silas R. Holmes, O. H. Parker, and Harper Boies be a committee to borrow the necessary amount of money on the credit of the Town to carry out to procure the necessary number of substitutes to fill the quota of East Haddam, and it should be the duty of said Committee also to receive of such persons as are subject to the draft, a sufficient additional amount to what is appropriated by the town and State to procure a Substitute for them and have such substitute placed to their respective names."

August 27th 1864—"Voted That there be hereby appropriated from the Treasury of this Town in addition to the sum appropriated by said Town on the 6th inst., for the purpose of encouraging volunteering from said Town, or procuring Substitutes to fill the quota of the same, under the late call of the President of the United States for 500,000 men, the sum of $200 to each person who shall volunteer into the army or navy of the United States for one year and for each Substitute such sum as shall be within $500 of the amount said substitute shall have or may cost the individuals procuring the same.

"Also that the committee appointed at the last meeting be and are hereby empowered and authorized to carry the aforesaid Resolution into effect.

"Voted that the vote passed by a town meeting on the 6th inst. allowing for the town Treasury the sum of One Hundred Dollars to each person drafted in this Town under the late call of the President of the United States for 500,000 men shall be so charged as to allow from said Town Treasury to each and every person so drafted the sum of Three Hundred Dollars instead of One Hundred Dollars as is now provided and allowed by said vote.

"That the selectmen of the Town be and they are hereby instructed to draw town orders payment conditional on the future action of the Legislature legalizing the action of this and previous meetings appropriating pecuniary aid for the purpose of filling the quota of the town under the late call for 500,000 men in favor of those persons who are entitled to receive a balance voted by resolutions passed at this meeting."

December 7th 1864—"Voted the sum of $500 be and the same hereby is appropriated to each and every person who shall volunteer or procure a substitute for the term of three years for the Army and Navy with interest from the date of their acceptance in the service and payable from the Treasury of this town upon the legalization of said appropriation by the legislature of Connecticut provided such volunteers or substitutes be applied on the quota of this town.

"That the number of men to whom the town will pay the $500 as before specified shall not exceed fifty five.

"That the selectmen of this town be instructed to
.-_
,--_..._... .. -- ,."
__._R
_
.
'
_._ ,.... ."...

"'DO'~

'0". D". n.
"

.. '''' .."
"

_.. . .
-_ --.- .
'

'

"

l_"~

•

•
.--.. ...

.. _

..., ...
-- '.-0 ",",_
, ,.-"'-'
" -,
....
_
........,._>.......
., ._.....--.
_' ...
......
_._ _, .......
"

~_

,~.

~D_

• . ' _ . ',,~"'•. ODo...~
-_.~

~

..

~.

....
...... _.... _.
-. . _.,...... _" .. -.,..

~--

,

,.":: ...~.,."'

...

. .....-

"

___ ....

'"' ."

_ ".."

_

~

.....

.. "D " , . "

~.

"~,,.'

""~,,

.-",,<

~

..

•..• " •. " " ,

""~

...... _ . , , , . , . ,..

D''''~'I

~I

_

~"

.. "

~".,,,

,"to ..... ",."

•" ••. I~~'"
D, •• " ~ .... ~

~

~"",

_.~.M

_ K _ ,,,,.

D.,.,M

.-

""''''~
~

" ....

.,.. • •

,.,,~

"""."

M

... ~.

-,

....~

_,,_. ""'_...
,-

'''' .',"
-"'
L<_--.
.."
,
.... , _

'-,

.... ,t_"'

.......'.0_
.I_~._

~

....

·'.,~.,b

MM _ _

,~,

.. _" __"

~~

•• _ ... '...

I .... ' ."." ....

<,.,.

, •• n

,'•• "

' .. ""

"._,_._

,

_'

',.

,

....
.

,_.",_","'•

_,~

" " " _ ' " " ....,. ...

't"" .•,. .t'
""".,,,,,,,-,.
.. ...,
" ..",, .......
,_.<.- '''''',.._ "..,..
..
't',., '" .... '_•. ,,, ,.",." ,_ _,.,
~

""",,,,,~

,,,,•.

,,,.~

,,.,0

,.

...,0

'_''''

~,,.,,,,,,n

~".

__

0 '-.'

,. ''', _ ,.
--""~ " "
~

.. ..

~

. _.•._..._ ....
'"

__

....

,--

_. __

••, ............ _

.

_

... '.

. _ . "", W

~

"" --,

.",.

"

.. , '

-'0

,,,,,,,,,,,,._

, ,,,,.-

, _

,....,

r .......

_

,.".

_.,~

••_

"

'-""".'-'~-.

~---_
"'- __
,.., ' ... I ~;;
....

"n'"

b . W_

'R ., ...,
"M ..

k"_.
~

..

""~

' ...... _

... ,..

. . . .,D

" •• '''j. " ••. ".

..,-..-~

.--_.....-.... _ .-... ..~_

_

- ---._"
...
_-....--_
... _-- ...
- . -. ....
._
....
,
-,-".... "-,-_."..
"~,

. _ , ,_.•••• " "'I" "" "

-.........
- ,. ". ....
,

"_h_. "'"

.~,,,'_

• '"" ,,,..·,_C

.... "

"

o

'''''~''''

,,'

,....

..

'

."
"

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.

,


East Haddam, from 1733 to 1789. In 1770, while the latter was out of the State, Daniel Bridwood, Esq., of East Haddam, was appointed to act as judge, while Judge Spencer was connected with the armies of the United States. Isaac Spencer, Esq., of East Haddam, succeeded James Spencer, and held the office for 29 years. In 1839, the district was so defined as to include only the town of East Haddam.

The following is a list of the judges since that date:
- E. A. Bulkeley, 1834, 1835.
- Stephen Conte, 1837, 1838.
- E. A. Bulkeley, 1839.
- Stephen Conte, 1840, 1841.
- E. A. Bulkeley, 1859-62.
- Stephen Conte, 1862-65.
- Colonel Higgins, 1866-68.
- William March, 1869, 1870.
- Moses Calvert, 1871-72.
- J. O. Conte, 1873, 1874.
- Moses Calvert, 1875, 1876.
- William D. Shipman, 1877.
- Roswell Davison, 1877-79.
- Edward Smith, 1877-78.
- Alfred Gann, 1877.
- Charles Atwood, 1878, 1879.

St. James, to the present time.

MILITIA OF EAST HADDAM.

The circumstances under which the early settlers were placed rendered it necessary that they should be trained in the use of firearms, and local military organizations were found in all parts of the country. In the earlier history of the town the companies of East Haddam belonged to the 6th Regiment. In 1776, East Haddam and Colchester were formed into the 24th Regiment. A company from Hadlyme belonged to the 33d Regiment.

The different commanders of the 24th Regiment from East Haddam were General Dyer Throop, Jobes Chapman, David B. Spencer, General Ephraimus Champion, John O. Mowley, Josiah Griffin and Josiah Gates.

In 1840, there was a general re-organization of the militia throughout the State, which was preserved till within a few years. It is within the memory of our young men that "Training Days" were great events in the history of the town, from which all other events were dated. Soldiers with their tall hats and tall plumes, dressed in sherry uniforms, met in companies in the different societies in town, once a year, where they were drilled in the manual of arms—marched in sections, platoons, and by company, and dismissed after general discharges of musketry. How the boys reverenced these famous soldiers! The greatest gaiety in town, upon these occasions, was transformed into a howl, in their eyes, as long as he wore the regimentals. Among the early captains of these companies were:


East Haddam, South Company: John Chapman, John Valentine, Nathan Smith, Jobes Chapman, Daniel Conte, Jonathan Brown, Deacon James Gates, Matthew Smith, Major Daniel Conte, Colonel David Spencer, Elias Ashley, General E. Champion, Jeremiah Smith, Robert

Cone, Samuel J. Lord, Richard Green, Joseph Church, Samuel Cowell.

Millington, North Company: Joseph Arnold, William Church, John Willey, Ebenezer Brown, Amos Dutton, John Arnold, Nathaniel Emmons, Nathaniel Lord, Major N. Emmons, Aaron Fox, Oliver Church, Diodate Lord, Hezekiah Loomis, Manley Beale.


PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The town of East Haddam has 17 school districts, in which prosperous schools are maintained. The names and names of these districts, and the number of children of school age in each is as follows:

First, or Center District, 37 scholars; Second, or Landling, 29; Third, or Red Lane, 53; Fourth, or Upton, 37; Fifth, or Basham, 68; Sixth, or Town Hill, 19; Seventh, or Nickel Lane, 33; Eighth, or Leesville, 16; Ninth, or Moodus, 7; Tenth, or Millington Green, 31; Eleventh, or Plain, 31; Twelfth, or Omiston, 16; Thirteenth, or Foxwood, 8; Fourteenth, or Tater Hill, 16; Fifteenth, or Millington West, 19; Sixteenth, or Acoy, 21; Seventeenth, or Hadlyme, 47; a total of 635.

ROADS.

The original settlers of East Haddam laid out the town into nine sections of three-fourths of a mile square, and the roads running north and south were made that distance apart as boundaries for the same. In this "layout" annotated and topography seem to have been of very little account. Any one familiar with our roads will readily notice the obscurity of distances. The same distances are also observed in a certain extent in the roads running east and west.

The East Haddam and Colchester Turnpike, extending from "East Haddam Landing or Colchester Meeting House," was granted in October 1766, with a capital stock of $1,500. About the year after, a post road was established from Middletown, through Chatham, to East Haddam Landing and thence to New London. A complete from Norwich to New Haven, through East Haddam and Hadlyme, was granted in 1787.

Cemeteries.

For many years after the settlement of the town, the people carried their dead across the river to Haddam for burial. Not far from the year 1790, a party of

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
moisture, bearing their dead, crossed the cave and the narrow peninsula of Haddam Neck, and attempted to cross the river. It had overflowed its banks, and the flowing ice rendered a passage impossible. Slowly and sadly the procession retraced its steps through the snow and buried its dead in the forest, in a romantic spot a little back from the cave. This person was Mrs. Arnold, a great aunt of Mrs. Elijah Bingham. Thus commenced the Cave Burial Ground, and the place is now known as Grave Yard Point. It is situated about a mile and a half south of the Landing, and a little west of William O. Brainard's. Although the spot has twice been cleared of wood within 90 years, large trees stand beside the rude grave stones, as if to offer their protection and throw over the spot their solemn shade. The brown stones, covered with the moss of time, are adorned by the traditional angels having the usual round heads, with wings protruding from the ears.

In a prominent part of the cemetery is a moss-covered tabular monument with this inscription: "Under this tombstone lyeth interred the body of the Rev. Stephen Hiram, the first pastor of the First Church of Christ in East Haddam, who departed this life the 18th day of June, A.D. 1749, and in the 76th year of his age. And at his right hand lyeth Mrs. Sarah Hiram, his beloved consort, who departed this life September ye 30th A.D. 1749, and in the 57th year of her age."

Near this is another slab of brown stone with this inscription: "Here lieth the body of Thomas Gates, Justice of the Peace, April ye 20th 1734 in ye 30th year of his age."

Near this is another slab recording the death of Deacon Daniel Brainard, who died 1743. Beside this stands a handsome stone for those days, which has remained in a good state of preservation and records the death of Captain Joshua Brainard, who departed this life May the 23, A.D. 1755 in the 84th year of his age."

In a line with this stand rude brown stones which mark the graves of Nehemiah, Lucy, Uri, and Hannah Brainard, and at the end of the line stands the only marble stones in the yard. They mark the graves of Benaiah Brainard and Lydia his wife. They were the grandparents of Wm. O. and Abijah Brainard, who own the ground. Here, too, is the resting place of many of the Coles, the Ackleys, Arnolds, Olmsteads, and many old families of the town.

The other grave yards in East Haddam were laid out or commenced as follows: Old yard in Hadliyme, 1723; Long Pond yard, 1726; Moodus yard, 1748; Meeting House yard in Hadliyme, 1750; Bashan, 1760; "Tater Hill" 1762; Near Millington Green, 1764; Eight Mile River, 1764; Landing, 1773; Mt Parnassus, 1774; Center Congregational Church, 1778; Wicket Lane, 1793.

There is probably no more healthy town in the State, the air and water being uncommonly pure. Some of the old accounts refer to periods when virulent diseases prevailed throughout the town, but of nothing very serious. Within a few years past malaria has prevailed to some extent along the river, and, in fact, it has prevailed throughout the whole State. In 1775, there were over 40 deaths in the town in the year following more than 50. The population of East Haddam in 1800 was 2,895. The total number of deaths in the town for 10 years after was 614 or an average of over 60 each year, being a much larger average of mortality than has existed since that time. In 1870, the population was but 2,952, or 144 more than it was at the beginning of the century. The number of deaths during the year ending June 1st 1870 was 54, or an average of one in 55 persons. Twenty of these deaths were caused by consumption, six by typhoid fever, and two were accidental. The other deaths resulted from diseases pertaining to childhood and old age. Twenty-two of the number were under 33 years of age, 11 over 70; 7 over 80, and one over 90 years. Thus while two-fifths failed to reach the average of human life, more than one-third passed the three score years and ten allotted to man.

**Miscellaneous**

December 5th 1774, it was "Voted that Swine might run at Large upon the Common & Highway provided that they were Will Ringed in the Noce to prevent their Running for the year ensuing."

"And also said Meeting taking the Distressed Circumstances of Jonas Spencer and his family into their Consideration and finding that Said Jonas's Wife hath of Long time been Visited With Sore and Distressing Sickness, and pain and that he had thereby been prevented in the performance of his Usual Daily Labor & his family thereby Reduced Therefore Voted that the Said Jonas have Liberty to Draw out two pound I. M. out of the Town Treasury for his and his families Relief and Support."

At a meeting held January 5th 1775, "Voted that Capt. John Willey have Liberty to make a Dist for the Purpose of Building a Mill on Eight Mile River on his own Land."

**Manufacture of Salt Peter** — At a town meeting held in East Haddam on the 10th of January 1776, "Upon the Petition of Major Dyer Troop, for Chapin Chapman Esqr Capt Elias Atwood and Mr. Nathaniel Goodspeed, Requesting that they might have Liberty to Erect Suitable Buildings for the Purpose of Manufacturing Salt Peter Somewhere in the Town Street between Daniel Brainard Esqr and Mr. Israel Spencer's Where they can find a Convenient place for the Works and not Discommode the Public the Town Voted that they might Have Liberty as Requested in said Petition Provided that they did not Discommode the travel."

**Brander of Horses** — At a town meeting, held on the first day of December 1778, Mr. Joseph Church was chosen brander of horses for the year ensuing.

**Salary of Town Treasurer** — On December 7th 1778, it was "Voted that Timothy Gates Treasurer for said
town should have 25c. on a money out of the town Treasury, for his trouble in S'd order for the year past.

**Inoculation for Small Pox.** At the annual town meeting held December 24th, it was "Voted that in exchange for the Small Pox they set up in some convenient place in Said town and to be under the direction and superintendence of ye Authority and Select Men of Said town as long as it is carried on," but on December 29th of the same year upon consideration of the subject, it was "Voted that Inoculation for the Small Pox shall not be set up in S'd Town. However, it must have been subsequently permitted, for on November 1st, 1794, it was voted to "Recall their former vote that granted liberty to inoculate for the Small Pox and that Inoculation for the Small Pox shall continue and stop in said Town."

**The Expected Court House.**—The following preamble and vote were passed December 1st, 1775. "Whereas, at the approaching session of the Assembly it is probable the County of Hartford will be divided and the Town of East Haddam made a Town or a half shore Town provided the Inhabitants of Said town would Build a Court House and Gist at their own Expense and without the member of Great in said Town have liberally subscribed to the amount of one half of the Expenditure that will be necessary to Build a Court House and Gist, therefore Voted that a tax of three pence on the pound be laid on the polls and taxable estate of Said Town to be Collected and paid by the first day of December next on the List of 1775 and to be used and Improved toward the Building Said Court house and Gist. So far as said subscription shall Fall short, provided Said provision Shall be made."

**Dr. Golbon Jewett's Pension.**—At a meeting held September 26th, 1777, the following vote was passed relating to Dr. Jewett's pension. Whereas Dr. Golbon Jewett of said Town has obtained a certificate for a Pension for being Imprisoned in his Health by Service as a Physician in the army in the year 1776 and it appearing to the Inhabitants of said Town unjust and uneconomical (considering the circumstances) therefore voted that Israel Spencer Fay, Capt. Elizab. Holmes be a Committee to Lay before the Hon. Ed. General Court to be holden at New Haven in October next the facts relative to the said Jewett's service as, and to Remonstrate against Said Pension and at a meeting held on the 24th day of July 1778, the above preamble was again used to introduce the following vote. "Voted Major David B. Spencer be an Agent for Said Town, to Lay into the Hon. Superior Court of this State an Information Objecting against Said certificate and stating the unsoundness of said Jewett's Pension; being settled upon him and to appear and take proper methods to support said objections before said court."

The following persons were appointed justices at the peace, viz., they were formerly called, commissioners, for East Haddam, at the time of the formation of the county; General Davey Timnop, Colonel John Chapman, Israel Spencer, Timothy Gates.

---

**Captain Green** was a leading citizen of the town. There were annual elections then, and Captain James Green was chosen "Brander of Horses," December 30th, 1769, and every year to 1775. Every year from this until 1788, he held important offices in the town. In former days there was a large market near the spot where the old buck now stands. It was there he made goods during the war, which exhibit the notes of the Declaration of Independence on many a battle field to the satisfaction of his present rebel associates, if not of his late royal master, and East Haddam was all rebel. As early as June 30th, 1774, it voted unanimously for a declaration, and January 6th, 1778, adopted unanimously the articles of confederation. They were prompt, generous, and patriotic in furnishing arms, money, and men.

There is no record of the regiment to which he was attached, except it was a cavalry regiment and he was with it as captain in some engagements during the war, probably in the year 1776. He died March 11th, 1809, and his widow died November 27th, 1816. They were both buried in the Loddington Cemetery. The old stones which are falling to decay, were replaced with a marble slab, by the sons of Captain Green, with both inscriptions as follows:

**SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF CAPTAIN JAMES GREEN who died March 11th, 1809. He, also, of Mrs. Ruth wife of Captain James Green who died Nov. 27th, 1816. Amen.**

Running east from the Ackley farm is an old road known as Pike's Lane. On this road lived one Thomas Riley who in his younger days, according to tradition, sailed over the seas with Captain Robert Kidd.

---

**MILLINGTON.**

According to Field's history, the first settler in Millington was Jonathan Beede, from New London, who settled by the Long Pond about 1704, and was soon joined by several persons, who have now no descendants in East Haddam. They settled west of the pond, on the hill, about the Hayward farm, recently owned by Rowland Allen. Some traces of their houses still remain, but most of them are completely obliterated. Except at this spot, there were no inhabitants in Millington until about 1732-3-4, when families moved into it by the names of Arnold, Barnes, Brainerd, Chapman, Church, Conaway, Fuller, Gates, Olmsted, and Spencer, from East Haddam Parish, of Harvey and Hungford, from Hadlyme, of Clarke, from Haddam, Graves, from Colchester, and Stewart, from Voluntown. Daniel Smith, from some part of Plymouth Colony, Lemuel Griffin, from Lyme, and Thomas Fox, from Colchester, settled here not long afterward. Millington Society was for a number of years the most thickly settled and influential portion of the town. In 1823, there were 172 dwelling houses in that society, while in the First Society there were but 67. There were also a number of stores, and quite a large local business was carried on. Millington being the center of trade for quite a large tract of country.
With scarcely a military exception, those who now remain are relics of the rugged soil, and are noted for their frugality, industry, and hospitality. The growing tenacity of the age to centralize in the cities and villages, and the tempting allurements of the South and West, have diminished her population. Many of her children sleep in her humble tabernacles, and many others have wandered far and wide, but none of them find happier homes than those they return to meet the beauty on the mountain top of their native home. Sixty years ago, the Middle or Green School District numbered 49. The same district now has about one third of that number. At the same time the West District numbered 3, at number, but 13.

The Old Cherry Stocks form a point of interest on the landscape in Millington. They are a part of the old road to Middle's, once the home of a large business, now a mass of ruins. Two east of the road is the cellar over which stood the house of Nathan Beebe. An uncle of Manly, and great uncle of Sherman Beebe. Sherman broke loose from the old farm and went to California in its early days, where he prospered, and returned to buy the large farm he now occupies in North Millington. He has seven sons, and is one of the town's heaviest tax payers.

Just west of the town yard, near the Dutton barn, stood another house, and a short distance north, on the Colchester road, are ruins which mark the residence of the Ellys and Fullers.

A half mile south, on the corner, stands what is called the old Auger hook, and further on, near Alexander's shop, lived Deacon Diodate Lord.

The Austin Beebe house is a comparatively late ruin. This corner, now so deserted, seems to have been quite a settlement many years ago. A store was kept here by Timothy Spencer, and just north, on the old story road leading to Long Pond, lived Isham Fuller and Dr. Nye. The latter moved away, and afterward gained considerable renown. The old house below Deacon Ackley's was built by one Williams, one of the early settlers. "Wall street," the old road running north from the Green, is now entirely deserted. The store built by Ephraim Warner, near its entrance, is which considerable business was carried on, was long since converted into Mr. Joseph Arnold's house shelf. A short distance north was Ephraim Warner's house, and further north, but short distances apart, stood the Marsh house, the Beebe house, the Ephraim Arnold house, the Potts house, the Hall house, the Rev. Gates house, and the Wickham house.

Here large families were raised, and the street formed an important thoroughfare of the town. Now, grass and weeds grow over its traveled paths, green mounds of house rock and rude piles of stone and mortar are the only evidences of former civilization. A goodly portion of the north part of Millington Society was owned and occupied by the Arnolds, Ephraim, John, and Joseph. The last was the father of Isaiah Arnold and the grand-father of Samuel and Joseph Jr. Samuel has four chil-

dren living: Flora, married L. W. Conant; Nancy, married Charles Minor; Kate, married W. L. Fuller, William, living in Brooklyn, L. I.

Joseph Jr. had one son, Joseph H., who married Harriet M. Simms, who died early in 1879. He left two children, Dwight and Fred.

The old Eaterbrook house, standing on Millington Green, was for a long time the parsonage. It was built about the time of the ordination of the Rev. Horace Eaterbrook, a pastor of the Millington Congregational Church, November 26, 1745. The old road leading past the Eaterbrook house, or rather the road branching off from this to Chapman's Mills, was on early days a main thoroughfare upon which several families lived, but which is now lonely, deserted, and almost impassable—its stone widen broken over by an occasional on east rutting over the stones, or by the sharp crack of the hunter's gun. The termowin of the road, however, presents attractions which truly repay a rough and toilsome journey. The wild and romantic beauty of the scenery about Chapman's Mills is not surpassed by those historic spots about which volumes have been written. The pond here is the source of the Eight Mile River which empties into Hinsburg Cove. It starts with two separate outlets which surround a rocky island and join about a half mile below. Both streams leap down rocky ledges, over one hundred feet high, with a roar that can be heard far away. The grist mill upon the west branch has gone to ruin, but the saw mill has been kept in running order. Between the two mills, on the island, stands the house now occupied by Cyrus W. Chapman, so that the place still retains the name of its original owners. It was owned and occupied for several years by Colonel A. T. Niles, and here he spent many "happy hours of childhood."

Following the river from the point where its branches unite, at the foot of the falls, down over Kettle Hill, so called from the deep circular holes in its rocky crest, along the old coal pit bed, the once black face of which is now white with baches; by the rough cherry pile which marks the little house where Benjamin Buxton raised thirteen children, whose exploits at diving from mulch steps into the dew surprised many a morning traveler, through the hop yard with its tall green, its swinging perches, and its Devil's Crone, and we reach the "Pit." with a feeling that we have journeyed the wilderness and finally reached the promised land. The Pit forms the southeast corner of the town and is within the bounds of Millington Society. The traveler here finds a pleasing landscape, with thistles and well cultivated farms which were originally owned by settlers from the adjoining town of Lyme. The Old Cherry Stock, which occupies so prominent a position just north of Nathan Jewett's, was known as the Griffin house, where lived Edward Dorris Griffin, D. D., president of Williams College. The old Jewett homestead is just beyond the bridges across the Lyme line.

Returning to Millington Green, and taking the Had-lyme road south, we soon come to the old Spencer.
Chimney Stock, where lived Gen. Joseph Spencer, of Revolutionary fame. Here, too, David Braund, the celebrated minister, spent several years of his youth. Nearby opposite the Spencer place is the Williams place, where lived Dr. Damon Williams, a prominent physician of the town. He afterwards moved to near the Center Church, where he died a few years since. His son, George 1st, president of the Chemical Bank, New York city, has enlarged and beautified the place till it is now one of the finest in the town. He occupies it in a sumptuous residence. A few rods south of the Spencer place is the Lyman place, where Dr. Lyman, who was for many years pastor of the Millington church, lived.

In the woods near Bald Hill, about two miles south of Millington Green, are the remains of the old house where lived one Will Fox. Next by is the Oakley house, where lived Dr. Root, father of Francis G. Root, of Lenoxville. Dr. Root afterwards lived at the Warner house, on Pothill Hill.

**MILLINGTON ECUMENICAL SOCIETY**

The following is the first record of the society of Millington.

At a society meeting sanctioned according to directions of ye law, to be holden on ye third day of December, anno Domini, 1733, at ye mansion house of Jonathan Chapman, in ye parish of Millington, in ye town of Hadham, John Bulkeley was chosen Moderator of said meeting, and James Cole was chosen Clerk, and sworn to a faithful discharge of his office by John Bulkeley, justice of the peace. Samuel Emmons, Samuel Olmstead, and Mathias Fuller were chosen society committee. Also, it was voted that ye society will engage some suitable person to preach ye gospel to ye people in this society, also it was voted that the committee is above and shall apply themselves to ye Rev. Mr. Hooper for his advice and directions in their endeavors to engage some person to preach among them as soon as possible.

The meetings of the society were held at the house of Mr. John Chapman for a number of years. As near he can to attamed his house, stood near the lower part of the hop yard. The Rev. Mr. Hooper, affidated to in the above report, was at that time the pastor of the church in the first society. It appears by the records that the society made several applications for preachers before this succeeded in having a permanent settlemet. The first religious services were held for a considerable period in a house standing near the "Boke House," on Wall street. It appears that the first call for preaching was given to a Mr. Williams, but at a meeting held December, 1734, it was requested that ye society will not give Mr. Williams four shillings a day for preaching ye gospel to ye people in said society. At a society meeting held March 26th, 1735, it was voted that the committee he instructed to apply to the Rev. Mr. Hooper, and in case he refused, to apply to the Rev. Nathaniel Braund.

At the same time there was voted the sum of 70 pounds a year for the support of the ministry. June 20th, 1736, the society applied to the Rev. Mr. Brown, and engaged him to preach the gospel for two months at 35 shillings a day. At a subsequent meeting, held in September, Mr. 1736, the society voted a call to Rev. Timothy Symmes, and as an inducement it was "further voted that ye society will give Mr. Symmes three hundred and twenty pounds to wards his settlement, and thirty pounds in labor towards building him a house, also one hundred pounds victual, and fund him his first wood, and that ye society will clear break up, fence, and saw with what two acres of land the first year Mr. Symmes in an ordained minister in said society, and also plant one hundred of apple trees on said land ye next spring after it is sawed with wheel."

This call was accepted by Mr. Symmes in a letter dated October 28th, 1736. The society meetings were generally adjourned "in ye hour of sight of ye clock on the morning." For a number of years the society suffered by a division arising from a difference, particularly electoral but more from different views in regard to farms. Finally, a society meeting held the 17th of April 1776, "it was voted not to oppose a number of said parish who call themselves Old Fathers and Daughters of New England, if they should apply to the Governor Assembly of this colony, to be made a district Ecumenical society."

Several legacies were granted to the society, from time to time. The first one, of £20, was bequested by Mr. Samuel Gates, who died August 21st, 1801.

A farm was also given by Mr. Simeon Chapman, who died March 31st, 1823, but to be used by his children during life. This bequest amounted to £1 8s.

A legacy of £1 40s. was also left by Thomas Beede, who died June 4th, 1816. He was a son of Rev. Beede, who lived a short distance southeast of the Esterbrook house. A part of the old chimney still remains. Rev. Beede was a strong Tory during the Revolutionary war, and made himself so conspicuous that a party, headed by Captain Aaron Fox, took him from the house one night and gave him a coat of tar and feathers.

These, the legatee, was not religiously inclined, and it is said that he did not make his bequest because he feared the society more, but that he loved his family less. Captain Aaron Fox was, for a number of years, captain of the Millington militia. His grandfather, Ebenezer, was one of the earliest settlers at Millington. He was one of three brothers who came from England. One of them settled in Massachusetts, one in Rhode Island, and Ebenezer at Tuftonboro where he built a large house near the old house built by Anna Fox, and now owned by Matthew Fox. The brothers occasionally visited each other; taking the
MILLINGTON CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

The first meeting house was erected in Millington in 1743. It was 50 by 40 feet and stood on the Green, a few rods south of the present church. The building of the present house was proposed in society meeting January 21st 1832, when it was voted that the society build a meeting house 22 feet by 44 from 16 to 18 feet posts with a steepel not exceeding 60 feet in height. It was built by Mr. Edward Worthington and dedicated to divine service on the 23d of January 1833. The society tendered Mr. Worthington a vote of thanks for the faithful discharge of his work. For the excellent work on the church the society were mainly indebted to John Chapman and William H. Cone—to the former for his liberal subscription—to the latter for his great activity for the matter.

The first minister in Millington was Rev. Timothy Symmes, of Sebastic, Mass., who was ordained December 2d 1736. Dr. Field says: “In the great revival of religion which spread in New England a few years after his ordination, his feelings were extravagantly raised, and he prosecuted his work with zeal not according to knowledge. This gave rise to difficulties which ended in his dismission in 1743.”

He was succeeded by Mr. Hobart Estabrook, son of the Rev. Mr. Estabrook of Canterbury. He graduated at New Haven in 1736, and was ordained in Millington November 20th 1745. He was a steady, judicious, and faithful minister, and he is remembered with respect and affection by his people. He died January 28th 1766, in the 56th year of his age and 20th of his ministry.

The next minister in Millington was Mr. Diodate Johnson, who was ordained July 2d 1767. He was a son of the Rev. Stephen Johnson, of Lyme, who was educated at Yale College, where he took his first degree in 1764, and became a tutor. Endowed with superior genius and learning and animated with fervent zeal for his work, he entered the ministry with the fairest prospects of usefulness. His labors however were soon ended, for consumption closed his life January 15th 1773, at the early age of 28.

Rev. Eliphalet Sweetland was installed May 21st 1777. He was a native of Hebron, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1774. He died March 25th 1787, aged 36 years, much beloved and respected by all who knew him.

Rev. William Lyman, D.D., was ordained December 13th 1787. He maintained his pastoral relations with the church at Millington for 35 years, and was known as one of the most popular and eloquent preachers in this part of the country. He had a powerful voice, an easy flow of words, and all his writings were stamped with vigor and power. In the latter part of his ministry he became afflicted with hypochondria. This, with his independent manner, finally aroused an opposition among his people, and at a society meeting held on the 23d of May, 1822, it was voted that a committee of five be appointed to consult the interests of the society, especially as it respects our relations with Dr. Lyman as our minister.” William Cone, Esq. N. B. Beckwith, Deacon Israel Cone, Russell Dutton, Esq. and Captain Hobart Estabrook, were appointed as said committee. The committee reported against the doctor and on the 1st Wednesday in August at a meeting of the Ecclesiastical Council, the relation between pastor and people was dissolved. His farewell sermon, replete with denunciations of the sins and shortcomings of his flock, was delivered with such vigor and eloquence that the long years which have intervened have failed to obliterate its impressions from the minds of those who heard him, and his hymn about the conspiracy of “Wicked men” was in keeping with his sermon. Many anecdotes are related of Dr. Lyman’s dry humor and eccentricities, which he often carried to the pulpit.

In his day, the temperance agitation had scarcely commenced, and the indulgence of the social class among the higher class was much more common than now. The clergy and the elders were wont to meet and discuss grave matters over their toddy, with a freedom that would be quite scandalous in these days. Mr. Elijah Parsons used to call regularly upon an old lady of the same name who lived at the Landing and get her mug of “flip.” The old lady, knowing his habits, used to have her “flip iron” hot, and concoct her favorite beverage with dexterity and skill. Dr. Lyman and Rev. Mr. Vail, of Hadlyme, who were his contemporaries, were wont at regular intervals to meet with him at the “Blacksmith’s Arms” (the house north of Maplewood Seminary), and discuss grave matters belonging to their profession over their “mugs of flip.” So, too, in those days, the General Assembly used to open with an election sermon, which furnished an occasion for a general gathering of the clergy throughout the State. Great dinners were furnished at the expense of the State and “Santa Cruz,” was a prominent feature of the bill of fare. It is related of Dr. Lyman that at an Ecclesiastical Council held in Westchester, when the company was invited to refresh themselves at the sideboard, one of his ministerial brethren suggested that their first refreshment should be to wash off the dust of travel. The Doctor decided the matter by the following epigram:

Our fathers of old
First washed their eyes
And then their throats
But we, their sons, more wise
Will wash our thumbs
And then our eyes

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Dr Lyman moved to Western New York, where he died several years ago. Soon after his dismissal a wonderful revival of religion occurred in Millington under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Saxton, called to this day by the good people of Millington "The Great Revival.

Dr Lyman was succeeded by the Rev. Hermon Vail, who was ordained, April 6th 1825. In September 1827, Mr. Vail asked for a dismissal from his pastoral charge, which was granted by the Ecclesiastical Council soon after. For nearly three years afterward the society was without any regular pastor. In 1830, the Rev. Nathaniel Miner received a call from the society, which he declined, principally on account of the dilapidated condition of the old meeting house. He occupied the pulpit, however, as a stated supply for three years, and was installed as their regular pastor, May 28th 1833, which was after the erection and dedication of the new meeting house.

Mr. Miner was born in Stonington, Connecticut, educated at the "Literary and Theological Seminary," of Bangor, Maine, and received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Amherst College, in 1840. He was ordained at Chesterfield, Montville, in October 1826, went to Millington from Bozrahville in 1830. His salary was at first $350, then $450, and finally $500 per year. Near the close of his ministry in Millington a small farm was purchased, formerly owned by Rev. Hobart Estes, and on it was erected what is now known as the Millington parsonage.

Mr. Miner married Emeline S. Ransom, of Salem, by whom he had five children. Three of them are living, "two are not and yet are." He was dismissed from his pastoral charge in Millington at his own request by the Middlesex Congregationalists at their annual meeting held at Essex, in October 1848. Since that time he has resided in Salem, and has retired from active service.

Mr. Miner was succeeded by Rev. A. C. Beach from Wolcott. He was a graduate of Yale College, and was installed as pastor of the church in Millington in 1859. He was dismissed in 1875, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Griswold, who is still in charge.

The deacons of the Congregational church in Millington since its organization have been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Elected</th>
<th>Died</th>
<th>Age</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Erskine</td>
<td>October 1st</td>
<td>January 1st 1798</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Givens</td>
<td>November 1st</td>
<td>December 30th 1798</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Scipion</td>
<td>November 1st 1799</td>
<td>February 22nd 1801</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Talbot</td>
<td>December 30th 1798</td>
<td>April 14th 1802</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cook</td>
<td>July 4th 1815</td>
<td>January 1st 1823</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Blackwell</td>
<td>September 1st 1815</td>
<td>April 14th 1817</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazard Blackwell</td>
<td>July 4th 1815</td>
<td>April 14th 1817</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorrance Eddy</td>
<td>June 24th 1817</td>
<td>August 28th 1819</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorrance Eddy</td>
<td>June 24th 1817</td>
<td>August 28th 1819</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Blackwell</td>
<td>September 1st 1815</td>
<td>April 14th 1817</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EAST HADDAM LANDING

The first dwelling house in East Haddam Landing was erected in 1743. A market for produce was opened about the same time, and a store house, which stood on the spot now occupied by Dr. Harris's barn, in front of Tyler's store, was built. A large store house stood on the site of the store, and just back of it, on the ledge of rocks, stood a hotel with a pizza on the river front. During the Revolutionary war many soldiers, on their way from the eastern part of the State to the North River, made this a favorite route, and stopped at this public house. Later, the house in which Ashbel Ray now lives was the principal public house, and was called "The Blacksmith's Arms." The name was painted in rude letters upon a swinging sign suspended high between two posts. It was further illustrated by a bent, muscular arm wielding a blacksmith's hammer. The present generation remember the Landing as a beau tiful village, with a row of fine houses at the summit of a gently rising green, and two neat white fences marking two parallel roads and terraces, which, in contrast with the bold, abrupt mountain, presented one of the most attractive and picturesque scenes on that charming of rivers.

The most central, perhaps, of the dwellings was the one alluded to above. It was then the residence of Captain James Green, and its high stone steeple, facing both ways, spoke hospitality almost as plainly as its gaily painted sign. The brick house next north of this is a fine building of more recent date, and belonged to the Captain's son, Timothy. Next beyond stands the former residence of his daughter, Nancy (Mrs. Jared Spencer, Esq.), and further on (the site of the bank building) was the forge and then the residence of Oliver Green. The next house to the "Arms" on the south side, was the residence of Captain Green's brother-in-law, Mr. Thomas Marshall. Next south lived his son Richard, next to that, his daughter, Hannah, Mrs. Joseph Hungerford. These buildings have been metamorphosed into the Maple Wood Music Seminary. Here, then, in the midst of his children, lived Captain James Green, and just over the way, as first post master of East Haddam, he presided over that event in New England—the mail arrival and distribution. His descendants have nearly all left their native town, and have prospered and maintained the honor of the family name in the busy world of trade and progress, but they have never forgotten the old town, to which they return every summer like pilgrims to their native shrine. Down near the steamboat dock, Noah Buckley erected a large store, and built up quite a large wholesale and importing trade with the West Indies. He owned a large farm in Millington, where he raised mules which he used to send out in his vessels, and exchange for molasses, sugar, etc. He bought the brick hotel built by Samuel Lord, where the Champion House stands, and accumulated considerable money. Like many others, he was wooded and won by the tempter, in the person of Roswell C. Peck, who induced him to invest in a banking speculation in New York. He lost his property and went to Chicago, then in its infancy, and again became rich and well known as the "miser money lender."
EAST HADDAM—THE LANDING

Store Building

Shop building was begun at the Landing sometime during the Revolutionary war, and formed quite an important branch of business till within a few years. Several vessels and generally two or three at vessels were owned here. In the year 1815, there were launched from this yard two brigs and three schooners. One of these brigs soon after sailed on her first voyage bound for the West Indies, but was never heard of more.

Congregational Church

The inhabitants of the town of Haddam on the east side of Connecticut River, and south of Salmon River, began in 1725 to act as an ecclesiastical society. The first meeting house was completed in about five years, and stood in the town center near where the dwelling house of Isaac C. Ackley now stands, and was 32 feet square. This was the place for worship for about 23 years. The second meeting house in this ecclesiastical society was completed in June 1778. It stood a little north of the first, on the same ground about 30 rods south of the present meeting house. It was 55 by 40 feet in size. The last Sabbath in June 1788, was the last time public worship was attended in the first house, and the first Sabbath in July of the same year, the first Sabbath in which it was attended in the second house. This house was occupied till November 24th 1794 a period of a little more than 50 years.

The third meeting house, which is now standing, and is a commodious, and at the time it was built, was an elegant house, was finished, and opened for public worship on Thanksgiving Day, November 27th 1794. This house cost about $400. It is 64 feet long and 44 feet broad, with a proportion of 8 by 4 feet.

List of Deacons—Thomas Gates, 1784, died 1794, aged 70 years; Daniel Cune, 1794, died 1795, aged 60 years; Daniel Brainerd, 1795, died 1793, aged 57 years; Isaac Spencer, 1794, died 1795, aged 72 years; Jeremiah Gates, 1794, died 1795, aged 57 years; Justus Cune, 1794, died 1795, aged 72 years; Justus Cune, 1794, died 1795, aged 72 years; Justus Cune, 1794, died 1795, aged 72 years; James Gates, 1794.


2d Rev. Joseph Foster, who became pastor May 15th, 1752, died June 22d 1774, on the 45th year of his age and the 70th year of his ministry.

3d Rev. Eleazer Persons, ordained at East Haddam, 1773. Pastor 54 years, 5 months, died at East Haddam January 17th 1827, on the 80th year of his age.

4th Rev. Josiah Persons, born August 15th 1750. Studied at Williams College, also at Yale and graduated from that institution in 1813. Ordained October 23d 1816. He was dismissed April 23d 1855.

5th Silas W. Rollins, installed October 1856, continued till May 1871.

6th S. M. McCall, installed January 3d 1871. Rev. Mr. McCall is a native of Lebanon, Conn. He graduated from Yale College in 1851, and was pastor of the Congregational church at Old Saybrook, Conn., from December 1853 to November 1854.

St. Stephen's Church

The Episcopal society was formed April 25th 1742, in consequence of a division among the people of the First Congregational Society respecting the location of their present meeting house.

"A Register of the Original Formation and subsequent Proceedings of the Episcopal Church in East Haddam, Begun the 26th day of April, A.D., 1791—

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of East Haddam, deposited of the property and sensible of the utility of the method of worshipping Almighty God, agreeable to the Episcopal method of worship, do hereby acknowledge that it is our wish, desire, and principle to pay our devotion to the Almighty after the Episcopal mode of worship, and consider ourselves in the situation of the other Episcopalians in this State, and at East Haddam this 16th day of March, A.D., 1791—


This therefore is to certify whom it may concern
according to the tenor and direction of 'd. Law that all
the above named persons are professors and members
of the said Episcopal Church, and that they attend divine
worship according to the form prescribed and directed
by the same, and also do contribute to the support thereof.

"March 25, 1791
Abraham Janss. Rector of Christ's Church,
"Middletown.
"East Haddam April 20, 1792 (evidently it should be
1791.)
"We Inhabitants of the Town of East Haddam and
places adjacent, professors of the Episcopal Church,
whose names here follow:
"Elias Worthington, Jesse Welson, Ebenezer Cone,
Francis Beckwith, Timothy Cone, Joseph Andrews,
William Gelston, Mathew Sears, Joshua Brunard, Joel
Spencer, Amos Brunswick Brainard Cone, David Brins,
and, Jabes Chapman, David Lyon, Abraham Annable,
Daniel Chapman Jr., Humphrey Lyon, Jameson Spencer,
Oliver Atwood, John Brunard, Daniel Werner, John
Werner Jr, Ephraim Werner, Charles Brunard, Stephen
Bolding, Anden Chapman, Jeremiah Solley, Phineas
Cone, Gelston, Robert Cone, George Jennett,
Kreben Chapman, Jaques Spencer, Oliver Werner,
Gershom Rynle, John Chapman Jr., Elyth Atwood
Jr., Selden Chapman, Samuel Crouell, Ebenezer Row
ley having met together for the purpose of forming our
selves into an Ecclesiastical Parish and choosing the
proper officers requisite to constitute a regular Episcopal
Parish; agreeable to the appointment and established
usage of 'd Church, and being led to a choice by the
Rev. Abraham Janss, do accordingly choose the following
persons to be the Clerk, Wardens, and Vestry Men
for the current year—

"Daniel Chapman Jr, Clerk
[Abraham Chapman.] Wardens
Timothy Cone, Amos Brunard,
Williams Gelston, Vestry Men
Richard Chapman,
Robert Heath Chapman, Josiah Spencer, 
Chancellor.

At a meeting of the Episcopal Society of East Haddam
held in the dwelling house of Mr. Wm. Gelston on the
13th day of May, A D 1791.
Voted—that a sum of two pence on the pound be
paid on the Inhabitants of this Society, to be made out on
the List of the year 1790 to defray the necessary expense
of 'd Parish and to hire preaching in future.
Voted—that the Wardens be a Committee to draw
subscriptions for Building a Church and put them in cir-
culation in Fifteen days from this time.

We having examined the Claims of Andrew Chapman,
Gelston Spencer" and thirty nine others, who say they are
Dissenters from the first Episcopal Church in East
Haddam, and have joined themselves to a Church of
Congregation of the name of the Episcopal Church of
Congregation of East Haddam, and that they ordi-

narily attend upon the public worship of said Church or
Congregation, and that they contribute their several
shares and proportions towards supporting the public
worship, and ministry thereof, as, upon Examination,
find that the above facts are true.

"Dated at East Haddam
September 25th, 1791.
"Israel Spencer, J Jests of
Ralph Holm, the Peace.

"At a meeting of the Episcopal Society in East
Haddam on the 10th day of October 1791.
"Voted That there be a committee of six persons ap-
pointed to collect the money and materials, subscribed
for building a Church, and to superintend the same.

"Voted that Col. Jabez Chapman, Col. David B. Spen-
cer, Capt. Timothy Cone, Mr. Jeremiah Solley, Mr.
Amos Brunard, and Mr. Samuel P. Lord Jr., be a com-
mmittee for the above mentioned purposes.

February 13th, 1792, it was voted, "That the commit-
te for building the church be directed to build it 54 ft.
Long, 37 ft. wide and 21 ft. pews wide, to answer agree-
able to a plan made out and lodged, with them that day.

It appears from the record that the church was not
finished until about the 18th of October 1795, for

"At a meeting of the Church wardens, vestrymen, and
parishioners of St. Stephen's Church in the Town of East
Haddam on the 16th Day of October 1795, it was unani-
mously Voted that an Almighty God had been pleased to
put into their hearts to build a new Church for the
celebration of His worship and had, in the course of
His good providence, enabled them to complete it ac-

\documentclass{article}
\usepackage{amsmath}
\usepackage{array}
\begin{document}
\setlength{\tabcolsep}{5pt}
\begin{table}[h]
\centering
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|}
\hline
\textbf{Year} & \textbf{Event} \\
\hline
1789 & Event 1 \\
1790 & Event 2 \\
1791 & Event 3 \\
1792 & Event 4 \\
1793 & Event 5 \\
1794 & Event 6 \\
1795 & Event 7 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\caption{Record of Church History}
\end{table}
\end{document}
set our hand and Seal the Day and year above written.

The following is a list of the clergymen who have been employed by St. Stephen’s Church, from 1793 to the present time:

Rev. Solomon Blakeslee took charge March 1st 1793, and remained until May 20th 1815. He then removed to St. James, Florence, New York. He returned, and again became rector April 7th 1818, remaining till October 8th 1821.

From 1815 to 1818, there was no settled minister and only occasionally the services of any clergyman. During a part of the year 1822, Rev. Seth B. Paddock officiated.

Rev. William James took charge of the parish, together with St. Peter’s, at Hebron, April 8th 1822, and left January 20th 1827.

Rev. Peter C. Clark was then employed for two thirds of the time, from November 6th 1827 until May 1833.

Rev. Stephen Beach was appointed rector June 20th 1833, having charge also of St. John’s Church, Essex. In October 1836 he resigned the care of St. John’s parish, and resided, with the care of the church, at East Haddam, until his death, January 14th 1838.

Rev. William G. Hayes officiated from June 1823 till November 1st 1838.

Rev. Charles W. Bradley was appointed rector February 10th 1839 and continued in charge of the parish till August 2d 1840.

Rev. Albert D. Issacs, deacon, officiated from August 1840 to November 1840.

Rev. Thomas G. Salter took charge of the parish March 21st 1841, and remained until November 20th 1842.

Rev. Alexander Burgess, deacon, was appointed minister November 28th 1842, and concluded his services December 10th 1842.

Rev. Henry DeKoven, deacon, was appointed minister October 29th 1843, and commenced his services at the parish the following Sunday. He resigned the parish September 1st 1844.

Rev. Alonzo Geer, by agreement with the vestry of the Parish of St. Stephen’s, took charge of the same, and entered upon his duties September 1st 1844. He resigned the parish April 12th 1853.

Rev. George W. Nichols next took charge, commencing his duties on Sunday, May 19th 1854. He resigned the same April 12th 1855.

The Rev. Benjamin Franklin followed on the 11th of December 1855, being the third Sunday in Advent, and resigned the parish on the first Sunday in July 1854.

Rev. George W. Nichols resumed the rectorship on Sunday, July 2d 1854. His health required him between the 10th and 17th Sundays after Trinity (September 25th and 30th 1855) to desist from the duties of his charge, and at the latter date the Rev. Gilbert B. Hayden assumed them temporarily. This arrangement continued till the 17th of September 1856, when the Rev. Michael Scuffield took temporary charge of the parish. Rev. Mr. Scuffield remained only till November 1d 1856.

The Rev. H. B. Hitching, deacon, commenced his services the first Sunday after Trinity, June 14th 1857. He resigned the parish November 1st 1857, and became rector of St. John’s Church, Denver, Colorado.

The Rev. Henry A. Gregory became rector and took charge of the parish immediately on the departure of Mr. Hitching, November 1857. He resigned April 13th 1868.

He was succeeded by Rev. E. C. Gardner, in October 1868. He resigned about Christmas 1871. He was a graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, and the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown.

Rev. George Rumney entered on the rectoryship February 7th 1872, and is still rector of the parish. Rev. Mr. Rumney is a graduate of Hamilton College, N.Y., class of 49, also of the Theological Seminary of Alexander, N.Y., class of 52.

Landscape, and Jonathan O. Mosley, mason, who at that time resided in and near the town of East Haddam, petitioning that they might be constituted a "Regular Lodge," and praying that Jonathan O. Mosley be appointed first master; Daniel Chapman jr., first senior warden; and Samuel P. Lord jr., first junior warden.

In compliance with the petition, Columbia Lodge, No. 26, was initiated with the brethren named as first officers. The charter was witnessed by the Most Worshipful William Judd, Esq., grand master, and the seal of the grand lodge was affixed, at New Haven, the 17th day of October A.D. 1802, and the following Thursday, and of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Ninety-Three.

Columbia Lodge was installed by the Most Worshipful D. G. Master Ephraim Bulkeley, master of Winsted Lodge, No. 9, January 8th, 1798.

The first officers were: Jonathan O. Mosley, Worshipful Master; Daniel Chapman jr., S. W.; Samuel P. Lord jr., J. W.; George Lord, junior warden; Andrew Chapman, treasurer; Sylvester Lindsey, S. D.; Samuel Spencer, J. D.; Charles Brainard, N. S.; Hezekiah Mack, J. S.; David Felton, Tyler.

The first communication at which there is any record was held in the house now occupied by Samuel Martin, familiarly known as "Oliver Atwood Hall." Meetings were also held in the dwelling now occupied by Mr. Matthew C. Kelton and the one now in possession of Dr. N. C. Harris.

January 10th, 1837, a committee consisting of William Cook, Chevers Brainard, William Jones, Samuel Crowell, and Eliphalet Ackley was appointed to treat with the inhabitants of the Lending School District for the purpose of ascertaining whether the lodge could have the privilege of altering and fitting up a room in the school house chamber in which to hold communications, but there is no evidence that they ever made any report to the lodge.

December 14th, 1859, it was voted, "That the Lodge hold its sessions at a dwelling house near the Court House, in Haddam the year ensuing, commencing January next—be Haddam Brethren to pay the expense of moving the Lodge."

During the time intervening between 1842 and 1857 the lodge held most communications in Haddam and others in East Haddam.

In 1857, the "Haddam Brethren," withdrew from "Columbia Lodge" and instituted Granite Lodge, No. 249.

The present membership of Columbia Lodge is 84.

CHASEMONT HOUSE

Among the interesting local marks of this historic old town is the large, commodious, and beautifully located hotel on the banks of the Connecticut River known as the Champion House, where visitors from all parts of the country come during the best of the summer to enjoy the cool breezes and healthy atmosphere. As an evidence of the health of the locality, Dr. Bailey, who has been located here for upwards of thirty years, states that while there has been no permanent increase in the population since 1842, the mortality has decreased 50 percent. The building, which is of brick, was erected about forty years ago by Mr. Lord, as a private residence. It was opened as a hotel in 1851 by Mr. George Dyer, and called the Steamboat Hotel. The building has since been enlarged by the addition of a story and two floors, and other improvements have been made. The property changed hands two or three times, and the hotel was kept for some years by Captain James Steele. It was purchased about two years ago by Mr. Ferdinand Ward, of New York City, who made still further improvements. It was reopened on the 26th of May 1882, by Mr. F. D. Groce, brother-in-law of Mr. Ward, and provided with ample facilities for the accommodation of the guests.

MARTEN WOOD MUSIC SEMINARY

This institution was established about twenty years ago, by Prof. Dwight S. Babcock. It was conducted exclusively by that gentleman, with marked success, until three years since. Students of the art attended this school from various parts of the Union, and the enterprise had fair to greatly enhance the prosperity of the town. However, about 1866, the malady became so common in the locality that the patronage of the seminary was withdrawn, and the large building, with its spacious opera hall, and a capacity for accommodating one hundred pupils, stands unoccupied. Prof. Babcock removed to Providence, R. I.

GOODSPEED'S LANDING

This beautiful village is located in the western part of the town on the Connecticut River, and is one of the principal landing places between Old Saybrook and Middletown. The railroad station known as Goodspeed's is on the opposite side of the river in the town of Had- dam. There is a ferry-boat which also bears the name Goodspeed, that plies from shore to shore.

John Chapman, the oldest son of Robert, the first settler, settled at Goodspeed's Landing, his dwelling standing on the site now occupied by the Gilbert House. He established this ferry which has always remained private property, and still retains its original name of "Chapman's Ferry."

There are at Goodspeed's many beautiful houses, and several important industries, which are more fully mentioned elsewhere. The elegant block in which the post office is kept, is one of the finest structures in the county. It was erected by William H. Goodspeed. The building was formerly carried on at this point, but now no external walls save at the Upper Landing at an earlier date.

The burning of the Grass Stat—A terrible catastrophe—occurred at Goodspeed's.

Among the passengers aboard the lately steamer were a young man and his bride, the latter of whom was drowned in her efforts to escape from the flames.
The wreck of this unfortunate vessel may still be seen about one half a mile below the ferry.

**Gelston Family and Gelston House**

Deacon Maltby Gelston, a farmer of Bridgehampton, 1. 1., during the Revolution, died with his family, as refugees from British rule, to East Haddam. He occupied a house standing on the bank of the Connecticut River, near the one recently built by David Watrous. A part of the old foundation can still be traced. After the war closed he returned to his farm on Long Island. William Gelston, his seventh child, on his return from the war, in 1782, married Abenath Sayres, daughter of Matthew Sayres, who was then one of the largest land owners in the town of East Haddam. He erected and lived in the large house near the Episcopal church in the year 1760. William Gelston, soon after his marriage, purchased the property where the Gelston House now stands, where he lived till 1826. A part of the old mansion is now attached to the present house. Through purchase, and inheritance by his wife, he became possessed of a large tract of land, and for convenience he concluded to move. He bought of Samuel Crowell the house now occupied by the Gelston family. Soon after moving here in 1826, he sold his place at the ferry to Joseph Godspeed.

More than 20 years ago the Gelston House Company was formed, the largest stockholders of the company being Hugh Gelston, of Baltimore, and George S. Gelston, of Fort Hamilton, two sons of William Gelston. The present hotel was built and named the Gelston House. Mr. Gelston reared a family of seven sons and three daughters. He was sheriff for 20 years and filled many town offices. He died at the age of 85. His son William, followed him as the possessor of the landed estate, and died in 1875, at the age of 89 years. He left four children, Maltby, John, Mrs. West, of New London, and Lucy.

The Gelston House is to-day one of the popular hotels of the county. For several years the students of Wesleyan University have taken their annual supper at this house. Mr. Ralph Swan is the present proprietor.

One of the largest trees in the State, an old landmark, stands in front of the hotel.

**Chapman’s Ferry**

As stated elsewhere, Chapman’s Ferry was established by John Chapman. The following is a form of the grant as given in the Colonial Records.

May 1694—"This Court grant Capt’bn John Chapman the privilege of setting up a ferry over the Great River in Haddam for the future."

In October 1696 the General Court passed a vote that “Capt’bn John Chapman is by this Court allowed the same time for keeping the ferry in the township of Had- dam as is allowed to the keeping the ferry in Saybrook.”

It is said that the first ferryman at this ferry was one Ray, and that he continued to serve in this capacity for forty years. Having become somewhat superannuated, he was by much persuasion induced to retire, but he never seemed to abandon the thought that he might some day return to his old post of duty.

"Many a year is in his grave
Since he crossed the rushing wave.
But the evening fair as ever
Shines on rock and river."

The ferry is now owned by W. R. Godspeed.

**Industries of Godspeed’s Landing**

Many of the inhabitants of East Haddam are engaged in agricultural pursuits. Tobacco is extensively cultivated, especially in the Wicket Lane and Red Lane Districts. Great quantities of wood and timber are annually exported from the town. The latter business is largely carried on by W. C. Reynolds at Godspeed’s Landing.

A few rods from Godspeed’s Landing on the Connecticut River, near the center of the village, are the works of W. J. Squire, manufacturer of gilt netting, established in 1872. Mr. Squire is the inventor of improved machinery for this purpose, by which he is able to tie 1500 knots per minute, thus materially reducing the cost of production from that by the old method. He is the pioneer in this special line of goods. He has a factory 50 by 64 feet, 2 stories high, which is run by steam, and employs from 12 to 15 hands. It produces annually from 50,000 to 60,000 pounds of goods.

Foremost to-day among the manufactures of nickel, silver, and silver-plated flat goods, stands the firm of Lathur Boardman & Son, of East Haddam, Connecticut. Mr. Luther L. Boardman was born in Rocky Hill, Conn., December 26th 1811, and at the age of 16 years, or in 1828, entered the employ of Mr. Ashbel Griswold of Meriden, Conn., and in the spring of 1840 we find him upon his own resources, engaged in the manufacture of Britannia spoons in a small building where now stands the shop of William D. Clark, of Chester.

On the 3d of May 1842, the works were moved to East Haddam, and Mr. Boardman took possession of the ground he now occupies. In 1865 he built his new shop, a commanding structure, 100 by 40 feet, and introduced a Kilbourn & Lincoln turbine wheel, and a thirty-horse power steam engine. The plating of Britannia goods commenced at this shop in 1857, and the manufacture of nickel silver goods in 1865. The visitor at these works will be astonished at the endless variety of electro plated flat goods which are here produced. Their nickel tinned goods embrace the same large and tasteful assortment. Mr. Norman Boardman was born in East Haddam, August 9th 1840, and after receiving all the advantages of an academic education was admitted into partnership with his father, January 1st 1864. When in full operation this firm employs fifty operatives, with a monthly pay roll amounting to about $3,000.

Mr. J. S. Ray, who is located a short distance above the Boardman works, has been engaged in the manufacture of coffin trimmings since 1832. It is claimed that he made the first white metal handles ever produced in this country, and his goods have had a reputation equal, if not superior to any other establishment of the kind in.
this country. His factory is 3½ by 100 feet, two stories high, and is run by water of 20 horse-power, except when the stream is too low. To meet this difficulty he has an engine of 1 horse-power, so that his works are kept running throughout the entire year.

Since Beulach—George E. and William H. Goodspeed were formerly engaged in ship building at this place. Among the vessels constructed by them were the following: the schooner "Bay State," Agawam, Naffett Paddock, John B. American, Adam Beam, E. T. Smith, the Liberty Goodspeed, and the ship "E. Buckley" were built.

From the latter date to 1856 there was no decline in this industry at Goodspeed's Landing, although during the period right up to 1875 wages were made for the Delta were, Larkspur & Western Railroad.


Upwards of 400 men were employed in and about the ship yard when the "Kanawha" was constructed in order that she might be completed in the specified time.

NATIONAL BANK OF NEW ENGLAND.

This Bank was originally organized in 1854, and was then known as the Bank of New England. In 1869 it was reorganized, and was then named the National Bank of New England. Its headquarters are at Goodspeed's Landing, in the Galena building. The president at the time of reorganization was W. H. Goodspeed. Thomas Green jr., now president, was then cashier. The capital is $320,000, and surplus $40,000. The bank has been unusually prosperous during the last years, regaining its losses, and in January and July of each year since its foundation. The present cashier is Arthur H. Daym.

MOOQUUS.

Mooquus is a contraction of the Indian word Moqui-moqui, meaning "place of rushes." Formerly, the place was also called Muskegonville. Prior to 1860, but very few dwellings composed the new flourishing village. There was no manufacturing, and the small hamlet was dependent upon East Haddam Landing and Louisville for its necessary domestic supplies. An old teacher gives a description of the place in 1865. "Assuming the inhabitants to be the house of William Chapman on the west, Wiggan House in the south, the Alcuin Castle in the east, and the Methodist Church on the north, there were 20 dwellings and other buildings as follows:"

"The house of Mr. Chapman was then occupied by his grandfather, Robert R. Its yard was flat, covered with earth, from which sprang up a sparse vegetation, and
protected by a balustrade. There was a square-roofed building on the opposite side, then occupied by Erastus Chapman. These were white, standing out in strong contrast to color from all other buildings in the vicinity. On the stream just north of the road and approached by a gate, near where the road to the Neptune Town Mills is now opened, was a saw mill, and just below a carding mill and clothiers' works, in one of which the rolls were prepared for the wheel, and in the other the cloth was colored and dressed.

East of the Chapman House on the same side, was the house of Otis Chapman.

Next came the house near the stream, occupied by Old Mr. Hurd, who was an active duty at the grist mill when over ninety years of age. The stream was crossed by a bridge of planks a little above the present arch. Its position necessitated a curve in the road as we approached it, and an unfortunate young man, who had passed an evening with a young lady in the neighborhood, on taking a straight course for home instead of following the curve, found himself with a broken arm among the rocks in the stream.

East of the bridge, occupying the ground where Smith's (Boies) factory now stands, was the grist mill with its overhanging wheel, where boys, waiting for their grists, would look upon the rainbow and fancied resemblance to those described in their American Preceptor as rising from the spray of Niagara.

Passing east to the Plain, the next building was a deserted old house occupied by Phineas Gates, which soon gave way to the dwelling occupied by Mr. Day. Across the street, in the house now occupied by Mr. Richardson, was Dr. Jonah Cone. This was only about two-thirds of its present dimensions. Quite a distance south was an old brown house, and a little south of that a small old house and a shoe-maker's shop, and a small dwelling on the hillside sloping toward Wiggins Brook East, on the Basham road, was the Alphonso Gates (Daniel Lord) house unainted and the grounds unadorned.

The area through the Plain was wider than it is now by nearly the depth of the yards on the east side, and was wholly destitute of trees. From Mr. Day's the road 'up town' descended the hill in a northerly direction. The stream was crossed by a bridge similar to the one described, and the road wound around the hill and came out at the foot of the hill south of the cemetery. Just north of the bridge referred to was a path running to the east parallel with the stream, which passed a long low building known as the 'Old Malt House,' then curved and terminated at the grist mill which stood where the present mill now stands. This path was the only approach to the mill, and was so obstructed by a point of rocks that it could be passed only on horseback; and then the boy had to keep the middle of it or his grist would be brushed off by the rocks or the corner of the mill. On the knoll north of the mill stood a one-story gambrel roofed house for the accommodation of the miller.

The house opposite the residence of Mr. William L. Gates, owned by Harper Jones, was built by Erastus Chapman, the son of Otis Sylvester, once of the sons of Otis Chapman, owned a store near the Congregational church, and was a man of considerable influence. The family of Otis was quite a large one, consisting of nine sons and six daughters.

"There may have been, and probably there were, a few more families in the vicinity, but we have mentioned the principal ones, and they were nearly all composed of Cones, Gates, or Chapmans. Thomas Gates was the original settler, and the old cellar still remains near the Daniel Lord place.

"This finishes the catalogue of buildings in Moodus in 1815."

The first step in advance was the erection of the stome mill and store and other necessary buildings.

The first school house in Moodus was built in 1828. Previous to that the children were divided between Red Lane and "Up Town" Districts. Now there is a commodious school house with two departments located near the center of the village.

Dr. Jonas Cone was a practicing physician in the town for a period of forty years and was a very estimable as well as a popular man. He was the brother of Joshua Cone, who was the father of Judge Huram Cone, who died in Georgia during the year 1860 at which time he was judge of the Supreme Court of that State.

Joshua Cone had two other sons, who were graduates from Yale College, one of whom became quite prominent in the legal profession, the other died soon after leaving college.

Moodus at the present time is the business center and the most populous portion of the town. This has arisen from its fine water privileges on which have been built several large cotton factories. There are two hotels in the village—the Barker House and the Machimoodus House.

Moodus Noises.

The Indians who inhabited the place were numerous, and of a fierce and warlike character, remarkable for the worship of evil spirits. They called the town Machimoodus, which means in English, 'the place of noises'—a very suitable name because of the noises or quakings which were common, and which were familiarly called 'Moodus noises.' The noises sometimes resemble slow thunder, at others, the rattling of musketry or the discharge of cannon. They have been the subject of much discussion, and many theories have been advanced about their origin. An old Indian's reason was, that "the Indian's God was very angry because the Englishman's God came here." Many persons credit the report of a transient person named Doctor Steele, from Great Britain, who, hearing about these noises, came here and dug up two pears, which he called exhalences. He told the people the noises would be discontinued for many years, as he had taken away their cause, but as he had discovered other smaller ones they would be heard again in process of time. Notwithstanding the absurdity of this
prophecy, it seemed to prove itself correct, for the miners
did cease for many years, and finally returned. The Doc-
tor was a mysterious sort of person, and in order to allay
the fears of the simple and terrified inhabitants, arising
by reason of the miners, attempted many magical op-
terations, and for this purpose took possession of a black-
smith's shop, which stood on the hill northwest of the
Atlantic Duck Mill, in which he worked night and day,
excluding all light so as to prevent any prying curiosity
from interfering with his occult operations. He claimed
that the caduceus had grown to a great size in the bow-
els of the rocks, and must be removed. The Doctor
finally departed, and has never been heard of since.
From this circumstance arises the ballad, by John G. C.
Brannard, editor of the Hartford Mirror.

MATCHED-MOODYER

See you upon the lonely moor
A crazy building rise;
So hard dare venture to open the door—
No footsteps tread its dangerous floor—
No eye in its sacred grot. 

How why in each version stopped so tight
Say why the bolted door?
Who glimmers at midnight the firea light—
Still born in the dawn at noon, but at night
The flames of the furnace rise.

Is it to arm the house a beard
That the midnight watch doth keep?
Doth it not visit the ploughman's cell,
He is it to guard the wagon's wheel
That the midnight sledge hammer sways?

The moon so bright and the crouched lamp
With allcarmen's boiling up,
Its contents are mixed by unknown hands,
And no mortal fire or kindled the brands
That heated that crouched cup.

Our Moon was never a light has shone,
Our model held its shroud,
On the green rocks the rays into a furnace:
And upward those creeping lights advanced.
They met on the highest stone
Or fate is the very wizard place,
And here is the wizard's horn.
Red light that was so foended up to trace
Ere the dark that falls one true its case.
The war of the earthquakes—power
Hb that somberly light I see
A light strange scene
With magic secret on its knee
And striking with harm a symbol, he
Naked for the hidden stone.

Now upward goes that grasps old men
With method and hail and apace.
The sun has gained the hill it seeks,
And deep by the rock where the wild light rose
The magic triumph is made.

Lead, and yet leader was the great
That sounded wide and so
And deep and hollow was the stone,
And rolled around the lodestone stone
Where the workmen piled its bar
Then upon stream the brilliant light—
It shone o'er crag and stone.

Dan looked the stars and the moon that night
The black morning rose in her glistening height,
The man and the Jews were gone.

But rose to the ush to which he flew
Upon Moodus rocky shore—
Woke to the captain and was to the crew
That sent the bounds of life they knew,
When that dreadful night they bore.

—Where is that corn and round brook?

Tell their state—oh man!
The wild waters look a or the steering low—
Down, down to the forehead deep the they go
To deep with a sourful man.

The country line in the deep, deep sea.
Beneath the mighty wave;
Not the light shone up so gloriously
That the sailor looks pale and forgets his glass
When he crosses the wind a grave.

Many theories have been advanced as to the cause of
these noises. One is that there is a subterranean passage
leading from a large cave near Mount Tom to the sea,
and that the noises are produced by certain delicate
combinations of wind and tides. A more reasonable
explanation of their cause is that there exist mineral or
chemical combinations which explode many feet below
the earth's surface. The jar produced by the noises is
like that of exploded gunpowder.

BAPTIST CHURCH

The Baptist Church in East Haddam was originally
"The Third Baptist Church in Colchester." It was
organized at the house of David Miner, November and
1809.

The first meeting was held at Bulkeley Hill school
house, December 15th—preaching by Ebenezer
Elkinsley. Among the familiar names of the early mem-
bers were John and Guy Bigelow, Daniel Bulkeley, Anson
Ackley, Seth Hayes, and Turner Miner. The church
prospered and increased in numbers, notwithstanding
they had no regular place of worship, services being held
in the school house, and occasionally, at the house of
some member for 16 years. The first meeting in East
Haddam was held at the school house in the North-
west District; December 1825. Soon afterward, on the
7th of December, the first meeting was held in their
new meeting house, on the East Haddam and Colchester
Turnpike, where Ransom Kathborne now lives. About
this time, the name was changed to the "Baptist Church
of Colchester and East Haddam." Changes in places of
worship and the erection of new meeting houses are not
generally productive of harmony in any denomination.
It seems that this change was no exception to the general
rule, for cases of discipline for contempt against some of
the most prominent members became quite frequent soon
after the removal. In fact, during the 50 years that
have elapsed since that time, this society has been par-
ticularly prominent in its interminable strife. The "sett
strife, but a year or two since, whereas the Beecher fac-
tion was arrayed against the Brooks and Stark faction
in the civil and ecclesiastical courts—suspicious and
counter insinuations more potent than the Pope's bull,
closing the doors of the church for months, a fight which
was widely known and discussed as the "Moodus
Church war"—is fresh in the memory of every towns-
man. The first pastor of the new church was Alvis
Ackley, June 19th, 1827.

June 19th, 1823, Amos Waterman, and September 18,
1843, Thomas N. Dickinson were set apart as preachers
of the work. August 18th, 1844, it was voted to sell the

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
meeting house in Millington, and pit the avails in a build-
ing for public worship in Mechanicsville (Moodus). On
the 21st of September following, the church was rec-
gnized under the name of the "Central Baptist Church in
East Haddam." New articles of faith were adopted, and
since that time the place of worship has been at their
new house in Moodus.

The first pastor of the church in Moodus was Elder
Elias Hicks, whose successors have been as follows: Rev.
A. T. Warran, Elder Knapp, Levi Wakeham, June 18th
1854, Elder James M. Phillips; August 3rd 1856, Elder
A. Warran; May 30th 1859, Rev. A. V. Dimock; Sep-
tember 6th 1862, Rev. Mr. Haven; March 25th 1866,
Rev. Thomas Attwood; April 30th 1867, Rev. Percival
Mathewson; May 8th 1870, Rev. C. N. Nichols.

The present parsonage was purchased in 1868 for
$2,000.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Moodus

Above early as 1792, Methodist preachers passed through
the town of East Haddam on their way from Middle-
town and Hartford to Norwich and New London and
occasionally preached here. A family of Chapmans and
another by the name of Ely, living in the eastern part of
the town, were among the first Methodists in East Had-
dam. Lorenzo Dow preached in the house of Judge
Huggins, at East Haddam Landing, in 1815 and 1830.
Lewis Bates and Thomas G. Brown, still living at East
Hampden, are known to have preached here besides
many others whose names are unknown. Classes were
formed at Millington and Lenoirle early in this century,
but no steps were taken to build a church until the spring
of 1834. At that time Danforth Barber brought an Albe-
tine Brassier, a piece of ground in Moodus for $50. On
this site a frame for a church building was erected in
the fall of 1834. The building was completed the follow-
ing year and was dedicated about November 25th 1835.
Schoolmaster Steiger, of Middletown, preaching the sermon.
The building committee consisted of Danforth Barber,
Erastus Dowling, Timothy F. Andrews, and David
Crews Wheeler.

The church was enlarged in 1836, and in 1837 the interior was repaired and greatly improved at a cost of $750. The property now consists of a church valued at $3,500; a parsonage, valued at $1,500, and a house on the Willimantic Camp Meeting Grounds, valued at $350. The church was a portion of a circuit until 1844, when it became a separate station. The successive ministers have been: 1835, Leonard H. Griffin, Pardon
T. Kennedy, 1835, Freeman Nutting, Amos Simpson,
1836, David Todd, John F. Blanchard, 1837, David
Todd, assisted by students from Middletown; 1838,
James Nichols, Solomon Cushman, 1839, Thomas W.
Gile, assisted by students, 1840, Charles C. Barnes,
Moses Goodard, 1841, Abraham Holway, assisted by
students; 1842, Lucien Tiers, Chester Field, 1843,
Lucien Pierce, Ebenezer Blake; 1844 and 1845, William
S. Siemons; 1846, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1847 and 1848,
Henry Tarbell; 1849, Moses Chase; 1850, George W.
Breaster, 1851, Roger Alliston; 1852 and 1853, Warren

Emerson 1854, John F. Sheffield; 1855, William Cone;
1856 and 1857, Nelson Goodrich, 1858 and 1859, Henry
W. Comant, 1860, George Burnham; 1861, I. D. Bent-
ley; 1862 and 1863, C. M. Alvord, 1864, F. A. Frown;
1865 and 1866, George W. Woodard; 1867 and 1868,
Riel Bishop (died June 1868); 1869, William Turking-
ton; 1870, J. M. Worcester, 1871, H. S. Smith, 1872
and 1873, Anthony Palmer, 1874-76, J. H. Nutting, 1877,
A. W. Page; 1878 and 1879, E. M. Anthony, 1880 and
1881, I. F. Smith; 1882, R. D. Dyson, 1883 and 1884,
F. C. Newell. The present membership is 115.

The Catholic Church in Moodus*

Previous to 1850 the district of Moodus was not visited by any Catholic priest for the purpose of holding
divine service. Occasionally one might be seen there,
but it was to administer the last sacraments of the church or some stray Catholic who happened to be
dying, far at that time the Catholics were few and scattered over a wide area, and as the custom is at present,
where Catholics are too few to constitute a parish, they
were assigned to the care of the nearest resident pastor.
Moodus is not a parish, but only an outstation, and is
attached to the parish of Colchester whence it is attended
every second Sunday.

From 1850 to 1853 Rev. Father McCabe officiated in
Moodus occasionally. From 1853 to 1855 Rev. John
Lynch used to attend Moodus, coming from Chester,
where he resided. From 1855 to 1860 Rev. Clark
Kelly, and others from various places visited Moodus as
occasion required.

The Rev. Father Creighton, the first pastor of Col-
chester, appointed in 1850, was the first priest who held
divine service at regular intervals in Moodus, going there
once a month, and as there was no church in Moodus
service used to be held in the house of one of the pa-
ishioners.

Mr. Creighton, for a consideration of $165, pur chased
a site for a church from Mr. Foote, of Marlborough,
Conn. and Rev. Mr. McCarton, who succeeded Mr.
Creighton in 1867, built a church thereon. Rev. Patrick
Fay assumed charge on the removal of Mr. McCarton in
1873, and remained in charge until his death in 1879.
The Rev. J. H. Duggan followed and administered the
parish until April 1880, when he was removed to Water
bury, and was replaced by Rev. H. W. Bray, the present
rector.

In 1883 Father Bray enlarged the church, and fitted
it up in an elegant and tasteful manner. The church
will now seat 300, and in case of need, accommodation
can be found for fifty more. The site on which the
Catholic church stands is the highest and most promi-
inent in the village, and from the church door the
view of the wooded hills and deep shaded valleys to
the south and west, with the white painted homes and
mills of Moodus in the foreground is really beautiful
and impressive. The Catholic population of Moodus at

* By Rev. H. W. Bray, Pastor.
present is about 650. There is a Sunday school numbering sixty children, and the museum, financially and morally, is in a thriving condition.

**The Moods Water Company**

The Moods Water Company—Bashan Lake is situated in the northeastern part of East Haddam, and covers an area of about 400 acres. It is from this body of water that the motive power of the many mills at Moods is derived. Indeed, the industrial prosperity of the town is largely traceable to the existence of this lake. In 1837, the old Moods Water Company was formed under the joint stock act of the State, and Bashan Lake, together with certain rights of flowage, was purchased. The stock owners were the three proprietor of the mills on the stream below the lake. Each mill owner took a certain number of shares of the stock, and the value of the shares so taken was made the basis of assessment for taxation or contribution. The company proceeded to erect a dam at Bashan, and also constructed a small reservoir on Fall Brook, a branch of the Moods River.

But the stockholders found themselves in a dilemma similar to that of the states under the old articles of the confederation: There was no power inherent in the organization by which it could compel the payment of the assessments levied on the stock. Consequently, in 1872, a charter was obtained from the Legislature incorporating the MoodsReservoir Company. The charter is somewhat unique, and contains the omission of the thought of Mr. C. E. Brownell, under whose supervision it was prepared. It declares the special objects and business of said corporation shall be to build and operate and hold reservoirs, and develop and improve the water power and water supply in Moods River and its tributaries, and to buy, sell, own, and deal in any real or personal property necessary or convenient for the prosecution of said business, and generally to do all things incidental to said business, and to the proper management thereof.

Industrial stock of said corporation shall be $7,500, and the said capital stock shall be divided into 500 shares of $15 each.
"No person or corporation shall be entitled to subscribe for the capital stock of said corporation except such as are owners or part owners of mills or mill sites situated upon Moodus River, in the town of East Haddam, and any corporation owning a mill or mill site was established upon Moodus River was become a subscriber to the capital stock. The shares of stock shall be apportioned to the mill or mill sites in which the several stockholders shall be owners, and shall not be transferred by the parties except upon the transfer of the interest of such stockholder at his interest in the mill or mill site to which said stock was apportioned, and whenever any stockholder shall transfer and convey his interest in the mill or mill site to which his said stock is apportioned, or whenever the same shall pass from him by operation of law or otherwise, his title to said stock shall pass with the title to the said mill or mill site, and as an appurtenance to the same said mill or mill site owned by such subscriber therefor shall always be subject to a lien for the payment of the capital stock subscribed by him and for the payment of the assessment on said stock.

The charter further provides for an annual tax of four dollars per share, which cannot be suspended as long as any indebtedness of the company remains unpaid.

A new dam was built in 1883, at what is known as Great Falls. In 1886, the outlet at Lake Basham was modified so as to reduce the level of the water eighteen inches. This resulted in a lawsuit brought by adjacent landowners versus Moodus Water Company. Among other privileges, the water company purchased a lease by which they were allowed to build the dam as high as the water would rise. On the dam being so raised, about 1869, an action was brought against the company for flowage.

A third action was brought for drawing the water down to the old level, on the claim that an exception had been made prior to the modification of the outlet above described. The first action was decided against the company, the flowage petition in its favor, and the third, tried before Judge Osborn Hunt, resulted in a compromise.

The United Manufacturing Company — The old grist mill which was located at this place, was a fixed institution for many years. When and by whom it was built is unknown, but from all information it was generally believed to have been built by a settler from Michigan. The mill was shut down several years ago, and was probably the last mill of the kind in this portion of East Haddam.

The Indian name of the settlement in this locality was "Punn pun Bash ask.

In 1826, a company was organized, composed of the following gentlemen: Noah Bullsey, William Palmer, Aston C. Palmer, Joseph W. Cook, Augustus Otis, Edward C. Upton, David Davenport, and A. B. Smith, who under the name of "The United Manufacturing Company" commenced the manufacture of cotton yarn at this place. A dam was erected on the mouth of the small pond, and a suitable building was constructed on the site of the old grist mill, which had been removed. The amount of the capital stock actually paid in March 1st, 1826, was $17,000, and at that time the company had introduced looms, and were making cotton shadings. The company continued business up to the time of the failure of Noah Bullsey, after which the mill was run irregularly until the purchase of the concern by Elijah Purple and Colonel William Palmer in 1845.

After the purchase of the mill by Purple & Palmer, they discontinued the making of yarns, which was carried on by the "Union Manufacturing Company" in 1849, under the superintendence of Mr. Edward Brownell. New looms were introduced, and the manufacture of cotton duck was begun. The new firm continued the business, not without success, till the 15th of April 1856, at which time the entire property was conveyed to N. A. Cowdry, of New Haven, who, on the first of August 1856, sold the same to the Moodus Water Power Company.

Once, in making cotton out of personal property and real estate, Mr. Bullsey conveyed to Froome, Ward & King, of New York, a portion of his interest in the Union Company, and after the purchase of Mr. Cowdy, this firm in New York failed, and conveyed their title to a house in London, thus, at one time, the Union Manufacturing Company's property was owned partly in England, and partly in "Punn pun Bash ask." This alienated part of the estate was recovered by Mr. Cowdy, and reunited to the industrial wealth of America.

After the water power company came into possession of the property, it was sold to various parties. Mr. S. Card purchased the mill, which at once diminished, and the tenements were sold at different times, as purchasers could be found.

For a period of 37 years this mill was operated, and to-day there is not a vestige remaining to show that there was ever a manufacturer there and of all those who were directly interested, one remnant to tell the story.

New York, New and Third Company — It is stated elsewhere that from some innumerable a grist mill existed at Basham, where subsequently stood the factory of the Union Company. The same observation may also be made with reference to the site where now stands what is familiarly known to day as the "Red Mill", the next one in order, and the first in the United States which manufactured by machinists cotton sheeting. It is believed that Captain Stephen Conk was the original owner of this property, and that he purchased it from the twenty-seven men who bought the town from the Indians, at all events, he is the first of whom any record is given, and he reconstructed and operated the grist mill here. For a long time previous to the Revolutionary war this property was in the Conk family, and subsequently came into the hands of Jethro Conk, who was a local descendant of Captain Stephen Conk.

In 1772, Jethro Conk deeded this property to Captain Thomas Gates, and the latter left the estate to his son, George Gates, to whom the mill was rebuilt From
George Gates the property descended to N. D. Gates, and from him to Phineas Gates, who was the father of William I. Gates. Phineas Gates held the property but a single day, and then deeded it to Gideon Brainerd, and from him it passed into the possession of Dyer Higgins, and thence to George Higgins and Hezekiah Crowell. From Crowell it repassed to George Gates and then into the hands of "The South Manufacturing Company," and finally in 1824 to the Nichols Company, where it remained until 1869, when a half interest was sold to Demorest & Joralemon, of New York city, and the name was changed to its present style.

Florence Nichols, the founder of some twine manufacturing and the builder of the fifth mill was born in East Haddam, June 17th, 1770. He received the usual common school education and early applied himself to business, first to mercantile, and later to mechanical pursuits. In 1822 he was in the service of the "South Manufacturing Company," and during that period that he experimented with and perfected the machines for making some twine. Mr. Nichols commenced his experiments in the Strike Company's mill, on a twister containing 24 spindles, 11 for the third and 13 for the last purpose, both on one machine. The twine thus made was on the 10 inch back which he purchased from the South Company. The experiment was a success, and in 1827, not having sufficient room, and the company being unable to supply him with what yarn he needed, he removed into a room of the Union Company's mill at Eastford. Large quantities of yarn were at times imported from the mills at Uncasville, a distance of 25 miles.

Soon after, Mr. Nichols bought out Mr. Stanton & Card and Mr. George Higgins and associated with him in the business, Thomas Green. They built the "Red Mill," and it soon commenced operations on its own territory.

William E. Nichols, the son of Ebenezer Nichols, was born August 15th, 1819, and at this time 1842, was a medical student, but because of failing health he abandoned his professional studies and turned his attention to manufactures. About 1843, he pur chased the interest of Card & Higgins, and with his father gradually extended the business. Ebenezer Nichols died November 19th, 1842. 33 years.

About 1837, the firm associated with them, Mr. Rowell Divisdom, built a small shop, now a part of the "East Mill," and engaged in the manufacture of girdles, under a patent granted to Mr. Orville佩雷尔. In the enterprise, they were not successful, and the building was for a time devoted to the manufacture of spool thread, and finally twine. About 1859, W. E. Nichols purchased the interest of Mr. Green, and took the entire business on his own. 10 000, Mr. Divisdom having previously retired.

During 1849, Mr. Nichols perfected and patented a process for twisting twine and rope, by which both the strand and main cord were "fast up" simultaneously, making a line known in the market as "patent" or "hard laid" raw. To meet the increasing demand for his goods, he enlarged both of his mills, and the business flourished until the breaking out of the war in 1861.

In 1869, Mr. Nichols associated with him the firm of Demorest & Joralemon, of 201 Barclay street, New York, and Mr. Z. E. Chaffee of this village, under the firm name of "The New York Net and Twine Company." This firm purchased the machinery owned by the late Charles H. Hawley, of Newburgh, N. Y., for the manufacture of twine and netting, built a new mill in the eastern part of the village of Moodus, at the "Great Falls," in size 68 by 40 feet, three stories high, with basement and necessary tenements. In 1868, an addition 40 by 50 feet, of the same height as the main building, was annexed thereto. The power at this mill is supplied by a "Journal Turbine" wheel, 14 inches in diameter, which revolves 600 times per minute, and affords 95 horse power. The machines knit any size of twine, from 60 to twenty-four threads, and from one and a half to six, each thread, they set from eight to nine hundred thousands per minute, and it is believed that they make more per feet work than can be done by hand.

In 1869, Mr. Nichols sold his two twine mills to the Net Company, thus merging the business into one concern.

The Nichols "East Mill," before mentioned, is located about one fourth of a mile east of the Moodus post office, and 30 by 120 feet, ground nine, two stories high, with basement, and is operated by a 30 inch turbine wheel, under a head of 20 feet. This mill is operated exclusively on soft twines, carpet warp, and twist cotton, and produces about 1,500 pounds of goods per week.

The lower, or as it is familiarly known, the "Red Mill," is located in the center of the village of Moodus. In size it is 50 by 120 feet, with detached picket room, two stories high, with basement, and is operated by a turbine wheel 30 inches in diameter under a head of 22 feet. In the basement of this mill are located the works of the Moodus Machine Company, where general repairs for the mills are made, and machine building is carried on to some extent. The two stories above are devoted to the manufacture of hard laid twine, and produce about 3,000 pounds per week, of all sizes, from nine threads to cord suitable for clothes lines. This mill is under the supervision of Mr. Elston Mitchell, who has been in the employ of the concern for 43 years.

It and the one at "The Falls" are furnished with powerful force pumps and hydrants, with sufficient hose to reach all the tenements. The company employs about 60 operatives, male and female, and has a monthly pay roll of $5,000. Eighteen bales of cotton are used per week, and 6,000 pounds of twine and netting are produced.

Mr. Z. E. Chaffee, who was the business superintendent for several years, died June 10th, 1877, since which time the general management has devolved on his son, Mr. E. W. Chaffee.

The Hon. William E. Core, who for a period of 25 years was the bookkeeper and general manager of the
affairs of the company, was born in 1805. Mr. Cone entered the employ of the concern in 1842, and remained until 1865, since he has served in the General Assembly, and twice in the State Senate.

**Atlantic Duck Mill.** — On the 23d of September 1851, a corporation called the Atlantic Duck Company was organized. The principal stockholders were Ebenezer Taylor, R. W. Miller, F. M. Palmer, M. H. Sullivan, R. B. Sullivan, William Palmer Jr., Joseph Nickerson, Elijah B. Purple, T. C. Bondman, C. A. Hubbard, Samuel Ingamba, William Palmer, and Benjamin Flanders. William Palmer Jr. was chosen president, and the capital stock was fixed at 90,000, all of which was paid in on the 6th of April 1852. This stock was, in 1853, increased to $125,000, and in 1859 reduced to $40,000.

Operations by this company commenced at the stone mill, and a successful business was carried on there till about 1857. In that time the company purchased land farther up the stream, erected a large mill, and placed in it the best machinery that could be procured. During the eight years before which operations were commenced the mill was burned. It was at once rebuilt, and it has been successfully operated since.

Albert E. Purple, a son of Elijah B. Purple, deceased, has long been local manager and secretary.

The motive power of this mill is a Steam turbine wheel, under a head of 40 feet. Forty operatives are employed. The mill has 1,572 spindles, and about 7,000 pounds of cotton are used weekly.

**Williams Duck Company.** — On the 1st day of December 1854, the Williams Duck Company was organized, with a capital of $30,000, which was subsequently increased to $83,000, all of which was paid in. The purposes of the corporation were the manufacture of cotton duck, cotton and woolen goods of all descriptions, and all kinds of machinery from wood and iron. The mill was burned in the winter of 1863-4, but it was at once rebuilt, and work was resumed. It covers an area of 50 by 55 feet, and has three stories above the basement.

3,000 pounds of cotton per week are used in this mill, and 60 operatives are employed. It is said that the goods produced here are not excelled by any in the market. Judicial. I. Williams has been president of the company from its organization.

**Humber Twin Mills.** — It has been stated that Mr. A. E. Purple purchased from Jonathan O. C. on the mill and privilege belonging to the estate of Stanclay S. Cord. Mr. Purple commenced operations at once at this place, and he is still manufacturing cotton twills, carpet warps, etc., with good success. The name "Humber" was adopted in 1878. This mill is operated by a 90-horse steam wheel, and 1,000 spindles, consuming 8,000 pounds of cotton per week, and producing 3,000 pounds of goods. There are employed 50 operatives.

On the 22nd of June 1878, Mr. Purple purchased from W. E. Nichols & Co. of the New York Not. and Twin Company, the factory known as the "Nichols Elms Mill." This mill, under Mr. Purple, has been put into the best possible condition, and new machinery for the manufacture of cotton, or hard faced twine, has been introduced. The motive power is a 27-inch Hercules wheel, under a head of twenty feet. The mill operates 1,404 spindles, consuming 4,000 pounds of cotton, and producing 7,950 pounds of manufactured goods per week. It employs about 70 operatives, with a monthly pay roll of over $500.

**The Grand Twin Mills.** — The first cotton mill in Middletown was erected in 1813. It was located on the west bank of the Moodus River, about a mile and a quarter from that town, and was known as the "Smith Mill." It was 66 feet in length, by 28 in width. It was at first capable of operating from 1,300 to 2,000 spindles.

In 1814, a stone stock company called, in honor of its most active promoter and first president, Captain Ans Smith, the "Smith Manufacturing Company," was organized. The principal stockholders were Captain Ans Smith, Princess Gates, Robert B. Chapman, Judge William Carter,全天worth, and John Chapman. The land and the water privilege were purchased from Princess Gates, a large landholder here. At first yarn was made by machines and was woven on hand looms by people in their houses, and it was not till 1824 that power looms were introduced. Robert B. Chapman was the business agent and manager. A small store was established in one corner of the mill, and subsequently removed to the "Red House," just opposite the present stone store. This was the first store in Middletown. Judge Carter became the business agent, and in 1827 the present stone store was built, in which Ebenezer Nichols was clerk. In 1825, Mr. Carter was succeeded as manager by his son William Carter Jr. and he, after one year, by Joseph Brainard.

In 1849, the company failed, though its liabilities were small, and after some litigation Ephraimus Champion, in 1855, purchased the property, which consisted of nine acres of land, with the water privilege, factory, store, two dwelling houses, and other buildings. Mr. Champion also purchased the machinery, and operated the mill, irregularly, till his death in 1843.

By his will Mr. Champion devised the property to Mrs. Sarah Cowles, and after her to her husband, Loren, and his heirs, if any. It was leased to Sweet & Smith, which name of 20 years became Sweet & Webster, and it was operated by them till 1849, when Allen & Adelaide became the owners. In 1849 the mill was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt by the Cowles, and in 1857 leased to the Atlantic Duck Company, which was formed the same year. This company operated the mill successfully till the spring of 1859, when, having sold all of their goods, they discontinued it. Palmer & Purple then opened it for a time, but were soon succeeded by Coward, Hoppin & Co., who continued the manufacture of duck till the death of Mr. Coward, in the spring of 1864. R. Sullivan & Co. then leased the mill, and it was operated by them till the death of Mr. Sullivan, in the autumn of 1864. Fitchingham & Taylor of New York City, then became the owners, and the mill was idle during three years.
In the summer of 1873, C. E. Blake and C. E. Brown became the owners of the property. They introduced new machinery, and engaged in the manufacture of carpet warp and weaving textiles. After about two years, the property reverted to Frostingham & Bailey, who sold it to William H. Crommengausheld, and he in turn deeded it back after 3 years.

In 1875, it was purchased by William L. Fowler Jr., was renovated, new machinery was supplied, and the manufacture of cotton twines, cord, etc., was entered on. In 1877, an addition, 12 feet square, surrounding by a half tower, was erected.

The machinery is driven by a 50 inch Cushman wheel, 1,000 spindles are operated, 200 bales of cotton are annually used, and 304 pounds of goods are annually produced.

Brownell & Company—In 1823, J. H. E. Brownell conducted a wool carding and cloth dressing establishment on the site of the present mill of Brownell & Company. This clothery was afterward utilized for the manufacture of cotton, and for various other purposes. In 1844, E. P. Brownell purchased his brother's interest and entered into a partnership with Stanton S. Carol and Eliphus Spencer. They enlarged the mill to its present capacity, and commenced the manufacture of cotton twines. Several changes in the firm were made, and in 1852 it was dissolved, and, under the same name a new firm, consisting of E. P. Brownell, Richard S. Pratt and Charles E. Brownell, was the senior partner. In 1875, Charles E. purchased the interest of Mr. Pratt, and under the old firm name of Brownell & Company, he and his father conducted a prosperous business. In 1875, Edward P. Brownell, the senior partner, died, and since that time the business has been conducted by the junior member of the old firm.

The mill was a machine shop, in which the machinery was made and repaired. In 1825 Watson B. Smith, a son of Ann, became general manager. In the same year Mr. Withermore sold his interest to Noah Bulkley, and in 1826 new looms were introduced.

It is remembered that during this year the arch bridge here was built, under the superintendence of Captain Ann Smith, Phineas Gates, and Stephen Cone, and that the expense was defrayed by subscription.

In the spring of 1829 Watson B. Smith purchased his father's interest in the business, and, with Noah Bulkley, as a partner, established the Oakville Manufacturing Company. The career of this company was not prosper ous, and, in 1848, an assignment was made to John C. Palmer. In 1844 the mill with its contents, was de stroyed by fire. It was at once rebuilt by Mr. Palmer, and in 1845, W. B. Smith was again manager of a mill here. The new firm, Palmer & Smith introduced duck looms, and engaged in the manufacture of cloth. In the summer of 1846 Fox & Pulham, of New York, purchased the interest of Mr. Palmer, and the firm became W. B. Smith & Co. In 1864, Mr. Smith became sole proprietor. In 1865, Harper Bonney purchased the property, and Robert C. Smith, son of W. B. Smith, became his partner. Mr. Bonney purchased the interest of Mr. Smith in 1866, and he has successfully conducted the business since.

The mill is 45 by 75 feet in size, and the machinery is operated by two 30 inch Humphry's improved wheels. Since 1828, exclusive attention has been given to the manufacture of cotton twine. About 5,000 pounds of cotton are used per week, and twenty hands are employed.

The Moodus Manufacturing Company—The his tory of this concern is of considerable importance. Mr. Daniel Wetherell, the builder of this mill, was born in Portland, Connecticut, March 21st 1814. In 1844, Mr. Sweet, of Grafton, Massachusetts, a partner of Mr. George Smith, of Valley Falls, Rhode Island, came to Moodus and rented the "Cowdry mill." On the 20th April 1844, Mr. Wetherell purchased the interest of Mr. Smith in the Moodus mill, and successfully operated the same, in company with Mr. Sweet, up to 1846. In 1846, Mr. Wetherell turned his attention to the water privilege farther down the stream. During the same year, the firm purchased land of Mr. Amasa Dins, and erected the main building of the Moodus Yarn Company.

The dimensions were 150 feet long, 75 feet wide, and four and one half stories high. It was constructed entirely of stone. The canal right was purchased from Mr. Sylvester cone. The concern was ready for opera tion in 1849, and the making of silkthread was begun in that year. This was continued in 1849, when the manufacture of silk goods was commenced, with 50 looms, the number being subsequently increased to 90. Sweet and Wetherell failed in 1847.

An unsuccessful attempt was then made to form a joint stock company. In this state of affairs, H. & B. Chace of Valley Falls, creditors of the former firm, took

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
EAST HADDAM—MOODUS MANUFACTORIES

The original members of the company were S. Chase, H. B. Chase, Oliver Chase Jr., George Smith, and I. S. Harrington. The first officers were Harvey Chase, president, I. S. Harrington, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock was $2,500.

In 1865, an addition was made of a building 60 by 38 feet. The motive power is two turbine wheels under a 42½ foot head, and a steam engine that was introduced during the dry season of 1873. The mill operates 5,712 spindles and 600 looms, consumes 3,900 pounds of cotton per week, and produces about 3,500 pounds of goods. Fifty-four operators are employed, with a monthly pay roll of $7,000.

In 1872, the firm was bought from Manchester, England, 3,750 male spindles, and in 1874, from the same place, a Shabin water spooler, the only one ever brought to this country. The selling office is located in Providence, R. I. Mr. Samuel B. Chase died in 1873. He was known as "The loom boy of 1865, and the railroad and reservoir man of 1868.

Card & Company—Stanton S. Card, a native of Sterling, Connecticut, came to Haddam in 1823, and entered the service of the Smith Manufacturing Company as a mechanic, and afterward became general owner. George Higgins then owned and operated a grist mill where the "Red Mill" was afterward located. This privilege was, in 1826, purchased by Ebenezer Nichols, who erected over the grist mill a cotton factory, and Messrs. Card & Higgins became his partners. They engaged in the manufacture of cotton twines which they carried on successfully till 1850, when Mr. Nichols purchased the interest of his partners. Messrs. Card & Higgins then purchased from Austin Chapman, the site now occupied by the lower Neptune Mill, and erected thereon a mill for the manufacture of some twine. This mill was completed in the spring of 1852. It was 50 by 40 feet and three stories in height. Here Messrs. Card & Higgins commenced the manufacture of cotton twines, wrapping twine, stocking yarn, etc., and the business was prosperous. In 1845, Emory Johnson and Jonathan O. Conk, sons in law of Mr. Card, became partners, and the firm name was changed to Card & Co. In 1846, Mr. Higgins retired from the firm, and Eliphalet Spencer and Roswell Davison were admitted. In 1843, another mill, the one now owned and operated by Albert E. Purple, was built.

These two mills later, Mr. Davison sold his interest to the company, and in November 1861, Mr. Spencer died, and the company consisted of Messrs. Card, Johnson & Co. Mr. Card had erected a grist mill and a saw mill in the upper part of the town. In 1849, the lower mill was enlarged by the addition of 20 feet to the main structure.

In 1865, Mr. Johnson sold to the company his interest in the concern, and in 1866, Mr. Conk sold his interest in the upper mill, after which it was rented at different times to different parties, and was idle a pot

tion of the time. Albert E. Purple was for a short time associated with Mr Card in operating the lower mill. On his retirement from the firm, E. Emory Johnson, a son of Emory Johnson, was admitted as junior partner. In 1867, Mr. Card died, and the lower mill property came under the management of Emory Johnson, and the upper mill came to Jonathan O. Conk, who soon sold it to Albert E. Purple.

The Neptune Twin Mills—Mr. Emory Johnson, the predecessor of the Neptune Mills, was born in the town of Chatham, August 12th 1827, and at an early age entered the employ of the Central Manufacturing Company. He subsequently became a partner in the firm of Card & Co., where he had a long and valuable experience. Desiring to embark in business on his own account, in the spring of 1860, he sold out his interest in the firm, and from them purchased the privilege where now stands his "upper mill." A good substantial stone dam was built, and a building was erected, 68 feet long by 34 feet wide, and in the spring of 1862, the mill was in full operation. This mill was the only one in town that did any business during the greatest Civil war.

After the death of Mr. Card the lower mill, belonging to the firm of Card & Co., came into the possession of Mr. Johnson, and he soon afterward put it in excellent condition by extensive repairs and the introduction of new machinery, and it has since been operated, in connection with the new mill, in the manufacture of cotton seines and twine. The lower mill is 80 feet long by 36 feet wide, and three stories high. A brick lapper room 28 by 32 feet, was annexed in 1883. Cotton seines twine, walking cord, carpet warp, and knitting cotton are the articles made. These goods have acquired an enviable reputation, and are sold to the principal dealers throughout the United States and Canada.

There are employed in these mills 30 operatives with a monthly pay roll of $950. Nine thousand pounds of cotton are consumed each week, producing about 7,500 pounds of goods. The upper mill is operated by a 3½ inch Boston turbine wheel, and the "lower mill" by a 3½ inch Cushing wheel. Gas is used for illuminating the "upper mill." In 1864, the name of "Neptunes" was adopted, and, in 1876, the first premium medal and diploma was awarded to these mills.

Pine Brook Duck Company and the Anchor Mills—In 1866, Mr. Daniel Wetherell organized what was known as The Pine Brook Duck Company, and erected a mill on Haddam Neck, and in 1866 commenced the manufacture of light cotton duck. The business succeeded well under his management, and the prospects for a success were favorable till September 28th 1871, when the mill was totally destroyed by fire.

Not altering in energy, Mr. Wetherell proceeded to rebuild, and in 1872, he erected what was known as the "Anchor Mills," on the site of the old building, and commenced the manufacture of cotton warps. This venture did not prove very successful, and in 1877, business here was entirely suspended. Mr. Wetherell has since devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Pine Brook takes its rise in Pocotsung Lake, in East Hampton, and further down the stream are the famous bell factories of that town, several saw mills, an old patent mill, and finally the Anchor Mills of Mr. Welch. Below the Anchor Mills was formerly the paper manufactory of C.F. House & Co. A little farther down the stream empties onto Salmon River, about half a mile below Leesville.

LEESVILLE

Mr. Jonathan Kilbourn was the pioner at this place, and the first to take advantage of the splendid water power here presented. Mr. Kilbourn removed from Colchester and settled upon his new land in the year 1761, and it once commenced clearing the ground and making other preparations for the manufacture of linseed oil. There were many obstacles to be overcome, it was like taking up a trade in a new country, but the determination and perseverance exhibited were fully equal to the task. The building to be used as the oil mill was built on the same site where the present mill stands, and was a low frame building. In 1764 everything was in operation, and Mr. Kilbourn had built and was living in the house on the hill, known to day as the Lemmon house, and owned by Mr. Isaac Wadley. It is remembered that this was the first oil mill erected in the State of Connecticut. During the present year (1764) Mr. Kilbourn was elected a selectman in the town, and during the years that followed, he held several positions of trust. He connected with his works a carding and fulling mill and also built the first saw mill, the business of which increased rapidly from year to year. Here was the first carding introduced into the town in its simple and undeveloped form. Mr. Kilbourn was a natural mechanic, and while at this place he invented the iron screw, used for expressing the oil from flaxseed, also an apparatus for pressing cloth. This was the first screw and boxes ever cut by machinery in the world. It is claimed by the family, which by the way is a very large and honourable one, that Mr. Kilbourn admitted into his shop, an Englishman who, observing his invention, took the proper dimensions etc. etc. etc. back to England, and claimed to be the original inventor.

There is no record of the following, viz. April 25th 1767. Town meeting East Haddam Present. That it is absolutely necessary to build a Bridge over Salmon River, a little north of the dwelling house of Jonas Kilbourn Esq. and south of Solomon Hole, one end of the Bridge to lie on Haddam, and the other end on East Haddam. Jonathan Kilbourn, Esq. is a committee to build the said Bridge. The bridge was built according to instructions, by Mr. Kilbourn, and by 1767 Subsequently it was frequently repaired, but was carried completely away by a flood, and at present a good substantial iron bridge crosses the stream just south of the present mill, and about ten rods below the old wooden structure.

Mr. Kilbourn removed to Colchester, after remaining at the mills and doing a successful business for nearly 20 years, and died on the 14th of October 1785, in the 73rd year of his age. On his tombstone is the following inscription:

He was a man of his utmost heart Above all that lived with him He could not live to see When God called him to his

Captain Jonathan Kilbourn, the son of Jonathan Kilbourn, was the successor at the mills, and for several years, in partnership with his brother, David, carried on an extensive business. The manufacture of oil was continued, also the fulling and carding mill. Captain Kilbourn was born in Colchester, April 19th 1742, and was about 42 years of age when he took control of the property. He was a man of enterprise and public spirit, as was also his brother David, who was associated with him. They carried on an extensive and successful business for nearly 20 years, when misfortune seemed to dawn, and the hitherto successful career of the family seemed to be on the wane.

In the year 1760 there was living at the landing a family of Lords, who came from England but a few years previous, and to this family the Kilbourns became somewhat related. They (the Kilbourns) were anxious to engage in the manufacture of oil, and to develop more fully the resources of the place, but cruel fate proved otherwise, and about the year 1766 the mortgage was foreclosed. The property came into the possession of Samuel F. Lord, and was controlled by his sons, Richard and George, who associated with them one Joseph Barber, who in marriage was in some way connected with the family. It was claimed by the Kilbourns that they had been previously wronged by the Lords, and actually defrauded to the amount of several thousand dollars, and tradition says that they pronounced "a way and a curse" upon the place.

Jonathan Kilbourn and his successors, Captain Jonathan and David, whatever misfortunes, most certainly exercised determined and enterprising spirits, and their position socially and politically, ranked with the first in the State. Jonathan was a commissioned lieutenant (June 14th 1776) during the Revolutionary struggle, and in October 1778 he was commissioned as captain of the Third Company. 25th Regiment. David was a man of sterling integrity, and filled very many important positions. He was a Justice of the Peace for 12 years in succession, he was also first selectman, justice of public accounts, moderator, and chairman of the highway committee. He was also a deacon in the Congregational church. In October 1789 he was commissioned as captain of the Third Company, 25th Regiment, of Connecticut militia, the position made vacant by the resignation of his brother. David removed to New York, where he died at the residence of his son, Samuel A. Kilbourn, at Liberty, Sullivan county, in 1847. He was a man of intelligence, and a devoted Christian. He died about the year 1795. Captain Kirkbourn left an other enduring monument to his memory, in the shape of
a large stone basin, capable of holding two or three bars of water, which now stands, as it has stood for years, in front of the Kilbourn residence. This basin was dug out of solid rock, and served as a reservoir; a hole was drilled through the bottom and connected with the spring on the hill by a wooden pipe composed of bored logs. Into this said reservoir for many years there bubbled up a spring of pure cold water, affording a convenient and a constant supply which the farmers of the present day would enjoy.

In 1826, the Lords took control and proceeded to further develop this splendid water power which was still in its infancy. Samuel P. Lord was a man of considerable wealth and influence in the town, and resided at the Lamdong. Mr. Lord died at the Chappaqua House in 1825, and bequeathed his estate to his sons, George and Richard, the entire amount of his large property. About that time these businesses at the Lamdong was closed up, and the two brothers moved to Leesville (then called the Holives), in order that their whole time and entire energy might be devoted to the prosecution of their new business. On the rise of the old oil mill they proceeded to erect a wooden factory and clothing works, they also built a saw mill and enlarged the saw mill which had been first erected by the Kilbourns. Instead of one saw as heretofore they introduced eight, and sawed a length of 70 feet. The wooden mill contained five machines for spinning, and used about 10,000 pounds of wool annually. Richard lived in the house occupied and owned by the late Charles D. Wright, and George resided in the house now owned and occupied by Hobart Wright.

Josiah Barber, who married into the Lord family, was at this time associated in the business and the firm name was Lord & Barber. The name of the place had changed to "Lords' Mills." Business continued pros persus for seven or eight years. On the night of March 30th, 1865, these mills, with nearly all their contents, were consumed by fire, and the loss occasioned by the fire and disaster was about $15,000.

The Lords were not daunted or discouraged by this loss. During the next summer they erected a fine brick building, 65 by 35 feet on the ground, and four stories high, with a roomy attic. This building was supposed to be fire proof, the floors, as well as walls being built with brick. In 1867, they introduced about 200 additional spindles, and were putting forth every effort to increase and otherwise enlarge their business. They had, in connection with their works, a machine shop, where all the necessary machinery was made and repaired, but they had encountered heavy losses and were compelled to mortgage their property heavily to the State of Connecticut, on account of loans received from the school fund, and on 1872, a foreclosure was the result. George and Richard were both arrested and committed to jail for debt, subject to the losses. Richard escaped his creditors by running away to New Connecticut, which he subsequently purchased, and George died on his limits in Hadam, in the house opposite the court house.

After the failure of the Lords the property was held in charge by Isaac Chapman, who acted as agent in behalf of the State. For some time the mills remained idle. In 1873, Mr. John Gray, of Lisbon, Conn., assumed the command, and the wheels were once again put in motion. The mill was fitted with machinery, adapted to the manufacture of satesen, and the store, which had been opened by the Lords, was fitted with a general assortment of merchandise. The property surrendered at the time of the failure, $2,000.

About the 1st of May 1875, Mr. Gray went down to New York, and there purchased $20,000 worth of stock and merchandise, which he had shipped to East Haddam. One month afterward, he failed in business, and made an assignment to John Breed and Asa Childs, of Norwich, and to Nathan Sears, his general manager and superintendent. With the failure of Mr. Gray, at Lord's Mills, ended the manufacture of wooden goods at this place, and a new era was to be inaugurated. Looms were introduced, and machinery adapted to the manufacture of cotton cloth. There were then 17 dwelling houses, besides the mill, store, saw mill, and storerooms, all of which were in good condition and repair.

In the year 1866, Mr. Henry S. and S. H. P. Lee jr. bought the property from the State, and under the firm name of H. & S. Lee, commenced the manufacture of 44 cotton sheetings and cotton battings. They established the first post office, at which S. H. P. Lee jr. was postmaster, and gave the village its present name. The Wrights had leased the saw mill, and, as formerly, it was doing an immense business, and Salmon River in those days was the scene of busy commercial life. Vessels of light draught were built here, and launched and taken out during high water or times of freshet. The schooners Napoleon and Etna were built at this place.

Leesville had, at this day, acquired quite a business reputation, and was the center of trade in the town for a long period of time. An immense quantity of timber was sawed here and floated down the river, and large rafts of logs were almost daily seen upon the waters of the Salmon.

In various ways, however, the Lees spent a vast amount of money and were obliged at various times to borrow and from their cousin, Samuel Parsons, Esq., of Hartford, who was at that time the cashier of the old United States Bank on that city. This state of affairs continued until 1832, at which time an assignment was made to Doctor S. H. P. Lee, of New London. Mr. Parsons again came to their relief, and Henry S. Lee was enabled to make settlement of their indebtedness, and secured (S. H. P. Lee jr. returning) manufacturing and commenced about 1840, when from pecuniary inability he was compelled to relinquish entirely. After the removal of the Lees, Samuel Parsons jr., came from Hartford to Leesville, and operated the mill for nearly one year, in order to run out the stock on hand, after which he went to Europe and his father, Samuel Parsons, owned and had control of the property, which was leased by him in 1843 to the new firm of Richmond & Wheelock.
1845 they commenced the manufacture of print goods. The career of this firm, however, was very short: and in 1849 they too were obliged to follow in the footsteps of their predecessors, and on account of the failure of Adams & Tiffany during this year they made an assignee. But again, for the sixth time, was business resumed. In the spring of 1849 a company was organized, composed of Stanton S. Card, Daniel B. Warner, and Martin Chapman, all residents of the town except Mr. Chapman, who lived in the adjoining town of Haddam.

The mill underwent a thorough renovation, new machinery adapted to the new business was introduced. On the 6th of June 1854 N. A. Cowdery Esq. bought up the interest of Card, Warner, and Chapman, and as appears by record in the town clerk's office, on the next day after the purchase, sold the same to a company which has since been known as The East Haddam Duck Company. The amount of stock was limited to $39,000 and the organization comprised the following named gentlemen, viz: Stanton S. Card, president J. R. Gardner, D. B. Warner and Lorenzo Cowdery, directors. The amount of capital stock actually paid in August 24th 1854, was $31,482 50. The company at once went to work, threw out old and put in improved machinery, and commenced the manufacture of cotton duck, with Lorenzo Cowdery as general manager and agent.

On the night of June 19th 1861, by some cause which has ever been shrouded in mystery, this splendid mill, with all of its improved machinery, stock and goods on hand, was for the second time burned to the ground. Frothingham & Baylis about 15 years ago purchased the entire stock of the company, and to-day are the sole proprietors of the Lebanon manufacturing property, although they are known at home and abroad as "The East Haddam Duck Company." After the death of Mr. Rollins the affairs of the concern were speedily adjusted, and Mr. Nelson H. Bowes, a young man of considerable mechanical skill, was chosen superintendent of the firm, which position he now fills, not only with credit to himself but with profit to his employers.

The mill, tenements, and other buildings connected with the property are all in excellent condition, and the machinery used is all of first-class modern construction. The mill runs 1,000 spindles, uses 624 bales of cotton a year, and produces about 622,000 yards of sail cloth, or cotton duck. It contains 17 Patterson looms, and employs about 13 operatives, with a monthly pay roll amounting at $2,000. There is one more fact connected with the place which has almost been forgotten, and is worthy of record: Mr. Joseph Whitemore was for many years proprietor of the hotel at Lebanon and was contemporary with the Lords and Lees. The fact which we record is, that he had a family of 14 daughters, all of whom were reared, and married at the old home. Mr. Whitemore died in the year 1855, at the advanced age of 75 years. If the manufacturing interests did meet with misfortunes and failures from year to year, the Whitemore family was most certainly a brilliant success. There is still another little incident with reference in the hotel of Mr. Whitemore which we must not fail to relate. The house was opened to the public in the year 1847, and Mr. Whitemore employed an old Scotchman by the name of Fisher to paint him a sign which would indicate or represent his various branches of business viz: ship building, navigation, etc. The sign, when finished and put in position, represented on one side a view of Mount Tom, the mouth of Salmon River, with a snow boat fully manned, also a section of the Connecticut River, with a sleep heading up the river, under press of canvas, on the other side was painted an animal intended for a cow, but no one could tell in what species it belonged, as the head parts resembled a hog, the shoulders an ox, and the head a dainty bull. The picture excited roars of laughter and many remarks, which, with some daguerrotype, the boys would sing (a specimen of which we quote) was the means of driving the poor old Scotchman from the place.

But Joseph keeps a thorough and wares a true sign,

Nothing neat and cheap, but simple as it should be.

He called on friend Fisher, who said he could paint

A cow of a new sort of Patrick's acquaintance.

But when he had done it, he asked him three bits for

For instead of a cow he had painted a bull.

A bull—A bull down, down, in MRI down.

A bull in the town.

New Joseph was pleased with the sign, that was made,

And cared not a straw for what people said.

But most of his neighbors when he it did pass

Would exclaim, "You see a bull, but a real jackal.

Came down, down, in MRI down down.

Old Mr.旱先生, of Middletown, the grandfather of W. N. Starr, had a government contract for making swords. The blades were forged in Middletown, and every one of them were ground and polished at Kilburn's Mill. The Lebanon of to-day is a pleasant village of about 15 families, the heads of which are worthy citizens, noted for honesty, frugality, and democracy.

HADLYME

The society of Hadlyme was formed from East Hadlyme Society and Lyme Third Society in October 1742. About two thirds of the society is in East Hadlyme. About the time settlements began at Creek Run, Samuel Spooner from Haddam settled on the upper portion of Hadlyme. As early as 1672, Thomas Hungerford was an inhabitant of this parish; and John Holins, from New London, was a resident there as early as 1720. Isaac, John, and Abel Willey, from New London, Thomas Harvey, from England; and John March, from Grantham, Mass., were among the first settlers in this locality.

Here is a copy of the original record:


stock and other members of the first Society in East Hadlyme and the third Society in Lyme preferred to this Assembly in May Last and the Report of the Committee.
thereon—to this Assembly in their present Sessions proposing that ye memorials it be formed into a Distinct Society for Carrying on ye worship of God amongst themselves according to ye bounds &c.—Limits therein. Specified. This Assembly Do Enact, Declare, and Order That ye said Isaac Willey, Stephen Scovil, John Comstock and the Rest of the Inhabitants of the Parrish hereafter Described be and they are here by Imbodied and made one Distinct Ecclesiastical Society by the name of Hadlyme, and that the Bounds thereof to be as follows viz. Beginning at a Whitoak Tree Standing by the Great River being accounted ye bounds between Lyme and East Haddam thence Running Southerly to William Clemens. In cluding Mr Selden’s farm by the River thence Eastward from said Clemens house unto ye house where Consider Tanny now lives including that house thence running north westerly to the South East corner of James Masses farm thence running northeasterly by s’d Masses land to the Reputed bounds of East Haddam Then beginning at a s’d Whitoak Tree by the River thence Extending one mile and three quarters north to the River and from the Extremity of that Extent Easterly to James Booge’s house including said house thence Easterly to Elijah Ackley’s house including s’d House thence East unto the Line of Millington Parrish and from thence Southerly By s’d Millington Line unto the Line between s’d East Haddam and Lyme and by last mentioned Line unto Mose his land aforesaid.


This council drew up, for those who desired to be embodied into a church a confession of faith and other articles of confederation, “to which they all assenting and consenting, signed the same as follow.”


They had employed various candidates to preach to them, before the organization of the church and the settlement of Mr Rawson.

December 9th, 1745, a Society Meeting (of which Capt. John Hungerford was the Moderator) proceeded to make arrangements for the building of a Meeting House.

“At the same meeting it was then and there voted the Meeting House which said society have a Great to build shall be in length forty and six feet, and in width it shall be thirty and five feet, and the post to said house shall be twenty feet long. Same time it was voted that the place for the meeting house to stand upon, should be on the Nole west of John Beckwith’s house.”

“ Said Meeting House was probably raised in the summer of 1743, after sending Christopher Holmes as a committee to the Legislature to obtain liberty to raise the same.”

“It was taken down in the fall of 1840, and the present edifice erected on the same site, was completed the same year and dedicated on the 6th of January, 1841.”

“At a meeting held May ye 28 1745 it was then and there voted that wee Will Give 56 Rev. Mr. Rawson towards building his house in s’d society if the Settlers in the work of the ministry a morest us the sum of one hundred pound old tenor in Labor to be paid in the time that we say his settlement.”

The Hadlyme parsonage, the large brown house on the hill, was built about 1746. Mr. Rawson lived here during his ministry. Afterward his son Rev. E. G. Rawson, brought up a large family here; in fact for over 100 years, it was the home of the ministers.

The Pastors of this Church have been Rev. Grindal Rawson, who was instilled, September 17th 1745 and died, March 29th 1777, in the 70th year of his age, and the 32nd year of his pastorate.

Rev. Joseph Vaill was ordained February 9th 1780, and died November 21st 1858, aged 97 years, having been 52 years pastor of this Church.

Rev. Ralph S. Crompton was instilled May 23d 1832, as colleague with Mr. Vaill and was dismissed November 5th 1834.

Rev. George Carrington was instilled as junior pastor February 25th 1835, and was dismissed February 2d 1842.

Rev. Stephen A. Lumer commenced here in February 1842, was instilled May 15th 1845 and dismissed June 3d 1850.

Rev. E. H. Hillard was ordained and installed March 14th 1855, and was dismissed April 11th 1860.

Rev. Daniel W. Teller began January 1st 1860, was ordained and installed April 19th 1870, and was dismissed January 2d 1872.

The following have been Acting Pastors, who served a year or more.

Rev. Matthew Scribner and Samuel Collins, from 1777 to 1780, William Goodwin, 1850 to 1851, James Nove, 1851 to 1853, William D. Sinds, 1853 to 1854, Henry W. Jones, 1860 to 1866, Charles Cutting 1866 to 1867, Henry M. Vaill, 1872 to 1875.

The following have been Deacons in this Church.

June 8th 1746, Samuel Dutton, probably died 1749.

June 8th 1746, Samuel Crosby, probably died 1755.

January 1750, Christopher Holmes, died April 12th 1792, aged 77. March 1756, Samuel Selden, was a Colonel in the Continental Army, died a prisoner of war in the Old Brick Church, N. Y., 1776, aged 52. April 1792, Jabez Comstock, excused 1802, died 1807, aged 84. March 1780, Israel Spencer, excused 1802, died 1813, aged 82. October 1802, Israel S. Spencer, excused 1833, died 1837, aged 74. June 1803, Israel Deway, died 1806, aged 52. June 1815, Isham Harvey, died 1845, aged 82. January 1828, Selden Warner, excused 1833, died 1843, aged 82. March 1833, Samuel C. Selden, excused

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
PROMINENT MEN.

DR. ELPHALET NOOTT.

East Haddam, and particularly Millington, has been the birthplace or residence of many prominent men, men whose names have been illustrious in connection with national and State governments; men who have adorned the higher and nobler professions of life; men, and women too, who can be referred to with pride. Many of them sleep in the church yarls; many went forth and have never returned from the fields where they so nobly toiled, some still live to adorn their chosen professions.

One of the most remarkable men of the age was Dr. Elphalex Nott, who lived during several years of his boyhood on the old road running north from the old Austin Beebe house in Millington. He lived here with relatives, having been left an orphan at quite an early age. During his early life he had to endure many of the hardships of poverty. For want of shoes he was forced to go barefooted most of the year. When quite young he had an unquenchable thirst for knowledge, and notwithstanding his limited opportunities, and the obstacles he had to encounter, at the age of 19 passed a successful examination for the degree of Master of Arts, and actually had the degree conferred upon him, by Brown University, without his having attended college a single day.

He chose the vocation of the ministry, and after the usual three years' study, was ordained at the age of 22. He was married soon afterward, and with his bride, on horseback, started on his wedding trip to what was then the far West. They stopped and made a settlement at the new village of Cherry Valley, about fifty miles west of Albany. Soon after his settlement the fame of his talents reaching Albany, he was invited to become the pastor of one of its principal churches, which invitation he accepted. While here he preached his famous sermon on the death of Hamilton, which attracted universal attention, and which still ranks as one of the most eloquent and striking ever delivered in the United States. Seven years after he came to Albany he was called to the presidency of Union College, in the building up and management of which he displayed talents for business that would have amazed the government of a nation. He was also the inventor of the famous "Nott House," for healing cold, the patents of which procured a vast revenue, so that when he died he was one of the richest men in the State of New York, west of Albany.

In the 54th year of his presidency he gave to Union College, as a permanent endowment, the sum of $650,000. He held his position during 61 years, and died in the 93rd year of his age.

Born before the Revolution, inheriting an almost perfect bodily constitution, with talents of the highest order, which were used only for the benefit of mankind, he lived to see the close of the Revolution, bequeathing to the world a name and a fame that will never die.

GENERAL EPAPHRODITUS CHAMPION AND JONATHAN O. MONLEY.

East Haddam boasts of the unusual honor of having two members of Congress at one time, both of whom were elected for several terms, under the old law for electing Congressmen by general ticket. These were General Epaphroditus Champion and Jonathan O. Monley. General Champion lived at the old Tyler place. East Haddam Landing. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1793. He had command of the 24th Regiment of the Connecticut State Militia before his election to Congress. Colonel Monley lived but little over a mile north of General Champion, on the place now owned by William J. Morgan. He was a lawyer, and held the office of State attorney for Middlesex county, from 1777 to 1805. He was elected to Congress for eight terms, had held command of a regiment of State militia, and was also a justice of the peace in town for a number of years. His granddaughter is the wife of the Hon. Hiram Willey. His grandson, William O. Monley, resides in Haddam. His father, Thomas Monley, was quite a popular physician, was a member of the State Medical Association, and was also a justice of the peace. Timothy Green, a resident of the Landing, was afterward elected to Congress under the district.
EAST HADDAM—BIOGRAPHIES

THE EMMONS FAMILY

The Emmons family, which settled on the East Haddam and Cohocton Tampoks, where Ralph Stock now resides, furnished several prominent men. Among them were Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, who settled in Robson, and acquired a national reputation for power and eloquence as a Congregational minister, and Ishbock, his brother, who moved to hertford county, and became somewhat noted as a politician. He was sent to the legislature for many years, and many anecdotes are related of his wit and humor. He declined, at one time, that he should continue going to the legislature until he had secured a tax on ministers and yack men, which were then about the only exemptions, and he kept his word.

EDWARD D. GRIFFIN

Edward Dear Griffin, who was born near Nathan Jewett’s, became a brilliant light in the ministry, a doctor of divinity, and president of Williams College, in Mass. His brother, George Griffin, became equally brilliant as a lawyer, and was for many years a leading member of the bar in New York city, where he received a fortune of several hundred thousand dollars by legitimate practice alone. As a birth place and residence, of the legal fraternity East Haddam has been quite famous.

GEN. DICK THOMPSON

Gen. Dick Thompson was the first judge of the county court for Middlesex county. He held the office from 1788 to 1789. Previous to this he held the office of justice of the peace. At the close of the Revolutionary war he commanded the 24th regiment of Connecticut Militia. He died June 4th, 1790, at the age of 54.

FRANCIS H. COOKE

Francis H. Cooke, who died in Georgia a few years since, was the oldest son of Joshua Cooke, was, perhaps, one of the most brilliant men ever raised on this town. He was a distinguished lawyer, afterward elected to the office of judge of the Superior Court, in the State of Georgia, which position he filled with great credit. Theodore C. and Frederick T. were also graduates of Yale.

ERASMUS A. BUCKLEY

Hon. Erasmus A. Buckley practiced law for several years on East Haddam, where he had good success. He afterward removed to Harford, where he continued practice and became very wealthy. He graduated at Yale College in 1844, and is placed upon the records of the American Society as the Hon. Erasmus Adams Buckley, Pres. Soc. Fellow Yale C. Sen. Conn. from East Haddam.

THE COOKE FAMILY

Daniel Cooke, born in 1656, came over from Edinburgh, Scotland, and settled in Haddam with his four sons, in 1690. He left one son in Scotland. The family moved to East Haddam a few years afterward, built a log hut, and settled on the farm recently purchased of Jonathan Cooke by Benjamin Edwards. Until this transfer it had remained in the Coke family. Daniel died in 1730. His sons were: Daniel, Jared, Stephen, and Caleb. One of them returned the homestead, one settled on the spot where Zacharias Cooke now lives, one near the Fuller Place was owned by Mrs. Dumas, and the other near Ephrah Warner. The homestead finally came into the possession of Capt. Stephen, who in turn bequeathed it to will to Stephen, John, and Reuben. Capt. Stephen was buried in the Methodist cemetery in 1752. He occupied a house standing a few rods east of the one above referred to. It was demolished a few years since. He erected a new dwelling on a spot about ten rods north of the present house, the foundations of which are now completely obliterated. The house was two stories in front and one story back. The settlers in those early days used to assemble, at times and surround the walls, starting as far as Middle Haddam and driving them down on the neck where they became good targets for the hunters. Stephen used to interest his grandchildren by relating how the family often sat on the back door step and listened to the bowling of the rollers as they were driven through the forest. At that time the highway ran from Fuller’s Lane near Schofield, in an easterly direction, and struck the Middle road, now Oliver Emmons. The house where Edwards now lives stands directly in the old highway. The property next descended to Stephen and Thomas Cooke. Thomas occupied the land where Chase Cooke now lives. She was a direct descendant, her father being Joshua, who was the son of Jot, who was the grandfather of Thomas, Stephen third retained the old place which from him descended to Elisha, then to Elisha second, then to Stephen, then to Jonathan. The Thomas branch is now represented by Chular and her relatives. Theodore served in the Rebellion as a colonel in the Confederate army, and is now in Washington, D.C. The daughters of Stephen and Thomas intermarried with the Gows, Fullers, Chapmans, and Williams, thus creating a relationship which extends to nearly all the old families in town.

Zachary, Robert S., William E., and the late Helen Cone, of Millington, are direct descendants of Jared, by different branches. Zachary married Elizabeth, daughter of the late Rev. Isaac Parsons, and retains the old place. Jared ye moved to Millington, married a daughter of the early Matthew Smith (see Smith family), and settled in the Ellenbuck road, which runs west from Edwin Emmons. The Old Chimney Stack still stands. Then, the road now running by Ephraim Muslin did not exist. The old road was several rods west of the present one, and terminated near the same point.

Jared died in 1742. Nehemiah, his son, lived in the Christopher Marsh place, and died in 1819. His chil-
dren were Mary, Newel, Statira, Sarah, Jared, Lucy, and Betsey. Deacon William E. Cone is a son of Newel. He has always resided in East Haddam, and has often represented the town in the State Senate, and House of Rep- resentatives, has filled the most important town offices, and always performed his duties with great fidelity. His only son, William A., is now living at Goodspeed's Landing, where he is engaged in the insurance business. William E. Cone, president of the Amana Bank, deacon James E. Cone, and the late Sylvanus F. Cone, of Hartford, were from East Haddam.

Obituary—"Sylvanus F. Cone, brother of Deacon James E. Cone and William R. Cone, president of the Amana Bank, died yesterday morning at 7 o'clock, at his pleasant and secluded home on Warren Street. Mr. Cone was taken suddenly all the last of February, but having a vigorous constitution he recovered sufficiently to be about and attend to his affairs. About two weeks since he suffered a relapse, since which time he has failed rapidly. He was born in East Haddam, in August 1814, and moved to this city in 1825, since which time he has resided here continually. He always took a warm interest in public affairs, rarely or never failing to exercise his rights as a citizen. He was, for many years, a member of the board of selectmen, as well as assessor, and filled other important trusts, always performing his duties with scrupulous fidelity. He was possessed of a most genial and kindly disposition, retaining his youthful feelings and appearance to a wonderful degree, and was esteemed and beloved by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He leaves a wife and four sons, Joseph H., William E., John B. Cone, of this city, and Augustus F. Cone, who resides in Cincinnati, and one daughter, Miss Ella B. Cone. The funeral service will be held at his late residence on Warren Street, on Wednesday afternoon."

Of the early settlers near Elizab. Warner's, Isaac Cone was a direct descendant, and owned the farm extending from Bold Hill to Minos Neck, and lived on the place now owned by Thomas Gross Jr. The mother of Timothy Holmes and Mrs. Hubbard Ayres are also direct descendants of this branch. The family name of this branch in East Haddam, seems to have been extint with the death of Robert D. Cone, for many years a school teacher. He was a bachelor, and lived for several years with Jonathan Clark.

The old gambrel roofed house standing on the old road running west from Daniel Peck's was Erastus Cone's. He was the uncle of Lord Wellington Evans, father was Israel, who was the son of Israel. The father of William H. and Charles was Samuel Cone, who lived where William C. Gates now lives. Just east of Gates is an old chimney which marks the spot where lived Samuel's father, Deacon Nathanel One of his sons went to East Hampton and from him the present Cone's in Chatham descended. Nathanel was elected deacon of Millington Church about one year before his death, which occurred April 15th 1790. He had eight sons in the Revolutionary war.

Rev. Spencer H. Cone, the eminent Baptist divine, was born in Millington, just south of E. F. Peck's. For a number of years he stood at the head of a Baptist Church in New York city.

Hobin Cone settled in Foxtown, among whose ranks he derived not quite a fortune. He left by will $45,000, in trust, to be invested at low rates of interest to deserving young men of the town—the principal and accumulated interest to be used forever. Time would render the possibilities of such a fund beyond computation, and he was advised that such a provision would probably stand the test of time. He raised it and desired that when the sum should reach $35,000 it shall be applied in the building of a free academy at Millington. He died in 1848. His nephews, William H., son of Samuel, died three years before. He was the largest land owner in the town, and for many years exerted a great influence in town affairs. He left one son, William lyman, now living in Millington Green.

Thus it may be seen that Israel and Samuel formed different branches of the original family, but all of the name of Cone in the United States, forming numerous and wide spreading branches, may trace their origin to that same old trunk which is represented by Daniel Cone, who settled in Haddam.

**Jonathan Olmstead Cone**

Among the 28 proprietors who settled within the limits of Haddam Society on the west side of the river, was Daniel Cone, the ancestor of Jonathan Olmstead Cone. He had been for some time a resident of Hartford, from which place he removed with ten others who composed a part of the 28 proprietors to whom permission was given by the General Court, in 1668, to occupy the plantation known as Thirty Mile Island. The deed for the land was obtained directly from the Indians. In 1685, Daniel Cone with a few others removed to the east side of the river and settled near what was known as Creek Row. From that period down to the present time the Cones have been prominently identified with this locality and have borne a conspicuous part in the history of the town and county.

Stephen, the father of J. O. Cone, was born in the town of East Haddam, where he married Mary Fuller, daughter of Thomas Fuller, a member of the First Congregational Church of Haddam.

**Jonathan Olmstead Cone was born in East Haddam, on the 18th of October 1824. He was fitted for college by Rev. Isaac Parson's, who, in 1843 or 1845 had been an instructor of President Wooldridge, in Hartford. Young Cone entered Yale College with the class of 1851, and left it in the third term of the freshmen year. He was occasionally taught school in the vicinity of his home and afterward in New Jersey. Later in life he traveled quite extensively in the South until he reached Texas. He remained there about 3 years, until the invasion by Santa Anna. He returned to East Haddam about six months after the battle of San Jacinto, and in 1856 engaged in the manufacturing business, which he continued until**

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
EAST HADDAM—BIOGRAPHIES

William E. Cone

William E. Cone, of Hartford, son of Joseph W. and Mehitable Cone, was born at East Haddam in 1824. He became a student at Yale College in 1841, studied law for three years, and was admitted to the bar in New Haven in 1848. He then became a partner in practice with William H. Ford Esq., and the partnership continued until the death of the latter, though after this he retained the same.

During his professional business, Mr. Cone has been largely connected with many of the important enterprises of the day, a list of which cannot be given for want of space.

His wife, to whom he was married in 1853, was Rebecca Howes, seventh in descent from the Puritan Elder, William Brewster.

THE BRAINERD FAMILY

Among the early settlers from Haddam was Daniel Brainard, Jr., who settled at the lower end of the Creek Row, and the present post office stands on the site of his house. His father, Daniel, came from England when eight years of age, and was the ancestor of the Brainards in this country. He settled in Haddam in 1662, and was a prosperous and influential man, a justice of the peace in the town, and a deacon in the church. The family is very numerous in this part of the country, and has always ranked among the highest in wealth and influence. Two distinct lines of the Brainards, and Driskills, were eminent physicians. Thomas, Daniel, Timothy G., Elijah, and Nathaniel were popular ministers of the gospel. Hon. Jonathan and Hon. Hezekiah gained much distinction as legislators and judges, while David and Rev. John earned world-wide renown as missionaries among the Indians. The latter two were children of the Hon. Hezekiah. Their elder sisters married Gen. Joseph Spencer, of Milington, whose family David, the eminent missionary, lived for four years. David's labors were for a long time with the Iroquois, Iroquois, and other tribes along the Delaware River. The finest church in Easton, Pa., is Brainard Church, a fitting monument to his name and fame.

Daniel Brainard, the original settler, had eight children, as follows: Daniel Jr., Hummel, James, Joshua, William, Caleb, Elijah, and Hezekiah. All the Brainards in this country are said to be descendants of these children. Of this town, William O. and Ably Brainard, Mrs. Selden Nichols, Judah and Benjamin Lewis, Milton, John, and Frank Brainard, and many of the Days in Wentworth, are descendants of Daniel Jr. The Gates descended from Hannah Josiah Brainard's residence is marked by the old cedar, just south of Selden Brainard's, and from this branch descended Colonel Grover Warner, Brainard Emmons, Miss Lucinda Brainard, and Mrs. Bisben. Josiah was commander of the first military company formed in East Haddam. Ethan and Selden, the Portland quarry owners, are descendants of James. Selden T. Brainard, David B., and George Scioon, of East Haddam, Task and Henry Brainard, of Haddam Neck, and Cornelius Brainard, of Higganum, are descendants of William. Caleb was the son of the Rev. John Glass, and the secretary of David Brainard, of East Haddam. Mrs. Frances Palmer is a descendant of Elijah. John G. C. Brainard, a brilliant writer, editor of the Hartford Mirror, and author of the book of poems from which the poems "Mutil Moodus" was copied, was also a native of this town.

Hon. Joseph Spencer

Hon. Joseph Spencer (eldest son of Isaac), married, August 2d, 1734, Martha, daughter of Hon. Hezekiah and Dorothy (Holbary) Brainard. Joseph Spencer was admitted to the church at Milington, March 29d, 1746. He was Assistant (Senator) Connecticut, in 1774 and 1775, and judge of Probate in 1775. "June 30th, 1774, in town meeting duly called—Hon. Joseph Spencer was chosen moderator, a unanimous vote was recorded for a Declaration of American Rights"—"January 6th, 1776, Articles of Confederation were unanimously adopted." He presided on this occasion also, and frequently besides. (E. H. Records.) In May, 1778, he was made a member of the Council of Safety. In the Colonial army, 1756, he was a major, and afterward a colonel, and must have served with some distinction, for at the commencement of the war with Great Britain the State of Connecticut turned immediately to him as a leader, and the Assembly, in the month of March, 1775, appointed "Col. David Wooster a major general, and Col. Joseph Spencer, and Daniel Putnam to be brigadier-generals," thus making him second in rank in the State.

The war had now actually begun, and Washington had been chosen commander-in-chief. Congress proceeded to appoint four major generals and eight brigadier generals; they named Ward C. Lee, Schuyler, and Putnam for the former positions, and Pomeroy, Montgomery, Wooster, Heath, Joseph Spencer, Thomas, Sullivan, and Greene for the latter, thus making Spencer's rank tenth in the Colonial army, but there is nothing which touches a soldier quicker than to see his subordinates placed.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
show him, and there is nothing so destructive to discipline as such promiscuous efforts, except for causes. Many fell this hazardous method, who was at first so opposed to that left camp, but was soon induced to return. Gen. Seth Pomeroy, the senior brigadier, refused to serve, and Spencer took rank next to Putnam in the camp at Boston. In the division of the army by Washington into three grand divisions, the command of the right wing, on Roxbury Heights, was given to Gen. Ward, the senior major general, and with him were associated Spencer and Thomas, the ranking brigadiers.

In August 1776, Spencer was commissioned major general by Congress.

Trumbull pointed out most of the military and public men of that day, but seems to have omitted Spencer.

Spencer's was the last brigade which left Boston for New York; this was on the 4th of April 1776.

During the occupation of New York Spencer occupied a redoubt on the present Pike Street, between Monroe and Cherry streets, called Spencer's redoubt. He also held the left at Harlem, of the line of defense extended across the city from the Harlem to the Harlem at McGowen's pike. These various positions are now so covered up by the rush of population and the growth of the city that they are not recognized, except the pike in the northern extremity of Central Park.

On the 29th of August 1776, Washington called a council of war on Long Island, at the Dutch Stone Church, near the junction of the present Fulton and Flatbush avenues in the city of Brooklyn. The following officers were present, viz.: Washington, Putnam, Spencer, Mifflin, McDougall, Scott, Wentworth, and Parsons, and on the 3rd of September the question as to the expediency of retaining New York city came before the council, and the majority voted to retreat. On the 28th of September, however, another council was moved on the expedition with only three dissenting votes, which were given by Heath, Joseph Spencer, and James Clinton.

Major General Spencer was soon after placed in command of all the American forces on Rhode Island, and July 10th 1777, Major General Prescott, the English commander, fell into his hands as a prisoner of war. He was treated kindly by his captor, and in a short time was sent to General Washington, who exchanged him for General Charles Lee, a prisoner since December 1776.

General Spencer arranged an expedition in September 1777, which was actually embarked, to cross to Long Island, and surprise the enemy. At the last moment, having learned that the English commander was aware of his plans, he countermanded the order. The facts proved that he had acted rightly, for the enemy had determined to allow them to land and then destroy their boats, to cut off their retreat and make them prisoners. Congress ordered an investigation into the affair to ascertain why the expedition was not pressed on, and Spencer, in indignation at the implied censure, resigned his commission, and General Sullivan was sent to Rhode Island to succeed him. On the 30th of August 1778, Spencer arrived in Sullivan's retinue, and this seems to have been his last military service. He then returned to his home on the banks of the Connecticut, and devoted himself to human affairs, but his native State had not forgotten him, and he was elected to represent it in Congress.

He married a second time, in 1776, Hannah Brown, of Waterbury, widow of Mr. Southcomb; she enticed with the church December 13th 1778.

According to the East Haddam town records, "Col. Jos. Spencer was elected deacon of the Millington Society, November 20th 1767," afterward the record shows that "he was excused from service during the Revolution," and again, "re-elected April 4th 1788." The last town record reads, "Hon. Joseph Spencer died January 13th 1789, aged 76," in his 76th year, 3 months, and 4 days. He had by his first marriage three daughters and two sons, and by the second marriage four sons and four daughters.

His brother, Rev. Eliza Spencer, of the College of New Jersey, was born in Millington. His grandson, John Sargent, was candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1832.

Elizabeth Spencer, daughter of Joseph Jr., of Millington, became the wife of the Hon. Lewis Cass, candidate for president in 1848.

Hon. Isaac Spencer, of Millington, was for many years treasurer of the State of Connecticut.

Calvin Willey.

Calvin Willey was born at East Haddam, Connecticut, September 12th 1776; he read law and was admitted to the bar in 1799; he served in the State Legislature and Senate a number of years, and was postmaster at Stafford Springs eight years; judge of Probate for seven years; in 1824 he was a presidential elector, and a Senator in Congress from 1827 to 1831. He died at Berlin, Connecticut, August 25th 1858.

Datus Williams, M. D.

Datus Williams was born in the town of Norwich, Connecticut, February 25th 1793. He was one of nine children, being a descendant in the seventh generation from Robert Williams, of Roxbury, Mass.

He was a son of a farmer, and in early life enjoyed such educational privileges as were usually accorded to youths similarly circumstanced at that time; that is the privilege of attending the district school in the winter, the rest of the year working on the farm. While thus employed in assisting his father on the farm pertaining to what has since been known as the Bristol Academy, in Colechester, Conn., he formed the purpose of preparing himself for the practice of medicine. With no resources but his own exertions, which would to many, have offered insurmountable obstacles to the accomplishment of such a purpose, we find him soon after teaching school in New Jersey. While thus engaged in supplying himself with the necessary means he devoted himself to
above him, and there is nothing so destructive to discipline as such promotions, except for cause. Many felt this, besides Spencer, who was at first so offended that he left camp, but was soon induced to return. Gen. Seth Pomeroy, the junior brigadier, refused to serve, and Spencer took rank next to Pomeroy in the army at Boston. In the division of the army by Washington into three grand divisions, the command of the right wing to Roxbury Heights, was given to Gen. Ward, the senior major general, and with him were associated Spencer and Thomas, the ranking brigadiers.

In August 1776, Spencer was commissioned major general by Congress.

Trumbull painted most of the military and public men of that day, but seems to have omitted Spencer.

Spencer's was the last brigade which left Boston for New York; this was on the 4th of August 1776.

During the occupation of New York Spencer occupied a residence in the present Flax street, between Monroe and Cherry streets, called Spencer residence. He also held the 6th at Harlem, of the line of defense extended across the city from the Hudson to the Harlem at McGowan's post. These various positions are now so covered up by the masses of population and the growth of the city that they are not recognizable, except the post at the northern extremity of Central Park.

On the 14th of August 1776, Washington called a council of war on Long Island, at the Dutch Stone Church, near the junction of the present Fulton and Flatbush avenues, in the city of Brooklyn. The following officers were present, viz.: Washington, Putnam, Spencer, Millett, McDougall, Scott, Wadsworth, and Parsons, and on the 14th of September the question as to the expedition to retaining New York city came before the council, and the majority voted to retain it. On the 15th of September, however, another council was resolved on the evacuation with only three dissenting votes, which were given by Heath, Joseph Spencer, and James Clinton.

Major General Spencer was soon after placed in command of all the American forces in the State of Rhode Island, and July 11th 1777. Major General Fremont, the English commander, fell into his hands as a prisoner of war. He was treated kindly by his captor, and in a short time was sent to General Washington, who exchanged him for General Charles Lee, a prisoner since December 1776.

General Spencer arranged an expedition in September 1777, which was actually embarked, in 1778 to Long Island, and surprise the enemy. At the last moment, having learned that the English commander was opposed of his plans, he countermanded the order. This fact, proved that he had acted rightly, as the enemy had determined to allow them to land, and then by destroying their boats, to cut off their retreat and make them prisoners. Congress ordered an investigation into the case to ascertain why the expedition was not prosecuted, and Spencer, in indignation at the implied censure, resigned his commission, and General Sullivan was sent to Rhode Island to succeed him. On the 20th of August 1778, Spencer assisted in Sullivan's retreat, and this seems to have been his last military service. He then returned to his home on the banks of the Connecticut, and doubtless intended to remain there, but his native State had not forgotten him, and he was elected to represent it in Congress.

He married a second time, in 1779, Hannah Brown, of Waterbury, widow of Mr. Southwood; she united with the church December 15th 1778.

According to the East Haddam town records, "Col. Jos. Spencer was elected deacon of the Millington Society November 23d, 1777," afterward the record states that "he was excused from service during the Revolution," and again, "reinstated April 4th 1782." The last town record reads, "Hon. Joseph Spencer died January 13th 1789, aged 74," to his wife, 74 years, 5 months, and 8 days. He had by his first marriage three daughters and one son, and by the second marriage four sons and four daughters.

His brother, Rev. Eliza Spencer, of the College of New Jersey, was born in Millington. His grandnephew, John Serjeant, was candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1852.

Elizabeth Spencer, daughter of Joseph Jr., of Millington, became the wife of the Hon. Lewis Case, candidate for president in 1840.

Hon. Isaac Spencer, of Millington, was for many years treasurer of the State of Connecticut.

CAIYH WILLEY.

Caiyn Willey was born at East Haddam, Connecticut, September 15th 1778; he read law and was admitted to the bar in 1788; he served in the State, Legislature and Senate a number of years, and was postmaster at Stafford Springs eight years; judge of Probate for seven years; in 1846 he was a presidential elector, and a Senator in Congress from 1843 to 1845. He died at Stafford, Connecticut, August 23d 1858.

DANIEL WILLIAMS, M. D.

Daniel Williams was born in the town of Norwich, Connecticut, February 29th 1753. He was one of nine children, being a descendant in the seventh generation from Robert Williams, of Roxbury, Mass.

He was a son of a farmer, and in early life enjoyed such educational privileges as were usually accorded to similar circumstances at that time; that is the privilege of attending the district school in the winter, the end of the year working on the farm. While thus engaged in winning his father's farm, he formed the purpose of preparing himself for the practice of medicine. With no resources but his own exertions, which would, in many, have offered insurmountable obstacles to the accomplishment of such a purpose, he made his way after teaching school in New Jersey. While thus engaged in supplying himself with the necessary means, he devoted himself to
and social circle. He was universally kind, social, and genial.

Dr. Williams, moreover, thought and acted with reference to the future as well as the present life. In 1853, he became and continued in the time of his death, a communicant of the First Congregational Church in East Haddam.

In 1854, he married Miss Clara M. Peck, daughter of Buckell Peck, of Millington Society.

Three children were the result of this marriage. H. E. Williams, M. D., who graduated at the N. Y. University Medical College in 1847, and practiced his profession in the city of New York until 1864, when he entered the service of his country as assistant surgeon of volunteers. He died from disease contracted while in the service.

George Gilbert, the second son, is president of the Chemical Bank, New York. A third and the youngest child, a son, died in infancy.

GEORGE GILBERT WILLIAMS.

Not only has Middlesex county produced some of the greatest statesmen, jurists, divines, and military heroes that adorn the annals of American History, but some of the most prominent business men and ablest financiers in the country were born and reared side by side with the honest, hard working farmers of this county, and have inherited those sterling traits of character that distinguish the sons of New England wherever they are found.

Among the prominent financiers may be mentioned George Gilbert Williams, president of the Chemical National Bank of New York, one of the long established, best conducted, and most successful and foremost financial institutions in the great metropolis.

Mr. Williams comes from a race of men distinguished for their patriotism, their zeal and their devoted and firm adherence to the great principles of civil and religious liberty, among whom was Roger Williams, said to be of Welsh origin. The immediate ancestor of Mr. Williams was born in Norwich, Conn., and settled in East Haddam. His father was Dr. Datus Williams, who for forty years was a prominent physician of this town, and his mother was Clarissa Maria Peck, of Millington Society, in the town of East Haddam.

George Gilbert Williams: the subject of this sketch, was born at East Haddam, on the 9th of October 1828. As a child he was thoughtful, earnest, studious, and industrious, and faithfully improved every opportunity afforded him for the acquisition of knowledge. At an early age he was instructed at the district school and then at the academy, and afterwards by the clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Isaac Parsons, in his native town, and then sent to the Brainard Academy at Haddam, which was then a flourishing institution. He applied himself with great assiduity to his studies, and made rapid progress especially in mathematics.

When he was but 15 years of age, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. John Quentin Jones, president of the Chem-
Quentin, born October 8th 1874, died September 15th 1882. Clinton Caswell, born May 1st 1877, died May 11th 1877, and Irene, born October 27th 1878, died January 7th 1882.

The secret of Mr. William's success may be attributed to his unswerving fidelity, as a religious duty, to every trust committed to him. And his life affords a worthy example to the young men of the present generation, who think that characters are formed and fortunes made within a brief space of time. Nature has not lavished on him extraordinary gifts, but he has made the best use of the opportunities afforded him, and has received his just reward in this world, with the promise of the reward that is to come, when the Judge of all the earth shall say "well done, good and faithful servant."

LUTHER BOARDMAN.

Luther Boardman commenced life as a poor boy, and worked his own way up, unaided by relatives or friends. He was the fourth child of Jason Boardman and Lydia Deming, and was born at Rocky Hill, Connecticut, December 26th 1812. His father and grandfather were both sea captains, and from them he probably inherited those traits of character that were the foundation of his success in life. He attended school during the winter months until he was sixteen, when he apprenticed himself to Ashbel Griswold, a Britannia ware manufacturer, of Meriden, Connecticut, where he continued until he became of age. He then went to South Reading, Massachusetts (now Wakefield), and took charge of an establishment in the same line of business, owned by Burrage Yale, and at the end of two years became himself the proprietor. In 1837, he returned to Meriden, and subsequently removed to Chester, Connecticut, where he associated himself with Russell & Beach, Britannia and hollow ware manufacturers. Soon after this he started the manufacture of spoons in the same place, and in 1842, he removed to East Haddam, and has since been engaged largely in the manufacture of plated ware.

In 1864 and 1865, he represented the town in the State Legislature, and was one of the delegates from Connecticut to the convention that nominated General Grant for his first term.

He was one of the original proprietors of, and the largest stockholder in, the Connecticut Valley Railroad and its first vice-president. He was for a number of years land commissioner of the State for the road, and as such assisted in laying out and establishing the line of the road, and he was one of the original incorporators and a large stockholder in the bank of New England.

October 16th 1838, he married Lydia Ann, daughter of James A. Frary, by whom he has one child, Norman S., born August 5th 1840.

WILLIAM H. GOODSPREAD

Dr. Field, in his "Statistical History of Middlesex County," gives the names of Nathaniel Goodspeed as one of the earliest settlers of that part of the town of East Haddam, now known as Goodspeed's Landing. He
came from within the bounds of the Plymouth colony, about 1670, and probably followed the occupation of a farmer. Some of his descendants have resided in the town, and still continue to reside there. His name is still remembered with respect. He was married at Tylero, Virginia, May 2nd, 1685. In that year he removed to East Haddam and opened a store in the old building near the ship yard. He married Laura, daughter of Nathan Tyler, of Haddam, by whom he had six children, George B., William H., Joseph T., Mary Ann, Nathan T., and Sophia. His first wife died in 1812, and not long after he married the widow of Dr. Bigelow.

William H. was born at East Haddam, on the 25th of December, 1715. He attended the public schools, and part of the time a private school, until he was sixteen years of age. He was a smart, active boy, and attended most of the outdoor business of his father. Soon after he became of age, he became a member of the firm with his father and brother, and on the death of his father the business was continued by him and his brother. While he attended strictly to the business of the firm, he was active in the promotion of public enterprises. He was one of the original incorporators of the Bank of New England, of which he was first vice president and subsequently president. He was for a number of years vice president and manager of the Hartford and New York Steamboat Company, one of the promoters of the Connecticut Valley Railroad Company, and was indefatigable in his exertions to make the enterprise a success. He, in connection with his brother, was largely engaged in the business of ship building, and one of the thirteen gun boats ordered by the Government during the war of the Rebellion was built by him at East Haddam. This was the Kanawha of 369 tons, built in 1860.

He could never be induced to accept any political nomination, yet he was one of the most active politicians in his native town and used his influence to advance the interests of his friends.

He was never known to shrink from any duty, and whenever he became involved in litigation, either in his private or representative capacity, he would fight to the bitter end for what he believed to be right. He was generous to a fault, and could always be relied upon to lend in any benevolent enterprise. He led his personal example upon the community where he lived, and his public acts will remain as a perpetual monument to his memory.

On the 19th of April, 1847, he married Louisa M. Haddam, of Rocky Hill, Conn. They had two children, Louisa R. and William R.

The death of Mr. Goodspeed occurred on the 23rd of January, 1885, and the management of his large and extensive business interests devolved upon his son, William R., who has proved himself equal to the important trusts and great responsibility connected therewith. He married, on the 12th of October, 1875, Hattie B. Smith, of Waterbury, Conn., by whom he had two children, Louis H. and William H. His first wife died on the 24th of June, 1879, and on the 15th of May, 1884, he married Phoebe E. Smith, of New London. By her he has had one child, Phoebe E., born May 27th, 1884.

GEORGE E. GOODSPERD

George E. Goodspeed, eldest son of Joseph Goodspeed and Laura Tyler, was born in the town of East Haddam, February 2d, 1857. He received a fair education in the public schools of his native village, with a few months' tuition at a private school of Mr. Clark. He entered his father's store as clerk when but 16 years of age, and soon acquired a knowledge of the business that made him a valuable assistant to his father. On his coming of age he was made a member of the firm. He organized the Bank of New England and was the first president and main support up to the day of his death. Of a naturally quiet and peaceable disposition, he shrank from litigation and whenever it became necessary to litigate any of the interests with which he was connected, he turned the matter over to his brother William.

He had no taste or inclination for politics, and invariably declined to accept any nomination for office.

He was a member of and liberal contributor to the Episcopal church during his life.

March 25th, 1844, he married Nancy Gore Hayden, daughter of Horace Hayden, of East Haddam, Connecticut, by whom he had four children, Joseph Horace, George Washington, Carrie Hayden, and George Edward. The third child, Carrie Hayden, died May 26th, 1853. The others are all living. The sons reside in Boston, Massachusetts. Joseph Horace is auditor of the Mexican Central Railroad, and George Edward is connected with the Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Company. The death of Mr. Goodspeed occurred November 16th, 1863. His widow and only remaining daughter live together at the homestead.

Hon. Daniel B. Warner

Daniel Warner, the ancestor of the East Haddam branch of Warners, was one of three brothers who came from Scotland and settled in Massachusetts about 1640. Dr. Field mentions one John Warner, from Sunderland, as among the first settlers of the town of Haddam.

Daniel, the father of Hon. Daniel B. Warner, was born at the Warner homestead on the main road running north and south through the town about one and a quarter miles from the landing. He followed the occupation of a farmer, and was at the same time engaged in the lumber business. He married Nancy, daughter of John Braund, Esq. Eight children were born to them: Phoebe Ann, Daniel B., Eligbon C., Batsey K., Fioretta, Jeannette, Catharine, and John C., five of whom are still living.

Daniel B., the second child, was born at East Haddam, March 24th, 1807. He was educated at the public school, with a few months' tuition at a private school kept by Rev. Peter G. Clark. He was for three years clerk in a store, after which he engaged in the ship lumber business. East Haddam was at that time one of the principal points for ship building on the Connecticut.
River, and he did a large and prosperous business. In April 1861, he commenced dealing in ship timber and plank, also pine lumber. Some ten years after this he commenced building schooners, which he continued for almost 20 years, and some of the largest vessels built on the river were built at his yard. One ship, the Channery furnace, built in 1857, registered 2,000 tons.

He was elected to the Legislature in 1849 and 1850, and again in 1856. He was elected to the Senate in 1852 and 1853. During the latter year, Hon. Thomas H. Smyth, who was then governor, received the appointment of minister to Russia; the unexpired term being filled by Lieutenant-Governor Pond, and Mr. Warner was elected president pro tem. of the Senate. Hon. William D. Shipman, now one of the most eminent jurists in the country, represented at that time the town of East Haddam in the Legislature.

During his life Mr. Warner has served his native town and county in various capacities. He was for three years county commissioner, and was postmaster for a number of years. He was a director in the East Haddam Bank, and when in 1869 the institution became embarrassed, after the death of the cashier, who was killed on the steamboat dock. Mr. Warner was appointed president, and wound up its affairs in a manner exceedingly gratifying to the directors, paying the depositors in full, the losses being borne by the stockholders.

During his early life he took an active interest in military affairs, and was at one time brigade major on the staff of General Oliver Warner.

On the 17th of April 1835, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Oliver Green, of East Haddam. Her grandfather, James Green, manufactured muskets for the government at this place during the war of the Revolution, and was the friend and contemporary of General Gideon C. Champion.

The issue of this marriage was five children. Charles B., born July 28th 1836; Mary G., born August 7th 1842; Sydney E., born December 9th 1843; Georgiana L., born April 3d 1852; and Newton L., born September 2nd 1854.

Charles E., the eldest son, was for a time engaged as a clerk in New York city, and subsequently went to China, where he became connected with the house of Bradley & Co. He remained there for seven years, and on his return to East Haddam, joined his father in the lumber business, the copartnership of father and son continuing down to the present time.

EMORY JOHNSON.

"An honest man's the noblest work of God."—Shakespeare.

There are certain brands of goods in every class of trade that have an established reputation, on which not only the name, but the character, of the individual is stamped.

Many business men adopt as their motto, "Honesty is the best policy," and such persons are governed by no higher motive, being anxious to retain the confidence of their fellow men; but the man who pays his goods upon the market, resolved that every pound shall contain an ounce of pure material, and every yard shall contain 56 inches, honest measurement, looks for the reward of his strict integrity, rather than the good opinion of his fellow men.

Emory Johnson, the subject of this sketch, belongs to the latter class. Influenced solely by a determination to produce nothing but what will bear the closest scrutiny of a discriminating public, and conscious of the fact that the "All seeing eye" of the Great Architect of the Universe is always upon him, discovering the thoughts and intents of his heart, he has not only established a reputation for honest productions, but in all his dealings with his fellow men he has kept in view the golden rule. It is this, and not to any great gifts of nature, that he owes his success in life.

Born and bred an humble tiller of the soil, he learned his first lessons of life while surrounded by good and holy influences, assisted by the teachings of nature and nature's God.

Jared Johnson, the father of Emory, was born in the town of Chatham. He married Sally, daughter of Joseph Ransom, of that town, by whom he had five children, viz., Emory, Sally, John B., Joseph F., and Mary.

Emory, the eldest, was born August 11th 1827, near the society of East Hampton, in the town of Chatham. He was sent to the public school at that place until he was sixteen years of age, working a portion of the time on his father's farm. About 1833, he removed to the town of East Haddam, near the present location of Johnsonville, where he worked at the trade of wagon-making until he was twenty-two years of age. He subsequently engaged himself to the firm of Card & Higgins, manufacturers of cotton seeding, knitting cotton, and other cotton goods of a similar character. By strict economy and industry he managed to save up a few hundred dollars, and in 1842 he formed a copartnership with Samuel S. Card (his father-in-law), Elijah Spencer, Russell Davidson, and Jonathan O. Cowen. This continued for several years, the firm doing a prosperous business. In 1864, Mr. Johnson disposed of his interest in the lower mill, and purchased a new mill privilege that had not hitherto been taken up. On this he erected a new factory, which has since continued in successful operation. Not long after the death of Mr. Card he acquired possession of the lower mill, which he reconstructed, putting in new machinery and fitting it up with every modern improvement. In all his operations Mr. Johnson has been uniformly successful. The demand for his goods has been such that when other mills have been lying idle he has been able to continue running most of the time through the dull season.

The extensive manufacturing facilities and great public improvements in and around Johnsonville indicate the enterprise, the activity, and the energy of the man who for sixty years has labored for their growth and development, and those will remain as an enduring monument to his name long after he has passed away.

The turnmill and excitement of a political life never had any attraction for Mr. Johnson, but in 1864, at the solicitation of his fellow citizens, he permitted his name

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
to be used as the Republican nominee for the Legislature, and was elected by a large majority.

Outside of his business affairs, his tastes and inclinations have led him to engage in works of charity and benevolence. For more than thirty years he has been an active member of the Methodist church, where he still occupies the position of trustee and steward. He was for a number of years superintendent of the Sunday school, where he labored faithfully to impart that religious instruction which should fit the children for a useful, happy life here on earth, and a more blessed inheritance hereafter. Recently, his other duties have compelled him to seek relief from these more active duties, but he still maintains his interest in them and seeks by every means in his power to promote and encourage their growth.

On the 24th of October 1838, he married Eliza A., daughter of Stanton S. Card, of the town of East Haddam, by whom he has had two children: Eliza Emory, born May 23d 1844, and Stanton C., born March 16th 1852, died July 28th 1871.

The death of his wife occurred on the 24th of April 1842.

Although he has lived in nearly three score and ten years, the age allotted to man, he is still in the enjoyment of all his mental and physical faculties, and is able to give full attention to the management of his large and extensive business.

**William Ebenezer Nichols**

No name has been more prominently connected with the history of Moodus and of the cotton twine manufacture than that of William E. Nichols. He was born in Clinton, August 15th 1806, the third son of Ebenezer and Hannah Grinnell Nichols. About the year 1820, the family moved to Moodus. The son received a common school education, which, by constant reading and application, he improved to a degree beyond that of the boys of his own age. When 17 years old he went to Saybrook to study medicine with Dr. Carter. There he remained for two years, afterward studying for a short time with Dr. Richard Werner, of this town. But, at this point, his health broke down, and after a winter of rest spent at Nantucket, he reluctantly gave up the practice of his chosen profession, and went into business with his father, starting with no capital than his father's experience and his own inherent love.

Ebenezer Nichols had previously, in 1826, put up on the present Red Mill, a machine which he called a "twister" for the making of cotton yarn into some twine. It is believed that this is the first instance on record of the manufacture of cotton seine twine. The yarn was bought of the cotton shirting factories in the vicinity, and, when made into twine, was sold in quantities of a few pounds each to the fishermen along the Sound. Flax and hemp had, up to this time, been the only materials used for nets, and, at first, great difficulty was found in introducing the new material among fishermen. But, by degrees, the prejudice against it was overcome, and in this humble beginning was laid the foundation for the present cotton seine twine industry of America.

But to William E. Nichols, the son and co-worker of Ebenezer Nichols, is largely due the successful development of the twine industry to its present proportions. In 1837, the ramier was moved to the present Stone Mill, and a year afterward to the old mill at Basban. As the demand for the twines increased, other twisters were built. The mill site of the Red Mill was purchased, and about the year 1850 the father and son, in company with Misses Card and Higgins, started the first cotton seine twine manufactory. The interests of the other partners were afterward purchased, and we find the accounts kept here in the name of E. Nichols & Son until the death of the father in 1842.

The mill known as the East Mill was erected about 1837, by William E. Nichols, Timothy Greene, and R. Davison, and the manufacture of gimlets begun in it. This project was abandoned after a few years, and the mill was then fitted up for the manufacture of cotton spool thread. In 1844, this was also abandoned, and Mr. Davison having withdrawn from the business, for a short time the mill was controlled by Mr. Greene alone. But in 1850, the property was purchased by Mr. Nichols, and from this time on until 1869, he continued to operate both the Red and East Mills in the manufacture of twine.

In 1849, he received a patent for his well known "whirl spigot" twisters for the making of hard laid twine, which machine has proved a great success, both mechanically and financially. Other important improvements and patents were developed as the business advanced.

In 1865, he associated with himself Messrs. Demarest and Jorshem of New York, and Z. E. Chaffer, of Moodus, and erected the present large factory at the Falls, for the manufacture and knitting of cotton seine netting. This was among the first attempts to knit fish nets by machinery. In 1869, the mill at the Falls, the Red Mill, and the East Mill, were consolidated into one management, under the name of the New York Net and
Twine Company. This company became widely and favorably known, and to-day continues to be in successful operation.

William E. Nichols, or Dr. Nichols, as he was familiarly called, will long be remembered as one of the foremost agents in the growth and prosperity of the village and town. He was one of the active movers in the organization of the Moodus Reservoir Company, was the first president of the Moodus Savings Bank, and it is said to have been on his suggestion that the name of the village was changed from Mechanicsville to Moodus. He was a man of wide acquaintance among men, quick thought, and extensive reading, his library being one of the largest private libraries in the State. By his considerate speech, his unpretending ways, his unostentatious gifts, and upright life, he gained the love and respect of the community in which he lived.

He united with the First Congregational Church of East Haddam, July 4th 1858. He was married June 6th 1861, to Catharine T. Gillette. She died in March 1869. By her he had two children: William E., born August 27th 1862, and Mary C., born December 23d 1868, both of whom are now living. He died in New York city, of general congestion, April 28th 1873.
TOWN OF ESSEX.

BY RICHARD M. BAYLES

THE TOWN OF Essex lies on the west side of the river, and is bounded on the north by Saybrook, west by Saybrook and Westbrook, and south by Old Saybrook and Westbrook.

The soil of this town is composed of a mixture of sand and loam, in quality and proportions suitable to make for the most part a soil that is, with moderate fertility, very productive and favorable to cultivation. Several ridges of hills, founded upon rock ledges, extend in a general northeasterly and southwesterly direction across the town, and their intervals afford rich flats of arable land or spontaneous meadow.

The width of the river at Brockway's, against the northern part of this town—the site of an ancient ferry—is 96 rods. The tide in its ebb and flow here varies about three feet. Nott's Island, lying southeast of the latter point, belongs to the town of Lyme. It was formerly called Eight Mile Island. Brockway's Island, lying opposite the north part of this town, also belongs to Lyme. Potapaug Point, is the low point of land upon which the principal part of the village of Essex is built.

Numerous localities are mentioned in the ancient records, some of which retain their names to the present time and some have been forgotten by their ancient names.

Scotch Plains, or Scott's Plains, was the comparatively level tract stretching away from the neighborhood of the railroad station southwest to Westbrook. It was of a good soil, and, probably having but little wood upon it, was easily cleared. The land was fertile and very desirable as "plowable" land, and the proprietors all, or nearly all, had shares in it. The origin of the name is unknown, but it was in use among the earliest settlers.

Kelsey Hill is west and southwest of Deep River, about one and a half miles from the Connecticut. It is mentioned as early as 1702, when land was laid out on it for Rev. Thomas Buckingham. Land also was laid out at the south end of it for Benjamin Lynde in 1723.

Whittlesey's Brook, mentioned as early as 1727, is a small stream about one and three-quarter miles south from Potapaug Point. John Clarke Jr. took up land on his £50 right where the brook crossed the country road.

Rocky Hill is on the west side of the turnpike, a short distance north of where the late Alpheus Parker lived. Rocky Hill Plain lies east of it, beginning a little south of it, and extending north to the land of John Case, a distance of about two miles. The "boyne tree," spoken of in the original description of the quarter lines, stood near it. The term "boyne tree" means bound tree.

Muddy River is a brook that drains Scotch Plains, and flowing northward near the railroad station empties into Falls River. Sites for mills of different kinds have been improved upon it.

Vine Hill, named as early as 1709, is the hill eastward of where Jared C. Pratt now lives. The hill has from time immemorial been covered with running evergreen vines, called ground laurel or running vine, which circumstance gave its name. The vines are in much demand for decorative purposes on festival occasions, and, besides the local use for this purpose, whole slow loads have been carried to New York. A brook by the same name flows through it into Muddy River.

Book Hill is an elevation of about 200 feet, northwest from Essex village, near the north line of the town. Beaver Pond lies on or near the south line of the town. It was once a beaver pond, and had a dam across it which was constructed by those industrious animals. In 1705, the proprietors granted John Clarke liberty to dig out the stream that ran through it, the pond then being a sort of marsh. At that time, the dam was there, and the records show that it lay below or south of Clarke's land. It has long been known as a quagmire, the ooze of which was of unknown depth. In olden times, cattle used to go astray, and sometimes never return or be found, and it was supposed that they had wandered into this marsh and sunk out of sight in its ooze. The Rev. Thomas Buckingham, one of the corporators of Yale College, settled on the border of this pond, and tradition says that he made something of a business of trapping beavers, which were numerous here then, and their skins were valuable.

His home was near the Porter Griswold place. When
the Valley Railroad was built, great difficulty was experienced in getting a foundation solid enough for its road bed. Picks, 70 feet in length, were driven down, and repeated attempts were made before the taking of the road bed could be arrested. The pond now feeds the stream that furnishes power for a mill at Saybrook.

Walnut Hill was probably the hill to the west of the settlement of Ivoryton. It was noted for the growth of hickory wood which it bore.

Cedar Swamp, mentioned in the records as early as 1728, is in the western part of Chester, and is still known by its original name.

The Maple Tree, a well known locality at the time, was probably at Meadow Woods, near where Muddy River joins the East River.

Booby Hill is a wild area north of Ivoryton. It was known by this name as early as 1727. Later a road led up to it through a nie of hills near the present school house in that vicinity.

Some pit Hill, which name has been contracted to "Stump Hill," by which it is familiarly known, is the hill to the west of the residence of Dr. H. Stevens. It has quarries of granite on the north side. These quarries were known and utilized at an early date, and gave the name, which appears as early as 1750. The tradition has been handed down that General Washington and his staff passed through this region once during the Revolution. He was on his way from New London to Hartford, and his road lay over this hill. As he passed this point, several boys who were near the road were awed by the military appearance of the party, but as they stole a glance with fear and wonder, the General bowed to them. This incident was related by Welles Demens and others, boys at that time, but who have now some sense passed away in the supper of old age.

Griffy's Cove was that now called South Cove, on the south shore of Putunquk Point. The former name was given to it in 1728, or before. A heap of rocks in the cove bore the name of Griffy's Rock.

Prospect Hill is the high hill now just south of Ivoryton, where George Clark formerly lived. Samuel Willard had land on it in 1729. Its name appears in the original bounds of the quarter.

Tills Point is now called Ferry Point. This bluff on the river, above the old ferry, is named in honor of a man by the name of Tills, who was killed by the Indians and burned here. This is a tradition that since dates any writer named Caroline Point, which lies just above this, is now called Still's Point.

Robert's Hill is situated about one third of a mile north of the Congregational church in Centerbrook. In its side, and on the old Eli Demens place, there is a quarry of sericitic or soapstone, which was also sometime called cinnabar. This lies about one half a mile northward from the railroad station, on the road to Meadow Woods, and near the present residence of Richard Demens. The existence of this bed of stone is known to the Indians. They used the material in making pots and mortars, some of which have been found in their graves, and about the fields in the vicinity. Soon after the Revolution, the owners of a furnace in Killingworth used the material in making an iron for cooking cast. It is said to possess durable qualities, and to he capable of taking a very high polish. Efforts were made as early as 1815 to bring it into use in manufacturing, but it was found to be too hard for practical purposes, and nothing further than preliminary experimenting was done. A quarry of granite lying near it is now being worked.

Great Hill is a mile west of Essex village, on the right of the road going to Westbrook.

Long Hill is below the village, on the west side of the turnpike that leads to Saybrook.

Millstone Hill is on the north line of this town, about two miles above the village, and about one fourth of a mile from the river. The name was applied to it previous to 1769, at which date land was laid out at the west side of it, in John Webb.

Pound Hill is the elevation in the back part of the village, on which the churches stand, and it received its name from the circumstance of a cattle pond being once located here. The old road from Saybrook to Hartford ran along under this hill, but above the present line of North street. This bluff is about 40 feet above the level of the village street on the point, which extends from its foot easterly to the river. It commands beautiful views of the embowered village beneath it, the cover in either hand, the winding river, and the opposite hill side.

The name Putunquk is variously spelled, but most commonly it appears in the old records as it is here spelled. It is of Indian origin, and is said to mean "bounding out of the land or joining of the water inland." It was applied by the Indians to the point upon which the village of Essex stands, but was early applied by the white settlers to the whole region known as the Quarter, which then covered the land of the present towns of Essex, Saybrook, and Chester.

The list of Putunquk, which then did not include Chester, for the year 1844, amounted to $25,186.72. There were then 275 dwelling houses and seven merchants' stores. There was a library belonging to the Second Society of Saybrook, which in 1835 contained 39 volumes and had previously numbered 100.

Business began to thrive and the village to build up soon after the Revolution, at which time there were but two houses on the Point. The number of dwellings in the next 30 years had increased to 50, and within a mile or more as you could be counted besides a few stores and mechanics shops. These were mostly on Main street.

The expenses for maintaining the various departments of the town work for the current year, included in the last report of the selectmen were: for the alms house, $1,929; for partial supplies, $612.80; for roads, bridges, &c, $1,250.88; for schools, including teachers' wages, $7,775; interest on the funded debt, $2,293.77; notes, $1,540.89; taxes, $1,875.80; sinking fund, $1,500; salaries of officers, $85; liquors, $2,357.55; small pox, $83.95; miscellaneous expenses, $823.99, making a total...
of $16,575.73, which was provided for, by receipts from taxes, loans, and balance from previous year, and other sources, amounting to $19,610.39.

INDIANS.

By the treaty with Mr. Winthrop and his associates in 1636, or about that time, the Indians gave to the English their right to the river and the bordering lands. A considerable Aboriginal settlement is supposed to have existed at Ayras' Point and along the shore from there to Potapauq Point. On the point nearly half a mile below the present village site, where an Indian burying-ground lay, remains have been found in a sitting posture, and Indian arrows, pestles, axes, and other implements have been found upon a sandy plain lying back from Ayras' Point, together with other indications of former Indian occupancy.

SETTLEMENT OF POTAPAUQ.

After the abandonment of the original idea of the settlement of Saybrook, the territory appears to have been sold to a company of settlers, who, under the jurisdiction of the colony of Connecticut, founded the town and gained possession of the land. In order to give each of the different sections of the town a more complete control over its own local affairs, the territory was divided into three parts, each of which was owned and occupied by a company who were allowed to exercise in their respective sections all the proprietary rights that were enjoyed by the inhabitants of the town with respect to the common lands within the limits of their grant. These three sections were named the Oyster River Quarter, the Eight-Mile Meadow Quarter, and the East Side of the River Quarter.

The Eight-Mile Meadow Quarter included the territory now occupied by the towns of Chester, Saybrook, and Essex. It was also called the Potapauq Quarter. The earliest record that can now be found indicates that the setting apart of the quarter referred to was about the middle of the 17th century. A memorandum of the proprietary records bears date January 4th, 1648, and reads as follows:

"The town for the improvement of those out lands that are remote and have divided themselves into parts according to the quarters as they are laid out."

The Eight-Mile Meadow Quarter was valued in the aggregate at £5,000, and its proprietorship was given to the following men, whose shares were as indicated:

Master Eldred, £750; John Clarke, £200; William Hyde, £200; William Parker, £200; William Pratt, £150; William Waller, £150; Thomas Birchard, £150; Mr. Fenwick, £150; John Birchard, £100; John Clarke, £100; John Parker, £100.

The boundaries of this "quarter" were as follows:

"That is to say from the middle of Curbin point to a marked boyne tree, and from the marked boyne tree on the south side of Rockky hill, and from the south side of rockky hill to the south corner of prospect hill, and from the south corner of prospect hill to run a north-

west line seven miles and the tenth part of a mile, which said tract of land with all the appurtenances therein belonging, that is to say from the end of the northwesterly line to the great river together with all the meadow between Curbin point and Tillis point doth belong to the proprietors of Potapauq."

The proprietors held occasional meetings for the transaction of their business. The meetings were not held regularly, but as occasion demanded, and to make them legal it was necessary to give notice to every proprietor. A committee was elected for this purpose, and empowered to call meetings of the proprietors in this manner whenever in their discretion it was necessary. These men were chosen as occasion dictated, without any stated term of service, and when they became tired of acting their places were filled by other selections. The first mention of the selection of a committee for this purpose was in February 1701, when at a meeting held at the house of Robert Lay, John Parker sen., was chosen and empowered to call meetings of the proprietors at such times and places as he should deem expedient, and to preside at such meeting.

Two measurers of land were chosen, and authorized by the quarter to lay out parcels of land to individuals as they desired. These measurers were often paid for their service in land. In fact land was the most convenient thing that the settlers could use with which to pay for any service or make any gift. There was but little regularity about the layout of the land, and it was generally in small parcels of irregular shape, and frequently of indefinite and unstable boundaries. The lands were described as lying near some object or adjoining the land of another, and lines were marked by heaps of stones, rocks, trees, and very commonly by saplings, which they called "staddle." These parcels of land, granted either for some special purpose or consideration, or to satisfy proprietary claims in pro rata divisions, were frequently of not more than two or three acres in size, and rarely reached so great an area as 50 acres in a single piece. Oftentimes when a proprietor was entitled to so many acres he made choice of it in five or six different parcels, more or less, choosing a small parcel here and another there, as the custom allowed him to do, until the required amount was made up to him. As might be expected from such a condition of things, the systematic tracing of titles, or location of the original divisions is now almost beyond the realm of possibility. The following persons were measurers during the years indicated, and some of them perhaps for longer terms: Deacon William Parker, 1702-1747; Joseph Pratt, for some time previous to his death, in 1704; Nathaniel Pratt, 1704-1727; John Clarke, 1704-1748; Samuel Pratt, 1711-1747; Ezekiah Buckingham, 1718; to his death in 1733; Charles Williams, 1734-1753; Samuel Willard, 1715; Thomas Starkey, 1750-1751; Jabez Pratt, 1750-1751; Samuel Williams, 1753-1759; Daniel Williams, 1755-1760; David Pratt, 1768; Jabez Dunson, 1770; Gideon Buckingham, 1770.

On the 12th of December 1679, a joint meeting of the proprietors of Potapauq and Oyster River was held to
consult in regard to the dividing line between the two quarters. According to the minutes this meeting was called for by the fact that "since the first foundation of these quarters, a people hath been planted at homansak which is feared will entrench upon the quarter of Oyster River." The proprietors of Potspauq therefore by a "loving compliance," agreed to allow an enlargement of the Oyster River bounds from their lands so as to divide with them the contraction which they should sustain by the encroachment of Homansak upon their western bor-

"That is to say they shall have half the breadth of the land at the north end from homansak line to Connecticut river and then the line to run to the rock in the falls river, and from the said rock to prospect hill to remain as already done, and that the Commons in each quarter shall be free without any trespass or molestation for the proprietors cattell to feed upon, and upon the abovous consideration it is agreed that the great Cedar Swamp adjoining to the pond shall belong to both quarters."

Some dispute in regard to the line between the town and Potspauq Quarter had arisen, and Messrs. Matthew Griswold and Thomas Tracy, of Lyme, had been called to determine it, but probably through negligence of proper marking and recording the line had again fallen into dispute, and the proprietors, September 1st 1684, determined to call Messrs. Griswold and Tracy, again to decide the question in controversy, agreeing to abide by their verdict. The town agreed to the proposal, and accordingly the arbitrators met and gave their award on the 1st day of October 1684, in the following language:

"That the bounds between the town and Potspauq quarter doth begin at the Southernd end of Prospect hill, at the Rock which lyeth at the head of the river the line doth extend to Beaver pond and from thence to Rock hill, and from Rockie hill to the Boyne tree that is now fallen down, and from the Boyne tree to a tree standing about the middle of Curvine point near the great river having stones laid up against it, And all the meadow and marsh lying between Tills' point and Curvine point with all the several sponges and branches thereof beginning at the Creek that comes in at the great Rock that runs in westerly about Tills' point doth belong to Pots-
pauq quarter, And that which wee mean & understand to be Tills' point is the great bluff point above the ferry."

A misunderstanding appears also to have arisen be-
tween the inhabitants of the other part of the town and the proprietors of Potspauq in regard to the absolute rights of the latter to the use and disposition of common land within their limits. This conflict of ideas was har-

monized by the agreement September 1st 1684, between the town and the quarter that the latter should act inde-

pendently of the former in perfecting the first and second divisions of land which had been begun several years be-
fore, and in laying out what "areable and movable" land they should from time to time see fit, together with what pasture land they should deem necessary, while the privileges of timber, stone, wood, and feeding upon the lands thus allotted to individuals should be considered as com-

mon until they were enclosed; and all other lands should lie common to the inhabitants of the town of Saybrook, and be disposed of only by order of the town in general.

The proprietors in this quarter in 1694 were John Fenner, John Parker, John Clarke, William Parker, Joseph Pratt, Joseph Parker, William Pratt, David Parker, and Nathaniel Pratt. John Clarke here mentioned was a lieutenant, and owned the £100 right of his father and the £200 right of his grandfather, that appear in the original scheme of 1648. He had also bought of John Tully, who held it in 1670, the £250 right that Mr. Eldred held in the original scheme. The £200 right held in that by William Hyde was sold by him about the year 1660 to Robert Lay, and in 1699 was owned by his son Robert Lay. In 1679 Joseph Pratt came into possession of a £100 right from the estate of Lieutenant William Pratt, deceased. In December 1709, Nathaniel Pratt owned a £100 right that had belonged to John Birchard.

The line between this quarter and Oyster River was run out at different times February 23d 1703, a committee was appointed for that purpose, and others were appointed January 13th 1728, May 6th 1730, January 23d 1731, and again in 1738. It was voted May 9th 1723, that a £50 right should be settled upon the first minister who should settle here, and this was given to Rev. Abraham Nott September 7th 1739. March 16th 1738, the proprietors resolved to prosecute all trespasses in cutting timber upon any land that had been laid out.

At a proprietors' meeting, December 25th 1765, a committee was chosen, consisting of Lieutenant John Clarke, Daniel Williams, Gideon Buckingham, and Jabez Den
don, to lay out to every individual the land that belonged to him in order to complete the last division of land that had been made. The committee were further authorized to sell all such small pieces of land as yet remained common, to remove all nuisances or encroachments upon the highways or common land, and to "Do all things Relating to high ways as a former Committee was appointed to Do at a meeting of the proprietors of this quarter the third day of may A.D. 1738." The committee was further directed to call proprietors' meetings whenever any dispute or difficulty arose upon which they considered the judgment of the proprietors neces-

ary or desirable. The committee thus appointed were discharged with thanks, February 6th 1766, and a new committee, consisting of Benjamin Williams, Deacon Josiah Nott, Timothy Starkey, Abraham Pratt, and Jared Clark, were appointed to the same business.

As the settlement of the land progressed, frequent misunderstandings and difficulties arose concerning the bounds of individual owners of lands as well as between the quarter and its neighbors. The settlement of these difficulties was entrusted to the committees appointed for specific cases, to adjust matters in dispute. The unsystematic manner in which land was divided, and the carelessness with which surveys were made, were prolific sources of these disputes, and they frequently resulted in extended litigation.
The meetings of the proprietors, called "quarter meetings," were held at private houses in different parts of the settlement, and they generally convened at nine or ten o'clock in the forenoon. The opening and closing of highways was under the direct supervision of the quarter. These were originally ten or twelve rods wide in many cases, but about 1744 it was found desirable to narrow them down, and the land thus gained to the adjoining owners was counted to them in the subsequent divisions of land. The land measurers were generally charged with the duty of adjusting the highways. June 20th 1743, they were directed to procure an open high way through the land of Benjamin Bashnell and Ensign Starkey to Lemuel Pratt's house, "and so to come out by the Cranbury Pond." About this time, the middle of last century, nearly all of the land had been divided to individuals, and there remained only small and unim portant parcels here and there that had been omitted in the selections of the proprietors. There was, therefore, but little for them to do, and their meetings were but seldom.

The office of a "Recorder" was supplied as early as 1701, if not before, and subsequently the term "clerk" was substituted for it. This officer was required to take an oath of office before a magistrate. February 13th 1728, Hezekiah Buckingham took the oath as a proprietors' clerk, before Justice Whitlesey, of Saybrook. The following persons held the office of "Recorder," or clerk to the quarter, William Pratt, chosen in 1701, Hezekiah Buckingham, chosen in 1713, Daniel Williams, chosen in 1749, Danforth Clark, chosen in 1768, and Felix Starkey, who held the office in 1828.

A proprietors' committee was appointed to sell the excess of land in the highways, and the small parcels of common land that remained, and to look after the common interests of the proprietors generally. This proprietors' committee, consisting of three persons, stood for an indefinite length of time. But few meetings were called during the latter half of the last century. January 30th 1797, a proprietors' committee was chosen, composed of Abraham Pratt, John Bull, and William Lynde. February 19th 1805, the proprietors met again, at the house of Danforth Clark. Timothy Starkey was moderator, and the following votes were passed:

"Voted, that the Proprietors' Committee be Directed to look up all proprietors Lands and dispose of them to the best advantage it was then Motioned that this meeting be Dissolved it was then Dissolved accordingly."

The next record of a meeting of the proprietors bears date December 8th 1828. Having been, as the record recites, legally warned, it was held at the house of Elizabeth Clarke. John Bull was moderator, and Ezra S. Mather clerk pro tem. A committee was appointed to inquire into the proprietors' rights about the Iron Works Pond, and to report to a meeting to be held on the 2nd day of December following. At the meeting on the latter date John Bull was moderator, and Felix Starkey clerk, and the committee were instructed to remove any nuisances that might be found on the proprietors' land, at or near the old Iron Works Pond. This is the latest record of a meeting of the proprietors.

**Division of the Land**

The land of the quarter was divided in parcels and at times which suited the convenience or desires of the proprietors. They frequently sold, exchanged, and conveyed their lands among themselves and to others. Their proprietary rights were also transferred to other individuals at their pleasure. Lands were granted to individuals occasionally, for particular reasons, aside from the regular scheme of a general division. Certain customs appear to have been observed, among which was that of granting a quantity of land to a young man in consideration of his being the eldest son in his family.

The following is the earliest existing record of a meeting of the proprietors of the quarter:

"At a quarter meeting the 12th of February 1659-60, it was voted and agreed that there should be twenty acres laid out to the hundred.

"At the same meeting it was voted and agreed that that parcel of land in the southwest corner of Scotch-plaine should be the pattern to size all the land by that shall be laid out in the aforesaid division of twenty acres to the hundred pound. Right, and that the men agreed upon to lay out this division shall pass a Judgment upon the land as to the goodness of the land and the Convenient laying of it, and what it wants in quality to make it up in quantity proportionable to the aforesaid Scotch plaine land.

"At the same meeting it was voted and agreed that all those lands that lye between the falls river and the streame that runs into Samuell Pratts field not already laid out and agreed upon shall for ever lye common except the proprietors of this quarter doe joyntly agree otherwise."

A similar plan to that indicated in the second vote was adopted in other divisions of land. When a distribution was decided upon some specified parcel of land was taken as a standard in respect to quality, and the deficiency or excess was balanced by an inverse proportion in quantity.

The lands falling to each individual in a pro rata division were not surveyed and laid out to him at once, but the matter frequently remained with some an open account for months, and sometimes for years. But it appears to have been a settled principle with the proprietors to settle and complete one division before opening another. Accordingly whenever a division of land was decided upon, due notice was given that all who had unsatisfied claims in the previous division should present them and have the balance of land due them laid out before a given time, when the new division should begin.

February 27th 1701, it was determined that there should be laid out 30 acres to the 100 pounds. A division of 40 acres to the 100 pounds was made January 18th 1714, at which time the proprietary rights were held by the following persons in the amounts designated. Deacon William Parker, £30; Ensign John.
Pratt, Church, John Clarke, £300; Nathaniel Parker, £100; Mr. Buckingham, £100; Robert Lay, £100; William Pratt, £100; Joseph Parker, £100; David Parker, £100; the Dennisons, £250; John Fennier, £100; Nathaniel Pratt, £100; "Nathaniel Pratt in Pardonship," £100; William Pratt Jr., "with his Brother," £100; Samuel Pratt, £50; David Pratt, £50; Thomas Starkey, £50; Mr. Lynde, £250

A division of 40 acres to the £100, was drawn March 13th 1725, the following proprietors then being represented to the amounts attached to their names: Benjamin Lynde, £250; Joseph Parker, £50; John Dennison, £150; Nathaniel Parker, £150; Robert Lay, £150; John Pratt, £100; Lieut. Nathaniel Pratt, £100; Samuel Willard, £50; in partnership to ye Pratt's, £100; Joseph Gilbert, £50; Jabez Pratt, £50; David Pratt, £50; Mr. Abraham Nott, £50; Thomas Starkey, £50; John Fennier, £100; Benjamin Pratt, £50; Mr. Bingham, deceased, £50; Hezekiah Buckingham, £50; Joseph Pratt, £50; Charles Williams, £50; Major John Clark, £150; Lieut. John Clark, £50; Joseph Clark, £50; Samuel Clark, £50; William Pratt, £50.

A division of thirty acres to the hundred pounds was agreed upon October 14th 1730, and five men were chosen to lay it out. The following persons drew lots: Mr. Lynde, Major Clark, Rev. Abraham Nott, Lieutenant Nathaniel Pratt, Charles Williams, Robert Lay, John Fennier, Lieutenant Benjamin Pratt, John Pratt, Samuel Pratt, Ensign Samuel Willard, Hezekiah Buckingham, Jabez Pratt, Joseph Pratt, John Pelton, Captain Samuel Doty, Nathaniel Parker, Samuel Clark, John Clark, Joseph Clark, Hezekiah Denison, Jabez Denison, Ensign Starkey, Gideon Pratt, John Denison, David Pratt, it was agreed that all of this division should be taken up on the west side of Muddy River.

At the same meeting it was resolved that "all the remaining land except one for needful highways commonly called sequestered land shall be divided and laid out." The committee appointed for the purpose was directed to lay out the land in £50 lots, the quality of the land just south of Ebenezer Hayden's being given as the standard. This land lay south of Falls River. It consisted of 42 lots, some of which were regular in shape, and adjoined each other. The drawing of the lots was made November 18th 1730, the same names appearing on the list of participators as in the last division, with the addition of Samuel Lay, who drew one lot, and Joseph Parker, and the estate of Deacon Parker who together drew one lot. The others drew one lot each, except Hezekiah Buckingham, John Pratt and Mr. Fennier, who drew two each, John Denison, Nathaniel Parker and Major Clark three each, and Mr. Lynde five.

A division of 30 acres to the 100 pounds was made February 28th 1735. The following men drew lots in this Deacon Nathaniel Pratt, John Pratt, heirs of John Denison, Mr. Pelton, John Kirtland, Samuel Clarke, Captain Benjamin Pratt, Captain Thomas Starkey, William Parker, Charles Williams, Abraham Nott, Gideon Pratt, John Clarke, Danel Dennison, Samuel Pratt, Joseph Pratt, Jabez Pratt, Major Clarke, Samuel Willard, David Pratt, Benjamin Lynde, Mr. Lay, Hezekiah Pratt, Nathaniel Parker, Jabez Dennison, Joseph Clarke, Captain Doty, Hezekiah Buckingham, and the heirs of John Fennier. Each proprietor had his choice in succession, as his name was drawn and was allowed four days in which to make his selection, and have the measurers set it off for him, and if he neglected to do so in that time, the one who stood next on the list should proceed with his selection.

March 16th 1738, a division was made of 15 acres to the 100 pounds; in which the following proprietors participated: John Pelton, Samuel Willard, John Clarke, Gideon Pratt, Joseph Clarke, Daniel Dennison, John Pratt, Society Land, John Kirtland, Mrs. Sarah Fennier, Hezekiah Buckingham, Deacon Nathaniel Pratt, Samuel Lay, Elizabeth Fennier, William Parker, Hezekiah Pratt, Rev. Mr. Nott, Nathaniel Parker, Ensign Starkey, Benjamin Lynde, Samuel Pratt, Samuel Clarke, Deacon Ebenezer Pratt, Jabez Pratt, Jabez Denison, Captain Pratt, Charles Williams, Captain Doty, Joseph Pratt, David Pratt.

Some Early Settlers

A family by the name of Ayres settled at Ayres' Point about the year 1720, and gave name to that locality. Families by the names of Lay and Pratt, from Saybrook or Lyme, and John Denison from Stonington, settled at Potapaug Point about 1690. Some time afterward the settlement was joined by John Starkey, from New London, the Haydens, from near Boston, and Charles Williams, from Rhode Island. Families by the name of Platt settled in the western part of this parish at an early period. February 26th 1707, Charles Williams, of Providence, was granted six acres on condition that he should become a settler here for ten years. Additional grants were made to him in the following year and at other times. Rev. Thomas Buckingham, the progenitor of a numerous family, settled near Beaver Pond, March 9th 1702. The quarter granted him 50 acres and a £250 right in the proprietorship, to draw only in future divisions, which was to be in full of all the claims he had on the quarter. This right was owned February 3rd 1727, by Samuel Doty, who in 1723 had been granted ten acres of land against Kelsey Hill, to build upon. Benjamin Lynde, of Salem, Mass., had land laid out to him at the south end of Kelsey Hill in 1723. Edward Bull had land here as early as 1730. Robert Lay built the second house from the foot of Main street on the north side, (now standing there) about the year 1730. The family of that name were the early owners of most of the land on the north side of this street, while the Parkers were the principal owners on the south side. The Haydens came here from Dorchester, Mass., in the early part of the eighteenth century. Tradition says that Lieut. William Pratt was the first settler who died in Potapaug Quarter. He formerly lived in Hartford, had served in the Pequot war, and on his return settled here. His house stood a little north of the site of the rope walk. He mar-
ried the daughter of John Clarke, and was the progenitor of a numerous family. He died October 19th, 1808. He was a native of Essex, England, and it is supposed that the name of this village was adopted out of respect to him and the place of his nativity. His son, Nathaniel, settled upon Stone pit Hill, where some of the foundations stones of his house are still visible. It is said that one of the Parker's built the first house in the quarter.

**ESSEX—EARLY ROADS**

Roads grew into use in the settlement of Newbury, without any formal survey or definite layout. June 22nd 1758 appears to be the earliest date at which any effort was made on the part of the proprietors to systemize the highways running through the Quarter. At that time they directed the surveyors, who were William Parker, John Clarke, and Nathaniel Pratt, to learn what roads were necessary and what terms could be made with the individuals through whose lands they run, and report at a future meeting to be "warned" by the clerk when they should have accomplished their work and be ready to report.

In November 1759, the proprietors ordered a highway laid out from the Iron Works to Major Clarke's house at Muddy River. The land taken by this road was to be made up to the individual proprietors; damages thereby in equivalent land from the common land of the quarter. Some of the highways laid out at that time were described as follows:

"a highway from the south bounds of the quarter by Rocks hill and so to run northly or as the path lyeth to the north bounds of the aforesaid quarter or to the first of the two rivers below patrick hill shall be a county road and be 12 rods wide in all the parts of it only where their was land laid out one either side of the said road before and in all such places it is expected that all such persons that had land before laid out as aforesaid due keep to these anchored bounds as the ways brider or narrower.

"a highway from the aforesaid county road and lying one the north of Sergeant Nathaniel Pratt land over mudy river and to lead to the seen work or to Charity Williams house the said highway to be 12 rods wid.

"a high way of 12 rods wid leading from the last mentioned way over fools river where the cart way goe over below the new works and so run northerly between the hills and the brook and so until it comes to whathy brook so named and from there to the country road in the plantation.

"we layd out a high way of 12 rods wid from Paragog house to the fols river and to the head of upper end of ogoggino meadow as the path called meadow path lies now in all the parts of it saving only against north west corner of Mr Lays land and against the southeast corner of Hanckle Buckingham land that his house stands upon and against the west west corner of Mr John Denman deceased his land and John Green north east corner three two places the way will not be 12 rods wid but it is expected that the aforesaid persons or their eagen do comply with their old bounds one the west side of the highway we marked two small trees of great studdell standing 12 rods from the fence of the a'd Denman land the southermost of them it a white ock and the other is a black ock which stands to the southwest of that which is called barwood one rod both of which they are marked with H.W. and all the land from the north side of the a'd black ock tree or studdell to the fols river shall be the way for the accommodating of a'fell or what els going over [---] said river it is all ways to be understood that the house or the small house to the [---] road is but east road wid and a part byway.

"We layed out a highway one the south of the better meened what ock tree or studdell and it is to go over fols river at the place called maple tre and so between the two hills and [---] holl that has 22 rod on east.

"we layed out another or a second highway which leads from the way that [goeth] to the upper end of earth mid meadow this way begins about 16 rod in the north [---] of fols river and at a' what ock treer with a great bony one the south side of the same and is marked with H.W. which tree stands on the west side of the way which lead northerly between the swamp and hill and so up the hill until it comes to two cheenot trees standing together the northernmost of them being the biggest and stoupefell the north from these two trees the path running northly to the great river leing Enson John Pratt land to the west of it.

"we layed out a high wy beging it or more the two cheenot trees before mentioned which way runs north extraly intel it coms ner to the southwest corner of a piece of land formerly belonging to Joseph Pratt deased and so to the great river leing the a'd Pratt land one the East sid of it.

"another highway leads from the a'd meadow path or high way beyond that which is by the braid swamp begining about 16 rod from the south east corner of some land belonging to the aiers Joseph Pratt deceased and of a wht ock tree marked [with] H.W. and standing to the west side of the a'd highway this way leads norwest about 40 or 50 rods then turn up the hill and so northerly and across the west side of that which is called melton hill and between som land belonging to John [---] which land was formerly John Webb and [---] land formerly Joseph Pratt deceased and so over the [---] the [---] way that leads to the great river.

"a highway from the mean works or from Charity Williams house between the a'd Charity Williams land and Benj Timms land and William Pratt Senior land upon Scots players hill so across the hill so to go over the swamp and between Joseph Pratts land and Samuel Comsells and Mager John Clarks land on the west side of the a'd clarks land aforesaid in all which highways are 12 rod wid whereat it be what the land was layd out before the laying out of the highway or highways.

"a highway of 7 rod wid between the second work pond and mr Benj Timms land which lyeth at the
The following entry, as affording a peep into the doings of that interesting period when the English settlement here was new, is worth transcribing from the fading records and preserving in this enduring form.


We, William Parker and John Clarke, of lawfull age, do testify ye the fowre yeare sitten in ye country Road from Saybrook, to goe to Hartford were ye howe yt Rees sat at ye head of that which is called twelve mile island cane, and so on ye east side of ye place where John & Nathaniel Kent used to stand, and so alonge to ye place called ye old Riding place over ye River called ye deep River leading ye sd River on ye west of ye sd Road or highway; and yt Mr Joseph Pratt of Say Brook decces, told us yt he was all ye lying out of ye two points called ye deep River points and also showed us a tree standing on ye west or northwest side of ye aforesaid deep River and easterly from sd River which he sd Joseph Pratt tolde us that yt was one of ye corner trees of ye said point called layes and hickes corner point, the aforesaid sd tree as we remember it was a black oak tree, and from thence ye Road or highway lead to the landing place ait ye head of Patequock cane where stands another tree which is well known and is called fencers corner tree. We also testify yt there was no other Road or way as a Road over sd deep River where it is now for many years after ye aforesaid sd points were laid out. The Road above mentioned that goeth over ye deep River is at that Rockky place near the high Hill yt lies on ye east side of ye River."

"William Parker
John Clarke"

At a meeting, February 16th 1732, it was voted "that a Committee shall be chosen to Treat with the breakish and such as may be in order To bye one Rod in wealth of land in order To Ie I urge the highway leading Down to Copy houses where the highway was the present Main street of town which from the fact that it was first laid out across ye land the land was once called "Lay's cart path."

Pricet of Some Common Articles

The following prices of common articles about here in Revolutionary times will afford opportunities for interesting comparisons whenever, 30 to 35 per bushel, rye, 35 6d., corn, 25 6d. to 35 6d., oats, 12 6d., rye flour, 37 6d. to 41 6d. per lb. beef, 15 6d. to 25 6d., wool, 15 6d., flax 6d. to 7d.; tallow, 8d. when flour, 1d., tea 6d., sugar, 9d., nails, 10d. to 16 6d.; tallow, 16 6d., iron, 65 6d., oaken, gd., ship rigging, 2d. to 1d., marlin and spinary, 8d., striped linen, 2s 4d. to 2s 9d. per yard; chints, 2s 6d.; oak wood, 9s per cord; hickory wood, 8s; pine boards, 2s 6d. per thousand feet; pitch, 20s per bd. ft., tarpentines, 24d.; lamp black, 1s 6d.; linseed oil, 3s per gal., bricks, 30 per hundred, later 2s per bushel; glass, 2s per pound, canvas, 5s 6d. per hundred weight, sail makers and bootlegger's labor, 3s 6d. per day, carpenters labor, 6d., shop work, 2s 6d. to 3s 6d.; board, 6s per week, rum, 2s to 3s 6d. per quart.

Form of Indenture, 1804

The following indenture is interesting as showing how such papers were drawn up in the early part of this century.

"This Indenture witnesseth that Lucy Spencer of Saybrook in the County of Middlesex, to her son George Spencer aged about sixteen years and six months, hath put her said son and by these presents doth freely and voluntarily put him an apprentice to Nathaniel Pratt of said Saybrook goldsmith to learn the art of trade or mystery of a goldsmith and with him after the manner of an apprentice to serve from the date of these presents until he shall arrive at the age of twenty one years, during which time the said apprentice his master shall faithfully serve his secrets keep and his lawful commands everywhere freely obey.

"He shall do no damage to his said master nor see it to be done of others, but that to his power shall let or forbear with giving warning to his said master of the same.

"He shall not waste the goods of his said master, nor lend them unlawfully to any.

"He shall not commit fornication nor contract marriage within the said term.

"He shall not play at cards or any other unlawful game whereby his master may have any loss. With his own goods or others during said term without the licence of his said master he shall neither buy nor sell. He shall not haunt taverns or play houses, nor absent himself from his said master's service day or night unlawfully but in all things, as a faithful apprentice he shall behave himself toward his said master and all his during said term, and the said master his said apprentice in the same art which he teacheth by the best means that he can, shall teach and instruct, or cause to be taught and instructed in every part thereof finding in his said apprentice meat, drink, apparel, lodging and all necessary during said term and shall instruct him or cause him to be instructed in reading, writing and arithmetic so that he may be able to do common business, and at the expiration of said term the said master shall furnish his said apprentice with two units of clothes, one suitable for him to wear to meeting upon the Sabbath, or abroad at any time, the other suitable for common wear and also give to his said apprentice a good Bible and a gun and bayonet fit for a soldier. And for the true performance of all and every of the said covenants and agreements, each of the parties bind themselves unto the other firmly by these presents. In witness whereof the parties aforesaid to their Indentures have inter-
changeably set their hands and seals the 1st day of May
A. D. 1814.
In presence of
SAM. JONES, LUCY SPENCER,
DAN. LAND, NATHAN PRATT.

THE RAID ON ESSEX—1814.

During the war of 1812-15, while the British fleet was
covering around Long Island Sound for the purpose of
blocking New London Harbor, it was suspected by the
commander that a conspiracy existed among the ship
owners of Putnam to destroy these vessels and thus
raise the blockade. Accordingly, on the evening of the
9th of April 1814, two or three vessels of the squadron
anchored off Saybrook Bar, and despatched two launches
each carrying some twelve-pound carronades, and 35 or 50
men, and four barges containing about 25 men each.
These were under the command of Lieutenants
Cooke or Counts, as different authorities spell the name
who had previously gained a familiarity with the locality
and its surroundings by visiting it in the guise of a
clam peddler.

The party was provided with torches and other
materials for burning the shipping. Before midnight they
were discovered by the keeper of the lighthouse, as they
entered the mouth of the river, but as there were no
American troops in that locality he could do nothing to
aid the helpless inhabitants in preparing to offer any resis-
tance. Some of the troops landed at the old fort at
Saybrook, where, finding no soldiers to oppose them, they
cut down the flag and proceeded on their way. Owing to
a strong northerly wind and the freshness, they did not
arrive at their destination until 4 o'clock on the morning
of the 9th. They landed at the point and formed into
line, numbering 200 men, and being divided into squads
proceeded to their work of destruction.

Very few of the citizens were apprised of their coming
until a few minutes before they landed, and many of
them knew nothing of it until the flames from the burn-
ing vessels, which lit up the country for miles around
awake them from their slumber. Fear and consternation
seized the people. Aged women and little children hur-
ried off to Centerbrook, taking such valuables as they
could gather, expecting that their homes were to be burned and
fearing that the men would be put to death or taken
prisoners. Their fears, however proved groundless for
there was no attempt to molest the people. A few houses
were searched by the picket guards for arms and am
munition, while the main body of troops proceeded to
burn the vessels in the different yards and those anchored
in the lower and upper coves, firing every vessel they
could find, with a few exceptions for particular reasons.

A vessel belonging to Mr. Judah Pratt of New City,
was saved through the mystic ties of free masonry.
Lieutenant Counts had ordered the vessel to be burned,
but Mr. Pratt met him and gave a masonic sign of recog-
nition, and after a few minutes conversation, it is said
the troops were withdrawn and the vessel saved. Jer-
emiah Glover, who had a sloop lying in the lower cove,
The hull of one of the vessels, the ship *Olive*, was towed up the North Cove, where it still may be seen at low water, lying just below the great mill at Meadow Woods.

The following letter from Capt. William Van Deusen, 3rd Regiment United States artillery, commanding Fort Trumbull, at New London, written about a year previous to the burning of Essex, is of interest in connection with this affair. It will be remembered also that this same Capt. Hardy was with Nelson at Trafalgar, and as Nelson was dying, he said: "Kiss me, Hardy, kiss me."

**Fort Trumbull, July 15, 1813**

"I yesterday had the honor of dining with the celebrated Sir Thomas Hardy, on board His Britannic Majesty’s ship *Ramillies*, having been sent off as a flag officer by Brigadier General Barbour. When Sir Thomas first discovered the flag approaching he hoisted a white flag at his foretopmast head, and a boat was dispatched with a lieutenant and ten men on the barge coming up with us. The officer presented the commodore’s compliments, with a request that I would enter his boat, which I accordingly did. On coming alongside of the ship the sides were manned with six young men dressed in white. On entering the ship I was met by Sir Thomas in person, who welcomed me on board. I immediately introduced myself to him. He took me by the arm into his cabin. On entering I was struck with admiration at the style and grandeur in which it was fitted up. Everything appeared to be conducted on the most splendid and magnificent plan, and I think I may safely say I have never seen anything of the kind that compared with it.

"Sir Thomas himself appeared to be a man of great simplicity of manners, apparently a perfect stranger to everything like pride or ostentation. He is about 5 feet 10 inches tall, of light complexion, blue eyes, brown hair and red whiskers, and is somewhat bald. He cannot be called a handsome man, but has a countenance which strongly bespeaks the greatness of his mind and the nobleness of his soul. He was very affable, had a great deal to say and many inquiries to make, and appeared unwilling to let the flag depart when it did. He took me all over his ship, and justice requires I should state that it is not in the high order of our frigates. His crew and gun decks were inexcusably dirty, his men generally much inferior to ours, and the discipline not to be put in competition."

**The Borough of Essex**

The Borough of Essex was constituted by an act of the Legislature of the State passed in May 1820. Its corporate name was "The Warden, Burgesses and Freemen of the Borough of Essex," and the boundaries given in the act were:

"Beginning at the most northeasterly part of a stone wharf or pier, owned by Jesse Murray and others, a little northerly of Pettipaug wharf, thence northwesterly in a right line to the northeast corner of New City wharf, thence southwesterly in a right line to a small apple-tree standing on George Williams’ land, about six rods northerly of said Williams’ dwelling house, thence southerly in a right line to a small oak tree, standing at the lower side of a ledge of rocks, about fifteen rods northwesterly of Dr. Gideon A. Dickinson’s dwelling house, thence southeasterly in a right line to a large button wood or button-ball tree, standing in the highway near the dwelling house of Thomas Trupp, thence in an easterly direction in a right line across the south cove; so called, to an old stone pier, owned by Benjamin H. Mengs and others, situated a little southerly of the south cove channel, thence in a northerly direction in a right line to the first mentioned bound."

By its charter it was empowered to elect annually, in May, a warden, six burgesses, a clerk, a treasurer, and a bailiff. The latter officers were to perform the duties generally of a constable. The warden and burgesses, with the approval of the freemen of the borough, had power to levy taxes to lay out and regulate streets and walks, to keep in order a public sign-post, to make by laws regulating markets, wharves, moorings, trees, chimney sweeping, sitting nuisances, and in relation to other local matters provided they did not conflict with any laws of the State. All such by-laws, after being approved by a public meeting of the freemen, were to be published at least three weeks in some newspaper published in the borough, or if no newspaper was published here they were to be so published in some newspaper in Middletown, and were still further subject afterward to the ruling of the Superior Court. The warden and burgesses were also to form a fire company.

Joel Pratt Esq., in accordance with the appointment of the charter, called and presided at the first meeting of the borough, which was held at the Episcopal church on the 13th, being the second Tuesday of June 1820. This meeting elected Samuel Ingham, clerk, Joseph Hill warden, Ebenezer Hayden, Timothy Starkey, Sils Post, Joseph Platts, Gurdon Smith, and Gamaliel Conklin, burgesses, Samuel M. Hayden, treasurer, and Felix Starkey, bailiff.

The borough meetings were held at the Baptist meeting house, with very few exceptions, until the annual meeting, May 31st 1847, which was held at Hill’s Academy. Soon after this they were moved to the Union..."
House, where they continued to be held until the suspension in 1843.

The first meeting of the warden and burgesses was held at the house of Joseph Platts, June 26th 1829. At this and subsequent meetings by laws were passed providing the mode of raising the meetings of the committee, and the power of the wardens and burgesses, and establishing a rule for prescribing the form of oath to be taken by the treasurer, resident houses, cattle, sheep, swine, and grain, establishing a pound and the offices of keyward and pound keeper; for providing injustice by fire, relating to insurance, and providing for the appointment of street superintendents, imposing a penalty for neglecting or refusing to serve in any office, empowering the wardens and burgesses to settle and adjust all debts against the borough, and providing for their payment naming the cities and public grounds in the borough, and relating to the mode of taxation, locating a pound and storing the place of holding meetings.

Several streets were named as by law passed in May 1842. These were Main street, from the corner near Capt. Harsham Pratt's to the street near Hayden & Starkey's store, which was also called 'Lot's east path,' Hill street, from the corner above mentioned to the store of William Parker, Public Square, that piece of ground that lay between Capt. John Pratt's shop, John G. Hayden's store, and William Parker's dwelling house and store, on the north and east, the lot and garden of Joseph H. Hayden on the north, and the dwelling house of Capt. Henry L. Champlin on the west, West street, from the shop of Capt. John Pratt, by the dwelling house of Dr. Gideon A. Dickinson, to the western limits of the borough, North street, from Main street, by Abraham Pratt's dwelling house, and the then late residence of Capt. Noah Stevels, deceased, to the northern limits of the borough, Church street, from John G. Hayden's store, by the Episcopal and Baptist churches, by North street, New City street from North street, by the dwelling house of Robert Post, to the North Cove, Little Point street, from North street, by the dwelling house of Capt. Gideon Parker, by the North Cove, New street, from the corner of Main and North streets, by the dwelling house of Gordon Smith, to the North Cove, Cross street from Main to New street, by the store of George Harrington, South street, from the corner near Capt. Henry J. Champlin's store, by the dwelling house of Joseph Hill, East, to the southern limits of the borough, Spring street, from South street, southerly of the dwelling house of Nathan Pratt, to Hill street.

It may be interesting to review and locate by more recent descriptions, some of the points mentioned in the foregoing. Capt. Harsham Pratt's house still stands at the foot of the hill, in front of the Congregational church, on the east side of the road. The store of Hayden & Starkey was the old brick building on the south side near the foot of Main street, now closed. The store of William Parker stood on the lot now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Stephens, next west of the store of H. W. Starkey & Co. Capt. John Pratt's shop was a blacksmith shop, the site of which is still occupied in the same way by his grandson. The present shop is a substantial brick structure, standing a short distance west of the Episcopal church. Between the shop and the Episcopal church stood the store then occupied by John G. Hayden. The building was afterward occupied by others, and finally as a shop manufacturer. It was torn down a few years since. The lot and garden of Joseph H. Hayden is now occupied by the residence of W. H. Phelps. The house of Dr. Gideon A. Dickinson is still standing, on the north side of the road, under the hill, being the third house east of the crossing of the turnpike. Abraham Pratt's dwelling house was the house now owned by M. B. Hull. The Noah Stevels house is now occupied by Gilbert Thompson, the house having been burned and replaced by another. The dwelling house of Reuben Post was that now occupied by Capt. A. Judson Pratt, being the fourth house on the north side of New City street from the corner of North street. The dwelling house of Capt. Gideon Parker is now owned by William Keyes, and is the second house on the north side of Little Point street. The dwelling house of Gordon Smith was that now occupied by Mrs. Arnold, that and the house of George Harrington, now owned by Mrs. J. B. Pratt were the first houses built on that street. The store of George Harrington is the unoccupied building next below the post office, and belonging to the estate of Nehemiah Hayden. Capt. Henry L. Champlin's store stood on the southeast part of the lot now occupied by the residence of Mrs. H. I. Champlin. The dwelling house of Joseph Hill stood on the east side of the road, opposite the residence of Thomas Chrystal. The dwelling house of Nathan Pratt is that now occupied by William H. Phelps.

At a meeting, July 4th 1822, the borough elected four street inspectors, four fire inspectors, and four haywards, according to a by law that had been passed establishing those offices. The number of haywards was afterward increased. Three assessors and three member, or a board of relief were afterward chosen in conformity to a by-law which was approved by the borough June 12th 1845.


During its existence, the corporation frequently con-
sidered such questions as providing fire engines, engine houses, and apparatus, building a steamboat wharf, and flagging the sidewalks on Main street, but beyond the appointment of committees of inquiry, but little was accomplished. The last borough meeting was held May 28th 1853. The jurisdiction and limits of the town were so nearly like it that the borough organization was no longer needed.

**The Town of Essex**

The town of Saybrook, as it then existed, extending from the sea north to the Chester line, was divided by act of the State Legislature in 1822, and the two towns of Saybrook and Old Saybrook formed from it. The present territory of Essex and all of the town lying south of it became the newly erected town of Old Saybrook, while that part which lay north of it retained the name and privileges of the original town.

Two years later the town of Old Saybrook was itself divided, and a new town formed of the southern part, which carried with it the old name, while the remaining part, which retained the records and honors of the old town, adopted the new name of Essex. The act of 1824 constitutes and defines Essex in the following language:

"All that part of the present town of Old Saybrook which embraces the second society of said town, and bounded on the north and west by the town of Saybrook, easterly by Connecticut river, and southerly by the first school society of Old Saybrook, to remain an independent town, with the name of Essex, by which name it shall be hereafter called and known."

The division was enacted the first Wednesday in May 1824. By the act it was provided that the selectmen of the new towns should divide the paupers, according to their discretion; divide the deposit fund in proportion to the population of each, and divide all other property of the towns in proportion to their respective lots in the grand levy of 1822. The population of the town of Essex then was 1,519; while that of Old Saybrook was 1,676. In the grand levy of 1822 the assessment of Essex was $27,477.73, and that of Old Saybrook was $15,350.31. Essex then had these paupers, and a deposit fund, amounting to $2,580.47. The almshouse and three acres of land connected with it was sold to Capt. John Pratt for $1,150, and the proceeds were divided between the two towns on the basis of the grand levy of 1822.

By an act of May 27th 1833, an addition was made to the town from Saybrook, as follows:

"Commencing at a rock on Rock Hill at an or near the southwest corner of the town of Essex, thence southwesterly to a point where the south boundary line of the Second School District in the town of Saybrook crosses the Middlesex turnpike road, thence westerly to a point two rods north of the dwelling house of widow Thomas Pratt, thence southwesterly to a point where the east line of the Winthrop or Fourth School District crosses the main road leading from the village of Winthrop to Westbrook; thence southerly along said district line to Westbrook, thence easterly along the north line of the town of Westbrook to the town of Essex."

On the proposed amendment to the State Constitution, in 1833, to the effect that "Every person shall be able to read any article of the constitution or any section of the statutes of this State before being admitted as an elector," this town cast 176 votes in favor and 97 against.

The town in 1852, voted on the license question, 28 "for," and 336 "against."

Caring for the poor of this town is a very light burden upon its tax-payers. The town for several years had an arrangement with the town of Saybrook, by which its paupers were cared for in the almshouse of that town. An almshouse, with a garden of 90 rods of ground, in the southeastern part of the town, was purchased of Gustavus Pratt, November 29th 1854, for $650. It is located at the junction of an old road with the Middlesex Turnpike. Since its purchase it has remained much of the time unoccupied, the number to be cared for being too small to warrant keeping the house open.

Presidential electors have received the votes of this town as follows: 767, republican, 1,037, democratic, 1,842, Federalist, 1,260, Know-Nothing, 1,041, republican, 1,926, democratic, 1,600, republican, 1,930, democratic, 1,600, republican, 1,930, democratic, 1,600, republican, 1,930, democratic, 1,600, republican, 1,930, democratic, 1,600, republican, 1,930, democratic, 1,600, republican, 1,930, democratic, and, independent. 3.

Civil List.

The first town meeting in Old Saybrook was held in the new Methodist church in Essex the next Monday in October 1843. The officers of the town then were: five selectmen, a clerk, four assessors, a collector, five grand jurors, ten tythingmen, six haywards, three pound keepers, six house keepers, two highway surveyors, nine wood inspectors, a town treasurer, a town agent, a treasurer for the town deposit fund, a register, two assessors, and five members of a board of relief. The selectmen served in 1843 were: Richard E. Williams, William Willard, Ezra M. Clark, William R. Clark, and Stephen W. Atwell; and in 1843, the same except Willard and Atwell, the number being reduced to three. George Smith was clerk for these two years.

The officers elected by the town of Essex were two constables, four grand jurors, twelve tythingmen, five haywards, one pound-keeper, four fence viewers, five wood inspectors, a town treasurer, a town agent, a treasurer of the town deposit fund, an agent of the town deposit fund, a register, three assessors, three board of relief, a teacher of weights and measures, a clerk, and three selectmen, and in 1843, three school visitors, and a school fund treasurer.

Representatives.—The representatives to the General Assembly from Essex have been: Obadiah Spencer, 1835; James Philips, 1843; William H. Dosser, 1853; Edward W. Redfield, 1858; Henry C. Junker, 1859; R. B. Goodrich, 1864; Elisha O. Spencer, 1864; 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868; Cornelius W. Deane, 1868; 1869; Frank B. Pratt, 1870; Henry L. Pratt, 1871; 1872, 1873; Charles Kelby, 1874; 1875; William F. McCurry, 1876; Harlan W. Atwell, 1877; James Milsom Pratt, 1878.

Town Clerks.—The town clerks have been Gordon Smith, 1826; James Philips, 1827, 1828; John G. Hayden, 1828; Titus L. Parker, 1845, 1846, 1847; Edward W. Redfield, 1847-54; Carlisle O. Spencer, 1855-56, 1857, 1858, 1859; James L. Philips, 1859; F. Augustus Tannery, 1860, James L. Philips, 1861 to the present time.

War Record.

The action of this town in regard to the late Civil war is gathered from its records in the following substance.

A special meeting of the town was held on the 28th of July 1863, and an appropriation of $1,000 made from the treasury of the town for the encouragement of enlistments for three years or during the war. A bounty of $500 was then offered to those who should enlist under the recent call, before the first of September. The payment of this bounty was so arranged that those who had families should receive but one-fourth of it, while the remaining three-fourths was to be paid to their families at such time or times, within one year, as the judgment of convenience of the selectmen should dictate. At the same time a committee was appointed to solicit Governor Buckingham and others to address a town meeting in this town on the subject of enlistment. The following committee was also appointed to encourage enlistments, and to superintend the business: Jabez Redfield, George Cooklin, Henry L. Pratt, H. H. Parmelee, Richard L. Pratt, and Samuel Groswald.

Another meeting was held on the 25th of the following August, when the bounty was raised to $150. This should be paid to residents of the town who should enlist before September 1st, for the term of nine months. The bounty was to be paid as before, except that the three-fourths paid to the family should be paid within the nine months. At a subsequent meeting on the 2nd of September, the same offer of bounty was extended to the 10th of September, provided the quota should not be sooner filled. The acts of the selectmen in the payment of bounties of bounty were confirmed by the town at a meeting held on the 8th of October.

For nearly a year there seems to have been no effort on the part of the town, as a corporation, required to meet the demands of the Government for recruits. A special meeting was held September 14th, 1863, at which it was voted that each drafted man who should pass examination, from this town, should receive $500 for his bounty if he entered the service, or to assist him in securing a substitute if he chose to do so. This action was confirmed at a meeting, January 18th, 1864.

Connecticut Valley Railroad Stock.

When the Connecticut Valley Railroad was built the town took stock in it, and the records show the following action in regard to the subject. In response to the petition of 97 voters or the papers of the town a meeting was held on the 27th of September 1863, at which it was voted that the town should subscribe for 400 shares of the preferred stock of the company, and Cornelius O. Spencer was appointed the agent of the town to subscribe for the stock and execute its wishes in stockholder's meeting.

The Second Ecclesiastical Society.

This society was incorporated by the action of the General Assembly, May 16th, 1776, on the petition of the inhabitants of the northern part of the town of Saybrook, which had been made for the previous year but was not immediately granted because of their disengagement in regard to the bounds to be established. By the act of incorporation it was endowed with such powers and privileges as were enjoyed by parishes in the colonies generally, in the lawful settling and maintaining the public worship of God.

The bounds were set forth as follows —
Beginning at the southwesterly corner (by the brook) of Mr Benjamin Lynde's farm, and keeping the line of the said farm on the southerly side thereof unto the country road, and from the southwesterly corner of said farm a west line until it intersects the dividing line between Oyster River and Putnam's quarters, and from thence to the northward of the west so as to fall four miles from the sea upon the dividing line between the towns of Saybrook and Killingworth, thence bounded west on Killingsworth, north upon Haddam, and East upon Connecticut River.

The act authorized the building of a meeting house by a tax upon the taxable estate within the bounds described, and in a similar manner sustaining an orthodox minister and meeting other parish charges. A provision was inserted, however, that if the people of Pattricorn, now Chester, should afterward become a distinct parish, they should be reimbursed in the amount they had paid toward the erection of a meeting house and minister's house in the Putnam parish. In May of the following year, the Assembly directed that the people of the new parish should be exempt from paying any part of the minister's rate in the old South Parish.

The following list of inhabitants, made April 26th 1723, probably comprised all or nearly all the heads of families residing in this parish at that time: John Clark, Andrew Warner, Benjamin Pratt, John Clark jr., Joseph Pratt, NathanielKirland, Robert Pratt, Ebenezer Pratt, Phillip Kirkland, Joseph Graves, Thomas Pratt, Abraham Andrus, Nathaniel Pratt, Hazziah Buckingham, John Pratt, William Pratt, John Fenner, Joseph Clark, Thomas Starkey, Daniel Pratt, Samuel Comstock, David Pratt, Jabez Pratt, John Graves, Jonathan Hough, John Denison, John Whedon, Caleb Pratt, Daniel Denison, Samuel Pratt, Samuel Pratt Jr., Jabez Denison, Samuel Williams, and Charles Williams.

The first meeting of the society was held on the 9th of September following its incorporation. At this meeting, Samuel Pratt was chosen clerk of the society, and Major John Clarke, Lieutenant Nathaniel Pratt, Charles Williams, Andrew Warner, and Samuel Pratt were made a committee to obtain an orthodox gospel minister for the parish. Ebenezer Pratt and Nathaniel Kirkland were appointed to give notice of parish meetings, whenever it should be necessary to hold them. At a meeting a month later, Lieutenant Nathaniel Pratt was chosen moderator, to stand as such until another should be appointed. John Clarke was chosen his successor in the following February. It was at once decided to supply the Rev. Abraham Nott for four months, after which service it was decided to give him an invitation to settle. He continued to serve the parish, receiving for his settlement the acres of land, so of which were to be cleared for a home lot, a house built for him, he furnishing the glass and nails, and a yearly salary of £50, and his firewood. The salary was to be increased as the estate of the society increased in value, until it should reach £70. It may be of interest to remark, that in the building of this house the carpenters were allowed three shillings and sixpence per day, and the masons two shillings and sixpence per day for their work. Rates were laid upon all the estates for the minister's salary, and other expenses of the parish, and these rates were paid in labour, or material by those who preferred to do so. The minister's lot was enclosed, and the post and rail fence was valued at three shillings per rod, and Virginia stone at one and sixpence a rod.

The people evidently desired to have Mr. Nott ordained as their pastor, but were in doubt as to his doctrinal position. They accordingly, at a meeting December 5th 1723, appointed a committee to request Mr. Nott to write in writing "in what way he intends to lead the church in discipline if God in his providence call him to be pastor of a church here." Whatever reply Mr. Nott gave to this seems to have been satisfactory, for on the 10th of April 1725:

"It was voted by ye Inhabitants of ye North Parish to Say Brook yt they will send up to ye general assembly for Liberty to ordaine ye Reverend Mr. Nott."

The record further states that "Mr. Samuel Andrews presented ye above written vote."

Previous to the erection of a meeting house public worship was held at the house of Charles Williams. In the early part of 1723 the society began to take steps toward the erection of a meeting house. Some differences existed in regard to its site, but April 26th of that year it was decided to place it on a knoll on the north side of the cart path, near the southeast corner of the minister's house lot. Work upon it progressed slowly, and indeed for some time care was hardly said to have progressed at all. In January 1724, it was decided that the size of it should be 30 by 40 feet on the ground and 20 feet between joints. At that time work had probably been begun upon the frame. The society then agreed that Daniel and Jabez Pratt, who were probably skilled workmen, should have four shillings a day for their labor, while other laborers upon it were to be paid three shillings a day. The meeting house must have been nearly enclosed in May 1724, when the society directed the committee to finish the building sufficiently to hold meetings in by three weeks from that time, which was at the 13th of the month. They evidently considered it fit to hold service in during the summer at least, without a door, for that was not laid until the following year.

In the spring of 1725, it was decided to 34 the house and have the sides plastered from sills to girtis and have the underpinning pointed. Though it was not completed in several years, yet it was used for public worship probably from the year 1724. The building cost £94 7 shillings, and 8 pence. The society, in September 1726, directed the committee to go forward with the work, thatching and plastering building 3 pulpits, and voting the room below the galleries. In 1727, it was lathed and plastered overhead, and seats were put in the galleries, the front of which was also furnished plain, red, and ten ribs. The year two pounds were paid for sweeping the meeting house. The time of glass was an important one in those days. Up to 1747, the glass in the windows of this building had cost nearly £41.
After the completion of the meeting house a committee was chosen annually to select the people. Their scheme varied from year to year to suit the exigencies of the time. The first of these committees was appointed August 26th, 1723. The parish at the same time voted that “men with their wives should sit together in ye Pews.” The following order of seating shows something of the interior arrangement of the building as well as the people who attended public worship then, and pictures vividly that custom of a long by-gone period.

1. We desire and order Mr. Descom’s wife & Mr. Fenner to take their place in ye Pew next east of ye Pulpit.

2. Mr. Lay, Mr. warren, Mr. williams, Mr. John Pratt & their wives to take their Places in ye first seats in ye square together with widow Sarah Pratt.


5. Mr. Balwin, Mr. Buckingham, Mr. Starkey, Mr. Dan’ll Pratt, Mr. John tenner, Philip Kirkland and their wives in ye Pew at ye north east Corner.


7. Mr. Abner Parker, Mr. Daniel Denison & their wives with widow Parker in ye extem Pew fronting ye Pulpit.

8. Mr. John Felown, Mr. Nath’l Kirkland, Mr. Jonas bough, Mr. James Pratt, and their wives in ye second seat in ye square.

9. Mr. Sam’l Williams & wife samuell Backnell, Williams in ye western Pew fronting ye pulpit.

10. Mr. Gidolf, Robert Pratt, samll Lay, Benjamin warehouse and their wives, and widow hidden in ye third seat in ye square.

11. Mr. Jabez Denison, Mr. Sam’l Pratt, Mr. Isaac Pratt, Mr. Jos Pratt and their wives in ye middle Pew at ye east end.

12. Mr. morris, me obtam warner, mr. Caleb Pratt, and abraham warehouse and their wives in ye middle Pew at ye west end.

13. In line seat in ye gallery facing to the Pulpit Mr. John ward, andrew warner Jun’r, Mr. Moses Baldwin and John Falcon & their wives.


15. In the fifth seat in ye square Josiah forrest, John Cuthitt. Nehemiah haiden, Tis Scovill and their wives.

16. Mr. John Lysy, Mr. Jos Shipman, Mr. Gehr warner & John williams and their wives at ye south west Corner.


18. We Order ye Young men Bearing Rake into the front seat in ye west gallery.

By order of us, Benjamin Pratt

Dated Jan 25th 1731

Nath’ll Kirkland

Nath’l Clarke’sen.

In 1743, Samuel Doty and his family were granted the privilege of building a pew near the minster stars for themselves to sit in, and at the same time it was voted that “Jabez Pratt, Jr., William Clark, Jonas Descom, Hes’a Buckingham Jr. and John Clark ye 3 have the same Privileg over the mens stars.”

In 1756, the house had become somewhat out of repair, and the attention of the society was called to it. The following year the “two ends and fair side” were clapboarded new, and new windows were put in. The building was now in a fair condition for service, and continued until 1785, when it became necessary to do something to make the house comfortable. There was evidenly a strong party in favor of a new house, but the conservative element held tenaciously to the old one, and it was decided to repair it sufficiently to make it “comfortable this winter.” But the advocates of a new house gained strength, and October 1st 1789, it was decided to build one. For this purpose a subscription was raised which amounted to five hundred pounds. The house was built during the next three years. It was placed three or four rods west of the old one, and like that building it stood with its side to the road, facing westward. The old meeting house was sold at public vendue, August 6th 1792, and was struck off to Benjamin Williams for twenty-five pounds. It was removed to New City Wharf, where it was used as a store-house and workshop until about 1800, when it was taken down.

The new house, 40 by 60 feet in size, having been completed, was formally presented to the society by the subscribers who had built it, at a parish meeting held at the house of Darlton Clark, September 24th 1792. A bell was placed in it, and the parish voted that the ringing and tolling, which should be brought into the ordinary parish charges, should be according to the following plan:

“The Bell shall be Rung at Nine o’clock on Sundays and Rung again at 3½ an hour before meeting shall begin, and continue to Ring and Toole Except a Space of Ten Minutes till the Minister is seated and also 03 publick Lecture Days and be Rung Every Evening at 9 o’clock.”

The pay of the sexton was now made six pounds a year.

The tolling of the bell was regulated by the following society action, December 24th 1797:

“Voted that when the Bell is Tolled for the Death of any Person in this place it shall be done in the following Manner, viz.:

As soon as the Friends of the Deceased shall give Notice to the Bellman he shall toll the bell a short time as at a funeral then make a short rest after which he shall ring the Bell a little while then make another short rest and conclude by signifying the age or sex of the
Deceased by tolling the bell in the following manner, viz.: For a man four strokes, for a woman three strokes, for a male child two, for a female child one, the strokes to be given at the same distance from each other as when tolling for the Minister.

The committee in veto the meeting house reported a scheme, receiving certain pews for specified classes of persons, and selling all the others for the next to the highest bidder, which plan was adopted. For several years thereafter the society proceeded the plan of selling the pews conditionally, on the amount so raised reaching a certain figure, in default of which the sale was void, the current expenses were paid by tax, and the meeting house was "sealed" by the discretion of a committee. It happened probably more than half the time that the sale of pews did not hold, and the society had to resort to the rate list. The plan of taxing the people to support the gospel was rapidly growing into disfavor. It was also attended with some new difficulties growing out of the upholding of other denominations than the established order. In the early part of the century this was partially provided for by a statute law, under which persons who joined other churches and paid for the support of the gospel in them were exempt from paying ministerial rates in this society on the presentation of proper certificates in that effect. But the plan of taxing for the support of the church was unpopular, as may be seen in the fact that it was in the main assisted in the erection of the meeting house. The plan of selling the pews was also opposed by a large class. In this emergency it was decided to raise a fund, the interest of which should be sufficient to meet the current expenses. This plan was headed by Ebenezer Hayden, who offered to contribute $5,000 on condition that the people would raise $8,000 more. This subscription amounted to over $8,000, was dated November 23rd, 1858, and the list contained the names of 153 contributors. The society was already in possession of some property that afforded an income for the support of the gospel, derived from other sources, so that as early as 1849 at least, the fund amounted to $7,004.90. At that time the salary of the minister was $950 a year.

The whole taxation for the support of the gospel was now practically ended, though small sums were afterward round to make up some little deficiencies in the expenses. The steps were soon after again sold, and that course has ever since been pursued. The conference house, standing on the opposite side of the road a little west of the church, was built in 1854. At this time the first settlement of a membership of the society appears, that body therefore having comprehended the entire population of the parish, except those disconnected by their own volition. The interior of the meeting house was remodeled in 1859, the old pews being discarded and their places filled with seats, which remain at the present time. At the same time the steeple was taken down, and the belfry that now adorns the building substituted. The house was also turned part way around, so that instead of facing west and showing its broadside to the road, as it did before, it faces north and upon the road.

Although pietism was made the public worship a few years earlier, yet no formal church organization was effected until 1745, when, in May, the Assembly granted "authority unto the inhabitants of the North Parish in Saybrook to assemble themselves into church estate, with the approbation of the neighboring churches, and to settle an orthodox minister among them." This liberty was carried out November 16th following, at which time the Rev. Abraham Nott, who had been the minister of the parish from its incorporation, was duly ordained a gospel minister for the Second Society of Saybrook as this was then called. The salary of Mr. Nott was, at first, £50 a year, with prospective increase to £70, and the supply of his fire wood. The last item was afterward commuted, to £27 a year increase of salary. This salary, he declared in a complaint to the Assembly, in October 1750, had been paid in "bills of credit of the old tenor," which were of so small value as to greatly distress him. Mr. Nott died January 24th 1756. During his pastorate the size of this parish had been diminished by the removal of the people of Chester with parish privileges, in October 1746.

Mr. Nott was succeeded by the Rev. Stephen Holmes, a native of Woodstock, who was installed here November 14th 1757. He practiced medicine in addition to preaching the gospel. His consecration in the old burying ground north of the village states that he died September 13th 1773, "in 36th year of his ministry, and 42d of his life." He was followed by the Rev. Benjamin Dunwoody, a native of Newtown, who was settled here May 14th 1774. The ministry of the latter continued until 1783. A monument in the old burying ground records the fact that he died May 14th 1783, in the 24th year of his ministry, at the age of 43 years.

The Rev. Richard Ely was installed here in 1786, and performed the service of the gospel ministry until the settlement of his colleague, the Rev. Aaron Huey, in 1804. He soon afterward retired from the pulpit and removed to Chester, where he died August 23d 1812, in the 52d year of his age, and the 56th of his ministry, and he was buried near his predecessors in the old burying ground on Little Point.

The Rev. Aaron Huey was born at Mansfield, June 22d 1774, and entered Dartmouth College in 1794, graduating in 1798. He was, from his youth, of a decidedly religious tendency, but did not decide to enter the ministry until he had taught school and studied law for a while. In 1802, he commenced the study of theology with Rev. Charles Backus, D.D., of Somers, and in the early part of the following year he was licensed to preach by the Association of Windsor County. He began preaching for the Second Society of Saybrook in the autumn of 1803, and was ordained colleague with Mr. Ely, September 5th 1804. Mr. Ely, soon afterward removing to Chester, the entire pastoral labor devolved on Mr. Huey. He was an earnest and indefatigable laborer, and besides his ordinary pastoral labors he took...
an active part in属 worthwhile, work and found time and energy to instruct a large number of students in science and literature, preparing some for college and fitting others for the practice of navigation, a line of business interest which then was absorbing the attention of a large class of the people of this parish, nor were his energies confined to his own parish. For 34 years he was the register of the Middletown Association, to which body he belonged. During his pastorate of this church several revivals occurred, the most notable ones of which were in 1816, 1820-1, 1827, 1829, and 1835, which gave to the church, respectively, 20, 96, 71, 20, and 36 members.

At the time of his ordination, the membership of the church was 107, which number at the time of his death had reached 206. During his pastorate he had admitted 403 members, this augmentation having been counter-balanced by the withdrawal of the Deep River church in addition to the ordinary diminution by removal and death. Soon after his settlement, Mr. Hovey married Huldah, the daughter of his predecessor being the widow of Uriah Hayden 2d. He died September 9th 1843, thus closing a pastorate of 39 years, being the longest term of any minister that has ever served this church.

The Rev. Joseph D. Hull was employed as colleague with Mr. Hovey a few months in 1843. After the death of the latter, he was settled as pastor, January 31st 1844. He served the church in this capacity until October 16th 1848, when he was dismissed. A call was then given to Rev. John H. Pettengill, October 30th 1848, and he was settled April 24th 1849. He remained until December 1st 1852. Rev. Joseph W. Sessions preached here a few months from some time in 1853 to April 1854. Rev. William E. Bassett preached a short time in July to September 1854, but declined a call to settle. The Rev. Elijah D. Murphey was a supply during the year 1855. Other supplies were employed for a short time. The Rev. Henry Richard Hosington was settled here April 22d 1857. The story of his life, as told in his tombstone in the burying ground by the school house in Centerbrook, is in substance as follows: he was born at Vergennes, Vt., August 23d 1801; graduated at Williams College in 1823; was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Augusta, N. Y., August 26th 1831; a missionary in Ceylon and the United States from March 1833, to January 1834; stated minister to the Congregational church in Willimantic, Conn., during 1835; to April 1856; installed here April 22d 1857, and died May 16th 1858. He was struck down with apoplexy while in the pulpit preaching from the text, "To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." He died in the latter part of the same day.

The Rev. John G. Bailey, after preaching a short time, was called, and was settled June 2d 1859, and continued pastor of the church until his dismissal, November 1st 1861. Since that time the church has had no settled pastor. The pulpit has been occupied by temporary supplies much of the time, a few of whom have covered terms of two or more years duration. Rev. Henry A. Russell served the church two years, beginning April 1st 1866. Rev. Josiah B. Steedman was a supply from January 1869 to 1877, a term of six years. Rev. Henry C. Fay supplied from October 28th 1877, two years. Rev. Thomas D. Murphy preached here from June 6th 1880, to June 1st 1885. Rev. Thomas D. Barley has supplied the church from November 4th 1885, to the present time.

At the beginning a committee of three was annually chosen to order the affairs of the society. This committee was afterward called the "prudential committee." It was decided that the oldest member of this committee should, from time to time, be the moderator of society meetings. Two collectors were also elected to collect the necessary rates. Tythingmen were first elected in 1724. Those chosen for that year were Abrahan Andrus and Robert Pratt. Parish clerks were also chosen annually from the beginning. The annual meeting was in December, but within a few decades past it has been changed to November.

The society at the first quite vigorously opposed the separation of the people of Pattaconk as a distinct society. Efforts were made in that direction as early as 1729. October 6th, of that year, a committee was appointed to represent the parish at New Haven in the matter. Again, May 6th 1730, it was voted "that Pattaconk shall not be set out as a distinct parish," and October 11th 1731, Charles Williams was chosen to go to New Haven to represent the parish in opposition to the petition of Pattaconk to be set off. In 1733, the Assembly made that part of the parish exempt from paying minister's rates here. But the scheme of withdrawal, which seemed to have been in almost constant agitation among the people of the northern part of the parish, reached its final culmination in 1739 and 1740. The line at first recommended by the Assembly was protested against in October 1739, but in the following year committees of the two parts of the parish met and agreed on a line between Pattaconk and Fotupaug, which was the Deep River from its mouth up to the bridge where the country road crosses it, and thence a direct line west to the Killingworth line. The society now consented to the setting off of the people of Pattaconk as a distinct society, and in January 1741, appointed a committee to "perambulate the line" and erect monuments on it. The name Chester is at this time, for the first, applied to the new society. In 1756, an attempt was made to effect a union with Chester in the employment of a minister.

The line between this and the society of Poquonnock now Westport, was a source of considerable trouble for many years. From about 1733, in 1770, committees were frequently appointed to run this line.

Some idea of the fellow feeling that existed in the society in its infancy may be gathered from the fact that May 13th 1744, Ebenezer Parker was "freed by a vote of said parish from all Parish Charges for ye year past and for ye future so long as it shall be ye pleasure of God to continue his Blindness."
ESSEX—CHURCHES.

Hayden the sums assigned to our names to be laid out in Tickets in the Hartford State House Lottery by said Hayden, which Tickets if they should draw a prize or prizes shall be appropriated for the uses of finishing the Church by him ye sd Hayden.

16. Uriah Hayden 6-0
17. Timothy Starkey 4-6
18. David Williams 6-0
19. Elisha Mather 6-0
20. John Grinn 6-0
21. By Desire William Trip 12-0
22. Ebenezer Hayden 3d 6-0
23. Samuel Hayden 6-0
24. Asa Williams 4-4
25. N. Scovell 6-0

The following names, with the respective sums stated, which appear on a subscription paper to hire the Rev. William Green six months from the second Sunday in April, 1799, will show who were the supporters of this church in its infancy: Elisha Mather, $3; Nosh Scovell, $5; David Williams, $3; Israel Doan, $5; Joseph Bell, $4; Uriah Hayden, $2; John G. Hayden, $1; Samuel Hayden, $2; David Williams Jr., $1; Nosh Scovell Jr., $2; Peter Clarke, $1; Ebenezer Hayden 2d, $4; Ichard and Hayden, $1, 50; Richard Powers, $1; Jude Pratt, $2; Henry Hayden, $1.

The early records of the church are scanty and fragmentary. Rev. William Green was its rector from 1797 to 1799, at least, but following the latter date for several years the records are silent. At the last-mentioned date there were 21 communicants. The Rev. Peter G. Clark was here in July, 1822, and continued till April, 1827, and perhaps a little while longer. Thirteen communicants were admitted by him, between those two dates. The Rev. William Jarvis was rector for a while, about 1828. The church has at this time reported as comprehending 37 families, 46 communicants, a Sunday school of 44 scholars and six teachers, and as having contributed to the Church School Society, during the previous year, $500.

The Rev. Ashbel Steele appears as rector October 1st, 1829. The first confirmation by the bishop was under his ministry, September 26th, 1830. He continued here until July 1st, 1832, or later. The Rev. Stephen Beach, from Salisbury, entered upon the duties of rector, June 20th, 1833. He appears as rector of both this and the church at East Haddam. He resigned in 1836, the last record found of him being August 27th. The Rev. James M. Taggen began his ministry here, July 7th, 1837, and continued until his death. His memorial tablet is in the Little Point Burial Ground state that he was a "Presbyterian Episcopal Church in the United States, born in Gloucester, Mass., Jan. 12, 1803, died in Essex, Conn., March 24, 1839. The Rev. Thomas H. Vail began his ministry here at Easter, 1839, and his last extant record bears date August 11th, 1844. He was succeeded by Rev. Solomon G. Hitchcock, about September 16th, 1844. He probably remained but a few months, as it appears Rev. Joseph Scott began his ministry June 1st, 1845, and resigned April 5th, 1846. The Sunday school in the latter year had 45 scholars and nine teachers. An organ was placed in the church the same year. The Rev. Joseph S. Covell took charge the third Sunday after Easter, 1846, and continued till July 1845. The Rev. Sylvester Nash followed him in September, 1847, and continued in charge until his resignation, March 28th, 1853. The Rev. Hiram Stone became minister and took charge April 16th, 1854. He was ordained and became rector November 10th following. His ministry continued till May, 1856, and a month later Rev. Thomas F. Davis Jr., took charge as minister. He was in charge until April 1858. Rev. Delaney D. Rice had charge from June, 1858, to Easter, 1860. Rev. J. M. Bartlett entered upon his duties May 25th, 1862, and continued till August 14th, 1863. Rev. Henry C. Randall, the present rector, entered upon his duties November 21st, 1863. The present parsonage was purchased in 1833. The present number of communicants is 53.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF ESSEX

This denomination appears to have gained an existence here in 1805. A society had been organized in the western part of the parish, now Winthrop, as early as about 1745, and it was joined by a few families from neighboring parishes. "Aplunno represents a church having been organized among them in 1788, but it was probably organized previously to that time."

The records of the North Parish of Saybrook contain the following entry:

"To all Persons to whom these Presents may Come, Greeting.

Know ye that James Bly of Saybrook in this 29th Day of March, 1765 Receiv'd into the Baptist Church of Christ in Saybrook and was this Day baptized by me Squid. With my hand Faver of the Baptist Church of Christ in New London North Parish.

"Josua Morse"

The first preaching by a Baptist minister, of which there is any account, was in 1804, when Elder Simon Dickinson, of East Haddam, held meetings here a few times, and baptized several persons, who became members of the East Haddam church. Up to July 1st, 1809, the number of persons from this vicinity who had joined the East Haddam church was 22. By June 18th, 1811, as the fruits of a revival, 31 others had been added to that number. At the date last mentioned, a council of neighboring churches convened here and organized an independent church, with 64 members, by the title of the Second Baptist Church of Saybrook. Mr. Salo Post was one of the most zealous advocates of the peculiar principles of this church, and from the year 1806, for several years, his house was made the meeting place for those who listened to the teachings of the Baptist preachers who visited this field. Meetings were also held at other private houses, and at the "great school house," which building was finally purchased by Mr. Samuel Williams and presented to the society as a meeting house. It was
used for this purpose until 1817. The use of the Episcopal meeting house also had been obtained occasionally. The house of Mr. Sala Post, where some of the first meetings were held, was bought by Mrs. Irene Williams, in 1832, and presented to the Baptists for a parsonage. It was occupied, as such until 1840, and was afterward used as a Methodist parsonage. It is still standing on the north side of New City street, being the next house east of the store of C. O. Spencer. Another parsonage was occupied, which is now the dwelling of William Smith, at the foot and on the south side of New street. Still later, a parsonage has been obtained on the lot next north of the church.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Oliver Wilson, who was ordained August 12th 1812, the services of this inducing him being held at the Second Society's meeting house, now the Congregational church at Centerbrook. He continued with the church until October 23d 1814. During the latter year the church received by the bequest of Mr. Jared Hayden, who died on the 3rd of April, a fund of $6,443. A church was soon afterward erected on land given for the purpose by Mr. Samuel Williams on the hill just north of the present town hall. This building was long known as the "Brick Meeting House." It stood on the rock on the east side of Church street, overlooking the present school house.

It was dedicated in the autumn of 1817, having been erected at a cost of about $3,500, about one half of which had been raised by subscriptions. It was 38 by 50 feet and was supplied with a tower and bell.

From the close of the first pastorate to the year 1818 there was no settled pastor. Among those who supplied the pulpit during that time were Elders Hubbard and Gustavus F. Davis. The Rev. Ans Wilcox began his labors here April 24th 1818. An act of incorporation was obtained in May 1819, and another, in conformity with later legislative enactments, was established in 1826. The pastors of Elder Wilcox closed in April 1828, and he was followed in August by the Rev. Purr点 Brockett. The latter resigned in August 1835, after which the church was for a while without a pastor. In April 1836, Elder Henry R. Knapp commenced his labors, which continued until April 1840.

A conference house was built in 1837, was sold in 1845, and has since been used as a school house, being known as the "Point school house." It still occupies its original site. Rev. William G. Miller began pastoral labors with this church April 1st 1840, and continued until his death, April 11th 1845. The corporate name of the church was changed by the Legislature in the spring of 1840, to the "First Baptist Church and Society of Essex." The Rev. William H. Card preached here from August 1845 to August 1846.

At that time the new meeting house, the present commodious and imposing structure, was built. Begun in 1845, it was completed in the early part of the following year, and dedicated on the 23d of June. The Rev. Henry Bromly served this church from September 1845 to March 1847, when the Rev. William G. Howard entered upon a pastorate that extended to September 1849. Rev. Marvin Eastwood was pastor one year, from December 1849 to December 1850. In September 1851, Rev. Joseph A. Bailey began preaching here, and was ordained October 22d 1851. His labors closed in September 1855. Rev. Silas Ilsey occupied the pulpit from November 1855, to May 1859, and was followed by Rev. Bradford H. Lincoln, in July 1859. The pastorate of the latter closed March 1st 1862.

The pulpit was then supplied by Rev. Henry Bromly and others for several months, after which a call was accepted by Rev. William I. Gill, and he entered upon his labors the first Sabbath in April 1863. He continued with the church three years, during which time he was absent for a while, engaged in the work of the Christian Commission on the field of the war. He was dismissed the last Sabbath of March 1866. The pulpit was supplied for a few months by Rev. Mark A. Cummings and others. Rev. Jerome B. Morse commenced his labors on the first Sabbath in December 1866, and continued until the first Sabbath in January 1870, when another season of irregular supply followed. The Rev. G. W. Nicholson began on the second Sabbath in October following, and continued his labors until May 1st 1873. The Rev. John Duncan, D. D., began work here the first Sabbath in October 1873, and continued till the last Sabbath in June 1879. For nearly a year the pulpit was again filled with temporary supplies, until the Rev. Samuel J. Knapp began as a "resident supply," May 1st 1880. His labors closed in October 1882, and he was followed, in January 1883, by Rev. S. Washington, who is the present pastor.

Other bequests than those already mentioned have been made to this church, the interest on which is to be applied to mission work. These were one by Capt. William Williams, who died in 1836, leaving $2,576, and another by Mrs. Irene Williams, who died in 1840, leaving $1,907 for the same purpose.

Drafts have been made on the membership of this church for the organization of others. In 1825, it dismissed 25 to form a church at Killingworth, and in April 1830, it gave 15 to form the church at Deep River. Despite the losses thus sustained the church has had a steady growth, which may be seen from the following numbers showing its membership at different dates: 1811, 63; 1817, 61; 1828, 101; 1833, 151; 1849, 198; 1855, 239; 1861, 248; 1883, 249.

The Sunday school was organized about 1825. Ana Wilcox was the first superintendent. Joseph Hayden was superintendent for many years, and at his death, December 24th 1844, left a legacy of $500, the interest of which was to be devoted to the purchase of books for its library.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Methodist society of Essex was formed in the fall of 1824, by Rev. Aaron Pierce and Rev. Smith Dayton, who were then acting as conference missionaries in this region. The first class was composed of eight members,
some of whom are still living. The class was soon so
creased by the trials of several deaths. The first church
edifice was opened in 1826. It is now the town hall.
Previous to 1825, this church was part of the West-
brook circuit, and its services were conducted by
the preachers of that circuit. In the year last mentioned
it was made a separate field, and supplied with a minister.

The pastor of this church for several years has been

A parsonage was purchased in 1848 for $2,500, and
another in 1858, for $2,000. The present church edifice
was built in 1849.

Congregational Church, Essex.

Religious services, with a view to the organization of
a Congregational church in this village, were first held
December 4th, 1823, in the old Methodist meeting house,
under the ministration of Rev. E. B. Crane. The erec-
tion of a new house of worship was commenced in June
1824, and the corner stone was laid on the first day of
September following, at which time the church was fully
organized by a council of the neighboring churches duly
called. The ministership of the new church had with-
drawn, to the number of 52, from the church at Center
brook, July 22d of that year. The church edifice, having
been completed, was dedicated August 26th, 1825.

The Rev. E. B. Crane, having resigned his pastorate
on the first Sabbath of July 1824 was followed by Rev. E.
W. Trusler, who was employed as a stated supply for one
year. A unanimous call was extended to James A. Gutch
in February 1825, and he, accepting, was ordained and
installed May 17th following. After a prosperous and
successful pastorate of nearly 13 years, his resignation
was accepted June 8th, 1835. He was followed by Rev.
Oliver S. Fisher, who served for acting pastor from January 1st, 1836 to February 15th, 1837. The Rev. L. T. Spaulding was installed October 24th, 1837, and
continued till November 1st, 1838. Henry W. Tyler, being
called to the pastorate, was ordained and installed July
7th, 1839. He closed his labors January 15th, 1853.
Rev. J. Howe Vorace commenced his labors as acting
pastor August 1st, 1873, and continued till April 1st, 1875.
Rev. A. S. Gardner was employed as acting pastor from
August 1st, 1875 to August 31st, 1877. George H. Cote
supplied the pulpit from March 1st, 1878 till April 2d
1879, when he was ordained and installed. His pasto-
rate was extended to June 1st, 1880; E. Clarence Oakes
supplied the pulpit while, beginning September 1st, 1880,
and on the 24th of June 1881, was ordained and installed
as pastor, in which relation he continued until March
27th, 1883. Rev. J. Howe Vorace again commenced act-
ing as a stated supply July 8th, 1883, in which capacity
he still continues. The total membership of this church,
January 1st, 1884, was 186. The Sunday school con-
tained with it members about 122. The objects of the
church are Gideoniol Cookinh, elected January 1st, 1853,
Charles S. Mungor, elected July 5th, 1872, and Stillman
J. Taylor, elected at the same time.

Public Schools.

The earliest reference to the matter of schools that is
found in the action of the society was February 25th
1776, when a committee was appointed to go down to
Saxby to treat with the selectmen about the school
money for the society. A committee was appointed for
the school in 1779, and again at a later date. The first
schoolmaster, of which we can learn at being paid by this
society, was Joseph Pratt, who, December 31st, 1775,
received one pound, five shillings, from the funds of the
society toward his pay as a schoolmaster. He appears to
have been employed in after years in the same capacity.
December 2d, 1776, a legacy on land which had been left
for the improvement of schools was sold and the proceeds,
amounting to £130, 6 shillings, were put at interest.

The school was probably kept at first in private houses,
but in 1737 the society resolved to build a school house.
A site was agreed upon, but at a later meeting it was
changed, disagreement followed, and the matter was
finally submitted to arbitration, and a council of men
from Lyme was called for that purpose. They decided
that the site should be about 20 rods west of Muddy
River, and the society ordered, May 23d, 1738, that the
farm, which had already been set up elsewhere, should
be moved thither. This building was completed in the
course of the two years following, and the society meet-
ing was held in it, in December 1739. It was 120 by
25 feet, and cost £91, 15s. 3d. "old tenor".

It was a common custom in early times to move the
school from place to place for different parts of the year.
At a meeting of the society, December 31st, 1733 it was
noted "That the school set up in this society be removed
from place to place and to such places within this society
as in the discretion of the committee may most acco-
modate the society." January 25th, 1743, the parish
refused to move the school thus to accommodate those
who lived distant, but a week later the meeting decided
to move it and to keep it for the coming year, four
months at the school house, two months at Daniel
Pratt's house, two months at Hezekiah Buckingham's,
the months at Philip Kirtland's, and two months at Sam-
uel Bushnell's.

The financial affairs of the school were for many years
managed by the "prudential committee" of the society,
who managed the funds and property that had already
been set apart for the school. About the year 1752, a di-
rect committee was appointed to take care of the school.
On the 7th of April, 1768, the parish was divided, by
its own vote, into four school districts, the locations of

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
which may be best understood from the following description: A north and south line was run from the north to the south bounds of the parish, passing 10 rods west of the house of George Clark and 10 rods east of the house of David Cone, and all that part of the parish lying west of this line was called District Number 4. A second line was run from a point on Daniel Williams’ mill pond, 10 rods west of his dwelling house, south to the south bounds of the parish, at a point 10 rods west of where Daniel Bushnell then lived. District Number 1 occupied all that part of the parish lying east of this line and south of a line from the mouth of Twelve Mile Island Cove to the point on Williams’ mill pond above described. District Number 3, also called the Middle District, occupied the space between Districts Numbers 1 and 4, and was bounded on the north by a line running east from the first line described, passing at a point 10 rods south of the house of Azariah Pratt and 10 rods north of the house of Thomas Pratt, till it intersected the line running from Williams’ mill pond to the mouth of Twelve Mile Island Cove. District Number 2 occupied all that part of the parish lying north of Numbers 1 and 3 and east of Number 4. At the same time, it was decided that the old school house should be sold at public vendue and the proceeds be added to the school fund already accumulated, the interest on which was applied to the support of schools.

On the 6th of February 1769, District No. 1 was divided into three districts, the two new ones thus formed being called the Southeast and the Northeast Districts. The bounds of the Southeast District were “a west line from the Cove which shall pass half way between timothy tookers and the widow Shaus to continue till a south line will strike the south East Corner of Doctor Champion home lot and then southerly to pass half way between Isaac pratts and widow mary pratts 2d and continue till it comes to the society line and then run Eastward and norward as d said society is buted till it comes to ye first mentioned Bound.” The bounds of the Northeast District were “the North line of said South East District and from the west end thereof a northerly line to 12 mile Island Cove or till it intersects the 2d District southerly line thence eastwardly to Connecticut River thence southerly as the society line runs to the Eastward to the first mentioned Leaving Samuel Buncthams house on the East line.” The remaining part of the former district still retained the title of District No. 1.

It was voted at the same time that a school house should be built in each district, and that a rate of sixpence to the pound on the grand levy should be raised for that purpose, each district being entitled to the money raised in it. A committee was appointed in each district to see that the school house was built. These committees were: Benjamin Williams, Edward Bull and Josiah Nott, in No. 1; Uriah Hayden, David Pratt, and Peleg Hill, in the Southeast District; Gideon Buckham, Thomas Tiley, and Hezekiah Buckingham in the Northeast District, Gideon Kirtland, Daniel Pratt, and John Denison in No. 2, William Clark, Mr. Frinedone, and Thomas Pratt jr. in No. 3, and Nathan Post, George Dibble, and Daniel Pratt in No. 4. The money authorized to be raised by tax in each district was to be appropriated toward the building of a school house, when a sum equal to three-fourths of that amount should be raised by subscription. Several years passed before the districts were all supplied with school houses.

About this time the society employed a competent schoolmaster for 11 months in the year, and his services were distributed in the different districts, a part of the time in each. He was probably assisted by “school dames,” who carried on schools in the several districts during some of the time, while he was engaged in other districts.

There were, in 1814, eight schools in Potashage. These were located, and each numbered scholars, as follows: No. 1, near the meeting house at Centerbrook, 71; No. 2, Deep River, 95; No. 3, at Comstock’s, 43, No. 4, West District, 45; Southeast, No. 5, 70; Meadow Woods, No. 6, 66; “The Point,” No. 7, 82; Pound Hill, No. 8, 80. Total number of scholars, 553. Besides the State moneys drawn, in common with other towns for school purposes, Saybrook had received, by bequest of Mr. Edward Lory, in 1689, by act of the Legislature in 1718, as a recompense for the removal of the college; and by a sum realized from the sale of Litchfield lands, a considerable fund for the support of its schools. After some losses had been sustained, the fund was divided among the different parishes, and in 1819 the fund belonging to this parish was $652.43.

The old “Point school house” stood on, or near, the present site of the Essex Savings Bank. It had been in use many years, and had become dilapidated and out of keeping with the times. About the year 1845, meetings were held to discuss the question of a new school house, but a majority of the people, at successive meetings, voted to repair the old one. Excitement on the subject waxed high. A stormy meeting was held, and the majority again ruled that the old building should be repaired. In the middle of the night, after this meeting had dissolved, a terrific explosion aroused the inhabitants of the neighborhood, and when daylight came the old school house was discovered to be in ruins. The force of an unknown quantity of gunpowder had blown the sides out, and the decision of the previous evening was effectually reversed. The Baptist conference room, standing under the hill on North street, was then purchased, and has since been used for the village school.

The “Great School House” was an institution designed for the advanced education of youth. It stood in the western part of the village, on the lot now occupied by the residence of George A. Cheney. It was built by individuals about the year 1805, and was a two story building, finished for school purposes above and below. A school flourished in it for about 30 years, and it was afterward used for lodge meetings and other purposes. About 30 years ago it was moved from its original site,
and devoted to other uses, and was finally destroyed by fire.

Under the general act entitled "An Act in Alteration of an Act concerning Education," passed in May 1827, the school districts of this town were abolished, and the town made a single school district by the vote of the people in town meeting, October 31, 1828. This arrangement placed the management of the schools in the hands of a committee of twelve, which was composed of two men from each of the former school districts.

There are now five schools in the town, besides the department that is accommodated in the academy building. Three of these have two departments each—one at Essex, one at Cheshire, and one at Ipswich. The other two, having but one department each, are located, one at Meadow Woods and the other in the "South District," about a mile below the village.

HILL'S ACADEMY.

A number of enterprising citizens took the initiative toward the establishment of Hill's Academy by a stock subscription, bearing date May 8th, 1831. Stock was to the amount of about $75,000 each. Land for the site of the building was furnished by Mr. Joseph Hill; hence the name. A two story building was erected in 1832, at a cost of about $1,500. The company was incorporated by act of the Legislature in May 1833. The charter names were: David Williams, Joseph H. Hayden, Richard P. Williams, Elias Redfield, Joseph Pest, Samuel Ingles, Gideon Parker, Henry L. Chaplin, William Williams, William Bull, Ezra S. Mathew, Uriah Hayden, Timothy Starkey, John Urquhart, Alvin Pest, Robert Pest, Noah Starkey, and Austin Starkey. The corporate name was Hill's Academy, and the management of its affairs was placed in the hands of five trustees. The instructor of the school was the charter made exempt from military duty.

By the request of Captain William Williams the academy received, in 1836, property to the value of $17,648, and at the decease of Col. Joseph Hill, which took place July 5th, 1843, the school received, by his will, a valuable fishery property situated in the town of Lyme. The fishery at that time yielded an annual income of about $2000, but its value has depreciated until now all the revenue that can be derived from it is about $500 a year from the grass that grows upon its meadows. For many years a flourishing and profitable school was maintained. The property is still held by the corporation trustees, but the school has been for several years a public school, maintained by the town as a high school department of its system of public instruction.

Lucius Lyon was an instructor in this academy, and February 22d 1843, he received a lease of the academy property for ten years, in consideration of which he obligated himself to maintain such a school as the laws of the corporation required, and was also to receive all the income of the property from year to year. He then erected the seminary building, in 1848, and using that for the accommodation of boarding pupils, carried on a flourishing school by the combination of the two institutions. The seminary building is 50 feet long, and four stories high and was designed to accommodate 30 boarding pupils. The combination, in its successful days, had an attendance of about 100 pupils and employed four teachers. Before the expiration of his lease, Lyon sold the combination to James L. Newell, and it was afterward occupied by Rev. Mark A. Cummings. The seminary was closed soon after its connection with the academy expired.

Cemeteries.

The first English burial place within the present limits of this town was that on Little Point, in the northern part of the village. It occupies a beautiful site on a bluff about twenty feet high, overlooking the cove and the river. It was opened as a burial place at a very early date. The initial ground was in the eastern part of the present enclosure, the earliest tombstone to be found there bears in quaint characters the following inscription:

"HERE LYETH THE BODY OF SARAH, THE WIFE OF NATHANIEL KIRTLAND, WHO DEPARTED THIS FEBRUARY THE 3 1716, IN THE 1ST YEAR OF HER AGE."

The ground was formally laid out by a vote of the proprietors of the quarter, October 14th 1730 to lay out a suitable quantity, not exceeding an acre and a half for a burial place "to be for said use in the end of time." December 20th 1814 a meeting of all denominations in the parish was held to take action in regard to fencing the cemetery. The result was the erection of a stone wall four feet high and two and a half feet thick at the base. The ground then enclosed by this wall was 12 rods wide and 24 rods long. There was also a house in the southwest corner, and the main entrance was a short distance north of it, in the west end. The ground has since been enlarged by the addition of 20 rods to its length, on the west end, and the stone wall has been re-set, so as to enclose the whole with a wall of nearly the same dimensions as the first. The ground contains many hundreds of graves, the most of which are marked with neat monumental slabs. In the newer part of the cemetery may be seen many nicely kept burial plots and a number of costly monuments. These are of grey and Scotch granite, brown stone, and white marble. They bear the names Pratt, Wooster, Stevens, Hayden, Manwaring, Starkey, Ingham, Post, Tucker, Collins, Huntbut, Goodrich, Doane, and others, the names Hayden, Post, and Pratt being often repeated. Some monuments of the old style are in the old part of the ground. Quite pretentious in their day, they bear the names of Uriah Hayden and Ann, his widow, Samuel M. Hayden and Elizabeth, his wife, Nehemiah Hayden and Sarah, his wife, Richard Hayden and Patty, his widow, Richard Powers, Timothy Starkey, William E. Williams and Abby, his wife, William Williams, Noah Scovell and Desire, his wife, Seabury and Lewis Scovell, Lyman Pratt, Ethan Bushnell, Ebenezer Hay..."**
den, and others, the most of them dating in the first part of this century.

The old burying ground at Centerbrook covers half an acre, lying in the rear of the school house, on the east side of the road. It is enclosed with a plain picket fence, the ground having but little ornamentation, though being nearly kept. A few monuments bear the names Scoowell, Bull, Comstock, Nott, Shepard, and Hovey. The earliest date on a tombstone here is 1800, though but few graves appear to have been made earlier than about 1835.

In the rear of the Baptist church at Essex, a very nicely laid out and cared for plot of about half an acre contains some neat and costly memorials. It was opened for this purpose at a comparatively recent date.

A small burial plot has been improved about one fourth of a mile northwest of Pound Hill. It is located in a side hill sloping eastward, and is made available by terracing. It is occupied by a vault and about 12 graves. Three monuments stand in front of the vault. These bear the names: Captain Henry L. Champlin, died May 15th, 1859, aged 73; Joseph Hill, died July 5th, 1843, aged 75; and Joseph H. Hayden, died December 24th, 1844, aged 46.

**Shipbuilding**

Beginning in the early part of the last century, shipbuilding has been one of the most important interests of this place. The advantageous position of this point for the purposes of commerce, and the facilities it afforded for the building of vessels were the inviting conditions that led to the building of a village here.

The sites of former scenes of activity in this industry are scattered all around the shores of the South and North Cores. Single vessels were built here and there, until there is scarcely a house lot around the shores that has not at some time had one or more vessels built on it. There have also been regularly established yards with the conveniences, that were used many years for ship building. The water was, in early years much deeper than it is now. In fact, the rapid filling in of the coves has itself changed the conditions as to preclude the reasonable possibility of launching vessels of any size from many points that years ago were used in that way. Permanent yards were used for many years on the south side of the South Cove, by Noah Starkey and David Stack, near the present residence of the latter. It is said that there have been times when a person could stand on Pound Hill and see 30 vessels on the stocks at a single sweep of vision over the water front. Two sets of marine railways have been in operation but they are worn out, and only one of them is now kept in working repair.

During the first years of the present century, from 2,000 to 3,000 tons of shipping were built here annually. At that time and for years subsequently, the commerce of this place, which was principally coastwise, was not exceeded by that of any other on the river, except perhaps, Middletown.

This industry attained the height of its first period of prosperity during the first few years of this century, but suffered a severe check in the embargo of 1812-14. After that it grew again, and reached its zenith about the year 1840, or soon after. Since that time it has been gradually declining, until at this time the business may fairly be pronounced extinct. No vessels of any considerable size have been built here in the last ten or twelve years.

Of those who have been prominently engaged in the business it will be of interest to mention a few. John Tucker began to build vessels about the year 1770, but the work was not extensively carried on for several years. Richard Tucker built vessels about 1750. Nehemiah Hayden built a "snow" for the West India trade as early as 1742. A "snow" is a vessel having two masts resembling the main and foremost of a ship, and a small mizenmast carrying a 17 yard. He was engaged in the business for several years afterward. Uriah Hayden, a noted builder, began about 1750, and continued till after the Revolution. He died November 24th, 1808, in the 77th year of his age. He was the builder of the "Oliver Cromwell", the first, or one of the first war ships ever owned by the newly formed government of the United States. He was a man of war, carrying 24 guns, and was built for the colony of Connecticut, in 1775, and afterward transferred to the general government.

Ebenezer Hayden began building vessels about the same time. Samuel Williams Esq., was building vessels during the last years of the last century and the first years of this. Judd and Asahel Pratt engaged in the business about the first of this century. Captain Noah Scoowell built vessels during the first 70 years of the century or thereabout. Amasa Hayden built ships from 1800 to 1830, approximately. Noah and Austin Starkey built a great many vessels from 1815 to 1841. David Williams was also largely engaged in the work from 1815 to 1840. Charles Tiley carried on the business from 1825 to 1840. Richard P. Williams built many ships from 1830 to 1850. David Mack was a prominent builder from 1835 to 1870. Captain Frank West was engaged in it for 20 years previous to 1856. Nehemiah Hayden built a great many vessels from 1840 to 1855.

The largest vessel ever built on the river up to that time was the "Elizabeth Deacon", a ship of about 1,000 tons capacity, which was built here by Noah Starkey in 1839. The ship "Middletown" was the largest vessel ever built here. She was of about 1,400 tons capacity, and was built in 1851, by Nehemiah Hayden, on the north side of the point, just below the bridge that opens the way to the ferry.

**Wharves**

At a quarter meeting January 15th, 1753, a grant was made to Abner Parker for 20 feet on the bank leading to the river, and fronting the highway, for his convenience in building a wharf and warehouse that might be a public benefit. This wharf is the old steamboat landing at the foot of Main street, and it was afterward owned by

---

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
the Haydens, in whose possession it is still retained. The
warehouses erected by Abner Parker in 1734 is still stand-
ing a long low, gambrel-roofed structure, that bears
upon its face the evidences of its great age. An addition
was made to it about 1783.

This storehouse has been the receptacle for immense
quantities of goods that, during the years previous to the
building of railroads, were stored here to await the open-
ing of navigation on the river, or the convenience of
their owners, to be transported to the interior towns of
the State. Large quantities of salt, for the use of the
State, were stored here during the Revolutionary period.
During that time, and at other times, pearl ashes, salt
pork, molasses, lumber, tobacco, sugar, rum, and mis-
cellaneous merchandise were stored here for distribution
to the country lying miles around. The proprietors of the
quarries, February 13th, 1733, gave Captain Uriah Hay-
den liberty in fill in between Haydens’ and Parker’s
wharves. Parker’s wharf, at that time, was the one
above referred to, and Hayden’s wharf was the one
worth of it, and directly in front of the present resi-
dence of Henry Hayden.

A considerable trade with the West Indies was carried
on from about the time that ship building was com-
menced through the middle of the 18th century, and
houses were exported in exchange for sugar and other
commodities. After the Revolution, a considerable
trade was carried on with Nova Scotia.

The lumber dock just above the bridge was built by
H. D. Braddock, about 1851. It is now considerably
dilapidated. A sail-loft and boat-shop stands beside it.
The pike dock below Hayden’s wharf and adjoined the
new paint works was built by H. C. Wooster about the
same time. Other docks of this kind were built years
ago in the North Cove, but are now nearly or quite gone.
The present steamboat wharf was Robert Lay’s wharf,
built about a hundred years ago.

Taverns and Hotels.

There are two hotels in the village, the Union House
and the Griswold House. The seminary building on
the hill, was occupied for a while as a hotel and board-
ing house under the name of the Pettipaug House.
There have been but few old taverns in this town. One
of the most noted in its day was the house of Dorph
Clark at Centerbrook. This was a place of much resort
a century ago, and later. The house stood next west of
the meeting house, on the present site of the residence
of Chapman Gladding. Ethan Bushnell kept a tavern
in the present Griswold House, beginning about the year
1800. The house now occupied by Henry Hayden, at
the foot, and on the south side of Main street, was used
as a tavern from the time it was built, in 1766, to the
close of the century. The old sign is still preserved.
It bears the figure of a ship and the inscription “V and
A, 1766,” which was meant to stand for Uriah and Ann,
the proprietor and his wife. The sign was imported
from England. The southeast room of this house is an
interesting specimen of antique finish. On the south
door the old “George the Third” knocker of polished
brass shines as brightly as it did when it was placed
there 115 years ago. On the walls of this room hangs a
picture of the king and queen, which is said to have
hung here ever since the house was built. It is a line
drawing, partially colored, and the garments are loaded
with trimmings thickly beset with diamonds, the
sparkling effect of which is imitated very nicely by flasks
of mice or some similar substance.

The Union House was built in 1850, by a company,
for the purpose of a hotel. It has been kept as such
ever since.

Mills and Manufactures.

March 1st 1705, a grant was made to Ensign William
Pratt and Sergt Nathaniel Pratt of liberty to erect a saw
mill on Falls River, and to have land adjoining for the
convenience of laying timber and lumber upon.

February 9th 1715, Charles Williams and John Clark
received a grant for the privilege of establishing a
corn mill or grist mill upon Falls River. This grant
required that a former grant had been made to the owners
of the iron works, and that the proprietors owned the
land flowed by the iron works dam, but granted the privi-
lege of flooding for the benefit of the corn mill, provided
that no detriment should result to the iron works or saw
mill which then stood upon the dam. This grant ex-
tended to Williams & Clark the right to rebuild and hold
the dam in the event of a failure to do so on the part of
the owners of the iron works and saw mill January 18th
1714, land was granted to the same Williams & Clark on
the north side of Falls River, east of the iron works dam,
to erect a mill upon and the right to build a dam and
necessary highway to and from the mill. This mill site
was at the present site of the Connecticut Valley Manu-
ufacturing Company’s factory at Centerbrook. The site
of the old mill on the left bank of the stream is marked
by a grove in the perpendicular face of the rocks, which
is said to have formed one side of the chimney of the
building.

As early as 1703 there was a new dam on Falls River
for the iron works. At a meeting February 23d of that
year, Charles Williams was granted six rods of land
15 or 20 rods below the dam “to be taken up what it
may best suit with Williams for the setting up a trip ham-
mer * * * * and he is to have liberty of the stream
for that work.” January 13th 1726, a grant of 17 acres
at the iron works pond and the island therein was made
to him. The iron works pond lies in the rear of the resi-
dence of Deacon William Denison. The enterprise of
working iron from its crude state appears to have been
established by Charles Williams at this early date. The
ore that was smelted here was brought from Pond
Meadow. It was found in the bogs of the old Iron Mine
Swamp, near Wright’s mill. Ore was subsequently found
about two or three miles north of there at a place called
New Mine Plains, on the road leading from Ivoryton to
Winthrop. Ore from that locality was also brought to
this place to be worked.
The manufacture of combs in this country was first begun by Phineas Pratt and his son Abel, about the close of the last century. They were the first inventors of machinery for cutting the teeth upon combs, by which they could be produced so as to compete with English manufacturers. The shop in which they worked stood a few yards west of the site of Pratt's blacksmith shop, and the first machinery was driven by wind power. Abel Pratt carried on the business during the first years of this century. Ivory, which was then first coming into use for this purpose, was worth 90 cents a pound.

Williams' ivory comb factory was located near the grist mill at the mouth of Falls River. It was established in 1822, but did but little business before 1807. After that, it was successful and proved a profitable business to its owners. In 1826 the business was united with a comb factory at Deep River, from which has grown the present establishment of Pratt, Reed & Co., at that place. The building here was used in the manufacture of ivory buttons a few years, about 1829. It was afterward removed and is still standing about half a mile west from its original site.

A turning shop and saw works were once in operation on Muddy River in the southwestern part of Centerbrook. A fulling mill also was located on the same stream, a little further down. The dam of the latter remains. Near the mouth of the Falls River at Meadow Woods stands a grist mill, known as Williams' grist mill, which has been established there about a hundred years. It is now run by A. F. Pratt. A former grist mill is said to have stood just east of this site, and to have been owned by David Post.

On the left bank of Falls River, opposite the grist mill near its mouth, there formerly stood a saw mill, known as Williams' saw mill. It was built about a century ago. The site is now occupied by a shop used for the manufacture of coffin trimmings, operated by George W. Dickinson & Co.

The factory of Iseley & Pratt stands on the Falls River about half a mile from its mouth. The shop was built about 40 years ago for the manufacture of buttons. It was operated by M. J. Post and Strickland Williams. Butts were afterward made here by Samuel Smith & Co. and in 1824, the present firm established the manufacture of fancy bone goods, notions, etc. The building is 20 by 40 feet, two stories high, and from six to twelve hands are employed in the work. A building standing on the same property is used by the Indestructible Paint Company for the manufacture of chemical paints. This building was occupied by Stillman J. Iseley, about ten years since, as a turning shop, and later David Shvesterick manufactured all kinds of joiners' tools in it for about three years.

On the site of Kelsey's factory, at Centerbrook, a carding mill was once operated by Harvey Sanford. Afterward there was a turning shop here, which was run first by George M. Denison and afterward by N. B. Pratt. The business was abandoned, and the building was moved off several years before the present building was erected. This building, which is 22 by 50 feet, two stories high, was built about 1861, and the business of manufacturing ivory and hard wood fancy and stationery goods, was established by Edward Kelsey, the present proprietor. Falls River furnishes the power, and about 12 hands are employed when the shop is busy.

The grist mill of J. W. Bushnell was established in the present building in 1835. The building in which it is located was once a town hall, standing near the Congregational church, and was built by S. Bushnell & Co., and moved to its present site, in 1835. A grist mill and saw mill had been established near this in the early years of the settlement, and these branches have been carried on in one building or another on nearly the same site ever since. The saw mill was abandoned in 1880. The manufacture of ivory and horn goods was carried on by J. A. & S. M. Comstock, who also owned the saw and grist mill.

The Centerbrook Manufacturing Company was organized in 1867. They carried on the manufacture of auger bits on the premises now occupied by their successors, the Connecticut Valley Manufacturing Company. The latter company was incorporated under the general law of the State, February 30th, 1874, with a capital of $30,000. The company bought at sheriff's sale the property of the former one, and have since continued the business. The officers of the company are: George A. Cheney, president; A. M. Wright, treasurer and superintendent, both of whom have held their positions from the first, and C. G. Cheney, secretary. The main building is 120 by 25 feet, two stories high, and the forge room is a one-story building, 125 by 25 feet. About 70 horse power is obtained from the stream, and the shop employs an average number of 50 hands, the most of whom are skilled workmen. The goods are sent to all parts of this and foreign countries.

On the same stream, a short distance above the iron works pond, stands the factory of H. G. Jones, manufacturer of axe and hammer handles, spokes, treenails, etc. The site was once occupied in the manufacture of combs by the Pettigrew Manufacturing Company. Piano keys and other articles of ivory were added to the list in 1854, when it was operated by J. Simeon Dickinson and others. In 1866 they were succeeded by the Comstock & Dickinson Manufacturing Company. The factory came into the hands of its present operator January 1st, 1883. The building is 40 by 60 feet, two stories high, with a wing 20 feet square. An average of 12 skilled hands are employed, and the goods manufactured are sent to all parts of the world.

The site of the old Bull mill between Centerbrook and Ivoryton has been improved more than a hundred years. Three brothers, John, Reuben, and Edward Bull, built a grist mill, which was in operation until 1860. The property passed from the Bull family to Edwin Greenwood in 1839, and afterward to Comstock & Dickinson. About 25 years ago the building was burned, and afterward a roof was built over the cellar, and the manufacture of shoddy carried on in it by Thomas N. Dickinson. He
gave up that enterprise in 1866, and afterward Nehemiah Hayden & Co. used it as a distillery of witch hazel.

The factories of the Comstock, Cheney Co., are located about a mile west of Centerbrook, on the Falls River. These are devoted to the manufacture of ivory goods, consisting mainly of key boards for musical instruments. Around these factories, and supported by them, a village of about 500 inhabitants has been built up, which, in deference to the material which is so extensively wrought, is named Ivoryton. There are two large buildings in which the work is carried on. Near the site of the lower one, in 1802, stood a saw mill, which was owned by one of the Clarks. The site was afterward occupied by a carding mill operated by Benjamin Bushnell, who, about 1847, sold it to Samuel M. Comstock, and he moved it about 200 feet down the stream to its present site, and began the manufacture of combs and other ivory goods. It now forms a part of the lower factory. The business has grown with the passing years until it is now one of the most important institutions of the kind in the country. The present company was organized, under the general State law, in 1872, with a capital of $250,000. The directors were S. M. Comstock, George A. Cheney, John E. Northrop, Charles H. Rose, Simon W. Shailer, and William A. Comstock. The officers were S. M. Comstock, president, and George A. Cheney, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are George A. Cheney, president, E. B. Comstock, secretary, and John E. Northrop, treasurer.

The lower factory is devoted to the working of ivory. Here the ivory parts of keys are made, as well as a variety of other goods. Additions have been made to the initial building at different times, the principal part of the building, as it now exists, having been built in 1874 and the two years following. This building comprises a main building 35 by 75 feet, two stories high, another 30 by 50 feet, three stories high, and another 25 by 70 feet, two stories high. Water power is used here exclusively, the company controlling three large reservoirs. About 45 hands are kept regularly employed in this factory, though its capacity is sufficient for double that number. The amount of ivory consumed here monthly is from eight to nine thousand pounds, the present cost of which is about $3.50 a pound.

The upper factory is devoted to the wood work for key boards. About 150 hands are employed in this, and both water and steam are used to furnish power. The main building is 50 by 250 feet on the first floor, 150 on the second, and 100 on the third floor.

The building opposite the lower factory was formerly a seminary, kept by Rev. Mr. Denison, at Winthrop, whence it was moved to its present site and used as a boarding house. The bell on the factory is the one which formerly belonged on the seminary.

The wadding manufactory, recently owned by W. C. Hough & Co., stands about an eighth of a mile south of the foot of Main street. The first building was erected in 1852, for a saw mill, by Gladwin & Wooster, who continued that business about five years. The manufacture of shoddy and wadding was established in it about 1864, by J. N. Dickinson and J. E. Redfield, the latter of whom, in 1867, became associated with W. C. Hough in the organization of the firm of W. C. Hough & Co. The goods manufactured here are made from ordinary and damaged cotton and cotton waste. About 2,000 pounds of this material are daily consumed when the mill is in operation, and about 25 hands are employed. The factory at first was a frame building 45 by 140 feet, two stories high, to which was annexed, a few years ago, a brick building 26 by 56 feet, two stories high, with an extension 30 by 60 feet, one story high. The power always employed has been steam. The works have been sold to outside parties within the year past, and are not now in operation.

The ivory works of G. W. Dickinson & Co. are located a short distance northwest of the railroad station, in a brick building 25 by 100 feet, three stories high. The manufacture of piano keys and a variety of stationers' goods and notions, of ivory and some valuable woods, is carried on. Ten or fifteen hands are employed, though the building and its equipments are large enough to meet the requirements of an increased business. It was erected in 1853.

The plant occupied by the tap and die works, now owned by J. E. Redfield, near the lower end of the rope walk, was established as a foundry about the year 1850. It was first occupied by Hunter, Thompson & Co., and in 1854, by a joint stock company called the Neptune Works. In 1855, it was operated by C. B. Comant & Co., who were succeeded by Star & Co., and they in turn by W. V. Vanvoorhes & Co., who held it until about 1872. At that time it passed into the hands of A. & E. Goddard & Co., who established the manufacture of emery wheels. The firm, in 1878, became Goddard, Son & Co., and afterward the manufacture of taps, dies and reamers was added by H. Fentress & Co. Since 1881, it has been owned by J. E. Redfield, and has been employed in the manufacture of taps, dies, reamers, screw plates and emery wheels. Steam has always supplied the motive power, and about 30 men are employed when the shop is in full operation.

A rope walk, for the manufacture of rigging for the ships building here and at other points on the river, was established about the commencement of the present century. Its site was a little south of the present one. The upper end of it was near where the sign-post now stands, and the lower end was back of the Episcopal parsonage. The present one was built in 1818, by George Harrington, Gurdon Smith, and Reuben Post. It was afterward owned by Hayden, Williams & Co., and later by A. F. Whitemore and David Andrews. It is now owned by William N. Robbins. The manufacture of large ropes has been given up, and its equipments are devoted to making fish lines and other small goods. Six or seven hands are employed. It has frequently changed owners. Two block and spar shops have been in operation on the South Cove. One was owned by Benjamin H.
Meigs, and was closed at his death, about 40 years ago. Another was carried on by Gamaliel and George Cooklin. This was closed about 25 years since. A carver's shop, another adjunct of the shipbuilding enterprise, was in operation at the beginning of the century. January 9th 1850, Samuel Lay leased to Ezra L'Hommedieu, of Saybrook, a shop near the wharf at the foot of Main street, in which to carry on the carving business.

A business of considerable extent is carried on at Centerbrook by Hermon O. Rose, in the printing of visiting cards and sale of novelties in a great variety of goods that can be sent through the mails. This business was established in 1880, and has been annually increasing. It employs ordinarily 10 or 15 hands, and during the busy season—from the 1st of November to the middle of March—from 25 to 30. Customers are obtained through newspaper advertisements and circulars, and the receipt of letters is about 200 a day, while during the holiday season it sometimes reaches about 2,500 in a single day. About half a ton of matter a week is sent through the mails.

Ely's Ferry.

From the lower point of the village a road runs north east about a mile, following a natural dyke, which, with the expanse of meadow connected with it, separates the North Cove from the river. At the end of this distance the river is narrowed so that a short ferry passage lies between this point and Ely's Landing, directly opposite. This road and the draw-bridge over which it passes in crossing the mouth of the cove were built in 1835. Two four-horse stage coaches used to pass each way daily over this ferry on the route between New Haven and Norwich. A house and store stood on the shore at the ferry several years ago. It was occupied by Samuel Wheel. The boat used is a large, square flat-boat, with spans on the ends to let down upon the shore to facilitate landing and landing. The boat is propelled by sail or oars. The ferry property is now mostly owned by S. C. Ely. The Pettipaug & Guilford Turnpike, which had its terminus here, and formed part of the turnpike from Norwich to New Haven, was abandoned, and its charter was repealed by act of the Assembly, on the petition of the company, dated April 20th 1856.

Masonic.

Mount Olive Lodge, No. 52, E. & A. M., was constituted, February 13th 1812, the ceremonies being conducted by R. W. John R. Watrous, D. G. M. In pursuance of orders from the Grand Lodge, he installed the officers, who were as follows: George W. Jewett, W. M.; William Lynde, S. W.; Timothy Starkey, J. W.; Felix Starkey, treasurer; Erastus Worthington, secretary; Samuel Dickinson, S. D.; Samuel Hough, J. D.; Daniel Williams, S. S.; Samuel Clark, J. S.; William Marvin, tyler. The charter, which bears date, November 1st 1811, contains the following names: Jared Clark, Judges Pratt, Hezekiah Pratt, Daniel Williams, George W. Jewett, Danforth Clark, Samuel Colt, Samuel Hough.


The lodge was constituted at the house of Danforth Clark, at Centerbrook. Its subsequent meetings were held at the house of Ethan Bushnell, which is the present Griswold House, until December 4th 1816, when it moved to the house of John G. Hayden, the second house above, on the same street. September 17th 1825, it returned to its former quarters. A single meeting was held at the house of Widow Maria Pratt, January 18th 1840, after which the house of the lodge was again at the house of John G. Hayden until its suspension. No regular meetings were held during the year 1841, but on the 24th of December the lodge met and elected officers for the ensuing year. After this it ceased working for nearly thirty years. Up to this time it had received 66 members. Its presiding officers had been: George W. Jewett, 1833-1835; Samuel Hough, 1816, 1817; William Lynde, 1818; Felix Starkey, 1819; Timothy Starkey, 1820; Samuel Ingham, 1821, 1823; Charles U. Hayden, 1823; William Lynde, 1824; Phine Hasmat, 1825, 1826; Felix Starkey, 1827; Phine Hasmat, 1828; Samuel Ingham, 1829.

The charter was revived and the lodge reorganized September 11th 1855, with the following members: Samuel Ingham, Cornelius R. Doane, Gardiner K. Dickinsoun, William S. Hayden, James Phelps, Edward W. Redfield, Noah A. Smith, George Post, John G. Hayden, Gardiner K. Dickinson jr., and Prentiss Pendleton. The lodge met in the building now known as Mannin Hall, then called Odd Fellows Hall, which has been regularly occupied to the present time. The following have held the office of W. M.: James Phelps, to July 1856; E. W. Redfield, the remainder of 1856, and 1857, 1858; Noah A. Smith, 1859; Jared E. Redfield, 1860; William Hillhouse Doane, 1861; Thomas Williams, 1863-65; William C. Hough, 1866; Ezra Pratt, 1867-69; Ebenezer Williams jr., 1870; Morris E. Hall, 1871, 1872; Joseph R. Johnson, 1873, 1874; James R. Pratt, 1875; Gardiner K. Dickinson jr., 1870; Joseph R. Johnson, 1877, John E. Buell, 1878; Thomas Williams, 1879; James R. Pratt, 1880 to 1884. The present number of members is about 80. The officers for 1884 were: James R. Pratt, W. M.; James Milnor Pratt, S. W.; Samuel J. Pratt, J. W.; Edward W. Redfield, treasurer; Richard H. Mather, secretary; Ezra Pratt, S. D.; Gustavus W. Pratt, J. D.; Edward W. Pratt and Marcus C. Beebe, stewards; Sylvanus M. Pratt, tyler.

The jewels now in use by the lodge were the original jewels of the old lodge, and were made by Nathan Pratt, who was a manufacturing jeweller in this village in the early years of the century.

At a special convocation of the officers of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the State of Connecticut, held in Essex, on Monday, the 17th day of July 1884, a royal arch chapter was opened in due form, when the grand high priest installed Edward W. Redfield, high priest of

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Burton Bush Chapter, and presented him with a dispensation for the charter, in which he was named as high priest, with Felix Starkey as excellent king, and Thomas Williams as excellent scribe. The other officers were: William C. Hough, captain of the first; Gardiner K. Dickinson jr., principal squire; E. Ellmore Whittemore, royal arch captain; Kelsey Flett, Gordon Robbins, and Ebenezer Williams jr., grand masters of the third, second, and first files. The following are the successive high priests: E. W. Redfield, 1864-67; Thomas Williams, 1868, 1869; William Hildreth Down, 1870-72; John J. Hutchins, 1873-76; Gardiner K. Dickinson, 1877-79; Joseph R. Johnson, 1880; John J. Hutchins, 1881-83, James R. Post, 1883-84. The officers for 1884 were: James R. Post, M. B. H. P.; Daniel M. Dunham, E. K.; John E. Ball, E. S.; Horace Shafter, C. H.; Thomas Williams, P. S.; Edward W. Redfield, treas.; Samuel I. Phelps, secretary, Frank E. Chippeney, R. A. C.; Gardiner K. Dickinson, Gustavus W. Pratt, and Morris R. Hall, G. M's of the third, second, and first files, W. R. Whitemore, chaplain; John J. Hutchinson, marshal; W. W. Johnson, tyler; and Alpheus P. Trigg and Gordon H. Post, stewards.

Odd Fellows

Fenwick Lodge, I. O. of O. F., was formed at Essex, March 24th 1843, the ceremony of its institution being conducted under the direction of Grand Master John L. Devotion, of Norwich. The founders, who had been members of Middlesex Lodge at East Haddam, were: Rev. Junius M. Willey, James Phelps, Nathan Pratt, Augustus J. Foster, and William H. Goodspeed. The first officers were: Rev. Junius M. Willey, M. G.; Nathan Pratt, V. G.; James Phelps, R. S.; and Augustus J. Foster, treasurer. The first ball held was in the building known as the Grasmound House, then the residence of Ethan Bushnell, which was occupied 24 months, during which time the lodge received 43 members. The lodge room next occupied was the "Great School House," which stood in front of the site now occupied by the residence of Mr. George Cherry. This was dedicated in Oddfellowship May 4th 1846, and was occupied six years and ten months. The hall in Mack's block, now known as Masonic Hall, was leased January 1st 1853, at which time the membership of the lodge numbered 85. The room was occupied 23 years, during which time it admitted 186 members, and paid in benevolence $3,843.85.

During the war the lodge suffered a period of decline, when it held but few meetings, but the charter was maintained and the lodge was subsequently revived. The present lodge room, in the upper story of Mills' store, at the head of Main street, was first occupied July 6th 1876, having been fitted up at a cost of about $800. It is one of the finest lodge rooms in the State. From the founding of the lodge to January 1884, it had received 495 members, paid $3,845.85 in benevolence, and lost 25 members by death. From its membership two lodges have been formed—Walsh Lodge, at Deep River, and Chryseel Lodge, at Lyme; and two grand masters of the State had been finished, viz., Hon. James Phelps and Rev. Junius M. Willey. The lodge at present has a membership of 90. The stationary will contain the following names of past grand masters: Rev. Junius M. Willey, Edward W. Pratt, Nathan Pratt, William Gurdon, James Tucker, Nathaniel A. Starkey, Eliphalet R. Post, John G. Hayden, Orson R. Tucker, and Adin Tucker. The past grand masters now belonging to the lodge are: George R. Stillman, E. H. Mather, Caleb C. Debbis, Benjamin Mack, Samuel E. Hons, Edwin Sibley, John L. Smith, A. E. Mack, N. E. Mack, J. E. Bassett, J. P. Southworth, Charles M. Keyser, William A. Bushnell, William A. Phelps, N. A. Trigg, C. F. Keeley, T. P. Findlay, E. O. Pollard, E. E. Trigg, George W. Snow, Joseph M. Fisk, George E. Stillman, James K. Web, and Otho S. Comstock.

Good Templars


United Workmen

Essex Lodge, No. 24, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, was instituted August 24th 1884. Its charter members and first officers were: Charles H. Hubbard, F. M. W.; James R. Post, M. W.; Alfred E. Goddard, E. S.; William F. Claborn, O.; Julius L. Wilder, N. M. R. Hall, Fin.; Charles S. Hough, Rec.; George W. Snow, G.; Jacob Minke, I. W.; George E. Bushnell, O. W.; and Charles H. Hubbard, M. D., medical examiner. Meetings are held at Masonic Hall on the first and third Tuesdays in every month.

Newspaper

There are newspaper offices have had an existence in the village of Essex. The Essex Mirror was started by O. G. Wilson, about the year 1850. The office was in the upper story of the building now occupied by Swan's furniture store. It was published about six years. Charles L. Howard published the Essex Gazette a year or two, about 1860. The Middlesex Republican was published a few months in 1866, by H. C. Newton.

Bank

Saybrook Bank, of Essex, was first organized in 1841. In 1843, it was recognized as Saybrook National Bank.
of Essex. Its presidents have been successively Samuel Ingham, Edward W. Pratt, Cornelius R. Doane, and Jared E. Redfield, who is the present incumbent. The present cashier is Charles S. Hough.

Essex Savings Bank was organized July 30th 1851. The first directors were Gideon Parker, Jared C. Redfield, James Phelps, Amasa Hayden, and Henry C. Wooster. The presidents have been Henry L. Champlin, 1851-59, Cornelius R. Doane, 1859-74, James Phelps, 1874-78, and again, 1881 to the present time; Horace W. Starkey, 1878-80; Horace H. Starkey, 1880-88; John L. Parker was secretary and treasurer from 1851 to 1861, and Edward W. Redfield from 1861 to the present time.

CORNET BAND

The Essex Cornet Band was organized in 1876, with 17 members. Its leaders are G. B. French and C. Harrington. It has 41 members at the present time. An octagonal stand has been erected on the hill, near the town hall, and here the band regales the people of the village with strains of inspiring music when the atmosphere of summer evenings invites performers and listeners to the open air.

FIRE COMPANIES

Washington Fire Engine Company, No. 1, was organized about 1832. An engine was bought in Brooklyn N.Y., in 1834, at a cost of $400. The means were furnished by individual contributions. The company soon gained a membership of about 30. The law allowed 12 to be exempt from military duty. This engine was used until 1881, when a new engine was purchased in New York.

Engine Company, No. 2, was organized about 1852 and purchased an engine at the same cost as the other. Previous to 1854, an engine house was built, at a cost of $200. This company was disbanded after an existence of about 10 years. The engine house now occupied by Company No. 1 stands on North street, opposite the school house.

PROMINGENT MEN

CAPTAIN HENRY L. CHAMPLIN

Captain Henry L. Champlin was long known and highly esteemed as a ship master and owner of the first London line of packets from New York. He was the son of Silas Champlin and Elizabeth Lay, and was born at Lyme on the 16th of July 1786. He enjoyed fair educational advantages, and commenced his seafaring life at a very early age. Reliable, steady, and correct in his deportment, strictly temperate in his habits, he soon became mate of a ship. About 1807, when he was only twenty years of age, he was put in charge of a packet in the Savannah trade by the firm of Hall & Hall, of New York, and continued in their employ, a favorite with owners and passengers, until the war of 1812. Subsequently he was the founder and principal owner of the first line of London packet ships, in which he was commander for many years. His mild and manly bearing, his high moral and upright qualities, together with his prudence, carefulness, skill, and great presence of mind, made him deservedly popular as a commander. He was remarkably successful in all his voyages, and never lost a vessel, and scarcely ever a small spar or sail, and never had to call on the underwriters for a dollar; a fact more noticeable, as he had charge of many different ships of the line, as they were built from time to time. For a considerable period previous to his death he had retired from the sea, having a comfortable and tasteful residence at Essex.

Captain Champlin was no ordinary man. Coming from a highly respectable family, yet he had no wealthy or influential friends to assist him in raising in the world, and it was by his integrity, prudence, and perseverance, that he became a noted, prominent, and useful man. Having been eminently successful in business himself, he took delight in helping worthy young men forward in the world. Not a few who have attained eminence as sea captains, began their course with him, while in active service, and many others have been assisted to important posts on shipboard, and in other pursuits through his personal efforts and influence since his retirement from the sea. The poor always found in him a kind and thoughtful benefactor, and the afflicted and troubled, a sympathizing friend. He was deeply interested in the good order and intelligence of the community, and in the support of the institutions of the gospel at home and abroad. As an upright and honorable man, as a judicious and safe counselor, as a liberal benefactor, and as a useful and Christian citizen, he stood deservedly high in the esteem of all who knew him.

On the 11th of November 1855, he married Amelia P. Hayden, of Essex, Conn., by whom he had ten children, two only of whom are now living: one, a daughter, Mrs. E. C. Stephenson, now a resident at the homestead; the other, a son, Charles Champlin, a resident of Chicago, Ill. The death of Captain Champlin occurred on the 15th of May 1859.

HON. SAMUEL INGHAM

The following biographical sketch of Samuel Ingham was prepared soon after his death by Hon. William D. Shipman.

Samuel Ingham was born in Hebron, Conn., September 5th 1793, and died in Essex, in the same State, November 10th 1881. All the education he received previous to his professional studies was learned from the common schools. He studied law in the office of Governor Mattucks at Peacham, Vermont, and with the late Judge Gilbert, in Hebron, in this State. He was admitted to the bar in Tolland county, Conn., in 1815. He practiced his profession during the first four years in Canaan, Vermont, and Jewett City, Connecticut. In 1819 he removed to Essex (then a part of the town of Snybrook), where he continued to reside until his death.
From 1828 to 1834, Mr. Ingham represented Saybrook in the Lower House of the Legislature. In 1834 he was speaker. He was reelected in 1835, and again made speaker. At the same election he was chosen a member of Congress, but of course on being officially notified of his election to Congress, he vacated his seat in the State Legislature. He was reelected to Congress in 1837, and served for two years as chairman of the committee on naval affairs. In 1839 he was again a candidate for Congress, but was defeated at the polls by the late Chief Justice Stiles. His failure to be returned to Congress was a source of great regret, not only to his friends at home, but to the members of that body over which he had repeatedly presided as chairman of the committee of the whole, with great skill and ability during some of its most stormy and protracted sessions. Had he been reelected he would undoubtedly have been the candidate of his party for speaker, the third federal office in power and dignity, a position for which he was imminently fitted.

In 1843 and 1849, Mr. Ingham was a member of the State Senate. In 1851, he was returned to the lower branch of the Legislature and elected speaker.

For nine years he was state attorney for Middlesex county, and for four judge of the County Court. He was also tendered a seat on the bench of the Superior Court and Supreme Court of Errors, but declined.

From 1858 to 1861, he was commissioner of customs in the Treasury Department at Washington.

Mr. Ingham was also four times a candidate for governor of the State, receiving the full vote of his party, but failed through the defeat of the latter.

This long career in connection with prominent public office naturally suggests inquiry touching the personal and professional character of the man who, for nearly forty years, filled so large a space in the eye of the public. It will be interesting to note some of the characteristics of the times in which he lived. Born during the first administration of Washington, and coming to the bar at the close of the second war with Great Britain, his youth and early manhood covered a period in which our political institutions were being formed and the foundations of the federal government laid. The conduct of public affairs involved the discussion and settlement of great questions on which preceding history shed but a feeble light. But the public men of that day were distinguished by high personal qualities and eminent public virtues. Such an atmosphere was favorable to the development of sterling traits in rising and thoughtful young minds.

When Mr. Ingham came to the bar, and during the most active part of his professional life, he was brought into contact with many able and accomplished lawyers both on the bench and in the forum. But it was an age of simple habits, small libraries, small fees and limited resources. No marked success was to be obtained except by constant, self reliant labor, and upright conduct. These habits and qualities Mr. Ingham illustrated throughout his long life, and they made him honorably conspicuous at the bar and in public station. Though he was without the advantage of a university education, though he was neither a polished orator nor an elegant writer, he rose to eminence in public affairs, and became, in one respect at least, a formidable power at the bar. It cannot be said that, in the discussion of legal questions, he exhibited what a distinguished lawyer has called "deadly precision," for his mind was distinguished rather for its robust sense than for acute or exact reasoning. But in his best days he had few equals as an advocate before the jury, a function far more important in his time than at the present day. With gigantic frame, an imposing presence, a powerful voice rendered effective by deep and unaffected emotion, stousted by sympathy with and zeal for his cause and client, he often made a powerful impression which carried conviction to the minds he was addressing.

It can truly be said of Mr. Ingham, that he was, under Providence, the architect of his own fortunes, and rose to prominence by his own merits. From 1819 to the end of his life, he resided in a country village, in a rural county, where there was no circle of powerful friends to accelerate his advancement in public or professional life. He sprang from an humble origin. Why honors he received, therefore, did not come by gift or inheritance, but were won by manly personal effort.

Mr. Ingham's private character was without a stain. His habits were simple and unostentatious. For the last twenty years of his life he was an earnest and consistent member of the Episcopal church, and until his health failed, a regular and devout attendant on its ministrations and a liberal contributor to its support.

Dying at an advanced age, and after years of retirement from active life, Mr. Ingham's departure made no ripple on the stream of human affairs whose current sets steadily toward the grave, and drops into its silence and darkness the distinguished and the obscure. But those who remember him in his full vigor will not soon forget the massive, antique figure which has so quietly passed away.

**Hon. James Phelps**

Honor James Phelps was born in Colebrook, Litchfield County, Conn., on the 12th of January 1822. His father was Dr. Lancelot Phelps, who was for many years a prominent citizen of the State, and one of the representatives in Congress from 1833 to 1839.

Hon. James Phelps received his early education at the common schools of his native town, and subsequently attended the Episcopal Academy of Cheshire, Conn. He afterward entered Washington, now Trinity College, at Hartford, but owing to a severe illness during the first year of his course, he was obliged to rely on his studies for a long period. As soon as his health would permit, he commenced reading law with Hon. Isaac Toucey of Hartford. In 1842, he removed to Essex, Conn., and studied with Hon. Samuel Ingham. He was also for a time in the law department of Yale College. He was admitted to the bar in 1843.

Besides holding the office of judge of Probate and
other local positions, he was a member of the State Legislature in 1853, 1854, and 1856, and of the State Senate in 1858 and 1859. In 1863, he was elected by the Legislature a judge of the Superior Court for the regular term of eight years. He was re-elected in 1871, and in 1873 was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Errors, and resigned in the spring of 1875, upon his election to the Forty fourth Congress. He was re-elected to the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, and Forty-seventh Congresses as a democrat.

In the 44th Congress he was appointed on the standing committee on the District of Columbia, pensions, and foreign affairs, and on the special committee to investigate frauds in the Louisiana election, and in the revenue in the collection district of St. Louis. In the 45th and 46th Congresses he was assigned a place on the committee of ways and means, and during that time the entire subjects of tariff, internal revenue, and refunding of the national debt were exhaustively considered and reported on by that committee. He also served in the 46th Congress on the committee on expenditures in the Navy Department.

On financial questions his votes and his views were in accord with those of a large majority of his party in the House of Representatives, but not with those of a majority in his section of the Union.

He favored the resumption of specie payment when it could be safely and properly accomplished, but was opposed to its being prematurely forced by violent and extreme contraction of the currency, and was an earnest advocate of the restoration of the standard silver dollar. He was noted for faithful and assiduous attention to the interests and wants of his constituents at the capital and in the different departments of the government. He was unwearying in his personal attention to the pension claims of the soldiers in his district. He procured the establishment of the breaker at the entrance of New Haven Harbor, and the extensive permanent work for the improvement of the channel of the Connecticut River below Hartford, and liberal appropriations for those works and for other needed improvements in his district. During his last term he was the only democratic representative from the State in the 47th Congress, and the fact that immediately preceding his first election his district had for six years been represented by a republican is convincing evidence of his popularity with his constituents.

His elections to a judgeship were each time made by a Legislature politically opposed to him, and the two last were by the unanimous votes of both houses. His professional and public life have been so entirely honorable that no suspicion has ever thrown even a shadow over his character for uprightness and integrity.

He makes no pretension to those classical accomplishments which are the valuable results of a long course of university training and culture. He claims nothing from ancestry or pedigree, and nothing of popularity or ability or professional attainments and success, which are not common to all others of similar advantages.

Whatever of merit he possesses has been acquired by persevering industry, energy of purpose, and fidelity to principles, which have secured for him a reasonable measure of public confidence and support.

In his private life, he is quiet, modest, and unassuming, and during his forty years' residence in the little village of Essex, he has obtained a strong hold on the hearts of the people. He is the confidential adviser and friend alike of the rich and poor, and no man has ever lived in the community whose loss would be more deeply felt. He has been for many years a faithful, consistent, and devoted member and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal church.

On the 30th of September 1845, he married Lydia A., daughter of Hon. Samuel Ingham. Two children were born to them: Samuel Ingham and James Lancelot Phelps.

SAMUEL MERRITT COMSTOCK

In the Muniment office at Frankfort on the Main, in Germany, is a pedegree of the Comstock family, spelled Comstock and Comstock, which gives nine generations previous to 1547, when Charles Van Comstock, a baron of the Roman Empire, was implicated in the Van Benedict treason, and escaped into England with several noblemen of Austria and Silesia.

The arms of the family are Or, two bears rampant, Sable, muzzled, Gules, in chief, and in base as word issuing from a crescent. Upon the arms a baronial helmet of the German Empire mantled on gold, and Gules surmounted by a baron's coronet, jewelled, thence from an elephant rampant, also proper.

The following explanation is given of the arms viz., the bears imply courage, the word issuing from a crescent shows that the family had fought against the Turks. The elephant in the crest was given as an indication of personal prowess and sagacity.

It is not a difficult matter to trace in the life of Samuel M. Comstock, the subject of this sketch, the distinguishing characteristics peculiar to the baronial ancestor. The personal "prowess and sagacity" indicated by the elephant in the crest, were exhibited in Mr. Comstock to a marked degree. It was a common saying among his friends that he "laid his plans three years ahead," and saw the end from the beginning. That he was a man of great foresight, of unflinching courage, strong will, and determination of character, is admitted by all who knew him, and to the possession of these qualities he was indebted to a great extent for his uniform success in life.

Samuel Comstock, his father, was captain of a vessel engaged in the West India trade. He married Rebecca Carter, by whom he had ten children.

Samuel M., the ninth, was born in that part of Potassaug Parish now known as Ivoryton, in the present town of Essex, on the 14th of August 1809. He enjoyed the usual advantages of a common school education, and commenced early in life to earn his own living. When he was 20 years of age he went to work in the comb factory, located on the present site of the Connecticut.
Valley Manufacturing Company. He soon acquired a knowledge of the details of the business, and doubtless saw at that time where great improvements could be made in the process of manufacture.

In 1834, he commenced the manufacture of screw drivers in connection with Joseph A., his brother, and Edwin Griswold, under the firm name of Comstock & Griswold, in the building at present occupied by Horace G. Jones for the manufacture of axe handles. Finding the business unprofitable it was discontinued at the end of six months, and the building fitted up with new machinery for the manufacture of combs and ivory goods. In this, Mr. Comstock had ample opportunity for the display of his inventive genius and mechanical ingenuity. Old methods were discarded and improved labor saving machinery substituted. The old fashioned tooth picks and fine tooth combs were about the only class of goods manufactured from the ivory at that time, but the prolific brain of Mr. Comstock was continually at work devising new plans and opening new fields for utilizing the materials and economizing the cost of production. No sooner was a new article of manufacture decided upon by the firm than the inventive genius of Mr. Comstock contrived the method for its production. He was a thoroughly practical mind. He had no visionary theories, or castles in the air, for his plans were put into immediate execution as fast as they were developed.

In 1847, he sold his interest and severed his connection with Comstock & Griswold, and (having purchased the water privilege now owned by the Comstock & Cheney Company) started in the same business alone. Later he associated with him his young nephews, and for many years continued the business under the firm name of S. M. Comstock & Co.

New buildings were erected and further improvements made in the methods of manufacture, and an almost endless variety of goods produced of every conceivable style and pattern. To his inventive and mechanical genius Mr. Comstock united rare business qualifications seldom found in any one man. This is shown by his uniform success in business. From the start the business had been one of continued steady growth. The village of Ivoryton, which a few years ago was almost a wilderness, is now one of the most beautiful villages in the State, and this has been accomplished mainly through his efforts. He was large hearted, liberal, and generous. While not connected with any particular sect or denomination, he gave liberally to the support of religious and benevolent objects. He was kind and considerate to his employees, and, while during working hours, he required a faithful performance of duty from every man, yet when the labors of the day were completed, he engaged heartily in the sports of the men and took an active interest in everything that concerned their welfare or happiness.

While deservedly popular in the community he had little time to devote to politics. In 1869, however, he accepted the nomination for the Legislature, and was elected by a large majority. In 1860, he became connected with the Deep River Ivory Comb Company, and was president and treasurer of the company until its reorganization in 1864.

He was a man of enlarged views, honest and upright in all his dealings with his fellow men, and endeavored strictly to obey the golden rule.

November 29th 1833, he married Harriet Hovey, of Mansfield, Connecticut, whose ancestor, Rev John Russell, of Hadley, Massachusetts, was famous for the active part he took in sheltering the regicides who fled to this country during the reign of Charles II. Mrs. Hovey was a niece of Rev Aaron Hovey, who, for a number of years, was pastor of the Congregational Church at Centerbrook. Eleven children were the issue of Mr. Comstock’s marriage with Miss Hovey. Two died in infancy, and one, a promising youth, Walter Merritt, died in early manhood. Six children are now living. George Hovey, Elizabeth A., Harriet S., Robert Henry, Elliott B., and Archibald Welch.

Robert H. and Elliott B. are actively engaged in the Comstock Cheney Company, the former as director and the latter as secretary of the company. Elizabeth A. married John E. Northrop, the present treasurer of the company.

Many of the older inhabitants remember the grand father of Mr. Comstock as a Revolutionary pensioner, who, during the days of their childhood, entertained them during the long winter nights with his thrilling accounts of the scenes of the American Revolution.

The death of Mr. Comstock occurred January 18th 1873, at Wilmington, North Carolina.

David W. Manwaring

Sixty three years ago on the 2d of October 1821, David W. Manwaring was born in the little old fashioned one and a half story frame house, situated at the foot of Little Point near the Upper Cove at Essex, Conn. His parents were poor and could not afford to give him even the limited advantages for acquiring an education which his classmates enjoyed. When he was but 13 years of age, his father died, leaving a widow and five children, one boy, David, the oldest, and four daughters. The responsibility of caring for his widowed mother and sisters weighed heavily on his mind, and, young as he was, he determined to make an effort to support them. Six months after his father’s death, he left home without his mother’s knowledge, and landed in New York, friendless and alone, on the 12th of June 1835. The only capital he possessed was a brave heart and an honest face, with these he soon obtained a situation in a grocery kept by Abraham Leggett, on Front street, where he was employed to build fires, sweep the store, and run on errands at a salary of $3.00 a month, with board and washing. At the end of the first week, his homesickness confined him to his bed, but Mrs. Leggett, with a mother’s intuition, discovered the cause of his sickness, and kindly offered to let him go home. He was afraid to trust himself, however, and kept up bravely until the feeling wore off. He remained with Mr. Leg...
get five years, his wages being increased from year to year, until they reached $25 a month. When he arrived at the age of nineteen, he concluded to "faddle his own canoe," and after sending home all his wages except $1, he walked down South street, looking for a safe investment. He found a vessel loaded with conch shells, which were then of great demand as a substitute for camphor. On his movement of $2, he realized $20.

The manufacturer of bags and sacks from burlap, for general commercial purposes, was first established in this country by him early in the year 1839. He is now the oldest and largest manufacturer and dealer in the United States. He hired a loft at 252 Front street, and commenced making burlap by hand, but the increasing demand for the use of this material compelled Mr. Manwaring to use a sewing machine in his loft instead of hand. Perceiving with a quick eye and a long head the outlet for bags in the future was going to be enormous, he commenced to make improvements to meet this demand. He now occupies 248 and 250 Front street, also 272 Water Street. The Front street warehouses are used by him for the storage of his materials for making new bags, also for his second-hand bags, with the exception of the upper loft, which are devoted to bag making by hand labor.

Ten years ago he built the factory at 272 Water street, extending through the block and connecting with 250 Front street. It is well equipped with steam driven machinery for the manufacture of bags of all sizes and descriptions, for the transportation of such merchandise as grain, flour, coffee, salt, fertilizers, ores, etc. Mr. Manwaring is not only an extensive manufacturer of bags, but a large importer of burlaps, bagging, rope, twine, Russian mats, etc., the burlap and bagging coming chiefly from Dundee, Scotland, the principal seat of its manufacture. He buys this material direct from the manufacturer, as he buys everything else connected with his business from first hands to enable him to manufacture cheap, buying for cash only. He has extensive business connections through agents in London, Liverpool, Antwerp, Havre, Nantes, Lisbon, Calcutta, and other prominent foreign ports cities. His business in the home trade extends north, south, east, and west. His house is well known to all the buyers of bags. His integrity and honesty have secured him the bulk of the business.

The first floor of the Water street factory is used for office purposes. The second floor is the printing and marking department, where a large number of girls are employed in stamping names and various devices upon bags by means of metal marking plates. Upon the third, fourth, and fifth floors, the bags are cut and sewed together by a large number of sewing machines running by steam and operated by girls.

At the top of the factory is situated the steam engine and boiler, also the repairing room for the sewing machines, which is in charge of a skilled engineer and machinist. The machinery includes one of the best automatic spooling machines ever invented, twelve spools can be spoiled at once, and the arrangement is such that more can be added if required. The spooling machine is required to spin the sewing cord on spools for the operators who make the bags. The engine also operates the hoisting machinery by which stock and goods are raised and lowered.

The number of hands employed is about 200. The capacity of the factory is equal to the daily production of 25,000 bags of various kinds. Mr. Manwaring is also a factor of bags to steamship companies and shipping houses for the exportation of grain to Europe. Not less than five million bags are annually rented by shippers from the port of New York alone. After arrival at destination they are emptied, baled together, and re-shipped in the same order in which they were put in order for another voyage. The duration of these services varies, but average about five voyages. His business is with the big buyers of bags, only, orders from 100,000 to 500,000 bags a time being a common occurrence. The total number of bags handled by him last year exceeded 15,000,000.

His factory is called the "Pioneer Bag Factory," as he was the pioneer in the business. His son, William M., is associated with him in business, and between them they hold three memberships on the produce exchange, one on the maritime exchange, and two on the hay and produce exchange.

His house is so well known throughout the United States and Europe, that it makes it unnecessary for him to send out drummers to solicit business, as no competitors are obliged to do, there being no buyers of bags in large lots but what write or wire him for quotations before closing their purchases, every one dealing with him in the same way. He says that whatever Mr. Manwaring says or represents they can depend on. His word is his bond, and in many large transactions not even is he asked to give a written contract. Soon after Mr. Manwaring commenced business for himself he felt the necessity of an education.

With only a "yellow dip" for a light he studied through the long winter nights and finally employed a teacher to assist him. By this means he fitted himself to manage his increasing business. The first deposit he ever made was in the Seventh Ward Bank for $30; since then he has deposited millions. He has been a stockholder there for many years, and has been frequently solicited to become a director in several institutions with which he is connected. Among his business friends he is honored and cherished, as he is ten years old. He is of a general disposition, has a kind word for everyone, and everybody. He is a devout Christian, and has been one from his early years.

For 24 years he was a trustee and member of the Calvin Baptist Church, where he was one of the leading and active members, but is now a trustee and member of the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church, of which the Rev. Dr. Armstrong is pastor.

He is liberal in charitable purposes, giving to those who are in need, but doing it in such a way that but few know who is the donor, he being very modest in this respect.
He married Elmuta, daughter of William F. Bredock of Essex, Connecticut, by whom he had three children: David W., doing business by himself; William M., associated with his father, and Juliet S. deceased.

His wife died June 17th, 1872. Her present wife is Adelade E. Moore, dau. of William and Margaret Moore and granddaughter of Gen. Amrahil Klibe, general of Connecticut Militia, Somers, Connecticut. She is a very estimable lady, and is esteemed by all those who are fortunate enough to make her acquaintance.

Mr. Manwaring resides at 65 West Putty third street, New York, which house he owns.

Alvan F. Whittemore.

The common American ancestor of the Whittemore family was Thomas Whittemore, who came to this country between 1669 and 1645, and settled in that part of Charlestown, Mass., which is now embraced within the limits of the town of Everett, Mass.

In the New England Genealogical Register appears the following: "Earlier than the year 1600, we find the first recorded name, i.e., John, Lord of Whytemore, having his domicile at Whytemore, on the northeast side of the parish of Bobbington, in the manor of Claverly, in Shropshire. At the present time the same locality bears the name of Whittemore. It is recorded by two historians that Whittemore Hall, at Whittemore, was the place of origin of the Whittemore family. The Anglo-Saxon of the word Whytemore is *witan mecena*, or lat., and the first *John*, Lord of Whytemore, derived the name of the family from the place where they originally resided."

Daniel, the great grandfather of A. F. Whittemore, was born in Boston, Mass., February 5th, 1715, on the homestead of Thomas, the American ancestor of the Whittemore family. He removed to New London, Conn. previous to 1738, as the marriage records of New London show that he married that year.

Alvan F. Whittemore, the subject of this sketch, was born in New London, on the 23rd of August, 1796. He removed to Essex, Conn., in 1824, and engaged in the mercantile business. He soon after married Elias, daughter of Nathan Pratt, a manufacturing jeweller. By her he had seven children: George, Alvan, Isaac, William, Elizabeth, Samuel, and Henry. Not long after the death of his first wife, which occurred August 6th, 1833, he married Mrs. Teresa Masson, widow of Thomas Masson, who had two children by her first husband: Thomas and Jane. The result of the second marriage was four children: Martin, Jane Masson, Elmer, and Louisa.

Mr. Whittemore was the first postmaster of the borough of Essex, and held the office consecutively for 25 years, being what was then known as a "hard-shell democrat." His removal took place under President Taylor's administration. He was earnestly solicited by representatives of both parties to again accept the appointment, but positively declined. He was at one time largely engaged in the shipbuilding interests with Richard P. Williams, and was also engaged with that gentleman in the harbor improvements at the mouth of the Connecticut River, from 1838 to 1842. He carried on quite an extensive manufacturing business—principal toilet soaps and patent medicines. He was the first one in this country, it not in the world, to utilize bayberry tallow in the manufacture of toilet soaps. He was one of the first in this country to introduce the witch hazel, the manufacture of which was commenced in 1846.

During his whole life, he was actively engaged in public matters. He was a man of positive convictions, and while during his early life he engaged in the sale of spirituous liquors, he became one of the earliest advocates of temperance. The one paramount object of his life, however, seemed to be promotion of religious enterprises. All his thoughts and energies were centered in this object. He united with the Baptist church in 1821, and from that time up to the day he received a paralytic stroke in 1860, he was one of the most earnest and devoted members of that church. Educated in the school of adversity, he was extremely economical in his habits, but very liberal in his charities, practicing the most rigid self denial to aid in relaxing the wants of others, or in the advancement of the cause of religion. Some few years previous to his death, he received a paralytic stroke, followed soon after by a second stroke, which impaired his mental faculties, and he became quite childish before his death, which occurred on the 17th of January, 1867. His wife survived him about 10 years, her death occurring on the 15th of January, 1877.

Four children are all that remain: Rev. J. S. Whittemore, who is at present pastor of the Presbyterian church at Norwood, Mercer county, Illinois, Henry, and Rev. R. E. Whittemore, who gave up preaching some years ago and has since been largely engaged in the manufacture of witch hazel and toilet soaps at Clinton, Connecticut.

Henry Whittemore.

It is a remarkable coincidence that the names of both the paternal and maternal ancestors of Henry Whittemore have almost the same meaning. In the New England Genealogical Record it is stated that "The Anglo-Saxon of the word Whitemore is *white meadow* or *lake*, and the first John, Lord of Whitemore, derived the name of the family from the place where they originally resided." The maternal ancestor of Mr. Whittemore was Eunice, daughter of William Pratt, one of the eleven proprietors who settled under the Fenwick Patent at "Eight Mile Meadow," subsequently known as Pottsgrove, in the town of Saybrook, previous to 1648. In the genealogy of the Pratt family appears the following:

The motto belonging to the emblazonry of Pratt of Ryster Hall in Norfolk, thus alludes to the etymology of the name: "Ridens Florentia Prata, the flowing meadow smile." The name Pratt is from Pratum—a meadow.

John de Pratesel was a favorite minister of Richard.
Ceur de Lion William de Pratellis (or William Pratt), the brother of John, was the English ancestor of Lieut. William Pratt. In 1191, William de Pratellis accompanied King Richard to the Holy Land. King Richard, on a certain occasion went out hunting, accompanied by a small escort. Becoming exhausted he fell asleep and was surprised by a body of Turks. A sharp conflict ensued, and the king would have been captured but for William de Pratellis (William Pratt), who called out that he was the king and permitted himself to be captured, thus enabling the king to escape. He was afterwards ransomed by King Richard, and knighted for his valor.

Henry Whittemore, or, as appears by the town records, Henry Warner Whittemore, was born at Essex, Conn., on the 25th of July 1833, his birth being the cause of his mother’s death.

Being deprived of a mother’s care in infancy, he became a weak, puny child, unable to avail himself to any extent of the educational advantages afforded by the public school and academy of his native town, and it was not until he received the appointment of a clerkship with the Pontchartrain Railroad Company, at New Orleans, La., to which place he removed in 1854, that he realized the importance of a more thorough education. By hard study for two or three hours before breakfast, and during the long winter evenings, he soon qualified himself for the rapid advancement that followed. At the end of two years he was made chief transportation clerk of the road, and harbor master at Lake Pontchartrain, and on the death of the superintendent in 1859 he was appointed to fill the vacancy, holding for a time the combined offices of superintendent, secretary, and treasurer. At the first meeting of the board of directors, following the death of the superintendent, Mr. Whittemore was elected secretary and treasurer of the company. At the end of the first year his failing health compelled him to resign the position. Much to the regret of his associates in the board of directors, he was immediately offered the secretarialship of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad Company at that time the largest road in the United States. However, he was compelled to decline for the same reason. He soon after moved to Memphis, Tenn.

On the breaking out of the war in 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate arms, but was soon after relieved from duty, owing to ill health, and other physical disabilities. After the surrender of Memphis in 1862, he returned to his native town, where he remained for a short time, and then removed to New York, and for some years was employed as bookkeeper and treasurer in a large dry goods jobbing house. In 1869, he organized a stock company, for the manufacture of wood carpeting and parquet flooring, of which he was the inventor. After placing the business on a firm basis, he sold his interest and bought a farm in Rockland County. Here he had leisure to devote to literary pursuits, of which he was excessively fond. He devoted several months to the compiling of the Revolutionary history of Rockland county, and in 1878 he organized the Rockland County Historical and Forestry Society, of which he was an active member for several years. In 1879, he organized the Wayne Monument Association, and was chairman of the executive committee and principal manager of the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the storming of Stony Point, held on the 16th of July 1879.

In August 1883, he returned to his native county of Middlesex for the purpose of compiling its history. He entered upon the work with his accustomed energy and enthusiasm, and soon after engaged a valuable corps of assistants to write up each separate town in the county.

Persevering, self reliant, and independent, he entered upon every undertaking with a determination to succeed, and seldom failed, his motto being “What I want I can do.” In his business and social relations he has always been scrupulously honest, truthful, and conscientious, and fearless in the discharge of every known duty. Strong in his convictions, but sensitive in his nature, he is cautious in giving expression to his views, for fear of causing offense or wounding the feelings of others.

He was for many years actively engaged in Sunday school work, and, being excessively fond of children, he never failed to interest and instruct them. He has been for many years a member of the Baptist church, but is very liberal in his views, and confines his labors to no church or sect.

On the 1st of October 1857, he married Eliza Kingsley Holt, of New Orleans, La. They have seven living children, having lost three. Four were born at the South and three at the North. Robin, the youngest, was born at Washington’s Headquarters, Tappan, N. Y., on the 26th of October 1878.

SAMUEL B. MILLER.

Samuel B. Miller, wholesale commission fish dealer, No. 7. Fulton Market, New York city, was born at Hempstead, Queens county, Long Island, March 15th 1820. His father was a weaver, but in 1827 came to Fulton Market, and from then until 1851, the year of his death, was engaged in the fish trade. When but 13 years of age Mr. Miller came to this market and began work for his father, with whom he stayed two years. At the expiration of this time, the ambitious lad made oath “never to work for wage again for a man on the land, and boldly struck out for himself as a dealer in fish. This occupation he has followed ever since, and, April 1st 1884, completed his fifty first year as a fish merchant. In 1851, his brother, Charles—a prominent citizen of Brooklyn, who at the time of his decease, in October 1873, was an alderman of that city, representing the First Ward—became a partner, remaining in the firm until his death. In that year Mr. Miller gave an interest in his business to his two sons, Ernest M. and Clarence G., which they still retain, though the original firm name S. B. Miller, remains unchanged. Mr. Miller was married in 1844, to Miss Mary Ann Van Mayer, by whom he had seven children, five of them—three daughters and two sons—now living. Mr. Miller is, in a certain sense, the father of the Fulton Fish Market, being the oldest dealer there, and has seen the commencement of the business.
career of every other member. He is rich in reminiscences connected with this famous market.

From him we learn that, while now there are about one hundred and fifty varieties of estable fish sold in this market, 30 years ago there were but six or eight. Oysters were then a staple article. Prices averaged about as now. The old market was merely a platform and the market men were forced to transact their dealings in all weather, without covering. In 1869, the fish dealers of the market secured a charter from the State of New York, empowering the commissioner of the sinking fund of New York city to lease the bulkhead and one half the slip to the "Fulton Market Fish Mongers' Association," for the purpose of building and sustaining a public market. A stock company was formed with a capital of $200,000—Mr. Miller being a charter member—and the bulkhead leased. At the expiration of the lease it was renewed for 10 years, at a cost of $6,500 yearly, and the present building at a cost of $135,000, was erected. The building is 193 by 64 feet, with 193 feet water front, and is entirely over water, being supported by 274 spires, and is one of the strongest frame edifices in the State. Annual rentals are paid by all members, 250,000 pounds of fish are daily handled there. Mr. Miller is a man possessing many necessary qualifications to success. His ability to endure long physical strain is remarkable, while coupled with this is a keen, far seeing mind and strict integrity. He expects the same of his fellowmen, and, while positive and quick in his business life, he is a most genial man.

He has the rare faculty of inspiring both affection and respect in all with whom he comes in contact, and we are glad to note that his financial success has been commensurate with his intrinsic worth. He has for 13 years been president of the Fish Mongers' Association. In politics, Mr. Miller acted with the Whigs until the breaking out of the late war, from which time he has been a member of the democratic party. In voting for city officers, it is the man he seeks to honor, not the party. Mr. Miller, while still a hard worker, is not unmindful of the pleasures of those near and dear to him. In 1865, he purchased, in the village of Essex, the Williams house and some land adjoining that had belonged to Miss Polly Glover. There was a small house on the property, which Mr. Miller remodelled and made large additions to, making a most beautiful summer residence, which he has appropriately named the Valley Home. He has ever since occupied it during the summer months. Mr. Miller is well known to the citizens of Essex and vicinity, having divided his time between this and his home in Brooklyn for the last 18 years. Of a very social disposition naturally, Mr. Miller entertains, during the summer season, many friends from the city and elsewhere, who are always lath to leave his hospitable roof. Indeed, while his family now consists of only himself and wife, his summer home is seldom inhabited with less than a dozen people.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM W. URRUGHART.

The subject of this sketch, a son of the late Captain John Urquhart, was born in Essex June 26th 1838. He entered the merchant service when quite young, and, at the age of 21 years, was master of the fine ship American Eagle, of E. Morgan's Sons' London line. He has always been remarkably fortunate in his profession, and has made some of the quickest trips across the Atlantic, on record. At the time of the loss of the French steamship \textit{Ville du Havre}, Captain Urquhart was in command of the ship \textit{Triumph}. On the morning after the disaster he received the rescued crew and passengers of the \textit{Ville du Havre} from the \textit{Looch Farm} to his own vessel, where they were kindly cared for, and landed safely at Cardiff, Wales. For his kindness to the survivors of the wrecked vessel, Captain Urquhart was presented with a handsome silver service, costing $1,500. He also received from the citizens of Bristol, England, a handsome silver salver, and from the French Transatlantic Steamship Company, a fine gold chronometer and chain. In 1879, while in command of the \textit{Isaac White}, Captain Urquhart rescued the crew of a disabled British bark, the \textit{Iveline}, of Falmouth, and carried them to Liverpool. For this service he received a beautiful and costly silver beaker, gold lined, having embossed gold bands, and bearing an appropriate inscription.
TOWN OF HADDAM.

By Richard M. Barlow.

Geographical and Descriptive.

This town lies upon the Connecticut River, and is the only township in the State that is bordered by that water. Salmon River forming a part of its eastern boundary, it includes what is known as Haddam Neck upon the east side of the Connecticut. The town is bounded on the north by Middletown and Chatham, on the east by East Haddam, on the south by Chester and Killingworth, and on the west by Killingworth and Durham. Its location is central in the county, and the county is central in the State.

The town contains four railroad stations, on the Connecticut Valley Railroad, viz. Higganum, Haddam, Arnold's and Goodspeeds; four post offices, Higganum, Haddam Neck, and Tylersville, eight churches, and fourteen school districts.

Extensive flats of natural meadow of apparently exhaustless fertility skirt the river at Haddam, on the west side, and opposite Shaderville and Higganum on the east side. The town contains about 30,000 acres. That part of it lying on the west side of the river was formerly called Haddam Society, that on the east side Haddam Neck, and a section in the northwest part, which has since been joined to Durham, Haddam Quarter.

The surface of the town on both sides of the river rises into hills, which, with the intervening valleys, form a succession of varying undulations. The elevations reach from 200 to 300 feet in height, though their average is less. The "Strait Hills" run across the northwestern part, and another range runs nearly parallel with them. "Long Hill" lies back of the hills near the river, below Mill Creek, and stretches away toward "Turkey Hill," in the southern part of the town. These ranges of hills, in a general way, extend nearly north and south. The rocks of this town have yielded valuable specimens of the precious minerals. Among these are beryl, garnet, black marmalade or schist, pyrites, and quartz crystals. Many rich specimens from here have been secured for the museum of Yale College and private collections without number.

The surface of the town is traversed by a number of small streams. The largest of these is Higganum River, called in the early days of the settlement "Tom Higganumcon." It has three branches: the northern, called the Shopboard Brook, the middle or west branch, called also the Candlewood Hill Brook, and the south or Pownsett Stream. The first rises in Middletown, the second in the northeastern part of Killingworth, and the third in the western part of this town. Just below the junction of the three branches the water has a very abrupt descent of 30 feet, through a rocky gorge less than 30 rods in length.

Mill River is another considerable stream, which rises in the southern part of the town and after receiving the waters of Beaver Brook flows eastward into the Connecticut. This stream takes its name from the fact that upon it was erected the first corn mill in the town.

The soil of this town is generally good, but the surface is for the most part too hilly and rocky for cultivation. The southern part of the town is sandy, especially in the neighborhood of the river. In some of the intervals along the streams there are tracts of level and productive land.

One of the most remarkable rocks in the town is that known by the singular name of Shopboard Rock. It is about half a mile above the village of Higganum. The rock presents a bare, warm, and sloping surface, about 60 feet high and 75 feet across. Tradition states that the name was derived from the circumstance that a tailor once cut a suit of clothes on it for a customer whom he met at the place, and the stream flowing by it was named Shopboard Brook.

From the fact that the name appears on the records as early as 1723, the event in which it originated must have taken place at a very early date.

Two islands lie in the middle of the river opposite this town. These are Lord's Island, called by the early settlers Twenty Mile Island, from the fact that it was supposed to be 20 miles from the river's mouth, and Haddam Island, in the same way called Thirty Mile Island. The first is on the line between this town and Chester, only the upper end of it being abeam of this town. The second lies between Haddam Centre and Higganum. The distances suggested by their names are.
considerably in excess of the truth, and they are not 10 miles apart. Haddam Island, which is entirely within the limits of this town, was for many years one of the most valuable fishing stations on the river. The water upon the east side of the island was deep and much frequented by fish, and being narrow, was easily swept with a seine. Two fishing companies, one at either end, occupy it for this purpose. Legends exist that some of Kidd's fabulous treasures were deposited in this island, and many seekers after hidden wealth have dug for it here.

The following turnpikes have been in operation in this town: the Middlesex Turnpike, along the river, chartered in 1802, and abandoned after the completion of the railroad; the Haddam and Durham Turnpike, running from Higganum to Durham, chartered in 1813, abandoned nearly 50 years ago; the Haddam & Killingworth Turnpike, chartered in 1783, from Higganum to Killingworth, and a branch of it from the East District, and running to Haddam Centre through Beaver Meadow, granted in 1815. All these have been abandoned for several years.

The town is remarkably healthy, as shown by its mortality records, though it has been visited by several severe and fatal epidemics.

The latest grand levy shows the town to contain 360 houses, 21,830 acres of land, 31 mills, stores, etc., 192 horses, 1,012 head cattle, sheep valued at $557, 39 carriages and wagons subject to tax, clocks and watches valued at $84, musical instruments to the value of $2,285, bank, insurance, and manufacturing stock held to the amount of $81,917, railroad and other corporation bonds, $6,600, etc. During the previous year the amount expended on roads and bridges was $2,789.

PURCHASE AND SETTLEMENT

The first purchase or occupancy of any of the land within the limits of this town by Englishmen, of which there is any account, was about 1652, when Captain John Cullick, who had for some time been secretary of the colony of Connecticut, having extinguished the Indian title, obtained a confirmatory grant for what was then called Twenty Mile Island, now Lord's Island, and a tract on the east side of the river near it; the dimensions of which are not given. Cullick had probably made little or no improvement upon his land previous to the settlement of Haddam.

The locality and afterward the newly organized town, took its name from Thirty Mile Island. Individual companies contemplated making a settlement here as early as 1660, and in October of that year the Legislature accordingly appointed a committee to purchase the lands from the Indians. For some unknown reason the negotiation was not consummated until nearly two years later. The desired purchase was finally made on the 20th of May 1662, when the committee above referred to, consisting of Mathew Allyn and Samuel Willey, obtained from four kings and two queens of the Indian tribes that occupied them a deed for these lands. The value of the articles given in payment would probably not exceed $100. The territory extended from Mattachusetts mill river, a stream afterward called Miller's Brook or Summit's Creek, substantially on the line between the subsequent towns of Chatham and Haddam on the north, down to Patarquonk Meadow, which is now called the Cove Meadow, at Chester.

Soon after this purchase, a company of 28 men from Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, in whose behalf the purchase had been made, entered upon the land and commenced improvement. These men were: Nicholas Ackley, Joseph Arnold, Daniel Braintree, Thomas Brooks, Daniel Cone, George Goss, Thomas Shatler, Gerrard Spencer, John Spencer, William Venter, John Bailey, William Clarke, Simon Smith, James Wells, James Bate, Samuel Butler, William Cornece, Abraham Dibble, Samuel Ganes, John Hannison, Richard Jones, Stephen Lawford, John Parents, Richard Piper, Thomas Smith, Joseph Stannard, John Webb, and John Wyatt. The first to as here named are known to have come from Hartford, while the places whence the others severally came are not definitely known.

They are supposed to have been mostly young men, many of whom were just married. They paid back the expense of the purchase by installments as they were able. Some part of the amount seems to have remained unpaid for several years. March 13th 1669, the town voted to pay to James Insigne, of Hartford, 5s shillings 6 pence, which the record says was part of the purchase money of the plantation. The whole number of those whose names appear as the founders of the settlement did not come here at once, but remained at some other place, where, perhaps, business or some other attraction detained them for a greater or less period of time. Indeed, it is possible that a few of them never settled here at all, but sold out their interest to others, and of those who did settle there were some who remained but a short time. Some of them were so slow in improving their rights here that the action of the society appeared necessary to prompt them. Nicholas Ackley, for example, was so far delinquent that the little colony took such action in his case that resulted in obtaining the following covenant from him to assure them that he would in fact become one of them.

"This writing made ye eight of November 1666 bind thine master Alk of Hartford to come with my name to settle at thirte mile Island by ye twenty ninth of October next insuing date hevnot also to have my part of fence up yet belongs to my home lot by ye last of — next insuing as of failing hearof to suit ten pounds to ye inhabitant of thirte mile Island as witness my hand and Seall.

"witness James Bate."

"Nicholas Ackley.

It is probable that the settlement progressed but slowly and no formal or systematic organization of the society was effected within three or four years from the date of purchase. If anything was done in this direction no record of it remains. One of the earliest scraps of evi
dence extant in regard to organizing the settlement on a farm, looking toward the establishment of permanent homes for individuals in the following:

"May forty-six, whom it may concern",

written was appointed by the General Court of Connecticut a Committee to Plant the Planta

on at thirty mile Island or to order the planting of the said Plantation and accordingly we did Promote the planting of the said Plant what in us lay, and in order thereto we did make a purchase of the Indians of such lands as we thought remonstrance for the Peopell that should inhabit the said plantation and that land which we did intend for thirty mile Island Plantation — that land from Middleton bounds to the south [towards] the end of the purchers which if we mistake not runneth to the brooke below Patnaquock meadows we say all that Land we did grant to the said Plantation for we did not intent any of it for Seabrook or any other Plantation, Judging it might be but a competency for that plantation upon which purchase of the said land for that place the peopel nowe inhabiting at thirty mile Island were en

nunciated to settle themselves and familys at the said thirty mile Island Plantation

"Samuel Willin,

Matthew Allen,

Will W. Smithworth,

Samuel Comins."

Soon after the "settling of the plantation" others joined the settlers. Among the first of these were Richard Walkeley from Hartford, John Bates and William Seward. In October 1668, the town was invested with privileges in such and about that time the name Had
dam was given to it, as it is supposed out of respect to Hadham or Hadham in England.

Desirable persons were admitted by vote of the town to the privileges of inhabitants and were granted according

ly shares in the common proprietorship and allotments of land to their individual use. All lands held in individual fee were taxed on a fixed scale of valuations, which varied from 5 to 20 shillings per acre according to the availability and situation of the land. The character of those who proposed to join their society, or in deed who frequented it, was subject to rigid scrutiny, and a remarkable degree of candor was secured in their expressions of disapproval when an undesirable person lingered in their society, as the following extracts will show. April 9th 1665, it was "agreed by vote that John Sled and his wife should not be entertained in the town as inhabitants or residence and also Goodman Carles was hurnwar and not in reose to have his bowes taken they were not persons qualified according to Law." Again, January 1st 1666, the townsmen were ordered "to warnen frederick Iles and his wife to de parte the town by next march inticing."

On the 14th of February 1666, a patent was granted by the Assembly to the inhabitants for all the lands of their town that had previously been granted them and conferring upon them that which is called the Lower Plantation, or sometimes the Lower Town Planta. It extended along a highway from Mill River southward. A very early record, the date of which, however, has been lost, states that seven men were at first assigned to this settlement. Their names were James Bates, William Ventrous, Abram Deible, Richard Jones, John Hanni

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
In 1635, Samuel Gano and John Parents were among those who settled here, but a short time elapsed before changes were made. The accompanying map, carefully compiled from the earliest existing records, exhibits a few differences. Richard Jones' lost, for example, was near the present site of the Village of John Chapman, who sold it to Thomas Spencer in 1637. The six-acre lot of Thomas Shaler was sold to John Bate in 1635. Samuel Gano probably sold his lot at a very early date, to one of the others, whose name appears on the map, but not on the list. Of these, there are four: John Wyant, William Carver, Thomas Ackroyd, and Nicholas Ackley. A landing was early established at the mouth of Mill River, and a road was reserved to go by it across John Wyant's lot.

Returning to the Town Plot, a few facts may be suggested. The home lot of Samuel Butler was soon after ward sold to Richard Walkley. The lot at first laid out for a blacksmith, was given to John Elderkin on condition of his building a mill. The lot marked for the "First Master" was probably given to the Negro negro, who answered to the terms of the reservation. The "Parsonage forever" lot has been held by the First Baptist Church Society of Haddam, as a recent date. The highway that goes to the meadow and to the river, runs between that lot and the first minister's lot. This parsonage lot, owing to the conditions of the reservation, could not be sold outright, but was leased by the trustees of the society holding it, August 12th, 1659, to William and James Brainerd for a term of 999 years. The lot is now owned by Zachariah Brainerd. Tradition says that the first blacksmith shop was on the opposite side from the residence of the late John Brainerd, and that the name of the blacksmith was Brooks.

It has already been seen that the first settlements were made on the river. The reasons for this are obvious. Some 40 or 50 years later, the people began to push in land. In the interior and western part of this town, the families of Dickinson, Hubbard, and Ray established themselves. They were followed by the founders of families bearing the names, Lewis, Hazard, Tyler, Higgins, Thomas, Knowles, Burr, and others. The plain at Cockaponint presented an attractive field for the settler, and, about 1690, Nathaniel Spencer, John Bells and, Ephraim Baly each had a house lot of eight acres, besides other parcels of land. Stephen Smith, and John, Nathaniel, and Joseph Stoffel settled in Haddam Quarter, which, in 1773, was joined to Durham.

The following extract tells something of the conditions under which title to their houses were obtained:

"Ordered that every inhabitant of this plantation shall personally inhabit upon his land four years from the time of his first coming hither before he shall have liberty to sell his land."

**Division of the Land.**

The settlers made no extensive divisions of the land at first, but held their cultivated fields, their pastures, their timber lands in common, and divided to each individual a home lot, and a few other small parcels of land, mostly meadows, that seemed most desirable to hold for individual use. The lots that were distributed in these small allotments were of nearly uniform size. There were seven of these small divisions, and nearly every settler had a lot in them all.

The Home Lots in the Town Plot contained about four acres, and those in the Upper Plantation about eight acres.

Additional Lots on the Town Plot lay on the opposite side of the highway, and contained about these acres each.

The Home Meadow lots varied in size from two to five acres, and lay between the river on the northeast and a common hence on the southwest.

The Upper Division of the Upper Meadow was on the east side of the river, and lay between the "great rocks" on the northeast and the river on the southwest. The lots varied in size from three to seven acres.

The Lower Division of the Upper Meadow lay on the east side of the river between the same bounds on the northeast and southwest as the division last mentioned. These lots contained two acres or a little more.

The Cove Meadow lay on the east side of the river, and was bounded by the "great rocks" on the northeast and the river on the southwest. The lots were about four acres each.

The Equal Division lay on the east side of the river, between the "great rocks" on the northeast and the river on the southwest, the lots containing uniformly three acres each, from which circumstance doubtless it took its name.

The "great rocks" so often mentioned in the boundaries of the meadows was the ledge or rock ribbed hill that rises from the inner edge of the meadows. In these seven divisions the settlers participated, with perhaps an occasional exception in some of them. Other grants were soon after given for small parcels of land in Machinwood and Haganupons.

Small parcels of the common land were granted to individuals from time to time as their needs and the favor of the town afforded occasion. Out of the numerous records of the land a single example here will suffice to illustrate.

"At a town meeting February 7th, 1667, it was Agreed that Joseph Swannard shall have six acres of land given him out of ye Common land abutting on the midriff southeast one of ye swamps southwest one ye Common highway southwest on ye Common land nort-west. provided that the water passage within the swamp shall be free for ye Indians use."

February 1669, it was ordered that whenever any land was to be given to any individual, every one should have notice of the proposed grant, and it should not issue unless every inhabitant assented to it. This resolution appears to have been too strong for practical application and it was repealed February 4th 1673.

The division of the common land was under discussion at an early day, and this was resolved upon at a meeting December 12th 1670. This was then decided that
land should be laid out to individuals so as to make the
distribution equal among the householders. At this
time a tract of common land extending one and a half
miles inland from the river was reserved to be held in
common forever, but this reservation was relinquished
by action of the town, March 12th 1671. The decision
to lay out all undivided land was confirmed February
7th 1671. Allotments of land were made according to
the valued property of householders.

June 13th 1672, it was decided that a division should be
made in which there should be twenty acres laid out
to every hundred pounds valuation. In this division lots
were chosen by individuals as their names were drawn by lot.
Simon Smith and George Gates were chosen to ap-
prove all the buildings that had been erected since the
first appraising, and to make a new list of the estate of
each individual as a basis upon which he was to take up
land. The choice of location was drawn in order as fol-
lows: "Mr. Bate, George Gates, Thomas Brooks, parson
age lot, Daniel Brinird, John Baly, Whates lot, Gerrard
Spenser, Tho. Spenser, Steven Lushford, John Henness,
Joseph Stanard, Samuel Spenser, James Welles, widow
blachford, Thomas Shailer, William Corbe, Mr. Noyes,
John Bate, William venstous, Goodman Ackley, thymo
Spenser, Thomas Smith, Goodman dybell duncell Cone,
William Clark, John Parans." This was the first general
division of common land on the west side of the river,
and it was probably not laid out in a body, but each man
in the order in which his choice occurred was allowed to
select twenty acres to every hundred pounds of his
valued estate, wherever he desired to locate it upon land
that was not already taken.

In 1685, the town decided that no more land should be
taken up by individuals on the west side of the river
within two and a half miles of the river. This estab-
lished a line which is afterward mentioned in records as
the "two mile and a half line."

The "Third Division of Outlands" was ordered by
vote of the town January 27th 1707. It covered a tract
of land one mile and sixty rods square, in the northwest
corner of the town, adjoining Durham on the west and
Middletown on the north. It was laid out in thirty lots with
the dividing lines running north and south and a
highway running across them from east to west. The
lots were numbered beginning at the east corner. The
number of proprietors had now reached thirty. The sur-
vey of this tract seems to have been so carelessly done
that about seven years later the lots were re-
measured more accurately the whole tract was found to
be two miles, 152 rods, two feet, five inches long instead
of the one mile and 60 rods.

The "Fifth Division" was ordered by vote of the
town, March 9th 1716. It was to include the land com-
passed by the northern and southern bounds of the
town and the "two mile and a half line" on the west
and a line running parallel with it one mile from it to the
east. The scale upon which this division was made was
fifty acres to the hundred pounds. It was to be laid out
in no regular order, but as the individual selections
should determine. There were 36 drawers.

January 14th 1719, the people in town meeting decided
that in the future division of land every inhabitant,
whether he had been a proprietor or not, should be en-
titled to a lot according to the appraising of his estate
on the public list. The list of the estates in this society
for that year was as follows:

Capt. James Wells, £130, 7s.; Elysh Brairerd, £7, 11s.;
Benjamin Baily, £13, 2s.; Joseph Ray, 3s.; Daniel Hubbard,
£9; Joseph Clark, 4s.; Daniel Spencer, 30s.; Benjamin
Tomner, 49s.; Gerrard Spencer, £10, 10s.; John Fiske, 40s.;
Samuel Ingram, £6; Thomas Selden, 69s.; John Baily
junr., 47s.; Mr. Simon Smith, £101, 10s.; Esm.
Mosey Vrentous, £18, 4s.; Timothy Shaler, 85s.; Daniel
Clark, £6, 5s.; John Vrentous, £6, 10s.; James Ray Sen'r, 43s.;
John Spencer, 19s.; Arthah Dickenson, £5, 18s.; James
Ray Jen'r, 3s.; John Clark, £5, 2s.; 6s.; Dea. Thomas
Brooks, £5, 13, 6s.; Hezekiah Brairerd, £16, 15s.; William
Brairerd, £103, 8s.; Benjamin Smith, £100, 15s.; John
Baily, £58, 10s.; Lt. James Brairerd, £121, 3s.; Richard
Walky, £54; Solomon Bate, £62; John Bate, £23, 5s.;
Jonathan Bate, £19, 15s.; David Arnold, £29; Deacon Jo-
seph Arnold, £126, 5s.; Nathaniel Baily £52; Ebenezer
Arnold, £73, 7s., 6d.; Isaac Tyler, £42, 2s.; Nathaniel Spencer,
41s.; Lieut. Thomas Clark, £115, 15s.; John Coo, £22;
Caleb Cone, 70, 15s.; Widow Bate, £9; Nathaniel Smith, £22,
2s., 6d.; William Clark, £84, 15s.; Jonathan Arnold, £94;
Timothy Spencer, £69, 10s.; Caleb Brairerd, £108, 16s.; Serg't
Thomas Shaler, £105; Joshua Arnold, £45, 17s.; John
Arnold, £38, 16.; Ephraim Baily, £25, 17s., 6d.; Joseph Smith,
£81; William Smith, £39, 17s., 6d.; Isaac Bartlett, £18, 6s.;
Timothy Walters, £39, 2s.; Simon Smith Jr., £38; Jonathan Smith,
£18, James Brairerd, £74; Thomas Brooks £7, 2s.; Mr.
Phineas Fiske, £64, 11s., 6d.

A division of land beyond the "two mile and a half line"
was ordered February 29th 1720. This was dis-
tributed on the scale of 60 acres to the 100 pounds. There
were 100 who drew lots in this division.

Another division, based on a ratio of 10, 20, or 30 acres
to the 100 pounds, according to location of lots, was de-
termined on in 1723, to be laid out by the 1st of March
of that year. There were 100 who drew lots in this dis-
tribution.

Establishing the Bounds

The lands granted to the settlers of this town by the
Indian deed were not all confirmed to them. It over-
looped the north some of the land that had already
been confirmed to Middletown, and this of course had
to be relinquished. But the greatest conflict of claims
was with Saybrook and Lyme on the south. The claim
of these two towns was based upon a grant of the Leg-
islature to the old town of Saybrook, when it included
the territory of the other to extend its borders four
miles further north, making the north line of that town
twelve miles from the sea. This encroached heavily
upon the land that Haddam had bought of the Indians,
by the authority of the Legislature. However, the claims of Thirty Mile Island appear to precede those of Saybrook; yet the question caused much dispute, and its final settlement looked more like the decision of superior forces than of impartial justice. Committees were frequently appointed to meet the representatives of the other towns to negotiate a settlement; and the case was carried to the General Court, where it received its final decision. February 7th, 1667, the town sent Abram Deible, "to go to Saybrook to treat with them for a meeting to agree about the bounds between our towns."

Some arrangement was undoubtedly made, for on the 29th of the same month the town appointed Gerard Spencer, Abram Deible, and Samuel Butler, "to treat with Saybrook men about the bounds. On the 29th of March following the laws were directed to send a committee to give them a hearing. A lease was granted, and on May 26th the General Court appointed a committee to labor with these plantations "to gain a compleat sense between them, &c., before the October meeting of the court.

June 28, this town appointed Abram Deible and Richard Poppe to go to Hartford to meet the committee in behalf of the town. The committee reported, and the General Court accordingly recommended that the line be settled according to the proposition of Saybrook men, which was a compromise making the north line of Saybrook and Lyme ten miles from the sea instead of twelve miles as they had claimed, or eight miles as Thirty Mile Island contended they were only entitled to. A committee was now, October 20th, appointed to join with Saybrook in conference, the result of which seems to have been an agreement; however reluctant the committee of this town may have been to consent to it. In the following May the matter was again before the General Court; the town, having on the 5th appointed William Clark, to represent them before that body, and it need be to employ counsel. The court now gave its decision in accordance with the plan already mentioned. At the same time it granted that the bounds of Haddam should run from the river on the west six miles to the wilder ness provided it did not interfere with any other grant previously made. November 30th, 1669, the town appointed a committee of four men to measure the town lines according to the recent decision of the court. Several attempts were made before this could be satisfactorily accomplished, and we find the town appointing committees at different times to lay out the bounds. Finally, April 21st, 1671, the committees of the two towns, Haddam and Saybrook, met and ran the line from a point on the river two miles north of the marked tree that stood twelve miles from the sea, west into the woods. This point on the river was then near the lower end of Twenty Mile Island.

The controversy with Lyme was nearly the same as that with Saybrook, and the decision of the General Court had an equal application to it. But a longer time seems to have been used in obtaining a full settlement of the line. Committees were appointed at different times in 1669, 1670, and 1672, to accomplish this, and they finally, May 7th, 1673, agreed upon the boundaries in the following language: "that the divident line between our townes shall run from the Great river beginning in the midel way betwixt the lower point of Mr. Chipman's meadow and the upper side of the mouth of the Cove above the major Leman's farme house and so to run east the extent of the bounds of Haddam and that the shown said divident line shall be and continue notwithstanding grants and Agreements whatever the dividing line betwixt our bounded line runs."

The line between this town and Killingworth had been an unsettled one until May, 1669, when the General Court decreed that the north line of Killingworth so far as Haddam extended westward, should be a continuation of the line between Haddam and Saybrook. In December, 1704, some dissatisfaction appears to have arisen over this matter, which was placed in the hands of a committee, and then, no doubt, satisfactorily disposed of.

The bounds of Haddam, though by the circumstances narrated they were contracted on the south, were enlarged on the east by a grant of the General Court in May, 1674, which made the east line of the town 5 miles from the southeast corner which was six miles from the river.

A condition that accompanied this extension, was that the town should grant Mr. Robert Chipman fifty acres of land by his house to the northward of his meadow standing on the river, and 300 acres besides to be located by the discretion of a committee named in the grant, in consideration of which Mr. Chipman was to relinquish whatever claim he had on any other land in the town limits.

In 1775, the General Court appointed Mr. Nathaniel White and Deacon John Hall to lay out the bounds of Haddam, both east and west, according to the grants.

In 1709 September 12th, the bounds of Haddam were run by Caleb Hines along the Middletown line six miles from the river westward, thence south 35 degrees eastly, being a course nearest parallel with the river, to a point on the south line of Haddam six miles from the river. This parallel line then turned the dividing line between this town and Durham. Its course was afterwards changed for the northern part by the annexation of what was called the Haddam Quarter to Durham, which was done in October, 1773.

About the year 1698, a settlement was begun on the east side of the river, below Salmon River, which increased until it became strong enough to be made a separate town by the name of East Haddam.

The Town Ecclesiastical.

The history of the town under this caption is necessary a history of the First Ecclesiastical Society of Haddam, now represented by the Congregational Church at Haddam Centre. In preparing this sketch the works of Dr. Field and Rev. E. E. Lewis have been drawn upon for a considerable part of the substance incorporated in it.

The movement of the settlers for the first few years
are enveloped in much obscurity, but there is evidence to show that the worship of God was one of the first matters to which they gave attention; and it is without doubt that the observance of public worship began with the settlement. A private house was used for this purpose for ten or 12 years. As has already been seen the proprietors in all their divisions of land set apart one share for the benefit of the parishioners, and another share for whose should be the first minister. It appears that the Rev. Jonathan Willowsby was employed here for a time, but though the first minister of whom there is any account, he was probably not fully settled, and therefore did not receive the share that had been set apart for the first minister. The Rev. Nicholas Noyes succeeded him, and answered the conditions sufficiently to receive the share reserved to him. This share, including all the additions that were from time to time made to it, amounted to over 500 acres, though it is not probable that Mr. Noyes received all this. Parts of it were held and afterward given to other ministers.

There is a tradition that the first meeting house was built on a site about thirty rods below the present county jail, and on the opposite side of the street.

In February 1667, Joseph Arnold gave a part of his home lot for the site of a house for Mr. Willowsby. Documentary evidence uniformly associates the home lot of Joseph Arnold with the burying ground and church site. Before or soon after the completion of his house, Mr. Willowsby left, and the house naturally fell into the possession of the town. Having no other use for it, and having no meeting house, they used it for that purpose. December 7th 1669, the town arrived at the following decision, and this is the first record that has been found touching the subject of building a meeting house:

"At the same meeting it was agreed and voted by the inhabitants that the settled place where the meeting houses shall be built is at the front of the minstryes lands in the Little meadow lying a gaine the land of the heirs late of Joseph Arnold, that now welle dwells.

The minister's lot here spoken of was that probably where Mr. Willowsby's house had been built. Which, as has been seen, was taken from the home lot of Joseph Arnold. This house was used for the meetings of the town, and without doubt for meetings for worship. November 11th 1669, the town voted that Mr. Noyes should have liberty to take the possession for his own use, but before he did so he should give the town sufficient notice to allow time to secure another place to move to. February 10th 1670, Mr. Noyes accordingly gave the town "warrant to provide themselves a place fit to meet in by this time next year." The town, November 20th 1670, voted to build a meeting house, and appointed a committee to attend to it with power to call out the inhabitants to work upon it in proportion to their several estates as should be decided by the discretion of the committee. But little if anything was done until February 1672, when a rate of forty pounds was ordered to be paid in labor or money for the building of the meeting house, and in March the town contracted with John Clarke to frame the building. It was to be 28 feet long, 14 feet wide, and 13 feet between joists, and in its sides were to be eight windows. May 15th 1674, the townsmen were ordered to go forward with the work of building, and buy shingles, clapboards and nails to finish the building.

It was probably completed sufficiently to admit being used during that year, though it remained in an unfinished condition for several years longer.

Rev. Nicholas Noyes came here in 1668, on a salary of £40, and the use of the minister's lot, the salary to be paid, "one half in wheat and Pease, and the other half in Parke and Indian Corne." Several years later this salary was increased somewhat. By remaining for a term of four years he became entitled to the lot that had been set apart for the first minister, and afterward received other parcels of ground. He appears to have been held in high esteem by the people, who made efforts to retain him longer in this field, but he withdrew about the year 1684.

About this time the town paid Goodman Hansen ten shillings for sweeping the meeting house, and Joseph Arnold eight shillings for drumming. This was for the year 1684.

In January 1683, a committee was sent to New London to solicit Mr. John James to become minister here. Though but little is known regarding his ministry here, it is supposed that he came soon after that time and remained several years, perhaps till 1701.

In the summer of 1701, Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, from Hempstead, Long Island, came here and entered upon the work of the ministry. The town offered him £60 salary, and firewood, besides the parsonage lands on both sides of the river, and a lot of four and a half acres, on which they agreed to build a house for him. This house was to be 40 feet in length by 20 feet in breadth, and 10 feet in height of posts. The town went forward with the work of building, and as they progressed, the town of Denmark provided for by selling 20 acres of land at Moodus to Thomas Hungerford. Mr. Hobart then became settled as pastor of this people, though not formally installed. Some difficulties afterward arose, by which the people became dissatisfied, and in April 1695 they refused to acknowledge him as their pastor, and applied to the Assembly to be organized into a church according to the accepted form, which was done in 1696.

Their relations with Mr. Hobart, however, were not settled by this action, and after the matter had occasioned considerable trouble, the Assembly, in 1698, appointed a committee to investigate and determine the controversy. That committee met in November, and after deliberating for some time upon the matter, declared that the agreement that had at first been entered into was still binding upon each party. This decision was accepted and acted upon, and Mr. Hobart was accordingly installed as pastor of the newly organized church, in November 1700, he being then 50 years of age. From that time forward, neither he nor the people seemed to have been fully satisfied. His salary
HADDAM—ECCLESIASTICAL SOCIETY.

remained at £40 a year and firewood, which was to be cut by the people, every male person in the town between the ages of 16 and 60 years being required to cut wood one day in the year for him. In 1703, the quantity allowed him for the year was 80 loads, and it was to be brought in by the 10th of November. In 1709, he was allowed 46 cords for the year. There was probably a large fraction in the society that was opposed to Mr. Hobart, and in consequence his salary and the other obligations of the people to him were not promptly fulfilled; and this annoyed and irritated the aged minister, whose manner was probably not as conciliatory as might have been expedient under the circumstances.

In connection with this subject, a glimpse of the record of the town affords an interesting illustration. In the last end of the first book of town records, a leaf has been torn out, and the pages that precede it contain a long account of a difficulty between Mr. Hobart and the town with reference to his engagement here, in which the decision of a committee of the General Court of Connecticut was required to adjust the matter. Following the torn leaf is this curious record, which explains itself:

"HADDAM, March ye 6th 1704."

"At a meeting of the Towne in Generall both west & easi side inhabitants; Conversed together to consider what may be thought advisable to be done in order to the unsavell & unwanted difficulty which arises in 't Towne Respecting the Reverend Mr. Jerimiah Hobarts tearing out part of a leaf out of the ancient Towne book, and for the repirign of the foresaid breach was done unanimously make choyes of Capt'n John Chapman, Deacon Thomas Gates, deacon Daniel Corn, Lieut. James Wells and deacon Thomas Brooks a Committee who are hereby impowered and desired to take all moderate & suitable Methods that the fore said Towne book may be made valid and sufficient to all persons that now are or ever after Shall be Concerned with a Towne book. the fore said Inhabitants do oblige themselves to destroy all necessary Charges that the fore said Committee shall be set in executing the above said designe."

The committee report that if the copy of what was torn out can be found and duly recorded again it shall be valid, or if Mr. Hobart would deliver up all papers having reference to the record torn out, and would agree not to give any further trouble to the town or any one in regard to the matters therein contained, then with Mr. Hobart's acquiescence the town book was to be valid to all intents and purposes. Mr. Hobart, in his answer, dated March 12th 1704, complies with the arrangement of the committee "in real self-deniall for peace & houses sake," and agrees to suppress and destroy all papers that he has that might give him any advantage over the town to make them any trouble for the lack of the missing record.

After a period of 24 years' labor with this people Mr. Hobart died at the age of 83 years, having been assisted for a little more than a year by a colleague. He attended public worship in the forenoon of Sunday, November 6th 1815, and partook of the sacrament, and during the intermission between services died suddenly while sitting in his chair.

This ecclesiastical society comprehended the whole people of the town, on both sides of the river. But toward the close of the century the people of East Haddam were incorporated as a separate society.

But little is known of the positions occupied in church services by different individuals, nor what deference was paid to wealth, age, or rank, but that the matter of orderly seating was not ignored may be seen from the following paragraph, from the minutes of a town meeting in December 1774:

"Capt. James Wells, Lieut. Thomas Clark, Simon Smith, Thomas Brooks, and Joseph Arnold were chosen a Committee to order where persons should Sett in the meeting house for the future."

The Rev. Phineas Fisk, a graduate of Yale College, was ordained as colleague of Mr. Hobart, January 17th 1774. The people, in their call to him, which was acted upon in town meeting, November 17th 1774, enumerated the following inducements in case he would be their minister until "providentially and inevitably removed or prevented": a house lot of six acres; 40 acres on the neck; 20 acres of timber land; 50 acres from the commons; a one-hundred-and-fifty-pound seat right in all the common land; a new house to be built for him, 40 by 19 feet and 16 feet between, with a lean-to 10 feet wide the whole length of the house, a stone cellar and a "stack of chimneys with three smokecis below and two above in the chimney."—Mr. Fisk however to find nails and glass; the use of the parsonage land; one day's work annually from all the hands and teams in town within a distance of two and a half miles of him; and in addition to all this a salary of 33 pounds the first year, 35 the second year and 35 on to increase until it amounted to 50 pounds a year. The pastorate of Mr. Fisk was a long and pleasant one, harmony prevailing between him and his people. This salary was increased until in 1776 it reached as high as 100 pounds.

In 1778, the town decided to build a new meeting house. A period of prosperity seemed to be smiling upon the society, and a house of larger dimensions was needed. This was to be 60 by 44 feet on the ground and 40 feet between, with a lean-to 10 feet wide the whole length of the house, a stone cellar and a "stack of chimneys with three smokecis below and two above in the chimney." A building committee was appointed in 1779, and a tax of four pence on the pound was laid upon the list to provide funds for the work. The house was completed about September 1781. The roof was covered with shingles; two feet long and averaging five inches wide, which cost 23 shillings a thousand; the rafter-boards for the sides were four and one-half feet long and six inches wide, and for them was paid seven shillings a hundred.

That the inside was plastered is probable from the fact that you hogsheads of shells and 4,000 casks of lime were ordered, the shells doubtless being boiled into lime. The church was seated with pews, and had galleries. Additional pews were afterward put in at different times to accommodate the wants of an increasing congregation.
The ministry of Mr. Fisk closed suddenly by his death, October 17th 1738, when at the age of 55 and in the midst of a career of usefulness and successful labor.

It was during his pastorate that we find one of the earliest suggestions of that custom that prevailed in many New England towns, the observance of an "Election Sermon." It was considered by the town ecclesiastics as a very proper thing to have religious services and a sermon connected with the annual election of officers and transaction of important town business. The election sermon was preached in 1736 by Mr. Fisk.

The town very soon appointed a committee to secure the services of another minister. The Rev. Aaron Cleveland was chosen, negotiations having terminated satisfactorily, he was ordained as pastor of this society on the second Wednesday of July 1739. He was to receive for settlement, £500 and a yearly salary of £50, which should be increased £20 every year until it reached £600. Through the depression of currency the salary of Mr. Cleveland a few years later became so small that he could barely subsist upon it, and on his own motion he was dismissed in 1746.

The house in which Mr. Cleveland lived stood at the top of "Fall Hill" on the corner field on the north side of the Beaver Meadow road and west side of the road from the school house that intersects the other here. The remains of a cellar, beneath an apple tree a few rods from the lars, mark the site of the house.

At the time Mr. Cleveland became pastor a change seems to have been made in the organization of the society. It became more distinct as such, and perhaps less an integral part of the town political. The society was organized more perfectly according to law, and its records were kept subsequently more distinct from those of the town generally, though still the body politic maintained its guardianship over the interests of the body ecclesiastic.

The Rev. Joshua Elderkin, after having served a while as probationist, was installed as pastor of this society in the latter part (probably September) of 1749. Being of a feeble constitution, he was not able long to bear up under the duties of the position, and after a few years was obliged to give up preaching altogether. He had received at his settlement the value of about £7,600, on the supposition that he was to spend his life with them. At his own request he was dismissed April 18th 1755.

The town then petitioned the Assembly to direct him to refund a part of the settlement money, he having served them only about three and a half years. The Assembly accordingly decided that Mr. Elderkin should reimburse the parish to the amount of £550, "old tenor," he having allowed, at his request, time to sell his "manse house" at such appraisement as Joshua Hamlin, of Middletown, and Eliphalet Chaffee, of Durham, should set upon it, and either Mr. Elderkin or the parish should have liberty to sell it at the appraised value.

He was followed by Rev. Eleazer May, a native of Wethersfield, and a graduate of Yale College in 1753. He was ordained and installed here June 30th 1756.

His salary was, for some of the time at least, raised by the rate of two pence on the pound annually levied on the list, but was not to fall below £70, nor to exceed £100. The parish was occupied by him stood on the west side of the road, just north of what is now Meeting House Park. At the ordination of Mr. May, the church consisted of 200 members, 82 males and 68 females. The pastorate of Mr. May continued through all the trying years that intervened between that time and the year 1807, when his term of service, having nearly half a century, was closed by his death, which occurred April 24th of that year. During his time 239 persons were admitted to the church, and during 42 years of the time he administered baptism to 277.

The question of building a new meeting house began to be agitated as early as 1755, but for several years the plan could not be agreed on. Twice a committee from the County Court at Hartford was sent down to settle it, but their reports were not satisfactory and were not acted upon. The Assembly was petitioned to help them out of the difficulty, and a committee was sent down to receive the minutes. Even after this was done the people were slow to accept it, but finally it was determined that the house should be built on the site indicated by the Assembly committee, which was near the northwest corner of what is now laid out as Meeting House Park. A contract for its erection was entered into between James Hazelton, Jr., Eliphalet Brainard and Daniel Ventres, for the society, and John Coach & Joseph Shailer. The society was to erect the foundation of stone and raise the frame when it was ready. Beyond this Messrs. Coach & Shailer were to complete the building for £800. Its size was 45 by 65 feet and a proportionable height, and without a steeple. The frame was raised by September following the last date, and the house so far completed as to receive the seats by a year from that time. The church was dedicated October 24th 1777. This house was the Sabbath house of this society during its most prosperous years. It was then that the number of the congregation reached its maximum. It was the principal church, and for many years the only one in the town on the west side of the river.

At the beginning of the occupancy of the new church, the music received additional attention. In July 1775, "Stephen Smith Jun., and Jeremiah Spencer were chosen chanters or to tune the psalm, as occasion shall require." In October 1775, the society voted that Dr. Watts' hymns should be used in public worship. It was soon after granted that the "singing men and women" should have the front seat in the gallery on the woman's side of the house. Thus early was the choir organized, and their rehearsals were provided for by a vote that they should have "liberty to sing a psalm or two in the meeting house in the time of intermission." The liberal disposition of the society was still further evidenced in a vote "that they be indulged in singing without reading line by line, the psalm being first read." Afterward still further efforts were made to improve the singing. In 1800 a tax of £50 was voted "to revise
singing," though it is not specified how it was to be done. A few years later, the abundant and muscal were introduced, and in 1856 the society, by its express vote, approved of the use of instrumental music in their worship.

Mr. May was followed by the Rev. David Dudley Field, D.D., whose name is the most conspicuous of any of the ministers of this parish. He was the sixth pastor of the church. He was a native of Madison, then East Greenwich, and graduated at Yale College in 1819. A call was given him from this society February 24th, 1847, in a salary of $700 a year. It was accepted, and he was accordingly installed on the 12th of the following April. He resided on his lot with the enlargement and order of a young man, and during his pastorate made a deep impression of himself upon the house and character of the people. The church numbered any members, when he came, and still more when he left. At his close, the church numbered 185. He was dismissed, at his own request, at the end of his 22th year, April 21st, 1849. While here, he occupied two parishes, first the old house that now stands on the east side of the village street, nearly opposite to the actual home, and second, the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Emmons Brainerd, opposite from the Methodist church.

The Rev. John Marsh, a native of Westfield, and a graduate of Yale, began preaching here on the first Sabbath in June 1818, and having received a call on a salary of $700, was installed on the 13th of December. About this time the church enjoyed a revival of remarkable power and fruitfulness. Seventy-four of the converts united with the church at one time, January 15th 1819, and during the year 41 more were received, making an accession of 115 during the first year of Mr. Marsh's pastorate. Several other revivals followed during the next ten years, and in 1828, 72 members were received at one time. At that time the influence of the awakening spread throughout the town, and was felt by the other denominations that had been established. Allowing the number of members in the whole town to be from 200 to 210.

Besides the above work, which seems to have been taken hold of by necessity by Dr. Marsh, the temperance reformation found in him an indefatigable and outspoken advocate. He preached abstinence from the use of intoxicants, from his pulpit, in his practice, in social intercourse, by printed tracts, and by organized associations. Probably through his efforts, the Middlesex Association for the promotion of temperance was formed at a meeting in the old church, September 21st 1827, to which drinkers from all parts of the county were called. Among those who became initial members of that society from this town were: Jonathan and Eben Huntington, Benjamin H. Cutler, Jno. Hutchins, and Davis Brainerd. Owing to the active part he took in this matter he was made secretary and general agent of the Connecticut Temperance Society at its formation in 1829, and in 1833 received a call from the American Temperance Society.

of Boston, to become their agent at Philadelphia. To accept this call required his dismission from this church, which was effected April 11th 1833.

This church has an honorable record in the active part it has for many years taken in the support of missionary enterprise, both home and foreign.

In 1828 the frame of a house which was needed by the Sabbath School Mission was bought and fitted, and sent to a gift to that mission, the captain of the vessel that carried it generously refusing any pay for its transportation.

Before the introduction of a stove into the old church, the canvassers for making the congregation comfortable in cold weather were few and quite imperfect. The old first stove was brought with its supply of coal from the barn, in the morning, and at the conclusion it was re-filled from the hearth of some indulgent neighbors who lived near the church. But the congregation was large, and their comfort called for more accommodations than the generosity of the few houses that were located near the church could supply, so the Sabbath day houses were used for this. There were small houses, each one of which was probably erected by the united efforts of a number of families living distant from the church, and in them fires were made for the accommodation of the people during intermission between the forenoon and afternoon services. Here lunch was eaten, social conversation enjoyed, and the foot stove filled for the afternoon. Permission to build them was granted by the following vote of the town:

"January 13th, 1735. Voted to grant liberty to any of the inhabitants of Hadley to build and set up small houses on the common or town land anywhere within the half mile for their convenience and comfort on the Lord's Day provided they in no ways damage any high way."

These buildings were set up around the second and third meeting houses, and it is said that the center stone of one of them remains in the path a little north of Mr. Cupid's Brainerd's residence.

The next minister of this church was the Rev. T. B. Clark, who commenced preaching here in the latter part of 1833, and was installed April 15th 1834. After a short pastorate, he resigned August 25th 1836.

Dr. David Dudley Field was again settled as pastor of this church April 11th 1837. During his second pastorate the Brainerd Academy, perhaps the offspring of his influence, was built in 1839, a revival which added 32 members to the church occurred in 1842, and the church at Higgens was formed, withdrawing 155 members from this church. The old church was now left with a membership of only 77. The dismission of Dr. Field occurred April 11th 1844, after which the church remained without a settled pastor for about two years and a half. During this time the pulpit was filled for longer or shorter terms by Revs. D. C. Tyler, T. M. Dwight, W. H. Gillot, and J. P. Warren.

Rev. Elias W. Cook began preaching here the first Sabbath in July 1846, and was installed on the 15th of
the following November. His labors closed here April 1st, 1857.

At the separation of the Higganum church a division of the real estate that had fallen to the ecclesiastical society was made, and each of the two societies was at liberty to manage its own affairs without any interference or patronage from the town.

In November 1845, the elders decided to build a meeting-house, and appointed a building committee and a committee for raising funds by subscription. A site was secured by a lease for 999 years, from George S. Brainerd, and the corner stone was laid June 21st, 1847. The house was completed at a cost of about $4,000 and was dedicated on the 3d of November 1848. In the new house was placed a communion service of silver, the tankard of which had been presented in 1836 by Mr. Stephen Tilton and the plates and chalices in 1847 by a contribution of the widows of the church. The former gift was valued at $300 and the latter at $80.

Rev. Erastus Colton was the acting pastor of the church, though not installed, from October 1852 to August 1854.

In the early part of 1855 the Rev. James L. Wright began preaching here, and, proving acceptable to the congregation, he was called to the pastorate, and duly installed on the 6th of May. He remained until his death, which took place after a short illness, January 18th, 1871. He was deeply mourned by the congregation whose respect and affection he had gained by his winning qualities. In numerical order he was the tenth pastor, and the fourth who had died in the field.

The present pastor, Rev. Everett E. Lewis, preceded his first sermon here, September 17th, 1871, and receiving a call, began his labors on the first Sabbath in December. His installation took place January 17th, 1872. January 1st, 1873, the membership of the church was 150.

A conference room was built in the rear of the church in 1862, at a cost of $800. The society had been without a parsonage for more than 20 years when the present house was purchased in 1865. Its cost was about $1,900. In 1871-2, repairs and improvements were made on the church and parsonage at an expense of $800, and a few years later a debt of $700 was cleared from the society by their vigorous effort. The conference room was enlarged and a church parlor added during the summer of 1884.

The following were some of the early deacons of the church, elected previous to the present century: Daniel Brainerd Esq., died 1715. Thomas Brooks, died 1725. Joseph Arnold, died 1757, the age of 86; James Brainerd, died 1742. Thomas Brooks, elected about 1742. Elipha Come, elected about the same time; Elijah Brainerd, elected 1759. Col. Hezekiah Brainerd Esq., elected 1761; Joseph Smith, elected 1761; Nehemiah Brainerd Esq., elected about 1784; Elipha Brainerd, elected about the same time.

The "half way covenant" was once introduced into the Haddam church, but was soon rejected.

This church has raised up the following persons to enter the ministry, all of whom it is supposed have found their work in Congregational churches: David, John, Elijah, Eleazar, Chilion, Nehemiah, Israel, Israel second, James, and Davis S. Brainerd, Aaron Cleveland, Hezekiah May, Jonathan Hubbard, Israel Shailer, Daniel Clark Tyler, and David B. Hubbard. Others from Haddam who have entered the ministry in other denominations have been: Simon, William H., David T., Nathan E., and Julius S. Shailer, and Andrew M. Smith, in the Baptist Church; and Charles Dickinson, Phineas Doane, William R. Brainerd, and H. M. Smith, in the Methodist Church.

Although attention may have been given to the instruction of children in the catechism, there is no record of a Sunday school in connection with this church previous to 1819. Under the energetic influence of Mr. Marsh a school was organized that year. It was opened on the second Sabbath of May, and continued until the last of August. Sixty boys and 100 girls were in attendance with considerable regularity. Their ages ranged from seven to 16 years. The school was divided into five classes, had five teachers, one to each class, and five superintendents, who sat in their official action.

From that beginning the Sabbath school has gone on to the present time.

TOWN AND SOCIETY ACTION.

There are some acts of the town and items of historic record that do not come under any topic of connected narrative, but still are of interest, inasmuch as they throw light upon the conditions under which our ancestors lived, and help to a clearer understanding of them and their times.

Among the first matters which the existing records show that the town acted on were orders regulating the laying out of highways, erection of bridges over the numerous streams which they found everywhere crossing their path, providing for fencing the common fields, granting parcels of land to individuals, regulating the time for turning swine and cattle upon the pasture common, and providing pound laws for the imprisonment of stray cattle, swine, or other animals.

A landing was probably made upon the river bank near the town plot, though no record of it can be found. April 9th, 1665, a landing was agreed on, to be located at the southeast side of the creek then called 'Beaver brooke,' it was to be for the use of the lower end of the town, and a convenient highway was to be made from it to the common highway through the land of John Wyatt. This was probably the second landing established by the settlers of this town.

Ear marks were in use here as early as 1688. There were certain cuts and nicks upon the ears of cattle and sheep, which by their kind, combination, and position distinguished the animals belonging to one man from those of another. The various kinds of marks were the "crop," "slope," "half penny," "swallow fork," "ell," "square crop," "hole," "neck," "silt," "hollow crop."
Some trouble appears to have been occasioned by wildcats, as the subjunctive entry suggests.

"Jan. 13, 1748,"

As said meeting it was by vote agreed that what person or persons shall within the precincts of this west county kill any wild Cat or wild Cats and do to the satisfaction of the constable make it evident that he or they have it done shall for each Cat or killed shall be allowed for each Cat four shillings per Cat.

The small gun caused considerable alarm about here some time after the Revolution. January 21st 1783 the town granted to Dr. Hinckley the exclusive privileges of licencing persons to present small guns for a term of four years, provided he should erect a building in which to receive for attendance such persons as should be entered with that design, and he should himself have the care of such persons as should be placed in it. A location was given and a hospital was erected upon it, in the southeasterly suburb of the town-center neighborhood. A few years later, the people were assured that no further danger of the dreaded disease was imminent, and the house was removed, but the field in which it stood is still known as the "Fox House lot."

GROWTH AND PROGRESS.

Haddam was originally included in the county of Hartford, and on the formation of Middlesex in 1784, became a part of the latter county. It was the central town of the new county and was made a half-shire town.

The Indians who remained in the town, exercising the rights of hunting and fishing wherever they pleased, which rights they had reserved in their deed to the white settlers, it is said were troublesome for many years. For half a century the people were in the habit of carrying arms with them whenever they left their homes, and what now appears as a strangely discordant custom, that of carrying the instruments of war into the church on the Sabbath, was a regular practice with them. But though the settlers seem to have suffered more or less alarm, yet there is no record that the Indians ever committed any serious depredations or acts of violence.

Highways were laid out through the town, or to different points in it from the earliest settlement. Perhaps the first one was the common highway through the town past and to the lower plantations. The record of this is not dated, and as some changes were made either before or after, it does not agree with the impressions gathered from other parts of the records in all particulars. The record states the establishment of a highway through the town, that from James Wells' four sarsen house, but to Daniel Coxe's house lost should be four rods wide and thence to the lower end of the town it should be five rods wide. This was probably the first mind that the settlers laid out. The first record of the laying out of highways other than the above is as follows:

"Whereas Mr. Peper, Dandell bought and John Challinor entered and appoynted by the town to lay out high ways for townsmen use they having dones them as haste they stand entered (Note: Text seems to be incomplete or corrupted in this segment)"
"One high way at the rear of the thre acre Lots twelve rods wide.

"One high way that goeth from the high way that is between will Clarke and George Gates running by richard piper's fence so over muddy brooke and through the land of Mr. James late and from thence southwest to the end of the boundes eights rods wide.

"One high way lying by muddy brooke lying by John beslyes Lote up the hille to the high way that goeth by Garrard Spensers lote ten rods wide.

"One high way that rases by muds brooke betwen the little swamp and the Great hill over beaver brooke by the personag lote: to the side of turkey hille: to the end of the boundes ten rods wide.

"One high way by the south side of George Gateses lote and by Mr. batesis late near James Welleses Lote so south and he west tares the Lote of the widow which fordes to the end of the boundes ten rods wide.

"One high way from the rear of thire were lotes by the brookes lote west thirty rods wide and runs west and be south by Garrard Spencers lote twelve rods wide to the end of the boundes.

"One high way by the northwest side of Garrard Spencers lote tille it comes into the high way that lyeth by the brookes lote twelve rods wide.

"One highway from Garrard Spencers bound tree south and by James Welles lote to the end of the boundes ten rods wide.

"One high way that comes from James welles lote comes over the hille and swampe by mr. batesis lote, so into the high way that is over muddy brooke ten rods wide.

"One high way at the east side of Jarrard Spencers lote running west ten rods wide.

"One high way lying by the side of Richard piperes lote running to the rear of mr. Noyceis hows lote and over the Great hille where persons dige stones sixteen rods wide.

"One high way lying between James welles and peter blackford and runs to the mille brooke near the Dame and over the brooke by the side of the hille to the end of the boundes ten rods wide.

"One high way lying one the southeast side of mr. Noyceis lote up the hille, and comes into that high way that goeth over nears the dame and then tores east ward tares the mille land and then comes downe into the contry road against wisets lote twelve rods wide.

"One high way from the rear of the thire ac lotes and runs north west to Tom heganumps first branch and then torses southward to the end of the boundes and from this high way another highway goeth over heganumps by balyes lote northwest to the end of the boundes ten rods wide."

The division of the town into road districts did not take place until the year 1828. In April of that year, it was divided into 25 such districts.

Some idea of the growth of the town is given by Dr. Field, in his pamphlet on Haddam, published in 1854. He thinks there may have been 30 families in the town at its incorporation in 1668, and perhaps 60 families in 1700. In 1718, 62 names are mentioned on a tax list, and in 1739, there were 71 voters, and it is probable that in either instance the number of families was somewhat in excess of the numbers mentioned. It is supposed that about 1750 there were 150 families within the town, of which number 20 were on Haddam Neck.


In 1814, there were in that part of the town on the west side of the river 340 dwelling houses, 590 families and 1,954 inhabitants, of whom 967 were male, and 984 were female. In Haddam Neck there were then 47 dwelling houses, 62 families, and 349 inhabitants, of whom 174 were male, and 175 were female. The "list" of Haddam in 1786 showed a valuation of £3,607. 14s. 8d., that in 1813 showed for Haddam Society, £37, 100. 13s. 7d. and for Haddam Neck, £5,422. 33. The expense of supporting the poor of this town in 1813 was £320.

The French War

There is little evidence of the participation of the people of this town in the French war. There is, nevertheless, existing evidence to show that some interest was taken by the people, and that a few at least offered their services to their country. At the annual town meeting in 1758, Capt. James Brainerd was appointed to receive the produce of the country "mentioned in the act of the General Assembly of the Colony Entituled an act to supply the Treasury in the present Extraordinary Emergency of government and for creating and issuing Bills of Credit, and Dispose of such produce according to such act." From a private letter written some years afterward I gathered the information that James Smith, Samuel Tyler, Col. Abraham Tyler, Lieut. Higgins, Lieut. N. Dickenson, and many more in Haddam served in that war.

Military

The regulations governing the organization of the militia in this town were similar to those of other towns, and in later years uniform with the prescribed rules holding throughout the State. A militia company was formed at a very early date. George Gates, one of the proprietors, was probably its first captain. He was succeeded by another of the first settlers, James Wells Esq., in May 1714.
Following these the successive captains of this company up to 1804 were: Dea James Brainard, Caleb Cone, Thomas Shearer, John Fox, Gideon Brainard, James Wells, Thomas Shearer, Joseph Selden, James Harleton, Dea Eleazar Brainard, John Ventres, Oliver Wells Esq, Joshua Smith, David Dickinson, Samuel Shearer, Major Huntington, Maj. Arnold Tyler, Col. John Brainard, Stephen Dickinson, and Gideon Higgins.

A new company was formed at Higganum about 1739. The successive captains of this company were: Nathaniel Sutliff, Abraham Brooks, John Brainard Esq Charles Seers, John Smith, David Brainard, Col. David Brainard Esq, Harmen Brainard, John Brainard, Noadiah Cone, John Clarke, Curtis Smith, Daniel Brainard, James Walkley, and Amos Smith.

A company was formed at Putney, from the Higganum company in May 1771, and its successive commanders were: Stephen Smith, Amos Smith, Samuel Hubbard, Edmund Porter, Jeremias Hubbard, Jonathan Burr, Samuel Stannard, James Thomas, David Spencer, Samuel Hubbard, Abraham Hubbard, and Sylvester Brainard.

These companies were parts of a regiment that had been under the command of Hezekiah Brainard Esq. and Abraham Tyler.

In 1740, a company was formed at Middle Haddam, when the people of Haddin Neck were transferred from the Higganum company to that of Dariham, when that section was united to the latter town.

The Revolution.

The data from which to make up a narrative of the particular sufferings of the people of this town while that great struggle was in progress are meagre and fragmentary. The militia were in constant drill, and prepared in a rude way to enter the service of their country at short notice, though the defense of their own immediate territory was to them of the first importance, and they seem with reluctance to have left their homes, when occasion called them to go into the service for distant fields. The equipments of the militia were put in most perfect order, as the prospect of being engaged upon to defend themselves by resort to arms grew imminent. February 6th 1776, it was voted that all who had powder, balls or flint from the town treasury should return them or pay for the same at the rate of six shillings a pound for powder, eight shillings a pound for ball, and twelve pence a dozen for flint. The first intimation of a call for men appears upon the records under date of March 27th 1777, when the town appointed a committee to confer with the governor respecting the quotas of men to be raised, and also the sudden rise in cattle which had been occasioned by some speculative action of other communities, much to the discomfiture of the people and the embarrassment of the government.

March 31st 1777, the town voted unanimously that they would join with, and to the utmost in their power support the civil authority, selectmen, committee of inspection, and all informing officers in carrying out the laws made for regulating and fixing the prices of certain articles, as recommended by the governor and council of safety in their proclamation of March 21st 1777. At the same time they voted that the families of all soldiers who had enlisted or should do so, to hire up the battalion of this State, should be supplied, in the absence of such heads, with necessaries at the prices fixed by law, and if the committee appointed to superintend this business could not obtain such supplies at the prices fixed, the town should be drawn upon to make up the deficiency.

At a meeting held on the 22d of April following, an effort was made to raise the quotas of men for the Continental army. Accordingly a bounty of £3 was offered to every able-bodied volunteer who should enlist for three years or during the war, from this town in any of the nine and a half battalions to be raised in the State. All non-commissioned officers and soldiers were also to be supplied with two shirts, two pairs of stockings, and one pair of shoes annually. The time for which this offer held good closed in ten days following the meeting. At another meeting, held on the 2d of May following, a bounty of £4 was offered for enlistments that should be made up to the 9th of the next January.

September 24th 1777, the town voted that the selectmen should hire some person to bring the roll that belonged to the town, which was then at Boston, to this place where the selectmen should sell it at cost, including expenses.


On the 10th of the following December, committees were appointed by the town, to procure clothing for the soldiers in the army, and to provide for their families at home. For several years afterward, similar committees and committees of inspection were annually appointed.

On the 4th of July, 1779, an alarm at Saybrook called for help from this town. Captain John Venters, with his company, responded, and reported to the defense of that place. Nothing serious appears to have resulted, however, and the company were retained in the service only two days. This company was then attached to Colonel Wentworth's regiment. The pay roll for that expedition shows that the following wages—remarkably high, on account of a depreciated currency—were paid, per day, for service: In the captain, £2 6s. 8d.; in the lieutenant, £2 10s. 0d.; in the serjeants, £2 9s. 2d.; in the corporals, £2 7s. 6d.; in the privates, 30s. 6d. The company was then composed of Captain John Venters; Lieutenants James Arnold, Ensign Oliver Wells; Sergeants Thomas Shailer, Charles Smith, Reuben Smith, and Jonathan Smith; Corporals Samuel Arnold, Samuel Lewis, David Arnold, and Augustus Lewis; Drummer Daniel Smith and Privates Frederick Smith, Gladsiah Dickerson, Elbin Bates, James Arnold, Roger Thomas, James Merwin, David Higgins, George Kelser, William Ely, Samuel Ray Jr., Josiah Scovel, Nathaniel Brooks, Isaac Higgins, Josiah Brainard, Noah Clark, Ezra Shailer, Jesse Tinker, Jeffrey Smith, John Porter, Samuel Bates, Samuel Shailer, Ichabod Smith, Oliver Brainard, James Smith, Peter Ray, David Dickerson, Jonathan Smith, Hezekiah Shailer, Jonathan Smith, Zachariah Brown, John Church, Abraham Tyler Jr., and Daniel Ray.

In 1780, another quota of men was due for the Continental army, and June 26th a bounty of £3, and a monthly allowance of 25 shillings in addition, to their wages, was offered to all volunteers who should enlist for the 5th of the following July. This additional allowance was to be paid in wheat, at five shillings a bushel. On the following day, a premium of five bushels of wheat per month was offered, in addition to wages, to every volunteer before July 5th, who should represent the town in 2,500 called for from this State.

Recruits were, however, required to relinquish to the town the benefits of any grants that the General Assembly might thereafter make.

The town decided to receive taxes in provisions, and fixed the following schedule of prices: Beef, best quality, per pound, 3s. 6d.; beef, inferior, but good, per pound, 2s. 9d.; pork, from hog weighing five score or less, per pound, 2s. 6d.; pork, over 45 lbs. score, per pound, 3s. 1/2; beef and pork, over 45 lbs. score, per pound, 6s. 11d., wheat flour, per ewt., 24 shillings.

On the 18th of December, the town voted a bounty of £20 for recruits for three years or £50 for those who would enlist for the term of the war, and an additional bounty of £10 yearly and 40 shillings monthly while in the service. These bounties were to be paid either in money or provisions, and the offer held good till the 5th of February following.

Early in 1782, a quota of five men was due from the town for the defense of the State at Horse Neck. On the 17th of January, a town meeting offered a bounty of £6 and a guarantee of 40 shillings a month for men to fill this quota. Other calls followed, and March with the men of the town were divided into nine classes according to their ages. On the 2nd of June, two of these classes had furnished a man each, and the town voted that they should each furnish another man, and that the seven deficient classes should furnish two men each, to fill the town's quota under a late call of the General Assembly.

In September of this year another alarm appeared at Saybrook and Capt. John Venters and his company again entered the service. They were under the assigned command of Col. Tyler, and used six days—from the 7th to the 12th—in the expedition.

February 25th 1782, the town voted to raise the men required of it for the defense of Horse Neck, and a committee was authorized to obtain the men at whatever price they might cost. On the 18th of March following, it was voted to raise two men from each of the nine classes in the town, to fill the quota in the Continental army. The committee on recruits, which had previously been appointed, was now instructed to look up deserters from the Continental army.

In respect to illicit trade, the town, August 8th 1782, passed the following resolutions:

1. "We will to our utmost bring to justice all who have been or may be concerned in this pernicious traffic & use every lawful means to prevent and suppress it.

2. "To which end we will to the utmost of our power & influence strengthen the hands of all officers, civil & military in the discharge of their duty & support the full & vigorous Execution of the laws of this State.

3. "We will give every assistance to those that are arrested with authority to Restrain & punish all suspicious persons traveling without proper passes or carrying British goods or other property made Seizable by law.

4. "We will avoid as far as possible all intercourse, communication & dealings with such as have been or may be partly suspected of being so concerned.

5. "We will give every support and assistance on our part to those that shall exert themselves to detect & bring to justice persons concerned directly or indirectly in trading with the Enemy as who have been or may be partly suspected of being so concerned.

6. "In the prosecution of these objects we will Endeavour to conform to the laws of this State being determined not to resist to force unless the circumstances of the case make it absolutely necessary."
It was resolved that these resolutions should be published in the public prints.

A quota of State soldiers was due August 20th 1782, when a committee was appointed to hire them; the number required being six men.

The town struggled hard to do its part in the great effort of the new-born nation; and when the sheriff stood ready to sign an execution upon the selectmen the town voted authority to borrow money on the credit of the town to satisfy the execution, and also that Exe. Sevod proceed with vigour and Resolution to a Speedy collection of the arrearages of the Taxes in their hands. But the town of peace gave the town a chance to recuperate its exhausted energies. January 11th 1787, a committee was appointed to look up the fire arms, tents, and all articles of camp equipage belonging to the town and deliver them into the hands of the town treasurer.

The following papers, which have been preserved since the Revolutionary period afford interesting glimpses of the customs and conditions of that time:

"Haddam May 25th 1777" This may Certify that I have Enlisted my Self as Soldier in the Continental Army for three years under John Smith Lieut. for James Clark Junr.

"H. & Sylvanus Clark Hezekiah Clark Junr." Haddam. May 20th A. D. 1777

This may Certify that Samet Negro hath Enlisted himself a Soldier in the continental Army in behalf of aron Hubbard and Daniel Spencer Junr. in a Regiment of foot to be Commanded by William Douglas Esquire for the term of three years according to the Act of the General Assembly Passed in this State May 1777. Enlisted by me.

Gideon Bailey Iremt. Saybrook 30th June 1777.

These may Certify that the following List contains the names of Sundry Soldiers Enlisted into Coll. John Eli's Regiment before the 29th Instant and the Dates of their Inlistment.

Jesse Brainard 16th June 1777
Sam'l Can 16th
Amos Brainard 16th
Jonathan Smith 16th
Felix Auger 16th
Benjamin Wheeler 20th
Jonathan Church 20th
Bushell Dudley 17th
Jeptha Brainard 29th

Certified pr. John Shipman"

The following is addressed on the back "To the Clerk of the County Court"

"Haddam, August the 16th; 1777.

A Return of Sarity Charles Smith, Nathan Brooks & Peter Ray in the Third Company in the Seaveth Regiment of Militia Who Were Ordered to March pursuant to Orders Rec'd from Maj'r Tyler the Eighth of August to the Pecks Hills for the Defence of the United States of America have entirely Refused and Neglected to March for that Purpose.

"John Ventres Capt."

A regimental return of Capt. John Ventres' company dated August 30th 1777, shows the company to contain a captain, lieutenant and ensign, three sergeants, a clerk, a drummer, two corporals, and 27 privates fit for duty. There were in service a serjeant, corporal, fifer, and fifteen privates, while five were cleared by the 1st act, two were at sea, and four unfit for duty. An endorsement acknowledging the receipt of money for public service in the company, is dated October 30th 1777, and bears the signatures of John Clark, Increase Brainard, Oliver Bailey, Samuel Ray, and Jonathan Smith.

"Haddam December the 1st 1777, pursuant to Orders from Lieut. Col. Graves to detach two Able bodied men well armed and equipped to serve under Capt. John Hopson of Guilford which men are as follows viz David Dickenson and Moses Ely, which orders I have obeyed.

"John Ventres Capt."

Pursuant to Orders Receipt'd you are hereby commanded to warn all the Soldiers under my Command to appear at the usual Place of Parole on Monday the 5th Day of Instant June at five o'clock afternoon with their Arms Complete in Order for mustering.

"John Ventres Capt."

Dated Haddam June 6th 1778.

To Joshua Smith, Clerk.

"Hereof make Return & seal not." This bears the following endorsement.

"Haddam June 5th 1778 then warrant was Left at the usual place of abode of all the Soldiers under your Command Left By me. Joshua Smith, Clerk"

This certifies that Daniel Ray Junr. Enlisted himself a Soldier in Behalf of the First Class in the town of Haddam to serve Six months from the Date of his Inlistment.

Certif'd Pr me.

Abraham Tyler.

"Lt Colo & muster master of 17 Regt."

To Mr. Jeams Ray and Samuel Ray and Hatt Shasler and Bazl Dudley and Nathan Brooks and Solomon Bates and Joseph Bates and Elibeh Bates and Timothy Shasler and Jacob Miller and Andrew Southworth Jonathan Bates, Sarah Williams all of Haddam, Greeting you are hereby Notified to appear if you see cause at the Dwelling house of Capt. Arnold Hazelton on Thursday next at three O'clock in the afternoon to shew Reasons If any you have why you should not pay your Propositional part for the purpose of hiring a soldier in the first Class for twelve months to any Indifferent person to Serve and Return.

"Haddam May 6 A. D. 1782.

Joseph Brooks Seale.
Eliza Brainard Messenger."

This paper is endorsed as follows.

"Haddam May the 6th A. D. 1782."

then Read the within Notification in the hearing of all the within Named Persons Excepting Asa Shasler,
Joseph Ray, Jacob Miller, Jonathan Bates, Sarah Williams, Nathan Brooks, all these persons whose names are mentioned above warning left at their houses.

"Pr. Joscynam Smith Jn."

The following named persons also served in the war of the Revolution:

Christopher Ralby, died April 18th, 1782, aged 61.
Edward Bailey, died October 35th, 1788, aged 72.
John Bailey, died June 16th, 1789, aged 62.
Jacob Bailey, killed at Brandywine, July 15th, 1777, aged 35.
Sergeant Richard Bailey, died June 1826, aged 71.
Lieut. Richmond Bailey, died May 19th, 1789, aged 34.
Samuel Burr, Stephen Burr,
Reuben Wallis, died August 24th, 1785, aged 50.
Lieut. Elijah Ernsted, died May 29th, 1789, aged 70.
Aaron Clark, died April 20th, 1782, aged 70.
Nathan Clark, Thomas Church, James Kelly Child, died March 23rd, 1790, aged 71.
Thomas Child, died at the age of 90.
William Clark, died June 1820, aged 74.
Lieut. Cornelius Higgins, Francis Lewis, John Smith, died May 8th, 1814, aged 73.
Joseph Scovel, died March 11th, 1839, aged 82.
John Smith, died January 1811, aged 72.
Abraham Tyler, died November 17th, 1809, aged 71.
Abigail Smith, Capt. John Braintree, died 1809, aged 87.

War of 1812.

In the war of 1812-14, this town took but little part, though its people were affected by the restrictions upon commerce, yet not to such an extent as some other towns were. A company of volunteers was raised in this town and commanded by Samuel Brooks and Deacon Nehemiah Braintree. The following men were in the service during that war, nearly or quite all of them belonging to the company mentioned above. Charles Arnold, Noah Clark, John Ventreus, Samuel Church, Simon Knowles, Linus Parnwell, John Braintree, George Kelsoy, Samuel Kelsay (i), Dudley Clark, George Clark, Arza Dockum, John Northam, Elizah Lewis, Elijah Williams, Timothy Tyler, Arnold H. Hayden, Stephen Brooks, James (ii) Bensc, Harvey Smith, George S. Braintree, Matthew Hulboard, Thomas Church, Captain Abraham Hulboard, Sergeant Holden Huntington, Osyan Crow, Landon Bailey, Warren Elly, Nathaniel Stocking, Joseph Stan- ward, Joseph Shaler, John Shaler, Simon Shaler, Hare- chie Braintree, — House, Daniel Braintree, David Church, and — Gill. This list has been kindly revised by Mr. A. S. Clark, a native of this town, but now a resident of Chicago.

The War of the Rebellion.

Haddam acquired itself mildly in the great civil war of 1861-5. The following is a synopsis of the action of the town during that period.

At a special town meeting held on the 5th of August 1861, a bounty of $100 was offered for recruits to fill the quota of the town in the recent call for 300,000 men. A committee appointed to procure recruits consisted of Luther N. Arnold, Smith Venture, Isaac Arnold, Car-

nelus Braintree, and Philander Burr. On the 2nd of the same month $100 bounty was offered for recruits in the Connecticut militia for nine months' service.

At a special meeting, August 12th, 1862, the town decided to pay each drafted man who should be held to service $150 as a bounty or to assist him in obtaining a substitute. The selectmen at this as well as at other meetings, were directed to borrow money on the credit of the town to meet the present needs, and immediately following the execution of the order the town voted a tax to be raised to meet the expense incurred.

At a special meeting, August 25th, 1864, it was directed that the selectmen should give an order on the town treasurer for $225 in favor of any man who should enlist or obtain a substitute to enable the credit of the town in making up its quota under the recent call for 300,000 men.

On December 31st, 1864, the town voted a bounty of $150 to any recruit or drafted man who should exceed on the quota of the town under the call for 300,000 men which quota for this town numbered 20. Isaac Arnold and A. J. Sherman were appointed a committee to procure volunteers or substitutes.

The names of men who represented this town in the service of the United States during the Civil war appear in the general history of the county.

Connecticut Valley Railroad.

The question of subscribing to the capital stock of this railroad was brought before a special town meeting, February 15th, 1869, and the proposition to take 500 shares was lost by a vote of 116 against 3. Another vote on the question was reached on the 2d of the following March, the conditions of the proposition now being that all the assets of such subscription shall be applied to the construction of the road south of the city of Middletown, and that it should not be made binding until at least 10,000 shares of the stock should be taken by responsible individuals or corporations. The proposition was adopted by a vote of 233 against 189. Daniel Scovel was appointed the agent for the town, to subscribe in his name and behalf for the stock and vote upon the same in stockholders' meetings for one year. At a third meeting held on the 9th of the following August, the number of shares was increased from 500 to 1,000. The growing popularity of the movement is shown by the vote which now stood 261 in favor against 84 opposed to it. The payment of the first installment of 15 per cent., was ordered January 15th, 1870. The issue of bonds to the amount of $400,000, to meet the expense of this stock, was decided upon at a meeting March 7th, 1870. The bonds were dated April 1st, 1872, to bear six percent interest, to be redeemable in ten years and due in 20 years. March 24th, 1860, the town authorized the issue of new bonds, bearing four and a half per cent. interest, with which to replace the first issue of the expiration of the first ten years. The bonds were bought by C. T. Hilliard of Hartford, and are still running, no part of them having been paid.
EDUCATIONAL

The first record in relation to schools is in 1705, when Nathaniel Spencer, John Ventrous, and Thomas Brooks were chosen by the town a committee for the school on the west side of the river.

November 9th, 1708, the town decided to procure a "sufficient schoolmaster" to be employed ten months in the year, from the middle of February. The master was obliged to teach all the children sent by their parents to the school, both for reading and writing. The inhabitants agreed to pay such schoolmaster for his services as the law directs concerning schools, and to give the other some inducements in regard to results, they agreed to pay for all male children between the age of five and 12 years, and all females from five to seven years, whether they were sent to school or not. On the 10th of the following March, the town voted to employ William Scovill as school master according to that plan.

The school was at first accommodated in a private house. The question of building a school house began to be agitated in 1709, and a vote to build one near the house of Capt. Samuel Clark was passed that year. Whether the house was built according to that vote or not does not appear. Another attempt to build a school house was made in 1716, when on the 13th of December the town voted to build one 16 by 18 feet in size, near the Sign Post. The building was also to be used for those who "dwell remote," in attending church. Whether this building was erected at that time or not the documentary evidence does not show, but in 1728, a school house was in question, and a subscription was raised for that purpose. This subscription contains the names of 59 persons, and the sums subscribed amounted to £24, 31, 6d. In 1730, the town paid for school £3, 10s. In 1732, the town voted to keep the school at the school house three months, and to move it from place to place during the remainder of the year. The time that the school should be kept was regularly voted upon every year by the town. The following vote was passed March 16th, 1735-36.

"At said meeting it was voted and agreed upon that the school for the teaching Children to Read or knit or otherwise shall for the first six months ensuing of this present year be kept in divers parts of this town by School Dames only, and as for the number of school Dames and the places where said school shall be kept it is wholly left to the discretion of the school committee to order.

"Also further by vote it was fully agreed that after the above six months are Expired that then for the next five months ensuing the School shall by a School master he kept all the term of 'd' five months at our present school house."

In 1844, there were 13 school districts in the town, 12 of which were on the west side of the river. Their locations and the number of scholars who attended school in each were as follows: No. 1, Haddam Centre, 94; No. 2, Higganum, 83; No. 3, Pommet, 40; No. 4, Shurtleffville, 75; No. 5, Turkey Hill, 38; No. 6, Candlewood Hill, 35.

No. 7, Tylerville, 67; No. 8, Walkley Hill, 19; No. 9, Brainard District, 27; No. 10, Little City, 30; No. 11, Beaver Meadow, 26; No. 12, Bar District, 47, and Haddam Neck, 72, making a total in the town of 647 scholars in the schools. The most of these schools were taught by men in the winter and by women in the summer.

EARLY MILLS

The scraps of information concerning the early establishment of mills for sawing and grinding, and fulling cloth, are so scattering that it is difficult to make a satisfactory statement concerning them, or to give a certain and definite account of their founding. Means for reducing their grain to meal were among the first needs of the colonists, and the manufacture of boards for protecting themselves and their stock from the rigors of the weather was begun as soon as it was possible to establish the facilities. Special inducements were offered those who would engage in these enterprises, and the fulling mill soon found its place when the settlers became so well established as to begin the manufacture of cloth for their garments.

The following is the earliest record concerning these matters. It is without date, but was passed at some time between 1662 and 1669.

"Whereas the townes are in Great necessity of a Corne mill and are not able to hold one have sold the above 12 and lands that were laid out for a Smith to John Elderkin of Norwich to build a mill for them and have engaged to accomodate a smith with land any where in the towne that shall come where he shall like and to make it equivalent as near as they can to what was laid out for a smith.

What Mr. Elderkin did in the matter is not known, but somewhere he failed in making good his agreement with the town, and March 26th, 1669 the townsmen were instructed to bring suit against him for that delinquency, but without what result is not known.

It was not permitted for the people to go to mill at any time. Probably the business did not require running the mill but a part of the time. The town voted, November 11th, 1669, that "every moneth shall be the day for every one to carry his Corne to mille to Grinde." It is probable that the mill established by Mr. Elderkin was on the stream known as Mill River. March 13th, 1670-71, it was voted that ten acres of land should be laid out on the east side of that river at the south end of John Hensons six acre lot, to belong to the mill forever.

The second enterprise of the kind was probably established upon Higganum River. A grant or contract having been previously made, the following section in regard to it was taken February 19th, 1678.

"At the same meeting it was voted that the time of the going of the same mille at hangganum is deferred to the first of may next insuring.

At the same meeting it was voted the streame one higganumpe river shall belong to the above sayd mille during the time of sawing and the mille be kept in good
repara for that witke except thei be a desstation by the owners of the mill for one year; provided that noe extraordinary prudence fall out to hinder them.

The owners of the mill were granted, at the same meeting, 40 acres where it was most convenient for them, and an additional tract of 165 acres, provided they would build a dwelling house and place an inhabitant in it in four years.

In 1699, the town associated with Joseph Rogers, granting him the privilege of putting up a saw mill at the end of his grant mill. Some of the conditions were that he should furnish the townpeople with timber or lumber for their own use, for 12 pence less per 100 feet than they would purchase the same at any other place on the river, and he should have one half for sawing logs of any kind except oak, for which he was to be paid 12 pence a 100 feet.

The mill on Mill River probably belonged to the town for several years after this time. February 28th 1794, a committee was appointed to take action "concerning our mill to bring her into order and equipage to do the town's work." During the same year, probably after the mill had been put in good repair, it was determined by the vote of the town that Moses Ventures should tend "the corn mill," and grind only on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday of each week.

A grant was afterward made—at what time is not definitely known, though it was probably not many years—to Joseph and Simon Smith and Benjamin Towner, to set up a saw mill on the brook, where Ensign Moses Ventures had formerly erected a dam.

This grant was probably made in complement of a general offer which the town had made in 1706. That offer was to the effect that any one who would set up a saw mill on the stream upon which the corn mill already stood, should have liberty to cut from the common for cats of the town, wherever they might choose, as much timber as they wanted to saw.

December 25th 1718, Gerard Spencer and others had a saw mill on Higginson River. The town granted them, at the above date, 16 rods wide from the saw mill to the highway, as long as they should keep the mill running. At this time Daniel Clark had a fall mill on the common highway on Mill Brook.

These examples are not given as an attempt to make a detailed history of the establishment of grist mills in these towns. They are the earliest of which anything is known, and the records of them show their importance in the eyes of the people at that time.

QUARRIES.

Various kinds of stone abound in this town, but the mass of rock formation consists of a bluish granite or sandstone, varying in hardness, and a mixture of talc-like substances too soft for any practical purpose. Some of these veins have been worked to a considerable extent.

The quarry on Haddam Neck began to be worked in 1762, and work in it was continued till the difficulties of 1812 restricted the movements of commerce.

About the year 1794, the quarry below the village of Haddam was opened. This quarry begins about 100 rods from the river, in a stratum of blue stone which stands nearly on its edge and runs in a direction nearly north and south, appearing on both sides of the river and extending on its course for many miles, even beyond the limits of the town. In the early years of the century 50 or 60 hands were frequently employed in these quarries. Half a mile south of this place Shaler's quarry was opened about 1810. But little has been done there of late. Stone from these quarries is used for building, capping, and paving purposes. Pits in the early years of the century ranged from 10 to 24 inches deep at the surface. As the work proceeds, each inch is added, and thus a pit is made 6 or 7 feet wide at the surface and 2 or 3 feet wide at the bottom. A yard of stone is usually 36 inches square, and 12 inches thick.

The quarries known as the Hadley and the General Brasted quarries are still being worked, though the forces are much smaller than formerly. The latter was purchased, July 19th 1824, by the Haddam Granite Company of New York.

MANUFACTURES.

This industry has received but a moderate degree of attention. In recent years, however, a single locality, Higginson, has been rapidly growing by the increase of manufacturing. One of the earliest items in this line is the record that shows a grant as given to Thomas Brooks Jr, December 14th 1725, to set up a shop and a trip hammer upon Wells Brook. A scythe factory was in operation a few years in the early part of the century. It was located on Pine Brook. A gun distillery was set up in 1802, and about that time the manufacture of gun barrels was begun by Hezekiah Scofield, at Candlewood Hill. Usher's Mills stood one fourth of a mile west from Higginson Landing. A clothier's works and carding machine were here in 1814, the former falling and dressing 4,500 yards of wool and dressing 1,000 yards of women's wear per annum, while the latter carded 3,000 pounds of wool. One spinning machine was connected with them. There were also in 1814, besides the above, one clothier's works, two carding machines, five grist mills, nine saw mills, seven tanneries, two cider distilleries, and one brick yard.

SHIPBUILDING.

Shipbuilding was begun in this town during the early years of the last century, though no considerable progress was made for many years, and at no time has the business been carried on so extensively as at some earlier points on the river. One of the earliest instances recorded is the timber that Nathaniel Tyler, in the summer of 1734, built a brig on the river at the foot of a lot belonging to Joseph Arnold at the town center. About that time, or perhaps before, something was done in that line on the bank of the river west of Haddam Island. Still later the work was carried on in the lower part of the town. A sloop was built at Higginson in 1734, and from

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
HADDAM—INDUSTRIES—TOWN OFFICERS

that time on for a century, the business was carried on there more or less.

In 1815 there were launched from yards in this town four brigs aggregating 745 tons, and one schooner of 160 tons. The last vessel was built about twenty years ago.

COMMERCE

This town began some participation in the West India trade about the middle of the last century. It was, however, more extensively engaged in the coasting trade. There were, in 1814, belonging to Haddam, one ship, three brigs, five schooners, and three sloops, aggregating 1,597 tons. In the following year, Haddam owned one ship, 3199 tons; four brigs, 7377 tons; three schooners, 2885 tons; and five sloops, 3944 tons.

In the early part of this century, the exportation of cord wood from this town was an important item of industry. Higganum Landing was the point most frequented in this business. From there, 2,000 cords were carried in 1807. Hickory then brought $3 to $6 a cord, while oak brought from $3 to $4. These prices, in view of the comparative value of money at that time, were much higher than the prices obtained for wood in later years.

FISHERIES

Fishing was doubtless pursued from the beginning of the settlement, but little was done for the market, outside of local needs, until about the year 1760. The river, and its tributary streams, at that time abounded with shad, salmon, and various other kinds of fish. Salmon now so rare in all our rivers occupied by commerce, were so numerous in the stream that flows into the river from the east, and forms the boundary between this town and East Haddam, as to give it a name. But this fish long ago became a stranger in these waters. The shad have held their place in these waters, and the shad fishing has continued to be an industry of much profit and importance. Dr Field says: "These used to be considered as hardly estabish'd, but that erroneous impression had, even in his time, faded out from the popular mind. There were, in 1814, 16 or 17 places in this town where they were caught, and about 200,000 fish were annually taken there. The largest single draught at that time had been made in 1802, and numbered about 2,500 fish.

FERRIES

Several ferries, operating within the limits of this town or between it and East Haddam, were granted to the town or to individuals at an early date. One of these was established at an early period at a place called Brainerd's Wharf, where the road or highway leads eastward by Cedar Hill. A grant was made for it from the Colonial Assembly to the people of Haddam. The rates to be charged were for a man, horse and load, two pence; for a foot man, three farthings; for an ox or other neat cattle, three pence; and for a sheep, hog, or goat, one farthing.

There were in 1814 four ferries, two between Haddam and East Haddam, and two between Haddam and the Neck. Chapman's Ferry was the oldest, and from the first had been held as private property. This connected Haddam and East Haddam, and had been established under a grant made in 1694. It had been abandoned for many years, when the East Haddam Ferry, between the same points was granted in 1811 to George Lord and Ebenezer Rutty. A ferry between Higganum and the Neck, known as Higganum Ferry, was granted to Haddam town in May 1763. Haddam Ferry, lying between Haddam and the Neck, was granted to Calvin and Roswell Brauer in 1814.

TOWN ELECTIONS AND OFFICERS

The following is a copy of one of the earliest records of a town meeting for the election of officers. It bears date February 7th, 1666.

"At a town meeting whereof it was a Creed—by the inhabitants that william ventuors and John baily and George Gottes are chosen town men to order the affairs of the town for the yeare ensuing, as may be for the benefit of the town. Also that Joseph Arnall and Richard Jones are chosen severues for the yeare in suing. Also that James Welles and John Henderson are chosen fenes sever for the yeare in suing. Also that Abraham dybell is chosen by the town to goe with a petition to the General corte concerning the boundes and the Island."

Officers were at first chosen by vote and vote in town meeting, but October 7th 1668 it was voted that towns men and constable should be "chosen by papers." The number of officers was at first small, three men "to manage town affairs," were annually chosen, and these, with the town measurers or surveyors, and a constable, and fence viewers, were the principal officers chosen for several years. Collectors of town and minister's rates were afterward added to the list, and still others, at occasion seemed to develop the necessity, were placed upon that list. The men "to manage town affairs" were afterward called townmen, and still later selectmen, which title first appears in 1682.

Representatives—The Representatives for the town of Haddam from 1670 to 1884, are given in chronological order below:


© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.

Town Clerks.—The following have been elected town clerks for this town successively as the dates show.

Haddam Centre

This is the oldest settlement of the town. The village is pleasantly situated on the hill overlooking the river. The village street is nearly level for a mile or more, running parallel with the river at an elevation of about 50 feet above it. Greenwood Cemetery occupies a bluff near the south end of the village. It belongs to a private company, who purchased the ground of David B. Venters.

The first grave made in it was that of Nehemiah Braider, who died December 15th, 1846. The oldest burying ground in the town is that just east of the court house in the upper part of the village. It was dedicated to that use during the very early years of the settlement. The eldest headstone now to be found bearing a date is that at the grave of Daniel Braidered, the progenitor of that numerous and prominent family in this town, who died April 14th, 1715.

The old parsonage, once occupied by Dr. David Dudley Field, stands on the east side of the village street, nearly opposite but a little above the school house. This was the birthplace of the eminent counsellor, Hon.
David Dudley Field. Dr. Field afterward built the house now occupied by Mr. Zachariah Brainard, opposite the Methodist church, and in that house the late eminent judge, Hon. Stephen J. Field, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, was born.

In the year 1828, the town vory of Dr. Field viz. David Dudley, Stephen J. Cyrus W., and Henry M., purchased several farms of land in this village, and subsequently had the land laid out and improved as two parts, one of which was called Meeting House Park, and the other Field Park. The former contains about two acres, and the latter a little more than 2½ acres. By a deed bearing date November 13th, 1828, these grounds were placed in the hands of the Haddam Park Association, to be kept as a memorial of the Rev. David D. Field, and Solomon Dikeman, his wife, parents of the generous, and to be maintained as a public pleasure ground for the purpose of Haddam Parven.

Brainard Academy, a large three story stone building, was erected in 1845, adjoining Field Park. Its founders were Nathaniel and John Brainard. A deed, bearing date January 1828, 1845, placed the property in the hands of a board of trustees, who were invested with liberal discretionary powers in regard to the system of instruction to be followed in the institution. Votaries on the board of trustees were to be elected by election by the board, which must always consist of eight members of the First Episcopal Church of Haddam, and four members of some other Congregational or other societies of Middlesex county. Further grants of land were afterward made to the institution by its generous founder. A flourishing and successful school was maintained for several years, but it has been falling away of late, until it has had a comparatively feeble support.

The Burying Court is held alternately at Middletown and Haddam. It is held here on the third Tuesday in April, and the fourth Tuesday of September. The removal of the county buildings from the town has been repeatedly under discussion for many years. The first court house was built in 1776. Its site had been occupied by a town house or hall, and the town held the right to use the lower floor of the court house for its meetings. This building was 28 by 44 feet on the ground, and two stories high. The court room was above, and the town hall below. The building stood on nearly the identical site of the present court house. It was a wooden building, and had entrance doors on the east, north, and west sides, a flight of stairs led up on the northeast corner, and the judge's bench was on the east side of the court room. The jury sat on the north side of the bar, which was immediately in front of the judge, and a narrow room was partitioned off across the north end of the building, just behind the jury, for that body to retire to. The present court house was built in 1829. A jail was built at the same time as the first court house. It became unsuitable, and was condemned about 1872. Another was soon afterward erected on a site a few rods southeast of the site of the present work house. It was a wooden building. The present band in some stone building was erected in 1845, at a cost of about $15,000, of which sum the town of Haddam gave $5,000 and the people of the town by individual subscriptions gave $10,000, one half of the latter amount being contributed by the Hon. Samuel Arnold. Additions have since been made to the building.

From the church history published by Rev. E. E. Lewis, is taken the following paragraph in relation to the Methodist church of this village, which has been silent now for many years, the last preacher in charge having been the Rev. T. P. Marsh, who closed his service here in 1842, or about that time.

"The earliest class that was afterward connected with the Haddam Street Methodist Church was organized at Chepman's Ferry about 1825. Probably in 1829, Haddam Street Class was formed, and the next year, 1830, the place was made a station, and Robert Evans was appointed to it by conference. After two years Nathan Kellogg succeeded him, and in 1834 S. C. Davis became the preacher. In 1835, in connection with a religious awakening at the previous winter, a class was formed in Higganum, and the Minuteman and Candlewood Hill classes were reorganized and transferred to Haddam station. Services were held in the court house till the meeting house was erected in 1837, at the dedication of which Rev. Dr. Eske of Wesleyan University, preached. The same year the first trustees of the church, Ephraim Pierson, Alva Kelsey, and D. M. Tyler, were elected. The church reported its largest membership, 80, in 1841, just previous to the formation of the church at Higganum. Regular services have not been kept up for several years."

Greenvale Lodge of Free Masons, which had been organized at East Haddam was moved here about 1825 to 1829, and remained here, meeting in the hall room on the second floor of the house there occupied by Joseph Brainard, now occupied by Albert Dickinson, next below the "stone store." The lodge remained here between five and ten years, during which time William Cook and David W. West were masters of it. While here it received a number of members, and was afterward moved back to East Haddam several years before a lodge was instituted here.

Grange Lodge, N. 12, F & A. M., was chartered January 5th, 1875, with 26 charter members. Its worshipful masters have been Albert H. West, Charles A. Dickinson, Richard E. May, and Ezra F. Brainard. Its first officers were A. H. West, W. M., William E. Otis, S. W. T. J. Clark, J. W., E. P. Arnold, treasurer, and J. M. Ingersoll, secretary.

Higganum

A store was opened at the landing here in 1732, and about the same time the lockery began to build up, and business increased until it became the most lively part of the town. Large quantities of cord wood were shipped from here in the early years of the present century. In 1814, a clothier's works, a grist mill, and an oaken factory stood on the stream that flows into the Connecticut.
River here. A brick yard was in operation about half a
mile north of the landing. This was started in 1869 or
1870. It was formerly owned by Luther Freeman, and
lastly by George A. and Orren Freeman, until about
1880, when work, in it was suspended. The clothier's
works were referred to was run by Jonathan Usher,
afterward by Russell Reed, and probably closed about
1875. Wood was carded in the same shop until about
10 years since. The shop stood on the ground now occu-
pied by the western end of the Higganum Hardware
Company's shop. The axle factory was run by Sel-
den Usher, Elmer Cook, Elijah Hubbard, and David
Allen. It stood just above the bridge, on the site after-
ward occupied by the weehing mill which was carried
away by the great October flood.

A great mill once stood on the left bank of the stream,
just above the present site of the Russell Manufac-
turing Company's cotton mill, near the foot of the rocks
falls. It was established in the early part of the 18th
century, or perhaps earlier. Benjamin Bailey, in 1733,
decided one half of it to his son Benjamin. A later mill
stood on the same site and was burned about the year
1835 or 1836. A saw mill stood on the right bank of the
stream at about the same point. Benjamin Bailey settled
in the western part of the village probably as early as
the year 1700. Jabez Brauer settled here somewhat later
John and Ephraim Bailey were also living here about
1712 to 1716. Of the two last mentioned, John lived
where Hezekiah Scovil now does, and Ephraim lived
where the Methodist church stands.

James Child came from Warren, Rhode Island, and
comenced shipbuilding at Higganum in 1762 or 1763.
He carried on the business until his death, in 1788, when
he was succeeded by his son, James Kelly Child. By the
latter it was continued until 1837, his sons, Chauncey and
Hezekiah, being associated with him during the latter
years of that period. The sons kept up the business un-
til 1854, since which time but little has been done here
in shipbuilding. During the war of 1812, James Kelly
Child built two gunboats for the Government, after a
model furnished by the department. Matthew Hubbard
built vessels here for a while during the early years of
the century. Jonathan and John Hubbard built ves-
sels here in early in 1825, and for about 20 years after
that date. John May, before 1833, commenced the busi-
ness here, and continued it until 1835. George M. Clark
built a schooner here in 1835, since which time nothing
has been done in the line.

The birthplace of David Brauer, the celebrated minis-
tary, stood in a field sloping toward the river about two
thirds of a mile below the Congregational church in Higganum. The hole left by the cellar of the
house marks its former site.

Higganum Cemetery occupies a insulated site near the
busy portion of the village. The ground was opened for
burial in 1741. The oldest stone in the ground is that
which stands at the grave of Thomas Bevis, who died
May 17th, 1744. The ground covers about three acres,
and contains among the numerous monumental tablets
some handsome and even elegant monuments.

The following men from the neighborhood of Higga-
num served in the French and Indian wars of the middle
of the last century: Ezekiel Bailey, Simon Conis,
Benjamin, Samuel Brauer, Martin McNary, Richard
Blake and Jonathan Arnold. In the American Revolu-
tion this vicinity was represented in the service by the
following: Christopher Bailey, Elizabah Bailey, Jacob
Bailey (killed at Stony Point, July 19th, 1779) John Bar-
ley, Lient. Gideon Bailey, Sergt. Reuben Bailey, Ben-
jamin Bonney, Lient. Ephraim Brauer, Aaron Clark,
Thomas Church, Nathaniel Chase, Zachariah Brauer,
John Smith, Joseph Scovil, Lieut. John Smith, James
Kelly Child, Thomas Child, William Clark, Jonathan
and Ezra Smith died in the prison ship.

The Higganum Savings Bank was chartered in 1874.
Its first officers were: E. P. Arnold, president, E. D. Gil-
bert, secretary, Cornelius Brauer, treasurer; and Isaac
Arnold, Cornelius Brauer, James C. Walker, George
M. Clark and E. P. Arnold, directors. Its present offi-
cers are: George M. Clark, president, E. D. Gilbert, sec-
cretary and treasurer. Its present capital is $32,000.

The Great October Flood

One of the most memorable and destructive events
known to the annals of this town was the great flood of
October 4th, 1869. At this season of the year it is com-
mon for the usual rains to swell the streams to a consid-
erable degree, and sometimes so much so as to cause
some damage. But on the occasion referred to the dam-
age was unusually great. A heavy rain fell during
Saturday, Sunday, and Monday, the 2d, 3d, and 4th of
October. The three streams that unite here to form
Higganum River were greatly swollen, and at about noon
on Monday a reservoir on one of the streams gave way,
and its contents being precipitated upon the already viol-
ent flood, its force suddenly became irresistible and
terrific. The whole valley occupied now by stores and
shops was inundated, and the roaring current, as it swept
down the Candlewick Hill Brook tore out deep
gullies in the earth and carried large boulders down to
the village center. The water rose nearly to the crown
of the stone bridge at the foot of the hill that rises to
the eastern part of the village. The weehing mill, a
building 45 feet square and two stories high, with its
machinery, valued at about $32,000, was lifted from its
foundation and carried down over the falls by the cot-
ton mill, where it tore away the corner of that building,
and then was crushing to fragments at the foot of the
falls. Butter and cream houses went with it, and the do-
ors were borne on the flood and scattered along the banks
of the "Cove" and out upon the river. The mill had em-
ployed from 50 to 100 hands, but fortunately, owing to
the fact that it had been closed for repairs that day,
there was no one in the building when it went down.

In the valley of the Candlewick Hill Brook lived Mr.
Hannah McIntosh, a widow, in a small house, alone. The
neighbors, expecting to find the house swept away, as
soon as the waters subsided, repaired thither, but found

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
HADDAM—HIGGANUM

HIGGANUM MANUFACTURES.

About a mile up the Candlewood Hill Brook from the junction, there is a water privilege which was utilized first by Hiram Woodruff and Giles Brainard for the manufacture of edged tools. They started this enterprise in 1826. This was the first manufactory of this class of goods ever set up in this town. These men failed about 1837, and gave up the business. Friend Dickinson then established in the same place the manufacture of axes, chisels, and drawing knives. He continued the business here until 1842, when he built a shop on the stream below, where now the polishing shop of H. Scovil stands. He carried on the business until the autumn of 1853, when he died. For the following five years his son, Lyman Brainard, and Orson Freeman carried on the work, and afterward Noble Dickinson and T. D. Hayes continued it for two or three years. It afterward passed into the hands of Mr. Scovil, by whom it is now occupied.

A saw mill was built by Braddock Strong on the opposite side of the brook from the "Spur mill." The dam is 25 rods above, and water was led down through a canal. It was built in 1826, and kept in operation till about 1865.

The shop known as the "Spur mill" was built by Alfred Brainard and Harris Cook, about the year 1866, for grinding feldspar and flint for making crockery. The rock was brought from a quarry about four miles above here, and after being reduced to a powder was shipped to potteries in New Jersey and elsewhere. The business was carried on about 12 years, after which the shop was sold to D. & H. Scovil, and has since been used in the manufacture of hoes.

A gin distillery was established in 1813, about a half mile below the village, on the east side of the turnpike. Water for the condenser was led through wooden pipes laid underground from a cool spring on the west side of the road near by. The establishment had a capacity for producing 250 bushels of gin annually. It was once burned and afterward rebuilt. For a time it was operated by Willard Smith, who gave it up about the year 1835.

The Scovil brothers, Hezekiah and Daniel, established the manufacture of plantation hoes in several shops on the Candlewood Hill stream. What are known as the "brick shops" are located about half a mile above the village. The first was built about the year 1861. About 60 rods further up a dam was built in 1849, and a shop in the following year. An addition was afterward built. These "brick shops" are of considerable dimensions, and in them the principal part of the extensive business of their owner is carried on. The other shops, in which parts of the business are accommodated, have been already mentioned.

Hezekiah Scovil, the ancestor of the proprietors of the last mentioned works, was the son of Joseph Scovil, and grandson of William Scovil, one of the first settlers of Candlewood Hill. He was born January 19th, 1788, and in his early manhood, having learned the trade of a blacksmith, set up a shop where he carried on that business. He afterward learned of Eli Whitney the art of welding gun barrels, and being employed by him in the exercise of that art he established a shop on the stream that ran near his blacksmith shop, and carried on the work. This was done previous to 1814, and the manufacture of gun barrels increased to such an extent that his time was afterward given exclusively to it. He carried on the business until his death, which took place October 9th, 1849. A saw mill now occupies the site of the gun barrel shop at Candlewood Hill.

The Higganum Manufacturing Company was organized in 1867, under the joint stock law of the State. Its capital stock was at first $15,000. The property was purchased in 1877 by the Higganum Manufacturing Corporation which was at that time organized with a capital of $200,000, which was the amount paid for the plant. The new company was composed largely of the members of the former one. George Me Clark has been president of both companies from the organization of the first.

Thomas J. Clark was vice-president, secretary, and treasurer of the first company during the first five years of its existence; and Clinton E. Davis was secretary and treasurer during the remaining years of its existence, and has held the same position in the present company since its organization.

The business, which comprehends the manufacture of a great variety of agricultural implements, occupies extensive buildings in the town of the village, at the confluence of the three branches of Higganum River. Abundant water power is supplied by three streams. About $200,000 worth of goods are annually manufactured, two-thirds of which find market in foreign countries. Among other implements, over 400 kinds and sizes of plows are made here. A fire destroyed the foundry of this company March 13th, 1869, causing a loss of about $10,000, and the flood of 1863 damaged them in the amount of $1,000. The great flood of 1869, however, passed them with but slight injury. A pattern house was burned March 9th, 1883, by which the company sustained a loss of $74,000, mostly in patterns. Another fire destroyed a store house full of manufactured goods and lumber, June 1st, 1884. By this fire, a loss of $150,000 was sustained.
The Stevens & Hubbard Manufacturing Company, one of the members of which had established the business in 1878, was organized in 1880. A grist mill and saw mill were converted to the present use at the date first mentioned, and after passing through several changes of name, fell into the hands of the Higganum Hardware Company, in January 1884. About $40,000 worth of goods are annually manufactured, the goods consisting of chandeliers, brackets, cuttingippers, poles, wire cutters, etc.

A manufacturing of wrenches and blind fastenings was started near the railroad station by Reed & Company, in June 1880. Steam power was employed, and about 20 hands were engaged in the business. The building took fire December 25th 1885, and burned to the ground.

A large cotton mill, owned and operated by the Russell Manufacturing Company, of Middletown, is situated on the Higganum River, below all the other mills.

**Higganum Congregational Church**

After several unsuccessful attempts had been made to secure a Congregational church organization distinct from that of Hadham, an effort in that direction succeeded in 1844. The church was formed here May 14th of that year, 135 members withdrew from the Hadham church to constitute this, and Dr. David Dudley Field was made acting pastor of the new church. Services were held in a school house until the completion of the church building, which was dedicated July 25th 1845. An addition was made to the rear of the church which included a chapel, a church parson, and a kitchen. In 1870 a new parsonage on the lot north of the church was completed in August 1882, and was dedicated November 15th following. The pastors of this church have been:


**Middlesex Episcopal Church, Higganum**

A Methodist church was organized here in 1853, with a membership of 18. A station had been occupied here as a branch of the old Ponset church, for some time previous to that date. A revival, which occurred in February 1856, gave a large number of conversions in this locality and no preparation was made for the establishment of the church. A class had existed here from 1833. A church edifice was erected about 1862, which enterprise was largely due to the efforts of Rev. Mr. Allen, a supply at that time. Mr. Mahon Tyler, a local preacher from Tylerville, was for many years a valuable helper in the work of this church, supplying the pulpit when occasion called him with generous promptness and earnestness. The following ministers have served this church since 1860: A. W. Allen, 1860-62; W. H. Adams, 1863; B. G. Galman, 1864; B. Sutphen, 1865; A. B. Smart, 1866; Albert, 1867; Marsh and Smith, 1868; Smith and Blake, 1869; W. J. Smith, 1870; J. H. Pidcock, 1871-2, W. A. Love, 1873; W. A. Love and H. D. Latham, 1874; H. D. Latham, 1875; D. J. Clark, 1876; J. P. Gooden, 1877; C. W. McCormick, 1878; Charles L. Mann, 1879; N. Edwards, 1880; J. F. Cooper and A. E. Kavanagh, 1881; A. E. Kavanagh, 1882; Thompson and Talmadge, 1883; C. H. Talmadge, 1884. The present membership is nearly 100. The Sunday school connected with the church numbers 204.

**Ponset Methodist Church**

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Ponset, or the western part of the town, was organized in the spring of 1793. A meeting house was erected in 1795. This was 30 by 40 feet in size and had galleries on three sides. It stood about one-fourth of a mile north of the present one, just above where the road turns to Little City, the site lying between the lands now owned by Oliver Smith and Sylvester Barr. A new church, the present one, was built in 1844. At that time the Killingsworth branch, which had belonged to this society, withdrew, and on its reorganization this church had 52 members. Its present membership is 102. The following preachers have been in service at the dates given: John E. Smith, 1844; E. P. Askam, 1846; A. B. Pulling, 1846; George L. Fuller, 1852; D. N. Smith, 1852; R. D. Kirby, 1857; H. Scalford, 1858; I. Scalford, 1865; A. B. Smart, 1865; B. Redmond, 1868; W. W. Elder, 1872-74; Edward C. Hare, 1877; D. N. Goodwin, 1880; Edward Curtiss, 1881; Samuel O. Curtiss, 1882; present time.

**Ponset Protestant Episcopal Church**

This church is the outgrowth of a Sunday school started by William C. Knowles, at his own house, in the summer of 1861. He has since been ordained and is now pastor of the church. The membership is small. The chapel, which was begun in the latter part of 1871, was consecrated as St. James Chapel, by Bishop William November 24th 1877. Clerical services were rendered by neighboring ministers till the present incumbent was ordained in February 1873. Mr. Knowles also has charge of Emmanuel Church, Killingsworth, where he resides.

**Haddam Baptist Church**

This church is located on the lower part of the town, in the locally known as Shaderville. A few Baptist families resided here previous to the organization of a church. As early as 1792 some members of these families joined the Baptist church at Chatham. Meetings were held here in private houses for several years. In 1793, a sect called "Separatists," erected a meeting house here and conducted worship in it until 1800. When their minister, Mr. Charles Smith, died, and their meetings were suspended. In 1803, the Baptists obtained the use of it and ever afterward occupied it. A distinct
church organization was effected by a council in 1822 and in 1823 a new church, the present building, was erected on a site a few rods south and on the opposite side of the road from the old one. Previous to the organization the pulpit had been supplied since 1808 by Elders Simon Dickinson, Amos Smith, Simon Shaler, Samuel West, and William Palmer. Since 1822, the pastors have been filled by Elders Simon Shaler, 15 years; Isaac T. Shaler 1 year; William Dickinson 1 year; Samuel West, 3 years; Alfred Curtis, 2 years; Ebenezer Loomis, 2 years; Frederick Bingham, 3 years; Russell Jennings, 2 years, A. W. Brown 5 months, and Albert Bolden, 26 1/2 years. The present membership is about 90. The Sunday school members 75. Elders Jennings gave the church a poniesage April 26th 1878. He also donated the church a fund of $4,000, for the support of the gospel ministry in 1879.

LOCALITIES

Brainerd District — This is the northwest district of the town. Samuel Brainerd, Richard Borden, and Shubael Crock were among the first settlers here. Samuel Brainerd and his family owned a large tract of land here. He settled about the year 1734. Eliah Spencer settled about the year 1750, a mile west of the present school house. A saw mill located about half a mile northwest of the old homestead of Samuel Brainerd was owned and occupied by his descendants previous to 1840.

Candledom Hill — Eliah Brainerd and Stephen Smith settled here about the year 1734. William Scooil, Daniel Spencer, and others settled about the same time or soon after. A saw mill, the ruins of which still stand upon the land of Andrew Peck, was established as early as 1815. The site was occupied by a previous saw mill which tradition says was burned.

Little City — The first settler here was Pelatiah Clark, who came here about the year 1740. Didimus Johnson, Joseph Burtt, and a Mr. Worldor settled at a later date. A saw mill in the southwest part, now owned by Philip Burtt, was built in 1840. An old one had occupied the same site more than 100 years ago. The cemetery in this locality was laid out December 24th 1832.

Fenest — Jared Spencer and Daniel Hubbard, who came from Middletown, were among the first settlers here. The old burying ground here was opened in 1796; the new one was laid out January 24th 1808. Asahel and Aaron Borden established a clothier's works here about 1814. It was abandoned before 1840. A great mill once occupied a site on a small brook that empties into the Pomme Brook. It stood on the Haddom and Killingworth Turnpike, and was formerly owned by Samuel Hubbard and afterward by Ebenezer Wilcox.

Ditch District — This occupies the southwest part of the town. Nathaniel Bart, Stephen Smith, and John Wolter were among the first settlers in this locality. The burying ground was laid out January 18th 1818.

Turkey Hill — Cornelius Higgins and Asaph Dickson were early settlers here. The house where Chas. D. Dickinson lived was kept as a tavern by Obidiah Dickinson nearly one hundred years ago. The burying ground was laid out in 1818.

Talltree — A grist mill and saw mill once stood on Rising Brook, a stream that flows into Clark's Creek. The mill stood between the old country road and the turnpike. The grist mill was built some time after the Revolution, and was probably abandoned about 1819. The saw mill, having been in operation many years, was given up about 1812. The burying ground was opened in 1782, though one grave at least had been made on the site many years earlier. This was the grave of Mr. Solomon Bruce, who died of small pox July 13th 1739.

Bruce Mounds — A saw mill, established about one hundred years ago, is now in operation here. A carding mill which stood on the stream about one-fourth of a mile above, was operated about forty years ago by Witen Parker, who afterward made buttons there. Another ancient saw mill site is marked by some of the ruins about one-fourth of a mile further up the stream. This has been abandoned 40 or 50 years.

HADDAM NECK.

By REBECCA M. WILCOX.

The portion of Haddam early called Haddam Neck is a triangular point of land between the Connecticut and Salmon Rivers, four miles long and four miles broad across its northern line. From its geographical position it should have been called Middle Haddam, as it is midway between Haddam and East Haddam—a name (it afterward gave to the ecclesiastical society composed of it and the western half of the adjoining town of Chatham) a name continuing to the ecclesiastical society, and now also applied to the latter, though inappropriately.

The surface is quite hilly and rocky, the ranges running generally north and south. The scenery viewed from their summits—the Connecticut River, and islands, and the hills and villages on the opposite side, and of East Haddam in the eastward, with the village of Meadow—so varied and very beautiful. A large and valuable meadow, enfranchised by the several tenants of the river, extends along the shore from the northern line southward about one and a half miles with a width of from 60 to 100 rods. This was early known as the Great Meadow, and so described for many years to deeds of the lot.

Another large meadow extends from the land of the hills southward across from the Connecticut to Salmon River, and terminates at the junction of the two streams just above the Upper Landing of East Haddam. This tract is called the Cove Meadow, and most of it is uninclosed land. Several smaller meadows lie between the two meadows. These meadows are divided into commons and long lots of varying width, and generally front on the river.

The land, generally meadow and upland, was originally
The principal quarry of granite stone on the Neck in Middlesex County, Virginia, is the quarry now worked by the Great American Granite Company, and the stone is known as Great American granite. This quarry was first opened in 1811, and is the largest and best worked of any in the United States. The stone is of a light gray color, and is said to be superior in quality to that of any other place in the world. It is quarried by a large force of laborers, and is shipped by sea to various parts of the country. The stone is of a light gray color, and is said to be superior in quality to that of any other place in the world. It is quarried by a large force of laborers, and is shipped by sea to various parts of the country.
dooking. This was burnt and the property was pur-
chased by Daniel Wathen, who built a new mill and
manufactured canvas hats until 1882, when House &
Bro. purchased and greatly enlarged the mill, using it for
the manufacture of paper.

On a stream in the western part of the Neck, Lieu-
tenant Simon Brainard built a saw and grist mill. On
the same stream, further up, and at the limits of Chatham,
was early a company saw mill, built by Robert Clark,
Captain Thomas Selden, several of the name of Smith
and others.

There were, early, several small tanneries and a bark
mill in the upper part of the Neck, and saltpetre works
at the time of the war of 1812.

 Ezra S. Gillette commenced the manufacture of bar-
kets in 1852, and has continued to the present time, as
sisted by his sons, Charles O. and Merit P. Gillette.
They have two factories and manufacture 1,200 dozen
baskets per week. Several others do a smaller busi-
ness in the same line.

Under an appropriation by the government, Salmon
River Cove was dredged in the autumn of 1853, to admit
larger steamboats, a small one having run regularly, in
the summer of 1853, from Scoville's Landing to Middle
town. Shoos and beams formerly ascended as far as
Lествile.


cemetery

The cemetery for the use of the people of Haddam
Neck was laid out in 1734, on the east side of the road
leading to and near Rock Landing, on a sandy knoll 12
rods square, and overlooking the river. It has connected
with it a house and horse house. There are several
fine marble and granite monuments. On the opposite
side of the highway, another yard has been laid out by
Jervis A. Morgan and a few fine monuments already
erected.

Shellhouses.

The town early set apart a tract of land, below and ad
joining the present lower wharf at Rock Landing, for
the use of the people in ship building and for depositing
timber and wood. The lower wharf, built by individuals,
is 96 feet long, and the upper wharf is 50 feet long.
Robert Clark built a shop at Rock Landing, and after
ward built another at Ben. Clark Landing.

Elias Selden, Esq. and Colonel Theodore H. Arnold,
built, at Rock Landing, the shop, called, at which Ass
Gott was the captain. Simeon Selden, Calvin Braisher,
and Jacob Tucker built, at Rock Landing, the ship, Zark,
of which Horace Chapman was the captain.

Edgar and Caleb Smith built the schooner Thomas H.
Seymour, near the old Selden house, in 1828.

Captain Chasney Braisher built the schooner Mary
Ann, in 1815, at Town Rock, near the house of Edgar
Smith, and he was her captain. The keel was laid on
Friday, and every important part was commenced on
Friday, launched on Friday, sailed from New York on
Friday, and, it is supposed, was lost on Friday, with
Captain Braisher and all his crew.

For many years after the settlement a large amount of
wood, timber, rails, and posts were shipped to different
places but mainly to New York, and goods in part
received therefor, which being divided among those inter-
ested, easily supplied the lack of a store.

MERCHANTS

The pioneer merchant was Robert Clark. The next
was Dudley Braisher, who built the house now occupied
by Captain Charles S. Russell, in the basement of which
he had his store. This store was next managed by
Selden Huntington one year, succeeded by Elias Selden
and Colonel Theodorus H. Arnold, under the firm name
of Selden & Arnold, then by Mr. L'Hommedieu, and
in rotation by Lavater R. Selden, James S. Selden,
Lucius E. Goff, Captain Charles S. Russell, Albert S
Russell, George E. Russell & Co., and Joseph Griffin
Chuncey Arnold built a store near his house which was
managed by his family. It is now used as a place for
voting.

Robert Clark being the last surviving member of the
Episcopal church in the eastern part of the ecclesiastical
society, took it down and removed it to the Neck for his
own use.

SETTLEMENT

The date of the early settlement of Haddam Neck is
involved in obscurity, but it is supposed to be about
1700 or 12, by the following persons, some of them
settling later than others: William Brainard, his wife
Sarah Bidwell, and their children, James Brainard, Jr.,
his wife Anna; Thomas Selden, his wife Sarah, and their
children: Sylvester Dudley, Gilbert Goff Jr. and per-
haps his father, James Brooks Esq., and perhaps Thomas
Brooks, Dr. Joshua and Deacon Gideon Arnold, their
sisters, and possibly their father: John, — Cone,
Robert Chapman: Benajah Clark, and perhaps Deacon
Ebenzer Smith and William Markham — Stocking.

Of these, William Brainard, the fifth child of Daniel
and Hannah (Spencer) Brainard, one of the original pro-
nuctors at Haddam, married Sarah Bidwell, December
13th, 1695, and built his house between the foot of Quar-
sey Hill and the house of the late Deacon Cyprian S. Brain-
erd. Their children were:

1. Sarah, married Deacon Gideon Arnold, one of the
settlers
2. Sergt William J., married Esther
3. Hannah, married William Smith
4. Samuel, married Esther Brainard, daughter of
James and Hannah (Clark) Brainard, and settled in
Brainard District in Haddam.

5. (Rev.) Chiliah, graduated at Yale, minister in
Eastbury, town of Glastonbury.
6. Lewis, Joseph, sen., twice married. He built his
house on Quarry Hill in 1737. The house was torn
down in 1881. He served in two expeditions to Canada;
was with Gen. Wolfe, at the capture of Quebec, and also
served in the Revolution war.
7. Nathan, twice married. He built his house where the house of Oliver B. Arnold now stands.

Serg't James Brainard jr., son of Deacon James and Deborah Brainard, of Haddam, who was the fourth child of Daniel and Hannah (Spencer) Brainard, a Haddam proprietor. It is not now known where his house stood. He died October 16, 1776. His children were:

1. Benjamin, whose house was across the road from, and nearly opposite, the house of Henry L. Brainard.
2. Jedediah, who served in at least one expedition in Canada in the French and Indian war, and was father of Jedediah Jr., Amos, Condict, and others. He built where the house of Noam & Johnson now stands, which last was built by Jedediah Jr. His son, Amos, built the one story house on the corner near, lately occupied by Daniel Wetherell.

3. Rebecca.
4. James.
5. Hannah.
6. Dudley.
7. Otis.
8. Jonathan, who built the house now owned by Mr. N. B. Northam. He is mentioned in account of Revolutionary war. He died about 1815, aged 88.

Thomas Selden sen. from Lyme, son of Joseph and Rebecca (Church) Selden, of Lyme, and grandson of Thomas and Esther Selden, an English settler of Hartford in 1636, was born in Deerfield, Mass. He built his house at the western end of Cove Meadow near the river and about opposite the new cemetery in Haddam. This was burnt, and his younger son, Capt. Joseph, built a smaller one near the old site, the ruins of which still remain. His eldest son, Capt. Thomas, lived on the central ridge, across the road from the house of William C. and Henry M. Selden, where the post office is now kept. Capt. Thomas was father of Rev. David.

Sylverster Dudley built, first, where Timothy Andrews lived, second, near the southern extremity of the high ground on the Neck near the Bubble Creek, now known as the Ackley place.

Gideon Gulf built his house one eighth of a mile north from the house of Justin E. Arnold. It is now standing, but unoccupied. His father, Gideon sen., may also have lived there.

Jacob Brooks, or his supposed father, Thomas, built a little south-east of the house of the late Abel J. Brooks. He was an eccentric man, of whose ready wit anecdotes are told, and the first yachts of the Neck are called "the old man's yachts." He had a love for the old Kentucky home.

Dr. Joshua Arnold, son of John and grandson of Joseph, one of the original settlers of Haddam, a physician for the ecclesiastical society, and a constant member of the church, is supposed to have built on the south side of the road leading to Higganum, as also Deacon Daniel, a son of Deacon Gideon.

Dr. Joshua is said to have introduced the common red hearted white cedar. A son, Jacob, built the Justin E. Arnold house. Deacon Gideon Arnold, a brother of Dr. Joshua, and son of John, was also among the early settlers, a physician for the ecclesiastical society, and a constant member of the church, in which he was elected a deacon November 8th, 1742, wi father of Deacon Daniel, of the Middle Haddam church, and of Deacon Gideon, of the East Hampton church. His house was in the fields west of the Rock Landing road, and of the house of Martin B. Brainard.

One of the settlers, named Cone, built his house near the present one of William H. Graham. He afterward, in 1731, exchanged farms with Benjamin Clark, of Willey Hill, a great grandson of William, an original settler of Haddam. Benjamin immediately built his house (now standing and owned by Alexander M. Clark), at the foot of the hill once known as the "Ben Clark Hill." Benjamin was a brother of Peletiah, the ancestor of the Little City Clark.

Robert Chapman of the fifth generation, and also fifth in name from Robert, one of the settlers of Sylvanook, was settled just east of Pine Brook, and built a gambrel roofed one story house close by where his only son Reuben Rowley, afterward built and where his grandson, Martin, now resides. He was a teamster in two expeditions in Canada, during the French and Indian wars.

Jonathan Brainard jr., son of Josiah sen. and Hannah (Spencer) Brainard, built a house (afterward burnt) where Samuel House built later. He next built the house near the river where his grandson, the late deacon Cyprian B. Brainard, lived.

A Mr. Norton built his house near and just south of the barn of Luther Arnold.

Jonathan Cook built his house on the north side of the road to Higganum.

Two families of the name of Stocking early lived on the opposite side of the road, and a little south of the Methodist Episcopal church, one of whom probably was John and the other Nathaniel Stocking. The house on the west side is now owned and occupied by Warren S. Williams.

Chilias Brainard, son of Josiah and Hannah (Spencer) Brainard, built his house on the east side of the road, near the house of Ezra B. Young.

**Congregational Church**

The settlers were generally religious, and, retaining their membership or interest in the church on the west side, continued to attend public worship there, but it was very inconvenient, and they often found it difficult to cross the river. Those, also, being across the line in the western portion of the adjoining town of Chatham, then Middletown, were similarly situated with regard to the church in Middletown.

At length, with increasing numbers, "it being more convenient for them to meet together than for each section to worship where they had done, they united, on October 1738, in a petition to the Legislature for incorporation.
as a parish, and their request was granted in May 1740. The new parish, or ecclesiastical society, was named Middle Haddam which it still retains.

The history of this church from its organization to 1874 is given in the history of the town of Chatham.

After the departure of Mr. Hopkins in 1808, temporary supplies only were procured while the old church continued to be occupied as the place of worship. Mr. Benley, a former pastor, preached several Sabbaths, coming from his home in Boston. Occasionally a neighboring minister would hold a late-in-the-day service to obtain a letter for some member to write with his own church, so gathering the spoils which were thought to be destined to an inevitable distribution. Lay services were sometimes held, to the acceptance of those who assembled, by Deacon Samuel Skinner, of East Hampton.

For a long time no services were held in the church, the members attending other churches or remaining at home, and it became evident that the church which had existed for 150 years must either dwindle away and dissolve or locate its sanctuary more centrally to that portion of the original parish which still remained to it.

Edward Davis Clark, a native and resident of the Neck, who died November 11, 1869, in his will, after the disposal of various legacies, set apart the remainder of his property, about $2,000, to accumulate until it amounted to the sum of $5,000, then to be paid to the Ecclesiastical Society of Middle Haddam, provided it at that time should have a church located on the Neck and near the school house.

The influence of this bequest not only hastened the building of the church, but decided its location.

The place selected for the new house of worship was the summit of the hill directly in front of the school house, on Haddam Neck, a beautiful lot of one and a half acres, which was purchased for $325. Ground was broken for the house early in the spring of 1875.

The building committee consisted at first of David Brainard, Hezekiah Brainard, and Job E. Brooks, to which was afterward added William F. Brainard. The contractor was A. H. Allen, of Portland.

Work on this building was commenced late in the autumn of 1873, and progressed through the following winter. It was finished on the outside, with a small ell in front for a porch, which was not satisfactory. In the spring of 1874, H. M. Selden, having drawn a design of a tower and spire in harmony with the house, was appointed a special committee to construct the same and finish the interior.

It was dedicated September 23rd, 1874. Thus the ancient church of Middle Haddam, just 134 years, lacking one day, from its organization on the 24th of September 1740, took up its abode here in this its last home.

It is a steep roofed one story wooden building, facing eastward, 34 by 48 feet in size, the sides 16 feet high, with a tower in front projecting 8 by 17 feet, forming a porch, and surmounted with a belfry and spire.

A hexagonal addition at the rear, 8 by 17 feet, gave space for the choir and pipe organ, back of the desk.

It was at the outset felt that this feeble church could not build a house of worship unassisted, therefore an appeal was made to other churches for aid, and Henry M. Selden and Henry L. Brainard were chosen solicitors by the ecclesiastical society. They were very successful in this work.

The entire cost of the church, including the site, was about $10,000. Of this $5,000 was raised abroad, partly from non-resident natives of the place.

A bell weighing seven pounds was purchased in 1877, from subscriptions, in aid of a lecture by Rev. Mr. Bell, the singing preacher, then boarding in the place, and a donation of $100 from Mrs. Martha M. Rogers, of Middletown, whose name it bears.

David Brainard was elected a deacon April 12th, 1858, and died in office April 16th, 1879, aged 67.

Henry M. Selden was elected a deacon for three years in 1858, and re-elected in 1881.

Henry L. Clark was elected a deacon, May 9th, 1881.

Hezekiah Brainard, a member of the church, who died February 3d, 1880, gave to the ecclesiastical society (before his death), certain notes in the amount of $7,445, and also devised real estate in the same. An expensive suit at law with the executor of an alleged will followed and finally resulted in a compromise.

Miss Lucy Selden, a member of the church who died December 31st, 1880, bequeathed to the ecclesiastical society $559, $200 of which was to be a fund for the support of the gospel, and $30 to aid in building a parsonage for the society.

A two story parsonage, 24 by 35 feet in extent, and about one fourth of a mile from the church, was built in 1885.

The 13th pastor of the Congregational church, Rev. Frederick Munson, commenced his labors here the first Sunday in January 1875, and continued until January 1884. He, early in that period, received a call to settle as pastor of the church, but declined. During his ministry here 23 were added to the church.

Mrs. Mary (Brooks) Clark, widow of Edward R., and mother of Edward D. Clark, a member of the church, died March 1st, 1883, and bequeathed to the ecclesiastical society $500 as a fund for the support of preaching.

In 1884, the church was variously supplied until October, when the present pastor, Rev. Francis Singleton Williston, commenced his pastorate.

Since its organization, September 24th, 1740, 837 persons have been members of the church. The present number of members is 46, of which 14 are male, and 32 female.

The Sunday school was reorganized October 11th, 1874. The superintendents since that time, with term of service, have been:

William H. Graham, 1874-1875; Daniel P. Smith, 1876-1880; Luther N. Arnold, 1880-1881; Deacon Henry M. Selden, 1881, 1882; Daniel P. Smith, 1882-
The number of the school, in 1885, was 50. The library consists of 330 volumes.

Methodist Episcopal Church

The date of the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Haddam Neck, and the establishment of their house of worship is obscure, but supposed to be not far from the commencement of the present century.

The first meeting house was in the chamber of Elisha Day's house, now owned by Warren S. Williams, and was conducted by a presiding elder named Roberts, from Baltimore.

Their first house of worship was a gambrel raved wooden building, 23 by 24 feet, and previously used for a dwelling house on Bald Hill, in Chatham, but moved whole to the southeast corner of the second meeting of four roads on the town line.

As arranged it had galleries on three sides. In front of the pulpit was the altar, a square enclosed space, with a door and a bench around the room.

This was used until 1845, when a new church edifice, 30 by 40 feet, and surmounted by a tower, was erected on the same site, and dedicated June 18th, 1846. This has an end gallery over the porch for the church, and two sides.

The building committee were Dianate Brainard, Justin Sexton, and John Brainard. The church was supplied by circuit preachers as new one almost every Sabbath until 1844 or 1845, since which time they have had a resident minister, whose term has varied from one to three years. Their records, under the circuit arrangement, were kept in East Haddam, with those of the Methodist Episcopal church there, and were burnt in 1857.

A parsonage, 25 by 30 feet, was built in 1855, between the houses of Henry I. Brown and Alexander Dallas Jr., and midway between the Methodist Episcopal church and school house. The superintendents of the Sunday school connected with the Methodist Episcopal church since 1856 have been Warren S. Williams, 1856-72; M. Gertie Williams, 1879, 1880; Rev. Herbert M. Smith, 1881; John B. Morgan, 1881; Charles O. Gillette, 1882, 1883. The library of the school consists of 225 volumes.

The resident ministers of the church, since 1844, have been Rev. Andrew J. Robinson, 1844, 1845; Albert Park, 1847; Charles Distant, 1842; Emory Etheredge, 1849; John W. Herr, 1843; Thomas G. Brown, 1843; David Bradbury, 1844; Ziba Loveland, 1843; Sewel Longden, 1843; James E. Hold, 1843; Smith, 1844; Thomas G. Brown, 1847; Francis H. Brown, 1852, 1853; John Park, 1852; Joel J. Hawkins, 1851; James H. Conley, 1862; John W. Cong, 1862; Theodore H. Harp, 1866; Abraham S. Hubay, 1867; Nelson Goodrich, 1868; Sanford Ammon, 1869-71; Theodore W. Douglas, 1872; Henry H. Arnold, 1873; E. Learned Lathum, 1874; William O. Cady, 1875; James Tregaskis, 1877; John Cooper, 1878; William O. Cady, 1879; Walter P. Stoddard, 1880; Charles E. Stinhouse, 1882; Benjamin F. Elliott, 1883; Frank L. Hayward, 1885; no appointment 1884.
The school district situated wholly on the Neck continued to be called Middle Haddam South until by a change of the towns were given the supervision of the schools, when it was called the Haddam Neck District, or No. 14 in the town.

**College Graduates.**

The names of the college graduates, natives of this place, with dates, etc., are:

Rev. Chiliah Brainard, Yale, 1731, a settled minister in Eastbury, Conn., died 1739.

Rev. David Selden, Yale, 1783, third pastor of the Congregational church in Middle Haddam, died January 23d, 1845.

Edward Selden, Esq., Yale, 1784, a justice of the peace in Haddam, and moved to Windsor where he died.

Rev. Israel Brainard, Yale, 1797, pastor in Guilford and Dorset, Conn., and Vernon, N.Y.

Rev. David Amison Strong, Williams, 1835, pastor in South Deerfield and Colerain, Mass.

Austin Armond, Yale, 1845, died.

Cyprian Strong Brainard, Yale, 1850, a lawyer in New York.


Emerson Gilbert Clark, A.M., C.F., Union, 1870.

Adelbert Thomas Golden Clark, A.M., C.F., Union, 1870.

Evelyn Marcelli Andrews, B.F., Yale, 1876.

**BRIDGES.**

The first bridge over Salmon River, at Louisville, was built of wood, by Jonathan Kilburn. This was in use many years, and was carried away by a flood. Provision to its construction, the crossing was by fording, some distance below. The second bridge was constructed of long and large spars of pine laid horizontally and spiked together, with iron bands around the splicing, which supported the floor. It was afterward strengthened by posts under the center, and lasted many years. This was succeeded by a stone arch bridge, built by Col. Eliphalet Brigham and Silas Brainard, for $2,100. This fell when the temporary supports beneath were removed, from the arch being too crowning. The contractors put up on the same site another stone arch bridge, which stood two years and then fell in a great flood, before the time guarantee expired. They then built another stone arch bridge, which stood three years, and then fell. These different bridges were built at the expense of the towns of Haddam and East Haddam. Salmon River being the dividing line. At this juncture there was a disagreement between the towns; and the sheriff of the county was ordered by the Superior Court to build a wooden bridge on the same site at the expense of the two towns.

This was a beautiful structure, and stood many years. The frame and floor were arched, and the sides were protected by open work railing. This was in time succeeded by a heavy horizontal wooden bridge, with high sides, constructed of a double series of planks placed at intervals, crossing each other diagonally, pinned together at each crossing, and braced on the outside. The whole was covered by a shingle roof. It at length became weak, and was strengthened by the insertion of heavy arches, one at each side, from which suitable iron bolts at intervals extended downward and were fastened to the floor timbers.

The bridge, partly by its weight and the force of wind, had sagged down stream considerably, and to prevent this increasing long iron rods connected it with rocks and trees above. The eastern abutment was washed away in the great flood of March, 1876, and the bridge fell and was carried down stream and broken up. That abutment had always been insecure from its not resting on a rock.

A strong and beautiful iron bridge was built several rods below, in the summer at 1876, from plans by George M. Clark, of Higganum, with heavy stone abutments laid solid in cement, and resting upon a rock foundation on each side. The highway approaches on each side were charged and graded.

**FIRE OFFICE.**

The post office at Haddam Neck was established in 1853, by the appointment, as postmaster, of Samuel Hune, who keeps the office in his dwelling house on the corner near the Methodist Episcopal church. The mail was received on alternate days, and the mail route extended from Middleton to Moodus, 16 miles. Mr. House resigned in 1860, and Henry M. Selden the present incumbent, was appointed December 30th, 1862. He also keeps the office in his house, and one fourth of a mile south from its former location. The mail is received every day. The present mail route extends from Cobalt, on the Air Line Railroad, to Moodus, 11 miles.

The mail for the place was formerly received from the adjoining post offices.

**MEMBERS OF LEGISLATURE.**

The members of the Connecticut Legislature from Haddam residing on the Neck, since 1776, have been:


**REVOLUTIONARY WAR.**

In the spring of 1775, stirring news invaded these quiet scenes.

One Sabbath morning, signal guns were heard announcing the beginning of the contest. Blood had been shed at Lexington and Concord, and there was a prompt response of pastor and people. Rev. Benjamin Boardman and others immediately left for the camp. Seventeen men are said to have gone from the Hill, where the old church stood, and from both the Haddam
Neck and Chatham portions of the society young men and old west born were the most frequent and were a very strong force, consisting of men who were farmers and had a strong determination to work. Only a few of their names can now be recorded.

Of those from the Neck serving in the army or engaged in privateering were Freeman, Sergt. James Johnson and Master Gunner Samuel Brown. Private Arnold, Ass. Lt. Josiah Dr. and Dr. Deacon Thomas, Cornelius Jonathan Jr., Lt. Shubert, and Lieut. Simon Brainerd. Capt. David and Samuel Brooks, Reuben Rowley, Chapman, Esq., Nathaniel and probably Ebenezer and Jonathan Cook Jr., Lewis Edy, Isaac Loomis, Capt. Elias Selden, James and Nathaniel Southwick, and probably John Smith. Of these, Freeman, baptised August 26th 1742, died at East Haven August 9th 1775, and Master Gunner Samuel R. A. Arnold, were brothers and sons of James and Martha (Freeman) Arnold of the Neck. Joseph was a son of Dr. Joshua and Elizabeth Arnold, of the Neck, and it is believed that Simon Jr. was born November 9th 1752, and afterwards became a captain, sons of Simon and Rachel (Spencer) Brainerd. Lieut. Simon lived while in Chatham, but moved to the Neck, where he built a house. Cornelius, born June 29th 1758, and Lieut. Shubert Brainerd, born January 12th 1758 and sons of Alpheus and Ruth (Smith) Brainerd of the Neck. Lieut. Shubert married Ruth, daughter of Capt. Abner Stocking, at Middle Haddam, December 7th 1775, and moved to Higganum, probably to avoid the building of the Sampson. He was first lieutenant on the Sampson, and died in the Jersey prison ship at New York, June 4th 1785. Lieut. Josiah Brainerd, born May 11th 1714, a son of William and Sarah (Budd) Brainerd, of the Neck, served also in the two preceding French and Indian wars and was with Gen. Wolfe at the capture of Quebec. He married (1) Sarah and (2) Hannah Spencer. Among his children were Deven L. and Devo Israel Brainerd. He died July 8th 1752. Dr. and Deacon Thomas Brainerd, born February 9th 1752, son of Nathan and Sarah Gates Brainerd, of the Neck, was a surgeon in the army and a deacon in the Middle Haddam Congregational Church. He moved to Lodlow, Mass., in 1784, where he died. Jonathan Brainerd Jr., baptised August 1st 1762, was a son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Stocking) Brainerd, of the Neck. He died about June 4th 1785, in the Jersey prison ship in New York. Capt. David Brooks, commander of the United States sloops of war Sampson, lived in Higganum until his marriage with Joanna Stocking of the Neck. He died in the Jersey prison ship at New York about June 4th 1785. Capt. Samuel Brooks, born January 20th 1748, was a son of James and Eunice Brooks, of the Neck. He commanded the privateer Mathematic, and went on many sea voyages, and was the last living man, who always fought as well as he did. He was a pleasant and genial man in peace, but in war was a strong and determined fighter.

Reuben R. Chapman, Esq., born October 16th 1758, only child of Robert and Mehitable (Rowley) Chapman, of the Neck (who was a soldier in the French war, and served in one or more expeditions to Canada), Cornelius Brainerd, Lewis Edy, and Lieut. Simon Brainerd, afterward a captain, were in the battle of Long Island. They, also, with perhaps the exception of Cornelius Brainerd, but with the addition of Thamar Rowley, probably Ithamar, and a number from Middle Haddam, went on a privateering expedition to Long Island, to capture some goods stored by the British, of which they had been approved by spies, who represented a profitable prize. Arriving in the vicinity at night, they passed up a small creek and concealed their boats in the bouldering bushes. After a careful reconnoissance, they found the goods had been removed and a strong guard stationed around the house in wait for the expected invaders. The enemy had been consumed of their intention. They were discovered and with difficulty eluded their pursuers in the darkness. They ran to the woods, where they bid several days, and all finally escaped, without being caught. Chapman afterward enlisted for the war as a trumpeter, but being an only child, his parents procured a substitute in the person of John West, of East Hampton. He afterward served in the commissary department, during which he took a drove of fat hogs, for Gen. Henry Champion, deputy commissary general, to Newport, for the supply of Count Rochambeau's forces. When a detachment of the latter passed through Lebanon and encamped on Taylor's Plains, in Portland, he visited them there. He married Mary Deane, of Middle Haddam, December 19th 1781, served many years as justice of the peace, three half year terms in the Legislature, and died August 30th 1846.

Jonathan Cook Jr., son of Jonathan and Deborah Cook, was baptised April 26th 1754. Isaac Loomis was400 HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY know in the war, and said he should carry British lead in him to his grave. He resided on the rocks west of and near Louisa Bridge "Loomis Rocks" are named from him. Capt. Elias Selden, born August 23rd 1754, a son of Capt. Thomas and Rebecca (Walk) Selden, was discharged for disability at White Plains, then a private, afterward a captain of marines. He married, May 12th 1784, Ruth Kirby, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Esther (Wilcox) Kirby, of Cromwell, and died July 14th 1781. He was a brother of the celebrated Rev. David Selden, of Middle Haddam.

From the Chatham portion of the society as far as the data at hand shows were: Rev. Benjamin Boardman, pastor of the Congregational church, Elijah and Abel Abell, Thomas Aiken Jr., Major Jonathan Bowers, Sergt. Obadiah and Seba Brainerd, Capt. Joseph Dutt, George Carey, Timothy Clift, Seth Draper son, Ithamar and Seth Draper Jr., Robert Dougall, Dolson, a slave of Capt. Joseph Dutt, Lewis Edy, William Esten, Abijah Fuller son, Robert Flood, a man by the name of Gilbert, Elijah Green, Capt. Jacob Griffin, Hezekiah, Moses, Seth Higgins son, and Seth Higgins Jr., Ebenezer and Jonathan Thomas Hubbard, Capt. Joseph,

Allen Thomas, Allen Jr., son of Thomas and Hannah (Brainerd) Allen, was baptized June 6th 1734.

Major Jonathan Bowers, was a son of Ebenjamin and Sarah (Swedell) Bowers, the first pastor of the church, baptized April 6th 1755, and wounded at the battle of Bennington. Elijah and Abel Apple were brothers, and the former was wounded at Patty Judah. Sergt. Ohnelid and Seth Brainerd were sons of Ohnelid and Lucy (Swaddle) Brainerd, of Middle Haddam. The latter was born September 19th 1735, and served seven years in the war, and died May 27th 1753. Seth was born April 14th 1769, and served some time during the latter part of the war, and became a colonel of militia, and died about 1845, aged 82. Capt. Joseph Doss was probably a son of Cyren. He served in the customary department, and became a captain after the war.

Seth Doss Jr. and Timothy Doss were tactual, and named Seth and Moses Doss, of Middle Haddam, and baptized December 5th 1739. Seth Doss Jr. died at his father's in Middle Haddam, January 20th 1777, after he had returned from captivity. Elijah Green was a son of John and Rachel Green. Capt. Joshua Griffith was father of Capt. Stephen Timothy Clark, son of Jonathan and Zippah (Brainerd) Clark, of Middle Haddam, was baptized May 4th 1760, an officer on the Samuel, wounded and died in consequence.

Denton Jones and Captains Joseph, Benjamin, and Jacob Hard were brothers, and sons of Jacob and Thankful (Hudford) Hard.

Levens Eddy, son of John and Elizabeth (Brainerd) Eddy, was baptized June 14th 1759, resided at the time in Young street, in Chatham, but afterward moved to the Neck.

Capt. David Smith was probably a son of Benjamine and Hannah Smith, and born about 1735. Michael Smith had a link to the service. He married and settled in East Hampton after the war, and could never speak of the British with any degree of complacency. Least John Harris Strong was a son of Joseph Strong. He was one of the men engaged in the action at Strong Point and endeavored to be the first who should pull down the ensign of St. George, that flutters over the fortress. In this he was unsuccessful, but always affirmed that he aided the successful seaman. He married Elizabeth Carey, after the war and in 1812, removed to Earlton, On, where, in 1817, he was chosen judge of the Court of Common Pleas, an office he held until his death. April 28th 1833 Jesse Swaddle was a son of John and Susanna Swaddle, Sergt. Benjah Wheeler, son of Moses and Rebecca Wheeler, was baptized May 6th 1759. Samuel Young Jr., son of Samuel and Rebecca

Young was baptized July 7th 1745. Amos Rich Jr., a son of Amos Rich (dressed at the time of the recrudescence in Malta). His wife, was baptized February 4th 1754.

In the latter part of the year 1776, a number of men from this society, who had been kept in prisons in the Jersey prison ship at New York, were released by exchange. They were told that their last meal before they went should be a good one. Saturated soup was not better than they all partook of, except one or two who were named Doss. From Middle Haddam a landing, who did not like onions, with which it was flavored, and who returned comparatively well. Of those two, one died, either on the way home, or soon after arrival, evidently the result of some slow poison introduced with their food. Jesse Swaddle died in December on the journey home. John Smith and John Snow, having crawled as far as Millford, there died in January 1777. Joseph Arnold also expired before reaching home. January 4th 1777 Seth Doss Jr. and Ruhia Taylor Jr. only reached their home, to lie down and die.

Many of the people engaged in privateering in some degree, with some success both by their 개인의 and the house of better providing for their families. Among the motley of privateers residing in the Chatham portion of the society were: Capt. Joseph Burnham, and Jacob Head, brothers; Joshua Griffith, Seth Doss, and About Sturkling. Their vessels sailed from New York.

Capt. Joseph and Benjamin Head, with their brother, Daniel Jones were captured, and all conveyed to New York at the same time. Their other brother Capt. Jacob Head was also captured and confined, but at another time.

Capt. Stephen Griffith, a son of Capt. Joshua was reprieved and confined in the Jersey prison ship, where he employed some labor. His servant, by the name of Rich, while engaged in cooking for him, carefully extinguished the unburnt wood, and was rewarded for saving it by a petty officer on board. Rich replied with spirit, claiming a right to do so he pleased with what he had gathered on the dock, and added, "I will attend to my business if you will to yours!" In the altercation, the officer struck Rich with his riper, and in turn the latter emptied a dish of hot food into the room of the officer, burning him severely, and from the effects of which he died 11 days later. Rich was promptly placed under arrest, but an investigation the company was justified by the commanding officer. Capt. J. Griffith, Doss, and Booming were leaders in the Point Judah engagement.

In the great alarm felt throughout New England over the news of the approach of Burgoyne's army from Canada to unite with Clinton's forces in New York— Colonel Saggy, of Middletown, raised a body of troops, or militia, to march to West Point, among whom was a company from Middle Haddam Society, under the command of Captains David Smith, of Chestnut Hill in Chatham. He was a busy, inquisitive man, who cared little for red tape, a man of great force of character, and proud of his talent as a swordsman. As they approached their desir

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
nation, hungry and fatigued after their long march, they encamped without rations. Captain Smith called on the commanding officer to learn the reason why they were not supplied; and was informed that the supply train had not arrived and it was uncertain when it would. Smith replied with much severity, and said to Sarge: 'If you had a man from your escort cellars' accused him of incompetency, and added: My men came to fight, not to scorner. If the supplies are not here to morrow morning I shall march my men back to their homes. The morning came, but not the supplies, and true to his word, Smith marched his men home. This spirit is well illustrated by the following incident of another soldier:

Samuel Pierson, a Revolutionary soldier, born in Wellingford, August 28, 1759, father of the late Ephraim Pierson of Hadham, and Mrs. Susan House of Hadham Neck, now living at the age of 84 was, at the breaking out of the war, an impressionist on behalf of a British man of war, from which he escaped and joined the American army. During the latter service, while marching barefoot on the frozen ground, with his head inclined forward, the better to pick his way, he was struck down by an officer behind him, for not marching in an erect soldier-like manner, and who, at the same time, struck him with his sword. Pierson suddenly brought his musket back with such force, that the butt striking the officer in the breast knocked him down. He then wheeled and was about to pin him to the ground with his bayonet, and was only prevented by the efforts of his fellow soldiers.

He was arrested, tried by court martial, and sentenced to be shot. General Washington, hearing of the affair, had the prisoner brought before him, and on learning the particulars, asked him if he did not know it was death for a private to strike an officer. Pierson replied with spirit: 'If I am to die, I am death for an officer to strike me.' Washington immediately ordered his release, and a pair of shoes from his chest to be given him, and told him never to be without shoes again. He then reproved his officers and charged them to be more careful and considerate for their men, adding, that such a soldier was too valuable to lose, and if he had a body of men like him he could pierce the enemy's center at any time. Pierson at length fell into the enemy's hands, and as he was being marched away, unarmed, in charge of two of his captors, he managed under some pretext to take off his shoes, and on approaching water he threw them away saying, 'Catch me, if you can!' rushed for the water, swam away and escaped.

Aside from the regular sea voyages of the privates, there were suddenly planned and executed, sortie-like adventures along the coast prominent among which were several to Long Island for the capture of goods stored by the enemy or persons high in rank for exchange, and also in watching the approach of the enemy's ships into the Sound, by the eastern boats with the intention of capturing such as they could. Among the latter was the affair off Point Judith, in the State of Rhode Island, and near the Connecticut line, not hereto

true in print, and in which many of the men of Middle Haddam Society were engaged. They organized into six boat crews, consisting of from eight to ten men each. The boats were of the whale boat pattern, the stern constructed like the bow. A sweep was mounted in the bow of each and the crews were properly officered.

Among the several boat commanders were: Capt. Samuel Brooks, of Haddam Neck; Capt. Joshua Griffin, Seth Drane, and Abner Stocking, of the Chatham part of the society; and Capt. Sage, of Middletown. Arriving at Point Judith they hauled up their boats in a sheltered bay near by, where they encamped. A constant watch was kept from an eminence for the approach of the enemy's ships. One morning soon after their arrival, the camp was startled over the news of a strange sail seen on theiting, whose appearance was soon generally disputed.

The rigging, some said, was like a man of war, others that her hull was like a merchantman. The conclusion being in favor of the latter, and to risk an attack, they were soon ready. As the ship drew near the boats put out from around the Point, advanced in succession to the rear, and fired their swivels in rapid rotation into the stern of the supposed merchantman, and retired to load and again take their turns in the attack. When the list had fired the ship was around, raised a tarpaulin covering from her sides, and greatly to their surprise dis-
belonged to the Neck, and Timothy Clark, Elijah Green, and William Aikens, to Chatham. Timothy Clark had some position on board. The Sarazen, built in Higgenum, with a sharp bow for fast sailing, and carrying six or eight guns of from nine to twelve pounders, took several prizes and gained quite a reputation among friends and foes as a strong fighter. Among the different engagements of the Sarazen with the enemy was her battle by night with the Sarazen, a British ship-of-war of 20 guns, in the Sound and near New York. As the two vessels approached each other, the Sarazen hailed for her name. The reply was The Horatia. The latter, a noted privyer from Philadelphia, had taken many prizes and was a terror to the enemy, who feared to contend with her unless with superior force. The engagement began and continued with great severity until the guns of both became unserviceable, and both vessels were leaking badly and in such a dangerous condition as to necessitate a mutual withdrawal for repairs. The Sarazen retired into Cow Bay where she repaired. Space informed the Sarazen when her late antagonist was ready to sail, and she was off her port ready to meet her. In despair, the Sarazen was scuttled and sunk by her escaping crew. One of the officers of the Sarazen remarked that he had rather contend with two Horatias than with one Sarazen.

The Sarazen, after important service in many an action with the enemy's ships, was captured in the English Channel, and her officers and crew confined in the Jersey prison ship, where Captain Brookes, Lieutenant Harwood, William Aikens, Jonathan Eraser, J. Eliah Cook, Elijah Green, James and Nathaniel Stocking (and how many more of the crew is unknown, all died in June 1778) is appears by the Middle Haddam church records, under well-grounded suspicion of having been poisoned; all partaking of food which the master-genera refused to account for the dying he disliked, and in consequence he alone survived.

How many prisoners there were from other ships and places, who had like experience and fate, is unknown. It was said that Cunningham, the steward of the prison ship, boasted that he had destroyed more rebels than the king's arms. Dr. Field, in his Eraser Genealogy, page 106, mentions the suspicion of the administering of poison in liquors to the officers of the Sarazen. This, written so much nearer the time, seems more authentic than the above version given from tradition. The fact of the poisoning is of more importance than the method.

Timothy Clark, who had some position on the Sarazen, was severely wounded in an engagement, and taken to the hospital at New London, for treatment, just before the attack on that place by the British. His father Jonathan, on learning of his condition, hastened with Capt. Samuel Brooks, down the river in a whole boat to bring him home. Arriving at New London, Col. Ladyard, the commander of Fort Griswold, urged them to remain and assist in the defense of the fort, as he had not men enough to which they consented, as soon as they had taken their wounded charge to a place of safety. They placed him on a litter, carried him to their boat; and rowed up the river several miles and left him with a Mr. Avery, where they armed and returned.

As they neared the fort, they climbed a tree to learn the condition there, and saw the British flag waving over it; there they remained until they saw the enemy leaving the fort for their shipping. They then hastened upward and assisted in caring for the wounded, and burying the dead of the inhumanly massacred garrison. They then returned to their wounded charge and conveyed them home, where he finally died of his wounds.

The privateer Hartford, commanded by Capt. Samuel Brooks, of the Neck, and built later than the Sarazen, won also a high reputation and several prizes. Master Gunner Samuel B. P. Arnold, served successively on board both vessels. While in this service he was severely wounded by copper shot fired by the enemy. On one occasion, when pursued by a ship of superior force, which carried more canvas into the Hartford, the prospect of her capture was evidently only a question of time, unless stratagem prevented. Night was fast approaching, as the distance between pursuers and pursued constantly lessened. In the meantime Captain Brooks had ordered an empty cask from the hold, which was then swelled in two, and a whip rigged across the bilge, supporting a mast in the center, all to the perplexity of the wondering crew. When it became sufficiently dark, a light was fastened to the mast of the tub, and it was lowered into the sea and cast adrift. Every light on the Hartford was suddenly extinguished as she tacked on a new course. Not long after they heard with satisfaction the guns of the enemy firing at the decay tub.

This incident, often related with great gusto by the master-gunner, has since been used by the story writer in tales of sea prowess. It is related of Captain Brooks that while in a certain port with the Hartford, another American vessel arrived and reported having seen two British vessels headed apparently for another port. Upon being asked why he did not attack them, the Captain replied, "That he was glad to escape, for either of them were larger and carried more men than he did." Captain Brooks sailed immediately for that port, and found the two vessels there, anchored side by side, a little distance apart, either of whom carried more men than the Hartford. With an audacity worthy of the celebrated Paul Jones, he ran his vessel between them, and opened a rapid fire on each. They, fearful of injuring each other, replied with little effect, and he soon captured both.

As officers for drilling entered the old first meeting house on Hog Hill, one Sabbath, Jonathan Boardman, son, of the Neck, to avoid the draft, leaped from a second story window of the church to the ground, and striking on his feet, ran and escaped.

He took the death of his eldest son, Jonathan Jr., who died in the prison ship, so sorely to heart, that he had a younger son, Jeremiah, an eccentric youth, recorded on the records of Haddam as a fool, in prevent his being drafted. He, amusing under the indignity, took his father
down, as soon as he was able, and gave him a severe
punishing. Jonathan Brauner son was born December
16th 1737, and married first, Elizabeth Stocking, May
1st 1760. She died June 5th 1782, and he married, sec-
ond, Hope Strong, of Middle Haddian, November 24th
1782. She was killed from being thrown from a fright-
ened horse, and he married, third, Jemima (Clark) Field-
ing, a daughter of dress”; Fielding, and widow of Timothy
Fielding, and died in 1808 or 1815, aged 59.

It appears that on the morning of the 20th of August
1779, an aged father appeared before the council and re-
lated his own story. He stated that he had given five
sons to the service of his country, that three of them
had fallen in battle, that two were still in the army, and
he came now before the council to ask that his sixth, and
only remaining son, the Benjamin of his old age,” —
who had recently been drafted, might be permitted to re-
main at home with him. The following is a copy of the
record:

TUESDAY, August 20th 1779

On representation of Cornelius Rich, of Chatham,
merchandises: The council resolved, as being killed in the service, one late-
y, Norwalk, that he has two more in ye army, one not only
remaining with him who is lately detached from the Militia
force, one month, or five weeks, on ye sea coast,
that his circumstances are such that he cannot part with
and has been detained till this time, praying this board
that he may be excused from said service. This Board,
consideration of the particular, and almost singular
circumstances of Mr. Rich’s case, release his son from
this detachment, and will direct his case be favorably
considered for the future.

The son mentioned as being killed at Norwalk, was
the Nathaniel Rich mentioned in the church record as
being killed in the action at that place, July 16th 1779.
He was wounded in the knee, and his comrades endeavor
ed to carry him from the field: during the retreat. As
the British soldiers were near, and crowding on our men,
fast, he begged of them to leave him and save them-
Ages. In the course of two hours the enemy retreated, and our men, returning, found Rich dead, with the top
of his skull torn out, supposed to be blown off by a mus-
kett used to disparage him. He was, in fact, boldly, mas-
ter. The sons of the other two sons that were
killed in the service have not been recovered, but it is
thought that the name of one was John. Mr. Rich is
remembered to have had sons by the name of Nathaniel,
John, Samuel, and Cornelius Jr.

The following story was current for many years after
the war. It was said that Geo. Henry Champion at-
tended a guard at some distance from Fortimer’s (now
Rome, N.Y.), probably during the advance of Burgoyne’s
army, with Lt. John Hasted Strong, of Middle Haddi-
an, son of Josiah, as commander. They were to be re-
lieved in 24 hours. That time had long passed and they
in their hunger felt obliged to detail several of their
number to seek supplies. While these were away relief

came, the absentee were reported and ordered by Cham-
pion to be whipped. The commanding general on hear-
ing of the affair sent a reprimand in order to learn the
particulars more fully. This was said to have been in the
pocket of Champion while the punishment was inflicted.
Henry Gossier, one of the victims, on learning the facts,
swore vengeance, and declared he would kill Champion
on opportunity. After the war was over they met in one
of the stores in Catskill. They mutually reconnoited
each other, but Champion was shy of the wounded man
and quickly withdrew. Gossier followed him into the
yard and struck him a violent blow across the abdomen
with a sharpened end of a hoop-pole—a stick about two
feet long—cutting a long gash from which his bowels pre-
tended. Champion, clamping his hands around himself,
mounted his horse, rode to his home in Westerham, had
the wound sewed up and finally restored. Gossier in the
meantime escaped and was not arrested.

WAR OF 1812

Among the soldiers from the Neck engaged in the war
of 1812-14 were Capt. Roswell Brauner, Assel
Brauner, Luster Brauner, Porter Smith, David Young,
Elizah Young. It was during the war of 1812-14, that
several young men and boys, among whom was Oliver B.
Arnold, of the Neck, went early one Sunday morning to
the river to bathe, near a fish place, at Middle Haddi-

 LANDING. They saw in the distance a fleet of small fishing
vessels coming up the river. It was at a time when a
comet was current that spies occasionally passed up the
river in vessels, the better to avoid observation, in their
endeavor to gain information. Perhaps influenced by
this consideration in some degree, but more by a desire
for fun, they quickly mounted on the cabin of the fish
place, several red pots lying around, from which their
size and shape resembled cannon. A dense fog coming on
helped the illusion. A fire was kindled, and a long
handled torch prepared and lighted. As the vessels came
near, Neil Goff, the captain of the party, waved his
wooden sword over his head, and hailed them without
effect.

He then, in a loud voice, ordered, "Prepare to fire!"
The blazing torch was waved, and at his second blast the
vessels came to and answered every question promptly
gave their number, freight, port, and destination. One
of the questions was, "If they had seen any American
vessels?" Captain Goff, apparently satisfied, told them
they might proceed. One of them, as it in apologue, re-
marked, "We didn't know that you fumigated us!"

Oliver Brooks Arnold, one of the party, late Novem-
ber 25th 1897, a grandson of Capt. Samuel Brooks, of
powder fame, and now residing on the Neck, and in
his 90th year, contributed this and several selections of
the Revolutionary war included in the sketches of Haddi-

NECK, and the ecclesiastical society of Middle Haddi-

WAR OF THE REBELLION

Among those from Haddian Neck who served in the
Union army during the great Rebellion were. Sergeant

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Luther N. Arnold, David Andrews, Evelyn M. Andrews,  
— Airwell, Mattee B. Brainard, George W. Brainard,  
John L. Brainard, Smith B. Gillette, Phineas L. Hyde,  
Sergeant Newton Morgan, Ellsworth Russell, Stephen M.  

Of these, Sergeant Morgan died at home from wounds  
received at Fort Haddam. Evelyn M. Andrews and  
Sergeant J. H. Selden were wounded, on account of  
which they are pensioners, the latter losing an eye.  
Phineas L. Hyde and Henry M. Selden are pensioners  
for injuries received in the service.

**Literary Circle.**

The young people of Middle Haddam and Haddam Neck organized a society for mutual improvement,  
October 1st, 1861, called the "Literary Circle." This  
was popular and successful and accomplished much good.  
It continued nearly eight years.

Its meetings were held semi-monthly, and varied  
with music and literary exercises. A manuscript paper,  
composed of original articles by the members, was read  
by an editor at each meeting.

**Venture Smith.**

A remarkable negro formerly lived here, named  
Venture Smith. Several editions of his autobiography—a  
pamphlet of 14 pages—have been published, from which  
appears he was born at Dundalk, in Guineas, about  
1729, and was a son of Saunin Furoo, king of the tribe  
of Dundalk, and named by him Brotesse.

The king was six feet and six or seven inches in height,  
two feet across the shoulders, and well proportioned.  
He was a man of remarkable strength and resolution,  
able, kind, and gentle, ruling with equity and moderation.  
He descended from a large, tall, and strong race,  
exceeding the average of men.

When Brotesse, or Venture, as he was afterward called,  
was in his seventh year, the territory of his father was  
invaded by a warlike tribe from a distance of upward of  
150 miles, and beyond an intervening desert. The enemy  
were supplied with musical instruments, guns, and other  
arms of modern use, and insulted, supplied, and equipped  
by some white nation to subdue the adjacent countries  
(probably in the interest of slavery). Their army  
consisted of about 10,000 men, whose leader was called  
Houkoure. The old king, unable to resist the invaders,  
retreated, and was captured and tortured to death.

They immediately marched towards the sea with their  
captives, among whom was the subject of this sketch,  
who was made waiter to the leader, and had to carry his  
gun.

On the march he had to carry on his head a large flat  
trunk, used for grinding corn, which weighed about 25  
pounds, besides carrying victuals and cooking utensils.

At a series of adventures; in capturing other tribes  
on their way, as described in the biography, they in turn  
were overcome and captured by a tribe on the sea coast,  
who appropriated all the accumulated booty to their own  
use, and retained the captives for market as slaves.

Young Brotesse, with other prisoners, was taken to a  
ship, then in port from Rhode Island, commanded by  
Capt. Collingwood, whose mate was Thomas Mumford,  
and he was sold to Robertson Mumford, the steward, for  
four gallons of rum and a piece of calico, and called  
Venture, on account of the transaction being a private  
venture on the part of the steward.

The number of slaves purchased for the cargo was 260.  
Venture was taken to Fisher's Island, where he remained  
about 14 years, subjected to many trials and oppressions,  
where he married a fellow slave. He had in the mean  
time developed into a tall, broad shouldered man of  
gigantic strength. His height, without shoes, was six feet  
one and one half inches, and his breadth was such that  
tradition says his custom was to turn sideways in passing  
through an ordinary door. He was soon sold to  
Thomas Stanton, of Stonington Point, who sent him  
two miles after a barrel of molasses, and ordered him to  
bring it home on his shoulders. He managed to carry it  
the entire distance.

To test his strength he took upon his knees a tureen of  
salt containing seven bushels, and carried it two or three  
rods, in the presence of several witnesses. He was next  
sold to Hengstead Miner, of Stonington, who soon after  
sold him to Col. Oliver Smith, who, more, gracious than  
the former owners, gave Venture the opportunity of gaining  
his freedom by working for others and paying him  
for the privilege. Here, out of respect to this master, he  
added Smith to his name.

Venture was then 31 years of age, and by his great  
industry and frugality he earned his freedom in the  
succeeding five years, and for which he paid Col. Smith  
£71 and 2 shillings, besides paying for the privilege of  
working away. In this period he worked awhile on  
Long Island, where, in six months, he cut and corded  
400 cords of wood, and threshed 75 bushels of grain.

His next ambition was to purchase the freedom of his  
wife and his three children, which he eventually  
accomplished, besides buying the freedom of three other  
men. In about 1775, when 49 years of age, he disposed of his  
property on Long Island and moved to East Haddam,  
where he worked for several persons, among whom were  
Timothy Chapman and Abel Langham. Anecdotes of  
his renown here as a wood-chopper are still current.  
While here he purchased land on Haddam Neck, near  
Salmon River-Cove, and just below and opposite the  
mouth of Moodus River, to which he soon removed, and  
made subsequent purchases of land adjoining, until he  
owned over one hundred acres of excellent land and  
three dwelling houses.

During his residence at Haddam Neck, he owned, at  
different times, of boots, canoes, and sail vessels, twenty  
or more. These he employed mostly in fishing and  
trawling, often cheated by those with whom he traded  
taking advantage of his ignorance of numbers. Not  
withstanding he was often wronged, he maintained his  
own integrity, and left a name for truth and uprightness  
that was never tarnished, and of which he was ever  
proud.
In his latter years he became almost blind, and was led about by a grandchild. His autobiography, as related by himself, and cloaked in appropriate language by a citizen of East Haddam, was first published in 1798, when he was 84 years of age, appended to which was a certificate of his high character, dated November 23, 1798, and signed by Nathaniel Minor Esq., Elijah Palmer Esq., Captain Ames Palmer, Acres Sheffield, and Edward Smith, citizens of Stonington, Conn.

This was reprinted in 1853, copies of which are now so scarce it is hoped that some of his descendants will publish another edition. Venture died a few years after the publishing of his narrative.

Venture died September 15th, 1809, in the 77th year of his age, and was buried in the cemetery by the Congregational church. The following inscription is copied from his tombstone:

"Sacred to the memory of Venture Smith African, though the son of a King, he was kidnapped and sold as a slave; but by his industry he acquired money in your chase his freedom who died Sep. 15th 1809 in 77th year of his age.

"Sacred to the memory of Margaret Smith, sailor of Venture Smith who died Dec. 27th A.D. 1809, in the 76th year of her age.

It is said that as the pillagers were carrying the body of Venture to his burial, a distance of some three miles from his late home on the Neck, to the cemetery at the Congregational church in East Haddam, they felt the heavi ness of their load so much (Venture was a very large and heavy man) as to cause one of them to remark "We ought to have gone twice for our load."

**PROFICIENT MEN**

**THE BRAINERD FAMILY**

The Brainers in America are descended from Daniel Brainard, one of the proprietors of Haddam. No attempt is known to have been made to connect him with any family line in England. Undoubtedly he came as a child, with some relations who were emigrating from Essex or Warwick county, in Massachusetts Bay. Very complete records of emigration were kept for the period which embraced the time of the Bay's arrival in America. When about eight years old, in 1647, he was brought to Hartford, and lived in the family of Governor George Wyllys, who had in 1645 purchased a property which included the land on which the Charter Oak grew, and had occupied it in 1639. Wyllys became governor of Connecticut in 1644, and died in 1649.

The Brainard boy grew to manhood in his family, and when 21, in 1668, became one of the twenty-eight original proprietors of the old town of Haddam. He is described by Dr. Field, as a prosperous, industrious, and very respectable man, a justice of the peace, and a deacon in the church, and the largest landholder in the town. He married Hannah Spencer, a daughter of Gershom Spencer of Lynn, Massachusetts, who, afterward, moved to Haddam, and subsequently married one Hannah Sexton. Seven sons and one daughter were the fruit of the first marriage, and the only children of Daniel Brainard. He died April 12th 1717, and is buried in the old burying ground on the center village of Haddam.

The children of Daniel Brainard were: Daniel, Hannah, James, Joshua, William, Caleb, Elijah, and Harkness.

Daniel and Joshua located in what is now East Haddam, William in what is known as Haddam Neck, James, Caleb, Harkness, and Elijah removed on the west side of the Connecticut River, in the present town of Haddam. The only daughter, Hannah, married George Gates, one of the proprietors, and also dwelt on the west side of the river.

The descendants of Daniel Brainard settled in Vermont, in Central and Western New York, and in various parts of Connecticut, but many of them remained in Haddam, so that Dr. Field, in his genealogy, says, that when he settled in that town the descendants bearing the family name were more numerous in the congregation and on the schools than those of any other settler.

The Brainards of Haddam are almost all thrifty, distinguished, sober landholders, holding to the Calvinistic doctrines and Congregational church order of their ancestor.

The most eminent of these descendants was David Brainard, the Indian missionary, who died October 9th 1747, aged 29 years and 6 months. His qualities of head and heart won the regard, admiration, and affection of so great a man as Jonathan Edwards. Miss Yonge, in her book, "Pioneers and Founders," calls him the "Enthusiast." Dr. Sherwood, in his edition of the life Brainard, just published, says:

"No enology can rival such a man. The simple story of his life proves him to be one of the most illustrious characters of modern times, as well as the foremost missionary whom God has raised up in the American church—no, whose example of zeal, self-denial, and Christian heroism has probably done more to develop and mould the spirit of modern missions, and to fortify the heart of the Christian church in these latter days, than that of any other man since the apostolic age. One such personage, one such character, is a greater power in human history than a house and corn calculator."

John Brainard, David's younger brother, took his place in the Indian Mission, and carried on the work he began, and was handsomely inheriting to his older brother in the great qualities which go to make up the missionary character. Many of Daniel Brainard's descendants have attained to considerable position in the land.

Jeremiah Gates Brainard was the twenty-three years a justice of the Superior Court of Connecticut, during the 4th of January 1794. His eldest son, William F. Brainard, of New London, was a prominent lawyer, and quite famous as a wit and an orator. He died April 19th 1864. His second son, Dyer Thayer, was an eminent physician, and lived to a very advanced age. His third son, John G. C., is of fame as a poet, occupying, it is

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
said by critics, a very high rank in the second class of American poets. He died in 1868, at the age of 70. Mary, a daughter of William T. and now living in New London, seems to possess much of the practical talents which her uncle exhibited.

Many of these people served in the Revolutionary war, both in the army and on board privateers, but it does not appear that any one rose above the rank of captain.

Daniel Brainard was an eminent medical professor and surgeon in St. Louis, and subsequently in Chicago, where he held high appointments in surgical institutions. He died quite recently.

Thomas Brainard was a foremost clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, long settled in Philadelphia, famous as a religious preacher and pastor, eminent as a platform speaker, and a leader in patriotic efforts during the war of the Rebellion.

Lawrence Brainard was well known as a thriving farmer and merchant at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, where he accumulated a large estate. He was prominent as a leader in the anti-slavery movement, and at one time represented his State in the United States Senate. He died shortly after the close of the Civil war.

Simeon and Erastus Brainard, brothers, acquired both prominence and wealth as the owners of one of the largest sandstone quarries in the country, at Portland, Connecticut.

Other members of this large family were known as jewelers in New York, and are now represented in that business by Amos Brainard.

Jeremiah Brainard, of Rome, New York, had great reputation in the days of the building of the Erie Canal, as a builder of bridges, an inventor, and a natural civil engineer.

Rev. John Brainard, D. D., now a comparatively young man, is a prominent minister in the Episcopal Church.

In local fame Ezra Brainard, who resided in Hadley Neck, is entitled to the first place. Born 17th of April 1744, he early manifested he became manager of the quar- rying interests near him, which became large and important. He was a deacon in the Middle Haddam church for 65 years, a justice of the peace for very many years, and for a long series of years represented the town in the General Assembly, and acquired to an unusual degree the confidence of his associates.

Perhaps the best known member of this family, who still retains an active interest and home in Haddam, is Cephas Brainard, of New York, the sixth in direct descent from Daniel Brainard, and the son of Cephas Brainard, of Haddam, Connecticut. He was born in that place, September 5th, 1834. His education was obtained at the schools in his native town, which he attended each winter until his 18th year, spending the summers in labor on the farm.

At the age of 19, he entered upon a course of historical and general reading toward the line of specific study which was necessary for entering the profession of the law. The year following he began a thorough study of Blackstone. By a rigorous method, he made himself master of the elementary books placed in the hands of law students. After two years practical training in New York, in the office of the late Chief Justice Curtis, he was admitted to the bar in September 1855, and shortly after became managing clerk in the office of the Hon. Truman Smith and Mr. Ebenezer Seeley, and soon acquired an interest in their business. In 1860, he engaged in business alone, though retaining offices with Mr. Seeley until his death in 1867. He won at first and held until the last the confidence and warm personal interest of those two men, one perfect in his mastery of the law and the other inexhaustible in the personal resources of the advocate and debater, and to his associates with them is due in great measure, his own professional character. While holding for a short time the office of arbitrator of the Mixed Court under the slave trade treaty with Great Britain, his attention was turned to international law, for the study of which he acquired and has always since had a strong liking.

His success and position in the legal profession is best determined by the nature and importance of the interests entrusted to his care. Some of the matters in which he has been professionally concerned may be noted here. In September 1864, with Mr. James S. Stearns, a former fellow student, acting as counsel for the Merchants' Re- lief Committee of the city of New York, and representing the claims of one thousand negroes whose property had been destroyed by the rioters in July 1863, they submitted an argument which was the basis of the opinion of the court sustaining the constituutivity of the law imposing upon cities the responsibility for damages occasioned by rioters. He was associated with Hon. Lyman Trumbull and Mr. John R. Des Petits in the second trial of Edward S. Stokes for the murder of James Fisk Jr. and in the appeals which were subsequently taken, and in the third trial which followed.

His first appearance before the United States Supreme Court was as junior counsel with Truman Smith. The case involved very important questions of law, and success was the gratifying result of the first efforts of the young man, and the last of the old before that high tribunal.

He appeared before a committee of the State Legislature to advocate a reorganization of the public school system in New York city, which, though rejected then, has once been in substance adopted. He has also appeared in behalf of grave interests before committees of Congress. Once in the efforts made by the merchants of New York, Boston, Philadelphia and Baltimore, to abolish the system of informers in connection with the custom houses, he was one of the counsel for the committee of the Chamber of Commerce of New York. He made an argument, subsequently printed and entitled "Book Seizures. Merits and Interests Indispensable." Congress adopted the recommendations made by the merchant committees.

After a ten years struggle, in which he has borne a prominent part, making five oral arguments and printing
Six, Congress decided that the claims of those for whom he appeared—upon the Geneva award—uninsured ship owners, whose vessels were destroyed, rebel cruisers not found culpable by the Geneva Tribunal, were superior to those of non-premium payers, while the claims of the insurance companies, who received large premiums to cover war risks, were rejected.

While thus attending to professional duties, Mr. Brainard found time for philanthropic labor. He was for 27 years superintendent of the Sunday school of the Seventh Presbyterian Church in New York. For ten years he was connected with the New York Prison Association, as one of its managers and its recording secretary.

The best service he has rendered in this connection has been in the Young Men's Christian Association. Joining the society in the second year of its existence, and receiving through its agency the divine impulse which made him an active and pronounced Christian man, he has rendered to it in return a service, the value and extent of which can hardly be over estimated. He has been one of the most active, efficient, and self-denying of the directors of the New York Association since 1857, when he became a member of the board. But he has rendered a far wider service to this Christian work for young men. In 1865, he was chosen president, for that year, of the International Convention of Young Men's Christian Associations. In 1866, he was elected a member of the executive committee of that convention, becoming, in 1868, its chairman, a position of high responsibility he has held ever since. At that time, the committee, consisting of five members, all residing in New York, was the agent of some sixty-five societies, which were expending but a few thousand dollars annually. It now has thirty-three members distributed throughout the leading cities of the continent, and is the agent of 850 societies, which require in their work over $600,000 per year. Then the committee expended a few hundred dollars yearly, in 1884, the convention entrusted it with many-sided work involving the expenditure of over $15,000. In all this growth, the work of the committee, under Mr. Brainard's leadership, has been of the most important factor.

From the most comprehensive sketch yet made of the history of the Young Men's Christian Association, we quote the following:

"No account of the international work would be complete without mention of its chairman for the last 15 years, Mr. Cephas Brainard. He in the beginning, and when it was unpopular, grasped the basic idea of the work by young men, and he has clung to it tenaciously throughout.

Every report of the committee to the conventions has been written by him.

Till 1872, the entire correspondence was conducted by him, and has since that time been under his careful supervision. The various secretaries of the committee have prosecuted their work under his direction.

This remarkable unsalaried service for so many years by one thoroughly qualified leader has been of incalculable service to the work for Christ among young men in this and other lands.

Mr. Brainard has lived to see his correct conception and understanding of the associations, unpopular at first, gain at last general approval and ascendancy.

Mr. Brainard was married, January 12th, 1859, to Eve line, daughter of Dr. Ira Hutchinson, of Cromwell, who had spent 25 years of his professional life in Haddam. Three children born to them are all living: Cephas Brainard Jr., Ira H. Brainard, and Eva W. Brainard.

THE FIELD FAMILY

No history of Middlesex county, and especially no history of Haddam would be complete without some account of Rev. David D. Field, D.D., who, though not born in that town or county, has inseparably connected his name with both by his contribution to their early history. Dr. Field was the son of Timothy Field, a captain in the Revolutionary war, from the town of Guilford, or that portion of it which subsequently became the town of Madison, and was born on the 20th of May, 1781. After the usual preparatory studies he entered Yale College in the class of 1798, and graduated in due course in 1802, in a class which embraced Isaac C. Bates, United States Senator from Massachusetts, Jeremiah Evarts, Governors Tomlinson and Fund, of Connecticut, and others of equal eminence. He studied theology with Dr. Bucknall, at Somers, and while there made the acquaintance of Simeon Dickinson, a daughter of Capt. Noah Dickinson, a soldier under Putnam in the French war, and afterward in the Revolutionary war, whom he married, and who was the mother of his ten children.

Dr. Field was settled over the Congregational church in Haddam on the 11th of April, 1804, here he remained in charge of this church until the 11th day of April, 1818. After his dismission he made a missionary tour, on horseback, into what was then a wilderness, as far as Buffalo, and returning passed through the town of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, which he reached on Saturday night.

At the request of the people he remained there and preached the next day. Subsequently receiving a call from that church on the 25th of August, 1818, he settled as its pastor and remained there for 18 years. While in Haddam, Dr. Field, in addition to the faithful performance of his duties in a very large parish, embracing the whole of the town lying west of the Connecticut River, became much interested in historical investigations, especially in gathering up local histories of towns and churches and in studying the memorials of the worthies of New England. He became an active member, and at one time vice president of the Historical Society of Connecticut, and the corresponding member of the Historical Societies of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, and made many valuable contributions to the stock of local historical knowledge. In 1819, he published a very, very important history of Middlesex county, and about the same time a history of the town of Haddam, which is the foundations for the histories which have been subsequently written of that county and that town.
Upon the termination of Mr. Field's pastorate in Stockbridge, he was again called to the pastorate of the church in Haddam, where he was installed over the people of his early care on the 11th of April 1856. In 1844, a division in the large church took place and a new church was organized at Higganum, and over this Dr. Field was settled and continued pastor of that church until July 1853, making a service over a Congregational church in the one town for more than 28 years.

Doctor Field also prepared an elaborate historical discourse for the town and city of Middletown which was delivered on the 13th day of November 1850. Doctor Field also prepared, as a labor of love, a genealogy of the Brainard family, of something more than 500 pages which was published after he had ceased to occupy any pulpit. He gives his reasons for this work in the preface as follows. "The Rev. Israel Brainard, from Haddam, a classmate of my only brother, in Yale College, was for some years the pastor of the first church in Guilford. One of the prominent members of my own class was William Fowler Brainard, who for many years was an able and eloquent lawyer in Connecticut. * * *

* Scorn after I began to preach, I was settled as pastor of the church in Haddam, where Daniel Brainard lived, the ancestor of all the Brainards in the United States. * * *

In my walks I often passed the spot where his youngest son, the Hon. Hezekiah Brainard, lived and reared a large and very remarkable family of children, among these were the missionaries David and John Brainard. * * * * * * * * In passing the spot I could hardly restrain from pausing and meditating on the poets which existed there a hundred years before, and especially upon the extraordinary lives and characters of the two missionaries.

Doctor Field was famed in the country round as a hard working and useful pastor, and was called by the hard headed people of his early time, whose chief enjoyment was the reading of the sermons of Jonathan Edwards, Nathaniel Emmons, and Doctor Bellamy, 'a great sermonic' He often heard on the preachers of those days, delivered what were called "all day discourses"—that is, a consecutive and logical discussion of the topics, quite too long for a single church service.

Few of the people of to-day have very much conception of the kind of service which the New England pastor performed seventy years ago. It was preaching in the morning, preaching in the afternoon, the meeting in the evening—which was called the "third service"—and then the evening prayer meeting, held night after night in one of the other of the outlying school districts of the town, so that those who remembered the announcements for the work in the old Haddam church, can recall the sturdy physique of Dr. Field in the pulpit, stick like the nest of the barn swallow up on the side of the church, appointing a meeting for every evening of the week in one or the other of these far off school districts, to begin, as the phrase was, "by early candle light."

Two brothers, members of the Brainard family, were during Dr. Field's last pastorate in Haddam, led by him to erect an academy in the town and for those times to endow it handsomely.

The last days of Mr. Field were spent in Stockbridge, and there he died April 15th 1867, almost 87 years old.

Of Mr. Field's ten children, seven were born in Haddam, one of whom died in infancy.

The eldest, David Dudley Field, was born February 13th 1805, at Haddam, in what is now the old Parmelee House, now standing. At the age of nine he was taken from the village school into his father's study and there taught Latin, Greek, and mathematics. At fourteen he entered an academy at Stockbridge, under a famous teacher, Jared Curtis, in 1821, he entered Williams College, where he distinguished himself as a scholar, graduated in 1825, and went to Albany to study law. When he left home his father took him into his study, gave him a Bible to be his guide through life—a book which he keeps to this day—and kneeling down recommended his first born son to the care and protection of Almighty God. He remained a few months at Albany, in the office of Harmanus Bleeker, and then removed to New York and entered the office of the Sedgwick Brothers, who were also from Stockbridge, lawyers of distinction, culture, and liberal practice. Upon the death of one of them Mr. Field became the partner of the survivor. He was admitted an attorney and solicitor in 1828, and counsellor in 1830, and he is at this writing, November 1844, still in full practice at the bar of the State and Federal Courts. Mr. Field has never held office, except for a few months in 1877, when he was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy. His practice as a lawyer has been various, extensive, and of the most important character. Litigations involving large sums of money, large personal interests, and great and disputed legal principles have occupied his office, almost from the commencement of his practice. For years he has stood in the front rank of the lawyers of the United States, and has probably argued more cases involving questions of Constitutional law in the highest court of his own State, and of the United States, than any living lawyer. His services in the cause of law reform, beginning with pamphlets written in 1859, have been continuous and important, resulting in the general agitation of that subject in this country, and finally in the adoption of Codes, either framed by himself, or modelled upon those framed substantially by him, in the State of New York, and in various States of the Union. The Code of Civil Procedure was adopted in at least 24 States and Territories, and the Code of Criminal Procedure in some nineteen States and Territories, while in one, California, the five codes which Mr. Field was so largely instrumental in preparing, were adopted. In the efforts to secure a codification of international law, Mr. Field has borne a foremost part. This topic was presented to him by the British Association for the promotion of Social Science, held at Manchester in 1866. In 1877, he prepared and published "Draft Outlines of an International
Code," which attracted great attention and discussion, and has been translated into French, Italian and Chinese. Mr. Field sat, and always was a democrat, but he belonged to the free soil wing of that party. He supported Mr. Van Buren as candidate for the presidency against General Cass, and occupied a leading position in the republican party during the whole period of the Civil War, taking the strongest stand in favor of an unconditional union and of its maintenance by all the means at the command of the nation. He dissented from some of the reconstruction measures, but voted for Mr. Hayes for the presidency; he, however, believed that he was not elected, and took part with the democratic party in the struggle which followed that election. Mr. Field, in the controversies of the profession, is a formidable, incessant antagonist, and proves with the utmost earnestness upon the court, all the considerations properly available for his client. But to those who knew him as a friend, he is gentle, kindly, and beloved. Perhaps no one knew him as his best, in no way walking or driving over the hills and along the pathways with which he was familiar in his boyhood, in the old days when he was born. Quite recently there has been published a selection from the writings and forensic argumens of Mr. Field, in two volumes, which bring quite within the reach of all some of the best specimens of his remarkable power.

Dr. Field's second child, Eleanor, married Josiah Brewer, who became a missionary to Nsyan, and his history is well known. Her eldest son, Fisk P., is an eminent Greek scholar; her second son, David J., after having been a justice of the Supreme Court of Kansas, is now the circuit judge of the United States for the district which embraces that State.

Timothy, Mr. Field's third child, entered the United States navy, and died as an early age.

Matthew D., the fourth child, born in Hadley, June 13th 1854, became a railroad engineer, and the namesake of his father's death in Southbridge, Massachusetts, when he died, March 12th 1874. He was the means of bringing to the attention of his brother, Cyrus, the project of a telegraph across Newfoundland, and spent two years in its construction, and may be said to have suggested to his energetic and successful brother, Cyrus, the great enterprise with which his name is associated.

Jonathan L., the fifth child, was born in Hadley, July 15th 1859, graduated at Williams College in 1883, studied law with his brother, David Dudley, in New York. He was a successful and prosperous lawyer in Stockbridge, and held an honorable place at Berkshire bar. He was a democrat in politics, but united with the republicans on the breaking out of the Civil war. He was elected to the State Senate of Massachusetts, and became and remained its president during three successive terms, and so long, as he continued a member of the body. He died in the age of 57 years.

Stephen J. Field was born in Hadley on the 4th of November 1857. In 1879, he went with his sister Eliza to the East, where he remained two years and a half visiting Vessels, Sea, and indeed all places of interest in the

Locust. He returned from the East in 1879, and in the fall of 1883, entered Williams College, where he graduated in 1889, taking the highest honors of his class. He spent some time as a student at law in the office of John Van Buren, at Albany, subsequently entered his brother's office in New York, and being admitted to the bar in 1891, became his partner, a connection which was continued for seven years. In 1891, he was called for San Francisco via Panama, and landed at San Francisco on the 5th of December 1899, with $60 in his pocket.

He was fortunate in his movements in California, and his capacity and powers were speedily recognized. He possessed that firmness of character, that determination, and that moral and physical courage, which were essential in the holding of a position of real influence among the class of people who then occupied California, and the position which of right belonged to him was speedily recognized. In a volume of reminiscences, printed by Mr. Field for his friends, he gives a most interesting account of his career in that new State, but the funds prescribed in it do not allow of quotations. In 1899, Mr. Field became a member of the Legislature of California, and took the most active part in the framing of laws for that State, and he probably did more toward laying the foundations for the legislation and legal system of California than any other one person. The making laws of that State came largely from his hands. It is said, he was seldom absent from his seat; he carefully watched all measures proposed, and there were few debates in which he did not participate. At the close of the session, Mr. Field resumed his practice as a lawyer, and donned the next six years unintermittingly to it; so that his practice became, perhaps, the largest and most remunerative of any lawyer in that State, and he was recognized by all as among the leaders of the bar. In 1877, he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court, and on a vote of 93,000 he received a majority of 77,000 over both his opponents. In September 1891, he was elected chief justice, and occupied that position as long as he remained upon that bench. With great industry and perseverance he dedicated himself to his judicial duties, and established a reputation as a judge second to that of some occupying a State bench; so that when, in 1893, Congress decided to create a judicial district on the west coast, and have a judge represent it on the Supreme bench, the whole Pacific delegation, senators and representatives, democrats and republicans, went to a body to meet President Lincoln and urged the appointment of Judge Field. No other name was presented by the bar of California in opposition. He was at once nominated by the president and unanimously confirmed. His nomination was dated on the 9th of March, but Judge Field did not take the oath of office until the 20th of May, and the reason the judge gave was, that the 20th of May was his father's birthday, and that he would be delighted that his son should on that day assume such an exalted position. Judge Field has now been 27 years on the bench of the Supreme Court, and is the senior judge, with the single exception of Mr. Justice Miller, who took his seat on
months later. Space does not permit a mention of the important opinions written by Mr. Justice Field; opinions by the court, and opinions dissenting from the judgment of the court, all of which are of great importance, all well reasoned and demanded from the student careful consideration. An appreciative review of Mr. Field's career as a jurist was published some years ago by Prof. John Norton Pomeroy, to which those desiring familiarity with his official career must be referred. This summary is well worthy study, but far more worthy the study is his judicial history as exhibited in the causes he has heard and decided, to be found in the reports of the Supreme Court of California, to which he is assigned on the west coast, and in the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1880, Mr. Justice Field was prominently before the country as a candidate for the presidency—he was not nominated. The delegates from his own State, California, voted against him, and probably on the ground that he had rendered a decision—a most righteous decision—holding a city ordinance of San Francisco, aimed against the Chinese, unconstitutional. Many Republicans regretted that Mr. Justice Field did not receive the nomination, knowing the patriotic position which he held during our Civil war, and his belief that law, while it remains law, should be revered and obeyed, and they would gladly have trusted him with the presidency, even though elected under the name democratic.

The remaining children of Dr. Field, Cyrus W., Henry M., and Mary E., were born in Stockbridge.

MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER SHAVER.

The State of Connecticut cannot be held amenable to the charge that “Republics are ungrateful” for her people point with pride to the long list of military heroes who have distinguished themselves on every battlefield from the Pequot war in 1637 down to the war of the Rebellion, and not only are the names of these men enshrined in the hearts of the people, but the record of most of them has been carefully preserved so that future generations may recall the deeds of these illustrious heroes, and thus enkindle new fires of patriotism, which for the last two hundred years have kept bright this burning.

Among those who distinguished themselves in the war of the Rebellion was General Alexander Shaler, who, though he enlisted under the banner of the Empire State, is a native of Middlesex county, and is justly entitled to a place in her annals, by the side of such men as Generals James Wadsworth, Samuel Holden Parsons, Return Jonathan Meigs, Comfort Sage, and Ephraimus Champion, of the Revolution, and General Joseph K. Mansfield, of the last war.

The paternal ancestor of General Shaler, Thomas Shaler, came from Stratford on Avon (the home of Shakespeare) about 1662, and settled in the town of Haddam. Among his descendants was Captain Isa, the father of General Alexander Shaler, a seafaring man, who for some years commanded a vessel sailing between New York and the West Indies. In 1835, he removed his family to New York, and commenced the business of buying and selling stone, principally the North River blue stone.

He married Jerusha, daughter of Josiah Arnold, of Haddam, by whom he had 10 children. Alexander, the eighth child, was born in the town of Haddam, March 19th, 1827, and remained there until he was seven years of age, when his father removed to New York. He studied in the private schools of the city, and finished his education in Brainerd Academy in the town of Haddam. At the age of 17 he was taken into his father's employ, and on his father's retirement, three years subsequently, he took charge of the business and continued it until 1881. He was then at the head of three business firms, viz: A. Shaler & Co., blue stone dealers, New York; A. Shaler, blue stone and building materials, Hoboken, N. J.; and Shaler, Gardner & Co., general contractors, Hudson county, N. J.

At an early age he manifested a great desire to become conversant with military matters, and in 1845, being but 18 years old, commenced his military career by enrolling in the Fifth company, Washington Grays, subsequently the Eighth regiment, New York State Militia. During his connection with this company he was well known for his prompt attention to drills, and his military deportment soon won for him the admiration of all his associates and promotion in the ranks. In 1848, he was transferred to the Second company, National Guard, Seventh regiment. Immediately after uniting himself with this company he was elected a sergeant, and before the close of the year was elected first lieutenant.

While holding the latter position he was acknowledged to be one of the best commissioned officers in the regiment, and in 1850, was chosen captain of the company. Through his untiring efforts he acquired for his company the reputation of being the best drilled in the regiment. His drill room became the center of attraction on drill evenings, and among other distinguished visitors who were attracted thither in 1860 was Lady Franklin, who was at the time on a visit to this country.

Being a resident of New Jersey during a part of this period, he identified himself with the military of that State, and for five years was colonel of the First Regiment, Hudson Brigade. This command afforded him an opportunity to familiarize himself with the details of the different arms of the service, as the regiment consisted of a battery of artillery, a cavalry corps, one rifle, and three infantry corps.

He held the position as captain in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, for nearly 11 years. During that time he instructed all the recruits, brought the company to a high state of efficiency, and increased the membership to its maximum number. Col. Emmons Clark, now commanding the Seventh regiment, was a member of the last class of recruits instructed by him.

In 1860, he resigned his command in New Jersey and was commissioned major of the Seventh regiment, National Guard of New York.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library- All rights reserved.
As a drill officer Captain Shaler had no superior. He was distinguished for activity, promptness, and correctness. His popularity as an officer was military, not personal. He was at times severe, almost to rudeness, and sometimes petulant and morose, but these were constitutional failings, and generally confined to the drill room. When not in uniform he was a gay, social, and pleasant companion. He possessed a strong and discriminating mind, was an able executive officer, and possessed the firmness and resolution which secured the adoption of his plans and ideas.

Colonel Clark says in his history of the "Second Company." In person he was remarkably commanding, and in his appearance as an officer always attracted attention and admiration. Tall, straight, and well proportioned, with an active and athletic figure, and an easy and confident carriage, he was the beau ideal of a soldier. His face was not handsome nor expressive; nor was he particularly prepossessing in manner, but a brief acquaintance soon developed his many excellent and brilliant traits of character.

When the American flag was fired upon in Charleston Harbor in 1861, he offered his services to the government and immediately thereafter his regiment was encamped in Washington. Major Shaler was charged with the superintendence of all the drills and camp regulations. He succeeded while there in getting adopted a new manual of arms prepared by himself for the use of light infantry troops using the Minnie musket. So perfect and at the same time so simple was the manual that in two days after the first drill of the officers the regiment was exercised in it at drill parade.

He continued with the regiment during its term of service of about six weeks, and soon after his return to New York was commissioned, by the president, lieutenant colonel 1st United States Chasseurs, afterwards 69th New York Volunteers. The selection of officers, the organization of the regiment, its drill and instructions, devolved upon him. In July 1862, after the Peninsula campaign, he was promoted to the colonelcy. His regiment was attached to the 5th Corps, and took part in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac. It maintained throughout the war a reputation for discipline, proficiency, and reliability in all the duties pertaining to field service, exposed to very severe regiments, and was about the least of the Army of the Potomac which was mustered out of service.

After the assault on Marye's Heights, at Fredericksburg, Virginia, in May 1863 he was appointed brigadier general United States Volunteers, and assigned to the command of the 1st Brigade, 3d Division, 6th Corps, the brigade to which his regiment was attached, and which he had commanded, by virtue of seniority, after the resignation of General John Cochran. March 1st 1863. He executed that important march with the 6th Corps of 54 miles in 19 hours, to reach the battle field of Gettysburg.

In the winter of 1863-4 the brigade was sent to Johnson's Island, Sandusky Bay, to guard against the anticipated effort from Canada to release about two thousand Confederate prisoners of war. For three months General Shaler was in command of the prison, and in the spring returned to the Army of the Potomac, with three regiments, leaving the two largest at Sandusky.

He was captured by the enemy in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6th 1864, and confined at Moron, Ga., for a few weeks, where many changes in the management and in the treatment of the prisoners were brought about as a result of the experience had at Johnson's Island.

He was subsequently removed to Charleston, S. C., with the fifty general and field officers ordered by the Rebel government to be placed under the Union authorities on Morris Island. After six weeks of imprisonment and exposure he was exchanged on Charleston Harbor with a number of other officers, and reported to the War Department. Upon application of General Casey, then commanding the military division of West Mississippi, General Shaler was ordered to New Orleans to take command of some western troops, and was assigned by General J. J. Reynolds to the command of the 3d Brigade, 2d Division, 9th Corps, and by Gen. H. L. Meredith, commanding the Department of Kentucky to the Post of Columbus, Kentucky, where headquarters were established in November 1864.

In December following, General Shaler was placed in command of the 2d Division, 7th Army Corps, and of the White River District in the Department of Arkansas, with headquarters at Duvall's Bluff. While in the 7th Corps he was appointed by the president to be Major General of U. S. Volunteers by brevet. He was not mustered out of service until four months after the close of the war. He frequently received verbal and written acknowledgments from superior officers for gallant conduct on the battle field.

During his term of service he participated in the following engagements: Leesville, Va., September 11th 1864, Siege of Yorktown, Va., April 5th to May 4th 1862, Williamsburg, Va., May 5th 1862, Fair Oaks, Va., May 31st to June 1st 1862, Malvern Hill, Va., July 1st 1862, Antietam, Md., September 17th and 18th 1862, Williamsport, Md., September 19th 1862, Fredericksburgh, Va., December 11th and 12th 1862, Marye's Heights, Va., May 3d 1863, Salem Church, Va., May 3d and 5th 1863, Gettysburg, Pa., July 2d and 3d 1863, Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7th 1863, Manassas, Va., November 27th and 29th 1863, Wilderness, Va., May 3d and 6th 1864, was a prisoner of war from May 6th 1864 to August 3d 1864.

In July 1865, he was brevetted major general for "Continuous, faithful and meritorious services throughout the war, and especially for gallantry in the assault upon Marye's Heights, Fredericksburgh, and the battles of Gettysburg and Wilderness."

In 1865, soon after his return home, General Shaler was elected a member of the New York Board of Supervisors.

Early in 1867, he was appointed by Gov. Fenton, maj
general of the First Division, National Guard, New York, which position he still holds. In the same year, he was appointed fire commissioner, and made president of the department. He held the position until legislated out of office by the charter of 1873. His great ability as an organizer was here displayed in a marked degree, and his long experience in military discipline soon made him master of the position. He introduced many features of drill and routine that enabled greatness to promote the efficiency of the department, and the city of New York is greatly indebted to him for the best drilled and most efficient fire department in the world. All the important rules and regulations now in force in this department were adopted during his administration, from 1867 and 1870, inclusive. Within this period the losses by fire in the city of New York were reduced from $5,000,000 per annum to $3,500,000.

Gen. Shaler's great ability as an organizer was recognized in a marked degree by his being invited by the municipal authorities of Chicago, shortly after the great fire in that city in 1871, to reorganize its fire department. He was appointed consulting engineer to the Board of Police and Fire at that city, and spent three months in reorganizing and instructing the officers and members of the fire department.

He has taken part in the suppression of every riot in New York and its vicinity since, and including the Astor Place riot in 1849, except the draft riots of 1863, at which time he was in command of troops in the field.

He was one of the organizers, and for four years was vice-president and president of the National Rifle Association, was an incorporator of the Army and Navy Club, commander of the military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, a member of the Union League Club, the New York Historical Society, the American Geographical Society, the American Museum of Natural History, the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, and other charitable, benevolent, and social organizations. By an act of the Legislature in 1884, he was appointed a member of a board created to provide armories for the organizations of his military command.

General Shaler has held many positions of trust and responsibility, but the greatest compliment ever paid him was his appointment, in 1883, of president of the New York Board of Health.

The population of New York numbers upwards of 1,750,000, and is rapidly increasing. It is also one of the most cosmopolitan as well as one of the largest cities in the world. Thus it will be seen that when the health, comfort, and well being of so many people are taken into account, the office of president of the Board of Health becomes one of the most important in the system of municipal government, requiring experience in dealing with large bodies of people as well as a thorough knowledge of their sanitary requirements.

General Shaler assumed the duties of this position at a period when great dissatisfaction existed in regard to the sanitary condition of the city, and urgent appeals had been made, from time to time, by her citizens, to the State Legislature, to aid in the removal of legal obstructions that hindered the efficiency of this department. His political opponents viewed with jealousy the appointment, and determined to hold him to a strict account of his stewardship. He went quietly to work, however, without fear or favor, reorganizing the department, classifying and prescribing the duties of officers and employees; and in his selection of subordinates he had but one end in view; viz: the efficiency of the department.

His efforts to secure clean streets and the prompt removal of garbage, a renovation of the filthy tenement house districts, and cleanliness of the public markets, have resulted in a marked decrease in the death rate of the city.

But few men have had so active and eventful a life. He was neither born nor reared in affluence, but, entering business, and taking upon himself the obligations of a husband at the age of 20, he has, by his industry and frugality, secured a reasonable competency. In all his undertakings he has been eminently successful. The issue of his marriage with Miss Mary McMurray, of New York city, has been four daughters and one son, the latter having recently graduated, with high honors, at Cornell University, is about entering a life of usefulness which promises to be no less distinguished than that of his honored sire.

**THOMAS J. CLARK**

William Clark was one of the 28 young men who, in the summer of 1662, settled on what was then known as "the lands at thirty mile island," subsequently (in 1668) called Haddam. He came from Hartford, and settled, with a few others, on the rising ground, back from the town meadow, beginning at the eastern point of Walkley Hill and extending down to the grave yard.

While the Brainers and Shalers left a numerous progeny, there are but few of the Clarks now remaining. These, however, are fitting representatives of their worthy ancestry tough, hardy, honest, enterprising men, with strong individuality, but modest and unassuming in their manners.

**THOMAS J.** The subject of this sketch, was the eldest son of George W. Clark and Cynthia Selden, being a direct descendant of William Clark, one of the original proprietors of the town of Haddam. He was born at Haddam on the 21st day of September 1830. His childhood was spent in "roughing it" amid the rocks and hills of his native town. He received a few months' instruction in the rudimentary branches at the public school. When he was but 15 years of age, he commenced working in the quarries and doing odd jobs of mason work. The strong spirit of self-reliance and independence were manifested at this early age, and three years later he started for Apalachicola, landing there in the fall of the year an entire stranger. He didn't sit down, Micawber like, "waiting for something to turn up," but soon after engaged as an assistant in the engineer's department of a cotton pressing estab-
lishment He soon learned to run an engine and earned good wages as an engineer. For two or three years he spent his winters at Apalachicola, and his summers at the north working at his trade as a stone mason. For several years after this he was engaged in the construction of important works at different places, among which was the Asylum Street Depot in Hartford, erected in 1848. He subsequently entered into partnership with his brother, George M., taking large contracts for the erection of bridges, mill works, factories, etc., the stone and mason work being entirely under his supervision. He was engaged with his brother in the erection of the Russell Manufacturing Company's building at Higganum, and soon after this started with his brother the extensive manufacturing business now carried on by the Higganum Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Clark is modest and retiring in his habits, but possesses those sterling qualities which go to make up the solid men of our country. He has never sought political honors, but attended quietly to his business affairs, and has aided materially in the development of one of the most prominent branches of industry in this country. In this he is now, and has been from the commencement of the business, an important factor. He is vice-president and has the general management of the mechanical department of the Higganum Manufacturing Company.

On the 7th of December 1854 he married Elizabeth Quick, of Naugatuck, Conn., by whom he has had four children, Arthur, born August 2d, 1858; Effie Elizabeth, born December 21st, 1860, Alvah Thomas, born October 14th, 1862, and Ada Selden, born February 21st, 1871.

The death of his first wife occurred on the 14th of July, 1873, and on the 4th of November, 1874, he married Sophia M. Warner, of Montrose, Pa. One child, Nina Gertrude, is the issue of this marriage.

Until quite recently Mr. Clark has taken no active part in public affairs, but during the fall of 1884 the people of his native town insisted on his accepting the position of selectman, which his long experience and thorough knowledge of the duties incident thereto fully qualify him to fill.

GEORGE MARSHALL CLARK

George Marshall Clark is a thorough specimen of what Yankee pluck, perseverance, energy, and determination can accomplish. Inheriting nothing from his ancestors but his undaunted courage and indomitable will, he has left his impress not only upon the history of his own town and county, but his individuality is stamped on everything he has been connected with since his entrance upon the stage of life. He has cut and carved his way inch by inch through his own unaided efforts. It is said by his friends that the secret of his success in everything he undertakes is his bull dog tenacity—"he never lets go except to get a better hold." For boldness of conception, originality of thought and ability to execute, he has few equals.

His ancestor, William Clark, was one of the twenty-eight young men who settled in Haddam in the summer of 1662. His father was George W. Clark, who was a farmer, contractor, and stone cutter. His mother was Cynthia, daughter of Thomas Selden, of Haddam Neck, a descendant of Colonel Selden, of the Revolution. Four children were born to them: Thomas J., George M., Henry L., and Mary.

George M., the second child, was born at Haddam, on the 11th of June, 1835. While, like most boys of his age, his opportunities for acquiring an education were limited to the winter months, his whole course of study did not exceed fifteen months. He attended a private school during a portion of this time, and surprised his teacher by his progress in mathematics, for which he had an especial fondness. His father died when he was but twelve years of age, and the support of the family devolved on him and his elder brother. He commenced by getting jobs at farm work away from home, sending all his earnings to his mother. This he continued for three years, working a portion of the time at cloth dressing and wool carding. He subsequently worked about eighteen months at blacksmithing and making edge tools. He next took up ship and house carpentering, which he followed for about ten years, taking jobs from Bangor, Me., to New Orleans, La. When he was but 17 years of age he started for Savannah, Ga., with $14 in his pocket, took steerage passage, and when he arrived he had just "four pence halfpenny" left. He soon obtained a job, however, and that winter he sent home $200 in gold to his mother, and when he returned in the spring, brought back $250 more. He was already a "jack at all-trades," and proficient in all, and he took contracts to build houses and engaged largely in ship building, put up saw mills, etc., he could also repair a boiler or weld a shaft equally as well. Whatever he undertook to do he accomplished. His motto was "what I will to do I can do." During 10 years he worked at the North during the summer months, and his winters were spent mostly in South Carolina and Georgia.

In 1855, he was foreman for Stanton & Pendleton, of Stonington, who were engaged in fitting out whale ships. In 1856, he was foreman for Tom Brown, of Sag Harbor, who was engaged in the same business.

In the fall of 1859, he engaged with the Meriden Cutlery Company as a journeyman carpenter for two weeks at $1.75 per day per day. The company was at this time engaged in reconstructing and enlarging their whole works. At odd hours during this period, and without the knowledge of the company, Mr. Clark went over the ground, made his examinations and drew plans of all the works that were to be constructed. These were submitted to the company and at the next meeting of the directors were adopted. Mr. Clark was at once placed in charge of all their outside mechanical operations at a salary of $10 per day. His brother, Thomas J., was an equal partner with him, and they were engaged for some years as contractors and jobbers, and until quite recently they divided equally their profits. They not only constructed dams, bridges,

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
buildings, &c., for the Meriden Cutlery Company, but took other contracts for the same class of work, the magnitude of which is shown in the fact that they employed at times upwards of 500 men. They constructed all the works of the Russell Manufacturing Company, located at Haddam. Mr. George M. Clark was the chief engineer in the construction of the Loomisville bridge across the Salmon River, said to be one of the best country bridges in New England. He also makes plans and gives estimates for parties in and out of the State, for the construction of dwellings, factories, bridges, dams, &c., devoting to these operations only such time as is not required for his other duties.

In the fall of 1867, he and his brother commenced the erection of a factory at Higganum. On its completion, they went into the manufacture of mowing machines. George M. having, in the mean time, invented a new mechanical movement for these machines, but after continuing their manufacture for a short time, they discovered that they were infringing on other machines, and rather than pay the extravagant royalty required they abandoned the business and commenced the manufacture of agricultural implements. At the beginning of their operations a stock company was organized, of which George M. Clark was president and his brother vice-president. Mr. George M. Clark invented and patented a number of improvements on agricultural implements, all of which were turned in to the company. He frequently took contracts for work outside of his manufacturing business. In 1874, while engaged in the construction of a reservoir dam, the Derrick fell, killing one man and seriously injuring Mr. Clark. He was picked up senseless and conveyed to his home, and though almost a helpless cripple for several weeks, he attended to all the details of his business, giving minute directions for everything connected with it. This almost fatal accident suggested the invention of a wire rope clamp, which he soon after patented, being the first and only device ever used for this purpose. It effectually prevents the slipping of the rope, and has doubtless been the means of saving many lives thereby.

The magnanimity of Mr. Clark was displayed soon after this, when another firm commenced the manufacture of a similar device, thereby infringing on his patent. In stead of commencing an action against them, as most men would do under the circumstances, he went quietly to the members of the firm and explained the circumstances which led to the invention, and offered to let them dispose of all the goods they had manufactured, making no charge for the damage he had sustained. This is only one of the many incidents that illustrate the great generous heartfeltness and tender sympathy of the man. Often his workmen have become involved in trouble through sickness or other causes. They had only to make their wants known to receive immediate assistance. It would be a matter of interest to the people of Higganum to read the record of many of these little acts of kindness, but while a man is living these must remain untold.

Mr. Clark has taken an active part in politics, as the leader of the Republican party in this section, and for the last 15 years has been one of the town committee of the party. He is the Warwick of his party, and has invariably refused to accept any office himself. He has, however, recently been elected a representative to the Legislature by a majority of 75, while 20 years ago the town gave a Democratic majority of 175.

As an evidence of his far-sightedness and good judgment, it is said of him that though he has often taken contracts for work of which he had no personal knowledge, yet he never made a mistake in his calculations, or lost a dollar on a job.

He is an earnest and faithful patron of all objects of benevolence. He was a member of Columbia Lodge, F. & A. M. of East Haddam, and a charter member of Granite Lodge, of Haddam, is a member of Burning Bush Chapter, R. A. M., of Essex, Connecticut, and of Cyrene Commandery of Middletown.

On the 26th of August 1866, he married Clementina, daughter of Edwin B. Bonfoy of Haddam, by whom he has had four children. Estella Eugenia, born September 17th 1864, Harriet Cynthia, born January 3rd 1869, died February 25th 1873, Clementina and Isabel, twins, born August 26th 1871, Isabel died June 25th 1872.

Mr. Clark has expended some $50,000 in the improvement of the old home-tract, where his brother, Henry L., resides, on Haddam Neck. This brother met with an accident when quite a young man which rendered him a partial cripple for life.

SAMUEL BENJAMIN BAILEY, M. D.

John Baylie, the ancestor of Samuel B., was among the 28 proprietors who obtained permission from the General Court to establish a plantation at Thirty Mile Island, subsequently known as the town of Haddam, and who commenced the settlement in 1662. He came from Hartford, where, in 1626, he was a constable. He located above Mill Creek, between the lands of Thomas Smith and Daniel Brainerd. He had three sons, viz., John, Benjamin, and Nathaniel.

Christopher, the grandfather of Dr. Bailey, was a soldier of the Revolution, who enlisted in the Seventh Connecticut regiment, made up of troops from Saybrook, Killingworth, Guilford, and Haddam. He served his country faithfully for six years, and many years after the close of the Revolution, being asked by some one whether he was drafted, he became very indignant, and replied: "Drafted? No! When my country called for me I went. I didn't wait to be drafted."

Benjamin, the father of Dr. Bailey, was born at Haddam on the 20th of May 1791, and died on the 13th of December 1872. On the 23rd of January 1817, he married Lauranna, daughter of Capt. Charles Tryon, of Middletown, by whom he had nine children.

Samuel B., the fifth child, the subject of this sketch, was born at Haddam on the 26th of January 1826. As a youth he evinced a great fondness for study, and availed himself of every opportunity for the acquisition of knowledge.
of knowledge. Long before he arrived at the age of maturity he commenced the study of medicine, which he pursued with great assiduousness and zeal. He subsequently attended lectures in Philadelphia, and after receiving his diploma in 1859, he commenced practice in his native town. He still continued his studies, and in 1864, he went to New York and took a course of lectures in Bellevue Medical College. He was a private pupil of Dr. Austin Flint, in auscultation and percussion. He also took a course with Dr. Frank Hamilton in operative surgery. In 1865, he returned to Haddam and resumed his practice, where he has since continued.

His professional duties take him from one end of the town to the other, and he is often compelled to ride long distances, exposed to the blinding storms of winter, and the intense heat of summer, frequently with no other hope of reward than the simple “God bless you,” from some poor afflicted, helpless patient.

The experience, education, and natural ability of Dr. Bailey would have won him distinction and fame in a larger field, but his strong attachment to the town that gave him birth, and to the home of his childhood, proved more potent than the desire for wealth or fame.

Dr. Bailey is greatly beloved by his friends and neighbors, and he commands the same respect and affection of the children, that distinguished the old doctors of long ago.

His success as a physician can only be measured by the implicit confidence which his patients have in him, and, in his extensive practice, he has to deal with many serious and complicated cases, which, owing to the long distance between his residence and those of his professional brethren, compel him to rely on his own judgment.

During his long professional career he has found time to engage in genealogical and historical research, and he has become thoroughly familiar with the history of the early settlers and the old landmarks of his native town. The people of Haddam, as well as the compilers of the history of Middlesex county, are largely indebted to him for valuable aid in compiling a history of the town.

On the 10th of March 1862, he married Sarah S. Price, daughter of Patrick Price, a native of Georgia, by whom he had one son and three daughters.

Samuel Arnold

Samuel Arnold was born in Haddam, Middlesex county, Connecticut, June 1st 1806. He received his education at Plainfield Academy, in Connecticut, and Westfield Academy, Massachusetts. He has devoted the most of his life to agricultural pursuits, and to various interests of commerce, having also for many years carried on one of the most extensive stone quarries in the Union. He was, also, for a number of years, president of the bank of East Haddam. He served his native county in the Legislature during the years 1830, 1842, 1844, and 1851, and was elected to the Thirty-fifth Congress as a representative from Connecticut, serving as a member of the committee on claims.
TOWN OF KILLINGTON.

OLD KILLINGTON-

EXTENT AND BOUNDARIES

KILLINGTON was originally bounded on
the south by Long Island Sound, on the
west by Guilford, on the east by Saybrook, and on
the north by the wilderness. Subsequently more
definite bounds were
established, fixing the east
boundaries on the
sea shore at the "riding
way." Two or three times
after this the lines were run. The south line
was made to
terminate in the woods, near a mile west of the "riding
way," and the bridge over the Menunketesuc River was
included in Saybrook, and has remained so ever since
The following is from the General Court records, 1676:
"This Court recommends it to the inhabitants of Kenil
worth to accommodate Say Brooke in the bounds be
 tween them, see that Say Brooke may run from the river
towards the west three miles at their north bounds. And
from thence to run a straight line, till they meet with the
line where the 'lying place' is at Mamunketessick."

The settlers were constantly beset with trouble as to
boundaries. Guilford was originally bounded on the
east by the west bank of Hammonasset River, but when
the General Court ordered a bridge to be built across
the river, Guilford was ordered to build one-half of the
bridge and the middle of the river was made the line of
division. Another source of friction was Saybrook.
claimed to own the territory, and finally several, if not
all, owners of real estate in Killingworth paid to Say
brook a sort of bush money to keep matters quiet.

SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN

The present Clinton was the original Killingworth.
Main street was the original ground where the first
setters took their home lots. These were surveyed in 1665,
and were allotted to them by some method analogous to
"drawing lots." It may have been by drawing names
here from a hat or box. Lot No. 1 was on the south side
of Main street, east of Indian River, and is now owned
and occupied by George K. Elliot, Esq. It was owned
and occupied by Rev. Jared Elliot in his day, and has

ever since remained in the possession of the Elliot family.
Killingworth was originally a piece of ground "left out"
so not worth settling. Guilford had been settled as a
part of New Haven colony an early as 1640. Saybrook
had been settled as early as 1635, an independent colony.
Guilford was settled east of its center, on the beautiful
lands of Hammonasset, on the west bank of that river.
Saybrook settlers had reached west from their center to
the equally rich lands east of Westbrook meeting house,
and south of Main street. But the passage from Say
brook to Guilford was, at that time, almost an impossi-
bility, even for a daring hunter. To travel with
wheels was an impossibility. A river on the east
was unfordable for two miles, except at low tide at
the mouth, called the "riding way" as early as 1663.
There was another "riding way" on the Menunketesuc, about two miles north, at Chapman's
Mills. The dividing line between Clinton and West-
brook runs through the mill building. On the west was
a ford on the Hammonasset River, except about two
miles north of Main street, Clinton, just below Ham-
monasset Mills. Tradition says that footmen between
Saybrook and Guilford kept along the seashore of
Long Island Sound. But there was a delightful spot at
the head of a beautiful harbor, where the first settlers
located Main street. This street runs a little north of west
and south of east about a half mile north of the head of
the harbor. An abundance of oysters, fish, and clams
were to be found in the harbor and the river as far
up as salt water flowed.

In March 1663, the General Court appointed
"Wm. Wadsworth, Ens. Avery, and Lot Smith a com-
mitttee to view the lands at Hammonasset and if they
would be not fit for a plantation, and will not be very
profitable to Say Brook, then they are to lay it out to
Mr. Math. Allyn, Capt. Talcott, John Allyn & Mr.
Wills and according to the grant of the court, but if it
be prejudicial to Saybrook they are to lay out what they
judge right to the town of Say Brook and the rest to Mr.
Matthew Allyn, Capt. Talcott, Mr. Willys, Mr. Joseph
Hoynes or Mr. Daniel Clark according as the court shall
determine, as far as it will go according their grants, ye
-_
_
_ _ _
_.
----_
.
-_
.
-"--"
-,-.....
--_
_
..........
.-........
'--"
-_--__-_
---. - ......_-.. _-. _......
- -"-"--

.....
... .
.... - -_,_
-. __.__
.
.
_
-_
....
_
..
---_.._----..... _.......
...
_
....
_,
...
..
..__
-_
.
...-_
_
.....
._
_-......-._._
..
_
_
_
...
---.. .. ...
.-..,.,. - ..._-....... -_._.._..................................
,_...
. ,-.. .. .... . _,,_...
"-'-'.'-'-' .__
..•
,.........,- ... _ .... . ..... '-.. . · ,· .-W ...
.__. .. -- __- _--_ _ -- -_. .. -- ----H,""., •., ."M" ••,.. '''' ,"

·"

,

_--~

,

.~-_._-

-'''--.

,_,

, '-'

-,~~

,

~,

~--_

...-

,~

~

, ..._ ,

"

, 0 .. - - -

"

,. '

',•••_

,,,.,.. ... _. M'
"

'~-_

...... 'H_. ,. "" "

~

,"

,,~

''" ",,'-''--"-'

~",..--

...

_",,_

...,

.. , _

~

_"._~

.,............. ,........

•"

....,.,,,,,.~.....

~"

_

"

,_ .. 0 -

,

...

-.--..

-~----

n

__ ... __

.. '

_

.. _ . _

.. _

.,,_~W

_...
....'_.'
, ,,_••
...... __

..

~

_-~-

"'- ....••.,..

"-

_

_,,~-..-

_.~

,..... _ _ ••_ ••

"~

... ...-.~

__ 0.-

~

_ _ ..

,-,,.--

-'-'""'7""<~""'"'

.....

_

o.-...~

c..::...

""-

j.,~,

"',".

f:::·~;~:":',.

........ _ .... e - - .

:-:,..~, ::.::":., ...- ... ;;'::''::'-:.::::"~ I ~~;.~..:::-:..::=.~:: oJ:: ~:;:.::

....... -, ,-- _ -_.. _._.
--,--"'-----'
---_
.. _ _----"
-_
.
_
__
_.. _- .. _._---'--,--..
--"._. _--. ....-....__ ..
"_..- _._-"-- .-... =.=.
......_ - _
--._,"-'._-'.
......
..................
..
....
...
_
__
.__
....
_,,_."-_
..
__
...-.. . .- . . , ___.__- .......- . .
.
......
"'- <>-..... -.".' .. " ,,-.- '·1'"... _ .• -,- '<-'- ~""

.. , • • • " " ' " ' , " " ' _ ..

~-

ft

•

..

,-.,

'","

_,,_._~

__

._

""

~"'_

_

~

ft

..

,

••• _

Lo"

,

,

<-

_.-

-,_

_-

, . . ' , _. . , - . -

,,~

" " ". . . . . . . . . .

"

_ _ ...

.. _

.. _
':.":"''':':''-:':''~-

..

_ _ ....

\

"w"

"-

~._

~-

_

_

,"

~

,_'

_

.-

,

_,

~

..

_

~

_

T

_._~'".-.

..-

N' _

._,

"'~""-

G,_'"

1-_ _ ......

.,~_

_-~~._.-

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.

.,,

__


KILLINGWORTH—LAND TITLES


In 1652, the first list of the "Towns of Killingworth," as recorded by Mr. John Woodbridge, Mr. Edward Grosweal, Joseph Hall, John Roister, John Wilson, etc., Samuel Doull, James Wester. Charles Field, William Stevens, Nathaniel Parmerly, William Barner, John Maggs, etc., Andrew Ward, William Kimsly, William Wilton, George Chestfield, Thomas Stevens, John Keiley, John Maggs Jr., James Hall, John Roister, townsmen, George Chestfield, constables.

The several first settlers were 24 in number. The act of the General Court required go families to settle before an act of incorporation could be granted. They gradually increased until 1665, when the General Court incorporated them or granted them a "patent."

**Patent of 1665**

In 1665, a new patent was granted to the inhabitants of Killingworth by the General Assembly.

This assembly thus grant to Lieut. Henry Crane, William Chapman, Samuel Barill, and John Keiley, and their successors, the present proprietors and inhabitants of Killingworth, their heirs, successors, and assigns for ever according to their and each of their respective and part rights therein all that tract of land lying between the tracts of land belonging to the inhabitants of the town of Guilford and Saybrook, bound and bounded as follows: viz., the north or southward by the sea, the east or westward running north from the sea to a white oak staddle on the banks with the top cut off and a heap of stones about it, thence running a north line to a white oak tree standing in the line near No. 1 of the above mentioned. The patent to be signed by the Hon'ble the Governor and by the Secretary in the name and behalf of the Governor and company of this Colony.

Notwithstanding these two patents, the first settlers were no sooner for the security of the title to their land that they took a title deed from the secretary of State [see State Archives, who records of the town of Killingworth], afterward paid the town of Saybrook to satisfy their claim, and again purchased the Indian title from Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans.

**Deeds From Uncas**

A Deed of Sale from Uncas—"Witness this writing made between William Leete and Samuel Kitchel on the one part and Uncas the Mohegan or his son Ahudson, alias Joshua, on the other part, these, we the said Uncas and Ahudson being the rightful heirs and possessors of all the lands, royalties and privileges between the East River of Guilford and Atammonasset River, and having sold most part of the land to Mr. Fenwick and unto Guilford men long since i.e. all beneath Connecticut path to the up-side for valuable considerations already had and received, do now of our free will bargain and sell all the rest of the lands, royalties and privileges to us belonging, which land runs half way Newtowensack which right came to us by Uncas' marriage of the daughter of Ethquotahach who died at Atammonasset and she was mother to the said Ahudson. We say these lands, rights, royalties and privileges we do sell and deliver up unto the said William Leete and Samuel Kitchel to them and these heirs forever for and in consideration of an Indian stock worth thirty shillings and a shirt cloth worth ten shillings now had and received of the said William Leete and Samuel Kitchel in testimony of the truth of all these premises well interpreted and understood by us we have set to our hands this 13th of January 1663.

"It was after the former writing agreed that Uncas or his son shall have leave to hunt in fit season within these tracts observing the directions of the said English and doing no hurt to them or their cattle.

"In the presence of

Thomas Chittenden,
John Chittenden,
Andrew Leete"

"Dated January 13, 1663.

Second Deed from Uncas—"These Presents Witness that I Uncas Sachem Mohegan have hereby sold unto Mr. George Fenwick a considerable parcel of the Land now lying within the bounds of the Town of Killingworth we Uncas & Joshua my son do by these Presents alienate assign & pass over forever all our Right & Interest whatsoever in all or any of the Land lying within the bounds & Limits of the Town of Killingworth to the Inhabitants there which I have not formerly sold to Mr. George Fenwick & we do by these Presents Ratify & Confirm this Sale to the sd. Inhabitants of Killingworth them their Heirs or Assignes—To have & to hold enjoy & possess forever free from any molestations by either of

*This is a transcription of the text from the original document. The text is a historical record of land grants and deeds from the early settlers of Killingworth, Connecticut. The deeds are from Uncas, the sachem of the Mohegan tribe, to William Leete and Samuel Kitchel, and are dated January 13, 1663. The text is a legal document and is written in a formal style typical of that period.*
us Woncas or Joswah or any other Person or persons from by or under us only we reserve Six acres of Land on the great Hammad four acres about to the middle of the Hammad and the other two acres at the East end of the Hammad of the best of the Land there & also free Liberty to hunt in the wood & fish in the Rivers and Harbours & to make of any trees for Canvase & Rushes & flags to make Matts.—& for the true performance hereof we have Interchangably Set to our hand this present November 26. In the year of our Lord 1669.

"The mark of X Woncas.
"The mark of X Joswah his son.

"Witness
"Henry Crane
"Nathan Bradlay.

SAYBROOK VS KILLINGWORTH

It appears from the Town Records of Killingworth vol. 1. p. 192, that there was in the early history of the county a quarrel between the towns of Killingworth and Saybrook. In regard to this matter the following from the records may be of interest:

"Whereas there hath been a difference between Saybrook and Killingworth respecting the Land they do possess the Inhabitants of Saybrook being from the consideration of a pesable Issue and that so there be unity and unanimity between us both the Inhabitants of Saybrook & Killingworth have therefore agreed and concluded on the Respect of aforesaid & Thirty Pounds made sure by obligation bearing date herewith all & this underwritten Conveyances a full and final Issue between the Towns as above s'd—

"Know all ye therefore that we whose names are hereunto subscribed do in the name & on behalf & by order from th Town of Saybrook alienate & make over unto the Inhabitants of Killingworth all our Right title claims & Interests which they possess falling within the boundaries of that Line which runs north & south by Mr. Nathaniel White & to desc'n John Hall both of Middlesex which was run by Court order unto Hammonasset River and from the sea to Haddam Bound from us our Heirs and Successors to them their Heirs & Successors forever, to have hold & quietly possess & enjoy without let trouble or molestation the aforesaid Land Either by us our Heirs & Successors or any for us in our names the meaning of Rights title, Claim & Interest as above mentioned is that which we have Rec'd both from Indians & English—also the Land that the Wrights now enjoy which was sold them by Saybrook Town before the last Running of the dividend Line between Saybrook & Killingworth the S'd Wrights are quietly to enjoy according to the tenor of the Deed of Sale which they had from Saybrook without any molestation from the Town of Killingworth or any of them their Heirs or Successors.

"This Deed of Conveyance is made over with Mr. Edward Griswold, Samuel Buel, John Kelcey, In the behalf & for the use of the Town of Killingworth by us Samuel Jones John Chapman & John Whittlesey.

"In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seals this 12th Day of Sept. A. 1684.

"Samuel Jones [Seal]
"John Chapman [Seal]
"John Whittlesey [Seal]

"Signed Sealed & Delivered In presence of us
"Joseph Blague
"Ephraim Howard

"Samuel Jones, John Chapman & John Whittlesey, each & all of them this 12th Day of Sept. 1684 Declared the above Instrument to be their act and Deed Before me.

"Robert Chapman, Assistant

The Town of Killingworth " by their vote March ye 16th 1687 ordered that the Recorder should make Record of what was Disbursed for the Purchase of Land within their Township of Saybrook Town & the names of those that Did Disburse monies to the sd Purchase & the Respective Sums that each man paid—this to be entered in the book of Record for Land.

It appears from page 158, vol. 1, that the following persons " Did Disburse money for Saybrook purchase, viz.:"
line of Killingworth unto Guilford Sound have attended the same as follows—first we began betwixt Saybrook & Haddam at an Oak tree by the River Side before agreed on by both Towns which tree is marked with the Letter H on the North Side & with the Letter S on the South Side from whence (record ends suddenly).

April ye 4th A.D. 1699—We whose names are undersigned are being appointed to Run the line between Guilford and Killingworth have agreed that the heaps of stones that we have this day made in the branch of Haomonasset River against a white oak tree with a heap of stones at the Root of it & a stone in the Creek of it's heap of stones it is the North Easterly corner of Guilford & the said Branch to be the dividing line between s'd Towns according to the Running thereof & still s'd branch falls into the Sea.

JOSEPH HUNT SEN'R.
WILLIAM STEVENS.
THOMAS CHITTENDEN.
SALUR MAN.
JON CRANE.

GRANT OF LAND TO SOLDIERS.

May 24, 1632—The Town by their vote granted to those that were not soldiers in the Indian War, in full Nathaniel Haydock; John Griswold; John Hall; Daniel Kelsey; Joseph Bull; Samuel Stevens; John Shetler; Samuel Shetler; Daniel Clark; John Lee; John Metter: Six acres of Land a piece in the wood without the two miles bound & to be taken up in two fields the one on the westerly side of the Indian River & the other on the Easterly side of the 3d River which Land is not to prejudice no former grant or highways nor to hinder or disturb any coming in or going from either of the Cedar Swamps.

Also Timothy Stevens is granted Six acres of Land to be taking it up with the foresaid persons which Land is to be taken up & laid out within half a year.

That whereas the Town did in the year 1632 grant unto those not sold. Soldiers in the Indian War Six acres of Land specie whose names are recorded & they having upon Reasons given neglected their taking of it in the Time prescribed them the Town do now confirm their grant unto them provided they take it up within six months after the Date hereof & in two equal fields & all Indian runs as is upon Record at a Town Meeting Decr. 24, 1636.

INDIANS.

Previous to the settlement of Killingworth by the whites, the Indians had nearly all left, leaving only a few wigwams of superannuated ones and females who had not a disposition to remove with those of the fighting braves who had not been slaughtered in previous battles with the whites. The first settlers were not molested by Indians. They ordered two forts built in the town, and a draft on all above 16 years of age to assist in the work, but tradition says they were not molested. The occupants of the wigwams at the head of the bar

bar were too poor and needy to be quarrelsome. A vote was passed in town meeting forbidding the letting of land to an Indian.

Tradition says the last Indian resident was Elisee, who had her home under the edge of a bluff near the shore of Duck Island Bay, near a clump of rocks still known as 'Elisee's Rocks.' She had two sons, who went to sea and were both lost before her death. Elisee died Sept. 29th 1802.

TRACES OF THE INDIANS.

On the farm now owned by Mr. Gaylord, situated near the wharf in Clinton, there is a field which was evidently used by the Indians both as a camping ground for the living and a burial place for the dead. Here may be found numerous shells that were deposited before the pale face looked upon the home of the Ham-onassetts. There are spots in this locality where the grass grows greener and more luxuriant than in other places. These plots were undoubtedly fertilized by the refuse from the Indian wigwams that once stood therein.

Some years since, when the turnpike was cut through this spot near the shore, several skeletons were exhumed, and quite recently Mr. Gaylord, in digging a post hole, came upon the remains of what was supposed to be an aborigine. Large quantities of shells reduced very fine cover the cultivated fields on the north and south sides of Clinton Harbor at this day. Their extent and number indicate long residence and numerous persons; broken so fine that thousands of years must have been counted in the process of grinding. Over these the buss workmen tread, unconscious of the titles that sleep beneath their feet.

The Ham-onassetts dwelt in this section of the country and there is reason to believe that they frequented the northern part of Killingworth more in winter than in summer. They preferred to hunt the wild animals of the forests when their fur was in the best condition. There is a cave in the northern part of the town where an Indian used to live. They are also said to have lingered much around a white granite ledge in the picturesque valley in which Mr. Henry Kelsey now resides. The sides of this ledge are nearly perpendicular and there are great fissures in the formation, one of which is upwards of 50 feet in length, and leads through the ledge from the west side in a southerly and upward direction to the southeast corner of the eminence. In the deep recesses of the ledge the wild men of the forest were wont to hide themselves.

A plain, northeast of Mr. Martin Lord's residence, was also a dwelling place of the Indians. Mr. Henry Hall has in his possession a large stone ax weighing three and three fourths pounds which was found about sixty years since in the Southwest District.

Among the last of the Indians seen in this locality was one 'Jim Soobuck.' His children are said to be buried in the 'Old Pine Orchard' graveyard, in the western part of Killingworth.
BRIDGES AND HIGHWAYS

The following extracts from the records in relation to bridges and highways are of historical importance, as showing how they were constructed and maintained in olden times:

"June 25th 1674 — The committee that was chosen by the Town to join with the Towns men to order & settle the Highways in the Town how they shall be made and maintained Doe now order it as follows:

1. All that have Land lying on the westerly Side of the Bridges beyond Joseph Wilcocks house Let are to make and maintain their Bridges.

2. All that have Land westerly from the Second Cove of meadow Commonly Called Eleazer’s Cove are to make and maintain their own Highways & Bridges.

3. All that have L and Either upland or meadow in Nathaniel Hopkins quarter Shall make & maintain all the Highways that lead to their land.

4. All that have either upland or meadow lying in the field commonly called the Neck are to make and maintain the Highways & Bridges so far as they lead to their land.

5. All that have either upland or meadow in the Quarter commonly called the Planting field quarter & also for both the Hammocks are to make and maintain all the Highways & Bridges so far as they lead to their land.

6. The true intent and purpose of these orders is that no man shall be Compellable to make or mend any Highway or Bridge beyond his own Land — Also it is ordered that when two or three men that are Interested in any quarter chosen by men Interested in that quarter Shall judge it necessary to have the Highways or Bridges mended giving Convenient notice at least three Days warning & if any man Refuse or neglect to attend the Service Shall forfeit three Shillings for every Day’s neglect of a man — & of a team Six Shillings which fine shall be employed by the men Interested in each quarter to hire others to work in the said Highways.

Edward Gardwell
Thomas Salley
Henry Crane
Joseph Hill.

The bridge across the Hammonasset River between Guilford and Killingworth, ordered by General Court, May 14th 1674.

May 15th 1675 — The court further ordered the bridge to be finished by December. "There being meeting in the Middle of the river, To be built by joint charge. By joint charge as to be understood that Guilford is to pay one half and Killingworth the other half of the charge."

"Mansfield Bridge" — October 15th 1672 — "Whereas complaint is exhibited to this court, of difficulties, and obstructions in the country Roads, between the towns of Saybrook and Killingworth. This court having considered the premises, and seeing the absolute necessity of a speedy redress in the case, Do order and appoint Capt. John Graves & Lieut Steven Bradley, of Guilford, John

Whitlesey Senr and John Parker Senr of Saybrook, Saml Buell Senr and John Griswold of Killingworth, to be a committee to survey and settle the said road in as straight a line as they can from Saybrook Mill via Lieut Joanes Moll, to above said Samuel Buells house in Killingworth, or in the most convenient place they can find for the end aforesaid and Killingworth people to make and maintain the bridge over Eight Mile River in what place said Committee shall appoint, and the said road being settled by the Committee Saybrook and Killingworth people are hereby ordered and required forthwith to clear the said road, and make it out in their respective bounds according to law. & The charge of the above said Committee to be equally divided by said towns of Saybrook and Killingworth."

March 6th 1673 — The return of the committee for the laying out of the road or way between Saybrook and Killingworth being read in Court, was approved by the Court, and the Court expect that they make the bridge and way, passable, as soon as may be.

In 1795, "Some of East. Guilford Petitioned that they might have liberty to be joined to Killingworth so as to pay the minister of said Killingworth."

The town line between Killingworth and Saybrook was fixed by Nathaniel White and Deacon John Hall (both of Middletown) in 1674.

"Hammock River Bridge" — May 14th 1677 — "Samuel Buell member of Gent Court Presented Petition of John Kelsoe, Will Barber, Will Stephens, Robert Lane & Henry Farnum in behalf of some proprietors, That a Cart bridge and sluice be built upon the River, called the Hammock River at the charge of such persons who might be benefited thereby, To be determined by the Select men of said town of Killingworth. This court considering that it may be of common benefit to those whose lands are upon the said River do grant their Petitions. And that all persons in the judgment of intelligent men who shall be benefited thereby shall bear an equal proportion of the charge."

(The so-called Water Side bridge).

The first petition for the above bridge was in 1678. Samuel Buell was member of the General Court. At this day it would seem unwise to pursue such a narrow policy as to make those who owned land (upland and meadow on the Hammock, both Great Hammock and Little Hammock, pay for the above bridge. Too much of the above policy has been manifested in Clinton from time to time ever since. No community can grow that gets its support from pure selfishness. This bridge is now a great public thoroughfare to a tract of upland and will meadow, and an approach to the east side of Clinton Harbor for clams, oysters, and fish.

OLD MILL MILLS

There was an old grist mill in the Southwest District, near where Cooper's paper mill now stands.

GRANT TO JOHN ELDERKIN — "Also upon consideration of building a mill covenanted and agreed four acres..."
of meadow southwesterly from the mill & on the South
Side of Manoquisset River being more or less in breadth
at the northeast and 7 Rod at the Southwest and 13 Rod
and then added in length 14 Rod more Westerly in
Breath Easterly 12 Rod Westerly 20 Rod Bounded
every way by the common.

It thus appears that a mill privilege was granted to John
Elderkin in 1724. This may have been either on Indian
River or where the Clinton paper mill now stands.

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Captain Peleg Redfield commanded a company of
soldiers in this war. The muster roll of this company is
given below. The company was raised in the north so-
ociety of Killingworth, and was made up of residents of
this and adjoining towns. Captain Redfield died on his
way home from Canada, at Strookbridge, Mass. December
5th 1750. The state paid the expense of removing
him to his home.

Return of Capt. Peleg Redfield's company for
the opening of the campaign of 1759: Peleg Redfield, cap-
tain; George Nettleton, 1st lieutenant; Abraham Tyler,
2d lieutenant; Edward Shipman, ensign; Theophilus
Redfield Ezra Clarke, and William Mitchell, sergeant;
Joshua Waterous, clerk, Thomas Dilley, John Marven
Thomas Francis, and Reuben Clark, corporals; Miles
Wright and Faedull Hull, drummers; privates; Phineas
Bruce, Joseph Bute, Daniel Yale, John Bailey, Fermi
Boassey, Robert Bradford, Moses Baldwin, Amos Bush-
nal, Job Boulkley, Cornelius Chestfield, Amos Carter,
Joshua Cone, Thomas Conklin, Zachary Clark, Thomas
Clark, Daniel Clark, Joseph Clark, William Cranmer,
Daniel Comstock, Elijah Dec, Jeremima Dow, James
Done, Israel Done, David Franklin, Nathaniel Sikes,
Farnam, Samuel Garnin, Mark Graves, George Hull,
William Hall, Samuel Hall, Asa Jones, Eliabus
Isebill, Elihu Johnson, Ebenezer Hutton, Phineas
Person, Peter Kelsey, Russell Lane, Levi Leet, Wil-
liam Lewis, Edward Merrel, Mitchell Merritt,
William Pratt, Caleb Pratt, Thomas Pratt, Ithamar Fel-
ton, Samuel Parmelee, Nathan Pelton, Azarab Pratt,
James Redfield, Nathan Redfield, Jonas Ratly, Sam-
uel Stephens, Christopher Tully, Gershom Tully,
Charles Tryal, Issac Thomas, Joshua Wright, Peter
Willard, John Wilcox, Eliasim Stephens, Abraham
Stephens, Jonathan Shipman, Nathan Stephens, Thom-
asp Stephens, Nehemiah Stephens, James Stephens, Elijah
Stephens, Jonathan Smith, Josiah Scofield, Edmund Snow,
Andrew Tully, Ezra Tyler, Nathan Wright, Stephen
Watson, Samuel Welch, Isaac Williams.

"KILLINGWORTH, A.D. 28th 1759.

"Then mustered the Second Connecticut Regiment,
Capt. Peleg Redfield's company, the captain, two Lieu-
tenants, one Ensign, five Sergeants, two drummers, and
eighty-one effective men, rank and file.

"N. Whitney, Colonel.

"and Master Master to 2d Connecticut Regiment."
1777. Doct. Benj. Gale was chosen moderator for s'd meeting. Voted: That the town would abide by the stating of all the Articles that are enumerated in the Act of Assembly, agreeable to the request of the Governor and committee of safety—and that the town will supply the soldiers that are or shall enlist into the Continental service, with all those articles that are mentioned in the orders from the Governor and Committee of safety agreeable to said orders—Voted likewise that Messrs. John Fieran Esq. Dea. Abd Wilcox, Capt. Stephen Lane, Mr. George Elliot L.t. Noah Lane, L.t. Martin Lord be a committee for the above service. Voted. That $20 should be given to each soldier that has or shall enlist into service over, and above what is already given for the encouragement of soldiers in this town, and that two pence on the pound be granted for raising of said sum and to be made on the list of the year 1776.

At a town meeting held at Killingworth March 19, 1778, George Elliot chosen moderator of said meeting. Capt. Stephen Lane, Benone Hillard, Elisha Lane, Levi Hall, Daniel Towner, John Spencer, Daniel Farmelee was chosen a committee to procure clothing for the soldiers according to the Resolution or Requisition of the General Assembly.

At a town meeting held in Killingworth December 8, 1778 George Elliot Esq'r was chosen moderator of said meeting. Col. Aaron Elliot was chosen Town Register. Mr. Benj. Carter, Capt. William Morgan, Mr. John Spencer, Mr. Daniel Farmelee, Mr. Josiah Redfield, Mr. John Lane, Daniel Towner, Capt. Josiah Baldwin & Ezra Nettleton chosen a committee of supply.

At a town meeting held the 22d 1779 George Elliot was chosen moderator. A committee appointed to provide for the soldiers in the Continental Army, John Wilcox, Capt. Silas Kelsey, Stephen Wilcox, Simon Wilcox, Jonathan Kelsey, Cornelius Farmelee, Jordan Hall, Samuel Redfield.

At a town meeting held in Killingworth December 14, 1779. Esq'r George Elliot was chosen moderator. Col. Aaron Elliot was chosen Town Register. Amos Kelsey, Elisha Kelsey, Jonas Buel, Jonathan Kelsey, Israel Stevens, John Fieran Esq'r was chosen a Committee to supply Soldiers' families.

List of soldiers who marched from Killingworth for the relief of Boston, etc., in the Lexington alarm, April 1775 Samuel Gale, Capt. Job Wright, Ensign Joseph Hilliard, Nathl Redfield, Serg'ts: Isaac Lins, Levi Kelly, John Wilcox, Reu. Hard, Jesse Con, Titus Teal, Timothy Teal, Nathan Wright, Job Buell, Saml Lewis, James Wright, Samuel Wilcox, Dan Chapman, Giles Wilcox, John Cheffield, Martin Redfield, Job Buell, Jonathan Murty, Elizur Hard, Robert Wilkinson, Reuben Buell, George Nettleton, David LeBar, a number of days in service, six, buliting at 16 days per day, total cost, £22 2s 2d. (See Redfield Genealogy.)

It is said that the town of Killingworth furnished 200 men in the Revolutionary war.

**Occupation of the Settlers**

The occupation of the early settlers of Killingworth was mainly agriculture. To obtain something to eat and something to wear was their first pressing need. There is no evidence or tradition that any one of them had any money to pay for the necessaries of life. Each family supplied its own punds for food and clothing. They first sowed the flax, and when ripe pulled it by hand, threshed out the seed, rattled it, broke, dressed, hatched, spun, and wove it, before a shirt could be had. The sheep must grow the wool be sheared, picked, carded, spun, woven, and the cloth cut and made up before a coat could be had. All this was done in the family. There were no factories and no machines; all the work must be done by hand. It is said that they caught oysters and carried them to Hartford, where they were exchanged for rice for bread, and such other things as they needed. They had plenty to eat, there were oysters and fish in abundance. Sheep were so plenty, after nets were made to catch them, that it was considered almost a disgrace for well to do families to place them on their tables. The poor could have them.

The first settlers were not fortunate in securing distinguished men to settle with them. Some who had agreed to unite in the enterprise, failed to come. Matthew Allen, a prominent magistrate of Windsor, and afterward of Hartford, was expected, and a home lot was reserved for him, but he did not come. They were entirely poor men. It was 40 years before they obtained an act of incorporation, with town privileges, but they had church privileges in 1667.

The grand list of the town in 1689, 28 years after the settlement, was £7,136; in 1693 it was £2,218; in 1696; £2,404; in 1698, £2,783; in 1703, £3,199; in 1710, £4,175; in 1714, £4,102; 1716, £4,275. 1748.

About 1710, Mr. Robert Carter settled in town and commenced building vessels. Not many years afterward a market for wood and timber was opened; especially for staves, hoops, ship timber, etc. Trade with West India sprung up, and with it a demand for horses, cattle, sheep, flax, hay, and pata.

The growth of the town from 1720 to 1770, was very satisfactory, as the old houses still standing, built during that period, show, and the little old comfortless houses that were built earlier, and were standing 80 years ago, also show.

The largest estate probated previous to the year 1800 was that of Theophilus Morgan, in 1788. This estate inventoried a little more than £15,000.

Shipbuilding continued to flourish. It was mostly confined to coasting vessels of less than 300 tons, but five ship rigged vessels and several brigs have been built here at different times. Up to 1849 the reputation of Killingworth for producing small vessels for the coasting trade was unexcelled. The master builders best remembered were: Bliss Crane, who died August 15th 1829, aged 68; Samuel Buell, who died July 29th 1852, aged 84; Benja
Fishing with weirs (brush and stakes) was one of the early methods of catching fish. These weirs were built on sand bars, hire at low tide, something after the manner of pound fishing at the present day. Short seine nets were used as early as 1740, and were enlarged from time to time. They were first used in the harbors and creeks, but, about 1800, longer ones were made to sweep off into the Sound. Time mesh seines were introduced about 1806, to catch white fish for manure. This method of managing land more than doubled the production of crops, and gave life and profit to agriculture, until the establishment of large factories to convert the fish into oil. Agriculture is not encouraging at the present time, although the owner of land, having good health, great ambition, and no mortgages, can live and prosper.

Commerce and navigation were profitable in Killingworth as early as 1740, and probably before, and continued to flourish till the commencement of the Revolution. Great Britain ruled the sea then, and stopped the market for staves and hoops, and cattle, horses, and sheep.

As early as 1777 the American army needed supplies, and the farmers of Killingworth had a market for all they could produce of hay, grain, beef, and pork.

At the close of hostilities, and before the British Army evacuated New York city, the trade with New York commenced, and was very remunerative for the time. Before the war of 1812 commenced this trade for Killingworth had become unproductive, and continued so until 1815, when the market for firewood, towels, eggs and vegetables became profitable, and as many as six vessels (market boats) of 40 to 60 tons, found steady employment from Killingworth to New York. This continued until about 1840. The opening of the Great West, and the construction of railroads, destroyed all this trade, and for 20 years past scarce a vessel loads at the wharves where such activity once prevailed, unless it be with railroad ties. Some hay and straw pressed in bales are marketed in Newport, R. I., at the present day. The ocean attracts young men, and has employed many of them.

The town formerly furnished all the mechanics necessary to build vessels, carpenters, riggers, painters, and sail makers. In 1884, only the remnant remains of what was once a profitable occupation.

CIVIL LIST.

Representatives.—The Representatives for Killingworth from 1760 to the present time have been:

HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

[Text continues with historical information and events]

THE PRESENT KILLINGWORTH.

The Killingworth of to-day is an affluence of the original settlers of Main street in Clinton. The grandchildren of the original Nathaniel Parmelee, Thomas and William Stevens, William and John Kelby, Joseph Wilson, Edward Griswold, Samuel Burr, James Hall, Eleazer Iball, Henry Crane, and John Newlin, gradually worked their nestlements and homesteads northward, their fathers and grandfathers taking up land for them. The north boundary of Killingworth was for many years the wilderness, and not until these settlers had subdivided the hills and built houses did the line become fixed where it now is. It was a wilderness immediately north of Main street (Clinton) when the first settlers located there, and there was room for their sons to live and subdivide the land without going north far from their parents. But the grandchildren, pushing their way farther north, taking land set off to their fathers. No one was owned large tracts. Each one (if he owned a homestead) could claim grants of land through a committee appointed annually by the town meeting. So these takers preyed on themselves, paying nothing except the committee's fees. The original territory was divided into small tracts, new owners were rated proprietors without cost, and each of these annual patents was recorded in the town records and called a "division." As many as nine divisions are named on the records.

To say that these men were a hardy race is drawing it
mildly, when one goes over this ground and notices the amount of labor expended in felling trees, building fences, erecting shelters for their homes, and a house of worship as early as 1725. It is generally admitted that these layouts of land commenced in North Killingworth in 1725.

The first names were Isaac Kelso, Esq., Deacon Josiah Hall, Joseph Wilson, and Daniel Buell. John Wood, Joseph Grenwall, Nathaniel Parmele, Ebenezer Hall, Samuel Stevens, and Edward Ratty. Solomon Davis, Timothy Chittenden. Thomas Redfield came and joined them from Guilford, and Harris and Grason from Saybrook. The above names are still the most prominent in the town. In 1735 they were organized into a parish.

"The earliest settlers of the present Killingworth located at: Isaac Kelso on Cow Hill, a few rods east of David Lovett; Deacon Josiah Hall on Cow Hill west of Mr. Rousen Hinckles [now Isaac Kelso]; Deacon Joseph Wilson on Tower Hill, just north of Col Jedson's place; Daniel Buell lived where Mr. Sherman Stevens now lives, on Mount Hill, Joseph Grenwall lived in the South District a few rods east of the house where the late Nathan Grason lived. Nathaniel Parmele lived near the house of Andrew Brink. Samuel Stevens lived on Tower Hill near the Col. William Halsey place; Edward Ratty lived on Parker's Hill. Thomas Redfield lived on Mount Hill. Isaac Deacon Wheel, Tower Hill, Isaac Kelly on Cow Hill. Thomas Redfield of Connecticut Hill, and Edward Ratty of Parker's Hill, all went to church probably on foot, from three to four miles, through a keen, cold, blustering storm, snow, sleet, rain, sitting all day in the open meeting house without a fire."

"The grand list of Killingworth since the division of the original town in 1838, has been as follows: in 1838, $290.72, $248.30; 1848, $235.270; 1858, $306.706; 1868, $239.453, 1878, $330.159; 1883, $275.074.

The industries of Killingworth, aside from farming are: one paper mill, capable of making paper to the value of $125 per day, two flour mills, four saw mills, one axe handle factory, one store, one innery, and one meat market.

The town records of the original Killingworth are by law kept by the present town clerk of Killingworth. These records are very full and complete, well written, and well preserved.

**DEATH OF CAPTAIN JOHN LANE.**

About the year 1772 Captain John Lane, captain of infantry in the Connecticut Militia, was killed in the last engagement of the Center school house. A stone marked the spot until a few years since. One Joseph Watrous, who previously lived in Saybrook, and who then lived in the old house now standing at the south of the street, in the center of the town, was suspected of having shot Captain Lane. The company were going through the manual.exercise. When the order to fire was given, the guns were discharged and Captain Lane fell to the ground and immediately expired. There was no trial. The poor soldiers were dumbounded, some could tell how it happened. Watrous denied having committed the dreadful deed, and continued to protest his innocence even on his death bed.

**THE MURDERED CHILDREN.**

About a mile and a half north of the Congregational church in Killingworth, on the old road which runs parallel with the main street, is a group of dilapidated houses. In one of these ancient dwellings there formerly lived a Mrs. Higgins, who was possessed of a most violent temper. October 14th, 1779, after having quarreled with her husband, she grasped a common case knife and cut the throats of her three children. The victims of this bloody tragedy were buried in the old cemetery, in the Union District. There was at that time a belief almost universally indulged in that graver would not grow over the grave of a murdered person; and it is said that for a long time the lot where they laid these children was barren as a desert. The natural sterility of the soil, however, is a sufficient explanation of the phenomenon. Mrs. Higgins subsequently resided in the Pine Orchard District, near the Union Church. On that Friday there was a clock dial with stationary hands, and she was heard to say: "When those pointers came together and stand at twelve, my son will be pardoned." She also cherished the strange hope that her husband, who was separated from her would return, and that she would again be the mother of three children in place of her dead offspring. She is reported to have made an attempt on her own life at the time of killing her children, but was prevented by her husband, and in after years always wore a black ribbon about her neck to cover the ugly trace of her savage rage.

The story of her terrible deed was verified by a local poet, and within the memory of the living the aged women have been heard to sing in a mournful minor the sad song of this unfortunate woman.

She was doubtless buried in the old cemetery in Pine Orchard District, but her grave, like that of her children, is still unmarked, and the historian looks in vain for the last resting place of her whom in charity his pen would call a mother, not a murderer.

**MR. MARTIN LOWE'S LETTER.**

The following letter from Mr. Lowe to Mr. Hall will be of interest to the reader:

"HANNAH HILL, Esq.

The following anecdotes of my Grandfather, and the witches are entirely traditional. Capt. Aaron Kelso was in the French War, when we were under England. He was in some engagements, but where I do not know. He was shot in the Revolutionary War, and was wounded in the battle of Stillwater, by a buck shot which struck him a little below the knee. There being a deficiency of officers he was obliged to take command of the left wing of the regiment."
Colonel Shipman, of Chester, commanded the right wing. Captain Kelsoy was taken to a hospital, and while he was there he lost four children in three days of the camp disorders, or modern scurvy. He had two sons in the Revolutionary war—John and Eli. John was 17 and Eli 16 when they entered the service. Eli was in several engagements. He was at one time in a company of forty engaged with a regiment of British cavalry. The company held their ground until a company of light soldiers came in sight, when they were obliged to run for their lives. Twenty escaped to a swamp and twenty were killed by the horsemen. He afterward went to Yale College, and died in his senior year. He intended to have fitted for the ministry. He never recovered from the injury he received while running from those horsemen. John Kelsoy was probably in several battles, as I have understood that he and Eli were together in the war, but I have never heard so much said of him as of Eli.

"I have the portrait of Mr. Coan, also the likenesses of both his wives."

"In regard to the witches, I know nothing about them, only what I have heard, and perhaps that is as much as any one ever knew. I cannot give the name of the one that lived in Lane District."

"It has been reported, over and over again, about witches living in Chatfield Hall."

"The old woman's name was Gandy Way, and her daughter's name was Betsy Way."

"There is a cut between the hills a little northeast of the Leander Wirecuse place, which has for nearly or quite a century been called 'Gandy Way's Crotch.' Undoubtedly, it was named after the supposed witch."

"It was formerly reported, the above named witches made their neighbors considerable trouble. For instance, they would enter the cream so it could not be worked into butter, and perform, according to the legends, other equally strange feats. It was said a person could not reach the top of Cedar Swamp Hill with a load of rails, as they would all slide out of the cart, by the agency of witches. Those things were imagined before Webster's Spelling Book and Beckwith's Almanac were published. The witches aforesaid are declared to have been seen riding through the air on broom sticks. I have never learned how they sat on them."

"I do not think of anything more in particular to write."

"Yours Most Respectfully,

"M. Lord."

**Early School Houses and Teachers.**

The Center school house was formerly located in a lot now owned by N. E. Barnum, north of the residence of W. A. Hall.

There was also a school house on what is known as Tower Hill, near the Saybrook line. There were traces of it within the memory of the oldest inhabitants. There was a third school house in what is now the Parker Hill District, near the Chester line. This building was standing about 60 years ago.

Among the early teachers was Jeremiah Hall. He prepared for college with a view of entering the ministry. At that time three Killingworth boys, who were at Yale, died within a few months, and at the earnest solicitation of his mother Mr. Hall gave up his proposed collegiate course. He taught school at Killingworth and the adjoining towns for 28 seasons. He was deputy sheriff of Middlesex county for over 10 years. He served in this capacity at the execution of Long. For a great many years he acted as trial justice, and most of the local suits were brought before him. He died September 2d, 1855, aged 85 years.

His son, Henry Hall, the present town clerk, was one of his father's pupils. He also taught school 18 seasons. He has also served the town in various capacities for the last half century, as selectman, justice of the peace, member of the General Assembly, judge of Probate, and in other offices.

Francis Turner also taught in the vicinity of Killingworth for about 30 seasons. Many now living in the town were among his pupils.

Mrs. Julius Buell (Miss Rachel Evans) was for a long time a teacher in the public schools of Killingworth and won an excellent reputation as a teacher.
WAR OF THE REBELLION

The action of the town during the Rebellion is shown by the following extract:

"At a Town Meeting held at the Town House in Killingworth August 7th 1862, for the purpose of taking measures for encouraging enlistments in the Union Army etc it was

"Resolved: That for the purpose of encouraging enlistments under the call of the President of the United States, bearing date July 1st A D 1862; for three hundred thousand additional troops, the town of Killingworth will pay in addition to all other bounty and compensations, the sum of one hundred Dollars to each resident of this town who shall enlist or before the 15th day of August 1862; enlist into the military service of the United States and be duly accepted to serve for three years or during the war and the Selectmen are hereby authorized and directed to pay the volunteers accordingly to this resolution; and hand such sums of money as may be required for such payment and the Selectmen are also authorized to extend, at their discretion, the time for enlistments with the benefit of this resolution from the 15th day of August 1862, to the first day of September 1862.

"Provided: That nothing in this resolution shall be so construed as to authorize the payment of any bounty to persons enlisting after the quota of this town for the above three hundred thousand is full.

At a special town meeting held in the town hall in Killingworth August 26th 1862, it was

"Voted: That the Selectmen of this town be directed to pay to each volunteer who may enlist before the 4th of Sept at 12 o'clock noon into the militia of this State toward filling the quota of this town to answer the requisition of the President of the United States for nine months, one hundred Dollars and that the Selectmen be authorized to borrow on the credit of the town, money sufficient to pay such bounty.

At a special town meeting held at the town house in Killingworth, October 25th 1862, it was

"Voted: That the Selectmen of this Town be directed to pay to each volunteer who may enlist before the 27th of Oct 1862 into the militia of this State toward filling the quota of this town to answer the requisition of the President of the United States for nine months one hundred Dollars.

"Provided always, That the Selectmen be authorized to receive Volunteers on the day that they shall be directed by General Orders from the Adjutant General to draft to make up our said quota and give to the said volunteers one hundred Dollars each upon the same terms as above, and that the Selectmen be authorized to borrow money on the credit of the town to pay such bounty.

At a special town meeting held at the town house, in the town of Killingworth, August 20th 1864, it was

"Voted: That the Selectmen, or an agent which may be by them appointed, be authorized to fill the quota of this Town or any part thereof, with volunteers or substitutes under the present call of the President for Five hundred thousand men, and the Selectmen and Town Treasurer are hereby authorized to borrow money on the credit of the Town to pay for the same. Provided The sum does not exceed ten thousand Dollars, or in ratio thereof."

CHURCHES

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

In 1735, the inhabitants of North Killingworth were organized into a parish. January 18th 1736, 50 persons who had been members of the first society were formed into a church society. This was 71 years after the first church, and 22 years after they began to reclaim lands for settlement. Several times the people in the northern part of the town, tried to obtain the consent of the old parish to their organization. At a town meeting, December 12th 1728,

"Lieutenant Joseph Wilcox, Capt David Buell, Capt Josiah Stevens, Josiah Baldwin, & Justice Abraham Pearson," were chosen a Committee to confer with our northern neighbors the Farmers, Respecting said farmers embodying themselves, by themselves, for Public worship & to consider where it may be most commodious & Reasonable for a line to be Run between 'd Farmers and the rest of the Town, for dividing between the respective societies and make report to the next Town Meeting."

This did not secure a division, and at a meeting held May 7th 1730,

"Samuel Wilcox, Serg't Theophilus Redfield, Lieut Joseph Kelsey, Ebenezer Crane & Daniel Buell were chosen a committee to draw a plan of the town in order to lay before the General Assembly in the 19th instant. There to object against the memorial of divers of the inhabitants of said Killingworth, commonly called Farmers, requesting that Killingworth may be divided into two Distinct Societies and there to show to the General Assembly the unreasonableness of said Memorial."

"At a Town Meeting January 31st 1730-31 it was voted that our northern inhabitants shall join with us in building a new Meeting House, and that shall be built by a Rate or Rates particularly by themselves, and when said Northern Inhabitants shall be set off, and be qualified according to law to be a Society by themselves & shall be a Building a Meeting House for themselves, that then, we that Remain, that is to say, the old society shall Reimburse back again that there will be our new Society as much as the said new Society shall disable toward building the sd meeting house in the Old Society."

The above resolution paved the way for a peaceable separation in religious and school matters. The first

*This Abraham Pearson was son of Hector Pearson, and was called the 'Worshipful Abraham Pearson.'*

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
meeting house was 58 feet long and 30 feet in breadth, and was so far finished as to be occupied in 1743.

Rev. William Seward, the first minister, was born in Guilford, July 27th 1712, and was ordained December 27th 1737. The ordination council consisted of "Reverend" Phineas Fisk, of Haddam, Jared Eliot, of Killingworth (Clinton), William Worthington, of Saybrook (Westbrook), Abraham Nott, of Saybrook (Centerbrook), Thomas Ruggles, of Guilford, William Hart, of Old Saybrook, and Jonathan Tood, of East Guilford. Mr. Seward died February 12th 1782. During his ministry here, 158 were received into full communion, 460 owned the covenant, 1,343 were baptized, and 307 couples were married.

The second minister was Rev. Henry Ely, born in Wilbraham, Mass., May 10th 1755. He was educated at Yale College, and was a class mate of Noah Webster. He was ordained September 25th 1782. His salary was by agreement, to be £300 as a settlement, and £50 yearly. In addition to this it was voted to give 60 loads of wood. He was dismissed February 12th 1801. Mr. Ely built the house where Mr. O. E. Redfield now resides. It was voted, December 2d 1782, that Lieut. Roswell Farmele, Josiah Farmele, and Sergt. Joseph Griswold, be a committee to get 5c timber and hewn and frame a house for Mr. Ely.

The third pastor was Rev. Josiah B. Andrews, a native of Southington, Conn. He was a class mate of Dr. Lyman Beecher in Yale College, and graduated in 1797. He was ordained April 21st 1802, and was dismissed April 16th 1811. During his ministry here he received 143 into the church, united 67 couples in marriage, baptized 125, and attended 148 funerals. After leaving Killingworth he went to Perth Amboy, N. J. Left the sacred office, studied medicine, and received a diploma from the New York Medical College, in 1816. In 1837 he removed to New York city, and practiced medicine there, preaching occasionally. He died in 1853.

The fourth pastor was Rev. Asa King. He was called to Killingworth October 7th 1811, and installed November 20th of the same year. He was dismissed August 1st 1832. The cause which led to his dismissal was his devotion to the cause of temperance. For several years the cause had advanced rapidly in other towns, and especially in the south parish (Clinton). A few years later Mr. King and his total abstinence theories would have been welcomed in this parish. He died December 2d 1849, aged 80 years.

Rev. Ephraim G. Swift was the fifth pastor. He was born in Williamsport, Massachusetts, August 14th 1762, and was installed pastor of this church December 11th 1833. At his own request he was dismissed November 6th 1850. During his pastorate, 196 were admitted to the church, and 250 were baptized. He united in marriage 153 couples, and attended 356 funerals. He died at Buffalo, New York, August 28th 1853.

Rev. Hiram Bell, the sixth pastor, was born in Antrim, New Hampshire, graduated from Williams College in 1836, studied theology at East Windsor, Connecticut, was ordained at Marlborough, Connecticut, February 17th 1840, and, after a pastorate of 10 years at Marlborough was dismissed and was installed at Killingworth November 6th 1850. He received 120 into the church, married 76 couples, and attended 250 funerals.

The present meeting house was built in 1820. On the 20th of May 1820, the last religious service was held in the old meeting house. The present edifice is a fine structure, considering that it was built in 1820, by a people of limited means.

Rev. Timothy Lyman, the seventh pastor, was born in Chester, Massachusetts, graduated from Amherst College, studied theology at Andover, Massachusetts, was installed November 21st 1866, and was dismissed March 1st 1869.

The Rev. William Miller was the pastor from March 1869 to May 1879. His ministerial labors were well blessed; many were added to the church. During that period, he wrote and published the much valued Historical Discourse. The society had bought a farm and built on it a parsonage house, and was thereby largely in debt. It was through Mr. Miller's influence that the debt was paid off by voluntary subscription. It was also during his ministry that he became very intimate with General William S. Persson and sister, and thereby they were induced to give the church an organ. It was then absolutely necessary to remodel the orchestra to receive the organ. The improvement of the whole of the interior of the church to its present form and finish, was proposed by Rev. Mr. Miller and immediately accepted by the ladies, and it was promptly done, and by voluntary payments. The Rev. Mr. Miller has retired from the ministry, and resides in New Britain, Connecticut.

The Rev. E. P. Armstrong, a graduate of Yale Theological Seminary, commenced his ministerial labors here January 25th 1880, and was ordained February 15th 1881. His ministerial labors were soon blessed, and a goodly number were added to the church. There was an old debt against the society for building the church edifice. Mr. Armstrong made a movement to have it paid off. He and the ladies put the papers in circulation to raise a certain part of the necessary funds, and the men were to raise the balance, or the ladies' subscriptions should be forfeited. The men were caught; the ladies won; the debt is paid. Rev. Mr. Armstrong was dismissed at his own request, April 17th 1883.

The Rev. Iras C. Billman commenced his ministerial labors here September 1883, and continues as acting pastor.

EMMANUEL PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH, KILLINGWORTH.

The Episcopal church in this town sprang from a church movement begun in North Bristol, now North Madison, in New Haven county, near the close of the last century.

Divine service was first held in a school house on Town Hill, in North Bristol. An interest in the worship of the church being thus awakened, the movement extended
stall across the Hammonasset River into the north part of the town of Killingworth, where a society was soon formed, which united with the society in North Bristol, and in 1800 the erection of a house of worship about this time.

The ground on which the church building stands was given by Boscobel Bristol. Among the names of the founders and early members of the church were: Nathan Fowler, Nathan Fowler, Josiah Crampton, Nathan Crampton, Noah Hill, James Pacific, Boscobel Bristol, Henry Davis, Lorrin Davis, Joel Norton, John Elsberry, and Elias Ishell. The church edifice is a wooden building. When first built its dimensions were 30 feet by 40 feet, and one half foot had since been added to its length. When erected, and until 1867, it was called Union Church—a name commemorative of the union of the societies of North Bristol and North Killingworth. The church was occupied in an unfinished condition for many years, and the interior was not completed until the fall of 1846. On Friday, June 6th 1847, the church was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. John Henry Hobart, Bishop of the diocese of New York. On that occasion 47 persons came forward to receive the apostolic rite of confirmation.

For nearly half a century, the services were maintained by lay reading. The reader was chosen by the members of the parish, at the annual parish meetings. Occasionally a clergyman would visit them for the purpose of baptizing the children and administering the Holy Communion. Among the clergy who thus came forward to help this struggling parish were the Revisors, Mr. Kelker, Peter G. Clark, Mr. Burgoon, Mr. Turner, and Mr. Jarvis. For a long time, Rev. David Baldwin, rectoring in Guilford, had charge of this parish in connection with the churches at North Branford and North Guilford. In his report to the bishop, in convention, in 1855, he said: "During the last conventional year, I have officiated eleven Sundays in Union Church, North Killingworth, administered the Holy Communion four times, and attended two funerals. Number of souls, as well as I can ascertain, belonging to this parish, 120." The name of Rev. David Baldwin is still remembered with reverence and affection in this parish. Rev. Frederick Still also did good work here. Later on, he reading was conducted by students from the Berkeley Dennis School, Middletown.

Through the want of the regular ministrations of a clergyman and various other reasons, the church declined away, many of the members had gone to their rest. The few who remained were not able to support a minister, and became almost deserted. At length, in 1868, through the instrumentality of Mr. William Baldwin, a son of the Rev. David Baldwin, an effort was made to revive this old parish. The effort was blessed abundantly, as the services of the Rev. Samuel Fuller, D. D., were procured. He was truly a pastor to the flock, visiting the parishioners at their homes, and sympathizing with them in all their joys and sorrows. The church soon presented a new appearance.
They met at the house of David P. Kelsey, on Friday evening, December 11th 1840, to consider the propriety of this plan. There were present at this meeting Rev. James H. Perry, Rev. Ebenezer O. Beers, David P. Kelsey, Ebenezer Griswold, Jeremiah Griswold, Wyllys D. Kelsey, Martin L. Burr, and Charles D. Kelsey. A vote was taken and measures adopted for the advancement of the work.

This society held successive meetings in various places for consultations in reference to the work, and to procure a tract of land on which to erect the building.

The house was raised June 24th 1841, on a tract of land owned and presented to the society by Phineas Par- melee.

September 23rd 1841, this house, known as the Methodist Episcopal Church in Killingworth, was dedicated by Rev. Mr. Holdrich.

At this time there were about 24 members, whose names were as follows: David P. Kelsey, Elizabeth Kel- sey, Charles D. Kelsey, Olive Kelsey, Huldah F. Kelsey, Elizabeth A. Kelsey, Polly Kelsey (widow of Jonathan), Wyllys D. Kelsey, Charlotte Kelsey, Polly Kelsey ad ad (married N. Burr), Martin L. Burr, Lucetta Burr, Rebecca Smith, Jeremiah Griswold, Mary Griswold, Moses N. Griswold, Ebenezer Griswold, Phineas Burr, Freeborn G. Burr, Harriet A. Burr, Edmund Lane, Nancy N. Lane, and Nathan K. Hull.

A revival was enjoyed under the leadership of Nathaniel Tubbs, the second pastor, and a few of the above names were then added, with others not here recorded.


When this church was established, but few names were upon the church roll, but these names represented men and women of sterling worth and fervent piety. The preachers too were earnest and faithful in their work. Almost every year brought additions to the church in its early life. Nine years passed away and not one of their number had died, but in June 1850, Edmund Lane was removed by death, and January 28th 1851, Oliver Bristol died, and a few weeks later, Laura Ann Parmelee.

So great have been the inroads made by death, and so painful the task of holding the fortress with so small a guard, that the light force remaining have been disbanded, though still with armor on they are found among the ranks of God’s chosen ones, striving for the victory and looking for the crown.

**Prominent Men**

**Abraham Pierson**

Abraham Pierson, Esq., son of Dodo and grandson of Rev. Abraham Pierson, was born August 11th 1756, and was called into public life at an early age. In 1776, he was chosen lister (assessor) for the town, was selectman in 1781, town clerk 1786-1784, captain of militia in 1781, representative to the General Assembly 24 sessions, from 1788 to 1819, and justice of the peace from 1786 to 1814. Upon the petition of Killingworth for a straight line of boundary with Guilford, in 1790, Mr. Pier- son prosecuted the petition of Killingworth before a committee of the Legislature. Guilford employed Hon. Pierpont Edwards, of New Haven, the most celebrated lawyer in the State, to oppose the petition. Deacon Pierson won his case, and the line was straightened. He died May 11th 1823. His son, Dr. William S. Pierson, was a practicing physician in Windsor, Con- necticut, and was for many years president of the State Medical Society. He died July 16th 1860, aged 72, leaving one son, Gen. William S. Pierson, of Windsor, and afterward of Hartford, Connecticut. General Pierson was in command of the rebel prisoners at John- son’s Island, Sandusky, Ohio, in the Rebellion. He died April 18th 1879, aged 1.49. Before his death, he caused to be erected on Meeting House Hill, in Clinton, a granite shaft, to the memory of his ancestor, Rev. Abraham Pierson, the founder of Yale College.

**Herschiah Lane**

Herschiah Lane, son of John Lane and Experience Edgerton, was born January 22d 1739, and died November 6th 1809. He represented Killingworth in the Legislature as early as 1776, and served in that capacity for 19 sessions. He was justice of the peace from 1776 to 1808. He was made judge of Probate for the district of Saybrook in April 1804. His son, Daniel Lane, Esq., was also a prominent man. He was clerk of the Probate Court for many years, a merchant, a surveyor, and a justice of the peace. He died December 9th 1826, aged 70 years and 9 months.

**Philander Stevens**

Philander Stevens, Esq., was born September 3d 1799, and married Hettie Hull, January 18th 1823. He was representative to the General Assembly in 1837 and 1838, and State Senator in 1843. He was a justice of the peace, judge of Probate in 1840, and town treasurer for many years. He was a man of the highest integrity, and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his fellow cit- izens. His son, Randolph P., succeeded him as town treasurer, and was member of Assembly in 1866 and 1869. He married Emily J. Norton, October 25th 1847, and has five children living.
Abner Lane

Abner Lane was a man of remarkable gifts. It is said that 'Poets are born, not made.' This adage applies with equal force to men like Abner Lane, who, though they may be deprived of the means which would tend to the rapid growth and development of their gifts, gradually find their way up through difficult surroundings until they make their influence felt, and the world takes them 'apt.'

Abner, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a hard-working farmer, living in the town of Killingworth. He was the father of five children. Abner, the seventh child, was born in the state of New York. He attended school during the winter until he was sixteen years of age when he commenced the trade of shipwright. Such was his knowledge of mechanics that he became a proficient workman after two months experience. His thirst for knowledge led him to improve his leisure moments, and with the money earned at his trade, he purchased books. He, Robert Emerson, and Ethan Easton, the learned blacksmith, he worked at his trade with an open book before him. He was a deep thinker, and resolved a proposition in his mind until he became master of it. He, in turn, took up natural philosophy, chemistry, and higher mathematics. He subsequently engaged in the manufacture of clothes pins, and finally turned his attention to what was known as 'irregular turning,' and was one of the pioneers and leading manufacturers of axe handles and pick axe handles. He invented a machine for this purpose, but, owing to an arrangement with the proprietors of the Blanchard lathe by which he was to have the use of the latter, he witheld his own invention from the market. He continued in business until he acquired sufficient competence to enable him to pursue his studies and gratify his mechanical and scientific tastes. He built an office near his house where he made philosophical and chemical experiments with which he experimented and instructed his friends and neighbors, and was frequently invited to deliver lectures in Killingworth and adjoining towns. He possessed the rare gift of expounding the deepest scientific truths in simple language, so as to make himself understood by the popular audience. As an expert in patent causes his knowledge was highly valued, and he was frequently summoned before the United States courts to testify in important cases.

He gave much attention to the system of signaling which he invented by means of which he caused steam to be used in communicating between Killingworth, Hall and Falkner's Island, a distance of 36 miles. He made other inventions, such as sending up a balloon and flying a kite with a line were attached instead of a string. On connecting the wire with a gauge fitted for the purpose, the piece of metal would strike against each other when the kite had reached an altitude of 50 feet and the rapidity of vibrations would increase with the descent.

Another of his inventions was the gyroscope, a kind of pendulum, in which there was an apparent suspension of the laws of gravity. This remarkable piece of mechanism evoked much comment and was exhibited before the faculty of Yale College. It is said that the principle illustrated in this curious piece of mechanism is referred to in the writings of the ancients.

The genius and application of the man was alike unexcelled, and his life affords a worthy example for young men who are struggling for success in life.

He was at the sixth generation of the Lane family in America and descended from Robert Lane, who settled here in 1647.

On the 17th of April 1808 he married Betsey, daughter of Michael Kelcey, of Killingworth, with whom he had two children. Angeline, born January 22nd, 1827, and Adelaide, born February 27th, 1829.

Angeline was soon married, in her first husband, Eliphalet Theil, October 17th, 1827, who died in defense of his country, July 29th, 1863. She was married in her second husband, Obert D. Redfield, on the 14th of April 1860 he was also a soldier of the last war. His death occurred August 23rd, 1872. One child was the offspring of this marriage.

Abner Lane died at Killingworth on the 25th of March, 1874.

The manufacturing business established by him was continued by Homer Kelcey, a prominent citizen of Killingworth, who, on his retirement, transferred the business to his nephew, Horatio Kelcey, who still continues it.

Homer Kelcey was born August 28th, 1826, and married Lydia Primeler. He was a successful manufacturer of axe handles, the successor of Abner Lane, and retired with a competence. He had three children. Ida B. born August 9th, 1855, unmarried. Gertrude E., born April 6th, 1857, unmarried, and Duane J., now in Yale College.

DANIEL KELCEY

Daniel Kelcey, son of Willis D. Kelcey and Charlotte Lane, was born in Killingworth, September 1st, 1834. He was a topographical engineer. When but a lad he manufactured a great many instruments for measuring heights, distances, etc. He was educated at Durham Academy, and at the Scientific Department of Yale College. Predestined to roam, he had to conduct with all health at this most interesting period of his life. The latter part of his life was spent in Illinois. He was married to Mary F. Williams, of Belvidere, Ill., November 11th, 1860. He died in Belvidere, December 30th, 1886.

Rev. Asa Baldwin Nettleton was born in Killingworth, April 2nd, 1783. He was licensed to preach by the New Haven West Association, May 28th, 1801. It is not known that he was ever a settled pastor. His mission was to 'preach everywhere.' Revelations of religion under his preaching pervaded all over the Eastern, Middle, and Western States. He published the 'Village Hymn,' once so popular. Dr. Leonard Bacon said of him.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
"The power of his preaching consisted very much in the clearness with which he exhibited and urged the duty of impenitent sinners to repent immediately." Dr. John Todd said of him. "His throne was in the school house meeting, crowded, dimly lighted, breathless, and solemn." He died at East Windsor, Conn., May 16th 1834.

REV. TITUS CONE

Rev. Titus Cone, son of Gilead Cone, was born in Killingworth, February 1st 1801. In early manhood he taught school in Killingworth. He left the town when he was about 26 years old. He made a profession of religion at Riggs, N. Y., in March 1828. He studied theology at Auburn, N. Y., and was ordained in Park Street Church, Boston, Mass., April 4th 1833. He went on an exploring mission to Patagonia, landing near the strait of Magellan, November 24th 1833, and returned to New London, Conn., May 14th 1834. He was married to Fidelia Church, November 3rd 1834, and embarked, December 5th, for Honolulu, where he arrived June 6th 1835, and was stationed at Hilo.

He did not return to his native country until 1870. About 1837, he organized a church of 34 members. In 1838, there were 339 members admitted; in 1839, 2,244; and in 1863 there had been admitted to the church he planted, 1,491 members. He was a man who believed what he taught, and had an unfailing tenacity of purpose. Men who visited the islands spoke of him as holding the natives in perfect confidence and simplicity by his truthfulness and firmness. He died at Hilo, December 2d 1852. When a child he was rescued from drowning by a friend and neighbor, Julius Stone, now deceased.

REV. PHINEAS PARMELLE

Rev. Phineas Parmelle was born in Killingworth, August 30th 1753, and married Abigail Wright, of Clinton, May 28th 1812. He was settled at Victor, N. Y., May 3rd 1812, and dismissed December 28th 1814. November 8th 1815, he was settled at Bolton, Connecticut, where he died December 27th 1822. It is said of him: "He was a patient, laborious laborer, loved his Master’s cause, was a faithful under shepherd. His influence for good has remained to this day.”

HENRY HULL

Henry Hull, one of the most prominent citizens of Killingworth, is a son of Jeremiah and Jane Hull, and a grandson of Capt. James Hull. He was born July 3d 1804. He married Lydia A. Dudley. By her he had two children: Amelia A., married Hiram Tucker in 1840, and died at Essex, Conn., December 26th 1865; Lydia L., born December 24th 1850, married Thomas Chrysalis, November 3rd 1850, died February 3rd 1883, at Essex, Conn. Mr. Hull’s first wife died August 28th 1854, and September 13th 1855 he was married to Rebecca Lynde. The children of this marriage have been: Artemisia D., born August 29th 1836, married Sidney Watrous, October 24th 1856; Mary J., born February 19th 1838, married first, February 19th 1861, to Capt. Edward Williams (who died at Shanghai, August 7th 1861), second, Anthony Anderson, October 5th 1876. Annie M., born April 27th 1840, married George S. Heffton, April 6th 1864; Henry L., born February 27th 1842, was second lieutenant Company H, 10th Regiment C. V., died in Killingworth, November 10th 1874; Sarah R., born August 7th 1844, married, first, Elmer F. Wright, October 1st 1867 (he died September 9th 1872); married, second, Rev. William H. Knouse, of Deep River, April 14th 1875; Willoughby A., born November 12th 1846, married Elizabeth R. Anderson; J. Novello, born June 14th 1849, died July 5th 1877.

October 6th 1884, Henry Hull received his 47th appointment as town clerk of Killingworth.
TOWN OF MIDDLEFIELD.

BY P. M. AUGER.

SETTLEMENT AND EARLY HISTORY

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT of Middlefield was not until some fifty years later than that of Middletown, or about 1700. The people of Middletown were undoubtedly familiar with her beautiful hills and valleys, her dense forests, her rushing waterfalls, and the abundant game and fish in her forests and streams. Yet the fertile fields of Middletown, her church, and schools, and society were such as to naturally prevent her sons from leaving their established homes at an early period.

About the year named (1700) Benjamin Miller, with his wife and several small children, came from South Farms, Middletown, to settle in the wilds of Middlefield. He located on what might have been a partially open field, in the extreme south part of the town, not more than two rods from where is now its south line, and perhaps 50 rods south of the residence of the late Hiram Miller on South street.

The same year Samuel Allen came from Middletown to a beautiful site in the extreme north of the town, and built a house known later as the Deacon Giles Miller place. As Benjamin Miller's place reached the south line of the town, so Allen's reached its north line. Though four miles from his former neighbors, he could undoubtedly see their houses, and they could see his. During this same year, Samuel Wetmore located in Middlefield, near the center, opposite where the Methodist church now stands, on Main street. Though these three men were within what is now the town of Middlefield, they were in no sense neighbors, for Allen was two miles north of Wetmore, and Miller one and a half miles south, with an unbridged river between, and no roads to connect with either.

Soon, however, the families of Hubbard, Ward, Bacon, Stow, and Turner came from Middletown. Lyman, Coe, and Camp from Durham, Birdseye from Stratford, and Bartlett from Guilford. So the people in this section gradually increased in numbers, until, in 1744, in October, the parish of Middlefield was incorporated as a separate ecclesiastical society.

Beginning at the southwest corner of said Middlefield bounds and running eastward on the south line of said town to the southeast corner of Talcott's farm, and from thence north on the east line of said farm to the northeast of said farm, from thence northwesterly to a cart bridge standing on the west river, from thence to the stoney hill to a place called the Stone Horse Block, from thence westward to the northeast corner of the lot originally laid out to Richard Hall, and continued still westward on the north line of said lot to the west line of said town and from thence to the first mentioned corner.

It appears that the people of Middlefield, from the outset, were independent thinkers, each man having a will and strong convictions of his own, which is a striking characteristic of their descendants. At the time the ecclesiastical society was incorporated the following were the chief citizens: Samuel Allen sen., Samuel Allen jr., Ephraim and Obadiah Allyn, Thomas Alvord, Nathaniel and Joseph Bacon, John Bartlett, John Birdsey, John Brown, Abraham and Edward Camp, John Chilsen, John Chilsen jr., Joseph, David and Robert Coe, Gideon and Thomas Cook, John and Isaac Doud, Daniel Briggs, Jeremiah Guild, Ebenezer and Joseph Hale, Eliakim Hale, Samuel Stow, Hawley and Ebenezer Hubbard, Jeremiah Lesming, Benjamin Miller sen., Ichabod, Amos and David Miller, Moses Parsons, John, Rockwell and Daniel Stow, David Strickland, David Strickland jr., Stephen Turner sen., Samuel Warner, Samuel Wetmore sen., Benjamin Wetmore, Benjamin Wetmore jr., Beriah, Joseph, Thomas, Daniel, Caleb and Prosper Wetmore, Josiah Wetmore jr., and Titus John Wetmore. The sum total of the taxable list of these persons was more than £3,000 at that time.

These people were farmers, and as a rule, thrifty farmers, and it is a matter of note that in laying out their roads and farm lines the roads, as nearly as possible, ran straight and parallel, so that there are three principal streets running north and south, and five original roads east and west. The fields, as a rule, are rectangular and of course the lines parallel. This is strikingly the case even to this day.

Little is known of the religious and moral character of the people previous to 1744. Of course, their connec-
The town was with Middletown, and although a few miles from public worship, there is no doubt many of them were attentive to it. It is told of Governor Benjamin Miller (as he was called) that at one time in this period, he lost a number of pigs, strongly, so he washed one Sunday, got on horse, to learn the source of the mischief, and after a while a bear came along on search of a pig. Mr. Miller shot the bear, and saved the pigs, but he was arrested, taken before a magistrate in Durham, and fined for this profanation of the Sabbath.

The women in those times were generally strong and vigorous, and ready, efficient workers. An old lady, years ago, told the story of her wedding day. She rose early in the morning, washed, made a cheese, then dressed and rode on a pillion behind her intended husband, six miles to Middletown, where the marriage ceremony was performed. They remained, went to their new home, and at once entered upon the arrangements of their residence. This couple lived to see the third generation of their descendants (great grandchildren) sit at their table on festive occasions.

Incorporation of the Town, etc.

Middletown continued to be a portion of the town of Middletown until 1866, when, by an act of the Legislature, it was set off from the latter town and became a town by itself.

The plan of settlement between the two towns was as follows: The war and municipal indebtedness of Middletown was to be divided in proportion to the grand lists of the two towns the year of division. Middletown was to take one tenth of all the indebtedness and was entitled to one tenth of the public property of Middletown. Of the paupers those only who were traceable to the territory of Middletown were to be provided for by the new town. In this way Middletown escaped to a great extent the great pauper expense of Middletown, for as pauperism is largely the result of the liquor traffic and as no alcohol is sold in Middletown the pauper expenses are light. Since the organization of the town the municipal and war debts have been paid, and a sinking fund for paying the railroad indebtedness is being raised by setting aside each year two mills on each dollar of the assessed value of taxable property, so that in 1874, when a considerable portion of the guaranteed bonds mature, they will be taken up in part and the balance funded at a low rate of interest. This will place the town in good financial condition and enable the tax rates to be made comparatively low.

Civil Laws

The town has always been ably represented in the State Legislature. The representatives have been:


Roads

Since the incorporation of the town three new roads have been made, while the layout of several of the old roads has been so changed as to entirely change the lines of travel in their respective localities. The mountain road, the only outlet of the town on the west, by a change in the layout and by a considerable expenditure of money and labor, has been so improved on both the west and east sides that the ascent and descent have become very easy, and there is more travel over this road than over any other common road leading into New Haven county.

Post Offices

There are two post offices in Middletown, one at the center and one at Rockfall. When the former was established a new post route was also established, and the stage which connected Durham with Middletown passed through Middletown. This continued to be the post route until the Air Line Railroad was completed, and since that time the mail has been brought by rail.

The Rockfall office is in the northeastern part of the town, and since its establishment the business of the town has greatly increased.

Congregational Church

According to information from various sources it appears that while the Congregational church, as an organized body, was not in active operation for a term of years, still meetings for public worship were held at stated time to time, and probably at no time did the fire of Christian love wholly go out. Probably the support of the church by a tax upon property, collectible by law, did more to disorganize the congregation than almost any other one thing, especially in those times of disaffection upon matters of doctrine, when the conflict at the time ran high.

The date of organization of the first church in Middletown is uncertain, as the first leaves of its records are missing, and the remainder somewhat mutilated, apparently by mice or insects.

The society was incorporated by the Legislature in October 1744, and the church was probably organized about that time.

The earliest existing entry on the society records reads thus:

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of the Society of Middletown held by adjournment from the 25th Day of December 1744 to the fourth Day of February 1745, all the present meeting the Society Did By their Mayor vote Impower the Committee, viz. John Bartlet Benjamin Miller, and Joseph Cow to go to the old Society's Committee and Receive the money that is Due to our Society and give Receipts of what they Receive."
MIDDLEFIELD—CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH 437

"Vain is that Mr. Chaucer or any one of the Ministers • • • may preach in old Society in Exhange with Mr. Lyman • • •, as to preach & lecture amongst us all. Mr. • • •. (The years indicate places that are bellowing.)

At the next meeting held February 17th 1743.

"The Society DId by their major vote, where in two thirds at most of the Inhabitants Qualified as the Law Directs and persons Decline to Socety to Build a Meeting House for Boston Worshiping."

"Are the same meeting the Society Did by their Major Vote make choice and propose John Basset Esq't to take application at once at pay to be in the House the Geo'ts necessity to spend money and after the price where the meeting house should be Eereiced."

John Basset and Benjamin Miller were appointed to represent the society before the committee that the General Assembly should approve.

In May, the society voted to go forward and build a meeting house "according to the proportion of similar churches gird. Joseph Miller, Benjamin Miller, and Sam and Warren were appointed a building committee. A tax of two shillings on the pound of "Ratable Estate" was voted.

The first meeting house, built in 1745, was 40 feet square. After leaving several candidates the church called Rev. Ebenezer Gould, who was ordained in its first pasteur, October 19th 1747. After a service of seven years he was dismissed, in 1753. Nine years then elapsed before another pastor was settled, when Rev. Joseph Denison was ordained in February 1755. He died in February 1770, greatly beloved and lamented. He was born in Windham, in 1729, and graduated from Yale College in 1754. A vote in 1759 to give him sixpence on the pound to all the religious societies in the county, on condidition that he "go funds to spend his days with us, and never be disconsolate from the pastoral care of this church and congregation," shows the estimation in which he was held. In fact, he seemed to be the only minister ever died in the parish of this church. The society at a morning meeting said after his death, voted to "pay for the mourning cloth that we got at his funeral, and the white gowns and the fur for the Collen and Colen andpg the glass—1755, also vjust to show these money in the society in the end of the year." Calls were received in Rev. Benjamin Dearing Joseph M. White and Chauncy Emberson. Before Mr. Denison was settled, he was accepted.

After his death, Rev. Daniel Conner was called, but declined. Rev. Alfred Bower, of North Salem, New York, a graduate of Yale in 1759 accepted a call and was ordained November, and 1771. He was voted a consideration of £50, with a salary of £20 to be increased to £10 after two years. He is said to have been a scholarly and able preacher and pastor. By his personal address and eloquence, he is said to have secured the devotion of all the clergy held by his people. He was also elected in 1789, to go to New Hampshire, New York, that an invalid daughter might enjoy the benefit of the medicinal waters of that place, where he preached six years. He died at Roxbury, New York, in 1823.

After his departure, religion seems to have been at low ebb.

The records of the churches and the society abruptly end in 1775, and are not resumed till 1805. Whether there was little of a religious nature to record, or whether the record has been lost, does not appear. From 1785 to 1805, there seems to have been no minister laboring permanently here. Sometimes they would secure a preacher for a few weeks or months; sometimes neighboring pastors would hold a service here, then again, for months together, no public services were held on the Sabbath. The church appears to have become almost extinct.

In 1805, appeared the dawn of a brighter day. The influence of a revival in Durham was felt here. A new church was formed, and 25 persons united with it, but for 15 years they were without a regular pastor. As the church had not control of the meeting house, they often met the worship, like the early Christians, from house to house. For the need of a house of worship, in 1819, the church, and subscribers, built the Conference House, for the use of the Congregational church in Middlefield, and at their disposal forever.

The next year, May 24th 1826, Rev. Stephen Hayes, of Newark, New Jersey, was installed as pastor, with the understanding, that he should devote one third of his time to this parish and two thirds to that of Westfield. He was dismissed June 6th 1827. After an interval of two years he was succeeded by Rev. James Noyes, of Wallingford, a graduate of Union College in 1821. He was installed sole pastor of this church July 23d 1829, and continued till his death in January 1839. He was afterward settled in Burlington, but spent the evening of his life in Haddam, where he died. He was followed by Rev. Dwight M. Sewall for two or three years, and Rev. James T. Dickinson for a somewhat shorter time. Rev. James D. Moore, of Wiltshire, England, was installed as pastor December 30th 1840, and dismissed April 19th 1850 to accept a call in Clinton.

In 1842 the church was served by Rev. A. V. H. Powell in 1842 and 1853 by Rev. William Jones, in 1842-46 by Rev. Francis Dyer, 1857 by Rev. Prof. Lindsey. In June 1858 Rev. Spalding Dodge Jewett became pastor, and so continued for more than nine years to August 1865, when Rev. Theodore S. Pond was ordained. After a year or service he left to go as a missionary to Syria, and was succeeded by Rev. Andrew C. Denison who remains to the time as acting pastor.

The deacons of the church have been: Ichabod Miller, elected —, died 1798, aged 57. Joseph Con, elected —, died 1784, aged 71, Giles Miller, elected 1774, died 1804, aged 77. Prosper Auge, elected 1809, died 1836, aged 85. William Lyman, elected 1856, died 1846, aged 89. Horace Skinner, elected 1818, died 1848, aged 98. Practical M. Auge, elected 1856, Ward B. Bailey, elected 1860, dismissed 1874. Rev. D. D. Jewett, elected 1875.

The average age of the first five deacons was over 80.
In 1850 the church edifice was enlarged by an addition of fifteen feet in the rear, and was improved. The present membership of the church is about 140.

**The Methodist Episcopal Church**

The Methodist Episcopal Church on this place had a small beginning, and its members were accommodated in rent in school houses and private dwellings. They gradually increased in number till at length they formed part of a circuit and were visited by the circuit preachers. Being so near the Middletown University the president, professors, and students frequently filled their pulpit. The first Methodist church was a brick building, and was erected about 1829. As they gradually gained strength and numbers they were able to sustain a preacher alone. In the course of years the brick church was found too small, and to meet their enlarged wants, in the year 1866, the centennial of Methodism, they celebrated that interesting event by erecting their present building. It is the largest, best appointed, and handsomest church in town and a credit to the liberal men who build it. It has an excellent lecture room, and teachers' rooms, and is so every way convenient. They also have a very roomy and pleasant parsonage, with ample grounds, and they are out of debt. There is a membership of about 300 and go children in the Sabbath school. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph Smith who is closing his third and last ministerial year here. The prospects of the church are bright and encouraging.

**St. Paul's Church, Middletown**

As Middletown was originally a part of the town of Middletown, so also were the Episcopalians of that section members of Christ Church in the city.

Among the early settlers of this portion of the town, was Beriah Wetmore, a brother of Rev. James, who was evidently one of the brethren in whom the revered gentleman had succeeded in creating a liking for the church. In proof of this, we find that a person resident there was as early as 1767 appointed "to collect the rates" in that vicinity for the support of the parish (a customary way at that time for all denominations to support their ministry). This was continued for some years, and it will be remembered that Dr. Goodwin stated, the first time the marriage ceremony was performed in Christ Church was to unite Mr. Timothy Hurstley and Miss Wetmore, of "Middletown," and one of the zealous men also alluded to in this sermon as "undaunted by difficulties in the erection of the first edifice, was of Middletown.

By deaths and removals, these family names are now extinct in this section. Not so their influence. From that time, there have been those who came to the city, to attend the services here, till after the Berkeley District School was removed to the city, when the readers were furnished to them from that school. One of these, Rev. J. Sargent Pierce, is credited for active and persevering work in procuring the erection of St. Paul's Church in 1864.

The mother church, and especially the "Ladies' Missionary Society," contributed liberally to the funds required, and it was paid for and consecrated within two years. The local papers gave an interesting account of the consecration services, in which the Rev. Dr. Deshon, of Meriden, H. Dekoven, and P. J. Goodwin, of this city, took part, the sermon being from the Rev. J. Williams, the convenerator. This is still a mission, dependent upon the city for lay readers and clergy. The report of the wardens to the convention of 1845 gives 20 families and 50 communicants.

**Union Chapel, Rockfall**

This is the school building put up in 1842, when the Rockfall District was set off from the East District in 1836 and the new school house was built. This, through the influence of Peter W. Bennett and others, was moved a little east, and located on land at estate of Thomas Atkins. It has this year been moved to the opposite side of the road where it will doubtless remain permanently. It has been and is used for a union Sunday school, which was organized in July 1877, and is still prospering, also for Sunday evening religious services.

**Military**

Middletown, with other places, had her company of militia which had its annual drill on the first Monday in May, and again its regimental drill in autumn. Many of our leading men in the last generation held the office of colonel or captain.

In the war of the Revolution several prominent men were in the army. Among whom were Caleb Stone, Deacon Giles Miler, Decatur Prosper Angier, Sylvanus Nichols, also several of the slaves of Middletown enlisted and went to fight the battles of the Revolution. All who went had their freedom on their return.

Among those who were in the war of 1812 were Limes Con, son of Col. Elmda Con, and Ann Keene, both deceased.

The names of the volunteers from what is now Middletown, who served in the war of the Rebellion are included in the Middletown list (see page 56.).

**Schools**

The early inhabitants of Middletown, like their friends in Middletown, were intelligent, and highly estimated the value of education; hence they soon established schools, and evinced strong interest in them. It is probable that their first schools were neighborhood schools, and that they continued so for many years. The first school records of Middletown commence with its organization as a school society, and the first school after its organization was established in 1745. Measure had been taken that year to build a church, and as in many other instances in New England, the school was established at about the same time.

On November 16th 1745, at a school meeting daily
called "it was voted to have a school three months in winter and three months in summer. And Amos Miles was chosen School Committee. At a meeting held one week later it was voted to lay a tax of a penny on the pound for school purposes which should be at the rate of about 436 mills on the dollar and would be regarded as a heavy tax even at this time, when money is more abundant. In 1746 the tax was increased to 155 per cent on the pound equal to 65 mills on the dollar.

In 1748 1749 1750, the society voted a rate of four pence on the pound for school charges, which is about equal to the present rate for all town, county, and state purposes. A portion of this may have been, and probably was, to pay for building a school house, for in 1747 a vote was passed that a school house should be built on a knoll south of the meeting house. In 1756 it was voted to keep a four months school in the school house by a school master and 6 months in summer in the four parts of the society by school district. The schools kept by these districts were probably in private houses.

In 1760 it was voted to build a school house 14 by 16 ft. beside the chimney on a knoll south of the old school house, beside Benjamin Miller's fence. In 1799 or earlier, the society was divided into three districts with boundaries thus defined:

"First or South, beginning where the west river intersects the line of Durham, thence following the river northerly against the meeting house thence west to the meeting house thence west to and south of Dr Jehiel Headly's to Wallingford line, thence Wallingford & Durham to the place of beginning.

"Second or East District The Easterly line of the South District was to include the road and all families living thereon to Widow Abigail Bridges' (about 20 ft. back of Lewis Miller's present residence) thence North to Westfield.

"Third, North included all North and West of the above Districts."

In 1832, after a short struggle, the paper mill quarter (Rockfall) was set off from the East District. It was a part, and since has been a separate district. Since that time there have been no material changes except to adjust the district lines, and make them more definite, hence, at the present time there are four districts in town, the South, East, North, and Rockfall.

About 1854 there was a general movement throughout Middlefield to improve the schools, with the result that new, convenient commodious well ventilated school houses were built in all the districts with the best modern improvements.

During the present year, 1884, an effort has been made to establish a high school in town. The project failed by a small majority against it, but it will probably be accomplished in the near future.

A glimpse of the old time school master may not be out of place. He was usually a stalwart man, often a pillar of the soil, and generally a man of place, who could scold the rod when necessary. His forte was to command, and he expected his charge to obey. He must watch be

a man of art. Often in a school of 60 pupils, 40 would write, hence 20 goose quills were to be made into pens, and mended once, twice, or thrice every day. "Please mend my pen sir," was a cry continually falling on the ear of the pedagogue during the half hour devoted to the pen. The examination of the master by the board, included a specimen of writing by a pen he was required to make at the time, and the requirements in this respect were not small indeed. they were often very exacting; hence the master must have a keen pen knife, and be an expert in its use. He must also be a tailor man, though there were sometimes exceptions to this. On one occasion a master in school, having imbued too freely, fell asleep in his chair and some sharp tools were played on him while so humiliated. But this was an exception, and as a rule those old masters were men of mark.

The school trained "women of high character, and their teaching was an important element in forming the standard of their generation.

Mills and Manufactures

Commencing at the first mill privilege on the West River, as we ascend it we find the old paper mill privilege. Here in 1793 Jehoshaphat Starr and Nehemiah Hubbard started the business of paper making and continued for some 30 years, when larger firms, elsewhere, with greatly improved machinery caused the paper business at this place to be abandoned. Then, for a time, Ludwell Brothers made squares and bevels. Afterward in 1863 G. W. Miller and P. W. Bennett started a box and saw mill. In 1875 Bennett bought out Miller and he holds the property at the present time, although the line of manufacture has changed from time to time.

"Powder Mill"—This the second privilege, was occupied about 1793 for powder making by Vice Starr, and this business has continued most of the time since, being now in the possession of the Road family of Middlefield. It is quite remarkable that during more than 90 years of powder making only one life has been lost by explosion. The business is still flourishing.

Third Privilege—In 1796, Jehoshaphat Stone erected a factory for cutting nails. The machinery used was invented by Daniel French of Berlin, Connecticut, and it is believed to be the first instance of nail cutting by machinery in this country. In 1812, and during the war with Great Britain, wire was manufactured at this place, afterwards some years it was used for wool carding, then for a while it laid idle.

In 1845, the property was purchased and a new factory built for making picks by Henry Avery, J. N. Johnson, J. Meath, S. Bailey, Nelson Aston, and Peter H. Ashton took a large contract from the government. In 1852, the property was sold to J. N. Johnson. The building burned down in September 1879. In 1881 Mr. Otto Smith purchased and rebuilt it, putting up a larger building, where he manufactures Smith's revolver (his own invention), and other articles in the hard ware line.

Middlefield Falls—This is one of the largest and finest waterfalls in Connecticut.
West River here falls 35 feet, and when the stream is full, the roar is heard for several miles.

In the early history of Middlefield, this great power was partly utilized to run a grist mill, which was built by William Miller, and which continued to be used down to about 1800. A saw mill took its place about that time, and remained for more than 50 years. In the meantime a cotton factory was built near the place, using water from the falls. This continued in successful operation until 1874, when it was burned, with all the machinery. The Russell Manufacturing Company, of which Henry G. Hubbard, of Middletown, is a leading member, erected on the spot a building, 200 by 30 feet, with a wing. The main building is five stories in the rear. The mill is used especially for spinning, and turns out a large amount of work.

In 1779, during the Revolutionary war, a small mill was erected near the falls, using some of the power there for manufacturing snuff. The enterprise was not very successful, and soon ceased.

The Russell Company is the upper privilege on the West or Coginchaug River.

The first privilege ascending Beseeck River is that of Isaac Cornwell who has a carriage and turning shop.

At the second, the Farmers’ Milling Company built a grist mill about 1845. Mr. David Lyman licensed the enterprise, which after running a few years, proved a complete and disastrous failure, involving a total loss of all that was invested in it; after changing ownership once or twice the mill burned in 1868. The property is now owned by Isaac Cornwell, and is a desirable water privilege.

The next privilege is where Elihu Stow had a grist mill, about 1756, and for many years thereafter. Later it was owned by Deacon Horace Skimmer, and was used for wood-turning; still later it was owned by Roswell Lee, and was used for a saw mill and a feed mill, and it is now owned by widow Roswell Lee. It is a good privilege.

The fourth privilege is the bone and super-phosphate mill of G. W. Miller, a good and successful enterprise.

The next privilege, the fifth on Beseeck River, is that of the old grist mill and saw mill, and later used by Andrew Coe in grinding bone and in the manufacture of bone charcoal for sugar refiners. Here are now part of the works of the Metropolitan Washing Machine Company.

The next, or sixth privilege, is the one where the old distillery was located. This was established in the early part of the present century, and was, as such things always are, a curse to the parish, and no small share of the troubles of the people were traceable to this fountain of blackness. In connection with this distill old building was a wool carding mill where Capt. Alfred Bailey turned out wool rolls for the housewives of Middlefield. Here are now the principal buildings of the gringer works of the Metropolitan Washing Machine Company.

The next, or seventh and upper privilege in town, was occupied in 1845 by the first in the manufacture of buttons. Prominent among the button makers were Miller, Cob & Bennett. Since the discontinuance of this industry the establishment has been used by William Lyman in making his bow-facing oars, which are effective, convenient, and novel have attracted much attention. Later, this privilege has also been used and is now in possession of the Metropolitan Washing Machine Company in making clothes wringers; so that three consecutive water powers and a powerful steam engine are now propelling their works, which have a capacity equal to the making of 400 clothes wringers per day. They make wringers, washing machines and mangle machines, and this is supposed to be the largest establishment of the kind in the world. From 125 to 160 hands are employed. The company was organized in 1860 and has been increasing in capital and extending its business from time to time since until the Universal Clothes Wringer has a world-wide reputation. The incorporators were:

David Lyman, M. W. Terrill, and William Lyman. The
first officers were: M. W. Terrill, president; David Lyman, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are:

R. C. Browning, president; Lyman A. Mills, secretary;
M. W. Terrill, treasurer.

The general office and sales room is located at 34 Cortland street, New York city.

PROOMIENT MEN.

DAVID LYMAN.

David Lyman, of Middlefield, was born in that town in 1816. He received his education in the public schools of his native town and at Guilford. He engaged early in business with his father, and afterward became the trustee of a large estate in Durham, in the management of which he displayed uncommon ability.

He was interested in others in the large gringer manufactory at Middlefield.

He was very active in promoting the construction of the Air Line Railroad, and was during three years its president. It was thought that the discharge of the arduous duties that devolved on him in this position impaired his health and hastened his death, which took place in 1871.

His wife was Elizabeth Hunt of Guilford, Connecticut. They had nine children, of whom three have died.

F. M. Augus.

Phineas Miller Augur was born in Middlefield, February 5th, 1826. He received a good education in the common English branches in the public schools, then in an academy, in Latin, higher mathematics, and the natural sciences. In early life he was appointed county surveyor and some years later surveyor general’s deputy for Middlesex county, which office he held several years. He made a survey and maps of Middlefield with the necessary post routes; compiling statistics, etc., which David Lyman used successfully at Washington in securing the establishment of a post office in Middlefield.
In 1866, when Middlefield was set off from Middle town, he was chosen as sole assessor, and made out the first assessment list of the town. He was also chosen a member of the board of education, and has held the position continuously since. He has been a justice of the peace since the organization of the town. In 1869, he was elected to the General Assembly. He was a member of the committee on incorporations, and was the author of several bills now on the statute books.

In early life Mr. Augur united with the Congregational church of Middlefield. In 1850, he was elected deacon of the church, and has held the office since that time, but has recently resigned.

At the age of 30, he married Lucy E. Parmelee, of Guilford, a lady of noble worth and excellence. They have had five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are married. At their last Thanksgiving festival, they, with children and grandchildren, made up a number of 22, all happy, healthy, bright, and vigorous.

When the Middlefield Farmers' Club was organized, Mr. Augur was appointed secretary, and continues to hold that position. He was elected a member of the State Board of Agriculture in 1869, and after serving two terms, declined a re-election. He was, however, elected in 1872, as pomologist of the State Board of Agriculture, and has since acted in that capacity. In 1876, he was delegated by the board to make a collection of Connecticut products for the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. Although a very small and inadequate sum was allowed by the State Centennial Commission, by close economy an exhibit was made which, in excellence, extent, and variety of grains, corn, fruits, vegetables, and seeds, was regarded as among the very best, being specially remarkable for the great number of fruits of Connecticut origin.

Mr. Augur has always been an independent thinker, sympathizing with anti-slavery, temperance reform, anti-monopoly, and civil service reform. He is in favor of the best schools, the best common roads, and village improvement. He believes in economy, and condemns extravagance, either in public or private life.

Mr. Augur, in connection with his sons, is extensively engaged in raising fruits, trees, and plants, and their nurseries, greenhouse, vineyards, and orchards embrace a large variety
TOWN OF OLD SAYBROOK.

DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT

In the spring of 1614 Adrien Block ascended the Connecticut River to the rapids at the head of navigation. He named the beautiful stream the "Vasten" or Fresh Water River, from a strong down-ward current that was possessed a short distance above its mouth. By the natives names it was called the "Connecticut" or "Quonsetuck," and the aboriginal population survived to the present day, in the name of the river and the State of Connecticut.

Block was then the first European navigator of the river, and probably the first to set foot on the site of what is now the town of Old Saybrook. Not long after this, the Dutch traders began to visit the country every year, and soon established a large trade with the natives, buying annually, it was said, not less than 100,000 Beaver skins, beside such other commodities as the country could furnish.

Amsterdam ships continued their voyages to the New Netherlands, and the trade in peltry was industriously prosecuted, not only on the North and South Rivers, but on the "Fresh," or Connecticut River. In 1624, two families and six men were sent to the mouth of "Fresh" or Connecticut River, by the Dutch at Manhattan Island, to commence the actual occupation of that part of the Dutch province. It is probable they did not remain long.

Probably no more Dutch settlements were made at Saybrook till 1633. In the summer of that year the Dutch traders on the Connecticut were directed to strengthen the native Indians for the purchase of "many all the lands on both sides of the river." This was accomplished by Jan de Neys, an officer of the company, who purchased at the same time, the "Knives Hook," afterward called Saybrook Point, at the mouth of the Connecticut, where the army of the States General were "affixed to a tree in token of possession."**

In October 1635, Governor Winthrop arrived in Boston, with men, ammunition, ordinance, and £2,000 in money, for the purpose of erecting fortifications at the mouth of Connecticut River. Very soon after his arrival, he learned that the Dutch were preparing to take possession of the mouth of the river, so on the 4th of November, he dispatched a small vessel of 30 tons, with about 20 men, carpenters and others, under command of Lieutenant Gibeon and Sergeant Willard, to take possession of the mouth of the river, and erect some buildings. This was the first regular English occupation of the territory comprehended within Lord Warwick's grant. The officers of the Dutch West India Company, who had bought this land of the Indians three years before, had affixed to a tree the arms of the State's General, in token of possession of Knives Hook and the river above, but the Englishmen contumaciously tore down this shield, and carved a grining face in its stead. Winthrop's party took possession of the mouth of the river on the 24th of November, and early in the following December, a slop which the Dutch Governor, Wouter Van Twiller, had sent from Manhattan to take possession of Knives Hook, and erect fortifications to secure the possession of the river by the Dutch, arrived at the mouth of the river. The English, however, had been in possession long enough to get two pieces of cannon on shore, and they would not permit the Dutch to land.

Governor Winthrop arrived soon after, bringing with him Lion Gardiner, who had been an engineer and master workman in the service of the Prince of Orange, and who had married a Dutch wife, and who was expected to build a fort, and lay out a city. Gardiner brought with him 12 men and two women; The Dutch having been

* The native name: 1. knob or point to snowy horseback and Dutch U. spits, for the form of which he was very large, and for assistance and information. He is also in the habit of many others in the same way to whom he wishes to return thanks.

** So called by the Dutch from the city of a species of bird called by the English "Powit" or "Powit," supposed to be the same pipe in Holland. Its eggs are considered a great delicacy by the Dutch.

* A copy of a coat with a river and about the size of a small belt, having a large embroidered patch of white. It was the coat, and a view of Amsterdam, on the 3th. It is preserved in a museum as a Dutch relic. It weathered out at an Indian grave in the pale of September 1628.


† Hubbard's History New England.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
repulsed, the English changed the name of Kievet's Hook to Saybrook, out of compliment to the leading English proprietors of Connecticut—Lord Say and Lord Brook. The original Indian name of Kievet's Hook and the land near it was Pataquasset. Some of the principal events which occurred at Saybrook during the four years that Lieutenant Gardiner remained there, can best be related in his own words.

Excerpts from Lieu. Gardiner's Letter, from the Massachusetts Historical Collections.

Robert Chapman and Thomas Hartlett, having desired Mr. Gardiner to consider, and to call to mind the passages of God's Providence at Saybrook, in and about the time of the Pequot war, he wrote a letter from which the following extracts are taken:

"In the year 1635, I, Lieu. Gardiner, Engineer and Master of works of Fortifications in thebes of the Prince of Orange in the Low Countries, through the permission of Mr. John Davengt, Mr. Hugh Peters, with some other well affected Englishmen of Rotterdam, I made an agreement with the forenamed Mr. Peters, for £100 per annum for four years, to serve the company of patricians, namely the Lord Say, the Lord Brookes, Sir Arthur Hazleg, Sir Matthew Bonington, Sir Richard Saltingcome, Esquire Fenwick, and the rest of the company, [I say] I was to serve them only in the drawing, ordering, and making of a City, Towns, or fort of defence. And so I came from Holland to London, where I was appointed to attend such orders as Mr. John Winthrop Esquire, the present Governor of Connecticut was to appoint, whether at Pequot river or Connecticut, and that we should choose a place, both for the convenience of a good harbor, and also for capaciousness and fitness for a fortification. But I, landing at Boston the latter end of November, the foresaid Mr. Winthrop had sent before me Lieut. Gibbons, Ser. Wiltford, with some carpenters, to take possession of the River's mouth, where they began to build houses against the spring, we expecting according to promise that there would have come from England to us 300 slaves, whereas 200 would attend fortiuction 50 to till the ground, and 50 to build houses. But our great expectations at the River's mouth came only to two men viz. Mr. Fenwick, and his man, who came with Mr. Hugh Peters and Mr. Ordway and Thomas Stanton, bringing with them some Otterkin escuts and beavers, and skins of weasens which the Pequots had sent for a present, because the English had required those Pequots that had killed a Virginian, one Capt. Stone with his Bark's crew, in Connecticut River, for they said they would have their lives and not their presents; then answered: Seeing you will take Mr. Winthrop to the Bay, to see his wife, newly brought to bed of her first child, and seeing though you say he shall, yet I know if you make war with these Pequots, he will not come hither again for I know you will keep yourselves safe, as you think in the Bay, but myself, with these few, you will leave at the stake to be roasted or for hunger to be starved, for Indian corn is now 12s. per bushel, and we have but three acres planted, and if they will now make war for a Virginian and expose us to the Indians, whose mercies are cruelties, they, I say, they love the Virginians better than us, for have they stayed these four or five years, and will they begin now, we being so few in the River, and have scarce holks to put our heads in? "I pray ask the magistrates in the Bay, if they have forgot what I said to them, when I returned from Salem? For of Mr. Winthrop, Dr. Hines, Mr. Dud ley, Mr. Humphrey, Mr. Belington, [Bellingham] Mr. Coddington, and Mr. Nowell,—these entreated me to go with Mr. Humfrey and Mr. Peters to view the country, to see how fit it was for fortification, and I told them that nature had done more than half the work, already, and I thought no foreign potent enemy would do them any hurt, but one that was near. They asked me who that was, and I said it was Capt. Hunger that threatened them most, for [said I] War is like a three footed stool, want one foot, and down comes all, and these three feet are, men, victuals, and munitions; therefore seeing in peace you are like to be famished, what will or can be done in War? Therefore I think, said I, it will be best only to fight against Capt. Hunger, and let fortification alone awhile, and, if need hereafter require it, I can come to do you my service, and they all liked me saying well. Enter them to rest awhile, till we get more strength here about us and that we hear where the seat of war will be, may approve of it, and may provide for it, for I had but twenty four in all, men, women, and boys and girls, and not food for them for two months unless we saved our cornfields, which could not possibly be if they came to war, for it is two miles from our home. Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Fenwick, and Mr. Peters promised me that they would do their utmost endeavor to persuade the Bay men to desist from war a year or two, till we could be better provided for, and then the Pequot Sachem was sent for, and the present returned, but full sore against my will, So they three returned to Boston."

After recounting in unsuccessfull trading expedition to Pequot on which Mr. Steven Winthrop, Sergeant Tille [Tilly], Thomas Hartlett and three other men went, he continues: "And suddenly after came Capt. Turner and Capt. Undrill (Undrill) with a company of soldiers, well fitted to Sea Brook, and made that place their rendezvous, or seat of war, and that to my great grief, for, said I you came hither to raise these wars about my ears, and then you will take wing and fly away, but when I had their commission I wonder'd and made many allegations against the manner of it, but go they did to Pequot, and as they came without seacoasting any of us, in the River with it, so they went against our will, for, I knew that I should lose our cornfield. Then I entreated them to hear what I would say to them, which was this: Sirs, seeing that you will go, I pray you if you dont load your barks with Pequots, load them with corn, for that is now gathered with them and dry, ready to put into their barns.

*At Comfield Point.
and both you and we have need of it, and I will send my
shallop, and hire this Dutchman's boat, here present, to
wade with you, and if you cannot attain your end of the
Pequots, yet you may load your bark's with corn, which
will welcome to Boston and me."

After relating how he sent 12 men with the Dutch
men, and three dozen new bags, how they skirmished
with the Indians, killing one of them, and obtaining "a
pretty quantity of corn," he says:

"I was glad of the corn. After this I immediately
took men and went to our cornfield to gather our corn,
applying others to come about with the shallop and
fetch it, and left five lusty men in the strong house with
long guns, which house I had built for the defence of the
corn. Now these men not regarding the charge I had
given them, three of them went a mile from the house
fowling, and, having loaded themselves with fowl they
returned. But the Pequots let them pass first till
they had loaded themselves; but, at their return
they arose out of their ambush and shot them all three:
one of them escaped through the corn, shot through the leg, the other two they tormented. Then
the next day I sent the shallop to fetch the five men and
the rest of the corn that was broken down, and they
found but three as above said, and when they had got
ten that, they left the rest, and, as soon as they were
gone a little way from shore, they saw the house on fire.
Now so soon as the boat came home, and brought us this
bad news, old Mr. Mitchell was very urgent with me to
lend him the boat to fetch hay home from the six mile
Island, but I told him they were too few men, for his four
men could not carry the hay aboard, and one must
stand in the boat to defend them, and they must have
more than two at the foot of the Rock, with their guns
to keep the Indians from running down upon them.
And in first place, before they carry any of the coops of
hay, to scour the meadow with their three dogs—to
march all about from the lower end up to the Rock
and if they found the meadow clear, then to load their
hay, but this was also neglected, for they all went ashore
and fell to carrying off their hay, and the Indians, pres-
ently, rose out of the long grass, and killed three, and
took the brother of Mr. Mitchell who is the minister of
Cambridge, and roasted him alive, and so they served a
shallop of his coming down the river in the Spring, hav-
ing two men, one whereof they killed at Six Mile Island,
the other came down to us in a boat at door with an arrow shot into his eye, through his head. In
the 22d of February (1632) I went out with ten men and
three dogs, half a mile from the house, to burn the weeds
leaves, and reeds upon the neck of land, because we had
felled twenty timber trees, which were to roll to the
water side to bring home, every man carrying a length of
match with brimstone with him, to kindle the fire with.
But when we came to the small of the neck, the weeds burn-
ing. I having before set two sentinels on the small of the
neck, I called to the men, that were burning the weeds
to come away, but they would not, until they had burnt
up the rest of their matches. Presently there starts up
four Indians out of the fiery red, but ran away, I calling
to the rest of our men to come away out of the marsh.
Then Robert Chapman and Thomas Hurlburt, being
sentinels, called to me, saying there came a number of
Indians out of the other side of the marsh. Then, I went
up to stop them that they should not get to the wood
and, but Thomas Hurlburt cried out to me that some of
the men did not follow me, for Thomas Rumble and
Arthur Branch throw down their two guns and ran
away, then the Indians shot two of them that were in
the reed, and sought to get between us and home but
burst not come before us, but kept us in a half moon,
we retreating and exchanging many a shot, so that
Thomas Hurlburt was shot almost through the thigh.
John Spencer in the back, into his kidneys myself
through the thigh: two more were shot dead. But in our
retreat kept Hurlburt and Spencer still before us, we
defending ourselves with our naked swords, or else they
had taken us all alive, so that the two sore wounded
men, by our slow retreat got home with their guns when
our two sound men ran away, and left their guns behind
them.

"But, when I saw the rewards that left us, I resolved
to let them draw lots which of them should be hanged
(for the articles did hang up in the hall for them to read,
and they knew they had been published long before).
But, at the intercession of old Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Hig-
son [Higginson] and Mr. Pell, I did forbear. Within a
few days after, when I had cured myself of my wound,
I went out with eight men to get some fowl for our re-
quest, and found the guns that were thrown away, and
the body of one man shot through, the arrow going in at
the right side, the head sticking fast through a rib on
the left side, which I took out and cleansed it, and pre-
served to send to the Bay, because they had said that
the arrows of the Indians were of no force. Anthony
Dike, master of a bark, having his bark at Rhode Island,
in the winter, was sent by Mr. Vane, then Governor
Anthony came to Rhode Island, and from thence he came, with his bark to me, with a letter, wherein was de-
scribed that I should consider and prescribe the best way
I could, to quell these Pequots, which I also did, and,
with my letter, sent the man's rib as a token. A few
days after came Thomas Stanton down the river and
standing for a wind, while he was there come a troop of
Indians within musket shot, lying themselves and their
arms down behind a little rising hill and two great trees,
which I perceiving, called the carpenter whom I had
shown how to charge and level a gun, and that he
should put two cartridges of musket bullets, into two
sticks guns that lay about, and we levelled them against
the place, and I told him that he must look towards me,
and when he saw me wave my hat above my head, he
should give fire to both the guns, then presently came
two Indians creeping out and calling to us to speak
with us, and I was glad that Thomas Stanton was there
and I sent six men down by the Garden Pales, to look
that none should come under the hills behind us, and hav-
ing placed the rest in places convenient, closely, Thomas
and I, with my sword, pistol, and carbin, went ten or twelve pole without the gate to parley with them. And when the six men came to the garden-poles, at the corner, they found a great number of Indians creeping behind the fort, as if wast into and out, but they ran away. Now I had sent to Thomas Stanton, whatever they said to you, tell me first, for we will not answer them directly to anything, for I know not the mind of the rest of the English. So they came forth, calling me nearer to them, and we nearer to us. But I would not let Thomas go any farther than the great stump of a tree, and I stood by him, then they asked who we were, and he answered, Thomas and Lieutenant. But they said he lied, for I was shot with many arrows, and so I was, but my buff coat preserved me, only one hurt me. But when I spoke to them they knew my voice, for one of them had dealt three months with me, but ran away when the Baymen came first. Then they asked us if we would fight with Massac Emit Indians, for they were our friends and come to trade with us. We said we knew not the Indians, one from another, and therefore would trade with none. Then they said have you fought enough? We said we knew not yet. Then they asked if we did use to kill women and children? We said they should see that hereafter. So they were silent a small space, and then they said we are Pequots and have killed Englishmen and can kill them as musquiquoits, and we will go to Connecticut, and kill men, women, and children, and we will take away the horses, cows, and hogs. When Thomas Stanton said this, they prayed me to shoot that rogue, for, said he, hath an English man's coat on, and with that he hath killed three, and these other four have their swords upon their backs. I said no, it is not the manner of a pauper, but have patience and I shall fit them ere they go. Niv now or never, said he, so when he could get no answer but this last, I told him they should not go to Connecticut, for if they did kill all the men, and take all the rest as they said, it would do them no good, but hurt for English women the day, and can't do their work. Horses and cows will spoil your cornfields, and the hogs their clover banks and so undo them; then I pointed to our great house, and bid him tell them there lay twenty pieces of tracking cloth of Mr. Putchom, with hogs, butchers, and all manner of trade, they were better right well with us, and go out of that, and then go up the river after they had killed us. Having heard this they were mad in dogs, and ran away, then when they came to the place where they run, I seized my hat about my head, and the two great guns went off so that there was a great hollish among them. Then two days after came down Capt. Mateus and Sergeant Seeler, with five men, to see how it was with us, and whilst they were there, came down a Dutch boat telling us the Indians had killed twenty English, for, be that he had sent up letters to Connecticut, what I heard and what I thought, and how to prevent that threatened danger, and received back again rather a scoff, than any thanks for my care and pains. But as I wrote so it fell out to my great grief and theirs, for the next or second day after (as Major Mason well knows) came down a great many canoes, going down the creek beyond the marsh, before the fort, many of them having white shirts then I commanded the carpenter, whom I had showed to level great guns, to put in two round shot into the duckers, and we leveled them at a certain place, and I stood to had him give fire, when I thought the smoke would start the bullet and one of them took off the man of a great canoe whereas the two minds were that were taken by the Indians, whom I redeemed and clothed, for the Dutschmen, whom I went to fetch them, brought them almost naked from Pequot, they putting on their own linen jackets to cover their nakedness, and, though the redemption cost me ten pounds, I am yet to have thanks for my care and charge about them, these things are known in Major Mason. There came from the Bay Mr. Talie, with a permit to go up to Hartford and, coming thence, he saw a paper nailed up over the gate, whereon was written, that no boat or bark should pass the fort, but, that they came to anchor first, that I might see whether they were armed and manned sufficiently, and they were not to land anywhere after they had passed the fort, till they came to Wethersfield, and this I did because Mr. Mitchell had lost a shallop, before coming down from Wethersfield, with three men well armed. This Mr. Talie gave me all language, for my presumption (as he called it), with other expressions, too long here to write. When he had done I bid him go to his warehouse, which he had built before I came, to fetch his goods from thence, for I would watch no longer over it, so he knowing nothing went and found his house burnt, and one of Mr. Pium, with others, and he told me to my face that I had caused it to be done; but Mr. Higgins, Mr. Fell, Thomas Harlburten, and John Green can witness that the same day that our house was burnt at Cornfield point, I went with Mr. Higgins, Mr. Fell, and four men more, broke open a door and took a note of all that was in the house, and gave it to Mr. Higgins to keep, and so brought all the goods to our house, and delivered it all to them again, when they came for it without any penny of charge. Now the very next day after I had taken the goods out, before the sun was quite down, and we all together in the great hall, all their houses were on fire in one instant. The Indians ran away, but I would not follow them. Now, when Mr. Talie had received all his goods, I said unto him, I thought I had done for my honest care both for these bodies and goods, of those that passed by here, at the least better language, and am resolved to order such malapert persons as you are, therefore, I wish you and also charge you to observe that, which you have read at the gate, 'tis my duty to God, my Master, and my love I bear to you all, which is the ground of this had but eyes to see it, but you will not till you feel it. So he went up the river, and when he came down again to his place which I called Talie's ful, now called Talles point, in our sight in despite having a fair wind he came to an anchor, and
with one man more, went ashore, discharged his gun, and the Indians fell upon him, and killed the other and carried him alive over the river in our sight, before my shallop could come to them, for, immediately I sent seven men to fetch the Pink down, or else it had been taken and three men more. So they brought her down, and I sent Mr. Higgenson and Mr. Pell aboard, to take an inventory of all that was on the vessel, that nothing might be lost. Two days after came to me, as I had written, to Sir Henery Vane, then Governor of the Bay, I say came to me, Capt. Undrill [Underhill], with twenty lusty men, well armed to stay them two months, or until something should be done about Pequots. He came at the charge of my masters. Soon after came down from Hartford, Major Mason, Lieut. Seeley, accompanied with Mr. Stone, and eighty Englishmen, and eighty Indians, with a commission from Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Steele, and some others, these came to go to fight with the Pequots. But when Capt. Undrill and I had seen their commission, we both said they were not fitted for such a design, and we told to Major Mason, we wondered he would venture himself, being no better fitted, and he said the magistrates could not or would not send better; then we said that none of our men should go with them, neither should they go unless we, that were best soldiers from our youth, could see some blacksmith to do better than the Bay men with their strong commission. Last year, then I asked them how they dared trust the Mohican Indians, who had but that year came from the Pequots. They said they would trust them, for they could not well go without them for want of guides. Yes and I, but I will try them before a few of our shallows go with you or them, and I called for Uncas, and sent unto you, you say you will help Major Mason, but I will see it, therefore send you now twenty men to the Bass River, for there went yeaster night six Indians in a canoe thither, fetch them now dead or alive, and then you shall go with Major Mason, and so he went his men who killed four, brought one a traitor to us alive, whose name was Kiswan, and one ran away. And I gave him fifteen yards of trading cloth, on my own charge, to give unto his men according to their desert. And having stood there five or six days before we could agree, but we old soldiers agreed about the way and act, and took twenty sufficient men from the rights that came from Hartford, and sent them up again in a shallop, and Capt. Undrill with twenty of the hardest of our men went in their own, and furnished them with such things as they wanted, and sent Mr. Fell, the surgeon with them, and the Lord God blessed their design and way, so that they returned with victory to the glory of God, and honor of our nation, being slain three hundred, burnt four fort, and taken many prisoners. Then came to me an Indian called Wiquash, and I by Mr. Higgenson, required of him, how many of the Pequots were yet alive that had helped to kill Englishmen, and he declared them to Mr. Higgenson, and he writ them down as may appear by his own hand and I did as therein is written.

"Thus far our tragical story, now to the comedy. When we were at supper in the great hall they (the Pequots) gave us alarm to draw us out three times before we could finish our short supper, but we had but little to eat, but you know that I would not go out, the reason you know and I, you Robert Chapman, you know that when you and John Eggley were beating camp at the Garden Pales, the same party called you to run in for there was a number of Pequots expecting to you to catch you, I hearing it went up to the redoubt and put two crossbar shots into the two guns that lay above, and leveled them at the trees and brought and gave order to John Friend and his man to stand with his splices to turn them this way or that way, as they should hear the Indians shout, for they should know my shout from theirs, for it should be very short. Then I called six men and the dogs, and went our running to the place, and keeping all afoot in tight close together. And when I saw my time I said stand and called all to me saying, Look on me, and when I held up my hand then about as loud as you can, and when I hold down my hand then leave, and so they did. Then the Indians began a long shout, and then went off the two great guns and shot the limbs of the trees about their ears on that draw of them were back, as may yet appear, for you told me when I was up at Hartford this present year for in the month of September, that there was one of them that lysed, above Her thank, that is fun to cram on all doors, and we shouted once or twice more, but they would not answer us again, as we returned home laughing.

"Another pretty prank we had with three great guns of ten feet long, four feet broad, being bored full of holes and driven full of long nails, as sharp as at all blades, sharpened by Thomas Hutchins. These we placed in certain places where they should come, testing lest they should come in the night and fire our redoubt or battery and all the place, for we had seen their footing, where they had been in the night, when they shot at our tent, but could not hit them for the boards, and in a dry time and a dark night they came as they did before and found the way a little too sharp for them, and as they shipped from one, they took upon another, and left the nails and door dyed with their blood, which you know we saw the next morning laughing at it. And this I wrote that young men may learn if they should meet with such trials as we met with them, and have not opportunity to cut off their enemies, ye that may with such petty pranks preserve themselves from danger—such policy is needful in war as well as in peace.

Geographical and Descriptive

When the English first entered the river, to take possession of River's Hook, the first land on the west side of the river that met their gate was the 'Neck,' or 'Lynde's Point,' as it was afterwards called. This Neck was about two miles long, and nearly half a mile wide at its greatest breadth, and was bounded by the Sound on one side, and a cove, known as the South Cove, which is about a mile and a half long, and three fourths of a mile.
OLD SAYBROOK—THE ABORIGINES

While most of the histories of Connecticut, including De Forest's History of the Indians, have very little to say about the Indians that inhabited this town, there is no doubt that it was as densely populated as any part of this State. Heaps of shells, flint arrow heads, and stone hatchets, which are found occasionally even now, after two and a half centuries of cultivation, show that the clamps, fish, and game that abounded here, induced many of the savages to make it their home. The ancient burying ground on Saybrook Point, which is only about an eighth of a mile from the fort, was used for that purpose by the Indians before the English arrived as their skeletons, which are found occasionally even now, attest. The lower part of this cemetery is bounded upon the South Cove, the point next the cove about ten or twelve feet high, and in the early part of the present century the waters of the cove came to the foot of this bank, where there was a sand bench. In the 'S'pent her gale,' 1615, so much of this bank which we displace one of the Indian graves, and some of them treasures that were buried there were found. One copper box, evidently of Dutch manufacture, was removed in a note; a little copper plate, and some buttons were found, which are still preserved. At the mouth of Oyster River, in the western part of the present town, was probably another settlement, as Robert Chapman, who settled there after the Indians had been partially subdued, found that a part of his farm had been disfigured and cultivated by them. A few years ago the skeleton of a gigantic Indian warrior (as was supposed) was uninterred on the grounds of O H Chapman Esq., in a good state of preservation. The frame was found in a sitting position, but there were no weapons buried with it. The skull was found to be in a fractured condition, probably with a horn sun; a bone. The skeleton was sent to New-London at Norwich.

There also seems to have been another settlement about a mile above Saybrook Ferry, and not far from the river, for arrow, pestles, etc., have been found there. De Puyt, in his 'Indians of Connecticut,' claims that the Indians in Saybrook and vicinity, were of the Niantic (now called Niantic tribe, who had been removed by the Pequots, but that author afterwards speaks of them as Pequots, and that is the name given them by most historians. In 1634, the year previous to the settlement of Patamassett by the English, Captains Stone and Norton, in a small vessel, with a crew of eight men, came into the river on a trading voyage. Captain...
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY

... the Seabrook Fort...
Robert Chapman was another of the early settlers who were prominent in public affairs. According to family tradition, he came from Hull in England, to Boston, in 1635, from which place he went in company with Linn Gardner to Saybrook November 24th, as one of the company who were sent to take possession of the mouth of the river under the patent of Lord Say and Seal. He is supposed to have been at this time about 40 years of age.

He was one of the prominent men of Mr. Fenwick, and a man of influence in the town, as is evident from the fact that for many years he held the office of town clerk, and clerk of the Oyster River Quorum, and filled many other important stations. He was for many years a commissioner for Saybrook and was an deputy in the General Court 43 times and assistant 19 times between the years 1644 and 1684. The records also show that each of his three sons were representatives in the legislature: the eldest in 22 sessions, the second, in 18 sessions, the third in 14 sessions. He was also a large land holder in the towns of Saybrook and East Haddam. Robert Chapman, after the Indians were subdued, settled on a tract of fertile land nearly three miles west of the fort, known as Oyster River, which has descended in the line of the youngest son of his family, never having been bought or sold, and it is now occupied by Robert Chapman Jr., who is the youngest of the sixth generation.

According to the family tradition, Mr. Chapman was born in 1616 and died October 13th, 1684.

Mr John Clark was an early settler at Cambridge, Massachusetts, as noted by Winthrop in his journal, as early as 1632. We learn from the will of his brother, George Clarke, of Milford, that he came from Great Munden, Hertfordshire, England, to America. He (John) came from Cambridge to Hartford, Connecticut, about 1636, probably with Rev. Thomas Hooker's company. In the first division of lots at Hartford, in 1639, he drew for a house lot, No. 138, on the west side of Main street. He had 22 acres of land assigned to him in his portion, and he was one of the committee to appoin the land. He was a justice of Harford, in 1644, and was a soldier in the great battle with the Pequot Indians at Mystic, in 1637. He was one of the petitioners to Charles II., for the charter of Connecticut. The precise time of his removal from Hartford to Saybrook is not known. He was recognized by the General Court as deputy from Saybrook, as early as 1644, and was sworn an aforesaid commissioner for Saybrook, in 1644. In 1645, his and "Capt. John Mason were directed to carry on the building of the fort at Saybrook." He and Robert Hitchcock were appointed by the court to view the lands then granted to Capt. Mason's soldiers. John Clarke was a large landholder in Saybrook, but he removed to Milford where his brother George resided; probably we shall hereafter tell his death. His will was made at Milford January 19th, 1673, and it is found in the New Haven Probate records. The name of his wife is not certainly known, but she was probably a Miss Coley. The order of the birth of his children is not known. Their names.

Capt. John Mason, who made Saybrook his home for 12 years, will always be remembered as one of its most prominent characters in the olden times. When the fort at Saybrook was transferred by Col. Fenwick in the jurisdiction of the colony, Mason was appointed to receive the investment, and at the special request of the inhabitants he removed to that place, and was made commander of the station.

The name of Linn Gardner is almost indistinguishably connected with the early history of Saybrook. On the fly leaf of an old Bible which belonged to Linn Gardner, and which was in possession of the family a few years ago, the following is written:

"In the year of our Lord 1645, the ninth of July, came I John Gardner & Mary my wife, from Woden, a town in Holland, where my wife was born. We came from Woden to London, & from thence to New England and dwelt at Saybrook about four years—it is at the mouth of Come River—of which I was commander, & there I have born me a son named David, 1645 the 9th of April, the first born in that place, & my first daughter was born named Mary, 31st of August, & then I went to my mind of my own which I had bought and purchased of the Indians, called them Massacre neck, by us, Jere Wright, & there was born another daughter named Elizabeth, the 14th September 1645, she being the first child of English parents that was born there."
were: John, married Rebecca Foster October 8th, 1652, and probably did not remove to Milford until 1677, Joseph, who had a wife but no children, and was lost at sea; Elizabeth, who married William Pratt, of Saybrook, and Sarah, who married Mr. Huntington. * The estate of John Clarke at Milford amounted to £207, at Saybrook, £227, total £434. 18d. 6d.

**Purchase of Saybrook Fort**

In 1644, a committee, consisting of the governor and a substantial man, was appointed by the General Court of Connecticut to meet with George Fenwick Esq., relative to the purchase of Saybrook fort, and all guns, buildings, and lands in the surrounding, which he and the lords and gentlemen interested in the present of Connecticut might claim. In December they came to an agreement as follows:

* Articles of Agreement, made and concluded between George Fenwick Esq. of Sea Brook Fort, on ye one part, and Edward Hopkins, John Hayes, John Mason, John Steele and James Bunn, for and on ye behalf of ye Jurisdiction of Connecticut, on ye other part, ye 5th of December 1644.

The said George Fenwick Esq.'s, duty by these present convey and make over to ye use and use and behoof of ye Jurisdiction of Connecticut hereafter, ye Fort, at Saybrook, with ye appurtenances hereafter mentioned, to be moved by them for ever.

Two demi-salting cast pieces, with all ye shot thereunto appertaining, except fifty w'ch are reserved for his own use.

Two long Saker cast pieces, with all ye shot thereunto belonging, one, Murderer with two chambers, and two hammered pieces, two barrels of gunpowder, Forts and muskets with Buttocks and yokes, mallets, hammers, and all ye other appurtenances hereafter mentioned, to be moved by then for ever.

It is also provided and agreed between ye said parties, ye said ye Fort, and ye River of Connecticut, shall belong to ye Jurisdiction of Connecticut, and such lands as are not devoted shall be hereby and given out by a Committee of five, whereas: George Fenwick Esq', sheriff's is allowed to bee one.

It is further provided and agreed between ye said parties, George Fenwick Esq. shall have liberty to dwell in and make use of any or all ye housing belonging to ye Fort, for ye space of ten yeares, be keeping those w'ch he makes use of in sufficient repair, (extraordinary casualties excepted) and in this free remove his dwelling to any place ye like give him a year's warning.

*The Huntington mentioned above was probably Dr. James Huntington of New York, who is known to have married Elizabeth C. Clarke in 1714. The Joseph was probably a son or nephew of John C. Clarke but John in the town at that time, except his son Joseph. A notice of Huntington and his wife lived together of years she dying in 1722, aged 68.

long thereof 31 pence under may be made accordingly, only it is agreed ye there shall be some convenient part of ye housings reserved for a Grammar, and his family, to live in if ye Jurisdiction see fit to settle one there.

It is further provided and agreed betwixt ye said parties that George Fenwick Esq.'s shall improve to his own proper use, these particular following——

1. The house next adjoyning to ye wharfe, with ye wharf and an acre of ground thereunto belonging, provided ye said acre of ground take not up above right yard on brewhall by ye water side.

2. The point of land and ye meadow lying under ye house already built, by ye said George Fenwick.

3. The Island commonly called Sea Mile Island, with ye meadow thereunto adjoining on ye east side of ye River.

4. The ground adjoyning ye Towne-field w'ch is already taken of and enclosed with 3 ydes by ye said George Fenwick, onely there is liberty granted to ye said Jurisdiction, if they see fit, to build a Fort upon ye western point, whereunto there shall be allowed an acre of ground for a house lot.

It is also provided and agreed that ye said George Fenwick Esq. shall have free accesses in his own land and liberty for a fowler for his own occasions, at all time the liberty is reserved for any other of ye Adventurers yt may come into these parts, or a double house lot, on such place where they may choose to settle their abode.

All ye forementioned grants (except before excepted) yt said George Fenwick doth imagine himselfe to make good to the jurisdiction foresaid, against all clamers yt may be made by any other to ye premises by reason of ye disbursements made upon ye place.

The said George Fenwick doth also promise yt all ye lands from Maimstone River to ye Fort of Saybrook, mentioned in a Patent granted by ye King of England to certaine Nobles and Gentlemen, shall fall in under ye Jurisdiction of Connecticut, as it come into his possesse.

For and in regard of ye premises and other good considerations, ye said Edward Hopkins, John Hayes, John Mason, John Steele and James Bunn, authorized there unto by the General Court for ye Jurisdiction of Connecticut, doe in behalf of ye said Jurisdiction promise and agree to end with ye said George Fenwick Esq., yt he shall lay during ye space of ten full and complete yeares, to begin from ye first of March next ensuing ye date of these presents, there shall be allowed and paid to ye said George Fenwick or his assigns, or perenta
er yer hereby following——

1. Each bushell of Coarse of all sorts, or meal yt shall pass out at ye River's mouth, shall pay two pence pr. buishell.

2. Every hundred of Biskett yt shall in like manner pass out att ye River's mouth, shall pay six pence.

3. Each melch cow, and more of three years old or upwards, within any of ye Towns or farms upon the River shall pay twelve pence pr annum during ye farms tenure.

4. Each Hogg or Ewe yt is killed by any particular
given within ye limits of ye River and the Jurisdiction aforesaid, to be improved either for his own particular use, or to make markets of shall in like manner pay twelve pence pr. annum.

5. Each hoghead of Beaver traded out by this Jurisdiction, and paid by water down ye River, shall pay twenty shillings.

6. Each pound of Beaver traded within ye limits of ye River shall pay two pence, only it is provided ye in case the general trade with ye Indians now in agitation proceed, this tax upon Beaver, mentioned in this and the foregoing article shall fail.

7. The said Committee doe, by the power aforesaid consent and agree to aid with ye said George Fenwick yt he said George Fenwick and his heirs shall be free of any imposition or customs, yt may hereafter by the Jurisdiction be imposed atte ye Fort.

At a session of the General Court, February 5th 1644, the articles of agreement with Mr. Fenwick are again recited, and some penalties are affixed for evasion, and non-compliance with the terms agreed upon with him; and it was ordered by the court "that all the Inhabitants of this River doe take special notice of the said agreements, and due pay to George Fenwick Esqr at Saybrook, or his assigns, set or before the first day of March, 1645, and at every year, set or before the first day of the said month of March, until the tenure of ten years be expired, such sums as shall be due from them upon any of the foregoing petitions."

In consequence of the burning of the old fort at Saybrook in 1647, a new one was begun in 1648 at a place called New Fort Hill.

Removal of Settlers to Norwich.

A heavy drain was made on the population of Saybrook by the removal of Rev. Mr. Fitch, and a large part of his congregation to Norwich. From his long familiarity with Uncas, and his frequent explorations of the Indian country, it is very probable that the project of establishing a plantation in the Mohogan country originated with Captain Mason. At what period the plan of this new settlement was broached is uncertain.

Probably it was for several years under consideration. A large proportion of the inhabitants of Saybrook entered into it; a few names from other places were added to the list; and in May, 1649, application was made to the General Court for permission to begin the work. The petition granted as follows:

"Hartford May 20 '9. This Court hearing considered the petition presented by the inhabitants of Saybrook doe declare ye they approbe and consent to what is desired by ye petitioners, respecting Mohogan, proposed ye within ye space of three years they doe effect a Plantation in ye place pr'pounded."

A list of the names of those who signed this petition would be interesting, but no copy of the petition has been preserved. The records speak of the signers as "the inhabitants of Saybrook," implying that a majority of the people proposed to remove to the new settlement; and this coincides with the current opinion that the company consisted of Mr. Fitch and the major part of his church. What could have induced them to abandon their comfortable homes, and the improvements they had labored so long to obtain, is not known. Tradition has it that, being mostly farmers, they were driven from Saybrook by the crows and blackbirds. These were a great nuisance in the early days of the country, and did much damage, and in Saybrook, as well as in other towns, as the records show, bounties were offered for their destruction, and in some towns, it is said, penalties were imposed if a certain number were not brought in by each inhabitant every year. This story is doubtless a pleasant rather than a fact. The following list comprises most of the original proprietors of Norwich, the names of nearly all of them being found in the earlier records of the town of Saybrook: Rev. James Fitch, Major John Mason, Thomas Adgate, Robert Allen, Williams Backus, William Backus jr., John Baldwin, John Birchard, Thomas Bliss, Morgan Bowers, Hugh Calkins, John Calkins, Richard Edgerton, Francis Grieswold, Christopher Huntington, Simon Huntington, William Hyde, Samuel Hyde, Thomas Leffingwell, John Olmstead, John Pease, John Post, Thomas Post, John Reynolds, Jonathan Royce, Nehemiah Smith, Thomas Tracey, Robert Wade.

The removal of Mr. Fitch and his friends, though it weakened Saybrook, by no means left it desolate, and in a few years the vacancies were filled by new purchasers. Mr. Fitch was not the only minister that Saybrook furnished to Norwich. In 1716, after the removal of Mr. Woodward, their pastor, Mr. Benjamin Lord was called "on trial." He was a native of Saybrook, and then about 24 years of age.

List of Freemen in 1669.

"A List of the Names of the Freemen already made in the Town of Say Brook, ye 4th 8th '69.


Richard Raimond Sen't is appointed by the Court, but not yet sworn.

This is a true List of those who are already in ye Town of Say Brook, as witness or hands, 4th, 8th, '69.

Say Brooke.

Wm. Parker 7
Joseph Pecke 5
Samuel Jones Constable 7

Attempt of Gov. Andross to Take Possession of Saybrook Fort.

In 1675, Saybrook was the scene of an attempt on the part of Governor Andross, of New York, to take possession of the fort and town. On the morning of the 5th of July in that year, to the surprise of the people of that
town, he arrived off Saybrook. They had received no intelligence of the affair; nor instructions from the governor and council. But the fort was manned, and the militia of the town were drawn out for its defense. During the day, Gov. Andrews addressed a letter to the governor at Hartford, announcing his arrival, and Mr. Robert Chapman, one of the townsmen of Saybrook, and captain of the train band, also wrote to Gov. Winthrop for orders and advice. On the same day, or the day after, Capt. Thomas Bull and his command arrived at the fort, prepared to defend it against Gov. Andrews, if necessary. On the 11th, Gov. Andrews, with his armed troops, drew up before the fort, hunted the king's fag, and demanded the surrender of the fortress and town. Capt. Bull raised his majesty's colors and refused to surrender. Gov. Andrews did not like to fire upon the king's colors, and perceiving that he could not reduce the fort without bloodshed, judged it expedient not to fire upon the troops. He nevertheless lay all that day, and part of the next, off the fort.

On the morning of Monday the 12th, the instructions of the council reached Saybrook by post, and the next morning the protest of the Council was received in the same manner, as Major Andrews with his troops was landing. He was met by the officers of the fort, who informed him of their instructions, which were: "to tender him a treaty by meete persons deputed to that purpose in any place of this colony, where he should chuse. The Major rejected the proposal, and forthwith commanded in his Majesty's name, that the duke's patent, and his commission should be read, which notwithstanding, that they were required in his Majestyes name to forbear, was done."

"Wee withdrew a little, declaring wee had nothing to do to attend it. Which being done, then Major Andrews manifested, that he had now done, and should sate immediately, unless we desired him to stay. Wee told him that wee had no order to desire him to stay, but must now read something else, and forthwith the protest was read in his presence. He was pleased to speak of it as a slander, and we an ill request to his kindnesse, and by and by desired a copy, which were declared to wee had no order to give, but yet parted peaceably. His Honour was guarded with the Tounes soldiers to the water side, sent on board, and presently fell down below the Fort, with salutes on both sides."

Governor Dungs, the successor of Governor Andrews, at New York, found in 1658, some papers in the Secretary's office, in which Andrews acknowledged that he himself went with some soldiers to surprise them, attending when he had done it, to keep possession by a Fort he designed to make at a place called Scitubuck.

"Trumbull says that Captain Bull remonstrated him in the Majesty's name to forbear writing. When the clerk presented us reading, the captain repeated his words with such energy in his voice, and so much in his countenance, that the Major was convinced that it must be spoken. The captain then read the present. Governor Andrews was pleased with his skill and with the appearance, and said, What is a name? He replied, My name is Bull, ye. Bull said the a name. It was a pity that some historians not copied with others.

Letter of Robert Chapman and Thomas Bull July 15th to General Assembly.

but was prevented by the opposition of two companies of men then lodged there ready to go out ag'at the Indians, with whom they were in War."

"The Narragansett war followed in the winter of the same year, and eight men were drawn from Saybrook for that service. Tradition says that Alexander Chalker was one of these men, and that he was killed. His sword is still preserved by his descendants. The names of the others have not been preserved.

**CONDITION OF THE FORT IN 1653**

Letter in regard to Saybrook Fort, to Col. John Albys, Hartford.

"Saybrook, ye 30 of August 1653.

"Honour'd Sir,

"Youre dated ye 20th Instant I have Receiv'd, and in observance of your order and instructions have this day taken a view of ye fort, Mr. William Dudley, and Mr. John Parker being with mee, and we find that such are the Rummis decay'd ye. and short, that the small matter of charge by your home proposed, will be altogether insignificant and worthless both to their majesties and this colony's Interest, the Gates are all down but one, and one of them gone, both wood and iron three of ye books of ye grate gate stolen: most of ye Iron of one of ye Carrages, with all of the iron taken away, the Platforms all rotten and unserviceable, part of ye stone wall ye supports ye mount falten down, most of ye mud wall decay'd, with the Palsades ag't it, about flour Rodd of plank Wall on the north, that never was done, and Eych open, the Jack, Jack staff and Pillar to be repaired with now must of ye great short piller'd and gone, and according to our favorable judgment doe compute ye Charge to be no less than fifty pounds to put it in a defensive posture, all which we in ye Request of ye Capt signifies to your honours, and subscribe ourselves your Honourable servants.

"John Chapman Sen.
"Will'm Dudley, Sen.
"John Parker Jun'r."

**Yale College.**

While the inhabitants and churches in Connecticut were constantly increasing, the demand for a learned ministry to supply their churches became more and more urgent, and a number of ministers conceived the purpose of founding a college in Connecticut, as Cambridge was at so great a distance as to render it inconvenient to educate their sons there. The design was first concerted in 1653, by the Rev. Messrs. Post, of New Haven, Andrew, of Milford, and Russell, of Branford. It was talked over among the ministers of the colony, till finally ten of them were agreed upon for trustees to found, erect, and govern a college doubtless among their capacity to hold real estate, application was made to the Legislature for a charter of incorporation. In October 1654, the General Assembly..."
incorporated the trustees, granted the charter, and voted them the sum of £60 annually. November 1st the trustees met at Saybrook and chose Rev. Abraham Pierson, rector of the college, and Rev. Samuel Russell, trustee, to complete the number of the corporation. At this meeting, Saybrook was fixed upon as the place for the college, and the rector was requested to remove to that town.

Till this could be done, they ordered that the scholars should be instructed at, or near the rector’s house at Killingworth. The corporation made various attempts to remove the rector to Saybrook, but it was not effectual. The board had been several years in effecting their plan, and a number of young men had been preparing for college, under the instructions of one and another of the trustees. As soon as the college was established, with a tutor and house, eight of them were admitted, and put into different classes, according to the proficiency that each one had made. Some in a year or two became qualified for a degree. The first commencement was at Saybrook, September 12th, 1723, when the following persons received the degree of M.A. Stephen Buckingham, Salmon Titus, Joseph Cont, Joseph Mow, Nathaniel Chauncey, and Joseph Morgan. Four of them had previously graduated at Cambridge. They all became ministers of the gospel, and three of them, Messrs. Mow, Buckingham, and Chauncey were afterward fellows of the college. From motives of economy, the commencements were private for several years. Mr. Nathaniel Lynde, of Saybrook, generously gave a house and land for the use of the college so long as it should remain in the town. This house stood on the road leading from the fort to the village, a few rods west of the old cemetery on Saybrook Point. Tradition says that Mr. Lynde lived on the street running through the middle of the Point, known as the “Middle Lane” or Church street, and near the church, and the house of Rev. Mr. Buckingham. In 1725, Rev. Mr. Pierson died, and Rev. Mr. Andrews, of Middletown, was chosen rector pro tempore, and the senior class was removed to Middletown. Mr. Andrews acted as moderator at the commencements, and gave general directions to the tutors, while Mr. Buckingham, the minister of Saybrook, and one of the trustees, had a kind of direction and inspection over the college. In this state it continued till about 1733. In 1733, a valuable addition of books was made to the college library at Saybrook.

From 1722 to 1725 inclusive, 46 young men were graduated at Saybrook. Of these 54 became ministers, and two were elected missionaries. Mr. John Hart and Mr. Phineas Fisk were tutors. At the object for which the college was established was considered highly important, the collegiate school attracted the special attention of both the legislature and clergy. Though generous donations had been made for its support, it was far from flourishings or happy. The senior class was at Middletown under Mr. Andrews, the rector, and the other classes at Saybrook under the two tutors. The books were necessarily divided, and exposed to be lost. At the same time the scholars were dissatisfied, both with the place, and manner of their instruction. They complained that Saybrook was not sufficiently compact for their instruction, some of them being obliged to reside more than a mile from the place of their public exercises. There had also been from the commencement been a disagreement among the people of the colony, as to where the college should be fixed. Some were for continuing it at Saybrook, others wished to remove it to Hartford or Wethersfield, and a third party were equally anxious for its removal to New Haven. The trustees met at Saybrook, April 4th, 1726.

When the scholars came before them, they complained of the insufficiency of their instruction, and the inconvenience of the place. It has been the tradition, that most of these complaints were suggested to them by others, with a view to cause a general uneasiness, and by this means effect the removal of the college. After a long debate on the circumstances of the school, it appeared that the trustees were no better agreed than the students, and were finally given to the Hartford and Wethersfield students, who were the most uneasy, to go, till commencement, to such places of instruction as they pleased. The consequence was that the greater part of them went to Wethersfield, and put themselves under the instruction of Rev. Elias Williams, pastor of the church in Newington, some went to other places, and a number continued at Saybrook, but the small party soon after breaking out in the town, these generally removed to East Guilford, and were under the tuition of Rev. Mr. Hart and Mr. Russell till commencement. While the school was in this state people in different parts of the colony began to subscribe for the building of a college, hoping by means that the trustees might be induced to settle the matter according to their wishes. About £500 was subscribed for its establishment at New Haven, £500 for fixing it at Saybrook, and considerable sums for the same purpose at Hartford and Wethersfield. The trustees met again at commencement, September 12th, 1726, but could not agree any better than before, and they adjourned till the 17th of October, to meet at New Haven. When they met at that date, after discussion, they voted, "That considering the difficulties of continuing the collegiate school at Saybrook, and that New Haven is a convenient place for it, for which the most liberal donations are given, the trustees agree to remove the said school from Saybrook to New Haven, and it is now settled at New Haven accordingly."

Five of the trustees voted for New Haven, Mr. Woodbridge and Mr. Buckingham were for Wethersfield, while Mr. Noyes did not see the necessity of removing the school from Saybrook, but preferred New Haven, if it must be removed. The trustees at this meeting resolved £50 from the General Assembly, which with £150 in the treasury, and the subscription for building the college at New Haven, encouraged them to vote to build a college, and a rector’s house at New Haven, and they appointed a committee to accomplish the work. At the same time they appointed Mr. Stephen Buckingham, of Norwalk, one of the trustees. They sent orders to the scholars to come in New Haven, but
only those at East Guilford compiled such was the obituary of those at Wethersfield, and such the countenance that others gave them, that they continued their studies there till the next commencement. The trustees met again at New Haven, April 5th 1717. Seven were present, including Stephen Buckingham. The acts of the former meeting were read and voted by all the members present, except Mr. Buckingham, who, on account of his friends at Saybrook, judged it expedient not to act. The people in other parts of the colony were strongly opposed to its establishment in New Haven, and the matter was taken up several times and warmly debated in the General Assembly. The trustees held the commencement at New Haven. The number of students was 31, of whom 13, the past year, had studied at New Haven, 14 at Wethersfield, and four at Saybrook. Soon after the commencement, the college building was raised at New Haven, but, nevertheless, Mr. Wells Woodbridge, Buckingham and their party, persisted in their opposition, and at the October session of the Assembly presented a remonstrance, which was ignored by the other trustees. After a full hearing, the upper house resolved “That the objections against the site of the trustees, were insufficient.” The lower house, after a long debate, resolved nothing relative to the subject. This shows how deeply the colony felt interested in the affair, and how unhappily it was divided. Further votes were passed by the trustees to strengthen those already passed, and their reasons were assigned for fixing it at New Haven, which were the difficulties of keeping it at Saybrook, arising partly from the unreasonableness of the students, and partly from continued attempts to remove it to Hartford. They thought Hartford too far from the sea, and that it would not as well accommodate the southern and western colonies, in most of which, at that period, there were no colleges. The Assembly then passed an act advising them to finish their building and granted them a hundred pounds to be distributed among the instructors of the college. Notwithstanding the college seemed to be fixed at New Haven, there were some who still wished to have it at Wethersfield. They encouraged the students who had been instructed there the last year—about 14 in number—to continue their studies at the same place. At the session in May, the lower house voted “to desire the trustees to consider that the commencement should be held alternately at Wethersfield and New Haven, till the place of the school be fully determined.” The upper house was of the opinion that the matter was fully determined already, and therefore they did not enact. Gov. Saltonstall was supposed to be in favor of its establishment at New Haven, and his influence might have had some effect on the upper house. About this time (1718) they received several donations, that of Gov. Yale being the most considerable, and it was voted at commencement in September to call it Yale College. On the same day on which commencement was held in New Haven, a discharged party held a kind of commencement at Wethersfield, in presence of a large number of spectators, in which five scholars performed public exercises. When the Assembly met in October, they passed a series of resolutions, among which was one appropriating 52 pounds from the sale of lands, to be given to the town of Saybrook “for the use of the school in said town.” Another gave the governor and council power, “in the desire of the trustees, to give such orders as they shall think proper, for the removing of the books belonging to the said college, left at Saybrook, to the library provided for them at New Haven.” Upon the desire of the trustees, the governor and council met at Saybrook in December, and granted a warrant to the sheriff authorizing him to deliver the books to the trustees, but notwithstanding the specific measure which the Assembly had adopted, there was opposition to their removal. The sheriff, when he came to the house where they were kept, found it filled and surrounded with men, determined to resist him. Nevertheless, he, with his attendants, forcibly entered the house, took the books and secured them under guard during the night. In the morning it appeared that the carriages for carrying them to New Haven were broken, and the horses turned away. New provision being made, they were conducted out of the town by the major part of the county, but some of the bridges on the road were broken down, and when they arrived at New Haven it was discovered that about one-third of the most valuable books, and several important papers were missing, and no discovery was ever made of them afterward. After this unhappy struggle, the heat of men’s spirits began to subside, and a general harmony was gradually introduced among the trustees, and in the colony. Field says that after the first meeting of the trustees, in April 1726, two of the trustees, at the succeeding session of the Legislature, without the consent or knowledge of their brethren, petitioned that the college might be removed to Hartford. This surprising and ungentleman-like proceeding caused passions, which had long been kindling, to burst forth, and from this time to the permanent establishment of the college at New Haven, the subject of its location produced more debate and division in the Legislature, and in the Corporation, among civilians and clergymen, and the people at large, than almost any other subject which has ever been agitated in Connecticut. It is idle to speculate upon what Saybrook might have been, had the college remained here, but it doubtless would have been as large as New Haven.

PANTRY OF 1764

In 1764 Saybrook, as well as a few other towns, erected a pantry from the Legislature. This pantry confirmed the grants made in a previous one, defined accurately the boundaries of the town, and conferred the usual rights and privileges with the usual verbiage and formality. It was issued in “Robert Chapman, Thomas Buckingham, William Parker, William Beavent, John Chapman, Abraham Post, John Pratt, John Clarke, William Parker Jr., Robert Lay, and Nathaniel Sandford of the town of Saybrook in the County of New London in the colony aforesaid, Gents, and to the rest of the proprietors thereof.”
The original document is in possession of Henry Hart Esq., who bought it some years since from a man in the town of Griswold. Though pricing it highly, he offered it to the town for the small sum paid for it, but the selectmen, with that penurious economy not uncommon in town officers, declined to take it, and the opportunity of placing this valuable document among the archives of the town was lost.

**THE SAYBROOK PLATFORM**

The Cambridge Platform, which for about sixty years had been the general plan of discipline and church fellowship in New England, made no provision for the general meeting of ministers, or for their union in associations or conventions, yet at an early period they had a general meeting both in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and began to form associations. Their annual meetings were at the times of the general election at Boston and Hartford. At these times they had handsome entertainments made for them at the public expense. At these meetings they consulted together respecting the general welfare of the churches, the ministerial supply, and gave general directions regarding candidates for the ministry. But these associations and meetings were only voluntary, countenanced by no ecclesiastical constitution, attended only by such ministers as were willing to associate, and could bind none but themselves. There was no regular way of introducing candidates to the churches, by the general consent, either of themselves or the elders. When they had finished their studies, if they imagined themselves qualified, and could find some friendly minister to introduce them, they began to preach, without any examination or recommendation from any body of ministers or churches. Besides, it was generally conceded the state of the churches was not satisfactory with respect to their general order, government, and discipline. A great majority of the Legislature and clergy in Connecticut were for the association of ministers, and the constitution of churches. In this state of the churches, the Legislature passed an act, at their session in May 1748, requiring the ministers and churches to meet and form an ecclesiastical constitution. This act, after reciting the purpose and necessity of such a meeting, directed the ministers of the several counties, with the messengers or delegates of their churches, to meet at the county towns on the last Monday in June.

"There to consider and agree upon those methods and rules for the management of ecclesiastical discipline, which by them shall be judged agreeable and consistent with the word of God, and shall at the same meeting appoint two or more of their number to be their delegates, who shall all meet together at Saybrook, at the next commencement to be held there, where they shall compare the results of the ministers of the several counties, and out of and from them to draw a form of ecclesiastical discipline, which by two or more persons delegated by them shall be offered to this court, at their session at New Haven, in October next, to be considered of and confirmed by them. And the expense of the above mentioned meetings shall be defrayed out of the public treasury of this colony."

According to this act, the ministers and delegates met at the several county towns, made their respective drafts for discipline, and chose their delegates for the general meeting, which was held at Saybrook, September 9th 1748.


Revs. Thomas Buckingham and James Nivers were chosen moderators, and Revs. Stephen Mesmer and John Woodward, scribes. At this council it was agreed—

"That the confession of faith owned and assented unto by the elders and messengers assembled at Boston, in New England March 25th 1658, be recommended to the general assembly, at the next session, for their public testimony thereunto, as the Faith of the churches of this colony."

The council also made rules for the constitution of the churches, for the settlement of disputes, and for proceedings in the matter of discipline. President Stiles observes

"I have been told that the model from New Haven county, said to have been drafted principally by the Rev. James Purpont, was that which, with some amendments, passed the Synod. When the Platform was adopted, there were 41 churches in what was at that time regarded as the territory of Connecticut, excluding the one in Rye, there were 40, and about as many ministers. The platform consists of two parts: 'A Confession of Faith,' and 'Heads of Agreement, and Articles for the administration of Church Discipline.'

These having been unanimously passed and signed, they were presented to the legislature the succeeding October, and adopted, with this proviso:

"That nothing herein shall be intended or construed to hinder or prevent any society or church, that is or shall be allowed by the law of this government, who soberly differ or dissent from the united churches hereby established, from exercising worship and discipline, in their own way, according to their consciences."

The Saybrook Platform, as unanimously recommended by the elders and messengers of the churches, and adopted by the Legislature as the religious constitution of the colonies, met with a general reception, though some of the churches were extremely opposed to it. The confession of faith, having been adopted by the churches and legislature, was also adopted by the college, and its

---

*This is the copy submitted, with some slight alterations.

**No. 8.** New Saybrook Platform 1748.

† In J. II Thomas; Short, no. 39. London 1748—'The Saybrook Platform of Church Discipline,' the first book printed in the colony of Connecticut. He died in 1750, aged 36.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
trustees and officers, upon their introduction to office, were required to give their assent to it, and to the Westminster confession and catechisms.

COMMON LANDS

A large part of the land in the present town of Old Saybrook was owned and held in common for about a hundred years by proprietors, rights being set off to them according to the amount of money invested. At a town meeting, April 13th 1665, the preamble recites that on the 24th of December last, by an act of the town, the northern part of the Commons was put into the hands of the original proprietors for division, and they having met, recommended to the town that not only the northern part, but all undivided lands in town commons, should remain a perpetual common for the use of the inhabitants of the town. The town, therefore, voted: that from this time and hereafter forever, these lands commonly known by the name of the town commons, which are bounded on the northern and western sides by potspug, and oyster River Quarters, on the eastern part by the great river, and on the southern part by the highway to the mill, such as were not already granted, should not be subject to general distribution. At one time the town commons were set in the list at £7,000.

PARSONAGE MEADOW, GRANTS TO SOLDIERS, ETC.

Early in the history of the colony a tract of salt meadow, bounded on the east by Connecticut River, and south by the North Cove, was set apart for the use of the ministry, and it is still held and owned by the Congregational society. The tract is called "Parsonage Meadow," and the point at the mouth of the cove, "Parsonage Point." The following are some of the town votes on the subject, as copied from Vol. 1, Saybrook Town Acts, by Henry L. Pratt.

"Dec. 8th 1687 At the same meeting John Bull pretending a claim to a certain Island of Meadow being compassed around with water, so with the Great River, Ragged Rock Cove, & the North Cove—but making nothing appear of any title, the Town being satisfied that he hath neither honest or legal title unto said Island of Meadow do agree and by Vote determine said Island to be and belong to the Town, and to be absolutely at their disposal."

"At a Town Meeting May 25th 1688, being the third Monday in May. It was agreed and voted that the Island of Meadow that Lyeth West side of the Great River below Ragged Rock, & four acres of upland lying in the Town Plit between Mr Nathanil Lynd's land and James Readfield's shall for the present be at the Townsmen disposing the benefit thereof, and for the future to be for the use of the ministry."

"July 23d 1691 At a Town Meeting: orderly warned, It was agreed and ordered that the present Townsmen in the Town's behalf, should vindicate & manage the Town's Interest about a certain Island of Meadow lying between the Town and the Ragged Rock."

"March 21 1677-8 It was voted & agreed that the fields should be cleared* by the next Tuesday the 26th of this Instant March, and then the Pinner* to search the fields."

"Dec. 30 1678 The Town did agree and Vote to add to Mr Buckingham's maintenance ten pounds in order to the supplying him with wood at three shilling a load, proportioning a load to a hundred pounds. Estate to be paid at or before the last of December yearly."

At the same meeting Samuel Murrian, of Milford, desired to be presented, to the Town to come & set up the trade of a turner in Town, do grant to him for that and ye piece of land at the Neck gate, it was formerly granted to Thomas Johnson, Joseph Parker was chosen Pinner for ye year ensuing."

"At the same meeting Ensign Abraham Post Senior John Chapman, Mr John Tully shall be established measurers of Land for the future."

"Feb. 7 1678 The Town agreed that the Souldiers that went out of the Town in the Indian war shall have five acres apiece of Land—those fields that were surveyed by Wm. Parker Sen. and Wm Lord Sen and Ensign Post, on those conditions viz. that they shall not sell their several parcels of Land to any within the Term of 10 years from the date hereof, but to such in the Town shall approve of, and the Town do expect these Lands shall be fenced in for improvement within the terms aforesaid—the names of the soldiers that the Town have given Land to, are as followeth viz Wm. Parker Jun., John Clarke, John Large, John Pratt (Tabor), Samuel Ollcott, Samuel Pratt, Isaac Hasselberg, Andrew Bugert, John Lees, Samuel Chalker, Stephen Bushnell, Thomas Morrell, Edward Shipman, Joseph Ingham, John Lorrin, John Tillotson, John Bull, Nathaniel Riddell."

"Sept. 22 79 At a Town meeting called at Saybrook it was voted and agreed that Capt. Chapman, William Parker Sen. and Lieutenant Bushnell shall draw up a righting in way of a plea to the Court's demand concerning the land twist the fort and the burying plot."

At the meeting, September 29th, it was voted that the above writing "be presented to the court at the Town Act and have ordered the Selectmen to subscribe to it." "1681 It was agreed & voted concerning the pasture lands lying about adjoining to the Stone Pits now under the improvement of Thomas Dink as belonging to his wife, that there shall be no improvement of the said pasture by cattle by way of pasturage, as lying within that fencing, till the land be sufficiently fenced according to law, and so judged by the fence, viewers to be made and maintained, and in case this he not allowed, the town declareth for the future, that they will not allow any future pasturage in the said fields."

"At a Town meeting Jan. 30th 1681 It was agreed and voted,—That for as much as sundry complaints have been made this day by sundry Inhabitants Proprietors of the West side, commonly called the thousand acres, respecting damages yearly sustained by reason of the insufficiency of the Ox-pasture fence having considered

* The Common fields
+ Panned keeper; who "pinned" the ground.
these complaints, do find them to be real & insuffi-
-ble, do therefore see cause at this meeting, by town set-
-and seat to appoint & decide that for the future the ox
-pasture shall be well found with a good sufficient
-four rail fence or other fence equivalent, to be yearly
-viewed by the fence viewers, as by oath they are bound
to doe in any other the common fences.—And further
more do order there shall be no oxen or horses or any
other cattle put into the stoverox pasture until it be
sufficiently fenced as stoverox & what cattle are found
in the said field shall be accounted damage found.—
And the Pinnors are hereby ordered to take cognizance
of this field, as any other of the field belonging to the
town. The town do hereby order that the stoverox fence
shall be done at or before the tenth of May annu-
ally and the fence viewers to go out to view it the
eleventh of May, and what is proved insufficient the townsmen
are hereby ordered to take care that it be
done as the law doth direct in other common fences

At a town meeting 11th Jan '76 it was voted
and agreed that the fortification both palisades and gate all
but the ditch the charge thereof shall be payd by the
half of it by the whole town, the other half of the
carge of the premises to be payd by those that dwell
within the neck gate.

Saybrook Ferry

The ferry between Saybrook and Lyme was established
in 1662 as the following extract from the proceedings
of the General Court for that year shows.

"This Court grants Sea Brooke Inhabitants liberty to
set up a ferry at Tillyes Point and to take 12d. for a
man & horse and 6d. for a single person

In October 1696, the ferry rates were fixed at "twelve
pence pay of eight pence money" for man, horse and load
"lower pence pay or three pence money" for a single
man, and "eight pence pay or five pence money" for
a single horse, and 1698, the court ordered that "one
shilling in money pr time" might be charged for horse
and man in the months of December, January, and Feb-
ruary.

Travellers who were obliged to cross the river were put
to great inconvenience on account of there being no
wharf on the Saybrook side and "by reason of the un-
certainty and situations frequently made" in the road
leading to the ferry. The court, in October 1719, ap-
pointed John Hamlin and Richard Christopher, a com-
mittee to view the ferry, to fix a place where a wharf
should be built and to determine where the highway
leading to the ferry should run. This committee having
reported, the General Court took the following action
(October 1720):

"This Assembly taking into consideration the report
of John Hamlin and Richard Christopher, Esq's, a com-
mittee appointed to view the ferry place between
Saybrook and Lyme, and to consider how the ferry there
may be best ordered and improved, and also what has
been offered by Mr. Stephen Whittlesey and Mary Dud-
ley concerning the same. It is thereupon ordered and
resolved, that the wharf begun by Mary Dudley and her
son shall be completed, and the causeway made
and highway laid open from the said wharf and from the
said Whittlesey's house according to the return of the
said Hamlin and Christopher, and the one half of
the cost which the said Mary Dudley and her son have
been at, in building the said wharf so far as it be done,
shall be allowed and paid unto them by the said Whittle-
sey, the account of it to be adjusted and determined by
Mr. Nathaniel Chapman and Mr. Daniel Buckingham, of
Saybrook; and the said Whittlesey shall have liberty, if
he desires it, to do what remains to be done to the said
wharf for the finishing thereof, and also to make the
causeway, one half of the charge whereof shall be allowed
him by the said Dudleys in part of his half of the cost
they have been at in what they have done to the said
wharf as above said, the account of which shall also be
adjusted by the aforesaid persons. And the said
Whittlesey and Dudley shall keep the said ferry jointly
and together until the first day of March next or as now
they do, and from the said first day of March next it
shall be kept by the said Mary Dudley and her son Wil-
lson for the space of one year, and then the said Stephen
Whittlesey shall take it and keep it for the like space,
and so it shall be kept by the said Dudleys and Whittle-
sey, their heirs, etc., by turns, by the year, for the
future, until this Court shall otherwise determine. And
when it is the said Whittlesey's time, he may, if he will
keep it at the creek on the north side of his house, pro-
vided he build a wharf there according to what is men-
tioned about it in the return of the aforesaid committee."

In 1753, the ferrymen at Saybrook, William Dudley
and Ambrose Whittlesey, petitioned the court to exempt
them from paying the officers of the government free
charge, or to increase the ferry rates, and in response to
this petition the court ordered that the fare should be
"thirteen pence money" for man, horse, and load in the
months of December, January, and February, and nine
pence during the rest of the year.

In May 1744, the General Court ordered the ferrymen
at Saybrook "to erect and repair the wharf at said ferry
place on the west side, and also provide and constantly
maintain good and proper boats, well manned with suffi-
cient tackle and furniture," etc., and Samuel Lynde Esq.,
Capt. Jedidiah Chapman, and Capt. Elisha Shelden were
appointed to see that the order of the court was com-
plied with and the fares were again changed to four
pence for man, horse, and load, three pence for each
footman, three pence half penny for each horse, lawful
money, except from November to April, inclusive, when
the fares were fixed at six pence, four pence, and five
pence, respectively, "the above fare to be accounted at
the rate of four pence in old currency for one penny
lawful money." In case the ferrymen should at any time
be deficient in any of the particulars mentioned, the com-
mittee was empowered to impose a suitable fine not to
exceed five pounds.

For some time prior to 1753 complaints were made
that the ferry was much neglected, and the passage over

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
the river difficult and dangerous, and in the May session of this year the General Court appointed Samuel Lynde and Richard Lord to investigate the matter, and report to the court at its next session. The substance of this report is unknown, but the two gentlemen were voted 12 shillings each for their labor.

No further notice of the ferry seems to have been taken by the General Court until October 1762, when the following act was passed:

**This ferry or tender of the ferries at New London and Saybrook shall carefully and diligently attend the convenience of passengers, and to that end they shall put at either of said ferries suffer said two boats to lie at the same time on the same side the river, but from time to time as soon as either of said boats have crossed said river and reached the opposite shore, the ferryman or ferryman whose boat shall then lie at said shore shall immediately put off his boat and pass over to the other side of said river, whether there be any passengers ready to go over or not, unless the ferryman who last arrived to the shore where the other boat shall be lying shall immediately return to the shore from whence he came as soon as he can unload his passengers or freight.

And when it shall so happen when either of said boats shall have put off from the shore, any passengers shall be waiting or come before such boat shall arrive at the other shore, the ferryman on the opposite side shall immediately put off and carry over such passengers, and the fire shall belong to that ferryman on that side from whence they pass.

And if any such ferry man or ferryman shall neglect to conform to the true in tent and meaning of this act, he or they, for every such offence shall forfeit and pay the sum of twenty shillings.

At the same time the fares were fixed at 8d for men, horse and load, 6d for foot man, 6d for leg horse, 6d for ox or other neat kine, and one penny each for sheep, swine and goats, from October 1st to April 1st, and during the rest of the year 6d, 5d, 6d, and 3 farthings respectively.

After the Indians were subdued, some of them were allowed to the whites, and others lived near them and became partially civilized; many of them taking English names. They gradually decreased; however, till the beginning of the present century, only a few stragglers remained. The tradition has come down to us, that Obed, one of these Indians, sacrificed a deer to the Great Spirit on a hill about half a mile north of the head of Main street. The hill is still known as "Obed's Alter Hill," though the very rock on which the sacrifice took place is not known. It was, however, one of the high rocks on the east side of the hill, and is not visible from the turnpike. Who this Obed was is not known, but no Indian of that name was a servant of Colonel Fenwick, and it is probable that he was the one.

Years after the land claim to a piece of land, which the following entry in the town acts explains.

"The Test of William Hide, A. Morgan Bowers, who certify & say that we do well Remember that Obed the Indian was a servant to Mr. Fenwick the space of four years & we are able to say he was a faithful servant to him, & that for his service, Mr. Fenwick Did Ingage a parcel of Land to him. We cannot truly say what Quantity, But we Do Conclude it was not less than four acres, and that Obed's father Did Prene the Land before the services of the said Obed was out. To this we can safely take our oath.

"This was given us before me, John Mauns, the 17th of May 1673."

On the town records is a deed from Unass and Awrame his son, October 17th 1682, to Thomas Dank, of land at Salmon Brook, the tract being about three miles long by two in breadth.

"Unass appeared & acknowledged the above Written Deed before mee.

-SAMUEL MASON, CQn'r

New London June ye 31st 1682

"UNAC. his + mark

"AWARNE, his + mark.

Indians were sometimes apprenticed to the English, as follows;

"I Ephraim Indian, of Saybrook, son to Black Jo, Descend Do hereby In consideration of money — In hand rec'd of Mr John Kirland of sd Saybrook in the County of New London, 6c Putt and bind myself Apprentice Unto the Above sd John Kirland, His Heirs &c. During the whole term and time of three months from the first day of April 1735, Until the first of July next Ensuring the Date hereof, During all which time ye sd Ephraim shall faithfully perform his sd Master's Business — His sd Master Allowing ye sd Ephraim the sum of two shillings & sixpence for Each Day the sd Ephraim shall work for his sd Master, and If anything of ye Above mentioned wages for Each Day be Due to ye sd Ephraim at ye Expiration of sd time his sd Master is then to pay the sd Ephraim. And If his sd Master shall Give Leave to ye sd Ephraim to Go from him for fishing or hunting, or any of the sd Ephraims business, ye sd Ephraim is to pay day for Day after the Expiration of sd term for Each Day he is So Gone. In Witness whereof the sd Ephraim hath sett to his hand this twenty eighth day of February A D 1735

-Ephraim Indian + mark

-Witnesses | John Tully +

-Abigail Tully -

The Gale of September 1685

The following is from Samuel Tully's diary in regard to the "September Gale" — the severest ever known here — Friday, September 22nd 1685.

"Stormy last night, with fresh N.E. wind, but little rain this forenoon, but storm increased in the afternoon, shating a little about sunset, but seems to close up soon after like a continued storm" — Saturday 23rd — "Storm has continued during the night, and this morning rages with wasting violence, wind blowing very powerful, and rain falling in sheets. By 8 A. M. it blows a most tremendous and awful gale, tearing up the strongest trees.
by the roots, or breaking them off; blowing down many
buildings and raising the tide higher than was ever
known in the memory of any person living, flowing into
the cunt path opposite the east garden. The water on
the causeway by the windmill was nearly deep enough
touched a horse’s belly, and extended in the road
from Mrs. Newell’s barn to the Dunk house, the distance
of 30 or perhaps 40 rods." 

The Dunk house stood not far from the corner
where the old school house stood, and on the south side of
the road.

JOHN TULLY.

Among the early settlers of Saybrook was John Tully,
son of John Tully, of the parish of Horley, in the country
of Surrey, England. He was baptized September 9th, 1638,
and with his mother and younger sister, and his mother’s
two brothers. Arthur and William Fenner, came
to this country in 1640 or 1647. At a proper time one
of the Fenners, in behalf of John Tully, made a voyage
to England for the purpose of obtaining possession
of his property, but by some means now unknown was an
unsuccessful. John himself now undertook it, but neglect-
ing to take his deeds, his uncle, William Tully (who
with a man by the name of John Tierrel had charge of
his property) denied his right, and asserted that he was
an impostor, and that they had ample proof of the
dead of the real heir. Thenceupon, he was forced to return
to America in order to produce proof of his descent,
and obtain the writings that would entitle him to the estate.
On reaching the house of his mother, who not long
before had married Mr. Robert Lay, of Saybrook, he found
the deeds, so essential to the case in question, cut into
narrow strips and attached to a lace pillow, but, with
much difficulty, they were so nicely pasted together as
to answer the purpose. After reaching England he re-
covered the estate, which he sold, and then returned to
this country. The deeds of the property, which seems
to have been valuable, are dated 1665. In 1671 John Tully married Mary Beaumont. In March 1676 he
with John Clark and Edward Shipman, were townsman,
and there was granted to him one half acre in the town
plat, "on south end of Matthew Bellamy’s lot, provided
he begins to build within the year." It is probable that
he did not build, for in 1680 he bought of his step-
father, Robert Lay, a house and lot in the town plat on
Saybrook Point, about half a mile west of the fort on
the Middle Lane, near the head of the salt meadow,
which along the main road passes, in which house he
resided till his death. October 5th 1701. As he had not
been bred a farmer, he disposed of his property in lands,*
which, it seems, was very considerable, and supported
his family by teaching arithmetic, navigation, and as-
tonomy. In addition to this he furnished New Eng-
land with almanacs from 1685 to 1702, the last of which
was published in Boston after his death.

*In a list of all proprietors of the town common he was the largest
owner, his interest amounting to $200. In 1634 John Ayer was next.

As a town clerk for several years. The family record
quaintly says, "So greatly superior was this man’s edu-
cation to most of his cotemporaries in America, and so
superstitions and ignorant were the common people in
the country, that with them he was reputed a conjurer.”
This strange reputation, however, was acquired, as ap-
pears, merely by exercising what at the present day
would be termed common sagacity.

He died, October 5th 1701. His place of burial is
not exactly known, but a family tradition says that it is
in what is now the street, in front of the burying
ground on Saybrook Point.

The title page of one of his Almanacs reads as follows:
"An Almanack For the Year of our Lord MDCXCIII
Being first after Leap Year And from the Creation
5642. Wherein is Contained Astronomical Observa-
tions from the Sun’s Ingress into Aries, and the other
Cardinal Points, with an Account of the Eclipses, Con-
junctions, and other Configurations of the Celestial Bodies.
With a brief Discourse of the natural causes of Watry
Meteors, as Snow, Hail, Rain, &c. Calculated for and
fitted to the Meridian of Boston in New England, where
the North Pole is Elevated 42° gr 50 min. But may
differently serve any part of New England. By John
Tully Boston, Printed by Benjamin Harris at the
London Coffee House, 1693.”

After the calendar came a notice "Of the Eclipses
this present Year." The first being of the moon.

"Is celebrated in 3 degrees of Leo, in a sign of the
fiery triplicity, and as it is said, that generally after an
Eclipse or male configuration of Planets in the fiery Try
gon, it hath been observed that Wars have succeeded,
Slaughter of Men, Rapines, Murders, Towns, Castles,
Forts, Besieged, depopulation sometimes of whole Coun-
tries, Villages and Provinces, and these are signified to be
more violent, if an Eclipse happened in time of present
War. If such a defect happen in a peaceable time, it incites
many dangerous Contentions, many tedious Law Suits,
much variance amongst vulgar persons, even concerning
trivial grounds. Sometimes Tumults happen Insur-
rections in several Countries or Countries against their
Magistrates, when little or no cause is given".

A list of cities and countries under different signs is
given. Among them are "Under Sagittarius of King-
doms Spain, Hungary, Countries, Moravia Dalmatia,
Slavonia, some parts of the Low Countries, Cities, Rheina,
Ratisbon, Worms, in many of these Kingdoms, Countries,
or Cities, the Effects of the aforesaid Conjunction and
Oppositions of the three Superior Planets may be mani-
fested in one kind or other more or less."

After explaining the causes of rain, hail, snow, etc., he
touches upon earthquakes.

"Plenty of Winds, gotten in the Bowels, holes and
Corners of the earth, bursting out of the Earth, and
the earth closing again causeth the shaking, or Earthquake,
and is a token of ensuing War.

His last Almanack was published in Boston after his
death in 1702. John Tully, grandson of John Tully, the settler, was

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
born in 1702, and was for many years town clerk and justice of the peace. He was also a large landholder and farmer.

Extracts from Old Records and Documents:

Among numerous cases tried before John Tully, as justice of the peace, were the following:

"To John Tully one of his Majesty's Justices of ye peace for ye County of New London, --- I the subscriber one of the Tything men for the first Society in the Town of Saybrook, in said County, do on my oaths swear, Complaint and Present, that Hannah Parker and Ann Rockingham both of said Saybrook were on the 12th day of January past (it being the Sabbath or Lord's day), at the meeting house in ye first Society in said Saybrook, and in the time of Divine service were then and there Guilty of the prophanation of said Sabbath or Lord's day, by laughing and talking in a prophane manner, to ye Disturbance of ye Publick worship of God, Contrary to ye Good Laws of this Governement in that case provided. Given under my hand this 9th day of February, 1748/9.

"James Burgess, Tything man." "For Evidence:" Timothy Pratt, Dan'l Ingraham, Lida Kirtland.

On the back of the subpoena is the following return of the constable:

"Saybrook, February 9th, 1748/9.

"Then he Summons was read in ye hearing of the Within named Timothy Pratt and Daniel Ingraham by me Nath'l Jones, Constable of Saybrook.

"Feet — 00 — 04 — 09."

The result of the trial is not known.

"To John Tully Esq'r one of his Majesty's Justices of ye Peace for ye County of New London, Comes Martin Kirtland one of ye Tything men for ye Town of Saybrook in said County, and on Oath Inform[s] against one John Buckle of Wethersfield in Hartford County that he s'd Buckle on Lords day the 27th day of September last being Master of a Vessel then Lieing in the Harbour in s'd Saybrook in Connecticut River within two miles of ye meeting House in ye first Parish in s'd Saybrook where the Publick worship of God was then maintained, and being on Board s'd Vessel did weigh Anchor and come to sail, and s'd Vessel did then sail up Connecticut River with out s'd master having obtained leave or License from any Magistrate or Justice of the Peace which is Contrary to the Laws of this Colony in that Case made & Provided. Dated at Saybrook the 31st day of September, 1765.

"Stephen Nott."

"For half a day for procuring a Prov't Mooney."

The above complaint is in a different handwriting from the date and signature. It will be noticed that the same word or name is spelled differently in different places in the same document, something not at all uncommon in ancient writings.

A similar complaint was made against Joseph Clark, at the parish of Chester, by Andrew Southwick, grand jurer, the warrant being dated April 15th, 1744. The following return and memorandum is on the back of the warrant:

"Saybrook April 28th, 1744.

"Zealouz, Given to ye fine & Costs.

"Test: John T., Justice."

"In behalf of our Lord.

"The King."

in the town and County aboves'd do inform and present upon my oaths to your worship, that upon the 11th day of this instant September, which was on the Lord's day or the Sabbath, that Daniel Wetmore of Middletown did sail out of our Harbour of Saybrook in ye County of New London for Long Island, which act is Contrary to our good and wholesome Laws of this Government; which we send in our lawbook page 107.

"Dated Sept' 22, 1743.

"Stephen Chalker."

"Capt. John Burnes with his wife and his Evidences eldest son, and two eldest daughters and Mr. Sim'l Kirtland.

"Mr Daniel Wetmore Confessed Guilty Novr' 16th, 1743.

"To John Tully Esq'r one of his Maj's Justices of ye Peace for the County of New London, Whereas I the subscriber one of His Maj's Grand Jurymen for said County would hereby inform your worship against and Complain of Sarah Tucker of Saybrook in said County, wife to Isher Tucker of said Saybrook and County, that whereas she and Sarah Tucker hath not for this three Sabbaths of Lord's Day so past, and particularly the Last Sabbath or Lord's Day being the 26th of this Instant January, applied herself or attended Publick worship by Law a Lawd in any Church or Congregation what Ever which neglect of her s'd Sarah Tucker a thrust off and contrary to ye good and wholesome Laws of this Government as at Large appear by our Colonies Law book in ye 102, page of ye Same, and Intit'd an act for ye Due Observation and Keeping the Sabbath or Lord's Day, &c. Now I the subscriber here prays that Shoe ye s'd Sarah Tucker may be sent for and Dealt with as ye Law Directs. Dated at Saybrook the 31st day of January Ad 1765.

"Stephen Nott."

"Procurator."

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
OLD SAYBROOK—OLD RECORDS.

461

"The writ 0-0
Serving & Return 0-0
Attested 0-0
Judgment 0-0

5-0. Lawfull money

All paid by a note
& to ye Constable 2-0 old tenor.

"To John Tully Esqr of Saybrook one of his Mages ties Justices of ye peace for ye County of New London whereas it is Enacted in one Paragraph of a Law of this Colony Enlished for licensing and Regulating Houses of Public Entertainment or Taverns and for Supressing unlicensed Houses that if any Person of Inhabitfnt Belonging to any Town Shall be found in any Tavern or Licensed House in any such Town any time in the Night Next before or in the Night next after ye Lord’s Day or after nine of ye Clock in any other night except such Person Shall Satisfy ye authority before whom they may be Brought that their was a Proper Reason or Extraordinary occasion for their being there at that time and be thereof Convictsed before such authority Shall Incur ye Felony of three shilling—yet notwithstanding Ephraim Nutt, Charles Williams, Elipah Scovel, Ebenezer Williams, Ebenezer Parker, Willm Waterman, Stephen Buckingham, Sarah Dunk Janr, Hannah Lay Janr, Diana Williams, Temperance Heyden Janr, & Lucy Parker Janr, all of Saybrook, in ye County have d the Pain & Penalties of ye Law aforesd in ye least regarding, were on ye night next following after ye 6th Day of Janr Last found in ye Dwelling House of Capt. Edw. Ball in a Town if being a Tavern or Licensed House of Publick Entertainment after nine of ye Clock on said night Contra to & against the form and Effect of ye Law of this Colony aforesd in our Law Book at large to be seen in Pass 139 &c and thereof under my office with I hereby Complain & Inform your worship that they may be Beld with according to Law in the Case.

Dated Saybrook Feb'y 15th A D 1756
EDWARD BRITZ, GRANDJUR.

"DOCT DR DAVID WILLIAMS
GIDN. BUCKINGHAM
WILLI CLARK
SARA WILLIAMS.

To Either of the Constables of the Town of Saybrook in ye County of New London in ye Colony of Connecticut, Greeting.

Whereas Information & Complaint hath been duly made unto me the Subscriber hereof of his Majesty’s Justice of the Peace for ye County aforesd by the Selectmen of said Saybrook. That one Samuel Emmes hath left his wife & family at Stamford in the County of Fairfield in a Colony and hath Removed himself into this said Town of Saybrook & hath Continued to reside here for this 6 or 3 months Last past, against the mind of a considerable number of the Inhabitants of a’d Town and without the approbation of the authority in and selectmen of said town of Saybrook—and whereas the said Selectmen have also desired and Requested me the Subscriber to issue out a Warrant according to the Direction of ye Law in such case to warn ye a’d Samuel Emmes to depart out of the a’d Town of Saybrook. —Therefore in Complyance with ye Request of ye Selectmen, These are in his Majesty’s name to Require & Command you to warn the said Samuel Emmes, forthwith to Remove himself and to Depart out of this a’d Town of Saybrook, & not Continue to live here any Longer, & that on going out, he do not Return to reside in said Town of Saybrook any more.—Otherwise Let him know that if he does not depart out of this a’d Town of Saybrook, but Continue to reside therein without Leave of the Selectmen of the Town aforesd. He may Expect to be treated and Dealt with according to the direction of the Law in such Case provided.—Hereof fail not, & make due return of this writ, with your doings thereon according to Law.

Dated in Saybrook this 15th day of February in the 6th year of his Majesty’s Reign, A D 1756

"JOHN TULLY Justice of the Peace."

Return on the back of warrant:

Saybrook Thursday 15th AD 1756

"Then this within warrant was Read in ye hearing of Sam B Ames within Named."

"TEST: JUSTICE BUCK, Constable of Saybrook"

Fee 2s 10d.

"Whereas Mr Stephen Chalker of a’d Saybrook one of the Grand Jurors of Sovereign Lord the King for a’d Town & County under Oath, Hath Complained to me the Subscriber that on ye night following the 12th day of this Instant September, John a Negro Man Servant to Col. Samuel Willard, Ens’ &. a’d Lord, and Cipio a Negro Man Servant to ye worshipfull Samuel Lynde Esqr. And Jacob an Indian Man Serv’t Mr Joseph Lynde—Did in Saybrook in the first Parish of a’d Town meet together in the street, and there Continued till after nine of ye clock, and did there make a Rant & Disorder, and Likewise Curse & Swear graphically & utter Blasphemous words, all which is Contrary to ye good & wholesome Laws of this Colony—page 38 & 99 of our Law Book."

Then follows the warrant dated September 16th 1745
John Lully Justice of ye Peace.

"Please to Let the Masters or Mistresses have notice of their Servants being taken to answer ye above a’d."

"John & Lynde were found not Guilty of ye facts & were Dismissed as Delinquents."—-"Jacob not having sufficient to answer ye Charges was Disposed on in Service to Mr Joseph Lynde, 36 working days ensuing this 24 of October 1745" Jacob’s fine, £1 10s. 0d., and costs £2 5s. 4d., amounted to £3 15s. 4d. The account was given to Mr Lynde for Jacob to work out. Midnight roysterers fared hard in those days. The witnesses were Mr Isaac Chalker, Thomas Ingham, John Shipman and John Griffin, and the Constable was John Parker.

It was common for the surveyor of highways to make complaint of those who neglected to work their road tax.
In 1745, William Parker, surveyor, complained of "Daniel Lord so's of old Saybrook, being legally warned to work at the highways in ye first Society in old Saybrook on the first day of November Instant, Refused or Neglected so to do, &c." The complaint was dated November 4th. The result is given in one word on the back—"Satisfied."

The following is Andrew Warner's account against the Town: "April—1756, the town of saybrook indebted to andrew Warner for nothing haddam to preambulate the line —o—a— for going on the line my self and a man with me —o—4— — see harris one wild Cat gainses warmer two wild cats —g—a—" 11-0 Voted

"A List of both Officers & Soldiers in ye first Company or Team land in Saybrook made this 25th of March 1745 being training."

Prince Done.

A similar list of May 7th, probably same year, as the names are identical, contains in addition a list of those who were deficient in equipments, as follows:

"Phineas Bushnell wants powder"
"Stephen Clark hath only Gun"
"John Burrows has only Gun"
"Ephraim hebe has only Gun"
"Daniel Lord hath only Gun"
"Daniel Towar wants Sword"
"Thos Whaleby has no ammunition"
"Caleb Chapman wants 3½ lb Powder"
"Simeon Chapman hath no ammunition, but hath all at home."

"David Reeves wants powder"
"Christopher Jones wants 3½ lb Powder"
"Wm Parker wants 3½ lb Powder"
"Benj Shipman hath only Gun"
"Eheneer Ingham wants powder"
"John Grifining no Gun nor Belt"
"Gideon Jones hath only Gun"
"Samuel Clark hath only Gun"
"Josiah Dibble hath only Gun"
"Samuel Dunk no Sword."

What proportion of men Saybrook furnished in the first expedition against Canada in the early summer of 1755, history does not relate, but at the second call for troops by a special session of the Assembly, August 15th, Saybrook furnished its quota, as seen in original documents.

"An account of what was Delivered out of Saybrook Town Stock of ammunition to Capt. James Harris's Company, Sept 11th & 13th ye John Tully"

"Out of one Cask took out of Mr Blague's Warehouse, which weigh'd by Capt Harris's Sillery's 35 lb's before opened after subtracting ye weight of ye Rope it was weigh'd with" 1½ Powder, 2½ barrels Ration.

To Reuben Chapman, 2
Capt Harris 3
Sam'l Mason 3
Thos Spencer 3
John Morehouse 3
William Bushnell 3
Paybody Greenel 3
Sundries papers, extracts from Town Records &c.

"October 1703 paid Joseph Lenn 29 l. and 4d. for all for my uncle William Cockrane. His rate for the Oasture Dam.

Pr John Cockrane"

"November 27 1703 Then Received of Andrew Lord Collection for the Rate to Defray the Charge for Erecting the Dam two Shillings and nine pence half penny.

ye me

Charles Lenn His + Cose"

"November the 24th 1704, Mr Elias Tully, Mr Sam'll Clark, Mr Sam'll Lynde Comity men for the meadoe dam please to answer to Humphry Pratt the sum of £1 one pound and in so doing you will Ablige ye Humble Servants Mr Lenn to Lenn John Lenn.

mark

Joseph + Lenn."

"Saybrook, Sept. 4th 1857

"Town of Saybrook Dr.

"To 34 Persons wearing on Guard one night by order of Authority £5 8 0

"To Constable's fees for warning said Guard . 0 0 0

"Paid Mr Wolf in full £5 14 0

"Are't Exhibited for the whole.

Pr Nathan Dewolf, Constable

?Allowed

At a town meeting, February 22d 1856, it was voted that no man be allowed to sell a gun without permission from the Selectmen.

The following extracts from the town records are interesting, as showing where some of the residents of Saybrook Point were located, April 20th, 1854.

"Joseph Blane bought of Rev Mr Thomas Buckingham of Say Brook & the Rev Mr Moses Noyes of Lame Executors to the last will & Testament of Edward Lory late of Saybrook deceased, one Dwelling House lying & being in Saybrook aforesaid, near adjoining unto the North Cove & on the other side of the Highway Westery of his own House, known by the name of the said Edward Lory's House & being part of the said Lory's Estate."

February 9th 1702-3 — "At the same meeting there was voted and given to Mr Joseph Blane liberty to erect a wharf into the waters from the Warehouse that was formerly Mr Edward Lory's, & to build a ware house thereon if he please, provided he no ways endanger the Channell.""

December 22d 1713 — "There was also liberty given by vote to Mr Samuel Dutly to build a wharf north of his ware house thirty feet in breadth if he sees cause."

December 21st 1714 — "The town granted to Maj John Clarke two Rods wide of land one on the East of his ware house & one on the West & to run as far South as his other land laid out before & to the River."

December 30th 1717 — "Same meeting the Town granted to Mr John Burrows thirty feet square of land on the bank between Capt Samuel Dutly's Warehouse and that which was Mr Edward Lory's, so by laid out by Daniel Buckingham & Stephen Whelmley, & Bounded North on the edge of the bank, East on Capt Samuel Dutly his land."

April 24th 1742 — Godena Jones borrowed of the Town 818 pounds in Current lawful money of this Colony being part of theLegacy given by Mr Edward Lory Late of sd Saybrook Dec'd for ye maintenance of above sd School in sd town which I have in hand Rec'd of Sam'l Williams, Francis Bushnell, & Joseph Blane Select men of 8d sd town & trustees for erecting sd Legacy for ye use & benefit of sd School secured by mortgage of four acres of land.

Mr Elias Tully kept school in the school house near his house after the Revolutionary war, and S. Emmons probably in 1784. He was at Pompery, N.Y. in 1808."

*Probably 'Hague wharf,' which is under the present wharf of H. Potter & Son.*
Ira Kilborn kept it in 1800. Mrs. Fairchild kept a private school for girls for a short time previous to 1800, in a room in Mrs. Newell’s house. Samuel Tully taught at different times, at his own home, quite a number of boys, who studied arithmetic, navigation, and surveying.

December 17th 1764.—The Rev. Mr. Buckingham being pleased to offer to the Town that his Return should be made Five pounds this year, upon the consideration of the great Public charge, was excepted by the Town, and Deacon Nathaniel Chapman was chosen to return thanks to Mr. Buckingham for the same.

January 19th 1765.—It was agreed and voted, that if any of the pew be relinquished, that Mr. Nathl. Lynde shall have it for himself and family,—otherwise, if he not cause, shall have liberty to build a pew at the west end of the meeting house, and much of the place Sett, Nathl. Pratt has for himself and family, the present sexton allowing the quantity of room for said pew.

December 19th 1767.—It was also granted to the proprietors of the pew next the Door on the north side of the Meeting House, and the proprietors of the pew granted to Wm. Tully, Liberty to make and maintain a window against their several pew if they see cause.

There having been some doubt cast upon the title of the Congregational Society to the triangular plot of ground opposite their church, known as the "Green," being the site where the former church stood for 114 years, an extract from the ancient town records, volume 3, page 334, under date of February 17th 1774, seems to be conclusive on that point. After the usual form of conveyance in use at that time from the grantees in the "Presbyterian or Congregational Society," the boundaries are given as follows:

"Twenty rods of land on the S. E. corner of our home lot, six rods East on great highway, and seven rods S.W. on highway called Pennywise Lane, and Northerly on the remaining part of the homestead aforesaid.

"John Pratt and
Isaac Pratt,"

December 17th 1776.—"Voted that a premium of 2-0 be given for every full grown wild cat, and 1-0 for every fox.

March 1777.—"Voted that the Committee for collecting subscriptions for the fort, be desired hitherto in layout the same they may have gathered toward completing and fort. Also that selectmen divide the town into districts for keeping watch on the sea coast, and that a small good house be built on ye Neck at ye expense of the Town, with a fire place therein as cheap as may be.

DIVISION OF THE TOWN.

The increase of population in the second and third centuries of the original town made it necessary to hold the town meetings in the most central location, and that was Putapag. When they were first held there is not certainly known, but probably some years before the Revolutionary war. After Westbrook and Cheltenham were formed into new towns, the preponderance of population was still with Putapag and Deep River, and the town and selectmen’s meeting were still held there. In 1813, an effort having a political significance, was made to divide the town. Hon. Samuel Ingham, of Essex, being the leading spirit in the matter. It was strongly opposed by the people of the present town of Old Saybrook through their representation for that year, Mr. Orson H. Kirkland, and by their committees, but the efforts of the people of Essex, before a Legislature in sympathy with the political views of the petitioners, were successful, and the town was divided. Saybrook and Putapag being set off from Deep River, that remained as the original town, and retained the name of Saybrook, together with the ancient records. The remaining part having to adopt a new name, and not willing to relinquish the old site entirely, took that of Old Saybrook.

Deep River is still the post office address of the town of Saybrook, and Saybrook in the post office address of the town of Old Saybrook. The first town meeting was held in Putapag, and Capt. John Bushnell was appointed moderator by the Legislature. As the records and the name were gone, there was no particular object to be gained by remaining with Putapag, as in 1814 the people of the present town of Old Saybrook petitioned to be set off, which was granted by the Legislature, and they became a town by themselves, retaining the name of Old Saybrook, while Putapag adopted that of Essex—part of it having been incorporated for several years as a borough. The first town meeting under that name was held July 30th 1814, in the academy, Samuel M. Tully being appointed moderator by the Legislature.

CIVIL LIST.

Representatives.—The town of Old Saybrook has been represented in the State Legislature by the following named persons:

James Phelps, 1815, 1816; Henry Phelps, 1817; William K. Clarke, 1816, 1817; Williams J. Clarke, 1817, 1818; Hon. Isaac Bunnell, 1819; Gilbert Pratt, 1820; Isaac Towne, 1821; E. C. Shepard, 1821; Richard H. Ingham, 1823; E. M. Lynde, 1824; Jno. Kavanagh, 1825; Jno. J. Duvall, 1826; Orson H. Kirkland, 1827; John S. Dickinson, 1827; Edwin Apgar, 1828; Robert Chapman, 1828; Frederick A. Balch, 1829; Robert E. Balch, 1829, 1830; David W. Clarke, 1829; John Wetmore, 1830; Corfeyen M. Whiteley, 1830, 1831; Orson H. Kirkland, 1832, 1833; Reuben C. Deming, 1834.

Town Clerks.—The clerk of the present town of Old Saybrook has been: William J. Clark, 1834 to 1836; Edward Handfield, 1836 to 1842; Augustus Pratt, 1842 to 1844; Orson H. Kirkland, appointed in 1844, will be clerk.

NEW SAYBROOK.

Among the property owned by Mr. George Faneuil was the entire "western neck," or Lynde's Point, as it was afterward called, extending from the mouth of the river beyond Carsefield Point, the western end of which is now called "Faneuil," and is the site of the light.
Fenwick Hall, and numerous cottages. This property, by a deed added to his will, March 9th, 1696-7, was given to his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Cullick, wife of Captain John Cullick, from whom it descended to her daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Batten, of Boston. This property, containing about five acres, was one of the most salable farms in Saybrook, on account of the sea weed and fishing privileges, by which large quantities of valuable fertilizers could easily be obtained. In 1674, the property was sold by Benjamin Batten and wife to Simon Lynde of Boston, and possession was given by turf and twist.

Simon Lynde came to New England from London in 1636, and was a prominent citizen of the colony of Massachusetts for more than 30 years. In 1685, he was one of the assistant justices of the Court of Peace and Sessions, and in the following year one of the justices assistant of the Superior Court. He died in 1687 and possessed of a large estate in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, and leaving 22 children, of whom six survived him. Nathaniel Lynde, his fourth son, born November 22d 1689, after serving as an apprentice to his father, who was a merchant married in 1683, Susannah only daughter of Deputy Governor Willoughby, of Charlestown, removed to Saybrook, Connecticut. Here he became possessed of several hundred acres of land, which his father deeded to him on the 16th of April 1695. This was a part, and probably only a part, of the Neck farm, to his brother, Benjamin, speaking of visiting "The Neck" as early as 1721. Mr. Lynde held many offices of trust, and was, for a time, a justice of the Superior Court. On the 4th of September 1695, Benjamin died and was buried, in the salt of the college, as long as it should be continued at Saybrook.

A certain dwelling house and barn, Lott Lyndge & Being on Saybrook containing, by estimation, two acres & 52 rods, with an addition of upland & meadow adjoining to the House Lott, Bounded E with the Common, S by one, W by one, N by one, & partly heirs of Capt. John Chapman, N highway & lands of N Lynde, & heirs at R. Chapman, House lot with additional land, in the whole 20 acres more or less. Delivered same day to Rev. Nodius Russell, Rev. Samuel Russell in behalf of trustees.

Mr. Lynde, who, two years earlier (1701), had acted as treasurer of the infant college, was a man of high character and large public spirit, and was devoutly religious. He died October 5th, 1729, on the 72nd year of his age, having survived his wife a little more than eleven years. His remains, and those of his wife and son, were, under three tabular monuments of stone, at the west side of the burying ground on Saybrook Point, but a few rods from the site of the college, from which inserted slate tablets, with inscriptions, have crumbled away. One of the oldest tombstones now standing in the yard is that of "Susanna, ye daughter of Nathaniel & Susanna Lynde, Aged 45½ months, Died 12th Decem[ber] 19, 1685." Another

same next year is that of Willoughby, who died in 1794 at the age of 7. Nathaniel Lynde's brother, Benjamin, of Boston, was a judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts in 1712, and in 1728 was made Chief Justice of the Province, which office he held till his death in 1745. He often visited his brother at Saybrook, as attested in his diary, and several times alludes to "The Neck." He owned a farm at Kelley hill, in Putnam, containing about 25 acres, and of the buildings therein, and of the Saw Mill on Deep River.

His son Benjamin Lynde jn. was for some years one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. In his diary is the following entry:

"Sept 19th 1754 Died my Cod Col. Samuel Lynde Esq. at Saybrook, then one of ye Judges of ye Superior Court in that Colony, and had been several years a Justice of the Peace for the County of New London, and now for many years before, one of the Council, he was taken away by a fever in the 64th year of his age, much lamented, as he was greatly beloved."

The owners of the land at Fenwick, may be summed up as follows: George Fenwick, his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Cullick, her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Batten, Simon Lynde, afterward his son, Nathaniel, after which it continued in possession of the Lynde family till it was sold to Gilbert Pratt, about 1850. After holding it for several years he sold it to I. S. Otis, and after his death it was sold to Messrs. John F. Bushnell, R. M. Bushnell, and D. C. Spencer, who held it only a short time, and sold it to the New Saybrook Company.

In the summer of 1870, the attention of a few citizens of Hartford was called to the "Lynde Farm," or "Light House Point," as a desirable location for a seaside resort, which would be made more available by the completion of the Connecticut Valley Railroad, which was then projected. After a careful examination of the property, it was bought, and a joint stock company was formed under the laws of the State, so that the stockholders should be gentlemen well esteemed in their respective communities, and that there should be none likely to disturb the harmony which should exist in a large company gathered for a few months in the summer for purposes of health and recreation. It was also decided that in addition to the erection of a first class hotel, provisions should be made for the building of cottages by the stockholders and others. It was therefore arranged that each stockholder of 20 shares of $5 each should receive on for the deed of a half acre lot, the choice of lots to be disposed of by auction.


Mr. A. M. Horblust was chosen president; Newton Case, vice-president; Samuel H. White, secretary; and George E. Hatch, treasurer.

The land being bought, work was begun on the hotel in the fall of 1878. A wagon bridge, half a mile and eleven rods long, ran across the mouth of the South Cove, and connects the New Saybrook property with Saybrook Point. The Connecticut Valley Railroad also bridged the cove, and has a depot on the premises of the company. The number of cottages has been gradually increasing till now there are eighteen.

**FEWKIRK HALL.**

In the selection of a site for the hotel the committee representing the New Saybrook Company exhibited a thorough knowledge of the topography of the country as well as a just appreciation of the beautiful and extended views obtainable from this point of observation. In a southerly direction, about eight miles distant, may be seen the shores of Long Island Sound, beyond which and overlooking the same, a view of Shelter Island is clearly discernible. From Island lies in a southeasterly direction, distant about nine miles. Fisher's Island is seen some ten miles in the eastward, and on the west about 13 miles distant, is Faulkner's Island. On the opposite side of the river is the little village of Lyme, the tall spires of the churches rising above the surrounding hills, and the landscape dotted here and there with the little farm houses and more pretentious village mansions, the whole presenting a very picturesque appearance. From the north and west stretches for a long distance, a level tract of country, broken by little coves and inlets, while small streams winding through a serpent-like course gradually find their way to the sea. Beyond this, forming a beautiful frame to the picture, rise the distant hills, and the eye is drawn from one object to another, affording great play for the imagination. Added to all this is the healthfulness of the locality. The pure sea breezes wafted from the southward and eastward across this vast expanse of ocean are tempered by the mild winds that come flowing down from the northern hills and valleys, equally invigorating and refreshing to the invalid or the pleasure seeker. The highest temperature ever recorded at this point was on Wednesday, September 5th 1874, when the thermometer registered 94 degrees while at different points along the coast and in the interior it rose to 98, and in some places to over 100 degrees the same day. The highest point ever reached previous to this was 83 degrees, the average temperature during the summer season being from 70 to 80.

The plans for Fenwick Hall were drawn by S. W. Lincoln, a Hamfrord architect, who evinced a thorough knowledge of the wants and comforts of sea side guests. On every floor, extending the entire length of the building is a hall twelve feet wide, on the south side of which is the grand salon, 45 by 33 feet, besides drawing rooms and parlors on the same floor. On the north and east sides of the building, looking out upon the sea is the dining room, 44 by 80 feet. The sleeping rooms are all large and well ventilated, and arranged in suites of two, three, four, and six rooms connecting, provided especially for the accommodation of families. By the peculiar architectural construction of the building, a cool sea breeze is in nearly every room in the house. The access to the rooms is by a broad open staircase, of such easy treads that the invalid finds no difficulty in ascending to any height. Many of the rooms are provided with stationary wash stands with an abundant supply of water. A broad verandah extends along the entire length of the east, south, and west sides of the building, 454 feet long by 18 feet wide.

Abundant opportunities for recreation and amusement are afforded by the surroundings. A sail on the open sea, a row around the coves and through the inlets, fishing, with pole, net or running line; still water or surf bathing, afford the guests a choice of amusements on the water, while the beautiful level tracts of land and smooth lawns afford an opportunity for croquet, tennis, and games of a like nature.

The drives are pleasant and delightful, and the several places of historic interest in the neighborhood afford pleasant pastime and study for the tourist and antiquarian. A visit to the tomb of Lady Fenwick or Lady Alice Butzler, as she was called, who left her home of luxury and refinement with her husband, to found a new colony in a land then inhabited only by savages and wild beasts, will well repay the traveler. A short drive in a westerly direction toward Westbrook, brings one to Oude's Hammock, where the rude savage offered sacrifices and oblations to his god. A drive along the banks of the Connecticut River, about four miles north, brings one to the little village of Essex, formerly called Potapog, where the British, in the war of 1812, by order of Commodore Hardy burned all the shipping. Canes from one of the old hulks are still supplied to curiosity seekers by persons living in the locality.

About five miles farther north is the thriving village of Chester, formerly called Pittoconk, meaning "sweating place," or "round hill," a beautiful promontory, covered with a thick growth of pines. Here the "medicine man" brought his patients and placed them in a heated enclosure until the fever disappeared. Several excavations on the top of this hill show where the eager seekers after the buried treasures of Captain Kidd were wont to spend days and weeks in their fruitless efforts to acquire sudden wealth.
Other places of interest may be found in almost every direction.

The hotel was completed in 1874, the whole work having been done under the superintendence of Mr. A. M. Harrill, of Hartford, who was president of The New Saybrook Company at the time. In addition to the hotel and other improvements, a bridge was constructed, 200 feet long by 22 feet wide, connecting Saybrook Point with Light House Point.

The hotel was opened for the reception of guests in the summer of 1874, by Mr. D. A. Root, of the United States Hotel, Hartford. It subsequently passed into the hands of other parties, who, for want of experience or other causes—mainly, however, because they catered for local visits—failed to make it a success.

In June 1874, Mr. John Chatfield, of New York, a gentleman of large experience, who was formerly connected with the Manhattan House at Shelter Island, and the Manhattan Beach Hotel at Coney Island, obtained a lease of the place, and at once commenced to remodel and improve every connection with the hotel.

The new owner established an extensive livery for the accommodation of his guests, and made every provision for the comfort and pleasure of his guests. Considering the size of the hotel and the location of the hotel in the center of the city, his prices are extremely moderate, and the result for the season of 1874 was considered satisfactory, in the circumstances, it is expected that another season, when this favorite place of resort be known better known, there will be a large increase of business.

The accompanying engraving presents a southern view of the hotel.

In the engraving below is shown a view of the old fort as it appeared before its removal. Beyond this is a view of the light house, showing the hotel a few rods to the northwest. A front view, showing the location of Lady Fenwick's tomb before its removal, is also shown in the engraving. A separate view of Lady Fenwick's tomb is shown as it appeared in 1874.

The means of communication are excellent. The Connecticut Valley Railroad and the Shore Line Railroad connect in every direction running north, south, east, and west, while the Hartford and New York Steamboat Company offer superior accommodations to the rail on Long Island Sound. Steamers also ply between Hartford, Greenpoint, and Bag Harbor, connecting with the numerous places of resort on Long Island Sound.

STAY BROOK IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Being a seaport town, Saybrook had more than its share of the storms and dangers of the Revolutionary war. General Artemas Ward kept a store, and from it are taken the following extracts.

"August 26th, 1775. We were visited in time of Service by firing of Cannon from a ship in Saybrook Sound, which took several vessels. A schooner upon the bar was seized but was released as also several vessels.

"August 26th, 1775. We were alarmed by an express from New London informing that 10 or 20 ships were standing in for the harbor.

April 9th, 1776, "General Washington passed through Town."

"July 7th, 1776, Troops this day under command of Major Hart Me'dd for New York."

"August 26th, Capt. E. Chapman with part of a Company embarked for New York."

"August 26th, Express from New London bring news of some British vessels being come into the sound."

"August 28th, The soldiers stationed at the last arrived in Town to-day."

"September 3d, People flocking from Long Island continually.

"September 14th. Several companies of militia are now in town from the Eastward, on their way to N.Y.

"October 4th, Worked on 30 Fort."

"October 5th, Worked on Fort to-day. Col. Fanning & Major Conkling were brought Long Island prisoners."

"22d, Col. Richardson's Regt. from Long Island arrived here in whole boats.

"26th, The last of the Continental troops left this town on their way to New Haven."

"December 5th, About 300 ships of the enemy in the Sound in day. Militia ordered to New London."

"6th, This day about 22 marched with the Company to New London, and arrived in the evening. Discovered next day—ships gone. At this time, they made sea water to drink with, which also established captive works.

"July 26th, 1777, A Brigade of Continental troops passed going East.

August 27th, 50 or a sail of Ships passed the main opposing the enemy's.

1778. February 12th, Continental troops passed through the Town to Town.

July 4th, Militia from Haddam & Chester ordered in here. News of the burning of Fairfield was received."

"20th, Gen. Glover's Brigade in Town to-night."

"August 9th, 1779—Hindered A. M. 180 men having been killed last night at Waterside, breaking into a house. P. M. Attended funeral."
As he was a justice, he probably held an inquest. The circumstances were these: William Tully, who in 1776 was colonel of the Seventh regiment State Militia, in the division of which William Hart was major general, was at that time 20 years of age, and was one of the garrison at this fort. He was born and lived in a house that stands on the north side of Saybrook Point, close to the water, with a wharf, new gone to decay, on the rear, which was built either by Col. Tully or his father, and known as Tully’s wharf. The house is now owned by John Granville, having been previously occupied for several years by Capt. John Chauncey Whittlesey. A boat loaded of contraband goods, which some times from up the river were endeavoring to run out of the river for the purpose of trading with the British, had been captured and stored in a chamber of this house, and young Tully was detached to watch them. On the night of Monday, August 8th 1779, a boat with eight men, from Middletown, some of whom owned the goods, landed near the house, and demanded the goods, which Tully refused to give up whereupon they threatened to break in the door. He warned them not to do so, but they forced the door and rushed in, whereupon he fired his musket upon them. The ball passed entirely through the first man, and lodged in the body of the man behind him, who fell dead on the spot. Tully charged upon them, and wounded one with his blunderbuss, and then escaping from a window he alarmed the garrison at the fort, when the troops were sent carrying the wounded man with them. The first man who was shot, went into the room where the goods were stored, took hold of the window sash with one hand, and a package of tea with the other, when he fell dead, leaving the print of his bloody fingers on both. Tradition says that in 1824, when Col. Tully was a member of the Legislature, he reconnoitered the tavern with a man who proved to be the one whom he had wounded with the blunderbuss, and the four friends ever after on one occasion Mr. Charles Willims, of the Point, who happened to be awake at night, heard the grating of the keel of a boat on the beach, and seeing the bar of the door, he rushed into the street, thinly clad, shouting “Turn out, guards! Turn out, guards!” which frightened the neighbours that they made off. He was ever afterwards known by the sobriquet of “Bold Charley.” He afterwards permitted his son Daniel to go to the defense of Fort Griswold, to substitute for Mr. Asa Kirland, the consideration being a hogshead of salt. The cod was delivered in his cellar in the fall after the death of his son. The epitaph on the tombstone of Daniel is as follows: Daniel Son of Capt. Charles & Mrs. Temperance Williams, who fell in the Action on Fort Griswold on Cotton hill on the 4th of September 1784 in the 25th year of his age.

S. Tully’s diary continued.

August 11th 1779—Ship Trumbull went out the bar.

January 3d 1780—A most terrible storm of snow with the hardest gale of wind ever known here, and high est tide. Water was a foot deep on the causeway opposite the windmill.

“January 22d—a sleigh drawn by two horses, and a person thereon crossed over the ice at the Ferry, and came down and landed between Tully’s and Dickinson’s wharves.”

January 27th—Mr. Lynde tells me there is no water visible in the Sound this morning, it being frozen.

17th—It is reported that a dog was seen to cross the Sound on the ice a few days ago.

4th—Seventy two men were on the Sound, people going from Groton to Tyler’s Island on the ice.

From Hisnain’s “Revolutionary War,” among extracts from papers, are the following.

“New London Aug 23, 1776 Last Lord’s day, the ship of war owned by the State, built at Saybrook, commanded by Capt. Wm. Cott, came out of the river, being the largest vessel that had ever been over Saybrook bar (described by James Harris).

At the May session of the Assembly, 1776, “Liberty was given by the Legislature to the inhabitants of Saybrook to build a battery at the place where the old fort stood in said town, so that it should be well constructed, to sustain six carriage guns for the defense of the town and harbor; and to encourage them so doing, 20 men (then stationed at New London) were sent to aid the inhabitants to build said fort, and to guard the same so long as the Governor and Council of Safety should think proper. And the said fort was directed to be furnished with three good carriage guns in addition to those before there, and all mounted in proper carriages, and furnished with powder and ball, and all other necessary implements for the fort and guns, as soon as might be, at the expense of the colony.”

“Samuel Lord and William Shipman of Saybrook, had manufactured a quantity of saltpetre for the use of the Colony, which had been destroyed by fire, for which loss the Assembly allowed them £60.”

The Eighth company of the Fourth Battalion, of which Samuel Helden was colonel, was from Saybrook, and was officered as follows: Captain, Eliza Chapman; 1st lieutenant, John Hart; 2d lieutenant, Job Wright; ensign, Nathaniel Jones Jr. At December session, 1776, Martin Kirland was appointed 1st lieutenant of the artillery companies stationed at New London, and Lio Lay was appointed lieutenant, to command at Saybrook. At the May session, 1777, John Ely was appointed colonel of a battalion, John Shipman one of the first lieutenants, and Richard and Joseph Chapmans second lieutenants. In January 1778, the Legislature directed that, “One company of 20 men, including one sergeant, 2 corporals, under a 3 ensigns, should be stationed at Saybrook.”

July 3d 1778, Martin Kirland was appointed captain of a company at New London in the room of Captain Ely, Daniel Piffs was lieutenant, Adriel Ely 2d lieutenant, Daniel Kitland, ensign. July 31st 1778, Azariah Whit- tlesby, of Saybrook, was appointed muster of the colony ship under Capt. Cost. April 3d 1777 John Shipman...”
was appointed lieutenant and commandant of the fort at Saybrook, in place of Lee Loy, resigned.

"July 7th 1776. A letter was sent to Capt. Cockman at Saybrook to purchase flour and meat in the best manner he could, and to apply to the pay table for money." March 28th 1778. John Shipman jr. was appointed lieutenant of the company of 24 men, ordered, raised, and stationed at Saybrook, by the General Assembly (or 1776). The following letter was written in 1784, by Joseph Hill, of Knox, to Mr. Meson:

"To answer to your inquiries, according to the best information I have been able to obtain, the enemy during the revolutionary war, did not land in Saybrook to do much damage. They drove several small vessels ashore, and some were set on fire. They landed on Deer Island which is opposite Westbrook, and burnt the buildings; I believe it was in 1778. A guard consisting of about 20, commanded by a lieutenant, was kept in Saybrook fort; at eight o'clock the whole boats was sent out of the mouth of the river to reconnoiter, and did not return until they could see by daylight, that the coast was clear. The first company, which was enlisted in the spring of 1775, and soon after marched to near Boston, was commanded by John Ely, captain; Abraham Waterhouse, 2d lieutenant; Elisha Lee of Lyme, 3d lieutenant; Dan. Flattis, ensign; some of the company belonged in Lyme. The uniform of said company was, hat bound with yellow; most of them used white tow cloth, colored with peach tree bark. In the last part of the summer, another company was raised in Saybrook, and marched for the camp near Boston. I believe said company was commanded by Capt. Martin Kidland.

"During the whole of the war (a large number from said town were in the service) the uniform of the company was a red coat on one shoulder. The following persons were taken in the attack ship Eliza Castle, and carried to Halifax: Aaron Flattis, William Carter, Abisha Chapman, Abner Stanwood Jr., Jerusha Walcott, Jeremiah Lee, Daniel Jones, and John Stanwood jr., all died but S. Jones and J. Stanwood jr. and all were from Saybrook. Those killed at Grave's fort belonging to Saybrook, were John Whittemore, Stephen Whiteberry, William Connolly, Daniel Williams, Jonathan Butler, and several wounded. It is well known that the American Fleet was invented and built by Saybrook by David Bushnell Eng. He died so advanced age, in the State of Georgia, a few years since, after acquiring a handsome property, which was brought on by his friend and delivered to the children of his deceased brother Eaton, together with some curious machinery, party tools, which had been viewed by several gentlemen, none of whom I believe, have been able to determine what it would have been if it had been completed."

On the 8th of January 1778, Samuel Shipman, of Saybrook, agent for said town, stated to the General Assembly that since the commencement of the war with England in December 11th 1775, they had kept, by order of the town authority, at the harbor, and on the sea coast, in said town, a guard for their protection, at the cost (computing six shillings per day for each man, including provisions, ammunition, etc.), of £££. As lawful money, which sum was allowed and voted by said town to be paid; and stated that said guards were kept for the security of the State at large, as well as the town, and that said expense should be paid by the State, and prayed the Assembly to allow and pay the same; which resolution was negatived.* Among the soldiers that went from Saybrook were Captains Enoom Shipman, who was present at the execution of Andre, having command of the guard at the scaffold; Samuel Clark, James Clark, Elias Tully, and William Lord, were among those who were in camp at Roxbury in the early part of the war; Elias Tully, who was an intimate friend of David Bushnell, attended him in navigating his torpedo, which with his other services procured him a pension. He died in 1824, aged 94. Samuel Clark, grandfather of William J. Clark, was lost at sea after the war.

Saybrook in the War of 1812.

During the war of 1812, the people of Saybrook were spared and disturbed by the enemy, even more than they had been during the Revolution. The following extracts are from the diary of Samson Tully which was kept during this war as well as during the Revolution:

"May 18th 1813.—The frigates Macedon, United States, and Hornet, Capt. Decatur, are now lying off the river's mouth bound on a cruise.

"June 9th.—Several sloops driven ashore near the lighthouse. Two of them were set on fire by three barges sent from the British ships near New London. One sloop was taken by them in the river. The fire was quenched by our people, but not without great damage to the sloops. Three of the barge men were killed by our men.

"It has often been related by those who participated in this affair, how the farmers left their work, crossed the river in boats, armed with their muskets, and without any officers, lay behind the beach, west of the light house, and drove the British from the vessels they had captured by the fire of musketry alone.

"These barges each carried a small cannon mounted on the bow, with which they tried to drive our men off the beach, but were not successful. One ball fell into the woods, and another on the land near the farm house. This last was picked up by the tenant on the farm, who found that it weighed just six pounds. There were no casualties on our side.

"June 13th. —The barges stood into the river, and again set fire in one of the vessels quenched yesterday, but the fire was again put out. There were five barges. Two or three of them afterwards landed on Crouch's Point.

"June 17th. —A company of artillery arrived from Lyme with a field piece, and went to the Fort.

"June 21st. —Five barges with more than 100 men came into the river after vessels, and fired two cannon.
shot which passed over the fort, and did no damage.

About 100 assembled to oppose them, and firing from the
fort, they soon moved off.

"July 5th—Six British barges filled with men came
into the river as soon as five o'clock. The militia and
people mustered and went to the Point and the Neck.
The boats landed on the beach and took in some ballast
and steered for Long Island.

"July 12th—Boys ordered to New London, Marched
only to the ferry.

"July 15th—Four or five barges appeared back of the
Neck. Two ships went up sound and anchored off Kill-
ingworth.

"18th Boys marched with their company to New
London.

"July 22d—A number of vessels were taken by British
boats, one near Wilcox's loaded with flour was set on
fire, but the fire was quenched.

"July 31st—Four British boats east of the river, took
one or two vessels.

"April 8th 1814. Fast day. Last night about mid
night six barges or boats from a British ship and brig,
came up the river and went to Potapog Point and burnt
about twenty-five vessels, consisting of ships, brigs, &c.,
as well those on the water as those on the stocks—and
returned on board, and it is believed altogether unhurt.

When the British came in the night before, they landed
at the light house, but found no one there. As the light
was not kept burning during the war. They also landed
at the fort, there being no guard there, and cut down
the flag staff. During the day, while the vessels were
burning at Essex, the whole surrounding country was
alarmed, and the militia poured in from all quarters.
The artillery company mounted their guns upon the fort
which was garrisoned by 200 or 300 men, and wanted
the return of the enemy. At Ferry Point a temporary earth
work was thrown up, and a cannon mounted. Troops
from New London were at Lyme. Capt. Samuel Dock-
ison, of the Point, was on the fort that day, and just
before he left home he told his oldest son, Samuel B., a
boy of 14, to take his mother and the other children to
their grandfather's at Oyster River, in the wagon. This
did not suit him at all, so after his father had gone, he
left his dogging gun and set off for the fort. As soon
as his father saw him, he took his gun from him, and
drove him off the fort with many severe blows with a stick, for his disobedience of
orders. Thus are the fires of patriotism radely quenched.

About 9 o'clock the British came down the river, being
saluted along by a fire of musketry and cannon, appar-
etly without effect. The night was intensely dark,
which was favorable for the enemy, as they were not dis-
covered till they were opposite the fort, so that there
were but few shots fired. Had it been ebb tide instead of
flood, they might have escaped unhurt, as it was
several were killed, but how many was never certain
ly known. It is reported that after the war, 12 or 15 graves
were shown, at Plumb Island, as those of the British
killed in this affair. One of the guns on the fort was

served by Samuel M. Tully, one of the gunners of the
artillery company. The men who belonged in town
went home before midnight, much chagrined at
the escape of the enemy. Mrs. George H. Chapman
and her sister, afterward Mrs. S. Selden Warner of
Hadlyme, went to the Point, to the house of their
sister, Mrs. Asa Kirtland, and with the family of Mr.
John Kirtland, who lived in part of the same house, now
known as the Chapin house, spent the day in cooking
and feeding the hungry militia from out of town; who came
in haste, and without provisions. The next day, Mr.
Samuel Kirtland found a bearskin cap on the flats, that
from its appearance had been knocked from the head of
a British soldier by a ball. The cockade was in exist-
ence a few years since.

"April 28th 1814. A British barge took a small sloop,
lying near the shore, a little below the fort, and the wind
was favorable, took her immediately off.

"May 9th. A sloop back of the Neck taken this P. M.

"Sabbath, May 22d 1814. Last night at 8 o'clock we
were alarmed by three British barges at the mouth of
the river, who were supposed to aim at the destruction of
the vessels at the Point 20 or 30 in number, but they
missed their aim, being discovered.

"24th. A fleet of 13 gunboats anchored off the mouth
of the river, and at about 4 o'clock they weighed anchor,
conveying 32 coasting vessels to the eastward, when a
severe cannonading ensued lasting from 5:30 P. M. till 9
between said boats and the British vessels. 27th—Gun-
boats returned up sound. A number of ships and other
armed vessels followed them, but all escaped, they then
returned and anchored back of the Neck and off the
river's mouth.

"Sabbath 29th—Ships lying in same position as yester-
day. People greatly alarmed this evening by ships and
boats.

"June 2d—About 11 A. M. two ships and a brig joined
those lying off the river's mouth, with a schooner and 3
sloops, but did not anchor, the whole soon moved
off and disappeared.

"July 4th 1814—The English in two or three barges
took a vessel out of Pochang, and put a midshipman and
and two other men on board to take her down to their
Station, but the wind being very light, Stannard one of the
owners of the vessel went to the fort, when about 12
men in two boats, of the State troops stationed there,
pursued the vessel and very fortunately retook her,
said three men on board, and brought her into the river, without the loss of a man on either side.

"August 12th—Many cannon fired this morning, at
Newport I think, but it proves to be Stannard which
the English battered severely, burning several houses
&c.

"Sabbath September 11th—People alarmed this
morning by a ship and brig with six or eight boats full of
men seeming to be preparing to land on the back of
the neck, but went off without doing anything, two or
three hundred men being assembled on the shore.

On this occasion the men formed behind a round hill-
lock, a little west of where the road to Fenswick touches the shore at Willard’s Bay. During all these troubles, no American belonging to Saybrook was killed, except Mr. Charles Duiph, who, with others, went off in a boat from the Point to retake a sloop that had been captured by a boat from the privateer Nevar, of Lisbon. Lieut. Cyphers of Cowles, of the privateer, was killed, and five of the crew were captured.

“February 24th—Last Monday January 24th had news of peace between Britain and the United States.”

“March 8th—Firing cannon on isn’t of peace.”

OLD SAYBROOK—The War of the Rebellion

Old Saybrook, in common with other towns, bore its part in the burdens and losses of the Civil War of 1861-5. Under the first call for troops for three months, no volunteers were credited to Old Saybrook, but several who had been residents of the town and were then living in other places, were among those that went. The first action taken by the town in regard to enlistments, was at a special meeting held July 24th, 1861, when it was voted to pay a bounty of $250 to all who should enlist for three years or during the war. At another meeting, held August 22d, 1864, a bounty of $300 was offered for volunteers to fill the call for nine months’ men. At a third meeting, December 8th, 1864, it was voted to pay any person who, since September 19th, 1864, had or there after should sign up as substitute to be credited to the town, $300. Several meetings of citizens, not town meetings, were held to discuss the matter of filling the quotas of the town. Several men who belonged to the town of Old Saybrook were lost by being credited to Saybrook. At one of these meetings, December 4th, 1863, a recruiting agent was appointed, and at the next meeting, a week later, it was reported that about $200 had been raised, and that there was a prospect of getting the men. The last meeting of the citizens was December 24th, and it was then reported that the quotas of the town had been filled without expense to them, by enlistments of colored troops, who were credited to the town, by Colonel Abdy, the agent of Connecticut, in New York.

Mr. G. F. Ward, of this town, who was in business in New York, at the time in 1862, sent a check for $250 to John Allen of Saybrook, so he divided among ten men who should enlist to fill the quotas of this town under a recent call for three years’ men. Under the next call, for you can nine months’ men, Mr. John Allen paid, on the 13th of September, from his own pocket, a bounty of $50 each to seven more enlisted from the town of Old Saybrook.

Congregational Church

The first minister who preached the gospel to the people of Saybrook Point, was Rev. John Huggins. He came with his father, Rev. Francis Huggins, from Lestander, in England, in 1629, to Salem, Massachusetts, where his father settled. He probably came to Saybrook with Mr. Winstrop, in the fall of 1635, or perhaps the spring of 1636. In Gardiner’s narrative, it is said that he was there in the spring of 1637. During his stay at Saybrook, it is probable that services were held in the “great hall” of the fort. There is no record of the building of the first church, which was probably a primitive and barn-like structure. In 1643, he removed from Saybrook.

Cotton Mather said of Mr. Huggins:

“Thus returned person has been always valued for his useful preaching and his holy living, besides his constant labors in the pulpit, whereby his own flock has been edified, the whole country has by the grace enjoyed some of his compositions, and by his hand the compositions of others also, passing through the press, have been accomplished.”

He wrote the Attention to the Magistrals, and, among other compositions which he published, was a volume of sermons dedicated to the people of Saybrook, Guilford, and Salem, to whom he had ministered at different periods.

Mr. Huggins was succeeded the same year (1643) by Rev. Thomas Peters, brother of the celebrated Hugh Peters, who was once the minister of Salem, Massachusetts, and who was executed by Charles II, in 1660. Mr. Peters was an ejected puritan clergyman from Cornwall, England, and carried on the work of the ministry at Saybrook till 1645, when he went to Pequot with Governor Winthrop, and assisted in founding New London.

Mr. Peters was succeeded in 1646 by Rev. James Pitch, who came over from England at the age of 16, in company with 13 other young men, who were designed for the ministry. He spent seven years in Hartford in theological studies under Messrs. Hooker and Stone, and this is all that is known of him previous to his ordination in Saybrook, in 1646. He was born at Bocking, in the county of Essex, England, December 24th 1622. At his ordination Mr. Hooker was present, but the imposition of hands was by two of the brethren appointed by the church to that office. Mr. Hooker himself had been ordained in the same manner at Cambridge. This was a Congregational ordinance in the strictest sense of the term. Unfortunately all church records prior to 1745 are lost, and consequently the knowledge of these early pastors is very meager. It is probable that the first church was built about this time. It stood on a sandy knoll, about a quarter of a mile northeast of the fort, and near the eastern corner of the Point. It was north of the middle road, now called Church street, and stood near where Mrs. Mary Burt’s barn now stands. After a ministry of 24 years he removed with the major part of his church to Norwich. Rev. Dr. Lee, of Lyman, in his half century sermon, says, that “he bewailed all a majority of his church removed—he then thought it his duty to comply.” Miss Collins, in her history of Norwich, says “When a part of Mr. Pitch’s church decided, to enable to remove to Norwich, it was a subject of some contention between the two parties whether he should go or remain. He was greatly beloved by all and each side claimed him. After solemn prayer and long deliberation, Mr. Pitch decided that it was his duty to keep with the majority, and so he went to Norwich.”
As a pastor Mr. Fitch was zealous and indefatigable. In addition to other labors, he trained several young men for the ministry, as he himself had been trained by Mr. Hooker. In May 1656, while he was living at Saybrook, the General Court granted him "a competent farme containing betw a & 300 Acres at Manunketesec." Rev. Thomas Buckingham, the next regularly ordained pastor, was the youngest child of Thomas and Hannah Buckingham of Milford, and was probably born in the early part of 1646. His mother died, according to the church records, June 28th 1646, and he was baptized November 28th the same year. Where he was educated is not certainly known. He began to preach in Saybrook, a little before he was 19 quite early in 1655, immediately after the town had settled their difficulties with his predecessor, Rev. Jeremiah Peck, who succeeded Rev. James Fitch. The earliest entries in the first volume of town records are made in 1661. The following entry dates February 18th 1661—"Journey to Guilford for Mr. Peck." Also, May 5th 1662, "providing for Mr. Peck's supply for the year ensuing," August 20th 1662—"Granted to Mr. Peck an hundred pound accommodation, both upland and meadow." The records also show that he bought eight acres of land in the town plot, and built a house thereon, and certain privileges were granted to him, on condition of his remaining five years. It appears that soon after this arrangement, a difficulty arose between him and the town, which finally resulted in his resignation. In "Stiles' Itinerary," consisting of three manuscript volumes in the archives of Yale College, is the following entry January 30th 1665—"Controversy with Mr. Peck settled. The town confirm and give him full possession of his accommodation." And immediately after "Agreement to Mr. Thomas Buckingham, February 14, 1665, Settlement by Mr. Peck's house, estimated £95 sterling, and give him £60 of it, said Buckingham pays £35 salary £60 per annum in provisions, confirmed by the town, 5th of March, 1665, and at same meeting Lyme separated, having competency of land for 30 families." According to the first volume of town acts of Saybrook, Mr. Buckingham was not ordained and installed pastor of the church, until the spring or summer of 1670, a little over five years from the time he commenced the regular supply of the pulpit. There were probably two reasons for this—his youth, and the difficulties encountered with Mr. Peck, which led them to give the candidate for settlement a thorough trial.

By an entry in the Oyster River Quarter records March 20th 1666-7 the committee grants to Mr. Thomas Buckingham the homske that lyeth at the mouth of Oyster River. At at town meeting, March 16th 1670, "it was voted that every hundred pound estate shall yearly carry to Mr. Buckingham, a load of good wood." In the old cemeteries on Saybrook Point, and a few yards from the site of the college in which he took such an interest, is a small crumbling slab of slate, which bears this inscription.

"Feb. 7, 1675. At a town meeting it was agreed with Mr. Robert Nicholls for the building the meeting house for the year ensuing, for which the town are to give him six and twenty shillings for his pains." It was during the pastorate of Mr. Buckingham, that the second church building was erected. The town had it in contemplation for several years, as will be seen by extracts from the records. In January 1676, it was voted that the meeting house should be built of stone "& shall bee 50 and 30 foot within the walls." "Att the same meeting it was voted that the place of the meeting house shall be in some place convenient between the fortification at the Neck gate, and the point by Mr. Buckingham’s Lott." It is also voted that the schoolhouse be removed to the corner of Widow Touchard’s Lott in the Lane going to Mr. Buckingham’s which votes about the meeting house and school house are to stand, notwithstanding all former votes to the contrary, & be to a final Issue of those matters." February 22d 1676, Voted "same time that agreement Dec. 10, 1674, to set meeting house shall stand as act and voat of town, S. E. corner of Robert Ball’s lot in Town plat." January 14th 1677, "Granted to R. Chapman Jr & Samuel Platt a piece of upland four rod square upon the meeting house hill." November 17th 1677, "thst they as Conveniency and as speedy as may bee, Build a meeting house according to this modell, viz: that they will Build a new Building to the old house, and Repair the old soe much of it as is condussible to the house, and to that end they doe agree to Race 50 £ Estate in the provision at present By Rate toward the encouragement of the workmen." "Arrat a full Town meeting Mch 23d 1678 there were aments & conclusions according to dimensions which were then consatting, a Meeting House, it was then voted that the town would build a house of God. dominions of fifty foot in length, and thirty foot in width, and fourteen foot between joynets, and be fortheighth prosecuted to effect." "At the same meeting Capt. Chapman, Lieutenant Pratt, Deacon Bushnell Mr. Wastell, Wm Parker Senior, Wm Lord Senior, and Sergt John Pratt were chosen a "Committee" to consider the capacity of the Town to make payment for the erecting of the new meeting house &c." January 17th 1679, "At a Town Meeting some considerations about the form of a Meeting House, unanimously agreed upon and voted, that they will have it to be sixty foot in length, and Thirty foot in breadth, & sixteen foot between joynets."
"Whereas the Town Meeting have this day, being brought by both duty & necessity, concluded to erect a new meeting house according to dimensions formerly agreed upon in opposition by a Record dated 23d March, 1776, and have had some intimation of likelihood of agreeing with Wm. Bushnell, to build the same, the Town do impose their present Selectmen, viz: Jno. Parker, Sergeant John Cosgwell & Joseph Ingham, to treat, and if they can be agreeable, the selectmen, upon reasonable terms, or not, with them, then they hereby empower to look out for some other workman to carry on the work, and to agree with them or for price & pay, and the Town do engage to Judge & Conform what they shall do or cause to be done, always provided, that in case of difficulty they take advice of such as may be skilled in such cases, and the Town do impose the said Townsmen to agree with, and to call forth such men as shall be meet to help in providing any tar or pitch, or materials, or what else may be needed for promoting the work into the shingling of ye said house so far as fast as they can.

September 29th 1689 — At a Town Meeting orderly warned with respect to the settlement of the place of the New Meeting House, when it should be set down, it was then determined that it should stand near about the place of the old meeting house, this determination was by writ ten papers.

January 12th 1686 — At a Town Meeting orderly called, it was voted and agreed, that the Selectmen then in being, to wit, John Whitterson, John Post & Samuel Cosgwell, shall have full power to hasten and perfect the work of ye meeting house in the behalf of the town so far as they are able in the year ensuing. At the same town meeting it was voted and agreed, that the new meeting house should be seated in the same manner as the old Meeting house was, and that the old seats, that is the timber of them shall be improved about the seating of the new meeting house so far as they will go.

January 22th 1686 — At a Town Meeting legally warned, it was discussed and voted, agreed and concluded upon the way of raising the new meeting house, 1. that the Townsmen shall give notice unto the Town in general that it is desired that they would contribute their help towards raising the said house, upon the day when they with the Carpenters shall appoint, 2. that notice shall be given the Inhabitants in general that the provision for the day shall depend upon the voluntary contributions of the people, hoping that everyone will be ready according to their capacities to bring in for the promoting the comfort & honor of so good a work, so that the Townsmen shall in the Town charge provide Cakes & Sides upon the Town account so much as is needful for the day and the rest of the Town, 4. that after the first day, the Townsmen shall provide what land the carpenters shall say needful for the carrying on of the remainder of the work, and they shall be allowed suitable wages for their work, this was the Town Act.

June 27th 1686 — At a Town meeting, it was voted and agreed as is disinterested with the carpenter that built the meeting house, and the town understanding from him that the said carpenter has been a laborer by his bargain, the town hath agreed that the carpenter shall have paid to him by the town the amount just done to what the said house is worth, that is to viz. the frame of the said house.

December 5th 1686 — "It was voted and agreed that the Townsmen in present being should go on to perfect the work of the meeting house in the behalf of the town according as the selectmen shall see need. At the same town meeting Mr. John Tully was chosen Town Clerk.

1687 — "It was agreed and voted that there shall be a contribution set up, when the church doth see meet." December 29th 1687 — "With the consent of the Town, the Townsmen have agreed with old Goodman Kirkland for the sawing the meeting house for the year ensuing for thirty shillings, and also with Mr. John Westall for renting of the drum upon Sabbath days & town meeting days for the year ensuing for thirty shillings. The Townsmen have also granted Goodman Kirkland forty shillings to be paid by the Town for his keeping school for the year ensuing.

The sixth senior, and third ordained pastor of the church in Saybrook was Rev. Azariah Mather, a descendant of the family so celebrated in New England for its many distinguished clergymen. He was a son of Rev. Samuel Mather, of Windsor, Connecticut, third minister of the first Congregational church in that town, and Hannah Treat, his wife, daughter of Hon. Robert Treat, of Milford, Connecticut, afterward governor of the Colony of Connecticut. Azariah was born August 29th 1689. He was ordained in Saybrook in 1710. Tradition says that in his case, as in that of Mr. Buckingham and Mr. Forch, the elders insisted on their right to impose hands with the ministry, and they were permitted accordingly. He had been a tutor in the college at Saybrook, and was distinguished for his knowledge of the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin languages. He was an able, eloquent, and commanding divine. A sermon in Latin, published by him on being baptized for the dead, and based on 1st Cor. XV, 29, remains a testimony of his talents. He was dismissed in 1732. The number of members in his church at that time was 43, males 24, females 33. From the town records it is learned that Mr. Mather bought of the heirs of Rev. Thomas Buckingham, his house and land, September 23d 1710.

His remains lie in the cemetery ground at Saybrook Point, not far from the grave of Rev. Thomas Buckingham, and his pronunciation that of Mr. Buckingham—a wish of slate, is fast crumbling to powder. The inscription is as follows:

HERE LIES THE BURIAL OF THE REV. MR. AYRISH MATHER BORN AT WINDSOR, MARCH 29TH 1689-90 EXPIRED IN SAYBROOK THIS 23D DAY OF SEPTEMBER 1724 AN AGED MAN OF GOD IN GLORY A TESTIMONY TO HOLINESS A GENERAL SCHOLAR AN EXCELLENT CHRISTIAN A TRUE GREAT SUFFERER BUT NOW IN GLORY A TRIUMPHER

* Church record

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
He soon wishes death's attacks
But Heaven prevents, kept him back.
His faith & patience twain to try
A lesson how to live & die.
Having the wings of faith & love
& Eternity as an alloc; bows.
He left this world it would seem
A victim to Heavenly Power.
Death of an honest Protestant.

He was a most pious & devout man.

The "censers" are said to refer to a habit which im-
itsed his usefulness during the latter part of his
merry—something not unusual among the ministry of that
day—on account of indigence in some—which unfortunately
has been perpetuated on his funeral. Rev. Jared
Harrison, 1st minister at Chester, had a similar feeling which
undoubtedly caused his distaste from his pre-
scriture. When ministered to the people between the dismissal of
Mr. Mother in 1799, and the ordination of his successor
Rev. William Hart, does not appear from the church re-
ords. Mr Hart, who was the son of Rev John Hart
of East Guilford, now Madison, was the progenitor of the present family of Harts in Saybrook. He was ordained
November 17th 1730. He was a man of dis-
tinguished talents, and was considered an able counselor. He was much respected by the ministry, and esteemed and beloved by a united people. He was a distinguished controversialist in his day, and published several tracts against the doctrines of President Ed-
ward, and Drs. Hopkins, Bellamy, and Whittaker. In one of these tracts he styled the peculiar sentiments of
Dr Hopkins, "Hopkinsianism," which gave rise to that term, afterward so common. He also distinguished himself by his writings on the church controversy in Will-
ingford, by his sermon on regeneration at New
Haven, and by his treatise on qualifications for a Christian con-
municant. He was opposed to the practices of certain evan-gelists who went about the country preaching wherever they could, in audience, and raising the settled clergymen. One of the foremost of these was
Rev James Davenport of Southold, L I. On one occa-
sion in 1741, as related by Rev Charles Channing in "Things of a Bad and Dangerous Tendency," Mr Davenport called on Mr Hart, and asked permission to preach in his pulpit that day, which Mr Hart declined to grant, unless he would retract some of his views, such as diminishing the settled ministry of the people, and urging them to set up separate meetings, or go to other churches where the ministers were converted, which he refused to do.

"To the Truth of all which, we Whose Names are
underwritten do testify, having been Eye and Ear Witnesses to the above Conference.

Samuel Lynde
"Wm Worthington,
"Abraham Ney,
"George Buckwith,
"William Hume, and others." "

On one occasion some men were disputing over a
supposed case, that of the slaying of a flock of wild
goose in a small pond on the Neck or Lynde's Point that
afterward fell to the Hart family. The question was,
whether it would be right to shoot at them on the Sab-
thath, the only house within hearing distance being the one on the farm, the supposed hunter being the tenant.
One argued that it would be a breach of Sabbath, the other that a supply of good food could be obtained with-
out disturbing anyone, and that the temptation would be too great to be resisted. It was finally agreed to leave it to Mr Hart, and both sides of the case were stated to him, but the only reply obtained was, "If old Mann
was there, he would do it." The answer was probably
sufficient, as old Mann was rather a lawless character.
For many years the worshippers in the old meeting
house were served by a committee. Their duty, which
was a definite one, was to write the people warning in
their rank and circumstances, and it was not unusual for
some of them to be dismissed with the award. On one
occasion a disaffected parishioner complained somewhat
bitterly to one of the seating committee, when he was
told that the seat was as good as he deserved. "If you
were seated when you deserve to be," was the reply.

"You would be no nearer the house of God, than the
town pound!" The seating committee drew a plan of
the house, and in each pew put down the names of those
who were expected to occupy it, and submitted it to an
adjudged meeting for its approval. At an adjourned society meeting held March 7th 1742-3, the committee
reported that they had "Drawn up a Plan or Scheem of
seating the meeting house as follow." Then comes the
plan. At the bottom they say, "The plan or Scheem
that is thus Drawn up is humbly offered to your better
Judgment, By us, Daniel Buckingham, Sam'l Kirkland,
Hez. Whittelay, Joseph Buckingham, Nath Jones." Mr Hart was prevented from occupying his pulpit for
two years before his death by paralysis and a colleague was settled with him. He died, July 11th 1794, Rev.
John Davison, in his funeral sermon, says of him
"In council he was Job—Unto me men gave ear and
listened, and kept silence at my command. After my
words they spoke not again, and truly there was no need,
for ordinarily they eat the Good of the Lord. Solid judg-
ment, well studied discourses, faithful service, and a sa-
riness conversation, with a sound mind, able to comfort souls with that comfort wherewith also he had been com-
torted of the Lord, enabled him to rule the church with-
out one who was during his long ministry."

Mr Hart married Miss Mary Bishop, June 8th 1730,
and their children, Mary, Rebecca, William Samuel,
John, Sarah Joseph, Eliah, and Amelia, were all pres-
cent at the funeral, except the eldest.

In the same cemetery with Mr Buckingham and Mr
Mother is a large table of brown stone, with a tablet of
date set into it, bearing this inscription

SACRED TO THE MEMORY
OF REV. WILLIAM HART
WHO SERVED FROM HIS 18TH
ON THE SAPS OF JULY 10TH 1794
IN THE 77TH YEAR OF HIS AGE
A KIND OF HIS RESIDENCY
IN COLONIAL
MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION,
DIED IN CHRIST, BLESSED AND THE DEAD WHICH DIE IN THE LORD

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Anterior to his ministry, two Congregational churches had commenced from the first church, and formed distinct parishes, on account of distance from the sanctuary, and increase of population. One of them was established in 1724, and the other in 1726. A fourth was organized in 1742. Before that it was not unusual for even females to walk to the sanctuary from eight to ten miles. In consequence of this separated colony, when the church was much diminished in numbers, numbering only 42 members. The third meeting house was built in 1726. Instead of being built on the Pond, as the others were, it was placed rather more than a mile west on a small plot at ground at the junction of Minut Street and the road leading to Great River. Among south, where it stood till 1846, when it was taken down. The ireh was added in 1793, the work upon it being finished June 25th, and the bell was added in 1794.

Rev. Frederick William Hutchins was ordained as deacon pastor with Mr. Hart, September 23rd, 1783. He was the son of Mr. John Hutchins, of New Haven, our church, was born October 30th, 1762, and graduated from Yale College, September 1788, was licensed to preach in November 1782, and began to preach vs candidate in Saybrook in the same year. By his own request a colleague was ordained in 1808, in the 36th year of his ministry, and 36th year of his age. He died March 21st, 1844.

Rev. S. McCall in his centennial sermon, July 30th, 1876, says of him:

"Need I refer to the mingled love and veneration with which his memory is regarded, and his name spoken among you? Old men trusted him, young men hearkened to him, little children ran after him and clung to him. I love to recall a picture sometimes set before me, from the memory of those who witnessed the real truth. The venerable man of God is passing up through the main aisle to the pulpit. The pew on either side are full of men and women. The high pulpit stairs are covered with little boys, partly because there is not room for them to sit elsewhere, and partly because they choose to get as near as allowable to their aged pastor, and there is a curb among them—not uncurbly—to see which shall have the honor of opening the door for his advancing steps, and so gain the special benediction of his gracious smile."

When Mr. Hutchins was installed, the church had 96 members; when his successor was ordained, there were 332—nearly of whom were then residents of the town. An Episcopal church was formed in 1836, and a Methodist church in 1837, notwithstanding which the loss in total membership was small. Besides carrying on a private school, he had a considerable number of young men for college, of which he had trained the names of eight from Saybrook, as follows: Enos Jones Chapman, Dorrance Kirtland, A. Chapman, Charles Clark, John Clark, William Talley, William Fish, and Henry Chalker, and the names of 22 from other places. During the latter part of his ministry, the present church building was erected, and the old one was taken down. The new building was dedicated January 1st, 1846, the corner stone having been laid on the 4th of July of the previous year. Mr. Hutchins possessed a commanding presence and a sonorous voice, and he was always in demand on public occasions, especially on "training" day. He was for a time chaplain of the regiment to which the Saybrook company belonged, and his prayer could be distinctly heard by every man in the field.

On one occasion after the formation of the artillery company, there was a strife between the two companies to see which should get Mr. Hutchins to head the dinner table. Mr. however, settled the matter by eating a hearty dinner with both companies. It is said of him, that for money, he was a rare thing for him to eat supper in his own house, that meat being taken with some of his parishioners. The hamdast were served as regularly as the most influential, and their over fare was partitioned off apparently at good a relief as it is not. At a considerable number of persons, the influence over them is never known, but little. In his "long prayer," on Sundays, among his numerous petitions, he never forgot the sketch fishermen in the fishing season, but prayed earnestly for their success. As this was one of the principal industries of the place, and of his most influential parishioners were concerned in one way or another in fishing, it was eminently proper that he should do so. His "long prayer," as it was called, was, according to the custom of the times, much more lengthy than are the prayers of the clergy at the present day. He was a man of prayer. He was a man of prayer. He was a man of prayer."

Rev. Ethan Barrows Crane was ordained to the coll. league of Mr. Hutchins, June 27th, 1832. He was born in Truro, N. Y., July 15th, 1814, graduated at Union College, July 1832, and the same fall entered the Theological Seminary at Auburn, where he remained three years and six months,—for the opening of 1832.

He came in the freshness of his early manhood, full of him, in deed, and in mind. He was quick in thought, ready, and correct. He was zealous in thought, in speech, abundant in labors, which were crowned with gratifying success. He was soon took rank among his monuments associates as one of the first, and was especially relied on to make a speech when something must be said, and nobody had time to prepare. His management earned the admiration of the young—sometimes, possibly, the envy of the old. He suffered not a little in spirit, as well as body, from imperfect health,
and was honorably dismissed from his charge in 1831, after thirteen years of service. In that time 132 were added to the church—36 by letter, and 96 by profession. * *

Mr. Crane tendered his resignation to the church, September 1st 1831, and by a council on the 8th the dissolution was effected at the close of the ecclesiastical year, September 27th.

The next minister was the Rev. James Beattie, of New Orleans, a native of Scotland. He served the church as stated supply from October 8th 1831 to November 10th 1832. His sound doctrine, his powerful voice, and his clear, deliberate utterance, will long be remembered by those who heard him. He was followed during a portion of 1833 by the Rev. Jesse Guernsey, of New Haven, a talented and effective preacher.

On the 7th of December 1833, Rev. Salmon McAll was ordained pastor. Mr. McAll was born at Lebanon, Conn., March 17th 1820, and graduated from Yale College, July 1844. He resigned on account of ill health in 1872, after a pastorate of 28 years. During his term of service 134 were added to the church by profession and by letter.

The next pastor was Rev. Trouserman Zabriskie, D. D., who was installed April 17th 1872. He was born in the city of New York, April 29th 1822, graduated at the University of the City of New York, and at the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church, at New Brunswick, N. J. Dr. Zabriskie resigned the pastorate of the church in 1876, and was dismissed by advice of a council August 21st, closing his pastorate September 15th. The next minister was Rev. Richard B. Thurston, who was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 28th 1819, graduated from Bowdoin College, October 1841, and from the Theological Seminary, Bangor, Me., August 1846. His ministry in Saybrook began December 21st 1876, and closed June 19th 1881. Though regularly called, he was never installed, therefore must be ranked as stated supply.

The present minister, Mr. Thurston's successor, is Rev. William D. Sexton, who was born at Poland, Ohio, May 30th 1833. He graduated from Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio, 1857, and at Union Theological Seminary, New York, 1861, and was ordained at Old Saybrook, August 3d 1861.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Episcopal services were held as early as August 1825, in the Center school-house, by Rev. Peter G. Clarke, of Essex.

The first meeting in regard to building a Protestant Episcopal church in the first society in Saybrook, was held in April 1826, at which a building committee was chosen, consisting of Messrs. Richard Hart, William Lynde, Richard Chalke, Richard E. Pratt, Augustus Chalker, William Willsford, William H. Lynde, Ira Bushwell, and William Clark. At the next meeting, May 31st, the committee were directed to accept the proposals of Richard and Augustus Chalker, for building a church.

It was also voted "to organize ourselves into a Society or Church according to the order of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, under the name of Grace Church, Saybrook, Connecticut," and also to hold the annual meeting on the first Monday after Easter Sunday in each year. The names of the signers and organizers of the society, are as follows:


The corner stone was laid in 1826.

The following is a list of the clergymen who were called to take charge of the parish, and who officiated as ministers in charge, rectors, etc., or routers:

Rev. A. D. Steel, a part of 1832, 1833, a part of 1834, Rev. John M. Guion, a part of 1832, to a part of 1836.
Rev. G. C. V. Estesman, a part of 1832, to a part of 1837,
Rev. William Wetland, a part of 1832, to a part of 1842,
Rev. James W. Stanley, a part of 1832, to a part of 1843,
Rev. W. G. French, a part of 1832, to a part of 1844,
Rev. J. M. Willey, a part of 1832, to a part of 1847,
Rev. John M. Guion, a part of 1833, to a part of 1849,
Rev. C. E. R. Fisher, a part of 1832, to a part of 1849,
Rev. S. J. Evans, a part of 1832, to a part of 1854,
Rev. Jonathan Goodfry, a part of 1832, to a part of 1855,
Rev. Peter L. Shepperd, a part of 1833, to a part of 1846,
Rev. J. E. Hurlburt, from Christmas 1846, to June 20th 1848,
Rev. John H. White, from November 1847, to January 1850,
Rev. Jesse Brush, from March 1st 1851, and is now in charge of the parish.

The corner stone of the new church was laid in 1872, and it was completed and consecrated in 1873.

Present number of families, 80.
Present number of communicants, 125.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

A Methodist Episcopal Church was established in Old Saybrook in 1837, and the building was consecrated September 21st. It is in the Ferry District, and has usually been supplied by the pastor of the Methodist church in Essex.

In 1854, another Methodist church was established, and a building erected on the west side of the street, nearly opposite the Congregational church. It was dedicated January 1st 1854, and a parsonage was built adjoining. Rev. F. Bourgoin, of New York, was the first pastor. He remained a year or two, and then Rev. Mr. Brooks, of New York, was sent to the church by the Conference. There were, however, but few of that denomination near the center of the town—not enough to support a minister—and when Mr. Brooks went away services were discontinued. The building was afterward
bought by Miss Susan Hotchkiss, daughter of the former pastor and presented by her to the Congrega-
tional society for a chapel. The steeple was taken
down, and after a few years’ service as a chapel, it was
again sold to Mr. George A. Vogel, by whom it was used
as a public hall, and truly it was sold to William E.
Clark, who filled up the lower part for a grocery and the
upper part for a hall, which is now used for town meet-
ings and other gatherings. The parsonage is now the
residence of G. F. Ward.

SCHOOL

The care of education was early considered by the
settlers of the town, as may be seen by votes recorded in
the Town Acts.

"Mar. 16th, 1675-76, allowed to Mr. Tilly three
pounds a year, & two bushels of meal, & that every scholar
shall bring, and that his pay shall be paid in these proportions:
for one pound in meal for pounds in horse at nine cents, and the
rest in corn, is one-sixth Grains in equal proportions—and the
above-mentioned money to be furnished by collector and delivered
to Mr. Tilly in consideration of his constant
residence in the town, male children, in reading,
writing, and setting up of accounts.

The same year, voted to employ Mr. Bellamy, at £30
Jan. 16th At a Town meeting it was voted that
the school house shall be set up at the neck gate,
where about now it is. "At the same meeting Mr. Bellamy
was voted to keep school. "It is also voted
the school house be removed to the corner of Widow
Tousland’s Lott in the Lane going to Mr. Bucking
ham’s.

"Feb. 22 1676 Voted to employ Mr. Bellamy to teach
school 6 mos in winter, town scholars to bear half the
expense.

"Dec. 30 1677 At a Town Meeting it was agreed and
voted, that the Schoolmaster’s Salary should be Levied
as followeth, viz: three pence a week for every scholar
for the time they have gone, and the remainder to be
levied upon the Town’s Rate.

Mr. Edward Laws, of Saybrook Point, in box-wood,
dated June 17th 1689, gave to the town £20, to be ap-
plied toward the support of schools. A part of this leg-
acy was lost many years ago by the reception of bills of
credit from those who had borrowed it. The remainder
was divided in 1772 or 1774 to the several parishes in
the town, according to their list.

Little or nothing is known in regard to the schools
in Saybrook from 1700 to the Revolutionary War. In 1799,
Mr. Bray kept a private school in a room in Capt. Timothy
Pratt’s house, now Mrs. Treadway’s. The following
from the journal of a girl of 16 who attended the school,
will show what studies were taught, and the style of
a young lady’s journal of that day.

"Saturday May 31st — The ordinary duties of the
Morning having been attended to, at 9 I walked to Capt.
Pratt’s, where I met my School Mate; and School was
soon after begun with prayer by my Instructor. Our class
was then called, and we read the 17th and 18th Chapters

of Genesis After that, studied our Spelling Lessons, and
the Boys were catechised, Mr. Bray explaining the cate-
chosen. He then asked us to repeat the commandments.
When we then took our seats, and he informed us, that some one
of us, he was assured had been guilty of ridiculing, and
making Game of his school Prayers, which surprised me
very much, for I knew myself innocent and knew not how any
of my Class could be guilty. After which, he severely
reproved us, talking long and well upon the matter, show-
ing the evil of such doings. School was then dismissed,
App’d O Bray"

Reading, writing, spelling, and Grammar seem to have
been the only branches taught by Mr. Bray, except the
customary catechism. The entry for “Lord’s Day,”
September 29th, is as follows, showing how a young girl spent
the Sabbath:

“I started at home this day and read, in the Repository.
The piece called Daniel in the Den of Lions I also read
several portions in a book by Mr. McEwen on the Types
of the O. Testament, one was the History of Joshua,
another the History of Samuel, and other pieces in the
same. Also read several Chapters in the Bible. I also
read about some common family affairs, and closed with
the usual Services. In the evening was present at the
Singing Meeting and stayed till half an Hour past 9 or
more.”

Miss Sarah Tilly, commonly called “Miss Sally Tully,”
was a teacher from youth to old age. In 1802, she taught
in the First District, 16 weeks for $2.4, and H. Belden, 8
weeks for $3.49. Mr. Belden boarded with Mr. Hotch-
kiss, and the School Society paid $12 for the 8
weeks board. The same year, Levi Collins taught 8 weeks for
$33.75. He was charged by H. Pratt, the tavern
keeper, for his board, firewood, and candles, for 8 weeks,
$12.62. Miss Tully boarded with E. Clark 6 weeks,
E. Shipman 6 weeks, and E. Tully 4 weeks, at $1 per
week.

In 1803, William Smith taught in the First
District 4 months for $50, and Miss Tully 4
months for $24. The money that was annually received
from the State for schools, was brought
from Hartford or Middletown, from 1803 in 1824, by
Mr. Jeremiah Stocking, who drove a stage coach between
Saybrook and Middletown. His charge for doing this
business was 25 cents. In 1824, Daniel Hawes drew it,
three years and a half, and in 1828, Mr. Bellamy
bought it at the old price. Mr. Bellamy drove the mail
coach between Saybrook and Middletown for many years, and
Mr. Skinner, who was one of the last, drove for
a number of years. In 1840, Rev. Mr. Crane and
Rev. Mr. Waterfall were paid $2.00 each for visiting
schools. In 1856, there were 240 scholars in the society—50 in the 1st District, 53 in the 2d, 58 in the 3d, and
70 in the 4th. At a school meeting held in the First
District, October 27th 1818, of which Ezra Clark
was moderator and Benjamin Dowd clerk, it was voted to
keep a five month school by a man and a woman, both
to be under the direction of the man.” Also
“Voted that arithmetic shall not be taught in school.”
The cutting of the wood was sold to the lowest bidder, the lowest bid being $2.00 per cord. Also, it was voted that the numbers of the First District have liberty to use the house and wood two nights in each week for the purpose of baking. In 1822, the First District was divided; the Point and the land adjacent forming the First District, and the other part, the Center District. The first school meeting in the Center District was held at the house of Dr. Carter, June 1st, 1824, at which it was voted to build a school house, all for 24 feet, with an foot porch. At the next meeting the committee reported that Capt. Ebenezer Hart would sell 24 square rods at ground for $5.00, next W. W. Herry's store for $50.00. The low bid for building the house was $450.00. The site, well, store, house, and grounds, $250.00. Total, $750.00. On October 15th, 1824, it was voted to build a school house, all for 24 feet, and that the subscribers have the liberty of borrowing the teacher in proportion to the number of days they may send scholars to school. April 15th, 1825, it was voted that Miss Catharine Foskett be allowed the school house for the purpose of holding a school during the summer. Previous to the division of the First District in 1824, the school house stood in the street front of the mouth of the neck lane, or Maple avenue, as it is now called. The new district sold their interest in the school house to the 1st District for one dollar, and it was to be conveyed by deed. A site was bought of Mr. James Ingraham, near what is called the Seabrook corner, where the roads meet that intersect Seabrook Point, on the south side of the road, "say about 36 feet, in front to contain about 10 or 12 rods of ground for the consideration of $5.50 per rod, the District to erect and maintain a good picket fence next his land." One stormy night in October 1824, the school house was set on fire and burned to the ground, and the school was kept the next winter and summer in the next house, known as the "Cottage." A new building was contracted for, the cost of which was not to exceed $1,000, and it was built during the summer of 1825. The lot on which the old school house stood was exchanged with Capt. George Dickinson for one-fourth of an acre on the "Middle Road," on the point, in what was known as the Roman lot, and the new house was built there. Eight rods of the land in the rear of the lot were afterward exchanged for four rods on the east side of the ancient well that belonged to the Roman house. In April 1722, Robert Lay jr., of Saybrook, sold to Dr. richardson, the present school house and lot, the house being valued at $90.00. The school house was built in 1824, and is known as the "school house." A number of private schools have been kept within the last 50 years, which have been distinguished for their diligence and discipline. Misses Harry B. and Sarah Wood kept a boarding and day school at their house, next the Congregational church, for many years, to which Rev. P. L. Shepard, formerly pastor of the church, was a student. Mrs. T. M. Manning has kept a boarding and day school for girls and young children, for several years past, which is doing a good work.

Brook store'd in Oyster River Quarter at a Place Called & Known by ye Name of Stony Brook, Containing ten Acres, Bounded South upon ye Country Road, West on ye Lands of Capt. Sam'l Chapman, North on vid Lay's Lands, & East on the Baxt or of Sam'l Stanwood Dec'd * * * for the use & Benefit of vid School forever.

This was probably the establishment of one of the schools in what is now Westbrook. Capt. Samuel Chapman was a prominent man in his society, and with his wife assisted in organizing the church there, in 1746.

The Oyster River school house formerly stood on the west side of the road, and opposite the "Dove's house," but it was removed to the present location, where it was burned about 1740, after which the present house was built. Diana William R. Clark, who was too many years a prominent citizen of the town, and died in 1789, was a teacher in the public schools of the town for many years. He was also a surveyor and measurer of land, and was authority in town and ecclesiastical matters among his fellow citizens. In the latter part of his life, he was largely employed by the Connecticut Valley Railroad in settling land, damages, and other matters. Miss Hannah Williams was a life long teacher, and a good one. Her purely form and heavy thimble are well remembered by many now living.

An academy was built in 1831 where the Episcopal church now stands, and most of the young men of Saybrook at that period obtained a large part of their education there. College students and others taught there during the winter months. It had two rooms, one above and one below, one of which was sometimes used for the younger, and the other for the older scholars. When only one room was used for a school, the other was used for lectures, religious meetings, etc., and after the last division of the town, it was used for town meetings. After the land was sold to the Episcopal society, the building was sold to Mr. J. H. Elston, for a joiner shop, and moved to his house on the Oyster River road. The bell was given by Mr. James Ingraham, who died nearly opposite, and the first one made of it was to toll for his death, the church bell being set on mountain. Among those who taught at the academy was a man named Hand, from Clinton, Elia, from Lyme, Perry Haskell, James H. Pratt, Rev. Mr. Herriot, Willis C. Colton, and Henry C. Sanford.

A number of private schools have been kept within the last 50 years, which have been distinguished for their diligence and discipline. Misses Harry B. and Sarah Wood kept a boarding and day school at their house, next the Congregational church, for many years, to which Rev. P. L. Shepard, formerly pastor of the church, was a student. Mrs. T. M. Manning has kept a boarding and day school for girls and young children, for several years past, which is doing a good work.
EARLY MILLS

The first grist mill stood on the brook near where Mr James Chalker now lives, and Deacon Francis Bushnell, who died in 1681, erected it in 1662, for which the proprietors gave him a farm on condition that a mill should be kept there continually, and that the inhabitants should have equal privileges in regard to grinding. The present grist mill, known as the "Ira Bushnell Mill," is about a quarter of a mile from the site of that one, and on another branch of the same stream. In 1666 "the lands, housing & grist mill that belonged to Sam'l Bushnell dec'd" were in possession of the administrator—Lieut Samuel Jones. A tide mill, which was in operation some years, was afterward built at the ox pasture dam. Part of the house now owned and occupied by Richard J. Cadwell, which is near Oyster River bridge, was this tide mill.

Another tide mill was built at Oyster River bridge probably soon after the war of 1812, by Judge William Lynde, and a small business in carding wool, as well as grinding corn was carried on, but after a few years it was sold to Capt. Daniel Kirtland, on Saybrook Point, where it was removed and converted into a store. It is now the store of Messrs. H. Potter & Son. After this mill was sold, Judge Lynde built, near his own house, a windmill, which was taken down between 1845 and 1850. A windmill was built near the "Neck Gate," where the palesades were places, before the present century, but when is not known. It rotted and fell about the time of the last war with England. A fulling mill was built in the latter part of the last century, on the same stream on which the present grist mill stands, but a short distance below. Portions of the old dam still remain. The business of fulling cloth was carried on for many years, on a small scale, by Mr Ira Bushnell and his sons, Charles Bushnell, one of his sons, built the house where Charles King now lives, and for several years carried on a small manufacturing business there. He had two spinning jennies in his house, spun some yarn and wove some cloth, probably all by hand and foot power. Nearly the whole of that branch of the Bushnell family moved away and joined the Shakers.

WEST INDIA TRADE AND SHIPBUILDING

Saybrook being a maritime port, did quite an extensive trading business with the West Indies, most of it, however, being done in small vessels. The records in regard to this trade are very meager, and little is known regarding it except by tradition. John Tully, Jr. had a store where the house of W. B. Tully now stands, and was concerned in the West India trade till his death in 1760, at the age of 26. He owned one eighth of the sloop Polly as chartered to Charles Clark, of Colchester, June 1759, for a voyage to the West Indies. Captain Charles Chadwick sailed the sloop Polly in 1755. J. Tully insured the sloop Ruby from Saybrook to Barbados, W. L. James Stowe, master, £60, March 4th 1758. On a previous voyage, returning from Barbados to Saybrook in 1757, the insurance was £100 on vessel and cargo. The sloop Ann and Isabella, Saybrook to Barbados, Jeremiah Brainerd, master, sailed May 4th 1758, insurance £60. The following are the orders to Captain Stillman, of Saybrook, from the owners of the sloop Ruby:

"July 20th 1758 To Capt. Sam'll Stillman Master of the Sloop Ruby now Riding at Anchor in the Harbour of Saybrook—"You will embrace the first wind and weather and take your departure from the Harbour and then proceed on your voyage to the Island of Antigua in the West Indies, if you can make by running to the South Ward, and then dispose of your Cargo to the best advantage for the Owners, but if you happen to fall to the Lew Ward, then you are to go either of English or Dutch West India Islands as you shall think most advantageous for the 'd Owners, and there dispose of your cargo & layout the next proceeds thereof in the Produce of 'd Islands — And then you are to make the Best of your way home to this Port, unless you shall think it best to Stop at Anguilla or St Martin's, and make up your Load with Salt." Or notwithstanding what is above written, when you shall arrive at any of the aforesaid Ports you shall hire of a market for the Sloop, that you shall think advantageous for the Owners, sell her, and lay out the next proceeds as above, and ship the affects home to this or some other neighboring Port in one, two, or three bottoms, as you shall think best. And so God send the good Sloop to her Desired Port in Safety. Amen. Dated at Saybrook the 20th of July A.D. 1758.

"Sam'll Stillman
John Mordoch
Benjamin Merkelys
John Tully Jun
Samuel Field
Thos' Morgan"

The ship or brig America was largely owned here, and was lost after the Revolutionary war. Samuel Clark, grandfather of William J. Clark, was lost in it, and so was William Stowe, a brother of Mrs David Newell, and William Kirtland, a brother of Daniel and son of Ambrose.

Shipbuilding was formerly carried on to some extent, but no record of it remains. In the early part of the present century, Messrs. John, Asa, and Bushnell Kirtland, of Saybrook Point, carried on shipbuilding for many years. They had a yard where John L. Kirtland's house now stands. The last ship built there was the Niagara, about 1820. In 1809 they received the following letter.

"New York, Jan. 14th 1809
Messrs. John Kirtland & Brothers.

Gents—Provided that you have timber on hand suitable, we propose to you to take one half interest in a small pilot boat Schooner of about 110 Tons. Should you accede to this proposition you will commence building her immediately, and forward us an order for such articles as you wish us to supply. We recommend
giving her a great length, and let her be sharper than this description of vessels have usually been built with you, pierce her for about 24 Guns, and give her a roomy deck, with a full hul. You will inform us what quantity of composition it will take to light water mark. We think by increasing the tunnels, we can do with much less composition, and the expense will not much exceed that of Iron, do not inform anyone what description of vessel you are about to build, or who you are concerned with, perhaps it will be well to hold up an idea that you are building a Sloop, to prevent others following your example, let us hear from you on this Subject soon.

"Your friends

"HALL & HULL."

The schooner was built at a landing in Ragged Rock Creek, toward the ferry, and when she was launched, she was so sharp that she lay over on her bilge, and they were forced to haist her, before they could get her afloat. When she went up Sound, it was said that she made the best time ever known at that time between the river and New York. This was the time of the Embargo, and the French ports were blockaded by English vessels, and this craft was designed to run the blockade.

Her commander is not certainly known, but it is supposed to have been a Captain Williams, or Potspug. She was loaded with coffee, and dispatched for one of the French ports, off the mouth of which she arrived in a thick fog. The mast tried to prevail upon the captain to attempt the passage before the fog lifted, but he refused, and the consequence was that when the fog lifted, she lay within range of a British man of war. Owing to her superior sailing qualities, she would have escaped as it was, had not an unlucky shot carried away one of her spars, when she was forced to surrender. Had she succeeded in getting in with her cargo, the fortunes of her owners would have been made.

The firm of Hall & Hull was composed of Deacon William Hall, who afterward lived in Saybrook, and a brother of Commodore Isaac Hall. The schooner was rigged after the fashion of those days, with an immense square foretopsail. Among the vessels which navigated the river and sound, some of which were partly owned here, were the sloop Hylas, 47 tons, Aaron Chapman, 1816, brig Aurora, 157 tons, John Kirtland, N. Y. to Saybrook, 1816, sloop Industry, 35 tons, Chauncey Cooley, sloop Young Hornet, Samuel B. Gladding, sloop Maria, Thomas Stillman, sloop Drier, 92 tons, Gurdon Waterman, 1816, sloop Cleopatra, 55 tons, Charles Jones, of Saybrook, 1816, sloop Juliette, 66 tons, John C. Russell, sloop Commerce, of Lyme, 48 tons, sloop Mercator, August Jones, sloop Betsey, 35 tons, William Spencer 1816, sloop Young Phoenix, Philip Tooker, 51 tons, sloop Jay, of Saybrook, 90 tons, John L. Whitingesley.

The cargo of the sloop Cleopatra, from Saybrook to New York, May 11th 1816, consisted of "40 bbl shad, 40 hhd sugar, 8 bbls sugar, 3 boxes hats, 1 sack do., and a quantity of wood." September 12th 1818, a sloop chartered by Mr. William Lynde, laden with potatoes and small stock, sailed for Bermuda, Charles Denison, master, and the 15th of September 1819, she sailed with a smaller load. February 27th 1819, T. Mather's brig sailed for West Indies. February 25th. A Whiteley's sloop Antelope broke from her moorings at Dickinson's pier, during a storm, and ran ashore on Planting Field Meadow, and the sloop Sayen drove ashore near Blague wharf. At the same time, a sloop loaded with wood went ashore near the lighthouse, and went to pieces. The Antelope and Sayen went off next day. The Sayen was built at the head of the South Cove, at that point nearest Main street, and not far from the house of Mr. Samuel Kirtland, about 1812, and ran between Saybrook and New York during the war. Captain Samuel Dickinson, Captain Jeremiah Denison, and S. M. Tully, Benjamin, Joshua, and Samuel Kirtland, were among her builders and owners, and all went in at her times, more or less. December 26th 1815. Messrs. John and Asa Kirtland launched from their yard a brig of 1864 tons. February 19th 1818, a schooner, chartered by Lynde & Company, sailed for the Bermudas. March 12th 1818, a schooner, bound to West Indies, sailed with stock from Colchester. No vessels had been built here for several years, till about 1835, when a fishing schooner, largely owned in town, was built by a man named Brainard, just above the Fort. She was named the James H. Ashwood, after one of her Hartford owners, and was lost after a few years. The next and last vessel built here was probably the largest ever built in Old Saybrook. She was largely owned here, and was called the Mary E. Keilinger, after the wife of one of her New York owners. She was rigged as a three-masted schooner, and was commanded by Captain Austin E. Penny. Her builder was a man by the name of Ketchum, from Long Island. She was built a little south of where the Pease House now stands, in 1865, and was lost a year or two after, in Chesapeake Bay. Saybrook has produced many hardy mariners, some of them having been lost at sea. Captain John Ingraham jr. sailed between Hartford and the West Indies, in the schooner Harvey, in 1795, and, in 1806, in the brig Harriet. In one of his letters, dated at Port Republic, while in the schooner, 9th September 1799, he says: "I cannot determine when I shall be ready to sail but think likely in 12 or 14 days & then shall likely wait some time for a Convoy as there is a Number of Boats which Cruise in the Bight, that make a practice of Robbing the unarmed vessels that fall in their way." In a letter of the 26th, he says: "I shall sail to-morrow with about seventy Sail of American Merchant Vessels under Convoy of the Washington Capt. Fletcher." In February 1804, his brig was driven ashore in a gale in the harbor of Plymouth, England, and sustained some damage. His son, Capt. John D. Ingraham, was master of a vessel for many years, and was a volunteer acting master in the navy during the war of the Rebellion. He died in 1875. Capt. David Newell was another who followed the sea for a lifetime. He was in the harbor
of Fries, and witnessed the attack by 400 officers and men from three British vessels on the privateer brig Geo. Armstrong, Capt. Samuel C. Reid, in which the attacking party lost 130 killed and 135 wounded, while the privateer lost only two killed and seven wounded. Capt. Newell was engaged in the close trade, and was killed during a情境 of the slaves on board his vessel at the Island of Bourbon. His son, Capt. William Newell, sailed as a pilot of the world till old age overtook him. On one occasion, during or after the war of 1812-15, he, in company with another Yankee captain, was in a vessel in port at the Eastern Hemisphere when a number of Englishmen who were present began to ridicule Americans and Americans, whereupon Capt. Newell, wearing a shirt, drove them all out of the cabin. He was a man of powerful frame, and commanding personal appearance. Capt. Mathew also sailed to the West Indies, and was lost with his ship, Peace and Plunder, to a gale at Turk's Island. Capt. Richard Wood went to sea for many years, and died at sea. Capt. Benjamin Whittlesey and his mate, Mr. Richard Dickinson, both of Saybrook, sailed on their last voyage for the West Indies in a new brig or bark, built expressly for making fast trips, and were never heard of after leaving port. They were supposed to have been lost in a storm about 1818. Capt. J. Chauncey Whittlesey was in the West Indies trade for many years, sailing mostly from New Haven, and Capt. Samuel B. Dickinson also sailed to the West Indies.

**FISHING**

For many years, one of the principal industries of the town of Saybrook was its shad fisheries. Previous to the Revolutionary war, shad were not considered of much value, and it is said that if a family had one on the table, and saw a neighbor coming in, they would put it out of sight, being ashamed to be seen eating so common a fish. The river, the sound, coast, and every creek and bay, teemed with them, as well as with bass, shad, and salmon. It is probable that soon after the war, the shad fisheries began to be profitable. The fishing then was mostly done with short seine, which were hauled on shore without the use of capstans. It is said that Capt. Daniel Ingraham, who died about 1845, aged about 60, built the first fishing port on the river. These ports, which were afterward used by most of the fishermen, were built on the river flats, near the edge of the channel, of logs and stone, the logs being out at high water, and on these, two capstans were placed for hauling in roeps attached to the two arms of the seine. The one built by Capt. Ingraham, known as "Jamaica port," was set directly off the mouth of Rugged Rock Creek, thus preventing any claim for rent, by the owners of the adjoining land. In the early years of the present century, shad fishing was at its height as far as the number of fish caught were concerned. The largest haul on record was made with a short seine by Mr. Elias Tully, who caught 2,700 at the point at the mouth of South Cove, now known as "Five Point." Later a haul of 2,400 was made on Dickinson's pier. The fishery at the mouth of the river, near the lighthouse, was for many years one of the best. No pier was needed there, the seine being hauled directly ashore. The beach was covered with stones which gave it the name of "Pavement." One season, either 1835 or 1836, shad were very abundant. Four thousand were caught at the "Pavement" in one day, the largest haul being 1,700. At the last haul they got 400, and one of the owners suggested that the lead line be raised, and the shad allowed to escape as they probably could not save them, there being a pile of about 500 shad caught that day and the day before, on shore, still unoused. The other owners would not agree to that, but they then stopped fishing and went to dressing, and saved them all with the help of people from the town. In those days, the shad were all salted instead of being sold fresh, and the principal fishermen presented a busy scene in the height of the season. The gangs usually consisted of eight or nine men, and when large hauls were made, extra men were employed to dress and salt. Large sheds were built to contain the salt, and bales of salt fish, and the stores, with the fishermen, above a thriving trade in salt and provisions. When all the fish eviscerated and salted were owned and fished by the people of the present town of Old Saybrook, they must have given employment to 250 or 300 men. On one occasion, early in the present century, Mr. A. J. McAlpin, with several men, went around to "Murphank," west of Cornfield Point, one night, for the purpose of fishing. While the party were camping in the plum bushes, waiting for the tide, he heard a splashing in a deep hole in Plum Bank Creek, which runs through the salt meadows back of the beach. On going over there, he found Mr. James Shiman and somebody else, who had made a haul there, and had caught 500 shad. On the same night, Mr. James Dobler, with a piece of an old oar, caught 500 alone near Salmo Rock, on the flat west of Cornfield Point. In the morning Mr. K. came around into the river, and said he was passing the "Pavement" fishery, one of the fishermen, who were mending their nets on shore, cried out, "Make a haul!" They did so, and got 500. The fishermen stopped them not quickly, and did not invite them to make another haul. There happening to be a scarcity of salt in the town, an crew was dispatched to Stanton's, in Clinton, for a bushel load, to salt them with. This is related to show how abundant shad were at that time. It is said that at one time, 500 shad were caught at a haul on Rugged Rock Creek. The pots on the east side of the river channel were most of them owned by people on this side, with the exception of the "Gowen" pots near the mouth. The first pot on the east side of the river, opposite the lighthouse, was "Zane," then came "Gowen's" three pots, and then "Sodom." This name was given to it by Mr. Samuel Hart, of the firm of Pratt & Hart, gent., on Saybrook Point. Mr. Hart was a noted oysterman. After Sodom was abandoned, and a new pot built, Mr. Hart was applied to for a name. His reply was, "Lot fled to Zane!" and the pot was called "Zane" ever.
after. "Dickinson"’s pier was directly opposite the fort, and the next one above was "Gibraltar," so called because the fish house stood on a rocky hummock. "Sanford"’s pier came next. It was sometimes called "Woodlot," on account of the number of logs that were caught, which tore the seine. "St John’s" was the last below the ferry, those above on that side of the river being mostly owned by Lyman parties. On the west side of the river the "Pavement," near the lighthouse, was the first. This was abandoned in 1861. The fishery next above at the "Folly," was abandoned many years ago. The first pier was at the mouth of the South Cove. It was named "Cootesborough," because some Potowatam people owned it. It never was used much. Another was at Fishers Point, near where the north end of Fenwick Bridge is now. A pier was built southeast of the Point, on which only one attempt at hauling was ever made. The seine was "set," on the strength of the tide, and the men were not able to hold the capstan. One let go and the capstan flew around throwing the men into the water and impairing several. The pier ever after went by the name of "Knock-em-still." The "Fort" fishery was next. They formerly hauled the seine on shore, but later a pier was built, the remains of which are now under Pease’s wharf. It was abandoned in 1858 or 1859.

The next fishery was known as the "Parsonage," being located on the river flats above the mouth of the North Cove, and opposite the meadows owned by the Congregational society, to which society the rent of the fishery was paid. This was a famous fishery for many years, but was abandoned soon after the war of the Rebellion. What were known as the two "Ingham" piers, "Jamaica," and "Federal," came next and then the "Ayer" piers,"Washington" and "Independence." Independence, the upper one of the two last named, was so near the Shore Line Railroad Ferry, that the ferry was in the way of their sweep. Accordingly, it was sold to the railroad company, as was "Rebellion," which is directly under the railroad bridge. "Skunkhole" came next above the ferry, then the fishery on Tilly’s or Ferry Point, and lastly, between Tilly’s Point, and Mr Ayers’, on a flat, near the middle of the river, were "Santa Cruz" and "Newfoundland." Of these numerous piers and fisheries on the river, all have been abandoned, except "Washington" and "Federal," they have been fished up to the present time with fair success.

The gill net shrimp fisheries probably began about the same time that the seine fisheries did, and with nets about 20 or 50 rods long, and small round bottom boats or sharpies. While the hauling seines were set with one end fast to the pier or shore, and were hauled in at that point, the gill or "drag nets," as they were called, were let off the boat at certain "reaches" on the river, and both boat and net were allowed to drift down with the tide, the net being taken up whenever the owners saw fit, or when the tide was setting them upon some obstruc-

HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

tion. Later on these nets were increased in length, till they swept nearly the whole channel in some places. They are usually made at present, from 60 to 80 rods in length. The boats have also been much improved, and "Connecticut river drag boats" are now some of the most able boats in the world. The business is still carried on, but not so extensively, and profitably as formerly, and by a different class of people. Some of the most successful drag men have sometimes caught from 3000 to 5000 shad in a season.

The fisheries on the sound began with short hauling seine, which were increased in length till horses were used to haul in the shore arm of the seine. In the early part of the present century, some large hauls were made on the sound shore, the fish sometimes being driven in shore in schools by porpoises. 1,400 were once caught at a haul on the flats. Some Indians once undertook to haul just as an immense body of shad pursued by porpoises came in shore. They struck the net with such force as to take it away from the Indians, and nearly tear it in pieces. The first fishery west of the lighthouse, was leased for many years, by a man named L. Hommendieu, who was called "Governor L. Hommendieu." The next where the wheat and fishing houses of Fenwick Hall now stand, was the "Avery place," and the next above, the "Gardiner place." These three fisheries were on the farm of William Lynde, judge of Probate, it having descended to him from Simon Lynde who bought it of Benjamin Batten, and they all paid him rent. He did not himself live on the farm, but in the village, and on the election day, which was the first Wednesday in May, the three gangs of fishermen with "Governor" L. Hommendieu at their head, mounted on the horse that turned the capstan at one of the fisheries, with perhaps a drum and file, and the usual accompaniment of boys, and sticks for whistles, marched to the residence of Judge Lynde, where, of course, they were treated to a drink all around. After their return to the fisheries, an immense bowl of toddy was mixed, and the day given up to wrestling matches, and other amusements. In those days, the farmer could not mow, the minister preach, nor the fisherman fish, without toddy. When the Washing-

tonian movement started, Deacon Elisha Sill, who was a large owner in some of the piers on the river, and who took a great interest in the movement, decided not to furnish any liquor to his fishermen, but to give them rye instead, which was done. As there were two gangs of men, about 18 in all, in the same house, and many comers and goers, they drank a large quantity of cider. One of the owners of a fishery at the mouth of the river, hearing that they had drank a large quantity, on meet-

ing a simple minded man who had fished there that sea-
son, said to him: "Leonard, I hear that you have drank sixteen barrels of cider up there this spring." "It isn’t so, Mr. K.," replied Leonard, "we’ve drank barely ten barrels!" There was another fishery above the last, at Guard House Point, one at Willard’s Bay, one at Gillett’s Bay, on the east side of Cornfield Point, and fisheries all the way to Westbrook, on the west of Corn-
Building Materials

In building a new town, the most necessary thing, next to the wood of which the houses were mostly built, was a supply of stone for chimneys and foundations. This was found on a rocky knoll less than half a mile west of the present main street of the village, and perhaps an eighth of a mile north of the Oyster River road. It is not known where the first stone was quarried, but it was probably in the early history of the town; as stone was indispensable.

At a town meeting held April 22nd 1808.

"It was voted & agreed upon, that Mr. Chapman, Mr. Westfall shall remove the bounds between Wen. Lord & Mr. Nichols by setting in the stakes which are reported for to be pushed down by Wen. Lord or his order at the same meeting it was voted and agreed upon that the land at the stone Pits should be measured by Mr. Chapman, Francis Bushnell & Mr. Westfall, and that he shall have his eight acres laid out, and the remainder of the land at the Stone Pits which is his town's, and that the quantity of acres shall be brought into the town.

January 1st, 1809—At a town meeting it was agreed & voted that Wen. Lord shall have a fifty pound lot of Upland at the Stone pits adjoining unto his other land, only providing that the Stone Hills with a Highway in them shall still remain for the town use.

In February 1809, the town did grant to Wen. Lord Senator, that parcel of land commonly called the Stone pits, supposed to be about 2 or 3 acres, that is to say the said Wen. Lord shall have the use of the said land for feeding, a liberty to fence it in with his own land, always provided that the town has full liberty of the highway that goes through for ages & region, or for the digging of stone or clay, without any mutilation or disturbance from the said Lord or any of his or any other."

On the 23rd page of Volume 1, Town Records, May 1809, a motion was made of a way to the stone pits from Oyster River Highway, between Goodman Tracy's lot and John Osmoild's, of two rods wide. In January 1809 a committee was appointed "in respect into the rights of the lands of the Stone pits now in question between the Town and Benjamin Lord." In a deed from William Lord to William Lynde, 1809, this clause occurs: Reserving to the Public the privilege of doing stone as usual on the premises, free at all inconvenience.

The same reservation is made in a deed to Samuel Carter of same date, of a tract of land south of that, but of which the northwest corner touched the stone pits. In a deed from Henry Hart to Richard E. Pratt, August
20th 1864, of 13 1/2 acres, including the stone pit lot, in this reservation. "The people of the Town of Old Saybrook have a right to get and cart stone from the stone pit lot. * * * Free of all incumbrance, except as to the privilege of working and carting stone." Most of the cellar wall stone used since the settlement of the town have been obtained from this quarry, as were the stones with which the Episcopal church was built.

Another request for building purposes was made for making mortars, and it is probable that the high bank of sand near the slam flat west of Cornfield Point, which is covered with plum bushes, was reserved for this purpose. At least that is the tradition, and the people of the town have always used it. When the salt meadow back of this bank was granted in fee a sure tract to Abraham Post, John Pratt, Samuel Jones, Thomas Nason, John Chapman, and John Parker, in 1672, these tracts were bounded, some of them, "on the plum banks," and some "on the beach," none by the high water mark. The tract nearest the upland was given to John Parker, and was bounded as follows. "Northwest with the land of John Chapman, north with the land of William Southward, east with the land of George Fennick, called the Cornfield and hundred acres, south & southwest with the beach, and the point of Upland joining to the beach."

The necessity of a road to this beach was manifest, and in February 1693-4, Nathaniel Lynde, on petition of the town, granted a highway through his land "to the Plumbanks and Hamnock." "Gents, in answer to your desire and request, I Nathaniell Lynde do hereby give and grant unto the proprietors of those lands and meadows at the Plumbanks and Hamnock, and to their heirs and successors forever, for hunt, horse, men and teams, free passage through my lands unto the sea, at southwest part of my field commonly called Cornfield, always reserving power to myself, my heirs and assigns from time to time, and at all times forever to make such fences as I or they shall judge necessary.

Manufacturing

Manufactories have never flourished in Old Saybrook. In 1854, a joint stock company of residents of the town was formed for the manufacture of skates, and a building was put up near the depot of the Shore Line Railroad, at the head of the street. After working at it a year or two, the business was given up, and the building was sold. After standing idle for several years, it was bought by the Catholics and converted into a church. During the present year 1884, the Catholics have completely renovated their church and added a steeple and organ loft.

Masons, William & Grayford built a shop west of the burying ground on the Point, and near the South Green, a few years ago. It was run by steam power, but it was burned after a year or two, and what remained of the business was removed to Deep River.

Stores, Hotels, etc.

When the new Episcopal church was built in 1871-3, the old building was sold to Messrs. D. C. Sherman and J. H. Day, who moved it to the north side of the road leading toward Oyster River, and a short distance from Main street, and converted the lower story into stores, and the upper into a hall. The hall was used for several years, as a school room, by parson living in the adjoining house, which was also the property of Sherman & Day. A grocery store was kept in the lower part, for two or three years, by W. P. Beach & Company, and later Dudley, Bushnell & Company kept both a grocery and a dry goods store in the two departments, on the lower floor. It has been unoccupied for two or three years.

George Pratt and Samuel Hart were merchants on Saybrook Point, in the early part of the present century, their store standing where the bank, in front of the residence of Mrs. John D. Ingraham, near the railroad track. It was taken down when the railroad was built. Mr. Giles Elgee also carried on business in a store that stood between the stores of H. Foss & Son and the brick store, and Captain Daniel Kirkland's win in the store now owned and occupied by H. Potter & Son. It is said that the house of Mr. Potter, adjoining his store, was built by Captain John Barrows, in 1865. It this is the case, it is probably the oldest house in the county. Mr. Ezra Kirkland traded for many years in the next store west of Mr. Daniel Kirkland's, which is now a dwelling house, and owned by Mr. Potter. Captain George Dickinson built the "brick store," and Edward Ingraham, and afterward George D. Whittemore, traded there. The store of Captain Ed ISA Hart, "up street," after his death, fell into the hands of his clerk, Amos Sheffeld, who for many years carried on business there, and was one of the leading and wealthy citizens of the town. His wife was the daughter of Rev. F. W. Hitchcock. After Mr. Sheffeld's death, his son Charles A., carried on the business for a while, and then sold to Thomas C. Atten Jr., who continues the business in the same building. The next store south is that of Major Hart, which, after his death, was occupied for a term of years by Sussen and James F. Bull. There were two buildings side by side, one of which had been used for a hotel, and after the death of the Bull brothers, this was sold to Robert C. Whittemore, who moved it up the street and gave it a complete renovation, and opened a grocery. He afterward sold to George A. Vogel, and his son, George A. Jr., carried on the business till he sold to D. Hulman, the present proprietor. The original store of Major Hart was bought by Giles A. Bushnell, who has enlarged the building, and carries on the grocery business. E. Dowd, and his sons-in company with him, and afterward his son, Gideon, did quite a business in wholesale and retail dealers in leather, and boots and shoes. At one time, before the introduction of machinery for the manufacture of shoes, about a dozen men were employed by them. The building is now occupied by Augustus Bush-
null as a boot and shoe store. On the opposite side of the street, on the southwest corner, stood a store in which Isaac Tremaine traded, for a number of years, and which was closed to the corner below, south of the Methodist church. After he retired from business it was occupied by William B. Clark, as a grocery, till he bought the Methodist church. It was occupied by William H. Smith, and the red stone store. Frederick Kirkland kept a store about the same time, next the Masonic Hall, and H. S. Chapman kept a grocery near the function.

Mr. Humphrey Potter kept taverns for many years in the house lately owned by Giliatt Pratt, deceased, and General Le Trevisan and Mrs. Lydia H. Signourney both kept shops, when they were in town. Mr. William Wilbur kept a hotel on Saybrook Post—the Fenwick House, which he afterward sold as a store. Bert McKeown was the next proprietor, and under his management, it became a pleasant place of summer resort for Harford people. It stood on the high ground facing the mouth of South Cove, and on the south side of the road. It was burned on the morning of May 27th, 1863.

Physicians.

Dr. Samuel Field was the physician here for many years. He died in 1803. His son Samuel, who was also a physician, was here about six years, and after him Dr. Samuel Carter, who moved away about 1835.

Dr. Ains Howe King was the next physician. He came here about 1835 and died in 1870.

Dr. John H. Grinnell came here in 1868, and is now the only physician in town. Dr. Thomas H. Bloomfield came here a few years ago, after Dr. Grinnell came, but he only remained two or three years, and then removed to West

brook. Asaphus Elliott, son of Rev. Jared Elliott, of Killingworth, was born June 13th, 1792, graduated from Yale College in 1814, and settled at Saybrook as a "Persecutor of Physic," and built the house where Captain William Novelli and Captain John Bushnell lived, now owned by R. M. Bushnell. He was engaged to be married, when he died, November 26th, 1794, aged 27.

Masonic Lodge, No. 32, F. & A. M.

A lodge of free masons was established years ago in Phippsburg, to which most of the people of the first society belonged; but a lodge was not established in the present town of Old Saybrook till 1838. In that year a charter, which was first granted to a lodge in Kent and Warren, in 1795, was revived to this John S. Dickinson, First Master, J. J. Tryon, First Senior Warden, John E. Hurlbut, First Junior Warden, with authority to open Lodge in the town of Old Saybrook, to be known as Silicon Lodge, No. 32, and hold jurisdiction over the town of Old Saybrook and J. K. Wheeler Grand Secretary. The following is a list of the charter members:

Samuel B. Dickinson, J. E. Heald, Frederick A. Chalker, Richard H. Tucker, Edward P. Blagge, J. W. Tryon, Charles A. Pratt, Alfred L. Ingham, J. C. Whittlesey, James F. Riso, C. L. Emerson. The following have been masters:

1876, J. S. Dickinson, J. B. A. Chalker, 1875, 1874.

R. P. Blagge, 1877, R. H. Tucker, 1876.


Public Library.

Some years ago the ladies of Saybrook established a circulating library, the books being kept at the house of Miss Mary Willard. These books, which consisted of several thousand numbers, after a few years, formed a nucleus for a town library. Hon. Thomas C. Acton, now United States Assistant Treasurer, at New York, gave a spot of land opposite his house for the erection of a building, and money enough was raised by entertainments, subscriptions, and contributions, to put up a handsome building of two stories, with mansard roof, near the corner where the two roads from Main street meet on their way to Oyster River. The building was dedicated July 4th, 1874. It now contains over 2,000 volumes, many of them very valuable, and a collection of antiquities. Miss Amelia Clark has been the librarian ever since the building was erected.

Tomb of Lady Fenwick.

When the Connecticut Valley Railroad was built, its route, which was by the edge of the water on Saybrook Point, was where the Fort and the tomb of Lady Fenwick—which was a short distance south stood. It was, therefore, necessary to remove the remains of Lady Fenwick, which was on the burying ground within the cemetery, not far distant. On the 23d of November 1870, the bones were taken to the Congregational Church, whereto the subscription was held, after which a long procession followed the remains to the cemetery. The monument was placed over the re

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
or 1855, a stone cutter, who was employed near by placed the name "Lady Fenwick 1848" on one side of the monument, and a similar inscription with a cross was afterward put on the other side by Miss Hart. The following receipt is copied from the town records.

April 2, 1879

"Received of Thomas Buckingham of Saybrook, Agent for Benjamin Batten Esq. of London, and in pay ment for the tomb stone of the Lady Alice Butler late of Say Brook. That is to say the full and just summe of Seven pound Sterling. I say Received by mee,

MATTHEW GRIEWOLD

Tomb Hill, where the tomb stood, was dug away, and used for filling at the wharf and depot, and the fort shared the same fate; these old landmarks being sacrificed to the march of modern improvements, so called.

Saybrook Point

In 1860 or 1861, a steamboat wharf was built by I. S. Otis near Lady Fenwick's tomb, and a road was opened from the corner near the burying ground to the wharf and not long afterward Capt. Richard Dickinson built a house on the new road. Afterward, he and his brother, Edgar, built a store near the water and on the opposite side of the street from the tomb. This store is now kept by E. Dickinson. After the railroad was begun, a road was opened running south, and extending to the end of the new wagon bridge across the cove to Fenwick. On the northwest corner of this road a store was built, where Dickinson & Kellogg, Kellogg & Blagoe, and lastly J. Kellogg & Son, sold groceries. A post office has been established there under the name of Saybrook Point, and Joseph Kellogg is postmaster. The street running to the bridge was soon built up on the west side with dwelling houses, including the Pease House, the only hotel for transient guests.

PROminent Families

The Hart Family

As the Hart family has been for many years been prominent in the town, a notice of some of the members of the family, other than Rev. William Hart, may not be out of place. The first who came to this country was Stephen Hart, of Braintree, Essex county, England, born about 1605. He came with the company that settled Braintree, Mass., that afterward removed to Cambridge, and that constituted the church of which Rev. Thomas Hooker was afterward pastor. Mr. Hart came to Hartford with Mr. Hooker's company in 1635, and was one of the original proprietors of that place. There is a tradition that the town was named from the ford he discovered and used in crossing the Connecticut River at a low stage of the water, and so from his Ford it soon became Hartford, from a natural and easy transition.

His grandson, William, was pastor of the church in Saybrook, and has already been noticed in the proper place.

Rev. William Hart's oldest son, William, was born at Saybrook, and married Esther Buckingham, daughter of Joseph and his wife, Sarah Tully, in 1745. He was a merchant, and was an officer in the State militia during the Revolutionary war, and was in the engagement at Danbury. He was afterward a major, general, and was for several years a candidate for governor of the State. In 1795, the Western Reserve (so called) belonging to the State of Connecticut, was purchased by subscription by a company of wealthy citizens of the State, for $1,200,000. William Hart was one of the company and his subscription was $20,462. In 1795, he was engaged in the mercantile business with his brother Joseph in Hartford, and was much engaged in the West India trade. He was also a merchant at Saybrook. Owing to the destruction of a number of his vessels, while engaged in the West India trade, he and his heirs since have been among the claimants under the French Spoliation Bill, with little probability, however, of realizing anything from it, although years ago France paid these claims to our government. The investment in the Western Reserve lands proved a profitable one to him and his heirs, some of the land still yielding an income to the family, though most of it has been sold. General Hart is described as a man of commanding person and presence, with a handsome, manly face, a rich complexion, and fine, clear, dark eyes and hair. He was an accomplished horseman, and often made the journey between Saybrook and Hartford on his favorite saddle horse. An old resident of Hartford, dead years ago, used to tell her great-grandchildren, with much enthusiasm, what an imposing appearance he presented as he rode up to her door, and how it was ever her delight to set before him the very best entertainment the inn afforded.

Major Richard William Hart, the only child of Gen. William and Esther Buckingham, was born at Saybrook, January 15th 1768, and married Miss Elizabeth Ball, of Newport, Rhode Island. Major Hart inherited from his father a large fortune, which increased by the rise in value of the land purchased by Gen. Hart in the Western Reserve, so that at his death he left an estate valued at half a million dollars, which was divided between his widow and two daughters. He was much esteemed and respected in his native State, and used his means liberally for the good of those about him. He built a large house on the west side of Main street, near the corner of the road leading to New Haven, where he resided till his death. He was for many years a merchant, his store standing for a long time on the corner near his house, but he afterward moved it across Main street, nearly opposite, where it still stands. Major Hart died of apoplexy in 1832. He was a man of unusually fine personal appearance and handsome features. His only son died in early youth, but he left two daughters, the eldest of whom, Elizabeth M., married at Saybrook, in 1825, the Rev. William Jarvis, son of Hezekiah Jarvis, of Norwalk, and for a time resided in Saybrook. The second daughter of Major Hart, Miss Hetty B. Hart, died in Hartford unmarried, aged 76.
OLD SAYBROOK—BIOGRAPHIES

Elisha Hart, 5th son of Rev William Hart, born in 1773, married Jeannette McCurdy, of Lyme, and had seven daughters but no sons. They were distinguished for their beauty and accomplishments, and moved in the highest circles of wealth and honor. The eldest daughter, Sarah McCurdy, married Rev Dr Samuel P. Jarvis, of Middletown, from whom she was divorced. Her remains lie in the burial ground on Saybrook Point. The second daughter, Ann McCurdy, married Commodore Isaac Hull, U.S.N., who distinguished himself in the war of 1812 while in command of the frigate Constitution by capturing the British frigate Guerrière. After the war Commodore Hull was a frequent visitor at Saybrook, and with his wife spent a few weeks at the old mansion nearly every summer for several years till his death in Philadelphia, in 1843. Elizabeth, the 8th daughter, married Hon. Horace Allen, formerly member of Congress from Vermont, and minister correspondent to Columbia, South America. He died in 1842 at Burlington, Vermont, where his wife also died. Amelia, sixth daughter, married Captain, afterward Commodore Joseph Hull, U.S.N., a nephew of Commodore Isaac Hall. Three of the daughters died unmarried. One of them, Jeannette M. McCurdy Hart, in 1866, gave a handsome iron fence for the front of the ancient cemetery on Saybrook Point. Captain Elisha Hart died May 28th, 1843, aged 84. He was also a merchant in Saybrook. His store is still standing on the east side of Main street, and is owned and occupied by T. C. Acton Jr., as a grocery. The post oﬃce is also kept in it. Captain Hart lived in a large old-fashioned mansion, on the west side of Main street, a little north of his store, which is still standing, though it has recently passed out of the possession of the family. It is surrounded by large shade trees, and is one of the finest houses on the street. After Captain Hart’s remains were carried out of the front door of the house, the door and blind were closed and a bar nailed across it, which was not removed, nor the door opened till after it passed out of possession of the family — a period of about 40 years. Rev William Hart’s house stood very near the spot where this was built, and was moved to the corner opposite the Acton Library, on what are now the grounds of Mr. T. C. Acton, and was used for many years by Captain William Clark as a paint shop. The house of Rev William Hart’s son in law, Rev. F. W. Hothem, is in still standing and is nearly opposite Captain’s ﬁshing house, and is owned and occupied by Mr. Charles W. Moore, a son of Rev. S. F. R. Moore, the inventor of the telegraph. Gen. William Hart built and lived in the house north of the present Congregational church, now owned and occupied by Messrs. Henry B. and Nancy Wood. Captain John Hart, another of Rev. William Hart’s sons, resided in Massachusetts for several years, and then returned to Saybrook.

where he lived in the Captain Samuel Shipman house which stood a few rods north of the Congregational parsonage. He died in 1818, aged 76.

LEON WILLIAM PRATT

One of the early settlers of Saybrook was Lieutenant William Pratt, the ﬁrst of the name in this town. He is supposed to have come with Rev. Thomas Hooker to Newtown (now Cambridge), Mass., in 1633, from thence to Hartford, Conn., in June 1636. He married Elizabeth Clark, daughter of John Clark, ﬁrst of Saybrook, and afterward of Milford. The date of his death is not known. He attended the General Court as deputy, the 29th and last time, at the session in Hartford, May 9th, 1658.

THE DICKINSON FAMILY

The Dickinson family, though not among the ﬁrst settlers, were yet prominent people on Saybrook Point during and after the Revolutionary war. Captain George Dickinson, who was born in 1720, was for many years a ship captain and as a stepmother resided in foreign ports as agent. He was at Copenhagen, Denmark, when that city was bombarded by Captain, afterward Lord Nelson, and at his death, in 1837, at the age of 87, was the wealthiest man in the town.

THE DENISON FAMILY

Three of the Denison family, Jedediah, Jeremiah, and Charles were shipmasters, as were their fathers before them. Another well known shipmaster, of later date, was Captain E. E. Morgan, who, though a native of Lyme, was for many years a resident of Saybrook. He was long associated with the London line of packets, as master, and afterward as agent. At three different times Captain Morgan’s ship was chartered by Joseph Bonaparte. Captain Morgan commanded four of the finest packet ships that ever sailed from New York. He died during the last years of the war of the Rebellion. He lived in the house that Major R. W. Hart built, and it is still owned by the family.

MRS. ELIZABETH MILLER JARVIS

In the history of the town of Saybrook there are two women whose names will ever be held in grateful, loving remembrance. One was Lady Alice Butler, or Lady Fenwick, who crossed the sea with her husband to found a new colony where there was only a wilderness, inhabited by savages and wild beasts. The other was Elizabeth Hart, daughter of Major William Hart, of this town, who afterward became the wife of Rev. William Jarvis, a nephew of Bishop Jarvis. This estimable lady was born in Saybrook in 1798, and was descended from a long line of honored ancestry. She was the child of Christian parents, and grew up in the true path of Christian virtue and honor. After her marriage she entered heartily into all her husband’s plans, and proved a valuable assistant to him in his pastoral work. Here was not a
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY

In the case of life, under a republican form of government, the citizens of a State are equal before the law. But it is nevertheless true that there are certain inequalities of natural gifts, vested as in individuals and expressions, which are transmitted from parents to children, from ancestors in past ages to their descendants, furnishing materials for study and often exciting laudable pride. Biography, therefore, becomes interesting and instructive.

Hon. John Allen, of Saybrook, Connecticut, the subject of this sketch, who has borne a conspicuous part in public affairs, owes his success, not only to the faithful training of his parents, and the influences surrounding his early life, but to his self-culture, and the sturdy stock from which he sprang.

The name, Allen, is said to have been of Saxon origin, and to have been originally written “Alwine,” signifying in that language, Beloved of all.

It often occurs in English history, both civil and ecclesiastical, and is uniformly written “Allen.”

Among those prominently mentioned are: Thomas Allen, sheriff of London in the 28th year of the reign of Henry V, A. D. 1413, and Sir John Allen, who was lord mayor of London in the fourth year of Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1568. Hon. John Allen, of Saybrook, was the sixth in descent from Dunster Roger Allen, who came from England earlier than 1639, settled in Quinebaug, now New Haven, and was elected deacon of the First Congregational Church of New Haven colony, of which the Rev. John Davenport, a partaker hence from Coventry, England, was the first pastor. The importance of this office is shown by the following from the New Haven records:

"In 1669, Roger Alling, having been masterly chosen town treasurer when he stood under a moment for the office of deacon in the church, the election was set aside and another Treasurer chosen."

He was previously chosen a member of the court, and often employed in the settlement of estates and other public business. His home lot was situated on the square now bounded by Church, Chapel, State, and George streets, New Haven.

Other families of the same name came within the first 40 years of the settlement of New England.

Sixty-five persons by the name of Allen graduated from New England Colleges, prior to 1825, of whom 17 were clergymen. Dr. Aaron Allen, the American scientist, wrote his own name Allen, though the name is spelled differently on some of the records, and is spelled Allin by a portion of his descendants. His death occurred on the 2nd of September 1877, and his property was appraised at $794, 17.

The line of descent from Roger Allen is as follows: Samuel Allen, who was his eldest son, died August 28th, 1709. Of the issue of his birth there is no record. Daniel Allen, Timothy Allen, born April 27th, 1717; and Ambrose Allen, born in North Haven, December 20th, 1718. He removed to Wallingford and thence to Meriden, where he died at an advanced age. His eldest son, Levi, the father of Hon. John Allen, was born in Wallingford, New Haven county, Connecticut, in that part of the town known as North Farms, on the 5th day of March 1777. He died on the 27th day of August, A. D. 1861.

He was 56 years of age when he removed with his parents to Meriden, where a high plateau of land south of the "Hanging Hills" was purchased for a homestead. He afterward became its owner, and one of the most thrifty and enterprising farmers of that town. On the 20th of January, 1804, he married Eells, second daughter of Aaron Hall Esq., of Wallingford, who was a soldier of the Revolution was with Washington at Valley Forge, and in several engagements in New Jersey, but he was never wounded. On his return from the war Mr. Hall occupied a prominent position in the community where he resided. He was a justice of the peace, an arbitrator in controversies, and the public regard for him is sustained by the fact that his home was often visited by the people of the town, and that he was the杰作 of more than 40 different estates.

The issue of the marriage of Levi Allen and Electa Hall, was four children: John, Benjamin, William, and Edw. Channing, all of whom were born at the family homestead in Meriden.

John, the eldest, was born on the 6th day of February, A. D. 1815. He received a good common school education, and at 18 years of age was sent to the high school at Ellington, established by Rev. John Hall. He soon graduated, attended the private school of Rev. Mr. Conwell, at Cheshire, Connecticut.

At the age of 24 he was placed in the store of Major Kindle A. Cowles, then one of the two stores and three dwelling houses (the only buildings) located near the intersection of Main and Clinton streets, now the center of the city of Meriden. For a time thereafter he attended an evening grammar school kept during the winter months by the Rev. Mr. Keeler, rectre of "St. Andrew's" Episcopal Church, at his dwelling house, situated on the present site of the house of worship. He also became a member of the Education Society and Lyceum, established by the young men of Meriden, for their mutual improvement.

families of that name came within the first 40 years of the settlement of New England.
The idea of a Supreme Being in the universe and his personal relations to the human race, and his omniscien-
cy, in this early age, and led him into the domain of
religion thought. His progress was marked by Congre-
sionals, the dogmatism of that denomination the Revo.
Mr. Hinde, a Presbyterian clergyman, and he was
instructed in that faith, but to him many of the truths of
that faith were not satisfactorily apprehended, and they
failed to meet his religious wants. His reading and re-
flexion at length resulted in his rejection of the distincti-
tive teachings of John Calvin and the doctrine of the
Trinity, and the adoption of views substantially in ac-
cord with those of Dr. William Ellery Channing. He set
forth in his published works. His conscientiousness and
belief of thorough investigation had a marked effect
upon his subsequent career. By his industrious and
strenuous habits, and upright conduct, he won the con-
fidance and esteem of his employers. His clerkship in
New Haven was continued with Major Cowles and his
successors in business, Trumbull, Butler & Co., and
Butler, Lawley & Co., for a period of six years. He
was thereafter for one year as the employ of General
Edwin R. Vale, then a prominent manufacturer of Mer-
iden.

In the spring of 1806, he removed to New York, and
entered the service of Pettingill, Hopkins & White, whole-
sale merchants, then extensively engaged in the dry
goods jobbing business with the South. He remained
with the firm in confidential relation, through a period
of unusual instability and difficulty in the mercantile af-
fairs of the country, during which time his active partic-
ipation in the business gave valuable experience in
laying the foundation of his future prosperity. Upon
the reorganization of the firm in 1824, he became inter-
ted in a partner with Perkinson & Hopkins, and upon
a subsequent reorganization, the firm name was changed
in Hopkins, Allen & Co. It was, therefore, as a member
of the last named firm, whose reputation was a fitting
tribute to its enterprise, integrity, and success, that he
became prominently known in the business world.

His intercourse with the people of the South made him
familiar with their views and policy in reference to
the institution of slavery, and perceiving the growing antag-
onism between free and slave labor, which unfortunately
afflicted the country, he resolved to withdraw from mercantile
business, (then conducted largely upon credit,) and retire,
for a time, to private life. He thereupon removed from New York, and established his resi-
dence where his family now resides. Being in active
sympathy with the government of the United States in its efforts to maintain its integrity and suppress the Re-
bellion, he received an appointment to represent the Nineteenth Senatorial District, in the state of Con-
necticut, and was elected thereto in 1863, and again in
1864, and in both years was chairman of the joint stand-
ing committee on finance, whose labors were of the
highest importance in that critical period of public affairs,
when the State was raising money for the war. The
financial measures recommended by that committee and
adopted by the Legislature, not only enabled the State to
creditably place its full quota of men in the field, but
established a policy in the revision of the tax laws, which
has met the approval of the people of the State for 20
years, and reduced to a minimum amount the public
deficit. The present equitable method of taxing railroad
property, on the basis of what it will sell for, by which
the market value of its stock and bonds is made the
measure of value of such property for purposes of tax-
ation, was suggested by him.

On the 17th day of June 1864, Mr. Allen introduced
into the Connecticut Legislature the first resolution in
favor of the abolition of slavery by constitutional amend-
ment, which resolution was as follows.

"General Assembly, 1864. " "Resolved, That our Senators and Representatives in
Congress be and they are hereby requested, to use their
efforts to secure the passage by Congress of the proposed
amendment of the Constitution of the United States, for
ever prohibiting human slavery within the limits of the
National Union."

Mr. Allen was one of the delegates from Connecticut
to meet a convention of loyal Southerners at Philadel-
phia on the 3d day of September 1866, called to give expre-
sion to the sentiments of the people in support of
Congress against the doctrines of Andrew Johnson. He
was prominent in the movement that arrested the "peace
flag" bearing at seabrook, as the raising of any fig not
representing all the States of the Union. He was one of
the founders of the corporation of Yale College while
he was senator in the years referred to; the old law being
that the six senior senators were members ex officio of
that corporation.

In the Hayes presidential campaign of 1876, he was a
republican presidential elector in this State.

In 1867, he was elected president of the Peoria, Pekin
& Jacksonville Railroad Company, of the State of Il-
ninois which position he held in the active administration
of the property for many years, during which time that
part of its road from the town of Virginia to the city of
Jacksonville, was constructed.

In 1883, he was again elected to the State Senate from
the Twenty first District, formerly the Nineteenth, and
was made chairman of the joint standing Committee on
railroads, for which his experience in railroad affairs
eminently qualified him. During the session of the Legis-
lateure of 1884, he was appointed chairman of the com-
mission raised by the General Assembly to inaugurate,
with appropriate ceremonies, the Governor. Buckingham
Statue, which ceremonies took place on the 18th of June
1884.

As such chairman, he devolved on Mr. Allen to intru-
dute the speakers, participating in the exercises at the State Capitol. His opening address, in the battle flag vestibule, was as follows.

"Men and Women of Connecticut.

You have assembled in testimony of your regard for the illustrious patriot, statesman, and Christian, chosen to be the supreme Executive of the people of this State and since their time, during a period in which their 'lives and fortunes and sacred honor' were at stake, on the greatest struggle for true government the world has witnessed.

"In the presence of these battle flags, and the war stores of those who bore them to victory, you have come to dedicate a statue, erected in love and gratitude, to the memory of William A. Buckingham.

"As he looked in the menace of all strength for guidance, it is fitting in this occasion, that his portrait for many years, the Rev Dr. Merriman, commence the exercises with prayer. It is my privilege to present to you Dr. Merriman."

After the prayer the Hon. Henry B. Harriman, of the commonwealth for the procurement of the statue, made an address of presentation. The statue was unveiled and received by Governor Walker on behalf of the State, and an oration was delivered by Senator O. H. Platt, from a platform at the north entrance of the Capitol. The benediction was pronounced by President Smith of Trinity College. Major John C. Kinney was the grand marshall of the day. 3,500 war veterans were present in the parade, and a large concourse of people were assembled on that occasion.

On the 10th of November 1847, Mr. Allen married Mary Ann, daughter of Hon. Elias Phelps of Simsbury, Conn., whose father, Major General Noah Phelps, served in the French and Indian wars, and was a distinguished officer of the American Revolution.

Seven children were the issue of that marriage: Lucius Phelps, Jane Jemmett, Edith Electa (who died in the sixth year of her age), Mary Constance, John H., William Half, and Grace Electa. Lucy Phelps, the eldest, married Charles Leslie Morgan, of New York, Jane Jemmett married Hon. William Homersley, of Hartford, and Mary Constance married Benjamin Knowles, of Scarborough, on the Hudson, and New York.

Mr. Allen has a keen love of the beautiful in nature, simple in his habits, thorough in all matters of business, a man of quiet yet dignified demeanor, thoughtful of others, modest and correct in his efforts, to promote the public good, conscientious, fearless, truthful, and independent.

His beautiful home is at Old Saybrook, on Maple avenue.

**Daniel Chapman Spencer**

The life of Daniel C. Spencer affords a striking example of what the young men of America are capable of. Coming the battle of life at nine years of age, he has not reached half the period allotted to man ere he becomes associated with the largest commercial house in the United States, and when most men are still actively engaged in business pursuits, he is leading a quiet life of retirement, with a sufficient competence to place him beyond the possibility of want during his remaining years. He comes from a race of men, however, who have left their impress on every age, from the time of William the Conqueror, when Robert de Soules became the 9th of the 'dispenser of the king's bounty,' down to the present time.

His American ancestor was Jared Spencer, who came to this country about 1630, and settled first at what is now Cambridge, Massachusetts, and in 1642 removed to Hudson, in this county, from which place Thomas, one of his sons, removed, in 1665, to Rocking New West-\thook. The descendants of Thomas were mostly farmers, but David, the father of Daniel C. Spencer, was a farmer, master, and blacksmith. He was born in West-\thook, but removed, early in life, to that part of the town of Saybrook known as Oyster River. He married Rachel, daughter of Asa Bushnell, of Westbrook, a descendant of one of the first settlers under the Fenwick patent. By her he had eleven children: David Jr., Nancy, Charles Chauncey, Una Maria, Edwin, Alvin Benjamin, Julia Elizabeth, Daniel Chapman, Harriet Amelia, Emily Ann, and Mary Augustus.

Daniel Chapman, the eighth child and fifth son, was born in that part of Saybrook designated as Oyster River, on the 3d of December 1823. He attended the public school until he was nine years of age, when he went to work on his father's farm, where he continued until he was 22 years of age. During this period he attended the public school and academy for a time in the winter. He might have lived and died a farmer, but a Providential misfortune changed the whole current of his life. About this time, while working in the field, he had a stroke, the effects of which compelled him to give up farming, and for three years he filled a clerkship in the stores of his native town and in Westbrook. During this period he fascinated himself with the class of goods usually kept by country merchants, and learned their wants. This was the stepping-stone to his subsequent advancement. He next entered the employ of L. F. Bishop, of New Haven, as traveling salesman, the shock of goods at that time being carried in peddlers' wagons. He entered into the business with his whole soul, and soon acquired a reputation as a salesman that extended beyond the limits of his own State.

Mr. Moulton, Plymouth, Williams & Co., one of the leading wholesale dry goods firms of New York, heard of him and after a brief personal interview offered him the entire charge of their fancy goods department. He was fearful that they had overestimated his ability and was reluctant to accept the position, but an anxious desire to secure his services that they at once gave him a check to purchase the time of his unexpected contract from his employer. He remained with the new firm for two years, until his failure, and so well pleased were they with his management of their affairs that Mr. Moulton, one of the firm, prepared the way for his entrance.
Mr. D. C. Spencer, for many years past, the genial and able manager of the Fancy Goods Department of the well-known house of M. C. Ellen & Co., having been obliged, on account of ill-health, to retire from business, his late employee, headed by his worthy and efficient successor, Mr. James H. Day, presented Mr. Spencer with a superb silver service of the richest, yet most chaste workmanship, contained in a truly elegant black walnut casket. Each piece of the service bears the following inscription:

"Presented to
D. C. Spencer,
By his late employers,
On his retiring from business,
Jan. 1, 1866."

"Accompanying the service was a very handsome card, 12 by 24 inches, encased in a heavy gilt frame, on which is a photograph of the house of Claffin & Co., and one of each of the donors. In the center of this card, in an oval space surrounded by the photographs, are these words:

"We, whose familiar faces surround this Card of Presentation, would respectfully state that in your retirement from business and our midst, we feel that we lose a genial face, a good counseling friend, an exemplary Christian, and a true business man.

"Expressive of our feelings of high respect for you and our deep regret that your impaired health compels our separation, we ask that you receive this card and service in the spirit in which it is presented as a momentous of your pleasant associations.

"We would further add that it shall be our earnest prayer that your health may be restored, and that you may long be spared to your family and for society's good.

"To those testify testimonials of the regard of his late employers, and their regret at losing him from their midst, Mr. Spencer replied in the following characteristic and appropriate letter:

"Gentleman: No language, however eloquent, can picture the surprise and pleasure awakened in my breast by the elegant present of which you have made me the recipient, and which I shall always prize most highly for its intrinsic worth, and far more as being a testimonial of your regard and esteem for me, and of the pleasure and benefit you have derived from our business relations.

"When the heart is full, many words seem but to weaken the expression of our gratitude. I will therefore only say that for your handsome gift and the accompanying kind wishes in my behalf, I thank you from the bottom of a grateful heart.

"It has not been without sincere regret on my part that I have ended our business connection by withdrawing myself from your midst, but although the state of my health has rendered that withdrawal necessary, I shall ever treasure up in my mind the many pleasant memories arising from our past relations, and not one of your faces shall ever cease to be remembered with feelings of the deepest interest. I shall always

soon after it became known to the different employees of his department that he was about to sever his connection with the house, a most touching scene awaited him, which for the time completely unnerved him. It is thus described in the New York Tribune of February 8th, 1868.
pray earnestly and hopefully that none of those faces may be overcast by clouds of sorrow or disappointment, but that each one of your lives may be crowned with success and happiness.

"This happy affair will long be remembered, both by the recipient and the donors, and the recollection of it will doubtless be a source of great pleasure to them in after years."

Mr. Spencer had previously purchased a number of acres contiguous to the old homestead property in Saybrook, known as the Chalkar farm. Here he retired to spend his days. The old place was enlarged and improved and soon made to "bloom like the rose." The meadows were turned into cranberry patches on which he spent several thousand dollars in working and improving. He surrounded his residence with trees and flowers until it now has the appearance of a fairy land. Amid these surroundings he soon recovered his health and then devoted his energies to making such public improvements in the town as should tend to attract others to this beautiful spot selected by Col. Fenwick as the "gardener spot of the earth," more than two hundred years ago. Mr. Spencer purchased 600 acres of land at Guard House Point, and subsequently, in connection with John F. and R. M. Bushnell purchased 350 acres of what was known as the Lynde farm, which comprised a part of the Fenwick estate. This property was sold to the New Saybrook Company, and subsequently laid out in building lots, most of which were disposed of to parties who contemplated erecting summer residences. Soon after Mr. Spencer had disposed of his interest in this property he became connected with the New Saybrook Company as a stockholder and director. In the erection of the hotel known as the Fenwick Hall, and other extensive improvements made by this company, Mr. Spencer took an active part.

His strong religious and benevolent nature has led him to make other improvements for the benefit of his neighbors and fellow citizens. He was largely instrumental in the erection of the new Episcopalian Church occupied by the Grace Episcopal Church, and one of the largest contributors to the building fund. He has been an earnest and devoted member and a liberal contributor to its support since he became connected with the church. He holds the office of warden and clerk.

He was one of the pioneers in the Valley Railroad enterprise and was instrumental in securing the present location as the terminus of the road. He is still a director in the company, which position he has held for many years.

Mr. Spencer is a man of strong and positive convictions, naturally retiring about his own affairs, but always seeking to promote the good and happiness of others. Owing to his strongly sympathetic nature and his kindness of heart he is frequently imposed upon by parties who take advantage of his well known liberality.

On the 12th of October 1852, he married Emily Maria, daughter of William Stokes, of Westbrook, one of the most ardent and enthusiastic patriots, and a volunteer in the war of 1812. He was one of the brave men who shouldered his musket and intercepted the retreating British troops after the burning of Essex, in 1814.

The issue of Mr. Spencer's marriage with Miss Stokes, was eight children, William David, the eldest, born in 1834, became a practicing physician; Ella Maria, born 1836, married Dr. B. W. Leonard, a prominent dentist of Saybrook; Daniel Stokes, born 1840; Grace Emily, born 1841; George Jarvis, born 1866; Edmond Chapman, born 1869; Frederick Clarence, born 1870; and Henry Russell, born 1875, died on the fifth of May 1876.
TOWN OF PORTLAND.

By Rev. J. A. Barnes

Geographical and Descriptive.

Portland is one of the two northern towns of Middlesex county. It was first known as East Middletown, being constituted the Third Society of Middletown, in 1774. In 1787, it was incorporated as Chatham, that township also including the societies of Middle Haddam and East Hampton.

In May 1841, that part which was known as the First Society of Chatham was set off as a separate town, with the name of Portland. It is bounded on the north by the town of Glastonbury, on the east by Chatham, and the Connecticut River forms its western and southern boundary. It is nine miles long and three miles wide.

The population of the township at the several census dates has been reported as follows: 1840, included with Chatham; 1850, 2,905; 1860, 3,657; 1870, 4,694; 1880, 4,150.

The assessed statistics, for 1883, are as follows: Acres, 11,628; valuation of real estate, $788,430; personal property, $1,155,197; debt, $318; total taxable property, $1,944,627; polls, 775; school tax (State), $3,231.87; county tax, $187.98; road tax, $2,255.16; poor tax, $3,228.52.

The village is beautifully situated upon the eastern bank of the Connecticut River, where it sweeps around the bend opposite Middletown and Cromwell. Any one looking at Portland, as represented upon a good map, will see at once the significance and appropriateness of its Indian name, Wangoo, "The Bend."

It is celebrated chiefly for its fine quarries of brown or sandstone, these, with other geological formations, are described at length in another place. There are some fine farming lands, principally near the river. In some places it is very rocky, but well adapted to sheep farming. Its location, in regard to the river, and its other natural advantages, make it, after its rather unsatisfactory approachs are passed, one of the most delightful of villages.

The Main street is about two miles long, and four rods average width. It is shaded by beautiful old elms, and in some places by a double row of maples. It is partly lighted and paved. It has a fine soldiers' monument, six churches, two post offices, stores, two public halls, and nine school houses.

The shipyard of Gildersleeve & Sons is at the upper end of the village called Gildersleeve. This village has a post office and a large brick store. An account of the shipyard, churches, schools, and industries of the town will be found under those respective heads.

Besides the great brownstone quarries for which Portland is famous, it has other quarries, which in other localities might be considered remarkable. The granite quarry on Calling's Hill, now disused, furnished the stone for the railroad bridge across the river.

On this same hill is a chalybeate spring, known for many years, but never much used for medicinal purposes. There is also a spring near the top of Bald Hill, said to be strongly impregnated with iron. In 1789, appearances of iron were noticed on Calling's Hill, but the ore was imbedded in so hard a rock that no efforts were made to mine it. The fine feldspar mine, near Deacon Ralph Pelton's, has been worked by him since 1872. Several thousand tons of the stone have been taken out. A sample of the feldspar taken to the Centennial was pronounced the finest there. Fine beryl, garnets, etc., have been found here. Mica has been mined in several places. Coal of good quality was found at Indian Hill, about 1780. Plumbago has been found in small quantities.

The cobalt mine, at the foot of Great Hill, was opened by Dr. Stephens, but the operations were mostly carried on within the limits of Middle Haddam.

Pascal Pond and Job's Pond—so named from Mr. Job Payne, who formerly owned the land—are the largest bodies of water within the limits of Portland. Job's Pond has been thought very remarkable. It has no apparent outlet, and is in some places 43 and 60 feet deep. Says Dr. Field in his history:

"It rises and falls as much as fifteen feet but not from such causes as affect other ponds. It is often the highest in the dry season and lowest in the wet season of the year. When it begins to rise it rises regularly for six or twelve months and then falls for about the same period."

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
Those, however, who are most capable of judging think that there is nothing mysterious about it, it is probably fed by very deep springs which are not affected by the rainfall until after a considerable time. This beautiful sheet of water, deeply set between the hills, is now known as Waroona Lake. This appropriate name is the Australian word for "solitude." Great Hill Pond is an artificial lakelet at the foot of Great Hill, covering about 100 acres of marshy land. The highest elevations of land are Great Hill and Bald Hill. This last with "Mesomac Mountain" and Racoon Hill have long been noted as the resort of rattlesnakes. Hundreds have been killed here. In September 1881, Deacon Pelton, who has been very active in bruising the serpent's head, in one after noon killed fifteen, and the next morning killed four and captured six. The largest was 5 feet 10 inches in length.

The old elm near St. John's Chapel should be noticed as it is supposed to be the largest in the State. Two feet above the ground it measures 22 feet, 8 inches girth. It was here when the town was first settled, and was held in veneration by the Indians who held powwows under it.

A large amount of hay is annually gathered; the quarries using the most of it. Sheep are kept to some extent. Deacon F. Payne and Osmer Pelton cultivate extensive peach orchards. Cardella Reeves is quite an extensive fruit grower.

"Wangunk Meadow" has always been held as a common field on account of the difficulty of maintaining and renewing fences after the annual floods. The boundaries of each man's share are defined, and each has a certain proportion of the outside fence to maintain.

The land was granted in March 1698 (two previous grants being annulled), to Samuel Birdwell, John Hamblin, John Bacon, Andrew Warner, and William Cornwall jun'r. The first legible entry in their record is:

"March 18th 1736-7 William Cornwall Senior, Sergt Jas. Buck, and Joseph White were chosen to order the prudentials of s'd field. Joseph White Clerk, Corpl Thomas Buck and Sergt Ebenezer Gibs chosen fence viewers, Moses Cummins, John Robbins and John Jones hay warders."  The Proprietors by Major vote Agreed that the s'd field shall be free for feeding by the proprietors cattle for three weeks and noe more. By Major vote this Meeting was Adjourned to the first Monday in October next at Sun two ours high at Night.

The proprietors now hold their annual meeting the first Monday in March, elect their officers and arrange for the management of the field the year ensuing; the present officers are Andrew Cornwall, H B Wilcox, J. E. Tryon, committee, Lewis Stewart, Martin Cavanaugh, Albert Hale, D. C. Horton, fence viewers. Titus Hale, S W Strickland, Nelson Cornwall, D. W. Cornwall, Charles Hill, Benjamin Chapman, Eugene S. Strickland, John E. Tryon, D. C. Horton, haywards, Luther Wilcox, clerk.

INDIANS

The aboriginal proprietors of Portland were the Wangunks, or Womgoms, a small tribe or fragment of a tribe which had belonged to the great Algonquin race, but in the confusion resulting from the incursions of the conquering Pequots the great tribes were split into large or small bands, under the leadership of their own sagamores, or sachems, and wandered along the banks of the Connecticut River, sometimes settling in a locality which promised to supply their simple requirements, owning allegiance, indeed, to one great chief or king, but with little clannish feeling or national strength. These small clans, comprising all Indians living on the shores of the Connecticut River, within the limits of the colony, were known to the early settlers under the general designation of "River Indians." Their king was Sequasset, the sachem of Hartford, but the particular chief of the Wankuns was Rowheag, or Sequins, who, when first known to the white men, lived at Pyquap, or Wethersfield, but after some quarrels with the settlers he removed to Mattanesett (Middletown).

The eastern shore of the river, opposite Middletown, was at this time a dense forest. Huge masses of stone overhung the river, and trees which were the growth of centuries shaded the banks. The straits were then narower, and the river consequently wider at this place, forming almost a lake. The main street of Portland was a swamp, inhabited by herons and other waterfowl. The woods and meadows farther back were considered good hunting grounds, as they abounded in large and small game. Along the narrow trams through this dark forest the wild beast and Indian hunter alike noiselessly traveled in single file.

Few white men were seen here. Traders, like the Scheline brothers, who came to barter their brass kettles, glass beads, knives, etc., for furs and fish, made their annual visit, enjoyed the hospitality of their red brethren, and departed, their fathers sooner laden with a valuable cargo.

In 1672, the town of Middletown bought of Nasconemanee and several other Indians, a tract extending six miles eastward from the river, from Wethersfield bounds on the north, to Haddam bounds on the south. The Indians, however, reserved 300 acres on the east side for their exclusive use, besides the right of fishing where they pleased, cutting saplings, wishes for baskets, etc.

In 1673, Middletown set aside these 300 acres for the heirs of Soconing and the Mattanesett Indians. Some confusion has arisen from the fact that the Indians who lived on this reservation were called Wangunks, while the land was set apart for the Mattanesett Indians. The Indians applied names to localities descriptive of the place, beautiful and appropriate, but not capable of arbitrary transference, and they usually took their names from the place where they lived. The word Wangunk, Wunguneck, Wangoke, Wongoon, Womogog, as it is variously spelled in the old records (each writer spelling it according to his understanding of the sounds which fell from the Indian lips) Wangonek as it is most frequently written, meant in the aboriginal tongue—as has been said—"The Bend." After the settlement of
the Mattasb unsett Indians on the opposite shore, they were all probably called "Wangunk," meaning simply those living in the bend of the river. The exact bounds of this reservation are not recorded. There is a record, April 24th, 1675, of the

"Indian land at Wangunk, the upland with ten Acres of meadow within that square is thirty three Acres being a hundred thirty six rods long on the longest side, beginning at a beach tree by the river side west, a button on the highway south, and the river, and on a highway east. The depth at the end is 54 Ricks wide. The rest of the meadow belonging to the Indians at Wangunk is nine Acres lying in several parcels inter mixed among the English's meadow land there. and at Deer Island, is six or seven Acres, all which land we gave to the Indians, By the Honourable Mr Ruse & Mr Hopkins In the years after & judged by these Gentle men as a sufficient allowance for them. There was also fourteen Acres given to Samson & Sara Bell to each, sitting on the biggest meadow north & east and on the swamp south, on the undesirable land west."

There was also some land at Indian Hill, and 200 acres south of the town house on "both sides of the highway," in the center of which tract the Third Squads of Middletown after all built their meeting house. The Indians did not seem at first satisfied with the location of their lands; for in 1672 the town appointed Ensign White, William Cherry, and Deacon Hall "to attend the Honourable gentlemen when they come down about laying out the Indian land at Wangunk." The same year, "it was agreed by the town, to gratifie the Indians, in order to acquit all claims & titles to any lands within our bounds, that they should be either suited with land in undivided land, if they like, or in the land they preyed on for, so they give us assurance.

And the committee were instructed to agree with those whose lands must be taken away to suit the Indians, and to give them other lands or the value of the land in money.

There were numerous petitions preferred to the General Court, on the part of settlers, for permission to buy lands included in the reservation. The General Court exercising a sort of guardianship or protectower over the aborigines, its consent was necessary in the conveyance of land.

In 1693, the General Court granted Captain White "liberty to buy a small parcel of land at Wangunk about half an acre of land or little more of the Indian who then is Messrs wife," and in May 1697, liberty was granted to "one of the Indians of Middletown to purchase of the Indians there inhabiting claiming property of land at Wangunk Meddowe about one acre of grasse land in the said Meddow."

The wild practise of the other part were also gratuitous permitted to sell the land which was the tree inheritance of their fathers. In May 1711, "Cancheset, Indian man and young widow of Massaeup late sachem, all of Middletown or Glustonbury," were given permission to sell land, and in 1723, upon petition of John Clark Jr. of Middletown, certain Indians, named Siem Caschay and Nonnamerrus were empowered to make a legal conveyance of half an acre of land within the meadow commonly called "Wangunk." The Indians, Siems, may have lived at the place we call Sams. David Clark, of Middletown, in 1725, bought with permission of the General Court, of an Indian named Comochey (probably the same as Coschay) "two acres of land which layth upon an island commonly called Wangung island."

As has been said, the "Honourable gentlemen who came from Hartford in 1748 to fix the place for the second meeting house," set the stake, nearly in the center of the Indian reservation of 200 acres. In June 1750, it was agreed "to Aply curtils to the town of Middletown for a  Library for the Society, to purchase these Acres of land of the Indians paying ten and few pounds this which the last gentlemen as an elghsly commitit pitched for us to build one meeting house upon. But they soon agreed that such a boody of Indian Land lying so near the centre of said Society was a Disadvantage to the publick Interest of this Parish," and in 1756 they petitioned "the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut at their present session in Hartford, to appoint a Committee or guardians for the Indians belonging to said town to assist and direct them in selling their lands in said Society into one, two, three, four, five, or six acres lotsmen to the inhabitants of said society or such part thereof as said Committee or guardians shall advise to, at the same time agree by Major vote that no man should have libbrity to purchase more than one of the above said lotsmen."

This petition (the original of which is in the State Library) states these reasons why this sale of Indian land was considered advisable: that there were two tracts of land belonging to the Indians, in said society, one of which, containing about 200 acres, was in the center of the society, encompassing the meeting house, and lying upon both sides of the highway, running through the parish, and also that the tribe for whom the reservation was intended "here in the course of time suffered the common fate of the Indian natives of this country and are reduced to a very small number."

In 1762, the tribe numbered 32 or 42 persons. Only two squaws and their three children, however, remained in Chateaugai, the others having removed to Hartford or joined the Mohawks or Tomahow Indians.

In 1758, a committee was appointed "to sell the land, and use the proceeds for the benefit of the Indians." They reported that they had on hand funds in the amount of £815 13s. in Continental Bills, and about £100 in obligations, not yet collected. By 1772, over £200 of this sum had been spent for the support of old Merry Coschay, one of the two squaws just mentioned, the "blind and aged widow of Coschay, late sachem." The remainder of this fund was doubtless laid out for the benefit of the Indians in various ways.

In 1784, a committee was appointed by the Legislature "to collect all the money due on the Indian lands at Wangunk and pay it over to the proprietors."

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
The last member of the tribe was "Old Betty," who lived at Pequin or "Betty's Hill" as late as 1830.

For more than 80 years the Indians lived among the whites in this town. While they were the most numerous it does not appear that they ever used their power to the injury of the settlers. There are no bloody traditions of murdered settlers or burning cabins. They constantly dwindled in number, but remained quiet and gentle, unless under the influence of undue "fire-water" or a fermented liquor,—amenable to the laws, and treated with kindness and consideration. Much of this part of their history is necessarily but the faint echo of tradition. The number of Indians who settled upon this reservation on the east side is not known. Twenty signatures are appended to a deed dated December 1733, now in the possession of Col. Barlert. The names are as follow: Mammon, Betty, Couchy, Moses Moses, James, Charles Robin, young Sean, Long Simon, young Betty, Sary, Missopgook, Shoomon, Moses Combat, Jacob, Tom Robin, young squaw, Malchoune, John Robin Metwhump, and Miquash halk, Sicas, Susan, and Nannamaron have been mentioned as owners of Wangunk Meadon.

Tradition says that Mammon was a great chief, and lived in the lower part of the town. There need be no surprise, therefore, that many communications received through the medium of the once popular Planchet bore his signature.

Couchy is mentioned in official documents of 1756 as the "only sachem left" of the Wangunk tribe, "a lame man and not able to travel much."

"Doctor Robin" is also mentioned in the records as the "last sachem of the Middletown Indians. The only son of his daughter [not his son as has been said] was Richard Ranny, "positively the last" sachem of the Wangunks. He was brought up among the whites, who taught him to read and write the English language. He learned the mission's trade, was baptized (perhaps with the name of his benefactor), and became a professor of religion.

"Long Simon," or "Jo Simon," used neither the prefix nor his savage tatum, like the rest, but wrote a bold signature thus: SIMON. He was possibly the Simon Cheyney who was one of the councillors of the Mohegan sachem, Ben Unca, and he is frequently mentioned in the Indian papers.

"Sary," or Sarah Simon, is frequently mentioned in the day book of Honson White, in 1744, as also in Couchy and Couchy. These were the old sachem and one of the squaws who were supported by the town.

One of these Indians, at least, must have been of the royal Mohegan blood, as Malchoune signs with the tatum of Owencroft III.

"Young Betty" was, probably, the squaw whom some still living can remember as "old Betty," bent, white-haired, her dark skin almost blanched by age, living in a hut on the spot still called "Betty's Hill." Every year, while she lived, the Indians of the tribe living in other places used to visit her. One citizen of the town vividly remembers seeing the Indians approaching his grandmother's house, on their way to see Betty. Indians were associated, in his youthful mind, with war whoops, toma-hawks, and glittering knives, so he promptly removed his unpolished scalp to the darkest corner under grandmother et's bed, whence, after much reasoning argument, he was convened to see the Indians prepare their supper. They brought large stones to the house and heated them red hot, then placed them in their kettle, filled it with water, which immediately boiled, and poured from rocks which they had brought on their shoulders, an abundance of young turtles, which, when cooked, they scraped from the shells and ate. There is a story extant of old Betty, illustrating the weak but familiar saying, that "the truth will not be told at all times," at least, not too soon after dinner. A gentleman while hunting or looking over his land, dropped in upon old Betty about noon. She was known as a famous cook, especially of fish and game, and her invitation to dine was accepted without hesitation. She placed a dish of savory cake before him, and he ate heartily, and enjoyed the meal, but, alas! he must ask old Betty where she got them. She answered calmly, "pretty black snake on the ledge," pointing to a pile of heads which were two serpentine to leave room for doubt. "The untutored mind" of the Indian could not apprehend delicate distinctions, and a contemporary remarked that the Indians were very fond of snakes.

One of the Wangunks, known as Indian Thomas, was a soldier in the Revolution, and a pensioner, perhaps a descendant of that Thomas, the Indian whom the town of Middletown, in 1657, voted to accept as an inhabitant "if they could agree upon terms."

An Indian named John Cutchowoe is remembered to have visited this place from Long Island in 1824.

Not many years ago, a row of Indians "fire places," or rings of stones inside of which they built their fires, still remained at the fish place, showing where their wigwams had stood. It is said that the house of the sachem, or perhaps the council lodge, stood on the corner now occupied by Mr. Hubbard's house, opposite Godfrey's store. The hot back of Newman Gould's is still called "hot house hot," from its being the place of an ancient Indian "sweating room," inside of which was dug in the river bank a hole, in which was placed a hot stone, the top being covered with boughs or a blanket, over which the Indian was placed.

After a profuse perspiration had in this way been induced, the occupant rushed out and into the river. This mode of treatment was used by the Indians in nearly all cases of sickness, but however successful it may have been at times, it was manifestly improper as a cure for small-pox, and when this disease raged among them, very many lost their lives by this "hydroopathic" method.

Indian Hill was also the burial place of the chiefs after they made their home on this side of the river. One, at least, of the royal Mohegan blood was buried here. Tradition asserts that he was visiting the Wangunks and died of small-pox. His tombstone was standing but
a few years ago and was seen by many. The inscription, copied by Dr. Field in 1833, was this: "Here lies the body of John Oakes, who died August the 30th, 1722, aged 26 years. Three graves were opened on Indian Hill, in the spring of 1810, one of a man and two of children.

"The man was placed sitting, wrapped in a blanket (which was not entirely consumed, but upon exposure to the air, became as hard as stone, on his lap were two small brass kettles, probably filled with water or watered at the time of burial, one of which had sunk down on the other, in which were a spoon, knife, plaid, and pipe. His arms extended round the kettles, and where the flesh came in contact with the bone, from the elbow to the wrist, the flesh was preserved. In the hand of one of the children was found a brass cup of the size of a tea cup, and here again the flesh on the fingers was preserved, where it came against the brass. Around the wrist was an amphora, strong on deer skin, and near by beads supposed to have been placed about the neck. In the grove of the other child was a coffee box containing amphora."

Years ago, when the roads were made, the school children sometimes picked up a pint of these beads at a time. It is conjectured that the point must have been the scene of an Indian battle, as many arrows have been found here. Their burial place was further east, near where Mr. John Lewis's house stands under the shadow of which, it is said, is the skeleton of a gigantic Indian whose bones were not disturbed, though exposed. Indian Hill in quiet has many other graves. Indian arrows, etc., are frequently picked up. Mr. C. Neff has a fine collection, made within the last two years.

Indian Hill was also the place where they held their grand pow wow, trying by dances and incantations to communicate with the evil spirit. As they believed the good spirit was too good to hurt anybody, it was not considered necessary to pay so much attention to him; though they made an annual feast to thank him for bountiful harvests, etc. There is a rock by the river, just by the ice house of Gildersleeve & Sons, always known as "Devil's Rock." It bears a mark somewhat resembling a large footprint, and the legend tells that once, when a great pow-wow was in process, the evil spirit, being provoked, rushed up from the "River Hole" in a whirlwind, seized a young Indian, and jumped off the rock with him into the river, leaving the impression of his foot upon the rock. There is an account of one of their pow wows in Dr. Forest's "History of the Indians of Connecticut." In 1739, a man named Richard Iredell attempted to educate the Wangunks. He instructed 12 or 24 children, and held also a weekly meeting for religious instruction for each of the Indians as he went. At the end of four months, however, finding no one disposed to assist or reward him, he gave up his efforts.

He found the Wangunks without the most elemental knowledge of the Christian religion or scriptures. He "was obliged in his controversies with them to appeal to such principles of morality and natural religion as they held among themselves." He was also hindered by their imperfect understanding of English as well as by their aversion to the humbling doctrines of Christianity. He met with many rebuffs and much discouragement. A writer of those days declared that "The Indians are infamous, especially for those Scandalous Quaibours, They are Lazy Drones and love Idleness. Exceedingly, they are also most impatientLYs and will invent Reports and Stories at a strange and monstrous rate, and they are out of measure Indolent unto their Children, there is no Family Government among them."

Soon after his school and religious services had been given up, Treat visited the tribe, and found them holding a grand funeral dance. There was a great uproar, all were frantically dancing, yelling, and calling upon the evil spirit for some communication in reference to the deceased Indian, for some supposed to have been poisoned or bewitched. Mr. Treat rushed among them, and by vigorous exertions, corporeal and spiritual, succeeded in breaking up the orgy. Though they at first told him he should not preach, and even threatened personal violence, in order to get rid of him they promised, if he would go to a clump of trees at a little distance, they would come and listen to him. When he withdrew, however, the pow wow recommenced. He renewed his remonstrances, and the same transparent ruse was used to insure his absence. But at last the Indians, weary of his persistence, or having obtained all the information from infernal sources they desired, desisted, and this has been called their last pow wow," but a trustworthy tradition says, that after most of the Wangunks had scattered among other tribes, they would occasionally return and hold a pow wow under the Great Elm, near St. John's Chapel.

The morning a party of them were removing to the Western Reserve, they told Mr. Stewart, "Indian spirits cry, cry, in the woods all night." Indian names of places are very expressive and beautiful. Paccasset means, "the place where a swift waters," naug, "a point of land;" pasturage, "meadow on the northside of a creek." Wangunk has been defined Meshomack, colloquially "Sonomeau," formerly written Maassamack, Musameck, and Musoomack, &c. Mr. J. Hammond Trumbull translates thus: Massamoneck, a hill or declivity, literally, "a great down going." In Mr. Trumbull's book on Indian names, he quotes Dr. Chapman's interpretation, viz., "a great cattle-raise place;" or, "abundance of rattlesnakes;" a name so appropriate as we could wish it more correct. The interpretation which generally obtains among our citizens is this. An Indian was sent to view the place, it having been proposed to the Indians to live there, he returned saying, "me see me sick."

Early Settlers.

Land was granted, on the east side the river, to William Cornwell and Robert Webster, as early as 1853, and
John Hall and Nathaniel White owned land there at that time. "At a town meeting February 21st 1679 the town did choose Samuel Stockman, Nath. bacon, Ich- 
ham Warner, for commissaries to view the upland opposite the east side of the great River, in order to erect equall di-
visions, as the town shall give them order," and to
men are mentioned who should have "the equal proportion of the division."

In 1680 the town voted "that for the present we
make all improved land for corn and grass on the east-
side of the great River, shall be free from incumbrance or
estates or estates belonging to the town as it has been heretofore, and called which shall trespass hereafter shall be
poundable," and John Savage was appointed overseer for
the other side. Some, however, seemd to object to the
pound, and a tax was collected of one and a half. Per-
haps for that reason it was in 1679 voted "that ye east
side the River shall still be deemed to be a common field." But in 1701-2, the pound was re-
eected "near the house of John Gill," and it was ordered "that this should be the place for branding all
horse land on that side. The owners of these lands may have cultivated them, coming over in boats and
returning to Middletown at night. There is a tradition
that two men swam over from Cromwell with their
clothes in a bundle on their heads, and stuck at evening.

There is certainly some reason to suppose that there
were several settlers on the east side before the year
1700, but there is only record of three.

The first inhabitant of Portland mentioned is James Stancliff February 24th 1666-7, the town "approved of
the agreemnt made by the selectmen with James Stan-
ciff, concerning the building of the chimney, and other
stone work, and that when the work was finished the town empower the selectmen to give the said James Stancliff
legal assurance of a parcel of land upon the rock, ac-
Cording to their agreement, and it was reved to James Stancliff, May 31st 1670, 'on small parcel of land on the
east side the great River, lying upon the Rocks, con-
taining fourteen rods lying in a square, being seven
Rods in breadth, & seven Rods in Length, measured from
the top of the bank of the River and so eastward seven
Rods bounded on the great River west and on the
Common or town land east, north and south." His
house stood there, "bounded upon the rock," in 1670.
How long it had stood there I have no means of
knowing. The town, in 1670, granted him another half
acre, "on the south side but not extending upon the
Rocks." This house stood on what is now Middletown
Quarry, and at least some part of it was standing 50 years
ago.

John Gill also built a house upon the bank about the
same time, as it supposed, south and west of Mr. Frank
Brumfield's. This was also standing in a disputed condition, within the memory of some still living. These
houses had probably been altered and added to since
their original erection, but stood on the same sites.

William Cornwell settled back of Wamook Meadow
soon afterward. The following is a copy of the deed
given to him by his father 100 years before the Resolu-
tion.

"This writing made the fourteenth of November in
the year on thousand, six hundred, seventeen, and six,
Between Sargent William Cornwell Sess of Midleton in the
county of Hartford, and Edward, his son William Cornwell and Samuell Cornwell, son of the same towne of Middleton and county of Hart-
ford and comity of connexion on the other part. We
warrant that the fore saide Sargent William Cornwell for
and in consideration of the full and just sum of twenty
pounds taking in his hand paid or secured to be payd before the ensailling hereof and for Dowers and
other goods and goods he unto making have granted, given.
Abandoned, bargained, sold, and confirmed and by these
presentes Do fully, clearly, & absolutely give, grant,
trans, bargain, will endow & conform unto his sons above
named William and Samuell Cornwell and to their heirs
for ever on parcel of meadow Land at Wamook in the
east side the great River with the swamp adjoining to
it being about twelve Acres Abutting on undedned Land
south and north and on the crooked brooke west & on the
front of the hill east, and on parcel of playn land ad-
joining to the fore saide meadow and swamp containing
which fifteen Acres Little more or less Abutt-
ing on Samuel Cornwells Land south & on on
dedned land north and on the fore saide meadow
and swamp east & on undedned land east and on parcel of meadow at Womocks commonly
called the Round meadow, being Near six Acres of their
thought, part within and part without the fence which
now standeth and the reseruation & reseruations remainder
and remainders Rents & yearly Profits of all & guese the
said premises and every part & parcel their of to have and to hold the fore saide parcels of Land with all
their appurtenances before by these presents bargained,
transferred, assigned, and confirmed & every part & parcel their of unto the fore saide William Cornwell
junior and Samuell Cornwell their heirs, Executors Ad-
ministrators & assigns for ever & the said Sargent William
Cornwell at the time of Ensailling & Delivering of these
premises is & standeth Lawfully seized of the premises &
that he hath full power and vest right to sell the same
and every part & parcel thereof of & that the above said
parsells of land with all their appurtenances shall from
henceforth for ever remain and continue unto his said
sons William and Samuell cornwell their heirs, Execu-
tors, Administrators & assigns, fully, freely, & clearly
acquired, encumbrated, & Discharged off & from all &
every manner of former & other bargains, sales, gifts,
transfers, Dowers, payntures, Leases, rents, charges, assign-
ments and every judgment of fines. Executors Instruc-
tions, mortgages, fines, Issues assentments & Indemnities
that no enuy had made committed or willingly burdened or done by the said Sargent William Cornwell his heirs and assigns or by his or their mean,
act content, privity or procuration or by any other per-
son or persons what so ever Lawfully claiming from by

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
at under bow them at any of them and that it is Ensured to him in the Books of records in Middleton and shall be hand by the said William Cornell & Samuel Cornell on the Enrolment thereof, to record the same in them among their books, and register for ever in Wills where the said John Cornell & John Hall passing by the appointment of their father Sargent Will Cornell has been most to sign if he have signed sealed and Delivered this writing

"JOHN CORNWELL.  
JOHN HALL.

"Signed, sealed, & Delivered in presence of  
"JOHN HALL.

"Acknowledged before me,  
"NATH. WHITEL, Conyer."  

The spot on which he built his house, and which is included in the above conveyance, is the corner opposite Mr. Deo. Goodrich's on which the sign post stands.

The settlement grew so that in 1732, 27 men, most of them heads of families, signed the agreement to build a meeting house. Their names may be found in the records of the first church. They were all, probably, from the inland parishes of Middleton. To these were after ward added Lemuel Lewis from the county of Barnstable Mass., John Pratt, from Bristol. R. I., Joseph Blagus, from Bethbrook, and John Churchill, from Wethersfield.

The record of these first years is included in the history of the first church and society. In May 1714, the town of Middleton and the General Assembly "granted the inhabitants of the east side to be a town by themselves." They formed the Third Society of Middleton, and all the region comprised in the townships of Chatham and Portland was then known as East Middleton.

Its woods cleared the forests, killed the wild animals, cultivated their fields, and built their houses, churches, and school houses, as all settlers have done. In solemn 

"secret" at church meeting—her church and town were one—they decided boundaries, built bridges, and laid out highways—dissociated attenders, elected school committees, provided "firewood for ye 3d year of ye school," managed "Pavement field," and "carried on the work of the Gospel in an orthodox way."

In December 1756, it was voted to "favor a petition to the town of Middleton that we that are the inhabitants on the east side the great River in Middleton might have liberty to be a town with all the privileges of a town by ourselves and likewise to pursue the petition if the town shall grant us these privileges to the Gen Assembly in May or Oct next."

But not yet was the ambitious townsmen to be housed from the said upon string of another Middleton, although the "great River" rolling between, and the difficulty and danger of its crossing hinderances to inter communication which two centuries have not removed, showed that its independence was but a matter of time.

November 19th 1757—Capt. John Fisk, Capt. John Clark, and Joseph White were chosen a committee  

"to join with Middle Haddam and Easthampton in petitioning the town of Middleton for their consent that we on the east side the great River in Middleton should be a township by ourselves, provided the place of town meetings shall never be carried farther Eastward than where Mr. John Churchill now lives." Ten years after this, the desired consent having been obtained from Middleton, a petition was preferred to the General Assembly "that the 3d Society might be a township by themselves, with this condition, that the place for town meetings and to do all publick business be attended at our own meeting house in ye afore said 3d Society."

The original of this petition for town privileges is now in the State Library in the Capitol at Hartford. It states the difficulty of transacting public business, "ye other side of ye great River not only an account of ye great distance many of ye inhabitants dwell from ye other society, and ye great difficulty that often happens in crossing ye river to ye great hinderance of business," etc., and furthermore declares that there were 425 families within the bounds of the proposed town. So "set a general assembly held at New Haven in Oct 1767 Chatham was made a town." It took its name from Chatham, England, in reference to its shipbuilding, then an important and growing interest in the town.

The first town meeting was held Dec. 9th 1767. David Sage, Moderator; Jonathan Penfield was chosen clerk and warden, Capt. Jeremiah Goodrich, Dea Benj Harris, Mr. Silas Dunham, Mr. Ebenezer White, Mr. Abiel Cheny were the selectmen. There were also elected, constables, listers (assessors) grand jurors, tryng men, Collectors, a committee to settle with Middleton, highway surveyors, fence viewers, leather sealers, hog keepers, and a committee to lay out the highways. It may be said here that the qualifications for freemen were "that they be of a peaceable and civil conversation and otherwise qualified by law. Town meetings were held at the meeting house of the 3d Society until the 8th of April 1799, when they met in the (then) new town house," on Penfield Hill. This stood on the corner opposite Mrs. Van Vechten, and it is remembered by a few of our elders as the "old town house." Though small and inadequate, it was used till 1841, when Portland was set off, and the Episcopal society gave their old church edifice to the town for a town house, and it has so remained.

In the old map or chart of Chatham, made by Ebenezer White (1st) in 1767, is found the settlement back from the river on the hills, where now in the pasture may be seen old cellars and patches of lilac and aparagos, far from any habitations. In the woods near Captain Harley Case's may be seen the ruined foundations of 25 or 30 houses, the owners of which many years ago emigrated to regions more favorable to farming operations. The best preserved of these (though a ruin) is just beyond Captain Case's, that of his grandfather, and here stood the well whose "old taken bucket" figured on the Centennial on the bucket from which General
Washington drank, while on his way to New York. To return to the old chart, two ferries are marked, one from the foot of the lane by Mr. Joseph Gladwin's to Cromwell, which was much more used than at present, the other at Brash Pond—some distance below the railroad track, running to Ferry street, in Middletown. The main road ran from the ferry through Pescassett, over "Hall Hill" to Penfield Hill and on past Mr. Lucius Stewart's. It is here marked the Pescassett and New London Turnpike. This highway was laid out in 1659. There were two quarries, "Brush Pond Quarry," below the railroad, and "Shalor and Hall Quarries." There were a few houses at that end of the town, but the "main street" was an uninhabited highway. "Lewis' yard" occupied the place very nearly that Gildersleeve's now does. There were several houses here, as this was then the principal industry of the town. The only "meeting house" (the second built by the First Society) stood upon its hill in solitary state.

Slavery existed to a certain extent. Every prominent family owned one or more negroes, who were well cared for and kindly treated. "Guines" was a negro owned by the Rev. Mr. Bartlett. When nearly a century old he came back and boasted to an incredible generation of having himself reaped and threshed four hundred bushels of grain on "Hall Hill." Cato and Phyllis were two servants of Ebenezer White. A sketch of Cato is obtained by snatchers, from Mr. White's journal. That he was a favored servant may be inferred from the fact that on several occasions when "Cato's teeth ached" he did nothing that day. Cato may be followed through the pages of this diary as he dressed flax, goes to Great Hill for shingle stuff, lath stuff, and timber for cart hubs, as he mows, and hoes, and reaps, and cuts wood for ye fires, but on the 4th of June 1781, Self and Cato went to Hartford. Cato Insisted into ye Continental Service in ye Connt Line for ye term of three years. I gave a bill of Sale of him to Capt. Nehemiah Lyon of Woodstock and said Lyon gave him on consideration of his sd Cato. Insisting as one of ye Cots of ye town of Woodstock a Bill of Emancipation." The 8th of June is the entry, "this is the last day Cato worked for me." Every reader will be glad to learn that on the 6th of June 1783 "Cato came home being Discharged from ye Army." After this he took up his old duties, but received wages, and was called "Cato Freeman." The following is a bill of sale of a negro girl bought by Mr. Michael Stewart, who was the owner of several slaves. "Know all men by these presents that I Matthew Talcott of Middletown in the County of Hartford in the Colony of Connecticut, in consideration of the Sum of Seventy Pounds Current Money to me in hand paid by Michael Stewart of Colchester in the county and Colony aforesaid the Rect whereof I the said Matthew Talcott do hereby acknowledge and Do Bargain, Sell, Convey, and Confirm unto the said Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns one negro girl named Flora aged about eighteen years to have and to hold the said Negro Girl named Flora unto the said Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns to his and their own sole, and proper use, benefit and behoof and I the said Mathew Talcott do Covenant for my Self, my heirs, Executors, and Administrators to and with the sd Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns in manner and form following that is to Say that at and until the Ensealing of these presents I am the true, sole, and lawful owner of the said Negro Girl named Flora and have good Right to sell and dispose of sd Girl as afore sd free from all incumbrances, and further more I the said Mathew Talcott do promise for myself and my heirs to warrant and defend the sd Negro Girl Flora unto the said Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns against all lawful claim, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this 3d Day of December Anna Dom 1741.

"Matthew Talcott
Signed, Sealed and Delivered in presence of
"John Richards Anne Richards"
Some idea may be gathered of what it was to build a house in those days, from the old journals before referred to. February 7th 1724, the chimney having first been built, they went to Great Hill to get the frame of the house, and the splitting of 1st and sawing of clapboards went on until August 15th, when they were making window frames and 1st for "ye negro rooms." The 17th, they laid the parlor floor, September 26th, Ebenezer Stocking was laying the chamber floor, lathing, painting, and making "ye closets." It took him one day to make a door. The house was ready for occupancy some time in October. This house, which it took eight months to build with no lack of workmen, apparently has lasted just a century. It is probably the house in which Edgar Hale now lives. Another house was built in 1758, perhaps that now occupied by Mr. Kilby. The old Sage house belongs to this time. It was built about 150 years ago, and long occupied by Deacon David Sage. It stands on the hill just east of the Congregational parsonage. The frame of the house in which Mr. D. Goodrich lives is very old. It was formerly the "old Churchill place." It has been kept in such good repair that few would think of its century and a half. The oldest house in town is the one in which Mr. Horace Wilcox now lives; it is more than 200 years old. Every nail in its clapboards was wrought by hand. Mr. D. Goodrich's, formerly the Churchill house, is about as old, at least the frame, but has not been kept in repair. The house now occupied by Mr. Jerry Batton is more than a century old.

The first tavern was near Glastonbury, kept by Asaph Abbey Zebulon Penfield kept one on Penfield Hill, a hundred years ago, and the hotel kept by a Mr. Williams, in the building now occupied by Mr. Bransfield, is of still more recent date; it was given up less than 90 years since. Reference has been made to the journals of Hon. Ebenezer White, one of the most distinguished citizens of the town in early days. This record covers 60 years of a very busy life. He began when a young man of 28, under the rule of "Our
Sovereign Lord, George etc., and laid down his pen a citizen of a country in the freedom of which he had contributed in many ways. There is but one break in this record, but that an unfortunate one. The books were lost, and when returned the one from 1773 to 1778 was missing. It is thought that a few extracts will be interesting to many. The first given relates to incongruous, but simultaneous occurrences. "Daniel White is one year old to-day, and this day is ye terrible night at Lake George." A month later, October 1755, they were "missing for Capt. Savage" and "planting Seri Gibbs held for ri." These men were with the army. "First Day of April 1756 now men are a Listing to go into ye War in our Government's service. "April ye 12th I took ye Freeman's oath. "ye 26th warning a muster. May ye 3d Viewing Arms. "4th of May 1756 Self Drawed attachment for—then Drawed Dead Corp—Drawed want against planted corps. Drawed two pine logs to mill with 3 yoke cattle. Don't gone to Trimming the p. All this "Drawing" in one day. "and of October Self pulling bore, and Tryed Case for profuse Sweating." 16th December 1755 this in Thanksgiving, Day throughout ye United States for a General peace. 25th September 1755 This Day Nabdy went on a Voyage to Boston. Just before this great event there was bought in Middletown "445 yds Meas from at three shillings a yard," and "two lastriyahg guns at Hartford. "15th day of July 1755, b不宜, Mr. Marrant preached his first Performance in ye pulpit. Throughout the journals the Sabbath days are marked by a star, and the texts carefully noted, sometimes with a remark, as, "a laboured sermon," "a painful sermon," &c. "17th of September 1755 Rainy forenoon, afternoon Training, Captains Bollwell and Ames with ye Company meet at ye Meeting House." 24th Day of July 1758 This Day the people make a great Pos about Independence & Burnt much Powder. "8th of April 1759 This day ye frensou to ye number of about two hundred and sixty sat in ye new town house ye first time. "Feb 19th 1800 Self attending the meeting for celebrating the death of Gen Washington as recommended by the president. Mr Strong delivered a sermon. "24th Day of April 1800 this Day ye Female meeting at Mr Strongs with their Complaint." "May 24 1801 Mr Strong preach'd a funeral Sermon on ye account of Wm Dixon ye being drowned by turning ye anker out of ye boat!" 7th of July 1803 Dan'l and Bragg mov'd all Sibiah meadow on ye nor of ye great ditch from ye East end to ye old Warner line, they Supos'd they mov'd abt 555 acres. This has come down to posterity as a wonderful feat with ye sythe. "Nov 15th 1804 this day Dan'l a son born wh he calls Elmoreon. "July 4th 1805 this is my birth Day which completes my 25th year. After this, the entries are more scattering, the first, close handwriting as familiar to those who study early records of our town, now fainter and more uncertain.

Here are a few pieces gathered from old account books, a bill of 1790:

- "Return Meggs Dr.
- "To 22 loads of wood drawn to ye river Le d.
- mone Hartford to me a Grand 2 12 o".
- "Credit to one Beaver hat 1 14 o"
- "to one Castor hat 1 10 o"

Two loads of wood were balanced by a pair of shoes "Sent by Mr. Gill to New York to be laid Le 1 d. out in books."

- "A haytles dictionary 2 o"
- "Watt's Logic 7 6"
- "Every man his own lawyer. 9 o"

"One yard and half of stuff, £2 5s., two handkerchiefs "for our own use. one shilling ten pence space. 4 pound of butter cost three pence. Rum was plenty and cheap brought from New York it was two shillings seven pence a gallon. In 1752, as source of Peruwan bark cost $1, and a") end of liaison of honey bought at Hartford $47. These high prices were partly owing to the depression of Continental money. Shad could be bought for three pence. 7 lbs of sugar for a hard dollar, one pound tobacco, three pence, two oz pepper, one shilling four pence, a 1 quart keg, seventeen shillings, frying pan, £1 1 pare shoe buckles, 46 rod, one sword, £3 10s, 2 13/4 yds of blue cloth for a coat at 15s a yard, 1 pare wrought stockings, 186 o"

To close this account of the early history of the town a few weather notes gathered partly from the journals, and partly from other sources are given.

In 1755, this section suffered from a severe drought November 18th 1755, "two hours before day was a terrible earthquake."

The 15th day of May 1780, there was "thunder and rain in the morning, it slack'd rainning perhaps about 9 of ye clock and then came on a Darkness and continued until about ye middle of ye Day, ye whole Light of sky was of a yellowish Cast, and even ye Air to y'r Degree as to Color Clothes that were abroad and at Dark y'r ye school was Dismiss'd, ye children could not see to read. It appeared to be Cloudy, no great wind nor rain, and spoke of as ye most rare Phenomenon, and many much Surprised and put y'm in mind of ye Day of Judgment. This was the "Dark Day" when the Connecticut Legislature refused to adjourn.

Here are a few snowy days. January 9th 1780, "to Exceeding deep and drifted was ye snow that not one half was rode to ye meeting and it was most exceeding cold, sharp, and severe that ever I knew. We know it was no ordinary storm which could keep the early inhabitants from the "meeting. It even blocked the wheels of State. "Jan. 12th," writes the honorable member of the General Assembly from Chattam, "I am at Hartford until night, no Assembly, ye Governour not came to town and but few of ye members, by reason of ye great snow, and no paths." The next Sabbath
even "only a few with great difficulty got to ye Meeting house." This winter is mentioned, by several writers, as unusually severe throughout New England. In July 1775, a severe hail storm passed over Chatham at the time of ye harvest. "It destroyed the grain in its course, broke windows, and left marks on buildings and fences which could be seen 5 years afterwards." The hail appeared to be woven pieces of ice, many of them nearly as large as a hen's egg.

May 5th 1786, a tree killed beans and squashes and "ye same of ye corn. The 10th of May 1795, there was also a hard rain, which was attended with killing the cotton worms, along with all other tender things. The 8th of May 1803, "was a Storm of snow in excess of quantity that by ye inch of depth on the ground was four inches. My family rode in meeting in a day. Remarkable to see trees trave all in blossom and loaded with snow."

The most remarkable freshets which are recorded as occurring in Chatham are as follows. December 1793, the meadows were "alarmingly flooded." The 17th of February 1793, was an "exceeding high flood." July 23rd 1795, there was for 24 hours "an excessive rain, which covers all ye lower swamp so that ye bridge and the upper swamp is covered one foot and a half deep at our west end and ye whole of our meadow except ye highway note."

From December 14th 1801, to the 25th of the same month, there was no passing across ye meadow.

Twentieth of March 1801, "Last night the water rose as it is said six feet perpendicular, and now ye water is above ye post fence at ye meadow gate. The oldest man living does not remember such a sudden rise of water & so great at this time of year."

"The 1st of April the water was found to be two feet deep on the top of the highest knoll, and the waters were so high and violent that they tore the banks to pieces in many places."

There was also a remarkable flood in October 1843, at the time the corn was being gathered. The water rose so fast that in a few hours the bridges were covered and the meadow was impassable, except by boats. The men worked all night, part of the time in boats, to save the crop of corn.

The freeth of 1814 was the most remarkable within the memory of living men. "Strickland street was flooded, and the shipyard was under water. John Mc Kyn, who lived in the house now occupied by Mrs. Lawrence, on the river bank, died. William Norcross and others took the cattle out of the window into a boat and carried it to Henry Cosklin's house, where the funeral services were held. The cattle was again put in the boat and rowed to the steps of the eastern (Centre) church. At the same time the quarters were flooded and the water rose to the second story of many houses on the schoolbank and pigs' rooms could be seen sticking out of the garret windows. In 1821, it is said, there was a frost in some part of the town at least every month in the year. But the late frosts of May 29th and June 12th were more destructive and later in the season than any recorded in the town.

The coldest day on record in this town was January 27th 1873. The thermometer indicated a temperature of 29° below zero.

THE REVOLUTION

At the first sign of the coming conflict with Great Britain the men of Chatham prepared to assist their brethren and assert their own rights by appointing a separate committee of 15 to carry out the recommendations of Congress for "non importation, non exportation, and non consumption of British goods." Chatham took prompt action upon all the recommendations of the General Assembly or the Council of Safety, and assisted in the struggle for liberty as well with stout supporters of the government at home as with fighting men abroad. They took the oath of fidelity to the State as is shown by the records. As voters taking this oath at one time,
FORTLAND—THE REVOLUTION

administered by Ebenezer White, and 38 at no other time, and by ten and dozens all through the early years of the war. March 17th, 1777, the town appointed a committee, and directed them to engage on behalf of the town to procure necessaries for the families of the soldiers belonging thereto, "who shall engage and go into any of the Continental battalions, agreeable to the recommendation of his honor, the Governor and Committee of Safety in a proclamation." Also voted "that the soldiers enlisted into the Continental Army shall be provided with necessaries and committees appointed to every parish to procure such necessaries." It was also voted to provide clothing for Continental soldiers.

The selectmen for the year 1777, were Ebenezer White, David Sage, Col. John Pennfield, Enos Smith, Deacon David Smith, John Hinckley, and William Webb.

April 19th, 1779, it was voted that the Committee of Supply shall have liberty to draw money from the town treasury to provide for families of Continental soldiers, and the town treasurer should borrow money if needful to supply the committee of supply. Capt. Joseph Churchill, Deacon Jeremiah Bradford, and John Norton were this committee of supply.

January 5th, 1779, Ebenezer White paid $160 for eight bushels of wheat "for ye Continental service." It was voted that the selectmen of the town should class the inhabitants in as many classes as there were soldiers to provide for, and each class to provide for one. The selectmen this year were Deacon Bartlett, Col. John Pennfield, Capt. Joseph Kellogg, Deacon David Smith, Capt. Joseph Dorr, Capt. Silas Dunham, Capt. Timothy Perdue.

In the year 1780, £200 a year was voted for the families of those soldiers who had enlisted for the war, and £50 for those who had enlisted for three years only, to be drawn from the town treasury by the committee of supply, and more money could be drawn if this was insufficient. It was also voted to tax the inhabitants of the town to raise a bounty to encourage soldiers to enlist for three years or during the war.

November 14th, 1780, was a town meeting "for ye purpose of raising Provision & filling up ye Continental Army." A tax of six pence on the pound on the list of the town was voted to provide provisions for Continental soldiers. A committee was appointed to ascertain the number of soldiers in service and to close the town. This committee consisted of Col. Pennfield and Hopkins, and Lieut. Smith before mentioned, and H. & Goodrich, Dorr, John Bradford, Capt. Daniel Brumard, Capt. Elijah Cook, Capt. Bryan Parmele, Capt. Stephen Brumard.

These quotations from the records are sufficient to prove that Chatham solely did its part in filling up the Continental armies with good soldiers, relieving them at the same time of all anxiety in regard to the care of their families in their absence, and strengthened the government by every available means.

Now it is proposed to follow, as well as may be by means of vague and mangled records, some of the soldiers who left their homes in Chatham to join the Continental armies at the front. At the time of the "Lexington Alarm," in April 1775, Capt. Silas Dunham marched from Chatham for the relief of Boston with his company, whose names have been found on an old toy roll in the State Archives. Timothy Percival was lieutenant, Isaac Kneeland clerk, Marcus Cole, sergeant. The privates were: Stephen Olmstead, Ralph Smith, Samuel Kilbourn, Samuel Hall, David Hill, Caleb Cook, John Johnson, NIchaniel Day, Silasus Freeman, William White, Samuel Seater, Benjamin Kneeland, Thomas Hill, Daniel Clark, Amos Clark, Elijah Clark, Heziah Godd, Samuel Freeman, William Bean, Daniel Park, Elijah Bailey, Danil Marshall. Ireson Warner, Nathaniel Markham, Eliza Cornwell, John Norton, Eres Ackley, David Cowell, Ezra Furlong, Jonathan Bailey, James Johnson jr., Nathaniel Goodwin, Israel Pelton. They were five days in service on this expedition. In May 1775, the companies of Chatham were joined in those of Middle town to form the Twenty-third Regiment. During the year 1776, many from this town were serving in the army, no less than five drafts being made that year on the militia of Connecticut. Each officer and soldier was to be allowed 15, 6d. for each gun and 3s. 6d. per month in the service and for the use of each blanket. August 20th of this year Chatham had an order from the General Court for 120 pounds of powder. February 26th, 1776, the governor and council decided that the frigate of twenty-eight guns to be built in this state should be built at Chatham on the Miss River, and September 20th of that year the overseers of the furnace at Salisbury were ordered to deliver to the squads for building the Continental ship at Chatham "twenty four twenty-pounders, and four six-pounders by their paying at the rate of £3, 12s. per hundred weight for the twelve-pounders and £4 per hundred for the less cannon."

There were several ships of war built here during the Revolution, among them the "Trumbull," 36 guns; the "Biron," 40 guns; and the "Connecticut," built after peace was declared. These are mentioned in the article on shipyards more particularly.

In August 1776, the militia companies of Chatham were ordered to New York. They were also ordered to Rhode Island, Long Island, and the western borders of their town. On June 29th, 1776, the militia of Chatham marched to defend West Point fort under Captain Royall. They held themselves ready to march at an hour's warning to any threatened point. Great were the privations and hardships of these soldiers, who were called to leave their families and businesses, even when they were permitted to return, but what shall be said of the distress of those who were so unfortunate as to be taken prisoners? The number of those who died in the "Old Jersey" and other British prisons can never be known. Their sufferings can be inferred from the fact that few of those who escaped or were not made prisoners, survived long the effects of their terrible imprisonment. Thomas

* For other extracts from the records see history of the town of Chatham.
Dean, a youth of sixteen, died soon after reaching his home "from the effects of a cruel imprisonment," and there lies in the cemetery near the Center Church the grave of Samuel Boardman, "who in 11 days after his Captivity in New York departed this life. Jan 12th 1777, aged 20 years." One hundred of the officers and men of the fleet of war, Sentinels, were from Chatham. These were consigned to the Old Jersey, and many perished from cold, and hunger, and the want of the necessaries of life. Timothy Corwall, Isaac Buck, David Sage, — Baylott, Lemuel Lewis, and others died from sickness or in prison. Moses Pelham is said to have been killed in the war. It is impossible to obtain the names of those who fell in battle or on the road of names was kept. At the end of the church record of deaths for the year 1775, of the First Society, is the lacunae an announcement, "3 died in the Army," and in the year 1776, "13 died in the Army in different States." Yet the full names of all the "infant sons" and "infant daughters" who died at home are carefully set down by the pastor. We who grope too late among the dusty relics of the century gone can only snatch from oblivion here a name, there a half-forgotten incident. Not one of the grand names of those who first launched our Ship of State should have been lost, yet great grandchildren scarce know of the heroic sire, whose deeds and sacrifices should bear fruit in a race higher, nobler than common men. Those three who fell at Lexington or Bunker Hill, foremost among Liberty's martyrs, the 13 heroes of '76, we shall never know their names, their only monument shall be the wide, free country for which their lives were the first installment of the great price to be paid.

A list of Revolutionary soldiers who lived to return home, or who were afterward pensioned, is more easily obtained, though not without much research, and it is probably incomplete.

Gen. Seth Overton served his country in many ways though he saw little or no active service in the field. He was agent for the government in contracting for the ship Commission, which was built in this town.

Col. John Presfield died February 22d 1797, aged 60.

Col. Joseph Biggire was a Continental officer. He commanded a company in the battle of Saratoga. He was one of the rank of captians, but was afterward promoted for gallant services. General Lafayette gave him, in the presence of Washington, a beautiful sword as an expression of esteem for him as an officer.

Lientenant, afterward Captain, Daniel Stuart, served through the war. Through the courtesy of Mr. Lucas Stuart, the writer has been permitted to examine two of his commissions. The first is copied entire.


"You being by the General Assembly of this colony accepted to be Ensign of the Seventeenth Company on Trashbull in the Sixth Regiment in this colony.

"Reposu special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage, and Good Conduct, I do, by virtue of the Letters Patent from the Crown of England to this Corporation, Me thereunto enabling, appoint and Empower You to take the said Company into your Care and Charge as their Ensign carefully and diligently to discharge that Trust, serving your inferior Officers and Soldiers in the Use of their Arms according the Discipline of War, Keeping them in good Order and Government, and commanding them to obey You as their Ensign for His Majesty's Service. And you are to observe all such Orders and Directions as from Time to Time You shall receive either from Me or from other your Superior Officers pursuant to the Trust hereby reposed in You.

"Given under my Hand and the Seal of this Colony at Hartford the 16th day of March, in the 12th Year of our Sovereign Lord George the Third King of Great Britain &c. Annoque Domini 1777.

"By His Honour's Command.

"George Willis Shof's.

"The second commission — of captaine of the 4th Company on Trashbull in the town of Chatham and bearing date January 1775, in like unto the first with a few slight but very essential changes, it substitutes the "State of Connecticut," and the "Laws of this State," for "His Majesty's Colony," and "Letters Patent from the Crown." It refers to a former commission issued October 13th 1775, perhaps as lieutenant. Captian Stew art was on Long Island, and on one occasion stood near General Washington when a cannon ball struck the ground under the general's horse. Washington calmly unhitched his frightened horse, then rode a little further off.

Capt. John Cooper.

Ensign Daniel Shepherd, afterward lieutenant. He died August 22d 1798, aged 76.

Sergeant Eber Stocking served through the war. His cartridge box is still preserved by his descendants. He used to tell his grandchildren that on one occasion when they had been ambushed upon the field, on waking in the morning, the forms of the sleeping soldiers were marked by mounds of snow which had fallen upon them during the night. Sergeant Stocking was for many years a pensioner. He died August 26th 1820, at the age of 73.

Severin Hutchins served seven years in the Continental army. It was said he was "the first in battle and the last man out."

Samuel Kolbourn was sick with "camp distemper" (dysentery) at the time of the massacre at Fort Griswold, Groton. When it was seen that in attack was imminent the sick were removed to a barn about two miles distant. Here they remained that night without food, in the terror and confusion of the time. The drink which had been left for them froze on the surface during the night, and they had not strength to break the ice. The scars resulting from this illness with the want of proper care, he carried to his grave. He was over six feet in height, of fine appearance.

David Hall was at the battle of Long Island
Ahrum Schellins was drafted into the army. He was a chair maker by trade. His apprentice went with him to the war, and at White Plains both his legs were shot off. Ahrum Schellins was a pensioner, and died October 23d 1821.

Michael Stewart was in the army a short time.

The War of 1812.

The second war with Great Britain did not call for such sacrifice or make such demands upon this town as the struggle for independence. If any citizens of what is now Portland took an active part in the fighting the fact has not come down to us. But they did all that was required of them when Col. Daniel White marched away with his men to New London, where the time was spent in patrol and sentry duty, and so much was the stern reality of war softened that it seemed like a prolonged picnic. Elizur Abby was captain, David Cressy, lieutenant, John Kay, sergeant. It is related that one party of soldiers returned from the "scene of war's alarms", gloriously but comfortably, in an ox cart. Col. White rode a fine charger. Pomp, who lived for many years and when incapacitated for further service by reason of his age, would still show a martial spirit, and try to curvet and prance as of old, when he heard the music of the drums on training days.

Portland as it is.

The old town of Chatham covered a large extent of territory, and as its three parishes increased in population, there was naturally talk of dividing the township. This was advocated as early as 1798. At a meeting of the school society of Chatham, on the 27th of September 1798, "the question was put whether this meeting will do anything relative to dividing the town of Chatham." It was voted that this meeting do approve of the petition which has lately circulated in this Society and is signed by a number of its inhabitants relative to applying to the General Assembly to incorporate that part of the town of Chatham described in said petition into a distinct town.

The division was made in May 1841, the bounds of the First Society in Chatham being taken for those of the new town. The name first given was Conway, but this was changed to Portland at the same session. This was in reference to the quarries, which resemble in size and the quality of the stone the great sandstone quarries of Portland, England. The first town meeting was held at the Congregational meeting house, the 21st of June 1841, for the purpose of electing officers to serve until the regular town meeting in October. Philip Sarge was clerk, and Henry Hall, moderator. The selectmen appointed were Edward C. Whitmore, Lucas E. Waldo, Selden Cook, treasurer, Selden Cook, constable, Samuel Wilcox, grand jurors, Rufus Sevra, Chauncey Taylor, tything men, Charles Williams, Job H. Payne, Selden Cook, Edward C. Whitmore, Ralph Pelton, Enoch Sage, pound keepers, David Shepard, and Jesse Goff, scalers of weights and measures, Gilbert Gravold and Daniel Shepard jr., fence viewers, Agusten Overton, Samuel Wilcox, Hiram Penfield, Guy Cooper, Seth I. Davis, Alfred Payne, and Whitby Foster, haywards, Jacob Dunham, Whitby Foster, William G. Savage, Ralph Goodrich, assessor, Selden Cook, treasurer of the town deposit fund, Daniel Russell, highway surveyors and collectors, Whitby Foster, Hezekiah G. Pelton, Amos Cornwall, George M. Brown, William Hale. It was resolved that the whole of the income of the town deposit fund, the current year, be appropriated to the use of the schools. It was resolved that William R. Smith, Ralph Goodrich, and Sylvester Gildersleeve should be the agents or managers of the town deposit fund. Resolutions were also passed relating to alterations of highways if necessary, divisions of town funds with Chatham, and that the poor house should be held jointly with the town of Chatham for the poor of both towns.

It was resolved that the sign posts heretofore established in the Portland School Society should be confirmed and kept in repair, also "that the first annual Town meeting of the town of Portland shall be held on the first Monday of Oct next." Selden Cook was appointed agent to appear for the town in all suits, etc. The selectmen were instructed to ascertain the property of the town of Chatham, and to make division of the same agreeable to the resolution incorporating the town of Portland. The pounds near Wangunk Meadow and at Pecosett were declared lawful pounds of the town of Portland, the earmarks were ordered to be transferred from the records of Chatham to those of Portland. The selectmen were requested to ascertain the liability of the town of Portland to maintain a road from Churchill's Landing to Glastonbury, through Wangunk Meadow.

It was voted that no money should be paid out of the town treasury without an order from the selectmen, that the town clerk should provide all suitable record books, that the selectmen be authorized to employ some person to clean the meeting house, and the thanks of the meeting were tendered to Mr. Hall for the impartial and able manner in which he had performed the duties of moderator. The meeting then adjourned.

At the first annual meeting, 4th of October 1741, two assessors were appointed, Edward Lewis and Hiram A. Penfield, board of relief, William R. Smith, Edward A. Penfield, Daniel Shepard jr., town clerk, Sylvester Stocking, treasurer, Edward Lewis, selectmen, the same as before appointed; constables, Samuel Wilcox, Hiram A. Penfield. A highway tax of two cents on a dollar, and a town tax of the same amount, was voted. Highway surveyors were Hezekiah G. Pelton, Hiram A. Penfield, Harvey Case, Ralph Pelton, Benjamin Abbeu, collector of taxes, Hiram A. Penfield, grand jurors, Charles Williams, Alfred Myrick, Chauncey Taylor, Alfred Payne, tything men, James W. White, Jonathan Fuller, Job H. Payne, Seth I. Davis, Chester Pelton, Sylvester Stocking, treasurer of town deposit fund, William R. Smith, haywards, Seth I. Davis, Whitby Foster, Alfred Hall, Henry S. Conkling. The same selectmen of weights and measures, and the same pound keepers, were reappointed Whitby Foster, Hiram A. Penfield, and David Cornwall were appointed.
a committee to divide the town into highway districts. The fence viewers appointed were: Phillip H. Sellers, Ralph Goodrich, David Curtiss, Erastus Strong, Samuel Wilson, John R. Ames, Seth I. Davis, and Daniel F. Hopkins. The selectmen were instructed to continue the highway from Churchill’s Landing, through Wangleck, Mount to Groveton. Resolutions were passed relative to the funds deposited with the State by the United States, in pursuance of Act of Congress, and William B. Smith was appointed the town’s agent to receive the town’s share of such funds.

April 22, 1842, Kellogg Strong was chosen the first representative of the town in the General Assembly. The 26th of May, 1842, the town voted to accept the old church at the Exposed portion of the old church, and it was voted to hold town meetings there. Some repairs and alterations being made, the town house was first used for a town meeting, October 6th, 1842.

On May 24th, 1844, it was unanimously voted to direct the selectmen to purchase the property in the name of the town of Portland for liberty, to loan the credit of this town to aid in constructing the New York & Boston Railroad, commonly known as the Arc Line Railroad, within the limits of this State, on an amount not exceeding $20,000.

October 3d, 1843, an appropriation of $500 was voted for the erection of a lock up or house of detention, provided the citizens of Portland would raise $100 more by subscription.

Nothing more is recorded than the usual proceedings each year till 1851. January 30th of that year, several resolutions were passed at town meeting, supporting the Constitution of the United States and of this State, both of which they had sworn to support.

Nothing more is recorded than the usual proceedings each year till 1851. January 30th of that year, several resolutions were passed at town meeting, supporting the Constitution of the United States and of this State, both of which they had sworn to support, and deprecating the agitation of abstract political devices, especially by the press and the press. Objectioning to the "fanatical efforts of John Brown to overthrow slavery by force," and urging the maintenance of peace, and "pressing the loud call to arms."

July 28th, 1862, it was resolved by a vote of 81, 295, 55.

That the Selectmen be directed to pay from the town treasury the sum of $600 to every volunteer who may be enlisted into the regiments now being raised or filled in this State under the recent call from the President for three hundred thousand more troops. And if there shall not be sufficient funds in the treasury, then the selectmen are authorized to borrow money on the credit of the town to make up the deficiency.

That the Selectmen be directed to pay from the town treasury the sum of $800 to every volunteer who may be enlisted into the regiments now being raised or filled in this State under the recent call from the President for three hundred thousand more troops. And if there shall not be sufficient funds in the treasury, then the selectmen are authorized to borrow money on the credit of the town to make up the deficiency. This bounty not to be paid to more than our quotas under the above call, and on condition that all such enlistments shall be on or before the 1st of September 1862.

It was afterward voted that all who had enlisted to serve from the town’s quota should receive the same bounty. August 5th, 1862, at a special town meeting it was voted to pay a bounty of $300 to each person drafted into the service of the United States, and the sum of $85,000 was appropriated for this purpose. September 30th, 1863, the town appropriated $80,000 for the support of such of the drafted men’s families or dependents as should need such pecuniary assistance. The soldiers and their families also received much aid made from this.

The ladies of Portland met frequently to make clothing, scripts, bits, and make quilts of blackberry corded which were sent with many other comforts and delicacies to their soldiers in the army or in hospitals.

The officers of the town of Portland, elected October 1st, 1843, were:


Eli Bell, town weigher; Ferdinand Gilder, sleeves; J. B. Carey, W. S. Cag.

Civil Lists

Representatives: The Representatives for the town of Portland have been:


Town Clerk: Sylvester Stocking served from 1841 till 1861, when Ebenezer White was appointed, but on his death January 13th, 1864, Henry Kelly was appointed till the next town meeting; S. Gildersleeve was appointed January 24th, 1864. He resigned January 13th, 1869, and Joseph C. Glass was appointed till the next town meeting. Henry Kelly was appointed September 24th, 1864, Joseph Glass was appointed October 13th, 1865, William H. Bartlett was appointed October 1866, and has since held the office.

Evelyn White has served twelve terms as selectman.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
and Nelson Pelham fourteen. Want of space forbids a more complete list of selectmen.

**SCHOOLS**

The town of Middletown, at a town meeting held January 9th 1705, made this grant of land to the inhabitants on the east side.

"Inasmuch as there is a piece of pond, swamp, and boggy land about thirty or forty acres lying on the east side of the great River, called Pascowet, which is not yet laid out in any portion, the town by vote do agree that the inhabitants inhabiting the East side the great River may have there to improve the said Land until such time as they shall be in a capacity to maintain a school or a meeting, and then the said Land shall be registered, and Improved, at 5£ Income there of shall be disposed of by such publick Use as the town by vote shall order. At the same meeting the vote above said was Interpreted by vote thar, that it is Intended and to be understood that the land mentioned therein Is to be ceded by the neighbors on the east side as soon as may be, and remain to the town's Use in General, until they shall have raised a school or a house on the East side settled and then the Income of the land to be and remain for the particular publick use & charge of the East side on the Act above said"

In March 1712, this petition was addressed to the mother town across the river.

"March 15th 1711 this Day being on account of the school for the proper use and benefit of the whole town in general, we on the east side of the great River being also very sensible of the necessity of the school, the benefit thereof and likewise the evil that doth ordinarily follow in the want thereof, we do therefore propose that following things be done on our behalf—being very willing to agree in the most equitable and peaceable way with our loving neighbours of this town on the west side of the great River on both sides of the ferry. First that it in all times coming annually that we on the East side keep a school among our children as much of the yeares as the money raised of and from our children shall amount unto that is to say raised on our grand list of Estates among our children, and whether by country or town, and Likewise that we agree with our neighbours in the town way. In summing and counting committees that we may by no means hinder the settlement of a town school, or if it may please you best to about, either, but we think it a thing most Rational. Loving neighbours, that our own money do I set upon our own children, and in charity we do believe and conclude, that if your selves were in our condition you would desire the same, and if we were in your stead we should readily grant so we hope we shall not be looked on As those that are void the best Rule but to prevent such an objection as this we will thereby not keep a school our pay to your mother which you may call your town or society school, to prevent yt which we never Inter, we desire that a comm
on the back side of Womag to have there part of money according to their lot to improve for the teaching their children. This was the present Rose Hill District, and the first to be set off.

December 1717.—Voted that the south farmers from John Pendleton southward and eastward shall have their part of money to instruct their children in learning, they improving the same with liberty one year. The "south farmers" were the settlers of Middle Haddam and East Hampton.

February 26, 1723, they divided the town into three school districts.

"The Society, for the encouragement of schooling, Agreed by Major vote as follows: Viz. that the society shall be divided into three parts and the first part to begin at the place where Mr. Cornwall's and Miller's grant now stand and extend eastward as far as the west side of the hill called Collinge Hill, and from there both southward and westward to the great River, and the next part to contain all that part which lies eastward of said first part, so to the extent of the bounds of the society, and the third part to contain all that which is northward of the fore and two parts to the extent of the society. And that for the favor there shall be eleven months school kept in this society yearly, that is six months of it by a good school master for reading and writing and five months by a good Mrs. for reading; and what is wanting more than we are to receive out of the town rate and country rate and by the General Assembly's donation and any other donation to enable the school committee as above said, the said term yearly, the remainder shall be raised yearly on the general list of the society and collected gaily that the school Committee shall have their instructions to order the school to be kept in each of the above said three parts one after another their proportionable parts of the time according to their list of estates for the time being; and that so ever the said school shall be kept it shall be a school society, and each one in the society shall have liberty to send their children provided they answer a reasonable part about her wood: and each of the above said parts shall have liberty to build a school house, and that there shall be one common school in each of the above said parts yearly. Voted, to raise a rate of one penny on the pound to enable the committee to carry on the schools."

"The "grist mill" here mentioned was on the site now occupied by Cox's mill. "Collinge Hill" is just west, as by this division the first district extended from Cox's mill and the granite quarry to the river, both south and west, including the larger part of Portland; the second district included Middle Haddam and East Hampton; and the third, all the surpluses part of the (then) society. They now vote to have the school kept eleven months in the year instead of six as was done. By act of Assembly every town or townshipal society having 79 families must keep a school 22 months in the year, and those with less than 79 families six months. Noting that the schools in these three districts did not hold their sessions simultaneously, but "one after another their pro-

portional part of the time," which would of course shorten the period of schooling in each district, the children in some districts having only perhaps two months during the year, others four or five.

December 19th 1732, it was "agreed that the northward part of the inhabitants in the neck part of this society shall have Liberty to build a school house & pay proportionable part of school moneys." This, of course, was the present District No. 1.

In 1748, a tax of four pence on the pound was laid, in 1749, six pence; in 1754, it was raised to 1d., probably to build the school houses in the different districts. After this the rate was one penny on the pound.

November 29th 1757, "Agreed that the necessary fourpence for the use of the school should be provided by parents and masters according to the polls which are sent to school, whereas shall neglect to provide it shall be added to the penny rate." The question of "four pence" seems to have been a troublesome one, many suits were passed to compel those sending children to provide the wood.

In 1772, the committee were instructed to provide the wood and "raise a rate on ye pikes of ye children that go to ye old schools." At first the wood was hauled to the school house door by each one sending children; but the tax for firewood was kept up till within the memory of many now living.

In 1769, "Capt. David Sage, Des. Joseph White, and Lieut. Saml Hall were chosen a committee to receive the Donations for the use of the school & particularly what is due to the school from the sale of Norfolk land." This was the General Assembly's grant of moneys from the sale of seven townships (Norfolk, Gosha, Cusco, Cornwall, Kent, Salisbury, and Sharon) in what is now Litchfield county, for the support of schools. This grant was made in 1733, and has been referred to as the "General Assembly's Donation."

November 7th 1765, it was voted that the Southwest School District "shall for ye time being keep their school half of ye time at ye old school house and ye other half of ye time at Patowssett, until ye money raised by Rate and ye Donation of country money be expended." The "old school house" stood near where the Gilderlee school now stands, and it was thought too far to send the children there. "Patowssett."

"Voted also to divide ye northeast District in two parts or Districts: viz ye north district to consist as far south as ye south side of Mr. Jonathan Wellen's land, that is to say ye south side of his land from east to west, and ye other part to extend south to their old bounds."

This was dividing the district next to Glastonbury from No. 4 (Up City).

"Voted that ye northeast district of school shall be divided into these parts, those that live on ye short lots in the one north District shall be on ye north on ye long lots in the other south District, and those on ye south part on ye south side of Mr. Stewart's lots, so far south as ye east and west line of his lot, & ye other part to begin at ye south line of all Stewart lots and to extend south to ye extent of their old bounds on ye Long lots."
"23d Nov. 1724. Voted that the northeast corner of the old Society shall be made a distinct school district to extend from the east bounds of said Society by a north and south line so far west as to include the house in which Solomon Chapman now dwells & from Glastonbury Line southward two miles." This was a reapportionment of the boundaries of District No. 7.

The 1st of November 1721, Captain Joseph Sage and Lieutenant Nicholas Ames were chosen to receive and distribute to the several schools, the "forty shillings on every thousand pounds of the grand Levy, from the State Treasurer." This was the State tax.

The last committee mentioned in the records of the First Society, appointed in 1794, were Joseph Wilmore, William Diggins, Jonathan Pelton, Luther Goodrich, Richard Brown, and Abel Strickland. Joseph Blagge jr., Nicholas Ames and John Ellsworth were appointed a special committee. The school was passed from the care of the church or ecclesiastical society into that of the school society. In May 1795, an act was passed, which recognized the ecclesiastical societies in a distinct capacity as "school societies," and in May 1798, the school societies were vested with the powers, and subject to the duties, which the former law had given to, and required of, towns and ecclesiastical societies, relative to the same objects, and from this date they are known in law as school societies. Their territorial limits were sometimes co-extensive with a town, sometimes included only part of a town, and sometimes embraced parts of two or more towns. This paragraph from the Act of 1795, quoted on the first page of the school society's record, sets forth the standing and duties of the school societies.

"That all the Inhabitants living within the limits of the located societies who have or may have a right to vote to Tax meetings shall meet, some time in the month of October annually, in the way and manner prescribed in the Statutes entitled An Act for Taxing, Assessing, and Levying Taxes, and being so met shall exercise the powers given in and by said Act in assessing themselves, and in appointing the necessary officers as therein directed for the year ensuing, and may transact any other business on the subject of Schooling in general and touching the money hereby appropriated to their use in particular, according to Law, and shall have power to adjourn from time to time as they shall think proper." The record then begins with

"Agreeable to the Spirit and intention of the above-mentioned Act of Assembly, the Inhabitants of the first located Society in Chatham met on the last Thursday of Oct., A.D. 1795, at 3 o'clock afternoon, at the meeting house in said society, being warned by a special warrant signed by a justice of the peace together with three of the principal Inhabitants of said Society, Lient David Robertson was chosen Moderator; Joseph Blagge jun'r was appointed clerk, the usual tax of one penny on the pound was voted, Capt. Nicholas Ames, Joseph Blagge jun'r., and John Ellsworth were appointed a committee to Superintend, order, and direct the affairs of the school throughout the Society. James Stanchit, Samuel Williams, Elisha Shepard, Seth Strickland, Samuel Butler, and Amos Goodrich were appointed school committee men and collectors in the said Districts to which they severally belong. It was voted that the sum expended by the several school committees shall be paid for by a tax on the polls attending to said schools.

Joseph Blagge was granted, "ten shillings lawful money for the purchase of a book of records for this Society."

The next year, 1796, the tax of one penny on the pound was changed to "five mills on a dollar."

The meeting of February 6th 1799, chose "Rev'd Cyprian Strong, Rev'd Smith Miles, Doctor Moses Bartlett, Dott. Ebenezer Sage, Joseph Blagge Jun'r., Capt. Daniel Stewart, and Mr. Nathaniel Cornwell as Overseers or Visitors of the schools." This was in accordance with the Act of 1795. The duties were about the same as those of the present acting visitors.

It was voted not to levy the usual tax of five mills "if the interest arising from the sale of the Western Reserve Funds should be a sum equal to the whole amount of said tax."

November 4th 1800, Seth Overton, Hezekiah Goodrich, and Ebenezer Sage were appointed to "set a stake for the place of setting a school house in the penfield district, so called."

In 1801, it was voted that the district committee should cause every master to be examined by two or more of the visitors before he should be employed as an instructor. In 1803, the Northeast District was divided by annexing four families to the adjoining districts of Glastonbury, and others to the adjoining district in Chatham. January 1st 1805 a committee was chosen to erect a place to hold a school house in the North Neck District. Doctor Isaac Smith and Doctor Isaac Conklin were added in 1805 to the school visitors, formerly appointed, and in 1821, Rev. Elizer L. Clark was chosen in the place of Rev. De Strong deceased. Jesse Hall, Samuel Hall, David Stocking, and Amos Sage were also chosen school visitors with those already appointed.

It was also voted at this meeting that "the interest arising from the sale of the land which was granted by the town of Middletown in the year 1793 to the Inhabitants of the east side of the river for the use of schools, or minister, he applied the present year for the use of the public schools. This is the grant of land at 'Pacowsett' mentioned at the beginning of the history of schools."

In the year 1818, the three eastern districts were "annexed unto one," and "a stake was set on the north side of a stone wall 50 to 60 rods southerly on the road that leads from Zebulon Piddidia to Capt. David Smith's."

This mind went west of the present building; half way to Mrs. Alexander's. In 1817, an examining committee of 17 members was appointed for "examining and inspecting the schools." It included most of the former school
visitors. It is impossible, for want of space, to give all their names.

In 1846, the committee for examining and visiting the schools consisted of Rev. Smith Miller, Rev. Harvey Talbot, Sylvester Stocking, J ohn H. Payne, David Critenden, and Archibald Kinney.

October 5th 1850, upon petition of Pefford Hill School District, a committee was appointed "to designate a spot in said district to remove or build a school house that will enable them to receive the donation given to said District by Mr. John Stewart, deceased," they established the site for said school house on the east side of the highway, between the dwelling house of Zachariah Pefford and the dwelling house of Daniel Shepard, Esq. This was the present school house, a substantial and handsome brick building.

The same year the Southwest District and Pussansett were divided. The site for the Pussansett school house being on land of Gay Cupper, and the other on land belonging to Joel Hall, the present Pussansett school house. The last mentioned was the second building in the Southwest District, now Second District. It stood where the Edwards' block now stands.

The final establishment of the several districts as they are at present—with few, unimportant changes hereafter noted—was made October 3d 1852, "Doctor Isaac Smith being moderator, Rev. William Jarvis, Rev. Harvey Talbot, J ohn H. Payne, Joseph Goodrich, Erastus Strong, Archibald Kinney, and David Cornwall, school visitors, and Doctor Isaac Smith, Jesse Hall, and Daniel Russel, school society's committee;" it was voted "that the several districts shall hereafter be known as follows:"

"Whites' school district as No. 1, or First District.
"South or Nank school district as No. 2, or Second District.
"Meadow school district as No. 3, or Third District.
"Pefford Hill school district as No. 4, or Fourth District.
"City or North school district as No. 5, or Fifth District.

"Pussansett school district as No. 6, or Sixth District.
"New City (in Glastonbury) school district as No. 7, or Seventh District."

The boundaries of these districts are defined in the school society's record, but it would require too much space to mention in detail. They are the same that now stand except in a few unimportant details. No. 7, which became in the final adjustment the last mentioned, though tradition holds that the first school house in Portland stood within its bounds—two years ago in March was set back in Up City, No. 5.

In 1852, school societies were abolished by the state, and their property and obligations passed to the town. The town elected its first board of school visitors, October 6th 1854, in conformity to the act of the General Assembly just mentioned. The following gentlemen composed this board: Samuel M. Emery, Harvey Talbot, S. G. W. Rankin, M. Parment, Eriam A. Pefford, Alfred Hall, Ebenezer B. White, Joseph K. Goodrich, and James F. Buck. They held their first meeting, October 7th 1856, when the Rev. Harvey Talbot, having been a school visitor for a period of over 40 years, declined acting as such any longer. Henry Gildelevrae was chosen to fill the vacancy occasioned by his resignation, until the next annual meeting of the town. January 15th 1857, they examined and corrected the returns of the examination of children, jointly with the selectmen, and divided the amount raised by the one per cent. tax among the different districts. They examined into and reported the condition of the schools of the town. They reported that there had been expended on the schools: $3,193.23 State fund; $275.72 town deposit fund; $69.88 loan fund; $519.44 tax on the town as the amount raised. District No. 2 also received $71 as tuition of scholars from other districts, and Pefford Hill District $36 from local fund. The report was signed by Samuel M. Emery and S. G. W. Rankin, and at their suggestion a vote was passed by the town re-electing the resigning officers, the Rev. Mr. Talbot, and thanking him for his long, able, and efficient service as school visitor. There were then (1857), in District No. 1, 136 scholars; No. 4, 183; No. 5, 321; No. 4, 38; No. 5, 38; No. 4, 119; No. 7, 32. September 7th 1856, it was proposed to consolidate the school districts and make one union district, which was rejected by a majority vote.

There are seven schools in Portland, some of these consisting of several departments. They are managed by a board of nine school visitors, two of whom are elected annually.

The present board consists of: president, George B. Cleveland; secretary, J. S. Bayne; visitors, C. H. White, C. A. Sears, F. D. Harrington, H. C. Markham, W. S. Strickland, Albert Hale, and Asaph Hale. The board annually assigns the duties of visiting the schools of the town to one or more of their number, of whom the secretary shall always be one, who shall visit each school at least twice during each term, at which visit the school house and out-buildings, school register, and library shall be examined, and the studies, discipline, means of teaching, and general condition of the school investigated. The acting visitors are: Dr. C. A. Sears, Mr. Asaph Hale, and Rev. J. S. Bayne. The committee for the examining of teachers consists of: Rev. F. D. Harrington, and Rev. J. S. Bayne. The district committee for the hiring of teachers and the more particular oversight of each are: No. 1, Asaph Strong, Titus Hale, Allen Butler; No. 2, John H. Hall, C. E. Hammond, Frank Reardon; No. 3, William E. Kelsey, No. 4, Lyman Payne, No. 5, William N. Simpson, No. 6, H. C. Markham, and W. H. Bgarner.

The following account of the school houses of the town may be interesting to many:

District No. 1, a fine large building, erected in 1838. Mr. Sylvester Gildelevrae furnished the money for the second story, and gave it to the district as a public hall. It was named Gildelevrae Hall. He has also contributed a fund for the use of the school.
District No. 1 has had three school houses located in different parts of the district. The first of these stood next where Mr. E. Hinkley lives. The second, which was at that time called the Academy, occupied the spot on which the Edwards block now stands. The third was the present building, the "stone school house," as it is called. The site was bought of Joel Hall and Samuel Hall for 3$.

It was voted that said district should allow 1 Hall and $5 Hall to construct and fit up and control the hall in the second story, which should be leased to them for 999 years. Mr. Daniel Russell having furnished much of the money for the building of the second story, it was named Russell Hall. The building was finished and occupied in 1845.

In 1866 it was bought by the district, as the room was needed for schools. Mr. W. H. Lillie has been principal since 1877. There are 16 rooms which are taught respectively by Misses Hume, E. Colver, Jennie S. Edgell, Alpha B. Hall, Annie L. Strong, and Louise S. Carter.

District No. 3, on Rose Hill. This is the oldest school house in town, built in some remote period to which the memory of any living person not back. There is a well-founded tradition that it once stood on the bank, and was moved to its present position on the hill. It was pronounced "in bad condition" by the first board of school visitors in 1837, but it has been repaired, and probably sprinkled from the fountain of perpetual youth, as it is none now than it was then. The present teacher is Carrie A. Craig.

District No. 4, Penfield Hill. This fine brick school house was built in 1850, partly with funds left by John Stewart, in his will. An addition was built in 1892.

District No. 5, Up City, was built in 1857, at a cost of about $3,700. Mrs. Mary E. Shepard is the present teacher.

The house in District No. 6 was built about 1839, or 1841. Mr. H. P. Dennison has been the teacher of the first, and Miss Abbe Strickland of the second room.

The "Bank School" should have been mentioned in connection with District No. 3, in which it belongs. This building was erected about fourteen years ago. There are schools in three rooms, taught by Mrs. Mary Fitzpatrick, Miss Maggie Forrest, and Miss Mary A. Fitzpatrick.

Mr. William Ferguson has started a kindergarten school in place of the department formerly the second room of District No. 6.

There is also a private school, for little children, taught by Miss Eunice White, who had taught twenty-five years in the primary school of District No. 1.

Teachers.—Very few names of the first teachers in the town have come down to the present time. The first mentioned is John Ellsworth, who taught "over the meadow" in 1779, and a Mr. hearing taught in this part of Chatham about the same time.

The Madams Newell, as they were called, the two daughters of the first pastor, taught at the parsonage, and rewarded their good scholars with lots of funnel, and fancy plumes, delicacies at that time unknown in the other gardens of the parish.

William Talbot taught in 1799 and 1825.

Archibald Kenney taught for 20 years. About 1824, he taught the academy, which stood below the present post office. He had a very large school, and was a most successful teacher. He was very kind, and not too rigid in his government or the custom of the time. His scholars loved and obeyed him, and improved rapidly under his instruction. The vacation was in May, at the time of the "Election," and he visited his friends and hoed corn for pastime. He was tall and thin. He had a son and two daughters. He bought a farm in Suffield and retired.

Horace Penfield taught at Peasevelt in 1830.

Edwin Jackson came to Portland, March 12th 1837, from Vermont. He taught three winters at Peasevelt, and then at Rose Hill. He was a successful teacher, and a prominent debater in the lyceum. He still resides in Portland.

Harmon Whitcomb taught several winters at Penfield Hill, between 1852 and 1860. He came from Vermont, and he is now a physician in Rutland.

Horatio Chapin taught the school at Peasevelt several winters.

Miss Maria Payne was a loved and successful teacher here for several years, though the greater part of her teaching was done in Middletown. While in Portland she taught a private school for young ladies.

Miss Lavinia Overton taught several years in District No. 1, prior to 1857.

Miss Mary Hopkins, now Mrs. Mead, taught during seven years in Portland, about 1840.

Mr. and Mrs. Comings are still remembered with affection by many of their former pupils.

Mr. E. A. Sumner, the organist and teacher of the Goldersville High School from 1879 to 1883, a graduate of Wesleyan in 1878, now practicing law in Springfield, Mass., was a faithful and efficient instructor here.

Mr. W. B. Strickland, in a historical sketch appended to the Report of School Visitors for 1880, gives this list of prominent public men who were once teachers in this town: Hon. Lyman Trumbull, of Illinois, Bishops Gilbert and E. O. Haven, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Judge Butterfield, of the Courts of New York; Orange Judd Ely, and Rev. Nelson Cobbigh, D. D., late president of McKendree College.

MILLS, MANUFACTORIES, ETC.

EARLY MILLS.—There were two mills in Chatham at a very early date. One of these, on the site of Cove's Mill, now called the Rowan Mills, stood here certainly as early as 1741. This mill supplied the Continental soldiers with flour, which was drawn to New London for the troops stationed there. While almost all the able-bodied men were in the army, the owner, Miller by name as well as by profession, was spared to run the mill, and perhaps helped as much in this capacity as he would have done with a mallet in his hand.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
What became of the old mill is not known; but another was built, at the same place, in 1801, by Mr. Enoch Sage (grandfather of the present Enoch Sage). His three sons, Phillip, Alexander, and Charles Henry, helped their father build the dam. Afterward Mr. Sage sold it to John Ingraham, a rather eccentric man, who owned it for a time. He kept "bachelor's hall" in a room finished off over the mill. The following anecdote is related of Ingraham, who was very positive in his opinion. Soon after the news of Gen. Taylor's splendid victory at Resaca de la Palma was received, John was expatiating to a select audience upon the war, denouncing it as unjust and oppressive. Said he, "So old Taylor's whipped 'em has he? Its too bad, I don't blame them Mexicans a bit for fighting our folks. I say let them enjoy their religion and dont send men down there to force ours on 'em. "Force our religion on them, John," said one listener. "that's not so." I say 'tis so," thundered John, "didn't President Polk send a minister there by the name of Slidell to torture our religion on 'em and didn't they send him back?" But John replied the listener, "Mr. Slidell was an envoy—a minister of State." I say," roared John, "he was a minister, a Presbyterian minister, and I don't blame them for fighting. I would fight if I were they."

John's earnest plea for liberty of conscience, though unsound in its premises, was greeted by his audience with "three times three and a tiger." He died January 25th 1848, at the age of 54. Mr. George Cox bought the mill of Brainard and Adams, who settled Ingraham's estate, in 1852. The mill being very much out of repair, they expended about $1,000 to put it in good working order. They also built the house adjoining there being no dwelling there at the time, and the ground was covered with huge boulders. Mr. Isaac Cox afterward joined the firm. They have a good, solid dam, which withstand the great freshet of 1869. They have two sets of stones for grain and one for spits. They do custom and mercantile work, but it is largely a custom mill, grinding all kinds of grain, also spices. They put up pulverized sage and other herbs. The old chestnut tree opposite the mill is a relic of the primeval forest. It has been gradually dying for many years.

The other mill, which antedated the Revolution, stood near the present line between Portland and Middle Haddam. It was owned by Lieutenant George Hubbard, who held his commission from the British government in the old colonial times. The present mill was built by George Hubbard, grandson of Lieutenant Hubbard in 1813. He tore down the old one and used the same site. The property descended to his heirs and by them was sold to Daniel and Jabez Jones. From them it passed into the possession of George S. Hubbard, who subsequently sold it to Bailey & Shepard, who took out the entire milling outfit and changed the mill to a manufacturer of coffin hardware. They started their factory in 1854, or about that time. In 1857, Harrison Brainard purchased Shepard's interest, and the firm was known as "Bailey & Brainard, manufacturers of coffin trimmings, etc."

employed from 35 to 40 hands. E. Dowd bought an interest in the business in April 1884, and the name was changed to The Cobalt Manufacturing Company. The power which drives the machinery in this factory and which carried the mills which have stood upon the same site, is mainly derived from the water flowing from the Great Hill Pond.

A year or two before the Revolutionary war there was built by Nathaniel Cornell, a fulling mill and cloth dressing establishment on Cox's Brook, then called Carr's Brook, where the woolen fabrics spun and woven in the town were dyed and finished to take the place of the broadcloths formerly imported from England. The wool was carded, taken home, spun, and woven, and brought back again to be dressed. There is a story that Mr. Strickland, a member of the band in Chatham, sheared the wool from a sheep's back, it was cleaned and carded, spun, and woven. Mr. Cornell fullied and colored, pressed, and finished it; it was taken home, the tailors, Miss Esther Hurlbut, cut and made a suit which adorned the owner at the next training, within three weeks from the time he took it, and the wool was growing on the sheep. A carding machine was added by David Cornell about 1813 or 1814. This mill was afterward used for the manufacture of horn and ivory combs by Ephraim Tyler and Kelley Tyler. These combs were mostly exported to South America. There were now woolen or linen mills, but the loom was set up in many garrets and the spinning wheels were always busy.

The old mill near Mr. Horace Wilson's was formerly a wagon factory and casting shop. The plows made here were considered the best of their kind.

Sorghum Mills—There was a sorghum mill, built in 1865, near St. John's Chapel, by a few farmers and the Rev. A. C. Denison, Mr. H. Kilby being manager. The machinery was bought in Cincinnati. The total cost of mill and fixtures was about $1,800. It possessed a capacity of 200 gallons, the average product of one acre, per day. The business became good to the leaders of the town, when in 1868, on the 23d of September, a very severe frost ruined the entire crop which was more than double any ever raised here before.

The Feldspar Mill, near Deacon Ralph Pelton's, was built by him in 1877. The grinding is done by two stone chasers about five feet in diameter, moving around upon a bedstone of the same material. The crushed feldspar then passes to a revolving sieve, and thence to a cylinder, containing 3,500 pounds of Norway pebbles, of 18 revolutions per minute, where it is finely pulverized.

The Valley Mills were built by Taylor & Strong in 1871, as a planing mill. In 1876, they were bought by E. J. Bell, and turned into a flour and feed mill, with one run of stones, and a capacity for grinding 500 bushels of corn and oats per day. Four or five persons were employed. The mills were destroyed by fire March 16th 1884. Mr. Bell is now erecting buildings and making preparations for opening an extensive steam stone yard. The works when complete will cost
about $50,000. A steam engine of 25 horse power will be used, and two gang saws and a topping bed.

The GLENWOOD SAW MILL was built in 1864. The mill is 20 by 60 feet; the engine house 24 by 36 feet. There is a 50 horse power engine, and a 24 inch circular saw. Capacities, 50,000 feet per day. The timber sawed at the mill is mostly chestnut and oak, furnished by farmers in this and adjoining towns, during the winter, sometimes by raft in the summer. Logs from three feet long and four inches through, to sixty feet long and four feet through, are sawed here. A portion of the timber is used in the shipyard. The remainder is used for building purposes, in this and other towns. In addition to the manufacture of native lumber, pine lumber is brought from the West, and dressed in various styles and shapes, according to the directions of the carpenter, for houses and other buildings. Nearly all the square handled by this company comes from Bangor, Maine. A full assortment of building materials is kept, scroll sawing, turning, planing, and matching, and various kinds of wood work are done here. Mr. Henry Kelso has been the efficient manager from the time it was first started. In connection with the mill, are wagon works, under the superintendence of Mr. Frederick Gladwin. The building is 24 by 70 feet. All kinds of wagons are made and repaired here. Blacksmithing for vessels, and horse and cattle shoeing are carried on.

THE BUCK CARriage MANUFACTORY, from 1812 to 1815, made many carriages and wagons, which were mostly sent south. They employed 25 to 30 hands. James Buck was the last owner.

UNITED STATES STAMPING COMPANY — The extensive works of the United States Stamping Company are situated a short distance from the main street of Portland, and directly on the line of the New York & Boston Air Line Railroad. They are said to be the largest of the kind in the United States. The old method of cutting out and soldering the various articles of tin ware is now superseded by the stamping process. A single piece of tin of any size desired, is, by a single operation of the press, stamped into shape. After passing through other machinery, it comes out an article more perfectly formed than the most skillful workman could accomplish after hours of labor. The company manufacture plain, japanned, and stamped tin ware, patent street lamps, patent self-righting compasses, etc. The buildings are mostly of brick, and cover over an acre, and the dies and machinery cost several hundred thousand dollars. From 200 to 400 hands are employed, and the goods are shipped to every part of the world. The buildings are all heated by steam and lighted with gas, and particular attention is paid to their hygienic condition, while every thing that can contribute to the comfort of the operatives has been carefully provided for. The business was formerly conducted by the Heath & Smith Manufacturing Company, which was organized in 1859. The present company was organized in 1879, under the general law of the State of New York, with a capital of $200,000, and bought out the former company. The incorporators were Lorr Ingersoll, A. S. Comptons, J. E. Ingersoll, J. F. Austin, and A. P. Cranch. The officers were Lorr Ingersoll, president, A S Comptons, secretary, J. E. Ingersoll, treasurer. When the business was first started the goods were all trucked to the ferry and shipped by the river steamers. The New York & Boston Air Line Railroad now runs directly through the property of the company. In 1875 the company, at a cost of $1,000, erected a fine depot, not only for its own accommodation but for the use of the people of Portland. The company owns some 40 acres, on which it has erected several dwellings for the use of the operatives. In order to keep up the supply of water for the several buildings, the company holds in continuous reservoir a capacity of 85,000 gallons. It is 26 feet deep and 10 feet in diameter. The town voted to allocate the rates of the company, if they would continue their business here. The company are now putting up new and handsome brick buildings.

THE J. R. Pickering Company — Attached to the buildings of the United States Stamping Company are the works of the J. R. Pickering Company for the manufacture of the "Pickering Governor," for steam engines. This is a private corporation, established in New York city in 1864. The business was removed to Portland, and the building erected in 1875. Fifty or sixty hands are employed, mostly skilled laborers.

TANNERS — During the last century and the first part of the present there were several tanneries in Portland. Daniel Shepard had one at Great Hill Pond, another, owned by Capt. Daniel Smith, was near Mrs. Alexander's, on the road to Freefield Hill. One, a little distance east of Titus Hale's, was owned by Ebenezer Goodrich. Capt. Smith's was the last one in operation in the town. It was given up early in this century, since which time there has been no tanning in Portland, and the "leather sector," once an important town office, has become obsolete.

DISTILLERIES — Early in the present century there were two distilleries in Portland. They made cider brandy. One, run by Dayton & Converse, stood near Mr. D. Crittenden's, the other was on Carr's or Con's brook, kept by Noah Strickland. These have here become obsolete.

SPLINTERS — About 1834, Mr. Gilbert Groswold began the manufacture of gold and silver splinters, making gold splinters principally. He dealt in watches, clocks, jewelry, small arms, and casting.

MATTRESS FACTORY — A mattress factory was carried on for some years by Mr. Barnard Savage, on a building in Goldsberry's shipyard. A few years ago the business was removed to New Haven.

TOMATO PACKING, ETC. — Charles Abbey had a cigar factory at Goldsberry from 1875 to 1879. He employed, in favorabale times, 30 to 50 men.

Asaph Strong was a raiser of tobacco previous to 1861. That winter, in company with Titus Hale, he bought and packed about 400 cases. During the next ten years he bought on his own account and packed on commission.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
for growers from 500 to 800 cases per year. In 1871, he commenced buying and packing for M. H. Levin, 162 Pearl street, New York, and is still his agent. The amount packed per year has ranged from 1,000 to 3,000 cases. As many as 125 men have been employed, some wintering, sorting and packing. Other seasons not more than 35. The amount packed and the length of season causing the variation. Some years the business starts as early as November, other years, from various causes, there is nothing done till January. The season closes about April, but sometimes lasts a little beyond that time.

John Day packs, on an average, 500 cases per year, 350 pounds in a case. Joseph E. Lord is superintendent of his packing house, which is a fine large building, erected in 1881.

Charles White has two warehouses, the larger built in 1874, the smaller in 1867. He packs and ships, on an average, 1,000 cases annually, 370 pounds to a case. His cigar manufacture, begun in 1864, continues to the present time. He employs in good times 40 to 50 hands.

C. R. & E. S. Hale began packing tobacco in 1875, since which time they have packed from 300 to 400 cases per year.

Shepshed.

For more than a century and a half shipbuilding has been the chief industry of that part of Portland now called Gildersleeve, and it was for 3 a time the most active business of the town. Early in the last century, George Lewis built vessels on the present site of the Gildersleeve yard. The first vessel built in Portland was launched here in October 1741. It was a schooner of 90 tons. During the Revolution, several ships of war were built at the shipyard which occupied the Brainard Quarry. It was owned by a man named Bush. The Trumbull was one of these. Of 700 tons, 36 guns, and the Brunswick, 900 tons, and 40 guns. This last was not armed upon account of the occurrence of peace. The frigate Connecticut was built by Philip Gildersleeve, master carpenter, at the yard near Steven's wharf, at the end of Shipyard lane, in 1798. She was 514 tons, 20 guns, and was commanded by Capt. Moses Tryon. The contractor was Gen. Seth Overton.

Shipbuilding was begun at Churchill's yard in 1795. Two vessels by the name of Hekker were built here. The first, built 1773, 350 tons, 18 guns, was driven ashore by the English at Narragansett, and lost. It was said that the Hekker's captain was an Englishman, and choosing rather to risk the punishment of the Americans for deserting his vessel, that to meet the certain vengeance which awaited him if he were captured, he took to his boat and escaped. The second Hekker, built in 1814, of 400 tons, 20 guns, was cast away in a severe snow storm on the coast of Long Island; having overran her ballasting. Tradition says that her keel was laid on a Friday.

Macedonian, same size, was built the same year. The Sarama and Bora were built for the government in 1815; the former 373 tons, the latter 367 tons, each 16 guns. In Churchill's yard, 12,500 tons of shipping were built between 1806 and 1816 Charles and David Churchill employed from 40 to 50 men. The name of Churchill's Landing was given to that part of the Meadow where they built. At one time this was looked upon as the business locality of the town, with prospects of becoming a large village, notwithstanding the freshets which every spring covered the whole vicinal with water. Here was the largest store in town, here was the ball room for assemblies, here were brought immense bogs from Somers, 80 feet long, straight, first growth. The yard was sold to S. Gildersleeve in 1826.

Elihu Abbig's shipyard was in the meadow near the stone bridge. He built 35 vessels from 75 to 300 tons, the last being the schooner Charles H. Northam built in 1844.

David and Daniel White also carried on the business of shipbuilding in the meadow, at the same time as Captain Churchill, their yard being situated between Churchill's Landing (now called Siam) and the Gildersleeve yard.

Sylvester Gildersleeve began shipbuilding near the present yard in 1821. November 20th 1825, he purchased the Lewis yard from Abol, 450 of George Lewis. The first vessel built here was a sloop, The Boston Packet, of 70 tons, Seth Overton jr. of Chatham, captain.

In 1836, he built the schooner William Bryan, the first vessel sailing as a regular packet from New York to Texas. From this arose the New York and Galveston Line. Between 1847 and 1850, five ships belonging to this line were built at the Gildersleeve yard, the largest, 700 tons. They were named after the Texas patriots Stephen F. Austin, B. R. Milam, William B. Travis, J. W. Fanning, William H. Wharton.

In 1854, the ship S. Gildersleeve was built. She was burnt by the Alabama, while on a voyage to China, and paid for out of the "Alabama fund." In 1861, Mr. Gildersleeve built the steam gunboat Cuyara, for the United States Government.

The marine railway of S. Gildersleeve & Sons was constructed in 1857, at a cost of nearly $5,000. The track is 400 feet in length, laid on piles two feet apart. The gearing and chains are of heavy metal, the latter having been subjected to severe tests. The whole is in every respect substantially built, and is of sufficient strength for handling vessels of 800 tons and under with ease and safety. These railways have been in constant use since they were first laid, for repairing and rebuilding vessels.

The shipyard, saw mill, etc., of S. Gildersleeve & Sons, give employment to a large number of persons. Many vessels of various kinds are sent here for repair. A list of the vessels built here is appended.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Rig</th>
<th>Name of Vessel</th>
<th>Name of Captain</th>
<th>Name of Owners</th>
<th>Tonnage</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>Skip</td>
<td>Boston Pickel</td>
<td>Seth Green jr.</td>
<td>Seth Johnson</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>O. Whitney</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>J. D. Johnson</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchill</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchmor</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>W. Churchmor</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1889</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchmor</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchmor</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1892</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>J. F. Hammond</td>
<td>W. Churchmor</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1893</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>T. Johnson</td>
<td>N. Cross</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Edward Hall</td>
<td>W. Churchmor</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1895</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Albert W.</td>
<td>W. Churchmor</td>
<td>1500</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
PORTLAND QUARRIES

Previous to 1664, the inhabitants of Middletown, though they knew of the great masses of brown stone which overhung the river on its eastern bank, nearly opposite the town, and though they made use of this easily obtained material in various ways, had no conception of the vast treasures which lay hidden around, and beneath the "The Rocks," as the huge detached masses were termed. At first the loose fragments were used for building piers and for gravestones by the neighboring settlers, but soon persons from other places sought these stones, and quarry work was begun on the cliffs which jutted out over the river in places. The inhabitants of Middle town began to realize in some degree the worth of these immense deposits of a stone which was everywhere found valuable and in increasing demand.

"At a town meeting September 4th 1665, it was Voted—That whoever shall dig or raise stone at ye Rocks on the East side of the Great River for any without the town, the diggers shall bear some but an inhabitant of Middletown and shall be responsible to ye town 12 pence per ton for every ton of stone that he or they shall dig for any person whatsoever without ye town, this money to be paid in what and when to ye townsmen or their assignee, for the use of the town, within 90 months after the transportation of said stone."

"It was also agreed, That the Inhabitants do freely give Mr. Richards this first freight which skipper Flemm is now taking in." Here is probably the first quarries recorded to have shipped a vessel load from these quarries, though undoubtedly much stone had been carried off to towns and works of different kinds. It would be impossible now to ascertain at what time the high, shelving rocks had disappeared, and the stone must be procured farther inland and by digging below the surface of the ground. Perhaps as the stones lay on the surface were removed the townsmen became alarmed lest the supply should fail for all transportation was soon prohibited.

"At a Town Meeting March 4th 1723 the town by Vest doe prohibit all persons getting, any stone in the town Quarry on the East side of the Great River for transportation out of the town, and whoever shall presume to get and to transport any stone for the future contrary to this act of the town shall forfeit the sum of 20 shillings a stone for every stone by him or them transported out of the town, or sold in order to transportation (one half to him who complains and prosecutes the other half to the town)."

Ebenezer Gill was appointed to take charge of the town's quarry on the east side the river, and December 29th 1726 the town appointed and empowered the selectmen "usually to take effectual care of the rocks and quarries on the east and west sides the Great River." They were also empowered to lease or to grant liberty to particular persons to get stone, but it was declared that no inhabitant should be disinherited from getting any stone for their own particular use.

As early as 1690, James Street owned considerable land on the "Rocks," partly bought of the town and partly granted to him in consideration of his services as a stone-mason in building the town's chimney. It was about 60 acres, and lay in the rear, and is now part of the Brainard Quarry. His house stood near here on rivers.

THE OLD SHALER & HALL QUARRY—The quarry which was first opened in this vicinity was afterward divided by the town in various parties, and at length passed onto the possession of Shaler (or Shaveler, as the name is spelled on an old chart of Chatham) and Hall. This was in 1730. They began the active work of quarrying, and carried it on vigorously for some years, and this was long known as the "Shaler & Hall Quarry." In 1791 this firm bought the ground now known as the Shaler & Hall Quarry. In this first quarry, from 1840
to 1824, thirty hands were employed eight months in the year and from four to six times. "The quantity of stone prepared for market was then regarded as very great, though small in comparison with what is now prepared."

The Town Quaries—In 1784, as there still remained quarry land which had not been disposed of, "At a meeting of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands in Middletown and Chatham it was voted that what remained undivided of the two quarries in Middletown and Chatham remain for the use of the inhabitants of said towns to get stone for their own particular use, or for the general use of either of said towns."

At a proprietors meeting, April 21st, 1822, a committee was appointed to give a deed of the quarries to the towns of Middletown and Chatham equally. This committee failing to act, January 29th, 1823, Joshua Stonewall, of Middletown, and Seth assortment, of Chatham, were appointed to execute a deed of the quarries in favor of the town of Middletown and Chatham. A committee was also appointed to investigate titles. March 26th, 1823, these deeds were accepted by the towns interested, and by an act of the Legislature passed at the May session of the same year, all individual rights were extinguished.

June 27th, 1822, a number of hands, under the direction of a committee previously appointed, by the town commenced opening the quarry in Chatham, and the work was continued without interruption other than the winter season and occasional disputes in relation to boundaries, etc. It was estimated by the committee that the value of the quarry had increased to the same amount as money had been expended on it, which sum was stated to be not less than $1,000. April 21st, 1824, it was "Voted, to give to Washington College the net profits and rents of our interest in the Quarries at Chatham and Middletown until the net profits and rents of said Quarries shall amount to $20,000 on condition that said College be located and continue in said town."

September 8th, 1824, the town of Middletown leased to John Lawrence Lewis the town quarry at Chatham, for a term of five years, for the purpose of quarrying stone to erect buildings "to be occupied by Capt. Partridge as a scientific and military academy. Capt. Partridge's school having been got up in 1823, June 16th, 1826, the quarry was leased to Joel Hall and E. and S. Brainerd, for a term of five years. Before this time expired, and while improvements were being held out by the town of Middletown and vicinity to Wesleyan University to locate in Middletown, it was voted (on the fourth Monday in November 1825) that the interest of the town in the town quarry at Chatham should be appropriated to the use and benefit of the Wesleyan University for the period of forty years, on condition that when the net amount of the annual rent shall equal the sum of ten thousand dollars within said period said grant shall cease."

The benefit of this grant was enjoyed till 1866, during which time the four university buildings which are the pride of Middletown, were erected at the stone taken from this quarry. The "Town's Quarry," which was a little over two acres in extent, was held and managed by the town until August 1884, when it was bought by the two adjoining corporations, the Brainerd Quarry Company taking two thirds of it and the Middlesex Quarry Company one third. The price paid was $300,000, which was divided between Middletown, Cromwell, Portland, and Chatham. This quarry had been worked to the depth then considered practicable. For some years past it had been leased by the Brainerd Quarry Company for a scrapping ground or place of deposit for stone, partly also on account of the river frontage. They built ares break water at an expense of $500,000, via feet in width at the bottom, laid on the solid shore.

The "Town's Quarry," in which any of the towns may bid for nearly 40 years the right to dig stone for their cellars, steps, walls, etc., has thus become extinct. In and with it the office of town quarry agent, the last in existence of this office being William H. Bebee.

The Brasher Pond Quarries—Some time prior to 1767, a quarry was worked below the present bridge of the Air Line Railroad, near where the Middletown ferry was then located. It was called the Brasher Pond Quarry, and for some person was soon abandoned.

The Brainerd Quarries—In 1783, Hurlburt & Roberts began work here. They sold the quarry to Erastus and Silas Brainerd, brothers, who came here from Middle Haddam. From about 1812 to 1884, the business was conducted under a partnership firm, and was managed by Erastus and Silas Brainerd during the greater portion of this period, the firm name being E. & S. Brainerd till 1857, then Erastus Brainerd & Co. Silas Brainerd died in 1857, and Erastus Brainerd then died in 1861. The business was managed by the surviving partners till 1884, when the "Brainerd Quarry Company" was organized and incorporated. The officers of the company are Erastus Brainerd, president and general manager, Robert G. Pike, secretary, Benjamin F. Brainerd, treasurer.

This company employs upwards of 300 workmen, 45 yoke of oxen, and 50 horses. They also employ from 12 to 16 schooners in transporting stone to various markets along the coast. Large quantities are also shipped by rail to the interior and to the Western States. Four steam engines are used in hunting stone, and in pumping water from the quarry. One 60 horse power engine carries a large double acting cylinder pump capable of discharging from 13 to 20 thousand feet water per minute. Excavators have been made in the depth of 100 feet. The amount of stone produced annually is about 250,000 cubic feet. This stone is shipped to all parts of the country, and is used for elegant private residences, churches, and other public buildings, monuments, bridges, docks, piers, etc.

A large old elm stands before the office of the company. When this tree was a sapling, it stood on the bank of the "Great River," which now flows many feet distant, and boats were then fastened to rings in its trunk. The retirement of the river is due to an artificial
They have excavated to the present time five acres, to the depth of 150 feet. Three hundred men are employed annually in quarrying and dressing the stone. Five steam dredges are used in hoisting the stone from the pit, and 22 pairs of cattle and 14 horses are used in drawing stone to the vessels and cars for shipment. Eight vessels of various tonnage are employed in carrying stone to different markets, besides large quantities shipped by cars. Stone sales are annually about $300,000.

The present directors are: Elijah Hubbard, Philo Bevin, Edwin Bell, Titus Hale, George W. Harris. The officers are: Elijah H. Hubbard, president; Charles H. Sage, secretary and treasurer; Oliver W. Mack, agent.

The Old Grave Yard—The old grave yard which crowned a hill nearly in the center of the quarries was used until recently a strange and anomalous feature of its busy precincts, was granted by the town of Middletown to the inhabitants on the east side in 1712 “one acre between the land of James Stanchiff and the Great River for a burial place.” The first person laid here was Samuel Hall, who died February 22 and 1712. Perhaps the incontinency of the season, or the breaking up of the river at this time prevented interment on the other side of the river, as had before this been the custom. Afterward it continued to be used by the First Society as a place of burial until land for a cemetery was bought nearer the church and laid out in 1767. Even after this an occasional burial took place, the last that of George Bush, being as late as 1843. Thus, for many years, the old grave yard remained, silent in the midst of noise and clamor, a desert island set in an ever-flowing and sloping tide of laborers and cattle, green and blossoming with wild roses or golden rod amid the prevailing sombre tint, a quiet, peaceful spot to look upon, yet the subject of much dispute and litigation, the battle ground of courts and corporations, allowed on every side by busy labor and his master, Enterprise, who looked with practical eyes at the treasures of stone beneath the scanty five to ten feet of soil, in which, under the curving cherrub heads, slanting at unseemly angles, had reposed for nearly two centuries the dust of the pioneers.”

Lying low,

North the dales of the snow
What care they, they cannot know.

The vexed question was finally settled, and the Middlesex and Brainard Company became the purchasers, the First Ecclesiastical Society receiving $8,000.

The Legislature ordered the removal of the remains and appointed O. H. Platt as commissioner for that duty. The earth was removed to a depth of several feet and deposited on land bought for that purpose in the rear of the Episcopal cemetery. The stones were then carefully replaced in their original order; an exact record having been made of the inscription on every stone. This mode of procedure cost the quarry company a large sum. William Selwyn superintended the removal.

The Work of Quarrying—A brief description of the methods of working the quarries will doubtless prove interesting to many. Few people beside those actually
employed in the quarries are familiar with these methods, and some even who have lived all their lives in the vicinity have some vague idea of this great industry. The work of quarrying begins about the last of March, or as soon as the river is open to navigation, and is steadily pursued until the close of November. The stone, when first taken out, is saturated with moisture, or "sweat," as the quarrymen call it, and if it is exposed to the action of frost before it is dry, it becomes disintegrated and worthless. For this reason time is allowed for the stone to season before freezing weather, as, once seasoned, frost cannot affect it, and the surface of the rock, where exposed, is covered with soil. The work of excavation is materially assisted by the rocks being broken up into natural beds by parallel or nearly parallel fissures extending downward to an indefinite depth, verging slightly from the perpendicular, and in some instances sloping to an angle of 25 degrees. These fissures are called by the quarrymen "joints." At right angles to these fissures are "keys" or cracks extending to one or more strata, so that the blocks of stone lie in the beds from two to twenty feet thick, from 20 to 100 feet wide, and from 50 to 300 feet long, with generally a southeasterly dip. These joints and keys facilitate the work of quarrying. The earth and rubbish are first removed until the rock is exposed. It is then split by wedges and hammers when cut parallel to the strata. If contrary to the strata, greater force must be used, and blasting is resorted to if the strata are very deep and dense. The large mass being broken up the stone is readily cut. Blasting is quite generally done by means of electricity. From two to four holes are drilled in the rock intended to be blasted, according to its size and depth. These are charged with powder and connected with a battery of copper wires, protected from the weather by a covering of gutta percha. By a simultaneous discharge, the whole mass is moved without tearing it to pieces. The larger pieces are tilted over and hurled to the bottom, together with the debris. The larger blocks are hoisted to the surface by the steam derricks. They are then hauled by the ox teams to the scrapping grounds, where they are cut as straight and even as their irregular outlines will allow, the greatest care being taken to break them as little as possible. This work is under the supervision of men experienced in the business, and every stone is carefully measured before it leaves the quarry. The descent into the "pit" is in some places made by ladders which are securely fastened to the rock, and the horses, oxen, and wagons are let down and raised by derricks or cranes. The animals are led into a huge box, a bar put in place, and they are swung off the brink, to be lowered 150 feet into the quarry and they appear too well accustomed to this mode of reaching their work to show the least fear. The oxen are very large and splendid specimens of their kind, but sometimes 12 or 14 yoke are seen dragging the immense blocks of stone. There is a blacksmith shop in each quarry, and extensive barns for the accommodation of the horses and oxen. The stone, after being roughly dressed as mentioned above, are piled near the river bank and shipped as required, by the different vessels employed for that purpose. Each quarry has its wharf, cranes for loading the vessels, etc. As the cuttings in places reach many feet below the bed of the river, each quarry has a steam pump to carry off the accumulation of water. The great flood of May 4th, 1854, rising above the level of the quarries, completely filled them. They were emptied in ten days by the pumps, some of which threw a column of water 150 feet long and 2 feet in diameter every minute. It will be readily seen that these quarries must employ a small army of workmen. These would form an interesting study of themselves. Nearly all nationalities are represented. The majority are Swedes, who are strong and reliable and not given to strikes. The wages, hours of labor, etc., are regulated by agreement between the quarry companies. The workmen are cutters, rockmen, or teamsters, etc., according to their employment. There are also bosses, measurers, timekeepers, etc. Every place where quarrying is carried on has its "rock boss," who over-sees the gang of workmen, has charge of the blasting, etc. There are usually seven or eight rock bosses, each with his gang of workmen, at work at once in the same quarry. Some of the men have been working here more than half a century.

The supply of stone is practically inexhaustible. Good stone has been found in several directions in sinking wells, etc., and the piers of the Air Line Bridge across the river, it is said, rest upon a solid foundation of brown stone. It has been ascertained by means of the diamond drill that the stone is found corresponding in quality and color with that now quarried, at the great depth of 313 feet. An interesting experiment tried in the Middlesex Quarry, at the joint expense of the three companies, revealed the fact just stated. The stone varies in all the quarries from fine to coarse, stones from the same stratum sometimes showing a difference in quality. The strata extend through all the quarries, with a southerly dip. The pitch from the Brainard to the Shriver & Hall Quarry is about 20 feet. Any one who has seen the Portland quarries will not forget the sight. The immense blocks of stone, the magnificent oxen, the cheerful activity everywhere manifested. The sheer walls of rock from 100 to 150 feet in height with the black, sunken pools of water at their base hint at tragic possibilities, though the fact is that accidents are few, and usually due to intoxication. The most interesting feature of the quarries to scientific visitors is, of course, the "tracks," which the gigantic birds or animals of prehistoric times left in the soft sand until ages gone. These are comprehensively treated of in another place. Stories are told of toads having been found as much as 25 feet below the surface in a joint lying close upon another.

Durability of the Stone—The firm texture and great durability of the Portland stone is now well known. It is also susceptible of receiving and retaining polish. It has steadily risen in the estimation of the public from the first. But its greatest recommendation to those who use it for building or for monuments to the memory of
the dead is its enduring quality, which defies the action of time and weather, and renders it well nigh as imperishable as the everlasting hills from which it is taken. In this respect it has been pronounced equal to granite. An association was formed in Hartford in 1836 to "repair the waste of time and accident among the monuments erected as memorials of their deceased ancestors" in the old graveyard of that city which had been abandoned for about 30 years. In the prosecution of this work.

"All the monuments were reset, in number about five hundred, and the tables—many of which had been suffered to fall—were rebuilt, supported by solid masonry, and when the monuments were broken they were repaired by being fastened with iron clamps. During the Revolutionary War some use was made of the Bolton stone: these had decayed somewhat in the ground. All or nearly all the marble monuments of 30 years standing, by the effects of the climate and the weather, were very much decayed; the upper parts of them being decomposed and crumbling to pieces. It was found very difficult to repair such of them as were broken, as they were not strong enough to bear the force of drilling. A large proportion of the monuments were of the Portland freestone. Some of these were over the graves of such as had been dead 150 years and were not in the least affected by the weather, nor had any of this description been injured by the seasons."

As the persons in charge of these repairs had the best opportunity to note the waste of time and accident and the damage caused by the alternations of the seasons to the various monuments, more convincing testimony to the durability and permanent value of the Portland stone could not be given. The account just quoted (which was written in 1852), adds "the obelisk, erected in the old cemetery, in connection with these repairs is therefore wisely built of the Portland stone, bearing the venerable names of the early settlers of Hartford."

The oldest gravestones in the cemeteries of Portland are of the native brown stone, and when the moss of nearly two centuries has been scraped away the carving is found sharp and distinct, every word of the long epitaphs being easily read. The gravestone of the first person buried in the town, bearing date 1712, is found thus perfect. That this stone also resists the action of fire better than any building stone known, was proved in the great fires at Chicago and Boston. It was fitting then that the block sent from Connecticut, as her contribution to the monument erected to the Great Father of his Country, at Washington, should have been of Portland stone. It has already been placed in position in that structure. The graceful arch which stood near the Connecticut building on the grounds at Philadelphia will be remembered by many who visited the Centennial. For carving and all kinds of ornamental stone work, brown stone is particularly adapted.

The Soldiers' Monument in Portland is a fine example of the capabilities of brownstone in lending itself to artistic expression. While many might prefer the dazzling whiteness of marble, there is something in the soft, quiet tint of brownstone which makes it harmonious to all surroundings, while its durability renders it particularly appropriate for the decoration of parks and pleasure grounds, in statues and fountains. It is well known that oiling stone prevents decomposition, and brown stone is now sometimes oiled to preserve it for a greater length of time, but whether oiled or not its great durability is beyond all doubt.

Prominent Buildings—The old Hancock house at Boston was built of stone taken from these quarries in 1737. The contract being between Mr. Thomas Hancock, of Boston, and "Thomas Johnson of Middleton in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England. Stone Cutter," and Johnson was to receive the sum of "Three Hundred Pounds in Goods as the said Stone-cutter's work is Carried on." The house was removed not many years ago and the stone found to be as good as when first used. A list of the modern buildings erected with the products of these quarries would include some of the handsomest structures in the country. The palace built by William H. Vanderbilt, on Fifth avenue; the mansions of Frederick Gallatin and R. I. Stuart, on Fifth avenue; that of George M. Pullman, Chicago; and George H. Carlin, Providence, R. I.; with the Union League Club House, Philadelphia, are composed entirely of brownstone, decorated in many cases with most elaborate carving. Stone is now being sent from the Middlesex Quarry for the magnificent residence of James Flood, in San Francisco. The blocks are sent from the quarry to Newark, N. J., where they are dressed, carved, etc., ready to be put into the building; they are then boxed carefully and sent by sea around Cape Horn. There are 14 columns, 15 feet 2 inches high, and 22 inches square. The steps are 23 feet long. Two stones now at the quarry, not yet shipped, weigh 18 tons each.

Truly Portland has contributed in no small degree to the building up of our country, and her contributions to the general good, not "clocks and wooden nutmegs, but the imperishable product of uncounted ages, lifted from its mysterious bed by appliances of modern skill, carved by the art which is the supreme inheritance of the century, these "hewn stones after the similitude of a palace, shall be poured forth from our quarries, till the cities of the New World also stand 'blossoming in stone."

Physicians and Dentists

The physicians now resident in Portland are:

Cushman A. Sears, a native of East Hampton. After a course of medical lectures at Pittsfield he studied one year with Dr. Stocking. He then attended the medical department of the University of New York, and graduated in March 1862. After three years practice in Glastonbury he removed to this place in 1865.

C. E. Rumford, born at Ellington, May 7th 1824. He was a private student of Dr. Alden Skinner, of Vernon. He graduated from the medical department of New York University in 1848. He practiced medicine.
with Dr. Skinner, his former preceptor, for four years, then settled in Glastonbury, where he practiced 17 years, and came to Portland in 1870.  
E. B. Morgan was born at Goodspeed’s Landing in 1833. He studied one year with Dr. Turner, of Chester, and graduated at the Long Island Medical College in 1881. He has practiced in this place two years.  

Dr. J. W. Dech - Dr. W. Dech has been several years.  
Dr. Edwin Day came here from Middle Haddam about 1876. He removed to Ellsworth, Kansas, and is now mayor of that city.  
Dr. H. J. Fisk was born at Heath, Mass., was educated at Bloomfield, Mass., studied dentistry in New York city, and came to Portland October 19th 1879.  

Prominent Persons from Portland  
Ephraim Bartlett, son of Rev. Moses Bartlett, graduated at Yale in 1804. He intended studying theology, but his health did not permit. He settled in East Guilford, now Madison, where he died in 1779, aged 36 years.  
Asa Hooper Strong, son of Dr. Strong, born in Portland, ranked among the very first of his class. He was a distinguished special pleader at the bar.  
Dr. Ebenezer Sage, a physician, literary and political man, a member of Congress, settled in Hog Harbor, L I.  
Daniel Shepard, graduate at Trinity, 1836, was a clergyman and teacher in Delhi, N.Y. where he died September 29th 1845.  
Rev. William Payne D. D. graduate of Trinity College, 1834, a distinguished clergyman of the Episcopal church. Rector of a church in Schenectady, N.Y.  
Nathaniel Ogilvie Cornelius, Trinity, 1839, teacher and physician in South America  
Frederick Hall, Yale, 1841, merchant.  

Diseases, Epidemics, etc.  
From the very first the bank of the river and the low lands of our town have been the lurking places of malarious disease. In old times people built their houses back upon the hills to avoid the “shakes.” Their descendents live among it and learn to endure it as “malaria.” We do not find, however, any larger proportion of deaths in respect to the population now than then. In 1758 “thirty or forty” are said to have died with dysentery near Chatham quarry.  
In 1777, the small pox prevailed to a great extent. It was probably brought by soldiers returning from the army. The church record shows eight deaths at about the same time, 1777, from this disease. It was prevalent in 1811. Pest houses were built or retired localities, and several hospitals were advertised, where persons could be inoculated for the small pox and go through it surrounded with every possible care and attention. This was esteemed a “safe and easy method.”  
February 20th, 1800, we read of the departure of a party of seven to be inoculated for ye Small Pox at ye Messrs. French house. Three days afterward their minister called upon them there. As to enter the house and go back to his parish would have spread the contagion among those unprepared for it, he probably “blessed them afar off.” A few days after, a lady went out and returned with the report that they had “plenty of it.”  
All but one of these patients, went through with the disease, were thoroughly “disinfected,” and returned to their homes in two weeks. In March 1801, a great number were inoculated for the small pox, on Churchill Hill. The older citizens still remember these pest houses, fenced off from the public road, with the ominous sign displayed, with their untired nurses who dictated the diet and kept the patients away from the fire. Two weeks’ residence at these rural resorts was considered a small price to pay for immunity from the constant dread of contagion.  

November 5th 1795: “Capt. Bidwell’s son John died as suposed of ye Philadelphia fever.” This was probably the yellow fever, which raged in Philadelphia in 1793. Its character was not at first known. A letter from a gentleman in Philadelphia, published in the Middlesex Gazette, calls it “a fever highly putrid and contagious, in its operation very violent and rapid.” It is not known whether any other cases of this fever arose from the one mentioned. It was noticed that “persons who caught the Distemper at Philadelphia died without communicating the infection to their friends, who, in most cases were unapprised of the nature of the Distemper.” Chatham also suffered from yellow fever by direct importation from Cape St. Nicholas in 1796. The disease, however, did not spread beyond Middle Haddam.  

Summer diseases of children seemed also quite prevalent the latter part of the last century, and the newspapers of that day contained many extraordinary recipes for prevention and cure. “Very old cheese powdered” and “Santa Cruz rum” seemed to be considered efficacious.  

About 12 years ago, the small pox revisited the town, and there were several fatal cases.  

Post Offices.  
Portland post office was established in 1827. It was first kept in the building now occupied by Bramfield, afterward in the first brick store, now C Bell’s, in the building at the corner of Main Street and Waverly Avenue, and then removed to its present location in the Edwards block. The postmasters have been George B Smith, from 1827 till June 20th 1833, his widow, Anne B Smith, from June 20th 1833 till February 30th 1844, Charles Henry Sige, from February 30th 1844 till April 1st 1849, John Payne, from April 1st 1849 till his death, July 21st 1852, William S Strickland commenced July 1st 1852, Captain George H Taylor served four years, Guy Cooper, four years, till 1861, Richard Edwards, from 1861 till his death, in 1864, his widow, Mary J Edwards, from 1864 till her resignation, October 1st 1879, Charles H. Edwards, since October 1st 1879.  
The post office at Gildersleeve was established in 1872. Ferdinand Gildersleeve was at that time appointed postmaster, and has held that position ever since.
Banks


The first officers were: Gildersleeve, president; F. W. Russell, vice-president; W. W. Cope, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: Evelyn White, president, W. W. Cope, vice-president, John H. Sage, secretary, and treasurer. The amount of deposits is $247,216.81, surplus,$9,000.

Libraries

There were, in 1875, in Chatham, first society, the Chatham Library, established 1785, containing 322 volumes, and the Republican Library, formed in 1795, 200 volumes.


Secretary and treasurer, W. H. Edwards, librarian H. J. Fisk. There have been over 350 volumes donated and 100 purchased with the legacy bequested by the late Miss Matty Payne. The library is located at Dr. H. J. Fisk's dental office. All persons paying a subscription of $1.00 are entitled to use the library for one year. There are 54 subscribers at present.

Public Halls

Waverly Hall was built about 1868. It has a seating capacity of about 270. It is fitted with a large stage, scenery, etc., and dressing rooms.

Gildersleeve Hall was built in 1876, and presented to District No. 1 by Sylvester Gildersleeve. It is of sufficient size to comfortably seat about 200 persons. It has a stage, and is well lighted and heated. It is at present occupied during school hours by the Gildersleeve High School.

The Alms House

This is the same building which was formerly the almshouse for the town of Chatham and for some time after Portland was set off it continued to be used by both towns. It was formerly the custom on the 20th of March of each year to farm out the town poor for one year. A new one was built last year and the old one pulled down. There are now eighteen or nineteen persons supported in the institution. Mr. Thomas Markham has charge. The care of its poor cost the town of Portland for 1883, $5,928.50; of this sum $1,361.60 was the almshouse account, $2,972.35 paid for poor out of almshouse, $179.76 for poor in other towns, and $313.53 for the insane poor.

The Soldiers Monument

At a special town meeting, September 9th, 1871, it was voted "that we erect a brown stone monument to the memory of our dead soldiers. The monument was to cost $4,000, and to be enclosed with a suitable fence. The committee to select a site and to superintend the erection were: Frederick A. Parker, Asaph Strong, John I. Worthington, Seth I. Davis, and Ferdinand Gildersleeve.

The monument is a graceful shaft of native brown stone, 33 feet in height, surmounted by a life like statue of a soldier standing at rest. It is placed in the north east part of the village near the First Congregational Church. The cutting was done at Hatter's in Hartford. Few towns possess so elegant a set imposing a monument to their fallen heroes. It cost $3,500 in all. The front is ornamented with an eagle and shield. The inscription reads:

Erecting
May 1872
By the Town of Portland
As a memorial of our brave sons
Who gave their lives in defense of the Union
During the War of the Rebellion 1861-65


© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.

Two of these soldiers died at Andersonville, others fell at Proctor's Creek, Va., Beaufort, S. C, New Orleans, Petersburgh, Va., Baton Rouge, La., Ashland, Va., Cold Harbor, Va., Peach Tree Creek, Chancellorsville, Chesterfield C. H., Baton Rouge, Brashear City, La., Stevens, Ala., Stafford C. H., Va., London Valley, Va., Silver Run, N. C.

PRIVATE COLLECTIONS

There are in Portland several fine collections of stuffed birds, etc. The first of these is that made by W. W. Coe. It is contained in a large and handsome room well adapted to the purpose. Two large cases, eight feet high, with armoire between, fill the end of the apartment. There are about seven hundred specimens in all, among them many rare birds, albinos, etc., including the mythical "white blackbird." The birds are so skillfully stuffed, and the natural attitude so well preserved in mounting, that there is no stiffness, as sometimes noticed in such collections. There are also many nests, and at least 500 eggs.

Mr. John Sage has also a fine collection, some birds fully mounted, but the greater part of bird skins, scientifically arranged. He has also a variety of nests, and a large collection of eggs. Mr. Sage has some very choice tropical birds.

Mr. Charles Neff has about 125 varieties of mounted birds, together with a large number of bird skins from different parts of the world, and 150 varieties of bird eggs in sets. Mr. Neff's collection of Indian relics, a very fine one, has already been alluded to.

Mr. James Lord has also a collection of stuffed birds, to which he is constantly adding.

FERRIES

Formerly Portland was connected with the opposite towns of Middletown and Cromwell by two ferries. The second, now discontinued, had its landing on this side at the end of "Worthington Lane." Later the landing was at Steven's wharf or the "Navy Yard," so called, and the ferryman was William Norcott. In more recent times the landing was made at the old place, Worthington Lane, and the ferryman was General Stocking, as he was called. There has been no regular ferry here for some years.

For years after the swift darting canoes of the Indian crossing the river to hunt the deer had disappeared, the only communication between Middletown and her eastern suburb was a clumsy "scow." Then it became a flatboat, propelled by horse power. In 1847, the Legislature was petitioned to remove the landing to the termination of the Main street, at Connecticut River. Prior to this the landing had been made much farther down, on the sandy flat below the railroad bridge. Jerry Haling was the last ferryman here. July 31st, 1852, the town voted to change the horse boat ferry to a steam ferry, and the steam ferry boat "Mattabescu" was built and placed thereon. The steamer Portland was built in 1870, and is still running.

GILDERSLEEVE ICE HOUSE

The ice house of S. Gildersleeve & Sons was built in the fall of 1878, at a cost of about $10,000. It is 150 feet front, 100 feet deep, and 33 feet high, with two compartments, making a storage capacity of 10,000 tons. It is fitted with steam engine and endless chain elevator, capable of hoisting a ton of ice per minute. About 75 men, with teams and ice tools, are employed from two to three weeks in filling it, the length of time varying according to the weather. This is the only ice house on the Connecticut River for shipping ice to New York and other ports.

FIRES AND FIRE COMPANY

There have been more large fires in Portland the past year than in the 10 years previous. The United States Stamping Company has been particularly unfortunate in this respect. On the evening of March 1st, 1884, their large factory and other buildings were destroyed by fire, which is supposed originated in the drying room. A large quantity of finished goods was destroyed or injured, and all of the machinery disabled. The total loss was estimated at $247,000. August 14th, the stables were burned, together with two horses, hay, harness, sleigh, and buggy, los$ $4,350. August 28th, another building was burned, with 300 bales of hay, and the case used at the Centennial with most of the goods which formed their exhibit, loss $2,200.

James Laverty's wholesale liquor store was burned on the afternoon of June 4th, 1884. It was quickly consumed, together with a shop, livery stable, and Mr. Laverty's house. Spreading in the other direction, it destroyed eight other buildings, mostly houses belonging to the Brinfield and Shaler & Hall Quarries. The progress of the fire was checked by pulling down the house adjoining Mr. Laverty's.

The Valley Mills were burned at about 2 o'clock A.M., March 10th, 1884. The loss was nearly $15,000, partly covered by an insurance of $5,000.

Portland Fire Company was incorporated in 1884. The officers are: John H. Hall, president; Lorin Ingersoll, vice president; W. A. Chapman, secretary and treasurer; Richard Pascall, foreman; J. O. Brown, engineer. The company has a new fire engine, hose carriage, and 600 feet of hose, which cost $1,750. The engine house cost $700. The town appropriation for the fire company was $3,000.
CHURCHES.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH *

Prior to 1700 there were but three houses in Portland. James Stanclift had built upon the river bank, opposite Middletown, farther back lived John Gill, while at the base of the hill beyond the Wangunk Meadow, on the left going toward Rose Hill school house, resided William Cornwall. In 1710, nine other families joined them, forming the nucleus of a society.

The oldest record now extant, kept by Samuel Hall, gives an account of the first meeting of the inhabitants on the east side of the river, March 2d 1710, for the building of a meeting house for the preaching of the gospel. A building committee was appointed, and 20 men pledged themselves to pay their equal proportion according to their estates in a bond of £30. This agreement was signed by John Gill, William Cornwall, Samuel Hall, Nathaniel Savage, Ebenezer Smith, Shemgar Barnes, Ephraim Wintle, William Stanclift, Jonathan Gleed, Richard Gill, Corish Bacon, Thomas Wright, John Bevin, George Stocken, David Strickland, Thomas Buck, Joseph Warner, Ebenezer Hurbut, and John Meer.

In 1712-13, one acre of land was granted the inhabitants "ye East side ye great river" between the land of James Stanclift and the river for a burying place. This was the old burying ground, the remains of which have been removed and located east of the present Episcopal Cemetery.

The General Assembly at the May session 1714 granted to the inhabitants on the east side of the river parish privileges. The following is from the society records:

"Whereas, the Honorable Assembly held at Hartford May the 13th, Anno Domini 1714, granted to the inhabitants of Middletown on ye East ye great river liberty to be a society of themselves, we then propose as forthwith June 3d, at a Society's meeting, that Samuel Hall should be clerk and that the place of the meeting house should be at the end of Mr. John Hamblin's lot or there about, that the bounds of men shall receive for their labor two shillings sixpence per day, and the narrow men two shillings."

It was voted that the meeting house should be 40 feet long, 25 feet wide, and 14 feet between joints. The next two years were spent largely in designing the site. There was quite a settlement in the northeastern part of the town beyond Mousam Mountain. The settlers probably came from Glastonbury. An old chart locates some 60 families in that section, and the ruins and foundation stones of some 30 houses can be seen to day in the woods, a thick undergrowth of young timber having grown up around them. From the early records there seems to have been considerable strife between the people at Mousam and the people on the Neck in the holding of the meeting house should be placed. Seven or eight society meetings were held, and sometimes it was voted to build in the eastern, and sometimes in the western part of the town. At length it was wisely left to the judgment of a committee, who fixed the place for building at the corner of Samuel Hall's lot, commonly known as "Hall Hill," where the roads cross at right angles, near the residence of Gordon Stewart. The people at Mousam went so far as to put up the frame for a meeting house, though it was never enclosed. The underpinning may be seen to day, in the woods, a mile and a half north by east of the residence of Captain Case. Some now living recall hearing their grandparents speak of the crowds of people that used to gather upon the green for worship on the Sabbath around this meeting house.

Samuel Hall, Joseph Warner, and Nathaniel White were chosen a committee to procure a minister, with full power to agree with him on easy terms as they could, and it was voted, December 13th 1720:

"To give Mr. Daniel Newell a call to preach the Gospel among us, to give him for the two years ensuing £50 a year, and his board, and in the future to add some thing to it, as the Society find themselves able. Also to bestow certain lands, partly given and partly purchased at so shillings per acre, so long as he continues in the work of the ministry among us."

It was also voted to build Mr. Newell a house 40 feet long, 25 feet wide, and 14 feet between joints, to finish the lower rooms, he finding glass and nails. This was the first parsonage and was located opposite the first meeting house. The meeting house was in the corner of the field now owned by Gordon Stewart, and the parsonage was on the left, in the corner of the field now owned by Titus Hale. The old parsonage bed of the parsonage garden has yearly sent forth its growth.

October 25th 1721, Rev. Daniel Newell was ordained pastor of the church. It was this year ordered that those who paid the minister's rate in grain should pay good wheat at five shillings per bushel, rye at three shillings, and corn at two shillings. At the same meeting there was granted a rate of eight pence on the pound for the raising of the charge of building the minister's house and Ensign Smith and Sergeant Gains were chosen to give Mr. Newell a deed of the land on which the house stood March 20th 1722. William Cornwall, and Jonathan Judd were chosen "tithing men" to look after the disorderly in time of exercise and between the meetings, and two years later, Ensign Smith and Joseph White were added to this responsible committee. December 3d 1722, it was voted "to buy a broom for the carrying water for baptizing children." This is the first record intently spoken of.

The names of those appointed on the committee of trust during Mr. Newell's ministerial service were Joseph Warner, Richard Gill, Ensign James Ebenezer Hurbut, Sergeant Hale, Ebenezer Gill, Joseph White, Nathaniel White, Jonathan Wilcock and Sergeant Savage. Samuel Hall, formerly deacon in the North Church of Middletown, and clerk of this church during all of its early history, was elected to the office of deacon, and publicly ordained January 17th 1724. He served until his death, which occurred March 6th 1740.

*By Rev. John N. Baine

---

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
December 15th 1848, Deacon Sage was chosen and on the 26th deacon of the church. June 4th 1790, it was agreed to apply to the town of Middletown for liberty to purchase three acres of land of the Indians, and enceasing the Strake which the last Assembly's committee, fetched for us to build our Meeting House, and Deacon David Sage was chosen to treat with the town of Middletown and take a lawful deed of the Indians. The deed with the Indian signatures added at still preserved among the society's papers. It is shown by the records that at this period the society laid out the roads and built the bridges.

December 27th 1766, Rev. Moses Bartlett died, aged 50. On the monument erected to his memory by his people he is called "a sound and skilled divine, a physician of the body and the soul." He was born in Hingham, graduated from Yale College in 1735, and studied theology with his distinguished father in law, Rev. Nathaniel Folli, of Hingham. During his ministry there were 46 baptisms, 68 joined the church on profession of their faith, 24 by letter, and 255 assented to the covenant.

January 6th 1767, a committee was appointed to see that the pulpit be supplied by some of the neighboring ministers and to seek out some young candidate to come amongst us on probation for settlement; and soon afterward it was voted to invite Mr. Cyprin Strong, who had been supplying the pulpit for some time, to become their settled pastor at a salary of £100 per year, but the parsonage was retained for the use of Mr. Bartlett's family and the ensuing year.

November 25th 1785, it was recommended that the committee consisting of Captain Jeremiah Goodrich, Captain David Sage, and David Robinson, "be empowered to purchase a piece of land for burying our dead," and a year later they purchased of William Bartlett an acre and a half of land for £3.5 shillings (the present cemetery, lying east of the Central Church), the deed bearing date January 24th 1776.

From the incorporation of the town of Chatham in 1767 until April 8th 1799, until the completion of the new town house on Penfield Hill, all town business was transacted at the meeting house of the First Church.

November 25th 1785, Moses Bartlett was chosen clerk, and sworn. October 17th 1791, De Moses Bartlett and Hannah Goodrich were chosen deacons, and Joseph White was chosen elder. November 25th 1803, Deacon David Sage died, aged 86 years. For 55 years he had been deacon of the church and during the period, in spiritual power and influence, was second only to the pastor. He had been elected under Rev. Mr. Bartlett's nomination, and when the young pastor in the midst of his multifarious duties heard the summons and went up higher, all eyes at once turned to Deacon Sage for counsel and spiritual comfort, and during those years when the church was destitute, he was, in office, their pastor. It was at his house, still standing intact, the first back of the present parsonage, that the learned council convened.
to examine Rev. Dr. Strong, and from which the next day they reverently wended their way to the church and installed the young pastor.

November 19th 1811, Rev. Cyprian Strong died, aged 67 years. Says his immediate successor. "It is recorded by one who had the means of information concerning him that he was highly and deservedly esteemed for his good sense, his thorough acquaintance with theology, and his uniform and blameless conversation. In the midst of numerous trials he was calm and resigned. The prominent features of his character are happily expressed on his monument. In morals exemplary, in doctrines uncorrupt, in reasoning profound, in declaring God's counsel perspicuous and solemn, and in death peaceful. A number who have been engaged in the ministry, pursued their theological studies under his direction. During the 44 years of his connection with the church 201 were added to it, 24 owned the covenant, and 720 were baptized.

June 17th 1812, it was voted to invite Rev. Eber L. Clark to settle as pastor among them, at a salary of $500 per year, provided that he would admit people (in certain cases) to take the bonds of the covenant, and that he would baptize their children. The invitation was accepted conditionally, and, September 24th 1812, a council was convened, and Mr. Clark was installed pastor of the church. He was dismissed November 7th 1815. During his ministry, 29 joined the church on profession of their faith, and five by letter. He afterward settled in the parish at Granby. In 1820, he was settled in Winchendon, Massachusetts, and from 1838 to 1855 he was pastor of the Congregational church at Richmond. He was a native of Mansfield, and a graduate of Williams College.

From 1774 to 1790, Deacon Ebenezer White, Captain Samuel Hall, Colonel John Penfield, Colonel Joseph Blague, and Jeremiah Goodrich were empowered to manage the affairs of the church, and from this time down to 1812, William Dixon, Jonathan Brown, Aaron Wilcox, David White, Jesse Johnson, Joseph White, Daniel White, Amos Goodrich, David Crittenden, Samuel Penfield served at long intervals, in the same capacity. November 6th 1804, Moses Bartlett, who for some years had been clerk and deacon, was chosen treasurer, and held those offices till his death, in 1810. Hon. Ebenezer White, who represented Chatham at 37 sessions of the Legislature, was at the convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States, and was associate judge of the County Court, succeeded his father, Joseph White, as deacon, and held that office till his death, July 29th 1817, a space of 49 years.

October 3d 1816, Rev. Harvey Talcott was ordained pastor of the church. At a meeting held November 3d 1816, measures were taken for establishing a permanent fund for the support of the gospel ministry. A subscription paper was circulated, which elicited 42 subscriptions, and, including other funds, made a sum total of $6,075. Mr. Talcott received a salary of $500 per year, with a settlement of $500 to be paid in two years from the time of his ordination. April 16th 1822, Erastus Strong was appointed clerk, and sworn, and Deacon Jonathan Brown became treasurer of the society. During the following year (1823) occurred the most remarkable revival of religion that this church ever witnessed. From the first Sabbath in May to the first Sabbath in January following, 60 persons were admitted to the church on profession of their faith. February 26th 1824, it was voted that the seating committee be discharged, and that each one should sit where he pleased. In 1827, it was voted "that the committee procure a load of wood for the use of the stove in this house the present winter." Dispensing with the seating committee and bringing into the meeting house a stove were among the fruits of the revival of 1823.

At a regular church meeting, November 2d 1821, Job H. Payne and Joel Strickland were chosen deacons of the church. During the year 1824, the meeting house was repaired at an expense of $500. At the annual meeting in 1826, it was first voted to sell the pew to the highest bidder, and John Payne was made auctioneer, and also elected treasurer of the society. At the first sale the pew ranged from $1. up to $20. August 28th 1843, it was voted "that in the opinion of this meeting it is expedient to build a new house of worship," and F. H. Sellew, J. R. Ames, and J. H. Payne were appointed a committee to examine and select the site for the new meeting house. November 15th 1843, it was voted "that it is expedient and desirable that the corporate name of this Society should be altered from the 'First Ecclesiastical Society of Chatham' to the 'First Ecclesiastical Society of Portland,'" and this change was confirmed, by an act of the Legislature at its session the following May.

At the annual meeting in 1845, differences of opinion prevailed as to the location of the prospective new church, and accordingly a committee, consisting of Deacon Job H. Payne, Philip H. Sellew, and Ebenezer B. White, were appointed to select two or more judicious and disinterested persons as an advisory committee, to consult together and report. The next year, by a vote of nine to fifteen, it was determined to place the new edifice on the old site, but it was decided by the moderator (one of the deacons of the church) to be no vote. At a meeting soon after it was voted thirteen to seven to build on "Meeting House Hill." This was likewise decided by the same moderator to be no vote. It is presumable that the foregoing decisions were reached by the moderator, in view of the smallness of the number present, the general want of enthusiasm, and possible lack of the requisite pledges. Three years elapsed, when, November 6th 1849, it was voted twenty six to nine, three not voting, that the meeting house should be erected on the lot owned by John I. Worthington, situated between the dwelling houses of Harford H. Caswell, and George H. Pettis, and William H. Bartlett, Ebenezer B. White, Henry E. Sage, Philip H. Sellew, and Reuben Payne were appointed a building committee. The present church edifice was built in 1850, and on the 18th of
December of the same year was dedicated. It is of Gothic structure, 70 by 39 feet. The building cost $8,200, the site, bell, furniture, and other accommodations, $1,450, total, $9,650.

The following are the names of the society’s committee from 1818 to 1850: Daniel Shepard, Samuel Penfield, David Cottenden, Daniel White, Asahel Felton, William Dixon, Seth Oserton, David White, Dr. Isaac Smith, Nicholas Ames, Job H. Payne, John Payne, Erastus Shepard, Erastus Strong, Henry E. Sage, Philip H. Sellers, Ebenezer B. White, John R. Ames, Joel Strickland, and Joseph E. Goodrich. The following occupied other responsible positions: Elthwy Brown, David Williams, Edward Lewis, Alfred Payne, Luther Wilcox, Joseph Abbott, Joel Bartlett, and Abel Lewis.

February 7th 1851, George C. H. Gilbert and Frank Payne were elected deacons. January 6th 1861 Rev. Hervey Talcott resigned his pastoral office, but was nominally the pastor until his death, which occurred December 19th 1865, in his 75th year and the 50th of his ministry. During his ministry 231 were added to the church, of which 175 united on profession of their faith, and 122 were baptized.

Mr. Talcott was succeeded by Andrew C. Denison, who resigned the pastoral office December 28th 1867, having received a call to become president of Bridle Theological Institute in North Carolina. Losing health and wife at the South, he came North the following year, and has since been acting pastor of the church at Middlefield. During his ministry of some six years at Portland there were 21 baptisms, 25 united with the church on profession of their faith, and 15 by letter.

In July 1857, the society received a munificent present from Sylvester Gildersleeve—a hand-come and valuable clock for their church tower. Owing to the removal of Deacon G. C. H. Gilbert to Waterbury and his resignation in consequence, J. Edwards Goodrich was elected deacon August 30th 1867.

It was during the succeeding interim in the pastorate that subscriptions were solicited for the building of a parsonage and under the superintendence of F. A. Chapman, Evelyn White, and William H. Bartlett; committee appointed by the society—a commodious, elegant and convenient house was built opposite the church. The ground and house, together with barn and additional buildings, cost about $5,300.

October 14th 1869, Isaac C. Meserve, a recent graduate of Hartford Theological Seminary, was installed pastor of this church. January 8th 1870, Francis A. Chapman was elected deacon in place of J. H. Goodrich, and held the office until his death, January 30th 1876. The Rev. Mr. Meserve having received a call to the State Street Congregational Church, Brooklyn, resigned and was dismissed July 6th 1871. May 7th 1874, he became pastor of the Davenport Congregational Church, New Haven. During his pastorate in Portland, there were nine children baptized, three admitted to the church on profession of their faith, and eight by letter.

January 19th 1872, Rev. Samuel Hopley became acting pastor and served in that capacity for a short time.

Rev. William B. Lee was installed pastor May 8th 1873. Under Mr. Lee’s pastorate, there were 7 children baptized, 24 united with the church by profession of their faith, and 19 by letter. He was dismissed April 28th 1875.

May 18th 1876, Rev. John S. Bayne was installed pastor of this church. During his ministry thus far, 17 children have been baptized, 21 have united with the church by letter, and 45 on profession of their faith in Christ. The present membership is 138.

In the full of 1877, a fine pipe organ, costing $3,000, was purchased and placed in the church. In the summer of 1878, the church, parsonage, and barn were re-painted, and in 1883, the church building was re-shingled, the seats re-cushioned, the floors newly carpeted, and the walls newly frescoed, involving considerable expense, but promptly met with liberal subscriptions and soon canceled.


In the study of those events which compose the warp and woof of the history of this church, the organization and success of its Sabbath school deserve mention. It was organized in 1830, and during the first 30 years Deacons Job Payne and Joel Strickland alternately conducted as superintendents. The following have served as superintendents since 1851: Dr. Gilbert J. Edwards Goodrich, Horace B. Wilcox, Henry Kilby, Reuben Payne, Lucas Stewart, and John Lewis.

**Trinity Church (Protestant Episcopal)**

On the 24th of September 1789, a company of citizens to the number of 37 signed a document agreeing to maintain services according to the Book of Common Prayer, for one year. And then, having informed themselves of the doctrines and customs of the Episcopal Church, they were to be free to continue or desert, as they might choose.

This may be regarded as the founding of the parish. Although its formal organization was deferred until April 17th 1789, when a meeting was held in the Rev. Abrahams Jarvis, Rector of Middletown, in the chair. Nathaniel Cornwall was chosen clerk, and it was voted
to raise funds by taxing each member two pence on the pound, according to his rating in the civil list. The same year was signalized by the baptism of 10 adults and 8 children, by Mr. Jarvis, in one day, June 24th, being the festival of St. John the Baptist. A church edifice was begun at once, and occupied as early as 1790, but it was never consecrated. It still remains standing (in 1884), a substantial wooden building, 50 feet long and 36 feet wide, without any tower or porch. It is now used as a town hall, having been presented to the new town of Portland soon after its separation from Chatham, which occurred in 1841.

The second edifice occupied a site on Main street nearer the ferry. It was begun in 1830, opened for divine service January 20th, 1832, and consecrated by Bishop Brownell, May 15th, 1835. The material was brown freestone. It was 70 by 48 feet, had two towers, and cost $8,000. It was demolished in 1844, to make way for a nobler structure, which stands upon the same ground. This was long in reaching completion, for the financial stringency of the times delayed contributions.

The chapel, which constitutes a transept, was occupied in 1874, but the main building though roofed and slatted, stood unfinished till 1882, when it was finally consecrated by Bishop Williams, July 13th. It is a beautiful specimen of gothic architecture, with massive walls of Portland freestone, varied by many gables and oriel windows, a tower, two turrets, and an apsidal chancel. Inside are columns of stone, a stone altar, an eagle lecturn of brass, a carved stone font, and a fine organ, besides the usual pews and furniture of black walnut and butternut. All the windows are of rich stained glass, from English manufacturers. They contain pictures of Bible scenes, and bear inscriptions commemorating relatives of the donors. A full description of this church cannot well be given in this brief sketch, but visitors pronounce it one of the finest buildings (of its size) in Connecticut. It seats about 500, besides 125 more in the chapel, which can be connected by lowering the sashes in a stained glass screen. It has cost $75,000 already, and lacks one or two features of the original design, which may be added hereafter.

For the first two years the parish was under the care of the Middletown rector, Rev. Abraham Jarvis; and again from 1830 to 1834. The settled rectors of Portland were as follows: Rev. Tillotson Bronson, 1783 to 1793; Manoah Smith, 1795 to 1828; William Jarvis, 1829 to 1837; Samuel Moody Emery, S. T. D., 1837 to 1870. James Field Spalding, 1872 to 1879. Frederick William Harriman, 1880.

Mr. Bronson and Mr. Miles divided their ministrations between this parish and others in the neighborhood, until 1820, when Portland secured the whole attention of Mr. Miles. During the vacancy between Dr. Emery and Mr. Spalding, the Rev. David H. Short, D. D., supplied the services.

The rectory stands opposite the church, and is a large, comfortable frame house, with about an acre of land. It was purchased in 1874, former rectors having occupied houses of their own.

The parish has received legacies at various times from Joseph Blague, John Shepard, and Alexander Sage, to constitute a permanent fund, which now amounts to $13,000. The interest only can be used to support the services.

It is noticeable that the office of parish clerk has been held by only three persons—Nathaniel Cornwall, 1789 to 1823; David Cornwall, his son, 1823 to 1866; and Charles A. Jarvis, from 1866 to the present time.

Certain parishioners in the district known as "Rose Hill," desiring services for their own neighborhood, an edifice was erected there, and named "The Chapel of Saint John the Baptist." Its corner stone was laid June 24th 1870, and it was consecrated by Bishop Williams, soon after. It is a gothic building of wood, with stained glass windows, and all the furnishings of a complete little church. It cost about $3,000, and is held in trust by Trinity Parish. Services are maintained by lay readers from the Berkeley Divinity School, and the rector makes a monthly visit to administer the sacraments.

Services are also held in the same manner at the "Free Mission Chapel," at Pocasset, which is open to all denominations.

At the present time, 1884, Trinity Parish has 280 communicants, and 160 families. It maintains five services and two Sunday schools every Lord's Day. Its property amounts to nearly $100,000, estimating lands, buildings, &c. at cost. It sends three delegates to the Diocesan Convention. It is a conservative parish, loyal to church principles, and it peace in itself. A quiet growth continues to bless it with prosperity.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In 1835, a Methodist class was formed, called "Chatham Methodist Episcopal class." Mr. Selden Cook was the appointed leader. The class was organized as part of Chatham circuit, on the New London district of the New England Conference. The presiding elder of the district was the Rev. Daniel Dorchester, the circuit preacher, Rev. Freeman Nutting, and Rev. Amos Simpson. The class numbered, including the leader, 25 members, only one of whom is now left in the church—Mr. Chester Hurlbutt, who was for several years leader of the old class. In 1842, the name was changed to the Portland class. In 1845, the circuit preachers' names were Rev. Edmund A. Standish and Rev. W. O. Cady. The latter is now a resident of Portland. The class, in the above year, numbered 50 members. The New England Conference being divided in 1844, the class became a part of what was called the "Providence Conference," which name has at last given way to New England Southern Conference. In April 1851, Portland class was created a separate charge, and the Rev. F. W. Bill was stationed as preacher in charge. Twenty members of the Methodist Episcopal church in Middletown, who resided in Portland, joined the Portland Society. The services were held in the town house. Up to this time, the society had worshipped in what was called "the old church over the meadow."
Rev. F. W. Bill succeeded in raising a large subscription toward building a church in a more central location. In February 1852, a lot of land was purchased of Mr. Frederick A. Parker and deeded to the following gentlemen, who formed the church board of trustees, viz. Edward Graham, Chester S. Hartlourt, Kellogg Strong, Sherman Kelvey 2d, Harrison Chamberlain, Oliver W. Mack, and Thomas B. Spencer. The Rev. W. Kellen succeeded the Rev. F. W. Bill, and the new church enterprise was commenced. The Rev. A. H. Robinson followed, and at the close of his term the building was nearly completed. In April 1853, the Rev. George W. Wooding was appointed preacher, and during his term the church building was finished. It was opened and dedicated to the worship of God July 27th 1853. Mr. Wooding was followed by Rev. Robert Parsons for two years, after which time the following have officiated: Rev. John Whet, four months, W. J. Foss, seven months; Rev. I. G. Bidwell, two years, Erastus Benton, seven months; Albert Wist, five months, I. W. Blood, two years; F. J. Wagner, one year; R. Donnelly, two years; W. O. Cady, two years; W. H. Cook, and Rev. B. Gull, students, two years; E. M. Anthony, two years, John Howson, one year; F. B. Bradford, one year; A. W. Seay, three years. Walter Eta, two years, J. H. Nutting, one year; H. Fernald, three years, R. Povey is the present pastor. He resides in the Methodist Episcopal parsonage.

The church property has been increased in value by the addition of a pipe organ and choir gallery, a new chapel, and extensive repairs. Its present membership is 101. The following names of class leaders and circuit preachers not already mentioned were received after the preceding history of the church was written: class leaders, S. Cook, Henry E. Cook, Ralph Pelton, H. Penfield, and F. Miller, circuit preachers, 1836-1837. Rev. D. Todd, Rev. — Willets, Rev. J. F. Blanchard, 1838. Revs. T. Nichols and C. Cushman from 1841 to 1850 inclusive, Rev. C. C. Brines, Abraham Holway, L. Pierce, J. Arnold, — Blake, A. H. Robinson, J. R. Vail, J. G. Post, and W. Lawrence.

SWEDISH CHURCH

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Zion's Church, of Portland, Conn., was organized in June 1874, with a membership of 106, at the close of the same year. The first elected deacons were, Mr. J. Danielson, O. Hallberg, and C. Olsson. The first elected trustees were, Mr. J. Halkberg, J. Holmgen, and J. Lundell. The ministers in charge of the church have been: Rev. T. O. Linnell, now of Pontiac, R. I.; Rev. John Mellen, now of South Bend, Ind.; Mr. J. Holms supplied the pulpit for some months. The present pastor, Rev. D. P. Ahquist, from Marshalltown, Iowa, was installed over the church December 12th 1883.

The house of worship, a frame structure, on Waverly avenue, was erected 1879. Its size was 46 by 31 feet. It was rebuilt and enlarged in 1885, its present size being 80 by 31 feet. This edifice will seat 500 persons.

The membership of the church is at present 500, the communicants numbering 317. The Sunday school has in its ten classes, about 100 children. The superintendent of the school is Mr. Andrew Lindholm. Other officers of the church at present are: deacons, Adolph Gull, John Larson, John Lundell, Samuel Anderson, Andrew Lindholm, and Adolph Monson, trustees: Adolph Anderson (president), John G. Forsberg (secretary), Andrew Bengston (treasurer), August Lundell, Carl G. Johnson, and Frank J. Johnson. The secretary at quarterly meetings is Mr. Charles Ericson. The organist and leader of the choir is Mr. John Segerstrand.

Connected with the church is also the Scania Temperance and Aid Society, the officers being, Andrew Lindholm, president; Adolph Gull, secretary; and Adolph Anderson, cashier.

The Swedish Lutheran Zion's Church is connected with and under the supervision of the Scandinavian Evangelical Lutheran Augustina Synod of North America.

BAPTISTS

A Baptist church was formed in the northeastern part of this town in 1783. Part of the members were from Glstonbury. It ceased to exist many years ago.

ST. MARY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

St. Mary's Catholic Parish, Portland, was formed in 1872, and the Rev. William E. Duffy was appointed pastor. Prior to this time, the people were under the jurisdiction of the pastor of St. John's Church, Middletown. Rev. William E. Duffy died, and the Rev. Dennis Desmond was given charge October 1st 1876. He began the erection of the present church edifice, located on Freestone Avenue, the corner stone of which was laid April 15th 1877. The church is of brick, cruciform in shape, and has a seating capacity for over 1,000 persons.

There is also, in connection with the church, a very handsome pastoral residence. Father Desmond remained with the congregation until he saw the completion of all this good work, then the Right Rev. Bishop Mshon placed him in a new field with greater responsibilities — St. John's Parish, Middletown.

Rev. J. Fleming, the present pastor, succeeded him September 2d 1883.

CENTRAL CHURCH

In 1850, a part of the first society, dissatisfied with the site chosen for the erection of a new meeting house, began building another, some distance east of the old meeting house. Thirty eight members of the old church applied for dismissal in February 1851, and organized a new church, taking the name of Central Church. Joel Strickland and Job H. Payne, who had been deacons in the old church, and were included in the number dismissed, were elected deacons of the new church, September 5th 1852. Rev. S. G. W. T. Rankin was their first pastor. He received his classical education at Ripley.
Prominent Men

Sylvester Gildersleeve

There is no name on any of the town records of Middlesex County that forms such a perfect connecting link between the present and the past as that of Gildersleeve. It is also associated with the early history of Connecticut, the name of Richard Gildersleeve appearing in 1636, on page 5, volume 1, Colonial Records, now in the library in the new capitol at Hartford. The same name appears in the Savage Genealogy, volume 2, page 257, and in Farmer's Genealogy, page 121, both in the Wadsworth Athenaeum at Hartford. In 1663, Richard Gildersleeve was a resident of Hempstead, L. I., and an ancestor of Obadiah, the grandfather of Sylvester, who came to Chatham from Say Harbor, L. I., in 1776, and commenced the business of shipbuilding at that part of Port Washington now known as Gildersleeve. The first yard was started a short distance south of the present one. Philip, his son, the father of Sylvester, succeeded him and was master carpenter on the government ship Connecticut built here about 1800. On the 4th of May 1790, Philip married Temperance Gibb, of Windsor, Conn., by whom he had six children: Jeremiah born August 24th, 1781; Betsey, born April 23d, 1783; Henry, born November 8th, 1785; Lotbrop, born December 16th, 1787; Sylvester, born February 25th, 1795; Cynthia, born March 28th, 1797.

Sylvester, the subject of this sketch, was born February 25th, 1795, in the little old two story red frame house situated on Indian Hall, at the northern end of Chatham (now the portion of Port Washington called Gildersleeve). He attended the district school until he was eighteen years of age. He then commenced work in his father's shipyard. This was during the war of 1812, at which time, owing to the operations of the British army in Canada, the government was engaged in constructing war vessels on the western lakes. In 1815, when young Gildersleeve was but 20 years of age, he went, in company with some 500 workmen, to Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., to build for the government a one hundred gun ship, which was then one of the largest ever built in this country—the combined fleet of Commodore Macdonough at the battle of Lake Champlain mounting but 86 guns. Two of these monster ships were being constructed at the same time. The weather was cold and the men were provided with a liberal supply of "grog," then considered an indispensable part of the rations. The ships were never completed, as the declaration of peace soon rendered them useless, and the men returned home, some of them making nearly the whole journey on foot.

Soon after his return to Chatham young Gildersleeve started in business for himself. His first vessel, built in 1817, was a one hundred ton vessel, called the Boston Packet. Since that he has constructed upwards of one hundred vessels of from one hundred up to fourteen hundred tons each, one of which, the ship S. Gildersleeve, was burned by the privateer Alabama, and paid for by the government, out of the Geneva award. He continued in active business up to within seventeen years past, and has lived to see his sons and his grandson succeed him in the same business. His grandson, Oliver Gildersleeve, now engaged in shipbuilding, being the fifth generation in that business at the same place.

In 1869, he added to the business of the place by building the steam saw and planing mill, and wagon shops, now in full operation.

His gifts to his children, and donations to objects outside his family, approximate in the aggregate $35,000, and it does not seem out of place to mention some of them, as it may be an incentive to others to "go and do likewise."

He contributed over $5,000 toward building the present Episcopal Church, $3,000 of which was donated at a period when the building had remained for five years unfinished, for lack of funds. This donation, which was entirely voluntary on his part, was an incentive to renewed efforts, which finally resulted in the completion of the building in 1882. For the enlargement of the cemeteries belonging to the Portland Burial Ground Association he gave a large tract of land. He built an additional story to the school house in his district, at a cost of $2,000, for a public hall, and to make room for a high school, now bearing his name, where young men could be fitted for college, and for its future support endowed it with an additional fund of $12,000, which placed it on a substantial basis. The school is now in a flourishing condition. The clock on the First Congregational Church was another of his gifts.

Many are the substantial evidences, in his native place and elsewhere, that he has lived, and not wholly for himself, and that his works do follow him, and these will re
main an enduring monument to his memory. His active life covers a long and wide range of varied business, and other interests. He was for many years a director of the Middletown (now National) Bank and, at the organization of the First National Bank of Portland, in 1865, was chosen president, and held the office up to 1879. He was also president of the Freestone Savings Bank, from its organization until 1879, has been president of the Middletown Ferry Company, director of the Middletown Mutual Assurance Company, of Middletown.

In connection with William and Joseph J. Hendley and Alexander Keith, of Middletown, he built, in 1836, the schooner William Bryan, the first vessel that ever sailed from New York to Texas as a regular packet. From that vessel the New York and Galveston line of packets was formed, consisting at first of five ships and two barques, all but one built by him. Messrs. John H. Brewer & Co. were the New York, and William Hendley & Co. the Galveston agents of the line, which continued up to the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861.

In 1834, he married Rebecca (born June 1794, daughter of William Dixon, of Chatham, by whom he had four children: Louisa Matilda, born May 11th 1815, married Col. Elijah Miller, of South Glastonbury, Connecticut; Henry, born April 6th 1817, married, born July 21st 1819, died October 12th 1833, Esther Rebecca, born April 1st 1823, married Jonathan C. Buckingham, of Barnwell C. H., South Carolina.

The first wife of Mr. Gildersleeve died August 10th 1824. On the 17th of November 1828, he married Emily Shepard (born July 21st 1804, widow of George Corwall, and daughter of Andrew Shepard, of Chatham. By her he had six children: Sylvester Shepard and Sarah twins, born September 11th 1829, the first died October 24th 1852, the second married Charles A. Jarvis, of Portland, secretary and treasurer of the Middlesex Quarry Company, died November 7th 1841) Isabella, born July 24th 1833, married H. Hobart Gillum, died May 23d 1855, Ferdinand, born August 20th 1840, Lavallette, born December 6th 1841, died December 16th 1841, Helen Augusta, born July 21st 1845, married William W. Cox, now president of the First National Bank of Portland.

The second wife of Mr. Gildersleeve died on the 14th of July 1877. He still survives her, being now in his 90th year, and with the exception of a defective sight is in full possession of all his faculties, his memory remaining unimpaired.

**Henry Gildersleeve.**

The eldest son of Sylvester and Rebecca Gildersleeve inherits from his father those rare traits of character that have distinguished the Gildersleeves, not only as a family of successful shipbuilders and merchants, but as a family who are noted for their public spirit and large hearted benevolence. Henry was born in Portland, in that part of the town now known as Gildersleeve, on the 7th of April 1817. He enjoyed the limited educational advantages afforded by the district school but acquired sufficient knowledge of the rudiments of the business he had chosen. At the age of 17, he commenced in his father’s yard to learn the business of shipbuilding and soon acquired a thorough knowledge of the details of the business. At the age of 25, he was taken into partnership with his father, under the firm name of S. Gildersleeve & Son. In December 1832, he associated himself with the house of Bentley, Gildersleeve & Co., shipping and commission merchants, on South street, New York.

He retained his connection with the Portland shipbuilding firm and at the end of ten years he retired from the New York firm, resigning in favor of his son, Sylvester, who still continues the business in connection with his brother, Oliver, under the firm name of S. Gildersleeve & Co. Henry Gildersleeve, since retiring from his New York business, has devoted his whole time and attention to the shipbuilding and other interests with which he is connected in his native town.

On the 29th of March 1839, he married Nancy, daughter of Samuel Buckingham, of Milford, Conn., by whom he had one child, viz. Philip, born February 1st 1842. His first wife died on the 14th of March 1842, and on the 29th of May 1844, he married Emily F. daughter of Oliver Northam, of Marlborough, Conn., by whom he had seven children. Oliver, born March 6th 1844, Emily Shepard, born September 8th 1846; Mary Smith, born March 8th 1848; died October 18th 1851; Anna Sophia, born February 26th 1850, died August 27th 1854, Sylvester, born November 24th 1852; Louisa Rebecca, born May 6th 1857; Henry, born September 4th 1858.

The death of the second wife of Henry Gildersleeve occurred on the 11th of November 1871, and on the 24th of June 1875, he married Amelia, daughter of Col. Orren Warner, of East Haddam, by whom he had one child Orren Warner, born November 26th 1878. Her maternal ancestor was Rev. David Brainerd, the apostle to the Indians. Her maternal ancestor was Hon. Calvin Willey, of East Haddam.

Emily Shepard, the second child of Mr. Gildersleeve, was married on the 20th of September 1871, to Captain H. Fuller, of Osterville, Mass.

Sylvester, the fifth child, married Minerva E. Johnson, December 9th 1874. He is one of the firm of S. Gildersleeve & Co., shipping and general commission merchants, 34 South street, New York.

Louisa Rebecca married Charles L., son of Charles A. Jarvis, of Portland, on the 13th of September, 1882.

Mr. Gildersleeve has been identified with many public enterprises outside of his shipbuilding interests. He was for a number of years a director in the Hartford Steamboat Company, and is now president of the Portland and Middletown Ferry Company, and a director in the Middlesex Quarry Company, also the First National Bank of Portland, and trustee of the Freestone Savings Bank. He has been for many years an active member and a liberal supporter of the Trinity Episcopal Church at Portland, was a large contributor to the fund for the...
eruction of the building and a member of the building committee.

In 1856, he represented the democratic party in the State Legislature, and sustained every measure for the vigorous prosecution of the war.

Ferdinand Gildersleeve.

Ferdinand Gildersleeve, the fourth child of Sylvester and Emily Shepard Gildersleeve, was born on the 26th day of August 1820, in the part of the town of Portland now called Gildersleeve. The Gildersleeves came originally to this country from Holland, and the Shepards from England, so that the Dutch and English characteristics combine in the subject of this sketch. He attended the district school in his native village till nearly twelve, and was for the following years at boarding school. He then, in 1835, at the age of fifteen, entered his father’s store, and soon after becoming twenty-one, he was admitted to membership in the firm of S. Gildersleeve & Sons, shipbuilders and merchants. He is now and has been continuously connected and identified with the business since first entering it.

The establishing of the post office at Gildersleeve, in May 1852, was largely the result of his efforts. He was the first postmaster and continues to hold the office.

In 1859, he succeeded his father to presidency of The First National Bank of Portland, and held the office for two years, is now a director in the same bank, and in The Middletown Revere Savings Bank, a vestryman of Trinity (Episcopal) Church, and for many years has been a notable lawyer. He is a member of the town board of education for several terms, has been on various committees on enterprises and improvements in the town, and trustee for school and other funds.

The well-known Portland Lyceum was organized mainly by his brother, Sylvester Shepard Gildersleeve, in 1841. At Sylvester’s death, in 1852, the Lyceum was closed. Ferdinand, with a few others, revived it in 1861, when it began its second series of interesting meetings and lectures.

Mr. Gildersleeve married, on the 29th of October 1849, Adelaide Edna, born March 14th 1825, daughter of William R. and Mary A. Smith, of Portland, by whom he had one child, William, born September 23d 1850. His first wife died September 25th 1850.

On the 12th of September 1853, he married Harriet Elizabeth, born January 6th 1820, of Hartford, Conn., eldest daughter of Ralph and Sarah A. Northam, formerly of Portland. Her paternal grandmother, Sophia Smith, was a descendant of Ralph Smith who came over in the Mayflower.

Mr. Gildersleeve was the first child born on the homestead, where he now lives with his father, and where he has made his home, with the exception of his boarding school days, six months travel in Europe in 1864, and various trips in his own country at different times and in Canada.

Oliver Gildersleeve.

The eldest son of Henry and Emily F. Gildersleeve, is a worthy representative of his honored sire and grandson—a man of robust constitution and great force of character, combined with excellent taste qualifications. He was born on the 8th of March 1844. He received his education at the Hartford high school, and at the age of 17 entered his father’s shipyard, where he soon acquired the art of practical shipbuilding and at the age of 21 became a partner, since which time he has largely increased the business, having added a marine railway capable of hauling vessels of 500 tons burden, and built a large ice house, provided with steam machinery and all the necessary appliances for gathering ice from the Connecticut River, for shipment to New York and southern ports.

In 1881, he became a member of the firm of S. Gildersleeve & Co. shipping and commission merchants, 84 South street, New York, being the active managing owner of the fleet of vessels controlled by that house, which are owned principally by the Gildersleeve family. As a young man he was very desirous of seeing the world, and at the age of 17 had visited the principal cities of his own country, Europe, and Canada. Fueled by an excellent memory he acquired a fund of information which has been useful to good advantage in his business. In his works of charity and benevolence he has fully sustained the reputation of the Gildersleeve family. He is a deacon of Trinity Episcopal Church of Portland, and has earnestly officiated as its reader, Sunday school superintendent, and teacher.

He is a trustee of the “Gildersleeve High School Fund,” and has served three years on the district school committee, also for a number of years was a prominent debater and orator in the Portland Lyceum.

On the 8th of November 1871, he married Mary Ellen, daughter of Hon. Alfred Hall, a representative of one of the oldest and most influential families in the town of Portland, who were among the first settlers of the town of Chatham. By her he has five children: Alfred, born August 23d 1872; Walter, born August 23d 1874; Louis, born September 22d 1877; Emily Hall, born June 9th 1879; died August 12th 1892, Elizabeth Jarvis, born June 8th 1882, died January 5th 1884.

George Ogden Jarvis, M.D.

In the Jarvis genealogy, it is stated that the Jarvis families of the United States and of British America are of English extraction, though originally from Normandy, whence they emigrated into England. The original home was Germain. Their seat was al Bernage, and the first name found is Jean Germain, who lived about the year 1400. The arms of the Jarvis family was a shield.

"D’or, une pomme de feu, plaçée au canton du chef, et un chevalier placé au canton contre un point de l’arbalète, le tout de sable.

Both in this country and Europe, the name Jarvis has been enrolled in almost all the learned professions and pursuits in life. It has given dignity to the bench and

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
he; it has graced the professions of medicine and surgery, it has adorned the pulpit and the stage, it has illuminated its garnets of poetry with music and painting, and has thundered its deeds of daring over the ocean wave and among the distant islands of the sea. Earl St. Vincent Sir John Jarvis, the renowned British admiral, was a noble type of the born and English scholar. The late Bishop Jarvis, and his son, the Rev. Samuel Forman Jarvis, D. D., LL.D., were among the most prominent disciples of the Episcopal Church. John Wesley, Jarvis was one of the most accomplished artists of his time.

The earliest records of any settlement of the Jarvises in this country, show the name of one John Jarvis living in Virginia, February 14th 1623, and John Jarvis is mentioned in the records of Boston as one of a settler's sons, September 10th 1633.

Dr. George Ogilvie Jarvis, the subject of this sketch, was the son of John Jarvis and Elizabeth Boulter, and was born in New Canaan, Conn., on the 24th of July 1725.

He was a thorough English scholar and an educator of youth during his native manhood and schoolmate life. He studied his profession with his brother-in-law, Dr. Truman Spencer Wetmore, of Winchester Conn. He was licensed to practice medicine and surgery in 1773, and first settled in Tarentum. After the expiration of two years, he removed to Cutchurok, where he remained until 1784, when he left for Portland. There he practiced his profession with increasing patronage and success until he died, a victim to erysipelas and diphtheria. He received the degree of M.D. from Yale College in 1846.

He was greatly beloved by the people of Portland with whom he lived for so many years, and at his death left a large circle of friends to mourn his loss.

Dr. Jarvis was of an inventive turn of mind and his genius and skill were largely exercised in that direction. His "Adjuster," an instrument for the more ready and easy manner of reducing and replacing fractures and dislocations proved a success, and gave him an enviable notoriety. At one time he visited Europe, where he remained several months. In London they recognized his genius and abilities, and, by special invitation, he delivered a course of lectures on "Fractures and Dislocations," before the learned magnates of that ancient and intellectual city. These were published at the time in the London "Lancet." As a mark of respect for the man, and as acknowledgment of his genius, learning, and skill, the Society for the Promotion of Arts and Commerce presented him the largest gold medal ever received by an American. Prince Albert was president of the society, and the doctor had the distinguished honor of receiving it at the hand of the prince himself.

During the last days of the doctor’s life he prepared a work on electricity and science. It was carefully written and showed that the author was not only an accomplished scholar, but a profound thinker and scientist.

Dr. Jarvis was a model husband and father, and a

gentle friend and companion. He was the soul of hospitality and honor, and was never more happy than when surrounded by a circle of his neighbors and friends. With a keen and appreciative musical ear, his whole life seemed marked with pleasant harmonies.

Dr. Jarvis married a very estimable lady, Mrs. Phina Freese Marshall, by whom he had six children, who were devoted to their parents, and who loved to meet with them around the domestic hearth. Firm in the doctrines of the Episcopal Church, their Christmas and other holidays were the occasions of the most happy and interesting reunions, and of the renewal of delightful associations.

Charles Alphonso, the eldest son of Dr. Jarvis, has been for many years secretary of the Middletown Quaker Company in Portland.

Dr. George C. Jarvis, the youngest son of Dr. George O. Jarvis, is one of the most prominent and successful physicians in Hartford, Conn. His early education was received at the district school which he attended until he was fifteen years of age, after which he spent a year at the Military Academy at Norwich, Vt., and a year with the Rev. S. M. Emery, of Portland, Conn. He entered Trinity College in 1831, and remained through the junior year, leaving in 1833. He spent the next three years as clerk in a drug store in Middletown, thereby acquiring a practical acquaintance with the materia medica.

Doctor Jarvis commenced the study of medicine with his father, whose extensive surgical practice gave unusual facilities for illustrations in this branch of the profession. He studied, also, about a year, with the distinguished gynecologist, Dr. J. Marion Sims. He attended lectures at the Medical Department of the New York University, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, March 1861. He commenced the practice of his profession in Stamford, but remained only a few months, entering the army as assistant surgeon, First Battalion Connecticut Cavalry, receiving his commission December 1861. He was promoted as surgeon of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, October 1862, and served honorably and with distinction through the war, being mustered out July 20th 1865. His army record was noted for bravery and gallantry, as also that of a skillful and reliable surgeon, as is shown in many places of trust and responsibility.

On the return of Dr. Jarvis from the war, he settled in Hartford, Connecticut, and soon won position as one of the leading surgeons in the State, thereby receiving a large general and consultation practice.

In 1869, he was appointed examining surgeon for pensioners, and on the organization of the board in Hartford, was appointed its president. For six years he was a member of the examining committee for conferring degrees at the Medical Institution of Yale College, and relinquished the position through ill health.

In 1874, he was appointed one of the visiting surgeons to the Hartford Hospital.
The Hall Family

John, the progenitor of the Hall family in this country, was born in Kent, England, in 1674, and died in Middletown, Conn., May 26th, 1743. He came to this country in 1635 and settled at Cambridge, Mass., but soon after removed to Roxbury, where the prefix of respect, Mr., was accorded to him on the records of Mr. Eliot's church.

In those days the prefix of Mr. was given to very few persons, and generally indicated that they were entitled to a seat of arms.

Six years later he removed to Hartford, Conn., where he was subsequently made surveyor of highways.

He drew the house lot No. 77, of six acres on the brow of Lord's Hill, which he sold, in 1650, to William Spencer.

The Hall lot No. 77 is the same as the Sigourney place, and since occupied by Governor Catlin.

In 1650, he removed to Middletown, of which town he was one of the original settlers.

The house lot containing five acres was located on the corner of Main and Washington streets, running to the Great River, and adjoining on the north, the house lot of his son-in-law, Thomas Wetmore.

On the 29th of March 1650 he removed the appointment as General Court for the entry and recording such goods as are subject to customs for Middletown.

Concerning the second generation, we find that John Hall, who was also born in England, was town clerk and recorder from 1703 to the end of his life in 1794.

He also represented the town in General Court in 1653, and at several other times.

The following epitaph appears on his tombstone in the old cemetery, near the Connecticut River.

Here lies the venerable man, who started his career with all the world its eyes. His life was a model, and his last words will win him friends.

Samuel Hall of the third generation of Middletown Halls, and the progenitor of the same family in Portland, settled first at Middletown, Upper Houses, now Connellsville. By reports, he was midwife of the church at that place, February 26th, 1766. He subsequently removed to East Middletown, now Portland, where he purchased a farm. On the 24th of November, 1722, he was elected deacon of the Congregational Church and held the office down to the John Hall of the fourth generation, was born at Middletown, Upper houses, August 13th, 1669, but moved to East Middletown, now Portland, where he died January 1st, 1725.

John Hall of the eighth generation was born at East Middletown, now Portland, June 1st, 1723, and died March 7th, 1754.

Joel Hall, of the sixth generation, was born at Portland, April 7th, 1753, and died May 27th, 1816.

He, with Nathaniel Shaler, first started the quarrying business, and formed the Shaler & Hall Quarry Company, which was afterward, with other quarry interests, in 1842, organized as the Middletown Quarry Company.

He was married, May 25th, 1774, to Hannah Ramsey, by whom he had seven children: Joel, born January 28th, 1776; Samuel, born November 28th, 1777; Abigail, born January 20th, 1780; married John Coleby, Esther, born March 21st, 1786; married Robert Patten, Jesse, born February 28th, 1787; Joseph, born August 21st, 1795; Hannah, born August 24th, 1796; married John Payne.

Samuel Hall, of the seventh generation, was born November 28th, 1777, and died October 6th, 1849. He was married October 6th, 1798, to Ruth daughter of David and Ruth Bates, by whom he had ten children.

He settled at Turin, N. Y., where he had a farm, and was a civil engineer. He laid out the first road from Rome, N. Y., to Sackett's Harbor.

About 1804, he removed to Portland, and joined his father in the quarrying business, in which he took an active part until 1834, at which time he retired from business.

Hon. Alfred Hall, of the eighth generation of the Halls of America, was born in Portland, November 25th, 1809. His father was Samuel Hall, who married Ruth, daughter of David and Ruth Bates. The issue of this marriage was 10 children, Alfred being the sixth. He attended the public schools until he was 14 years of age, when he was sent to the Episcopal Academy at Burlington, Vermont. He was then being among the first students who entered at its organization. He graduated in 1827, and was soon after appointed tutor at the college in Geneva, New York, now Hobart College, where he remained for two or three years. In 1835, he delivered the masters' oration at Trinity College. He then attended Cambridge Law School, after which he returned to Middletown, where he commenced the study of law with Judge Samuel Storrs. He was admitted to the bar in 1837, and practiced law at that place until 1844, when he removed to Portland, and joined his father in the Shaler & Hall Quarry Company, known as Middletown Quarry Company. This business arrangement continued until 1845.

He identified himself with the present Shaler & Hall Quarry Company, which was organized about that time, and he subsequently acquired a large interest in it, and became its president and agent, which positions he held until 1891, when he resigned and again took up the practice of law.

He always took an active part in politics and public education, and was elected to the Legislature in the years 1847, 1852, 1853, and 1858. In 1854, he was elected to the Senate from the 13th District. He was one of the trustees of the State Normal School for many years.

His eldest son, Samuel, was the first son of a graduate to graduate from Trinity College.

He was exceedingly popular with the mass, and was a liberal supporter of all public enterprises. He was an active member of the Episcopal church during his life, and gave freely to all works of charity and benevolence.
He was greatly beloved by his friends and honored and respected by his political opponents.

On the 10th of September 1831, he married Maria L., daughter of Seth and Maria Whiting, of Hartfort, by whom he had eight children: Samuel, born October 14th 1834; Alfred G., born February 6th 1837; died September 15th 1867; Maria L. W., born July 3d 1839; died March 15th 1843; Jane W., born August 1st 1841; died March 21st 1844; James P., born May 8th 1844; Mary E., born December 29th 1846; married Oliver, son of Henry Gildersleeve, November 5th 1870; John H. born March 24th 1849; Alice E. born November 6th 1841.

Mr. Hall died on the 10th of September 1873. His wife survived him nine years and died on the 11th of July 1882.

John H., the fourth son and sixth child of Hon. Alfred Hall, was born at Portland, March 24th 1849. He attended school at Portland until he was 12 years of age, when he was sent to Professor Chase's preparatory school at Middletown. Subsequently he attended the Episcopal Academy at Cheshire, Conn., where he remained until he was 17, when he removed to New York and entered the house of Sturges, Bennett & Co., as clerk. He continued with this firm for five years, when he returned to Portland and assisted in the organization of the Heath & Smith Manufacturing Company. In 1872, he again went to New York and engaged in the printing business, but returned to Portland in 1877, and purchased of T. R. Pickering, a half interest in the manufacture of the Pickering steam engine governors. In this he has been very successful and they have a large business which extends throughout the United States and Europe. He also owns a large interest in the Shaler & Hall Quarry Company.

On the 5th of February 1870, he married Sarah G., daughter of William H. and Elizabeth Loomis, of New York city, by whom he has had four children: Clarence L., born December 17th 1871; Alfred W., born January 8th 1873; died September 22d 1873; Grace L., born December 24th 1878; Mattie P., born January 2d 1883; died August 8th 1883.

Mr. Hall is one of the most enterprising and pushing young men of Portland, and takes an active part in all public undertakings.

Erastus Brainerd Jr.

The eldest son of Erastus Brainerd, was born at Portland, Conn., July 27th 1819. He attended the public school in his native town for a short time, and was then sent to a private school in Boston where he remained for two years. He then took a preparatory course of study, commencing with Rev. Mr. Corson, at Windham, Conn., and afterward at Guilford intending to enter the military school at West Point. Circumstances, however, induced a change, and at the age of 21 he entered the office of the quarry company, which was then owned principally by his father and his uncle.

Subsequently the management of the business devolved upon him in connection with Mr. Frederick Hall, and after his father's death he assumed the management of the entire business. It was then a partnership concern, but owing the complications arising from a diversity of interests it was organized into a stock company and Mr. Brainerd was elected president and general manager.

It is to his ability, his honesty, integrity, and uprightness of character that he owes his advancement in life, although he inherits from his worthy ancestors those virtues that have characterized them through each successive generation. His individual history is stamped in the history of the Episcopal church of Portland, of which he has been a lifelong member, and his generous gifts to that and other benevolent objects are too well known to require repetition in a biographical sketch.

While he has always been ready to assist in every political movement that tended to promote honest legislation and place good men in office, he has invariably declined to accept office himself except on one occasion, in 1888, when he was one of the presidential electors that helped to elect Garfield.

On the 10th of October 1843, he married Emily H., daughter of Captain Henry Churchill, of Portland, by whom he had one child, Emily C., who was married to Charles H., son of Capt. Charles Buckely, of Southport, and who, while traveling with his wife on the Continent, died in Paris, leaving three children. She was subsequently married to George P. Hart, of New York City.

Nelson Shepard

The early settlers of East Middletown, or what is now known as Portland, were a hardy, industrious race of farmers. They felled the trees, planted the first crops, and thus prepared the way for the civilization that followed, and while many of their descendants have left the plow, and have been successful in other avocations, a few have continued to till the soil, and have demonstrated the fact, that if a man has energy, perseverance, industry, and economy he will succeed in any undertaking. To this class belongs Mr. Nelson Shepard, a descendant of one of the oldest settlers in the town of Portland.

Erastus, the father of Nelson Shepard, married Minnor, daughter of Luther Goodrich, of Chatham. By her he had seven children: Emily, born 1812; Edward 1st, born 1814; Edward 2nd, born 1816; Della L., born 1818; Nelson, born 1820; Caroline, born 1822; Maria, born 1824. The first wife of Mr. Shepard died in 1852, and the same year he married Desire, daughter of Samuel Wilcox, by whom he had one child, Henry S., born September 13th 1853.

Nelson Shepard, the subject of this sketch, was born in the town of Chatham, or what is now called Portland, on the 25th of December 1820. He attended the public school a few weeks each year, the remainder of the time he was working on his father's farm. When he became of age he continued to work for his father, receiving $10 a month wages for eight months of the year. On the death of his father he inherited about
60 acres of land. This was the only capital on which was based his subsequent success. By strict economy and hard labor he was enabled to make several improvements on the farm, and in 1856, he built a new house on the site of the old homestead. When partly finished it took fire and burned to the ground. Instead of sitting down and mourning over his loss, he again went to work with a will and determination that surprised his neighbors, and he soon retrieved his losses, and distanced all his neighbors. About this time he commenced raising tobacco, which proved a very successful venture, and he has now accumulated a sufficient sum to support him in his declining years, and place him beyond the possibility of want.

He has been for six years a director in the National Bank of Portland and in the Freestone Saving Bank, is also a stockholder in the Middlesex Quarry Company. He has served as selectman of his town for three years, and as county commissioner for three years. He is an active member and vestryman of the Episcopal church at Glastonbury. On the 20th of November 1844, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Noah Tryon, of Glastonbury, by whom he had five children: Gertrude Elizabeth, born May 29th 1848; Isabella Leland, born November 11th 1850; Lizzie A., born October 30th 1853, died July 7th 1856; Carrie E., born November 11th 1857, died February 7th 1870; Andrew Nelson, born May 3th 1861. Gertrude E., the eldest child, was married to Henry Cornwall, on the 3d of November 1869 (he was a volunteer in the war of the Rebellion; enlisted in Twentieth Regiment, and served till close of war with honor and credit); and Isabella Leland was married to Erastus Hubbard Crosby, 2d, on the 14th of May 1880.
TOWN OF SAYBROOK.

By Rev. William H. Farnam, Rector of Congregational Church, Deep River.

INTRODUCTION.

THE TOWN OF SAYBROOK, as now constituted, is the relatively small remnant, after successive divisions of the ancient and much larger town, which bore the same name.

The earliest settlement in the original town was made in the extreme southeastern part, now called Saybrook Point, in November 1635.

The territory in which the name of Saybrook was given, and which was sold to the Connecticut Colony, included, until 1667, the present town of Lyme, originally called East Saybrook, on the east of Connecticut River. The settlers who came with Mr. Winthrop in 1635, and those who came with Colonel Fenwick in 1639, constituted but a small body. But about 1646 the number was increased by other colonists, who came from Hartford and Windsor. From a division of lands made in 1648, there appear to have been 43 proprietors then in the town.

Among them were the ancestors of the Barkers, Bulls, Bushells, Chapmans, Clarks, Lays, Lords, Parkers, Fratts and Posts, as there were of the Champus, Griswolds, Lens, and Wades, who settled afterward in Lyme, and of the Backers, Bissons, Packetts, Huntingtons, Hydes, Larrabees, Leffingwells, Mausts, and Bubbs, who removed about 1664 from Saybrook to Lyme, and settled in Norwich. These all lived upon the Point or in its near neighborhood, as did also the ancestors of the Chalkers and Tylleys, who were very early associated with them. Among the early settlers in Saybrook Parish, after those who had been mentioned, were the ancestors of the Waterhouses, Kirtlands, Shipmans, Wattleseys, Willasses, and Lyndes, the last three families of which came from Boston.

Of the above mentioned names of the early settlers at or near Saybrook Point, the following are now found among the inhabitants of the present town of Saybrook, viz.: Bull, Bushell, Chapman, Clark, Lord, Parker, Pratt, Post, Shipman, and Waterhouse (or Watrous). Of the names of subsequent yet earlier settlers in other parts of the original town, Westbrook, Chester, and Essex, the following now occur more prominently and numerous in the town, viz.: Bulkley, Deenon, Platt, Southworth, Spenser, and Williams.

The original town, exclusive of Lyme, which was incorporated as a separate town in 1667, extended from Long Island Sound on the south to the town of Hadham on the north, and from Connecticut River on the east to the town of Killingworth on the west, and was about eight and a half miles in length, and from five to six and a half miles in breadth, and contained, by computation, 40,000 acres. It belonged, until the incorporation of Middlesex county, in 1785, to the county of New London. As already intimated, the settlement of the old town was confined chiefly to the territory adjacent to Saybrook Point. From an old record of the division of "lands that lie remote," dated January 4th, 1648, it appears that 13 years after the first settlement, there were 40 proprietors, more or less, in the town, including Lyme. The reason for this division, as stated in the town records, was that "the inhabitants settling upon a neck of land, found themselves straitened and disabled to comfortable subsistence." The persons chosen by the town to make the proposed division of these outlands, were John Clark, William Hyde, William Pratt, Thomas Tracey, Matthew Griswold. The entire town was valued at £800.

"Having first laid out of the nearest lands of the town, a sufficient and convenient tract of land, properly to belong to those that lived in the Town Plat, for the feed of their cattle, they divided all the other lands into three parts, which were called quarters."

1. The quarter, including the land on the east side of the Great or Connecticut River, called the Black Hall Quarter, extended three miles eastward and six miles northward, and was valued at £3,500. It embraced but a small part of what is now the town of Lyme.

The lands on the west side of the river were divided into two quarters.

2. Oyster River Quarter, which, beginning at Oyster River, extended four miles westward to "Pootchaug," or "Manunkateck," and northward seven miles and a tenth part of a mile from Prospect Hill. The line running northward divided the Oyster River Quarter, on the east

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
from Potipaug Quarter. Oyster River Quarter was estimated at £2,500, and included the present town of Westport, and the western portions of the present towns of Old Saybrook, Essex, Saybrook, and Chester.

The Potipaug Quarter, called also, on an old record, "Eight Mile Meadow," beginning at Prospect Hill and Ferry Point on the south, extended eight miles on a line running north to the utmost boundary of the town's grant, and included most of the territory which now forms the towns of Essex, Saybrook, and Chester. It was valued at £2,000.

These quarter divisions indicate, in a general way, the directions in which the settlement of the town originally extended, that is to say, eastward, as early as 1664 across the Connecticut River, into East Saybrook or Lyme (called by the Indians Nequantic), eastward, along the "set" or Long Island Sound, into Westbrook (the Indian name of which was Pochaug), which began to be settled from 1663 to 1664, and during the next 30 years it extended gradually and sparingly over the extensive tract which was called by the Indians Potipaug. This statement, respecting the progress of settlement in the town, is not to be understood as implying a numerical population in any part of it. At the beginning of the 18th century, the town was but sparsely settled, especially on the portions that were remote from the few connected away from these, the inhabitants were more or less widely scattered. In 1746, the population, which generally by natural increase, was 4,557, and in 1774 19 years afterward, had increased to 7,657. In 1800, it was 3,996, and in 1830 it had increased to 5,018.

The original territory of the town, exclusive of Lyme, remained intact from its first settlement, in 1635 until the year 1656, when the northermost portion was incorporated as the town of Chester. Then followed the incorporation, in 1649, of the south western part, as the town of Westport. In 1652, larger portion was detached, as the town of Old Saybrook, which was subsequently subdivided into the towns of Old Saybrook and Essex. Finally, in 1659, from the territory that remained after these divisions as the town of Saybrook, still another portion, known as Centralbrook, was separated, and added to the town of Essex. Provision to this last division, a school district in the southern part of Chester was returned, in 1858, to Saybrook.

The original town has thus been divided since 1857 into six smaller towns, viz., Lyme, Chester, Westport, Old Saybrook, Essex, and Saybrook, the last named of which, as being the part from which the others voluntarily separated, retains the original name of Saybrook, and by right of its name, has possession of the ancient town records.

From this point onward, therefore, this narrative will deal with matters which belong more particularly to the history of the town which now bears the name of Saybrook, making reference to such facts only of the remotest past as may be necessary to the clearer understanding of the history.

THE PRESENT TOWN OF SAYBROOK

Geographical and Descriptive.

The town of Saybrook, as now constituted, is bounded on the north by Chester, on the east by the Connecticut River, on the south by Essex and Westport, and on the west by Killingworth. It forms an irregular old-fashioned, almost eight miles long from east to west, and about two and a half miles wide from north to south, and contains to sixty eight square miles, or 6,900 acres. The land is generally hilly, much of it rocky, and not specially fertile, and is not easily available for profitable agriculture, though the level spaces lying between the hill ridges fairly rewarded the toilsome tillage of the thrifty early settlers.

Along the Connecticut River the town is bounded by a rocky ridge, the highest point of which is Bok Hill, commonly called Book Hill. This ridge is broken in the southern part of the town, by a cove, anciently known as Pratts Cove, about half a mile long, navigable only by canoe, and is terminated at the north by Deep River Cove. Into this empties the only stream that runs through the town, which, though of shallow depth, is called Deep River. This stream is said to derive its waters principally from Wilcox's Pond, in the extreme northeastern part of the town, and possibly so part from Cedar Swamp, a little farther north, in Chester. Its general course is northwest, east and northeast, making by its irregularities a length of about six miles. Its entire capacity of water power is utilized by mills and factories, of which there are not less than eight in operation.

The manufacturing village of Deep River is situated in the eastern part of the town, three fourths of a mile from the Connecticut River, on a plain about a mile wide, which is enclosed by the ridge that skirts the river and the hills that lie farther to the west. The village is consequently not in sight from the river. It is the business center of the town. Here is massed the bulk of the population, here is the town hall and the principal post office; here are also the factories, banks, telegraph, and telephone offices. Its main street is a part of what was until recently the Hartf ord and Middletown Turnpike, and is lined shaded with elms and maple trees. It is generally considered by travelers to be when traveled in its summer dress, one of the most beautiful villages on the west side of Connecticut River, as it is without doubt the busiest place south of Middletown. The Deep River station of the Connecticut Valley Railroad is located at the river, where also is the landing of the Hartford and New York Steamboat Company. Four miles from Deep River, in the northwestern part of the town, is the pleasant hamlet of Winsted, with its church, store, factory, saw mills, cemeteries, and post office. Through Winsted passes the old mail and passenger stage route between Chester and New Haven.

Early Settlers of the Town.

It is somewhat difficult to ascertain with certainty the names of all the earliest settlers, or to fix the date of the
earliest settlement. It is believed, however, that the earliest families who resided in the eastern part of the town were the Kirklans, Lords, Pratt, Shipmans, and a little later, the Southworths and Denisons. In the western part of the town the earliest settlers were the Platts, Bolkeleys, BushnelVs, and Denisons, and somewhat later, the Fosses. From the town records it appears that John, Nathaniel, and Philip Kirtland were joint proprietors, in 1723, of nearly the entire plain on which the village of Deep River is located and that their land extended to the Connecticut River. John Kirtland, in 1725, inherited from his father-in-law, Rev. Thomas Buckingham, who was pastor from 1670 till his death in 1709, of the first parish in Old Saybrook, 75 acres or more of land, about two miles west of the village of Deep River, near what was then known as the New Iron Mines District. His mother was Lydia, daughter of Lieut. William Pratt, one of the original settlers of Hartford and Old Saybrook. His paternal grandfather was Nathaniel Kirtland, of Sherrington, in Buckinghamshire, England, who immigrated to America in 1635, when 19 years of age, and was a resident in 1672, of Lyme.

Of the descendants of John Kirtland and his brothers, Nathaniel and Philip, none are now residents of this town, and their property long since passed into other hands.

Elijah Lord, the first of the name who settled in this town, about 1750, owned a farm in the southeastern part of the town. He was a son of Deacon Andrus and Hester (Buckingham) Lord, of Old Saybrook, and was married to Sarah Doty, of the same place. The old homestead, which he built, probably in 1772, is now owned and occupied by one of his descendants, William N. Lord. The Lords of this, and adjoining towns, are descendants of Thomas Lord, of the ancient family of Laward, in England, who in 1635 came with his wife, Dorothy, to Cambridge, Mass., and soon afterward settled in Hartford, where he was a merchant and mill owner, and where he and his wife died.

The Lords of this town are descendants, also, by a maternal line, of the first Pratt settler, Lieut. William Pratt, through his eldest son, Ensign John Pratt.

The Pratts, who were among the earliest settlers of the eastern part of the town, were the descendants of Jedediah in the fifth generation, of Lieut. William Pratt.

Jedediah, the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Meigs) Pratt, was married to Anna Welford, about 1705, by whom he had ten children. He died in 1744, aged nearly 74 years. A pleasing exhibition of his patriotism is given in the following notice of him by one of his descendants.

"During the Revolutionary war, in the years 1779—1783, no military corps of Americans, no matter how great the number, were ever allowed to pass his house without his stopping them, and, upon hastily constructed tables, of barrels and boards, he would empty his dairy of its pails of milk, his ladder of provisions, and baking huge Johnny cakes of Indian corn, would spread before the hungry soldiers an ample meal, while his high sounding voice would bid all a hearty welcome, and his cooked hat would be seen in all directions hurrying his servants, seeing that all had not only enough, but carried away a ration in his knapsack, and as the refreshed soldiers wound away through his extensive orchard, he would sing out a hearty wish that they would, when they met those British, give them a genuine welcome, and that he and his Queen Anne were ready to be with them at the first alarm."

Mr. Lester Pratt, one of Jedediah's sons, was taken prisoner in the war of 1812 and confined in Dartmoor prison, until its close, when he was released, and permitted to return to his native land.

Dr. Ambrose Pratt, now of Chester, extensively known in Middlesex county as a skillful physician, is a grandson of Jedediah.

Other descendants of the original colonist, Lieut. William Pratt, through the line of his son John, who have been identified with the history of this town, are Deacon Phineas Pratt, 2d, who died over 97 years of age, in 1875, Deacon Pratt was one of the earliest manufacturers of ivory combs in Deep River. His son, Ulysses Pratt, who died in 1834, aged 66, was for many years extensively engaged in the manufacture of ivory veneers for piano fronts, and was the senior partner in the firm of Pratt Brothers & Co., in Deep River. Mention may also deserve to be made of Mr. Obadiah P. Pratt, a farmer, and universally esteemed for his moral worth and public spirit, who died in 1850, aged 66 years. Much of the land in the southeastern part of the town was occupied by the Pratts.

The Shipmans, descendants of Edward Shipman, one of the original colonists in the old parish of Saybrook, have been prominently connected with the earlier and later history of this and the adjacent towns as landowners and otherwise. Mr. Samuel M. Shipman, the present postmaster of the Deep River office, has discharged efficiently the duties of that position almost continuously since 1868.

The very numerous family of Southworths belongs to the early history of the town. Its pedigree may be traced back to the earliest settlement of New England.

Constant Southworth, born in 1615, came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1628, became a freeman of the colony, and was married in 1637, to Elizabeth Collier, daughter of William Collier, of Duxbury, Mass. His widowed mother, Alice, who preceded him, 1629, became the wife of Governor Bradford. His youngest son, Capt. William
Southworth, settled it first at Little Compton, R. I., where probably he married his first wife, Elizabeth, by whom he had nine children. The name is not now seen in Little Compton. After this wife's death, in 1709, he was married, in 1709, to Mrs. Martha, widow of Joseph Blagre, of the old parish of Saybrook, where it is presumed he settled. By the second marriage he had two sons: Gideon, born in 1707, who was an early graduate of Yale College, while it was located at Saybrook Point; and Andrew, born December 23, 1709. This younger son was the last of Andrew Southworth, who settled in the parish of Pembroke (now the town of Chester) and by his marriage, 1732, with Temperance, daughter of John and Temperance Kirtland, became the first ancestor, through his second son, Nathan, of all the numerous Southworths, who now live in this town.

Contemporary, or nearly so, with the above-mentioned earliest settlers of the eastern part of the town were the earliest settlers of the western part, or what is now Westthrop. Their names were Bulkeley, Bushnell, Davis, Jones, Flats, and Post. The Flatts family of this town is accounted to be of German origin, the ancestor, Frederick Flatts (or Flatts), having come, with two brothers, from the upper Rhine in Germany, and settled in Westbrook. He married a Miss Fox, of New London, formerly from England, and settled about 1670 in Old Killingworth, now Clinton. He had six children. Obadiah, his third son, born in 1729, was married in 1737 to Hannah Lane, of Clinton, and settled in Westthrop. He built a house not far from the residence of Mr. Alfred Flatts, which has disappeared. The town records give the fact that fifteen acres of land were deeded to him by a Chapin in early as 1735. His eldest son, Daniel, is supposed to have been the first child born in that part of the town.

His third son, Noah (born in 1742 and died in 1811), built a house, either before or during the Revolutionary war, which is still in habitable condition, though more than a hundred years old.

In 1780, he built another house, which was occupied by his son, Col. Obadiah Flatts, a commissioned officer in the war of 1812, and is now the residence of his grand-son, Mr. J. Lewis Flatts, who is one of the largest farmers and landholders in the town.

The Bulkeleys are descended from Rev. Peter Bulkeley, who was born in 1682, at Odell, Bedfordshire, England, where his father Rev. Edward Bulkeley was minister. He received a thorough education at St. John's College at Cambridge, and succeeded to the benefice of his father in his native town. Here, for about 35 years, he was known as an eminent and very successful nonconformist clergyman at the English Church. Succeeding in length of non-conformists, by Archbishop Laud; he sold his large estate and sought religious liberty in New England. Arriving in 1634 at Cambridge, Mass., he became in 1637, the first pastor of the church of Concord, which was then but a wilderness. Here he expended most of his estate for the benefit of his people; and after a laborious and useful life died, March 9th, 1659, in the 52d year. John Bulkeley, a great-grandson of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, and of the fourth generation, born about 1687, was married to Deborah Shyman of Saybrook, in the then parish of Chester, and became, through his son John (who married Damaras Cockling), the near ancestor of the present Bulkeleys in this town. The records of Saybrook notice a deed of 50 acres of land given in 1742 to John Bulkeley from one John Loweside.

The Descendants of this, as of neighboring towns, trace their ancestry to the original colonists, who came from England in Massachusetts about 1632, and whose descendants subsequently settled at Stratford in 1649, at Freetown (Essex) about 1650. The first of the name in Westthrop is supposed to have been John Dennis, who came March 1769, and whose first wife, Lydia Pratt, was the mother of all his children, five sons and one daughter. William Dennis, his second son, was the father of Rev. William Dennis and Rev. Albert Dennis, well known throughout the town and other parts of the State as esteemed and successful Baptist ministers. Both have accepted service as the pastorate of the Baptist church in Westthrop.

Rev. William Dennis, the eldest brother, now deceased, was identified with his native place, not only as a pastor, but as the conductor for ten years, from 1654 to 1664, of a boarding school, called the "Westthrop Institute for Young Ladies." This modest institution, though for lack of means limited in its equipment and influence, provided, nevertheless, educational advantages which its pupils could not so easily have otherwise enjoyed.

Samuel Jones, the first of the name in Westthrop, came from Westminster, about 1778. His posterity have been prominently identified with the western and more recently with other parts of the town. His son, Josiah, who died in 1797, aged 97, kept a tavern for a number of years in the old Centennial House, which was built, as already said, by Mr. Noah Flatts.

Later came to Westthrop from Westminster, about 1765, Isaac Post, the grandfather of the Post who reside in the eastern part of Westthrop. In this vicinity stands a frame house and very magnificent farm house, one half of which is believed to be 100 years old or more. It was built by Jeremiah Kelby, who gave it to Jeremiah K. Post, a son of the above-mentioned Isaac. The Post has now occupied it for nearly 75 years.

Possing reference may be here made to another old house in Westthrop, now occupied by Miss Clarissa Bixby, which was built by Mr. Daniel G. Bixby, an early land owner, in 1764, and which is about 200 years old.

Old Houses

In addition to those that have been already incidentally mentioned, there are several other old houses in the town that deserve brief notice.

One of the most venerable of these is the farm house located south of the village of Deep River on the road to Centerbrook, which has been owned and used by the town for a number of years as an almshouse.
The history of this antiquated, and now somewhat dilapidated, relic, which was doubtless built by one of the earliest Pratt settlers, may be traced back 33 years, and may be reasonably considered much older. Previous to 1825, it was directly on the old country road, but in that year, when the Middlesex Turnpike was opened, a change in the direction of the road left it several rods to the west.

Another ancient house is that which was owned and occupied by Mr. Solomon Mather, on the South road (in Chester street). It was built by Captain William and Nathan Southworth, and was intended for the joint occupancy of their families, but on its completion, it was by its several occupants, occupied by the former, while the latter occupied one of the old Kirkland houses, on the Connecticut River. Its exact age has not been ascertained, but it cannot be less than 75 years old.

Until August 1882, when it was destroyed by fire, an ancient dwelling stood on Chester street, not far north of the Congregational church. This house was not only noticeable for its venerable appearance, but also memorable as having, in long past years, been occupied successively by some of the prominent families in Deep River. Though its age is not precisely known, it must have been one hundred years or more.

Belonging to Mr. Asa D. Platt, and just south of his residence on the east side of South Main street, is an old house, the external appearance of which, by careful preservation, conceals its true age. It originally stood where the Congregational church now stands, and was removed to its present location about the time the Middlesex Turnpike was opened to travel, in 1807. Tradition says that it was occupied, possibly built, by Mr. Dury Lord, about the year 1790.

The house facing the Connecticut River and opposite the Deep River station of the Connecticut Valley Railroad, which is now occupied by Mrs. Harace S. Phelps and family, was built by Mr. B. Kirkland, in 1799. This fact is verified by a rough inscription on the upper stone of the kitchen fireplace, probably cut by himself, "B. K., 1799." This house was subsequently bought and occupied by Nathan Southworth Jr., whose granddaughter, Mrs. Phelps, now owns it.

The War of the Rebellion.

The following papers, copied in chronological order, from the town records, will sufficiently indicate the spirit and attitude of the inhabitants of the town in regard to the Civil War of 1861-1865:

October 4th, 1861.— "Voted, That the Town of Saybrook pay to the volunteers that have enlisted, or that may enlist from this town, in the United States Service, the sum of ten dollars each to be paid from the Treasury of said town."

July 26th, 1862, special meeting.— "Whereas the President of the United States, at the suggestion of a majority of the Governors of the loyal States, has called for reinforcement of the Army to the number of 300,000 men, the more speedily to crush out the present rebellion, and whereas the Legislature of this State has approved of the same by providing an additional bounty to encourage enlistments; "Therefore be a further inducement to speedy enlistments, be it resolved, "That the Selectmen of the town of Saybrook are hereby instructed to pay from the Treasury of the town the sum of one hundred dollars as a bounty to any and each person that may enlist from this town, not exceeding ten in number, into the service of the United States, on or before the twenty-fifth of August next ensuing, provided that he be accepted and sworn into said service within a reasonable time; and the same shall be in lieu of all other bounties provided by the town." August 20th. At a special meeting called to vote bounty to a sufficient number of volunteers to fill the quota of this town, under the call of the President, of August 4th, 1864:

"Voted, To pay a bounty of seventy-five dollars to any volunteer into the service of the United States for the term of nine months, in pursuance of the last order of the President, upon his being accepted and sworn into said service within a reasonable time, provided that the number does not exceed the proportion required of the town under said call; and in case the full number apportioned to the town is made up by enlistment as aforesaid, the bounty shall be increased to one hundred dollars, and the selectmen are instructed to draw on the Treasurer for the several amounts, which shall be in lieu of all other bounties of the town."

At a special meeting held September 14th, 1863, in reference to the military draft ordered by the President of the United States:

"Voted, That the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars be appropriated to each of the individuals drafted from this town, as bounty to those who shall honor said draft in person, or procure a substitute, or pay to the Collector of the Internal Revenue, in the Second Congressional District of this State, the sum of three hundred dollars."

November 22nd, 1865, special meeting.— "Voted, That it is the intention of the town of Saybrook to use all honorable means to recruit by volunteering or enlistment a sufficient number of men to fill the quota of the town, under the last call of the President on October 17, 1865.

"Voted, To appoint a Committee of five, who shall have the whole matter of recruiting in charge, and employ such recruiting agents or officers as may be deemed expedient, and make such expenditures of money, not exceeding the amount appropriated by this meeting, as may be deemed best in furtherance of the object."

"Voted, To appropriate the sum of six hundred dollars, to be placed in the hands of the Committee, who shall be appointed by this town to recruit men to fill the quota of this town, by the President's last call of October 17, 1865.

The following named persons were appointed said Committee, viz.: J. Albert Shipman, Lewis J. Piatt,
Ezra S. Williams, John W. Marvin, Henry C. Kingsley

"Voted, That the Selectmen be authorized to borrow money or draw orders on the Town Treasurer for the sum of six hundred dollars, or any amount not exceeding that, to be appropriated for the above named purpose."

Special meeting, July 30th 1864."" Voted, Whereas the President of the United States, during the present month has made a call for unfit men, and whereas, in order to fill the large quota assigned to this town, previous to the day set for a draft, extraordinary resources must be resorted to for recruiting, therefore

"Resolved, That a special committee of one be appointed by this meeting to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to any person bringing proper evidence that he has recruited or caused to be recruited either as principal or substitute, and either in the Army or Navy, upon the said call of the President and previous to draft, a person that has been applied on said quota, meaning that a sum not exceeding one hundred dollars be paid for each recruit as aforesaid.

"Resolved, That the sum of two thousand eight hundred dollars be appropriated, and the same is hereby appropriated for the above named object.

"Resolved, That the Selectmen be hereby instructed to borrow the sum of two thousand eight hundred dollars, or such part thereof as may be needed for the above named purpose.

"Mr. Sedgley Spoon was appointed to act as the Committee, and subsequently Mr. Aria H. Banning was appointed to act with him."

Special Meeting August 19th 1864. "Voted, That including the appropriation made by this town at the special meeting held July 30th the amount of money which the Committee appointed for that purpose are hereby directed to pay to any person bringing proper evidence that he has recruited or caused to be recruited, either as principal or substitute, and either in the Army or Navy, since the last call of the President for 500,000 men and previous to a draft, if a draft is held in this town in pursuance of said call, a person that has been applied on the quota of this town, shall be as follows: viz., for each person so recruited to serve one year shall be paid the sum of two hundred dollars, and for each person so recruited to serve three years shall be paid the sum of three hundred and eighty dollars; provided nevertheless that the amount thus paid shall not exceed the actual cost of the recruit so accredited, if purchased.

"Voted, Further, that the Selectmen are hereby authorized and instructed to borrow the sum of eight thousand dollars, including the amount appropriated at the meeting of July 30th last, or such part thereof as may be needed to carry into effect the foregoing resolution, and that the same be paid to the Committee appointed at the meeting of July 30th, in the same manner, and that the total amount of eight thousand dollars, including the amount previously appropriated for this object or such part thereof as may be needed to carry into effect the foregoing resolution is hereby appropriated for that purpose.

"October 17th 1864, special meeting—Voted, That the vote upon the subject of recruiting, at the special meeting held August 19th 1864 is hereby approved.

"Voted, That it be left discretionary with the selectmen to make such further expenditures for recruiting purposes, not exceeding the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, as the circumstances may seem to warrant, and as they may deem advisable.

"Voted, That the Selectmen are hereby authorized and instructed to borrow on the credit of the town the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, or such part thereof as may be needed to carry into effect the foregoing resolution.

October 7th 1862, the report of the war committee appointed at the previous annual meeting was adopted, giving the names of all the residents of the town, who served in the army and navy of their country during the recent Rebellion, either as principals or substitutes, with suitable resolutions.

Following the list of names above referred to, resolutions were adopted as follows.

"Resolved 1. That the blood spilt, the treasure expended, the privations endured, and the sore trials of friends near and more remote during the recent war were indispensable to the suppression of that wicked rebellion, the result of which in the unsettled state of the Country, and in taxes grievous to be borne, are still upon us, and that they should be considered with the losses and privations of our Revolutionary forefathers, as necessary trials, to secure and maintain a free and independent Government.

"Resolved 2d. That while we recall with gratitude and veneration the many struggles and sacrifices made by our ancestors of the Revolution in gaining our independence, we accede to those who fought and bled to maintain it, equal honor and equal gratitude.

"John W. Marvin,

"J. Albert Shipman, Sec."
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Saybrook—Representatives</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Timothy Pratt:** The following is a list of the clergymen of the town of Saybrook from 1660 to the present time, with dates of their election: John Tully, December 24th 1660, Samuel Willard, December 5th 1707, Samuel Pratt, March 15th 1716, Samuel Willard, December 23d 1718, John Tully, December 23d 1743, Samuel Tully,
December 11th, 1776; Zephaniah Pratt, December 9th, 1794; Samuel Tully, December 24th, 1795; Clark Norris, December 5th, 1801; Selden M. Pratt, October 6th, 1825; Ulysses Mather, October 5th, 1829; Obadiah Spencer, October 5th, 1832; Selden M. Pratt, October 5th, 1850; John Marvin, October 5th, 1853; John W. Marvin, October 6th, 1853; Samuel E. Snow, October 4th, 1880; Frederick L. Hommedieu, October 1st, 1883.

Present Town Officers.—The town officers elected in October 1851, for the ensuing year, are: Frederick W. Williams, Milon D. Pratt, J. Lockwood Lamb, selectmen; Frederick L. Hommedieu, town clerk; Henry R. Wooster, town treasurer.

Ancient Town Records

Reference has been made, incidentally, to the fact that this town retains possession of all the ancient records, now known to be extant, of the original town of Saybrook. These documents, extending as far back as the year 1666, time-worn, discolored, and dilapidated, and characterized by an orthography and chirography so antiquated that only an expert can read them with facility, contain the record of old town acts, deeds, wills, allotments of lands, marriages, and births, with much other valuable material. The lapse of time has increased their historic interest and value to such an extent, that frequent use is made of them in tracing family histories and pedigrees, and in verifying or correcting old traditions, events, and titles to property. The value of these relics of the remote past is evident from the fact that the General Assembly, a few years ago, caused copies of some of the most important to be made, and deposited in the State Capitol, at Hartford. The original volumes are now carefully preserved in a fire proof vault, adjoining the town hall, in Deep River, which, by requirement of the Legislature, was constructed in 1875, for the safer keeping of all town and probate records.

The Town Hall

The earliest town meetings were held, of course, within the limits of the primitive settlement, and usually in the meeting houses. As the population extended northward, they were held alternately in the old parish of Saybrook and that of Potsdam, and finally, as early as and probably before 1833, they were for a number of years held exclusively in Potsdam Parish, and at the old church, until a town hall was erected near it. This locality was regarded as the geographical center of the town as then constituted, and from this fact received the name of Centerbrook, by which it is still locally known. In 1854, by which time the town of Saybrook was reduced to its present limits, excepting that Centerbrook had not yet been separated from it, it was voted to dispose of the town hall in that locality, and to transfer the town meetings to Read’s Hall in the village of Deep River. Following this action, and possibly to some extent as the consequence of it, Centerbrook was joined to the town of Essex.

In 1860, this town instructed its selectmen to purchase the property known as Read’s Hall and post office building, with the land adjoining, for the use and benefit of the town. The purchase was affected, and in this building on the southwest corner of Main and Elm streets, all the town meetings have since been held.

At some auspicious day in the future, the progress of improvement will doubtless require the erection of a new town hall, which in size, style, and convenience will comport with the dignity and enterprise of the town.

Post Officers.

The first post office in the original town was established in 1793, in its extreme southern part; the second was opened in 1820, in the then parish of Pottersuck or Chester. These were the only post offices in the old town as late as 1889.

The first post office in the present town was established probably in 1837, and was originally located in the so-called "Green Street" of Mather, Read & Co., on the northeast corner of Main and River streets. Squire Joseph H. Mather, a man of more than average mental ability and the senior partner of the above firm, was appointed as the first postmaster, and served as such for a number of years. The position was afterward held by Obadiah Spencer and Sedley Snow (both of whom were engaged in general merchandise with postmasters); then by H. G. Loomis, and finally in 1881, by the present incumbent, Samuel M. Shipman, who, with the exception of an interval of about eighteen months, has held the position and efficiently discharged its duties for more than 25 years.

The unpresumptuous building adjoining the town hall, which now provides somewhat straitened quarters for the post office of Deep River, was in its infancy a cooper's shop, built by Mr. Jabez Southworth, son, on the corner of Union and Elm streets, nearly 90 years ago. After numerous removals from place to place in the village, and after serving various honourable uses, it was finally established on the site it now occupies, more than 60 years ago. In consideration of the humble origin from which it has risen, its eventful history, its varied usefulness, and its venerable age, it certainly deserves to be regarded as a relic of the past, and to give place to a younger and more substantial successor.

The post office in the western part of the town was established about 1837. The name of the place was then Sayville, after Lord Say and Seale, but a few years after the post office was opened, it was changed to Winthrop, after George Winthrop. The first postmaster was Mr. Aaron Watrous, of the firm of Denison & Watrous, merchants. The present merchant, Mr. George T. Carr, now acts as postmaster.

Deep River National Bank

In 1849, at its May session, the General Assembly of Connecticut granted a charter to the stockholders of the Deep River Bank, and their successors, with a capital of $75,000.

On the 8th of August 1849, the commissioners ap
pointed to receive subscriptions to the capital stock, held a meeting for that purpose, and the whole amount was subscribed for, and 25 per cent. paid down.

The following persons were then elected as directors, viz., Joshua L. Homedieu, George Read, Sedley Snow, George Spencer, Samuel P. Russell, Warren Tyler, Jabez Southworth, Ulysses Pratt, Calvin B. Rogers, William H. Goodspeed, Gilbert Stevens, Reynold S. Marvin, and Stephen Jennings.

At a subsequent meeting of the directors, on the same day, Joshua L. Homedieu was elected president. On the 8th of October 1849, Gideon Parker was elected cashier, and has continued to hold the position to the present time. The bank began business by discounting paper, November 5th 1849.

Soon after the organization of the bank, steps were taken for the erection of a banking house, and the building now occupied by the Deep River Savings Bank was completed, and the Deep River Bank moved its books and effects from the house of George Read, where they were previously kept, into its new banking house, in the latter part of November 1849, where it continued to the erection, in March 1850, of the present building.

The present banking house is a unique and handsome building of brick, with Ohio stone trimmings, and with its beautiful frescoed interiors, is an architectural ornament to the main street of the village.

Upon the petition of the directors and stockholders the General Assembly, at its May session in 1854, authorized an increase of the capital stock to the amount of $75,000, making the total capital $150,000. This amount was soon taken up by the old stockholders.

In May 1865, the Deep River Bank was changed into a national bank.

In December 1853, Ulysses Pratt succeeded Joshua L. Homedieu as president, and held the office until November 1859, when he resigned, and George Spencer was elected president.

In January 1865, George Spencer resigned, and in February following, Henry Wooster was elected, and acted until his death, in August 1866. He was succeeded by Richard P. Spencer, who has continued to hold the office to the present time.

**Deep River Savings Bank**

The Deep River Savings Bank was incorporated by the General Assembly of Connecticut at its May session, 1851.

The following persons are named in the Act of Incorporation, as incorporators, viz., Alpheus Starker, George Read, Zebulon Brockway, Sedley Snow, John C. Rogers, Joseph Post, Henry Wooster, Henry W. Gilbert, Joshua I. Homedieu, Samuel P. Russell, Joseph H. Mather, Ulysses Pratt, Ezra S. Williams, and Calvin B. Rogers.

The bank was organized, July 14th 1851, by the appointment of the following officers and directors: George Read, president; Henry W. Wooster, vice president; Sedley Snow, secretary and treasurer; directors, Joshua I. Homedieu, Joseph Post, John C. Rogers, Ulysses Pratt, Zebulon Brockway.

George Read was continued as president until his death in 1859. His successor, Joseph Post, was appointed in 1860, and continued until 1872, when the present incumbent, Asa R. Shuler, was appointed.

Sedley Snow acted as secretary and treasurer until his death, in 1873. He was succeeded by Richard P. Spencer, who held the position for two years when the present incumbent, Henry R. Wooster, was appointed.

The total deposits, May 1st 1884, were $626,793 18.

The surplus and profits were $64,917 19.

The bank was located in a part of Mr. Sedley Snow's store, until May 1879, when it was removed into the present building on Main street.

**The Wahgennentuk House**

The Wahgennentuk House, the only hotel now in the town, derived its name from a vagabone of one of the local Indian tribes, who rendered friendly service to the white settlers. It was erected about 1864 by Mr. Stillman Tice, now of Lanes, who kept it as a hotel for about two years. He was succeeded by Mr. David Watrous, who continued about eight years. The present proprietor, Mr. William D. Worthington, has been in business since 1864. The hotel stands on an elevation which was early known as "Kirtland's Rock" from the fact that the dwelling house of Mr. Stephen Kirtland, one of the earliest residents of the town, occupied for many years previously the same site. The hotel commands one of the most beautiful views on the Connecticut River, and is capable of accommodating twenty or more guests.

**Societies**

**Trinity Lodge, No 43, F & A.M.,** in this town, is the successor of a lodge of the same name and under the same charter which formerly existed in the town of Killingworth. The original Trinity Lodge, No 43, was organized in that town in November 1797, in compliance with a petition which was presented to the grand lodge in session at New Haven, October 18th 1797. So far as known, the petitioners were Noah Lester, Aaron Elliott, Eli Kelsey, Joseph Wilcox, and Nathan Wilcox, with others whose names cannot be ascertained, to whom a charter was granted empowering them to perform the functions of a Masonic lodge within their territorial jurisdiction. Its first officers were the following: Noah Lester, W. M., Aaron Elliott, S. W., Eli Kelsey, J. W., Joseph Wilcox, treasurer, Nathan Wilcox, secretary.

The lodge held its meetings regularly in Killingworth, till 1805, when, by application to the grand lodge in session that year at Hartford, authority was obtained to hold its meetings a part of the time in the town of Saybrook, that is, in the months of March, April, May, and June of each year following during the pleasure of the grand lodge.

The lodge continued to hold its regular meetings and was duly represented in the grand lodge until the...
year 1822. Having for the three years following failed to comply with the laws of the grand lodge, its charter was revoked, and with the jewels, returned to the grand lodge. Its early records not being returned were lost, consequently no definite information can be obtained respecting the membership at that time, nor of other facts which would be of interest to members of the craft in this section.

In the year 1824, the grand lodge, at its May session at Hartford, granted a charter or dispensation for the formation of a new lodge in the town of Chester, to the following brethren who were previously members of St. John's Lodge, No. 2, at Middletown, viz., Henry S. Russell, Samuel J. Auger, George D. Holmes, Samuel A. Wright, Daniel Barker, Daniel D. Silliman, and Robert M. Barnard.

At the suggestion of the grand master and the grand secretary of the grand lodge, the new lodge took the forrested charter and name of the former Trinity Lodge, No. 43, in Killingworth.

The officers of the new Trinity Lodge, No. 43, when organized were Henry S. Russell, W. M., Robert M. Barnard, S. W., Daniel Barker, J. W., Samuel A. Wright secretary, and Daniel D. Silliman, treasurer.

The lodge meetings were held for the first two years in the town of Chester, at the expiration of which time a dispensation from the grand lodge was procured to hold them in Deep River, town of Stybrook, where, since that time, they have continued to be held. The lodge room is conveniently located near the center of Deep River, in the upper story of Snow's building on the corner of Main and River streets.

The present membership is 90, with the following officers: Frederick W. Williams, W. M.; Frank E. Phibben, S. W.; Charles R. Marvin, J. W.; William H. Chapman, secretary; and John W. Morris, treasurer.

Webb Lodge, No. 87, I. O. O. F., was instituted August 21st, 1855, in compliance with an application previously made by the following petitioners, viz., Horace G. Loomis, Albert J. Shipman, Rowley Flint, Harvey H. Brooks, Samuel M. Shipman, Frederick W. Williams, Henry W. Bogart, Bradley Irwin, and others. The installing ceremonies were duly performed in the presence of the most worthy grand master, Reynolds Webb (after whom the lodge was named) and his attendant grand officers, and the elective officers were chosen and duly installed as follows:

Albert J. Shipman, N. G.; Nathaniel A. Starklyn, V. G.; Rowley Flint, treasurer; Samuel C. Gladding secretary.

The lodge continued to hold its meetings until November 4th, 1861. When, in consequence of the then dormant state of the order, it was deemed advisable to surrender its charter to the grand lodge.

After an interval of about twelve and a half years, petition was made and granted for the restoration of the charter, and the lodge was reconstituted by the most worthy grand master, Stephen Terry and his attendant officers, at Masonic Hall, Deep River, April 7th, 1874, and the officers were duly elected and installed. The regular meetings of the lodge are now held every Thursday evening in its own lodge room, which is located in Pratt's Block on Upper Main street.

Since its reorganization in 1874, the prosperity of Webb Lodge has been very satisfactory. Its membership at the close of the July term was 67, and it has now in bank a fund amounting to nearly $1,000. During the past 10 years, it has expended for benefits between $600 and $700.

The present officers are Charles S. Phelps, N. G.; Frank I. Stimpson, V. G.; Virgil D. Norton, treasurer; William H. Chapman, secretary.

Good Intent Lodge, No. 144, I. O. O. F., was organized in Deep River, February 7th, 1871. At the time of its institution, its principal officers were: Virgil D. Norton, W. C. T.; Mary E. Dickinson, W. V. T.; Rev. William H. Knouse, W. C.; Henry N. Booma, W. S.; and Frederick R. Gilbert, W. T.

For more than 13 years this meritorious society has sustained itself, despite the fluctuations of public interest in the beneficial reform which it worthily represents. Rarely, if ever, has it failed to hold its regular meetings, and in a quiet and unostentatious way it has done much good not only to its own members, but to the community as well.

It has a well selected library, which embraces, besides works on temperance, other volumes of a general character, and an unexceptionable quality, it has also labored to promote the cause of temperance by the holding of public meetings, and the circulation of a temperance literature. Its present membership is 20. Its lodge room is located on the southeast corner of Main and Kirtland streets.

The principal officers are: John B. Norton, W. C. T.; Rebecca Phelps, V. W. T.; Dolly L. Tyler, W. S.; Davis N. Tyler, W. T.; Jane N. Chapman, W. C.

Woman's Temperance Union.—No history of this town, especially in respect of its moral progress, would be complete without due recognition of this society and its good work. It was organized in Deep River, May 13th, 1875, as a local auxiliary of the State Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Connecticut. Its name indicates its special object and the spirit in which its work is done. At its formation sixteen earnest women signed its pledge and engaged as members to give their best endeavors for the promotion of its work. Mrs. Jane N. Chapman was its first president, with Miss Eliza Southworth as vice president, and Miss Ellen M. Williams as its secretary and treasurer. Such was the modest beginning of an organized and united effort by the women of Deep River for the promotion of temperance upon Christian principles and by the use of Christian methods; an effort which has proved to be of incalculable benefit to the moral interests of the town.

Its membership rapidly increased, until it numbered 155, and its frequent meetings for discussion and prayer were fraught with growing interest and power. In May 1878, Mr. David Frost conducted a series of Christian
temperance meetings in Deep River which, continuing for about two weeks, resulted in a deep and general awakening of public interest in temperance reform; a large number were induced to pledge themselves to total abstinence, including not a few ministers. But the ground was already prepared for this special work by the earnest labors, during the three previous years, of the ladies of the Woman's Temperance Union, who, with characteristic zeal entered into the new movement. In every possible way they lent their encouragement and aid. When a fund had been secured for the purchase of the principal drinking saloon in the village, and a reform club had been organized, the members of the Union collected an additional sum of $200 for the renovation and furnishing of the club room; and throughout the subsequent history of the club, they continued to be its warmest and most efficient friends. Though somewhat discouraged by the final failure of this club, which they did their best to prevent, the Union has never relaxed its faith and zeal in the prosecution of its work. Down to the present time it has sought to educate public sentiment, and by constant agitation has endeavored to keep the cause of temperance before the community. It has secured from time to time the services of the ablest advocates, to the extent of its ability, it has distributed a temperance literature; it has aimed to do a work of prevention, as well as suppression, by the introduction into the public schools of the town of suitable textbooks on physiological temperance.

The Union at present numbers about 50 members, and doubtless has a successful future before it. Its officers are—Mrs. Horace P. Denison, president; Mrs. Charles Jennings, vice president; Miss Sarah J. Parker, recording secretary, and Mrs. Jane N. Chapman, corresponding secretary and treasurer.

In this connection, the fact may be noted that there are now no licensed drinking saloons in the town. Since 1880, when the inhabitants almost unanimously voted no license, the sale of intoxicating beverages has been contrary to law.

**Bible Society**

The Deep River Bible Society is a modest institution, which was organized as an auxiliary to the American Bible Society, February 20th, 1837. After the formation of the Connecticut State Bible Society it transferred its auxiliary connection to that organization. Its object is the circulation in the town, by sale at nominal prices, or by gratuitous distribution, of the holy scriptures, without note or comment. For this object it receives funds from any source, but depends largely on individual donations. Its depository at the Deep River post office is, though small, large enough usually for the needs of the town, and contains 100 or more Bibles and Testaments, varying in size, style, and price. The balance of receipts, in excess of the cost of keeping the depository fully supplied, is donated annually to the Connecticut Bible Society for its general Bible work throughout the State.

**Schools**

With the exception of the Young Ladies' Institute, before mentioned as having had, under Rev. William Denison, a brief but useful career in Winthrop, and a boarding school in Deep River, conducted from 1851 to 1858 by Mr. Giles O'Clair, this town has not been favored with any special educational advantages.

From the early settlement the common district schools have existed, and provided instruction in the elementary branches of knowledge. The oldest of these school districts in the town are the West District in Winthrop and the South District in Deep River. With the growth of the population, others have been added, until now there are four districts, collectively embracing six schools, one in Winthrop and five in Deep River. All these are primary schools, excepting one in the Centre District of Deep River, which, relatively to the others, may be called a high school. Each of these districts was, until 1867, independent of the others, paying its own expenses, and selecting its own teachers; but all were subject to annual inspection and examination by school visitors, who were appointed by the town.

Among the early teachers in the old South District were: Mason Denison, Jabez Shaler, Deacon Samuel Griswold, Miss Ann Lord, Henry Tyler, and Giles O'Clair.

This town is one of the comparatively few in the State which have taken advantage of the authority given by act of the General Assembly in 1856-57 for the consolidation of school districts. Agreeably to a vote passed in November 1867, all the school districts of the town were consolidated into one Union School District, and in 1870 the town voted to assume the entire control of the schools. They were accordingly placed under the general supervision of a Board of Education, consisting of twelve members, four of whom are elected annually, to serve for three years.


The school expenses, excepting in so far as they are met by the income derived from the State school fund, are now paid out of the general town tax. Reference may be made, however, in this connection, but only for its historic interest, to a small special fund belonging to the town, of $325, known as the "School Society Fund," the inconsiderable income of which is used for the payment of school expenses. This fund is a legacy of the remote past, and its origin is involved in obscurity.

The following facts derived from Field's "Statistical Account," may possibly throw some light on the question of its origin: "In addition to monies drawn from time to time from the treasury of the State, these schools (in the original town of Saybrook) "have the benefit of a considerable fund, belonging to the inhabitants, derived from various sources Mrs. Edward Lorey, in his last
will, dated June 17th 1689, gave to them £30, to be applied to the support of schooling. The Legislature, by an act passed in October 1712, gave to them £50 for the same purpose in consideration of the removal of the college. They also received another sum afterward, accruing from the sale of Littlefield lands. A part of the legacy of Mr. Jonas was lost many years ago, by the exception of bills of credit from those who had borrowed it.

"The remainder was divided in 1722 or 1724 to the several parishes in the town, according to their lot, and all the school lands in the town are now " (1749) "given up to the parishes, to be used by them for the education of their children. These whole amount is unknown.

Another important movement in the promotion of education has recently been made. As the result of a growing dissatisfaction, chiefly in the eastern part of the town, with the extent and quality of our educational facilities, a vote was passed June 24th 1854, to appropriate about $3,000 for the erection in Deep River, of a suitable building for a graded school. This act involves the substitution for all the primary schools in the town, except that in Winthrop, of a system of graded departments in our building. Provision was also made at the same time for the erection of a new and improved school house in Winthrop. The new building in Deep River, now in process of erection, is elegantly located on an elevation commanding a picturesque view of Connecticut River, and is surrounded by ample and pleasant school grounds. It will have a depth of 54 feet, and a width of 60 feet, and exclusive of the basement, will be two stories high, with gothic roof and a half. Comfortable class rooms will provide for five or six graded departments. When finished, it will be an ornament to the place, and with liberal equipment and efficient management, will furnish the better opportunities for a good practical education than the children and youth of the town have ever before enjoyed.


The number of children and students in attendance of the schools is about 250.

INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN.

Though the original settlers were almost universally farmers, agriculture long ago ceased to be the prevailing, and most important industry of the town, which is now chiefly dependent upon manufacturing for its prosperity. The rocky character of the land in the eastern part, which rendered it unprofitable for farming, provided, however, at an early period and for a number of years, a more lucrative business, that of

QUARRYING — This business, from small beginnings, grew at length to be so thriving that at one time there were at least as many as eight quarries in more or less successful operation, in different parts of the surrounding hills, which collectively employed about one man. The stone was shipped, for use in the construction of bridges and buildings, principally to the cities of New York and Philadelphia, and even as far as New Orleans.

The quarries most extensively worked was owned and carried on by Messrs. John Southworth and Joseph Smith. It was opened June 25th 1849 by Mr. Smith, to Deep River, from Huddon, in 1848. From Huddon came, also, other residents of the town who were originally quartzmen. The business continued to be a prosperous one for about 20 years or more, when it was arrested by the opening of new sources of supply on the Hudson River, which were in easier communication with the market, and supplied a better quality of stone. For a short time after the general demand ceased, the quarries were occasionally worked for the supply of local needs.

The business is now entirely at an end.

THE IVORY BUSINESS — This, in its different branches constitutes the principal business of Deep River, and by its steady increase, has contributed more than anything else to the growth and prosperity of the place.

It began in a small way, in the manufacture, by hand, of ivory combs, which were first made by Phineas Pratt, as early as the year 1809. His father, Deacon Phineas Pratt, of Centerbrook, it is claimed, "was the inventor and maker of any machinery that would enable the manufacturer to compete with the English, at the same time making a handsome profit on the present day." After Mr. Pratt had begun the manufacture of ivory combs, a stated Mr. George Read became associated with him. They continued together until 1816, when Mr. Read withdrew, and united with the firm of Eams Williams & Co. Mr. Pratt was subsequently associated, in 1819, in 1825, with Mr. Alfred Worthington under the name of Pratt & Worthington. When by the death of Mr. Worthington, this connection was dissolved, it was succeeded in 1830, by Mr. Pratt's son, Lewis and Alexis, under the name of U & A. Pratt, for the manufacture of ivory combs.

In 1844, they were succeeded by Pratt & Spencer & Co., and in 1860, this firm was changed to Pratt, Brothers & Co. In 1868, this last mentioned company erected a new factory, which, from its location, came to be known as the West Factory. The manufacture of combs was transferred to the new building, while the old building on Main street was used exclusively for the manufacture of ivory buttons for primes. The company had previously discontinued the business of ivory turning, and sold the turning machinery to Mr. Gilman B. Rogers. The firm of Eams Williams & Co., which was stated was formed in 1816, began the business of ivory turners.

---

*See: "Pratt Family" Page 66.
The town, with an intelligent appreciation of the gravity of the situation, unanimously voted, at a special meeting held August 6th, 1851, to abate for five years thereafter all taxes on the property of the company that should be in excess of $25,000 assessment, provided the factory should be rebuilt and the business retained in Deep River.

In about nine months after the burning of the factory a new and larger one was completed, nearly all the machinery was replaced, and the first shipment of new goods was made.

This new factory, occupying the site of the previous one, is constructed of brick and iron, consists of four stories, is 150 by 50 feet, with a projection from its center in the rear, 100 by 50 feet, and is as handsome as it is substantial. It is supplied with an engine of 75 horse power, with an additional water power of 25 horse. The company employs, in both factories, about 250 men, more or less, and pays directly to its help $70,000 per year.

The company owns approximately 50 acres of land, of which about one third is occupied by the various buildings necessary for the prosecution of the business. These comprise the factories, three bleach houses measuring together about 1,000 feet in length, dry houses, sorting house, machine shop, blacksmith shop, storage vaults, lumber sheds, and barn.

It also owns three dams, and controls, by perpetual lease, the main reservoir in the town.

The ivory is sawn entirely in the west factory, where also the combs are manufactured for which 16 cutting machines are employed.

The new factory is used for the exclusive manufacture of key boards. The ivory is mostly exported from Zanzibar, in Africa, in tuns, the average weight of which is 170 pounds. They have been known to weigh even 200 pounds. The factories in Deep River and Ivoryton receive three fourths of the prime ivory that is exported from Zanzibar, prime ivory being that which is of the best quality and heaviest weight.

The entire waste of the material in this business is utilized for some purpose. The ivory dust makes a powerful fertilizer. The smaller scraps are burnt for the manufacture of ivory black, and the largest fashioned into a variety of trinkets or small articles.

DEATH OF JOHN G. EDMUNDS—On the 31st of July, 1881, the factory which had stood unburned for 15 years, caught fire, and in a short time with all its contents, was entirely destroyed. The fire, containing the records, etc., of the company, was about the only property that was saved from the flames. No misfortune, except a devastating epidemic, could have apparently been more disastrous. The whole community felt the shock, and every interest of the town was for the time, depressed. While, by the prompt energy of the superintendent, Mr. John G. Edmunds, many of the employes found temporary work in the factories of Ivoryton, the prospect of the future seemed gloomy enough. Moreover, it appeared doubtful whether the company would deem it expedient to rebuild.
In principally with organ manufacturers. They use steam power, about six to ten horse, and employ from 15 to 25 hands. The size of the factory is 25 by 60 feet, two stories high.

Rogers' Factory—Situated on the Deep River stream, near the junction of Elm and Union Streets, is the home and busy factory of Mr. Calvin B. Rogers. He was formerly of the firm of George Read & Co. in the same business, but has been established in this location about 20 years. The building is of wood, 25 by 50 feet, two stories high, with a capacity for the employment of about 30 hands. Water power is the main reliance, but in case of short supply the factory is provided with a 15 horse power engine. The sudden and unexpected death, on the 25th of June last, of Mr. Rogers, was justly regarded as a great loss to the entire town, with whose interests he had been prominently identified for many years, as his father, Mr. John C. Rogers, had been before him.

It is believed that provision will be made for the permanent continuance of the business, meanwhile it is temporarily under the general direction, for the estate of Mr. Rogers, of his son-in-law, Mr. James A. James.

Bis Factory—The immense business done by iron and bone manufacturers in this locality requires other industries, among which is the manufacture of paper boxes for packing the goods.

The business commenced by Mr. Joseph French in 1853, has been carried on until very recently in a small factory on Main Street, near Pratt, Reed & Co.

For brief periods, subsequent to Mr. French, it was conducted by Richard Webb and Samuel C. Gladding. The latter is succeeded, in 1857, by Mr. J. S. Wilcox, who managed it successfully for 24 years, when he retired, and transferred it in 1879 to the present owner, Mr. H. C. Kingsley.

In September of the present year (1884), Mr. Kingsley removed from the old stand, and established himself in more commodious quarters, on the second floor of Union Block on Main street.

The business, though dependent chiefly on local demand, is extensive and growing, and requires the employment of bone cutting machines, operated by hand.

As the work is comparatively light and cheap, the labor of females, of whom about seven are employed, is numerically sufficient.

Jennings' Angle Reel—Rev. Russell Jennings, who was previously well known in the town as one of the early and successful Baptist pastors, assumed, in 1857, the business formerly conducted by his deceased brother, the manufacturer of sugar boxes. In 1857, he patented an important improvement on these goods, which by the aid of machinery subsequently invented and patented by himself, laid the foundation for a large and lucrative business. From 1867, when the manufacture first reached the point of successful operation, the business has continued to grow rapidly, so that at the present time it is the reputation of the "Russell Jennings Extension Lap Blue" for their effectiveness and ease of operation, and the uniform excellence of their workmanship, that there is a constant and increasing demand for them from all parts of the United States, and large orders are yearly received from Europe and other foreign countries. The manufacture is carried on in five factories, three in the neighboring town of Chester, and two in Deep River, under the superintendence of Mr. Henry Shaler. The office for correspondence and for the shipping of the goods is located in Deep River, and is in charge of the attorney and manager, Mr. S. H. Jennings.

Rev. Russell Jennings was born in Easton, Fairfield county, Conn., February 22d, 1819, and has resided in, and been for many years, actively identified with the prosperity of Deep River, where he is noted for his public spirit, and for his liberal and unassuming character.

The A. J. Smith Manufacturing Company—A short distance west of the depot of the Connecticut Valley Railroad are the works of the A. J. Smith Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of butter boxes, wire and metal novelties, and small patented articles. The business has been established some fifteen years, but the present factory has been occupied about three years. The factory is a frame building, 110 by 50 feet, two stories high, and is run by steam of about 30 horse power. Thirty hands, more or less, are employed, and several tons of wire are consumed annually in the manufacture of these goods.

William & Marvin, Wood Turning—This factory, located some distance up the Deep River stream, on the so-called Iron Mines road, not far to the west of the village, is an old manufacturing stand, dating as far back as 1832. The present business of wood turning was established in 1851, by the late Mr. Nehemiah B. Pratt, who manufactured also velocipedes and carpet sweepers. After Mr. Pratt's decease, in 1884, the business passed into the hands of Messrs. Williams & Marvin, who are manufacturers of malleys, tool handles, and fancy wood turnings. The buildings are of wood, the main building being 25 by 60 feet, three stories high; a second building, newly-adjacent, 30 by 36 feet, and two stories high. The water power is about 100 horse and the steam power 30 horse. About 25 skilled and ordinary hands are employed. The firm deals principally with hard and soft woods, and turners. The names of the partners are F. W. Williams and C. R. Marvin.

Carrigan Manufacturing—This business was established in 1848 by Mr. George S. Heffron, who sits on Deep River from East Haddam. It is carried on in three frame buildings, which are located on the north side of Village street, a little to the west of Main. The carriage factory proper is 25 by 65 feet, and two stories high, the adjoining blacksmith shop is 20 by 40 feet. Detached from these is the wood shop, with lumber room above, 25 by 25 feet. By hard work and honest machinery, Mr. Heffron has built up a good business in carriage and wagon making. He also does general repairing.

Machine Shop—On the old Watchrop road, a short

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
distance from the junction of Union street, is the
machine shop of Mr. Charles W. Doane, who does the
repairing for most of the large factories in this vicinity,
there being no other jobbing or repairing shop within
several miles of Deep River. The factory is a frame
building, 25 by 40 feet, two stories high, and is run by
steam power. He has been established here since 1870,
and owns the property.

The New Era Printing Office.—Over the machine
shop is the printing office of Mr. Francis Sheldon, pub-
lisher and editor of the paper called the New Era, which
was started in Chester, in April 1874, as a monthly, and
in April 1876 was changed to a weekly. In 1879, Mr.
Sheldon removed his printing business to Deep River,
and about that time, the paper was enlarged to a seven-
column folio sheet. Not long after this he formed a col-
partnership known as the New Era Steam Printing Co.,
and the paper was again enlarged to its present size. The
company was but short lived, and Mr. Sheldon again be-
came the sole owner. When the enterprise had at a length
reached a point at which its success was reasonably
assured, Mr. Sheldon, already embittered by over-
work, was prostrated by disease, and, after a brief ill-
ness, died May 26th, 1884, aged 42. He had shown no
little mental activity and literary ability, as well as gen-
eral journalistic skill, and by his own editorial talent, aided
by a usually well chosen corps of local correspondents
had succeeded in making the New Era a vivacious and
readable sheet, with a growing circulation in this and the
surrounding towns. From 350 copies the first year, the
circulation had increased, at the time of Mr. Sheldon's
death, to 1,500 copies. Notwithstanding the loss caused
by his untimely decease the New Era will be continued.
For the time being it is under the efficient editorial and
business management of Mr. Frederick Hammond, who
has for several years been associated with the late editor.
The paper has a subscription list, and an advertising and
job patronage that is equalled by few county papers in
the State. Its advertising patronage covers most of the
territory below the city of Middletown. The New Era
is printed on a Campbell power press, run by steam. For
job work a Universal press is used.

Denson's Factory.—In the western part of Win-
throp just south of the Killingsworth road, is the Denson
Factory, run by steam, for the manufacture of joiners'
planes, which was established about 1832, by Messrs.
John and Lester Denson.

It is now owned and carried on by Mr. Gilbert Den-
sen. The business has been in the Denson family con-
tinuously for fifty two years.

Jones' Factory.—In the eastern part of Winth-
rop on what is called "the plain," is the water privilege
belonging to Mr. H. Goodrich Jones, whose factory for the
manufacture of axes was unfortunately destroyed by
fire a few years since. Though the business is now
incorporated elsewhere, it is hoped that at no distant day
the factory in Winthrop will be rebuilt, and the business
conducted there will be as successful as before.

Saw Mills.—In Winthrop there are, or have been,
several saw mills. The Bushnell Saw Mill, located
nearest the source of Deep River, once did a good busi-
ness, but is now closed.Bulkley's saw mill, on the
same stream, is in operation, and farther down the river,
is the saw mill known formerly as the Old Post Mill,
which is now owned and operated by Williams & Marvin,
as an adjunct to their factory in Deep River. These
three last mentioned mills are believed to occupy, with
the exception, possibly, of that of the Deep River Lum-
ber Co., the oldest wood privileges in the town.

Deep River Lumber Company.—Near the head of
the river is the large saw mill belonging to the Deep
River Lumber Company. The water privilege at the
mouth of the river is said to have been included in a
royal grant, which was given in 1662 to Governor Win-
throp, of Connecticut. The first saw mill was located
further up the stream, near where the factory of Pratt,
Read & Co. now stands, and was owned in 1758, and
probably a number of years earlier, by Leat Andrew
Southworth, as appears from a deed, recorded in the
town records, by which he gave to his son, Nathan, 30
acres of land, with house and barn, in Deep River, but
reserved the "privilege of a highway to his saw mill on
Deep River." It subsequently came into the possession,
by inheritance or purchase, of his grandson, William
Southworth, who removed the mill to its present loca-
tion, probably about 1810. The latter's sons, William
and Charles, succeeded their father in the business.
About 1830, Deacon Gilbert Stevens became a co-
partner with Charles Southworth, and they were succeeded
by Stevens & Starkes. In 1867, after the decease of
Mr. Felix Starkey, the business passed into the hands of
the Deep River Lumber Company, which was organized
under the general laws of the State governing corpora-
tions, with a capital of $25,000. The officers were
Russell Jennings, president; Henry L. Shailer, vice pre-
ident; James A. Jones, secretary and treasurer; Simeon
H. Jennings, auditor.

The present officers are: Asael Jones, president; and
James A. Jones, secretary. The business consists of the
manufacture and sale of hard and soft wood lumber,
ship timber, etc. The factory is a frame building, 40 by
160 feet, run by water and steam with about 25 horse
power for the former, and 40 for the latter. About 20
hands are usually employed to run the mill and handle
the lumber.

F. E. Netleton.—Mr. F. E. Netleton, who has
been engaged in the timber, lumber, and wood business,
for the past nine years, located early in 1883 in Deep
River, where he has invested a considerable capital, and
has usually employed a large number of men. His busi-
ness consists more particularly in the purchase of tim-
ber lots in various parts of this and other towns, and the
conversion of the timber, chiefly by means of portable
saw mills, into lumber, wood, and railroad ties. In con-
nection with the business Mr. Netleton keeps also a
lumber yard in Deep River.

Deep River Fruit Farm.—Early in the present
year (1884) the Connecticut Valley Orchard Company,
the headquarters of which are in Boston, Conn., purchased 136 acres of land located just west of Deep River, on the northeast side of Kelcey Hill. Under the efficient scientific and practical management of Mr. John B. Clark, late of the Massachusetts State Agricultural College at Amherst, already about 30 acres have been put under cultivation, and 30,000 fruit trees, consisting of apple, pear, plum, peach, cherry, and quince trees, have been planted. Under the continuance of the careful management with which it has been so far carried on, there is every reason to expect the ultimate and complete success of this large enterprise.

**Merchandise**

The first merchants in Deep River were Mather, Read & Co., who occupied the so-called "Green Store." This was built about the year 1837 on its present site, on the northeast corner of Main and River streets.

The building, which consisted at first of one and a half stories, was, at a later date, enlarged to two stories and a half. The original firm held the following successors, viz. Snow & Starkey, Snow & Marvin, Sedley Snow, and lastly, the present merchant, Frederick L'Hommedieu, who began in 1824.

Prior to 1835, a general store was established near the Connecticut River by Barneck & Berkwoth. They were succeeded by Jabez Southworth Jr., and finally by the present occupant, Mr. John S. Lane.

Between the years 1835 and 1837, Mr. Berkwoth removed from his location at the river, and opened a new store in the village, opposite Mather, Read & Co. After his decease the business passed into the hands of Shaler & Kingsley. They were succeeded by the following firms, viz. Asa F. Shaler & Co., I. H. Southworth & Co., Richards & Groswood, Groswood & Smith, Parker Brothers, in 1825, and finally, on the decease of the younger brother, Mr. Dwight Spencer, in 1882, Mr. George Spencer became the sole owner.

In storekeeping, as in some other things, Deep River was anticipated by Winthrop, whose a country store was kept by Mr. Bani Denison as early as 1797. On his removal to Chester in 1808, or a few years thereafter, he was succeeded by Denison & Watrous, who continued the business for a number of years. After numerous changes, the business came in the hands of the present owners, Mr. George T. Carr.

Principal merchants and traders: Frederick L'Hommedieu, general merchant, 1834, George Spencer, general merchant, 1835, John S. Lane, general merchant, 1837, I. H. Southworth, general merchant, 1837, George T. Carr, general merchant, 1837, Thomas F. Dixon, harness maker, tinsmith, etc., 1832, Joseph C. Russell, boots and shoes, 1834, Charles D. Smith, furniture and undertaking, 1840, William O. Post, clothing, 1826, Thomas J. Parker, druggist, 1833, S. S. Williams, stores, tannery, etc.

Statistics. Grand list for 1883, $506,921, value of dwellings, $499,362, mills, stores, and factories, $51,557, number of dwellings, 280, number of stores, mills, and factories, 30.

**Churches**

The inhabitants of the original town of Saybrook, were far more than a century, universally Congregationalists. "They appear," says Field, "to have maintained public worship from the beginning, though circumstances prevented the organization of churches and the settlement of ministers." In the progress of its settlement and the growth of its population, the town became divided into four parishes. These, in chronological order, were the following.

1. The First Parish of Saybrook (now Old Saybrook), where the church was organized and the first meeting house erected in 1846. The second meeting house was built in 1746.

2. The Second Parish, which embraced originally the entire Potomac Quarter, was organized about 1722. The first meeting house was erected in 1727, and was followed, in 1792, by a second, which still stands, unchanged externally, on its original site, and is now the oldest church edifice in Middlesex county.

3. The Third Parish, in Wesbrook, was organized in 1726, and its first meeting house was built in 1727.

4. The Fourth Parish, in Pinhook, now Chester, was organized in 1740, and the first meeting house was erected in 1742.

As the present town of Saybrook was originally included in the Second or Potomac Parish, its inhabitants, excepting a few Baptists in the western part, were, until the beginning of the present century, accustomed to attend public worship at the old Congregational meeting house in Centerbrook, and most of them continued to do so until the erection of the churches in the village of Deep River, in 1832 and 1833.

**Baptist Church, Winthrop**

Before giving an account of the churches in Deep River, it is necessary to notice the Baptist Society in Winthrop, which preceded them by at least 75 years. As early as 1729, several persons in the vicinity of Winthrop embraced Baptist sentiments, and were occasionally supplied with preaching by Baptist ministers from the eastern part of the State and from Rhode Island. As they increased in numbers, it is said that they began to examine the preachers of the magistrate, and that in February 1744, 14 persons were arraigned on the charge of "holding a meeting contrary to law, on God's holy Sabbath day."

They were unwarmed, tried, and driven on foot to New London, where they were imprisoned without fire, food, or beds, for several weeks. Making divers for what was or exaggerations may possibly have gathered a tradition more than 100 years old, the main fact may nevertheless be received as substantially true, that these conscientious dissenters were the victims of a grossly unjust, though technically legal persecution, which, however, it may well be believed, was not regarded with favor by the great mass of their fellow Chris.
tions, from whose religious doctrines and practices they so heretically dissent.

The presbyters were released in the spring of 1744, and on the 15th of July following a church was formed, consisting of seventeen members. From this time until 1776, being few in numbers, and poor as to this world’s goods, they had no settled pastor; their discourses, William Wilcox and Amos Puttar, generally conducted their meetings, and Rev. Joshua Muir (then residing in Montville) administered the ordinances to them, and labored with them as often as his duty to his own flock would allow.” In 1776, Rev. Eliphalet Lester was ordained pastor of the church, and continued his ministry (with the exception of two years) until 1796, when he resigned. During his ministry, the church passed through many trials, yet his labors were very successful. Soon after his resignation, Rev. William Welch became the pastor, and continued until 1803. During the ministry of Rev. George Atwell, from 1804 to 1810, about 70 members were added to the church. Following him, during the next seven years, the pastors were Rev. Asa Spencer and Rev. William Wilcox. In 1818, Rev. Samuel West became the pastor, and remained for eight years, during which period 36 were added to the church. After Mr. West’s removal, the pastors of the church from 1828 until 1834 were: Rev. Joseph Gist, Rev. Russell Jennings, Rev. William Dennis (during whose ministry, three years, 69 members were admitted to form the fourth church in Saybrook, now Chester), Rev. Barlow Beckwith, Rev. John H. Baker, Rev. Frederick Kettlesh, Rev. H. S. Haven, Rev. Pierpoint Bogue, Rev. Albert E. Dennis, Rev. B. B. Mibe, Rev. Harrison Elkins, and Rev. Ralph H. Maine.

During the following 10 years, that is until 1844, the church was chiefly supplied by Rev. William Dennis.

It was during this period that Mr. Dennis had charge as before stated, of the “Winthrop Institute for Young Ladies.” For the next four years, the church was supplied by Rev. Russell Jennings and Rev. Sidney S. Carter.

In 1857, the old meeting house, erected in 1773, gave place to the present one. This, having been used for several years by the Methodist society of Deep River, was removed to Winthrop and rebuilt under the superintendence of Rev. William Dennis. It was dedicated January 29th 1858, after which the church was supplied for a short time by Mr. E. E. Whittmore, a licentiate of the church in Essex.

In April 1863, Rev. William Dennis again became pastor, and continued for about nineteen months. After the church had been supplied by Rev. M. A. Cummings and Rev. George W. Gorham, Rev. Fenner B. Dicken son was called, in November 1872, to become pastor, and closed his labors November 1874. He was followed by Rev. William A. Bronson, in 1875, who remained nearly three years. Rev. Asa A. Robinson came in April 1878, and continued about three years. The present pastor, Rev. George H. Lester, began his labors in April 1883.

The present deacons of the church are George W. Bushnell and Gideon K. Hall. The membership of the church is 60. Several members have aided the church by the gift of real or personal estate. The names of these donors are William Wilcox, Nathaniel Newbury, Stephen Utter, Jedediah Harris, and William F. Arnold. Rev. Russell Jennings of Deep River, after, after having been for more than ten years a very efficient helper of the church in financial matters, has given them a fund of $300, which with the munificent gift of William F. Arnold, recently deceased, has enabled the church to purchase a good parsonage, and placed it in a better financial condition than at any former period in its history.

The church in Winthrop is not only the oldest in this town, but is believed to be the oldest Baptist church, with one exception, in the State of Connecticut.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN DEEP RIVER.

Previous to the year 1829 only two or three Baptist families had resided in the village of Deep River. In the winter of 1829 and 1830, Rev. Russell Jennings, then pastor of the Baptist church in Winthrop, and Rev. N. E. Shailer held a series of evening meetings in the village, which resulted in an interesting revival, and the addition of quite a number of converts to the membership of neighboring churches.

At the same time that question of organizing a Baptist church was agitated, and the way being open, it was decided to take measures for the accomplishment of this object. Accordingly, on the 22d of April 1830, an ecclesiastical council assembled at the house of Mr. George Read, and unanimously voted to constitute the church, consisting of 27 members, 13 male and 14 female.

The public services of recognition were held in the afternoon of the same day, in a school house, which stood near the present location of the meeting house. They were as follows:

On the 6th of June, George Read and Gilbert Stevens were elected deacons. Until July, the church was supplied with preaching chiefly by Revs. S. Shailer and R. Jennings, the meetings being held regularly at the school house above mentioned.

In September following, Rev. Orson Spencer, of West Stockbridge, Massachusetts, became, by unanimous request of the church, its first pastor.

In the year 1831, the erection of a house of worship, 36 by 50 feet, was begun, and completed in the spring of 1832. Mr. Spencer continued his labors until November 1834. During his ministry, 26 were added to the church by baptism.

After the dismissal of Mr. Spencer, the pulpit was supplied by Mr. Henry Wooster, a licentiate, who was then employed as a teacher in the village. He was born in Oxford, Connecticut, November 6th 1808, and had removed to Deep River from Hamilton, New York. On the 30th of April 1835, he was publicly ordained by council to the pastoral office. He continued as pastor of the church until the close of 1839, when failure of his
health compelled his resignation. Thirty three converts were added to the church during his ministry. He was succeeded, April 1st 1840, by Rev. Russell Jennings, who had previously been pastor of the Baptist church in Norwich. In this year the church erected a parsonage.

Mr. Jennings closed his pastorate April 1st 1844, during which 39 converts were received in the church.

In June 1844, Rev. Lawson Muzzy, of Williamsburg, N.Y. assumed the pastoral care of the church.

The parsonage, erected in 1840, was this year sold to Rev. R. Jennings, who remained as a resident of the village, and a site, adjacent to the lot on which the meeting house stands, having been donated to the church by Deacon George Read, a new parsonage, with out buildings, was completed in the following year. In the same year also (1845), the meeting house was enlarged by the addition of 17 feet to its length, and in other respects much improved, at an expense of about $1,700.

In January 1847 Mr. Muzzy terminated his labours and subsequently became the pastor of the Baptist church in Greenville. Twenty-five members were received into the church by baptism during his ministry.

In March 1847 Rev. Elisha Cushman began his ministry, which continued for 12 years, and resulted in the addition to the church of 175 converts. He resigned, in the spring of 1859, to become the pastor of a new church in West Hartford; subsequently, he assumed the editorship of the Christian Recorder, which he retained until his death.

His ministry was followed, October 1st 1858, by that of Rev. John N. Chase, of the Rochester Theological Seminary, who was ordained on the 30th of November following. The closing month of this year was rendered memorable by the death of the beloved senior deacon, George Read. From the organization of the church during a period of 30 years, his means and influence had been most freely and consecutively devoted to its welfare. His life, replete with acts of benevolence, was marked for its childlike simplicity. His death, at the age of 72, occasioned deep lamentation. Mr. Gideon Parker was subsequently chosen as his successor in the office of deacon.

In 1864, the meeting house was thoroughly repaired and newly furnished, at an expense of about $3,000. The year 1866 was vividly eventful to the church by the death of an unusual number of its members, among whom was Rev. Henry Wooster, formerly a pastor, and always a faithful servant of the church, till his was suddenly called away, in the 58th year of his age. During the pastorate of Mr. Chase, which closed November 26th 1871, 72 converts were received into the church.

During the pastorate of Rev. Robert McGann, from May 1872 to November 1873, 27 were added by baptism and during that of Rev. William Gilkes, from December 1873 to July 1875, four were received.

Rev. William H. Pendleton, D.D., became the pastor in December 1875, and continued until April 1879, in which period 19 were received by baptism.

Rev. Robert M. Martin, of Providence, Rhode Island, a graduate of Brown University, and of the Rochester Theological Seminary, began his labours July 1879, and closed them December 1881. Four were added to the church by baptism during his pastorate.

The present pastor is Rev. A. F. Perry, who was settled in June 1882. Thirty six have been added to the church since he began his labors.

Four members of this church have been licensed as preachers of the Gospel, viz. Amos D. Watrous, William H. Shailer, Joseph H. Mather jr. (deceased), and Fenner B. Dickenson.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The residents of Deep River who united in forming the Congregational church were previously connected with the adjoining parishes of Saybrook Second (at Centerbrook) and Chester, chiefly the former. They loved the mother church at Centerbrook, venerable as it was for its age and sacred associations, and for having a history which extended back into the ante-Revolutionary period, and they could give no better evidence of their affection than to organize and build anew, when the religious wants of themselves and their children required, after the pattern of the fathers.

Early in the year 1832, steps were accordingly taken toward the realization of this object. A house of worship was completed in December of the same year, on land which was donated for the purpose by Captain John Platt. On the 12th of the same month, the ecclesiastical society was legally formed, four months before the organization of the church.

Worship was held in the meeting house as soon as it was completed; it was not publicly dedicated until it was entirely paid for.

"On Sabbath, the 30th of March following (1834), a meeting was called for the organization of the church, and at an adjourned meeting, the confession and covenant were adopted, and have continued unchanged to the present time.

"At this meeting members of neighboring churches present wishing to be formed into a church in this place, signed letters requesting admission and recommendation from their respective churches with a view of having their design accomplished.

"The organization of the church was completed at a meeting held on the afternoon of Sabbath, April 13th 1834.

Mr. George Spencer was chosen deacon. As such he acted alone until November 6th 1836, when Mr. Ezra Southworth was chosen as his colleague.

Deacon Spencer, who on his election was in the prime of life and vigor, served the church with wisdom and fidelity for 43 years, until his death, July 24th 1878, in the 91st year of his age.

Deacon Ezra Southworth, about 31 years old when elected, served the church 23 years, until his death, August 22d 1859, aged 56.

Mr. John Marvin, elected to fill his place, November...
8th 1839, served as deacon about 14 years, until his death; September 28th 1853, aged 86.

The election of these members as office-bearers in the church falls within the first half of its history.

The constituent members of the church numbered 49. The majority of them came by letter from the mother church in Centerbrook, known as the Second Congregational Church in Saybrook, and a few from the church in Chester, as the Fourth Congregational Church of Saybrook. Of the original 49 members, 24 are now, September 28th 1884, deceased. Additions to the church in consequence of death began to be made soon after its organization. Two weeks thereafter, three converts were received. During the first year of its history, 19 in all were added, of which 17 were by conversion.

It was not until a year after its organization that the church was supplied with a settled pastor.

Rev. Dorrin Mead, the first pastor, was born in Greensick, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale College in 1817. He was installed pastor, May 27th 1835, and was dismissed on account of ill health, October 31st 1837. His brief pastorate was memorable for a remarkable religious interest, the result of which, 59 were received into the church by profession, May 1st 1835.

The ministry of Mr. Mead was speedily followed by that of Rev. Zadbael R. Ely, a native of Lynn, Conn., and a graduate, in 1833, of Yale College, who was ordained as pastor, December 1st 1837. He was dismissed, on account of ill health, May 29th 1839, and died in November, of the same year, at Watertown, N. Y. On the same day that Mr. Ely was dismissed Rev. Frederick W. Chapman, a native of Canfield, Ohio, and a graduate of Yale College, in 1838, and the Theological Seminary, in New Haven, in 1832, was installed as the third pastor.

He continued with the church about 12 years, and was dismissed, September 14th 1850. During his ministry there were several seasons of special ingathering, the aggregate result of which was an addition to the church membership of 84 on confession of faith. Mr. Chapman died of paralysis, July 21st 1856, at Rocky Hill, Conn., in the 73th year of his age. For a number of years before his death, he was widely and favorably known throughout this and other States, as a family historian and genealogist. He was a member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, the Connecticut Historical Society, and other similar bodies. His remains repose in the Fountain Hill Cemetery, of Deep River, among the people whom he never ceased to love.

More than four years elapsed after Mr. Chapman's resignation, before the church was favored with a settled ministry. On the 24th of December 1854, Rev. George W. Connell was ordained as the fourth pastor. His brief ministry was terminated July 21st 1858, and was signalized by the immediate withdrawal from the church of twenty-one members, who were in sympathy with the [stated] Calvinism of the dismissed pastor. This event, involving the loss of some of the most prominent and influential members of the church, had special importance as the first division in its history, and the first serious check to its almost continuous growth. The members immediately organized themselves into a Presbyterian church, with Mr. Connell as their pastor, and continued to hold worship in the town hall for some years, when adverse circumstances compelled the removal of Mr. Connell and, ultimately, the dishonishment of his weakened flock, most of whom eventually, returned to the fellowship of the Congregational church.

For nearly two years after Mr. Connell's dismissal, the church was powerless, but on the 1st of December 1858, Rev. Henry Wickers, of Guilford, Conn., already favorably known among the churches and ministers of the State, was installed as pastor. By this time, the condition and prospects of the church had begun to improve, a revival in the early months of 1858, had strengthened and encouraged it by the accession, April 1st 1858, of 30 converts.

From time to time, during the ministry of Mr. Wickers, additional converts were received. In 1863, fifteen were admitted, and in 1866 as many more.

After nearly eleven years of faithful and fruitful work, Mr. Wickers felt constrained, largely by impaired health, to tender his resignation October 6th 1869, and removed to another field in Western New York. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. William H. Knous, a graduate of New York University, and of the Union Theological Seminary in the same city, who was installed pastor July 27th 1870.

Previous to the beginning of Mr. Knous's ministry the interior of the meeting house was renovated, refurnished, and otherwise improved, at an expenditure of $1,000. During the past fourteen years of the present pastorate, 134 have been added to the church, including 64 converts. The membership is now 205. The Sunday school has about 200 members. Mr. Felix A. Demerson for two years past has been its efficient superintendent.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In addition to the foregoing account of the church, now existing in the town, it is proper to notice, as forming an important part of its ecclesiastical history, the Methodist Episcopal society, which, though now extinct, contributed effectively throughout the 22 years of its existence to the religious and moral character of the community.

For several years before its organization, a few residents of Deep River, belonging to the Methodist Episcopal church in Essex, were formed into a class, and were favored with the occasional ministrations of the preacher in charge at Essex. In 1832, the New York East Conference appointed Rev. Samuel H. Smith to have the pastoral care of Saybrook Ferry, Chester, and Deep River, and subsequently Rev. W. W. Hard, a local preacher, received the same appointment. In 1856, the Methodists in Deep River, then numbering 25, with one probationer, were organized into a church, and by appointment of the conference Rev. Joseph Venuto became the first regular pastor. At this time the meetings were held in the North District school house. In 1857-8, a small but neat meeting house was erected on the east
side of Main street, in the northern part of the village, where the society continued to worship for about 10 years. Mr. Vinton remained for two years, and was followed by Rev. Wilfred Dean, who labored for one year, and was the last pastor. The church, never strong in membership and means, now began to decline, and finally becoming unable to bear the expense of self-support, were obliged, in 1869, to disband, and sell their house. It was bought by the Baptist church of Winthrop, and in 1870 was removed to that place.

At the time of the dissolution the members were transferred to the Methodist Episcopal church in Essex, subsequently some of them united, by letters from Essex with the Congregational church in Deep River, and have added materially to its strength and prosperity.

Cemeteries

In the remoter periods of the history of the town, and in fact up to a comparatively recent time, provision was made for the interment of the dead in grounds that were connected with the original parishes, and located not far from the meeting houses.

The oldest cemetery within the present limits of the town is that in Winthrop, which dates as far back as the year 1750. The land was donated by Mr. Jeremiah Kelsey, one of the earliest settlers in that vicinity. The first interments was that of Mr. Job Bulkeley. The recent erection of a neat and substantial gateway to the cemetery was largely the result of the efforts of the public spirited ladies in that part of the town.

When the churches in the eastern part of the town were organized, two small inclosures were set apart for the burial of the dead, and these continued to be used until the year 1831. By that time it was apparent that additional ground would ere long be required, and the expediency of securing a single cemetery large enough for the needs of the village and its vicinity began to be seriously considered. The agitation of the subject resulted in the opening, during the year 1831, of the

Fountain Hill Cemetery

A joint stock company was formed, June 17th 1851, with the corporate name of the Fountain Hill Cemetery Association, and with a capital stock of $3,000, divided into shares of $500 each. In 1874, the stock of the company was increased to $6,000. The original directors were: Sedley Snow, Ezra S. Williams, Ulysses Pratt, Niles P. Starkey, Calvin B. Rogers, Arba H. Bunting and Henry Wooster. The president was Alpheus Starkey, and the treasurer was Henry Wooster.

The land, which was purchased of Mr. Harry Southworth, is admirably located on a gently sloping elevation, a little to the east of the village, and it consisted originally of 40 acres. The stock was soon sold, and measures were taken to inclose and lay out the ground. As the work of improvement proceeded it became evident that by careful and liberal management the town would have a cemetery, which, for the convenience of its location, the extent and diversity of its surface, its capability of adornment, and the varied beauty of its own and the surrounding scenery, would be unsurpassed outside the cities of the State. That this expectation has been fully realized is due to the liberality and taste of its originators, especially Deacon George Read and Ulysses Pratt, who, until they found a resting place within its pleasant grounds, gave freely of their time and means to its improvement. Rev. Russell Jennings has also been a generous friend and donor.

In 1882, he caused to be erected, at his own expense, a substantial and ornamental gate at the main entrance, and, in the following year, enlarged the cemetery by the free gift of eight acres of land adjoining it on the east, thereby securing an unobstructed and beautiful prospect of Connecticut River.

The first interment in the cemetery was that of Mrs. Mary Towner, who was buried December 14th 1851, aged 75 years at her death. The remains of the dead who were previously interred in the village church yards have nearly all been transferred to the new cemetery. Its reputation for extent and beauty has attracted not a few residents of neighboring towns and elsewhere, who have bought family plots, and, in several instances, have erected costly monuments. But the special attractiveness of Fountain Hill Cemetery consists not in its monuments, but in itself, in its own natural beauty as heightened by art. Its park-like spaces, shaded with a variety of deciduous and evergreen trees; its unbraided ravines; its soft and graceful slopes; broken here and there with picturesque masses of rock; and the frequent glimpses of diversified scenery that everywhere gratify the eye; unite in making a scene of summer or autumn beauty that is rarely found in association with the dead and cannot fail to have an elevating and refining influence upon the living.

The interments to date, number 803, but the capacity of the cemetery is sufficient to provide ample room for burial for an indefinite length of time.

The present officers of the Cemetery Association are: Richard P. Spencer, president; Felix A. Denison, vice-president; James A. Jones, secretary and treasurer. The directors are: H. G. Loomis, C. B. Rogers, Russell Jennings, Joseph Banning, Samuel F. Snow, Henry R. Wooster, James A. Jones.

The town owns a house of modern style and construction for the free use of all interments that occur within its limits. Mr. Charles D. Smith, undertaker, has had, by authority of the town, the charge of it since 1856.

PROMINENT MEN

George Spencer

Mr. George Spencer was born in Westbrook, October 6th 1857, where his more immediate ancestors had lived for several generations. The progenitor of the family, Ensign Gerard Spencer, originally came from Cambridge, Massachusetts, to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1632, and
removed in 1669 to Haddam. The Spencers have consequently been residents of Middlesex county for 232 years. Mr. George Spencer settled in Deep River in 1828. He was one of the "old comb makers," having in his early manhood wrought at the business in the employ of Mr. David Williams, in Essex, and he continued in connection with the ivory business during all its earlier history in this town. He was a man of robust mind, incorruptible integrity, and strong religious convictions, and though nearly 91 years old when he died, his mental faculties were preserved in a good degree of vigor until the last.

GEORGE READ

Mr. George Read was born March 22d 1787. His father, Cornelius Read, came from Antrim, in the north of Ireland, to Centerbrook, in Potsdam Parish, in 1769, where he settled. Subsequently he lived for several years in Deep River, and finally returned to Centerbrook. The active temperament, energetic mind, and public spirit of Mr. George Read fitted him to take a prominent position in all public affairs, and he was heartily interested in all that concerned the moral, and religious advancement of the town. Engaged in the ivory business in Deep River from its infancy, he lived to contribute much to its success and enlargement.

Mr. John Marvin came to Deep River in 1837, from Lyme, where he was born in 1793. During his residence in the town he won universal esteem, and for 20 consecutive years from 1833 to his death in 1873, he was honored with the appointment of town clerk.

Mr. Sedley Snow, for many years a popular and successful merchant in Deep River, occupied several responsible positions, and for 19 consecutive years, from 1854 until his death in 1873, efficiently filled the position of town treasurer.

By unanimous vote of the town in October 1873, its appreciation of the ability, integrity, and uprightness with which these faithful servants had discharged their official duties was publicly given and ordered to be permanently recorded.

DR. EDWIN BIDWELL

Dr. Edwin Bidwell, the only resident physician in the town, became the successor of Dr. Rufus Baker in 1839, and for nearly 20 years of faithful and successful service has endeared himself alike to all classes as "the beloved physician."

Not less is he esteemed for his warm interest in all that is conducive to the general good of the town, especially its sanitary well being, and its educational progress.

REV. RUSSELL JENNINGS

Among the thousands of Christians, both rich and poor, who profess to believe in the Word of God, there are comparatively few who have experienced the real pleasure of giving, or know the meaning of the declaration, "It is more blessed to give than to receive." Many give from impulse, others from habit; others from a stern sense of duty, but the great philanthropists, like Peter Cooper, Peabody, and a few others, whose names are indelibly inscribed on the hearts of the American people, are actuated by higher, nobler motives. They delighted in doing good, and while their rights increased by millions, their enjoyment consisted in giving it away to promote the happiness of others.

Elder Jennings, as he is familiarly called, the subject of this sketch, is one of those exceptional Christians whose use of acquired wealth has been like the bubbling spring, which rises from the unseen depths to the surface, and pours forth its sweet, cooling water, to refresh the thirsty and weary traveller. Rested in the school of adversity, by which he contracted the habit of strict economy, Elder Jennings learned from following the teachings of God's Word, that the real source of happiness is found in doing good to others, and early in life he formed the habit of giving, even from his scanty means, and when, after reaching the age of 65 years, he began to acquire wealth, the greatest pleasure he experienced was in the increased opportunities thus afforded for doing good, and of extending the Kingdom of God here on earth.

Elder Jennings was born on the 22d of February 1809, in that part of the town of Weston, which afterward became separated and formed the town of Easton, in Fairfield county, Conn. He was the son of Stephen Jennings, a farmer. His early education was obtained at the public schools, and Easton Academy. After his conversion, he studied in what was then known as the Hamilton Literary and Theological Institution, which grew into what is now known as Madison University. He afterward took the regular course in Newton Theological Institution, at Newton Center, Mass. During the three years, while a student at Newton, he preached on every Sabbath but two, and baptized just 50 persons, he having been ordained before entering Newton Institution, while acting as one of the missionaries of the Connecticut Baptist Convention.

Afterwards he became pastor of the following Baptist churches in the order of succession as here given: First Baptist Church, of Saybrook, Conn.; Baptist Church, of Meriden, Conn.; Baptist Church, of Waterbury, Conn.; Baptist Church, in Norwich city, Conn.; Baptist Church, in Deep River, Conn.

On the next Sabbath after the close of his last pastorate, he commenced preaching as supply to the Baptist church, in Haddam, Conn., and continued to do so on every Sabbath excepting the last three, for the period of two years, when, in consequence of nervous prostration, he was obliged to rest for a while. For years afterward he continued to supply destitute churches, and has preached occasionally up to nearly the present time.

Previous to the financial panic of 1837, his brother, Stephen, was manufacturing augers and auger bits at Deep River, Conn. During the panic he continued manufacturing, and thus accumulated a large stock of manufactured goods. These goods and the factory
were destroyed by fire. The insurance policy terminated the day previous to the fire and by neglect of the insurance agent, a renewal of the policy had not been completed. This cost his financial ruin.

In 1849, his brother Russell furnished money to rebuild. He retained the ownership of one half the factory, but had no connection with the manufacturing business. After the factory was rebuilt, Stephen Jennings continued the manufacturing business for about 70 years. After his death, which occurred in January 1832, it was found that his estate was largely insolvent. To avoid having the estate as represented, his brother Russell took the factory and business and assumed all the debts, by which act his liabilities became about $50,000 more than all his assets. From that time the son and successor of his life was to pay off that debt, and then to prevent his own estate from being represented insolvent. This was accomplished in the year 1862.

After the death of Stephen Jennings, Charles R., the son of Elder Jennings, took entire charge of the manufacturing interests, which he continued until sickness compelled him to give up business. This finally resulted in his death which occurred on the 1st of June 1889.

Soon after this, Henry L. Shipley, a son in law of Elder Jennings, took the place of Charles R., and assumed the entire charge of the manufacturing business, in which position he continues up to the present time. In May 1887, Simon H. Jennings, a nephew of Elder Jennings, took the entire charge of the sale of the goods, and the general management of the finances, both of which are still under his management.

Prior to the death of his brother, Elder Jennings invented what is known as the Extension Loom, for which he obtained letters patent, in 1855. While it proved to be an article of great utility, it became necessary for him to invent machinery for its manufacture before it could be made at a profit, and it was not until after the year 1860 that he met with any great success. The demand for the goods rapidly increased, requiring increased facilities.

During the 15 years struggle to pay off the debts which he had assumed, Elder Jennings yielded to every call of charity and benevolence, and, when, for a short time, he yielded to a determination to pay off his indebtedness before making further benevolent efforts, he found that his financial difficulties greatly increased. He then resumed the practice of giving, without regard to his indebtedness, and from that time forth the Lord greatly prospered him, and he soon became wealthy.

He was prolific in his charities, and gave largely to needy, struggling churches. About 20 years since, at the commencement of his prosperity, he established a domestic mission of his own. He assumed the care of several churches each of which was unable to support a pastor. By his aid amounting to about $2,000 annually, each of these very soon had a settled pastor. He also was one of the largest annual contributors to the Baptist State Convention for Domestic Missions. He also gave liberally to home and foreign missions.

He continued his Domestic Mission for nearly 20 years, and then gave to each of these churches a fund, the annual interest of which is now a substitute for his annual contribution. This includes the Deep River Baptist Church of which he was a member. The annual interest of each of these funds is to be used for the support of preaching, but the principal is to remain intact as a perpetual fund. By this arrangement, each one of the churches has now a settled pastor, and is thus enabled to live and prosper.

When 70 years of age he bought land in the town of Chester, Conn., on which he built a meeting house at a cost, including furnishing, of over $3,000, and donated the same to the Chester Baptist Church. He also gave in this church a parsonage valued at about $4,500, and in addition to his other gifts he gave them a fund of $5,000.

The place now occupied by the parsonage of the Baptist Church at South Windham, Conn., as a parsonage, consisting of buildings and several acres of land, was purchased by Elder Jennings at a cost of $7,750. On one corner of this property he erected a church edifice, the cost of which, with the furnishing, was a little more than the cost of the Chester church, and the whole of this property he then donated to the South Windham Baptist Church. He gave $1,000 to the Baptist church in Middletown, Conn., and $4,000 and a parsonage to the Haddam Baptist Church, and also $5,000 to the Easton Baptist Church, $1,000 to the Winthrop church, and $10,000 to the Baptist Church at Deep River, Connecticut.

He also made liberal donations directly to other Baptist churches to aid them in supporting preaching and building church edifices and parsonages, and in payment of church debts.

Of his private charities there has been no end. His warm sympathetic heart beats responsive to every appeal of the poor and unfortunate. The pleasure experienced by him in giving the “cup of cold water in the Master’s name,” was doubtless greater than that of the recipient.

A profitable lesson may be learned from such a life, showing that true happiness in this world consists not in the abundance of what a man hath but in using his riches to promote the happiness, and alleviate the sufferings of his fellow men.

HON. RICHARD PRAIRIE SPENCER.

As the Spencer’s have figured prominently in American as well as in English history, it is of considerable importance to the descendants to be able to trace the name as far as possible toward its original source. In "Culpeper’s Geography of England" it is stated that the family of Spencer’s who were made peers by James I. by the title of Lord Spencer of Warmbrighton, and were afterwards made Earl’s of Sunderland, obtained the Duke- dom of Marlborough by marriage with Lady Anne, second daughter and co-heir of John Churchill, the elevated duke of that title.

The family claim a descent from the ancient baronial
family of De Spencer, of whom Robert De Spencer came over with the conqueror, and was, as his name implies, steward to that monarch."

This is supposed to be the origin of the name Spencer—a dispenser of the king's bounty.

Collins describes the arms of the Spencer family as: "Quarterly first and fourth quarterly, Argent and Gules, in the second and third a fret, Or, over all, on a bend Sable three Escalops of the first for Spencer. Second and third Sable, a lion rampant, Argent, on a canton, of the last, a cross, Gules, for Churchill."

The American ancestor of Hon. Richard P. Spencer was Jared, "Gerard," or "Gerrard" Spencer, who was born as early as 1616, emigrated from England in 1634, and settled at New Town, now Cambridge. He removed first to Hartford, and was one of the 28 proprietors who settled Haddam about 1662, and was made a freeman in 1672. Thomas, one of his sons, removed to Poshbug now Westbrook, about 1685, and from him descended most, if not all the families of that name now living in the towns of Old Saybrook, Westbrook, Stybrook, and Essex.

George Spencer, the father of Richard P., was born in Westbrook, and married Julia, daughter of Comfort Pratt, of Potapaug, now Essex. The issue of this marriage was six children, viz., George Tiley, who resides now at Corning, N.Y., and is ex judge of Steuben county, Julia, died young, Richard Pratt, Julia Minerva, wife of Dr. A. Pratt, Jane Elizabeth, wife of J. W. Marvin Esq. and Susan August, wife of Rev. Charles H. Bullard, of Hartford.

Richard Pratt Spencer, the subject of this sketch, was born in the town of Saybrook, in what is now known as Deep River, on the 12th of February 1820. He was sent to the district school until he was 12 years of age. Later he attended the high schools at Madison, Berlin, Coon, and Belchertown, Mass. At the age of 18 he entered the employ of George Read & Co., manufacturers of combs and ivory goods, his father at this time being a member of the firm. Soon after he became of age, he was taken into partnership. He subsequently withdrew from the firm, and with Ulysses and Alexis Pratt formed a new copartnership, under the firm name of Pratt, Spencer & Co. The Messrs. Pratt were at the time engaged in the manufacture of fancy ivory turnings, and soon after, the manufacture of ivory piano keys. His connection with this firm continued until 1850, when he disposed of his interest in the business, and soon after removed to Corning, N.Y., where he engaged in the banking business. In 1855, he returned to Deep River, and was soon after elected president of the Deep River National Bank, which position he still holds.

In all his business operations he has been uniformly successful. He is a man of great financial ability, good judgment, cautious and far seeing. To his high sense of honor, his integrity and uprightness of character, and his keen sense of right and justice, may be attributed the secret of his success. Except on one occasion, he has taken no active part in politics. In 1882-3 he represented the Twenty first District in the State Senate. During its first session he was chairman of the committee on fisheries, and in the second session was chairman of the committee on banks.

He was for two years treasurer of the Deep River Savings Bank. He has been for many years an active member and a firm supporter of the Congregational church in his native village.

In 1850, he married Clarissa, daughter of George H. Chapman, of Saybrook. By her he had no children. Her death occurred on the 16th of December 1871.

On the 28th of February 1877, he married Julia, daughter of Richard Selden, of Hadlyme, who is a descendant of Colonel Selden of Revolutionary fame. Three children are the issue of this marriage. Richard Selden, Florence Elizabeth, and George Selden.

He has erected one of the most beautiful residences in Middlesex county, where he has surrounded himself with every comfort and luxury for the gratification of his social and literary tastes. To this he has added a large and well-selected library containing many rare and interesting volumes. With the exception of his gray hairs he evinces no indication of advancing years, but bids fair to live to a ripe old age.

**Harlan Page Hubbard**

Colman S. Hubbard (born in 1826), the father of Harlan Page Hubbard, came from Windsor, Vermont, in 1835, to Deep River, to superintend the manufacture of the Hubbard rotary pump, invented by his father. It was being manufactured on a to a small extent, at this time, by Ezra Williams. Soon after he came to Deep River, Mr. Hubbard married Mary Pratt Read, daughter of David Read, who was a brother of the beloved Deacon George Read. The issue of this marriage was four children.

The line of ancestry runs back in this wise: Azahel, born 1757, who moved from Meriden to Windsor, Vermont, Watts, of Meriden, 1573; Watts, of Berlin, 1714; Samuel, of Berlin, 1678; Samuel of Middletown and Hartford, 1640; George, 1620 (he married Elizabeth Watts, daughter of one of the earliest settlers of Middletown); George, 1595, who came to this country from England, living in Glastonbury and Guilford. The subject of this sketch has a very complete ancestral tree, which is very interesting.

Harlan Page Hubbard, the eldest, was born in Deep River, on the 29th of December 1845, and resided there until he was eight years of age, when he removed to Western New York with his parents, returning east to New Haven at the age of 12 years. His educational advantages were such as may be summed up in the time-worn phrase a "common school education," with the addition of two quarters in Latin, which was the sum total of his school day acquaintance with the foreign languages. He left school at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, filled with patriotic zeal, and desired to enlist in the army as a drummer boy, but his
parents would not give their consent, and he did the next best thing and soon after entered the establishment of the Whitney Arms Company, at New Haven. He subsequently spent two and a half years in the New Haven post office. At the end of this period, he removed with his parents to Boston, where he had engagements with two different mercantile houses, in one of which he was drawn, by the peculiarity of his position, into looking after the advertising and printing departments of the house. His first achievement in his new location was that of becoming a good proof reader. After traveling for a short time for one of the Boston firms with which he was connected, he returned once more to New Haven, where he soon found employment on the New Haven Daily Palladium, at first as collector and, afterward in charge of the subscription and mail department. In this last named position he spent several years, and gradually worked into the advertising department, becoming an expert solicitor, and adding largely to the revenue of the paper by his efforts.

In 1872, he was induced to leave his lucrative position on the Palladium to accept the place of business manager of the New Haven Daily Press, continuing in this position until June 1874, when he concluded to commence business for himself. He then started a newspaper advertising agency (for placing anybody's advertisement in any newspaper at publisher's lowest rates), with a cash capital of $10, and an unusually good acquaintance, both with local business men and with New England newspaper publishers, a resolute will, and plenty of pluck, combined with industrious and economical habits, these, together with close financing and hard work laid the foundation for the successful achievements which have been the outcome of these small beginnings. His first day's profits were $6.25, which was considered a very fair beginning. The rapid success which followed this new undertaking led him to seek for increased business, in direct competition with the advertising agencies of the larger cities. In this he was eminently successful.

One of the special features of his advertising business has been that of getting up for customers neat and attracive advertisements, putting force into expression, and in this way he has secured a valuable reputation for getting up some of the "strongest" advertisements appearing in the newspapers of the day.

During the winter of 1873-4, Mr. Hubbard issued catalogues, containing a list of all the newspapers for which he was agent, and in the course of its preparation he conceived the idea of a cartoon design for the frontispiece of the cover of the book representing the leading papers and magazines of the day in facsimile of title heading, and tastefully arranged in architectural forms, with the names of the different papers so clearly printed and attractively presented that any one at all conversant with the respective papers would recognize at a glance the correctness of the representation. In connection with the systematic grouping of the newspaper titles in an arched form of construction, an inscription

keystone was fitted so as to make the structure solid and enduring in completed appearance, and it contained the appropriate motto in牡etale, "Judicious advertising is the Keystone of Success." Both the design and work of it were harmonious, effective, and perfect, and it attracted universal attention, and the expression quoted has become an axiom in the advertising world.

In the summer of 1875, Mr. Hubbard conceived the idea of a newspaper directory. It contained many original features and proved a financial success, and led to the crowning glory of his life, which brought him into prominence throughout the civilized world, viz., the publication of "Hubbard's Newspaper and Bank Directory of the world."

In the latter part of the year 1880, the work of gathering materials for the proposed new book was commenced and vigorously pressed. The assistance of United States consuls in all foreign countries was secured, and through these and other channels, Mr. Hubbard collected a mass of information relating to the newspapers and banks of the world, the like of which had never before been dreamed of. He designed a work in one volume of about 3,000 pages, but how far he underestimated the magnitude of his own purpose is shown in the fact that two huge tomes of about 1,300 pages each came into existence 18 months later.

The difficulties encountered in this effort he speaks of in the preface. The whole work is a large field to explore. Newspapers are printed in about 100 different nations, countries, colonies, &c., and in many diverse languages. Mail communication with distant lands is slow and uncertain. The correspondence involved was something enormous, and the translations from foreign languages to English, together with the arrangement and proper classification of the immense mass of details so curial, taxed the patient endurance of many pens.

The work is, to a certain extent, polyglot in character. The prefixed are in such as "great languages," English, German, French, and Spanish. The names of the foreign papers not in English are given in their vernacular, and a translation of each into English. Many introductory and explanatory notes are in the four languages named. The work assumed a magnitude which became cosmopolitan. It grew to encyclopedic proportions, and took on many of the features of a gazetteer. The New York Tribune described it as being "fit to stand beside the great encyclopedia and the dictionary." It described over 15,000 newspapers and 15,000 banks.

When this huge undertaking culminated, and Mr. Hubbard sent out his mammoth volume, the editors of the world's leading newspapers, never susceptible of impression, and always suspicious of mendacious claims, pronounced the work a genuine surprise and magnificent achievement—frankly admitting that Mr. Hubbard had accomplished even more than he promised, and had accomplished a stupendous purpose in a masterly manner.

Probably no other book issued from the press of the old or the new world ever attracted so much editorial attention or received such uniform praise as this. It is

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
spoken of as "This remarkable Compendium," "A Gazetteer as well as a Directory," "A monument more enduring than bronze or marble." "A work never before equaled." "A wonder of collecting skill." "A masterpiece in its way." "The only one of its kind." "The most wonderful of its class." "A Marvel of Enterprise." "A Library of Knowledge. One of the most remarkable of books." It furnishes information for which we might search through a score of Year Books, Almanacs, Diplomatic Registers, Statistical Reports and Blue Books and then not find it.

This State Department at Washington characterized it as "a work of great importance and utility." The British government commended it as "a valuable work," and a great undertaking of international importance. While the diplomatic and consular representatives of both countries endorsed it as "of great value and a work for which we could find almost daily use.

Individuals also became enthusiastic over a work once so unique and attractive, and Mr. Hubbard's personal correspondence portfolio is fairly blessed with complimentary letters, really exaggerated in praise, from hundreds of the distinguished literary and professional gentlemen of the world.

H. Carrington Butler, Ph. D., professor of chemistry at Trinity College, Hartford, acknowledges his indebtedness to this work for material for his forthcoming Catalogue of Scientific and Technical Periodicals. He says: "I have been engaged for many months for the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, in compiling an exhaustive catalogue of scientific and technical journals published in all countries from 1665 to 1855, and I have consulted over 50 biographical works, including catalogues of libraries in all languages before your directory fell into my hands. Although I had between 3,000 and 4,000 estimated titles in my manuscript, I found in your admirable work short titles of more than 500 technical and scientific journals of which I had no previous knowledge. These I obtained by going through the second volume of your directory line by line, and comparing it with my manuscript. In pursuance of this laborious task I had frequent occasion to note the great accuracy of your work, especially, as regards the 25 or more languages which occur on its pages, at least so far as I am able to judge of them."

President Arthur gratefully expressed his appreciation of the tribute we have conferred upon me in the dedication of the book, and added, "that the value and usefulness of such a work cannot be overestimated.

Its brilliancy at rest over and edges was the cause of Oliver Wendell Holmes writing: "When I first looked upon it, red all over, so thin it seemed to shi^t like a beaten bat in mutton."

I thought it must be an account of all the bloodiest battles ever fought, and I was much pleased to find, on looking through its pages, that it might rather be called a general index of peaceful civilization." Volume three was issued in 1854, to complete the series, and give some particulars for which there was no room in the previous two. This contained the American newspaper corrected to date, and a classified "Dictionary of Representative Newspapers" arranged by classes or kinds in the whole world. This feature was special-

of, and is particularly interesting and useful.

This volume was termed the "Cosmopolitan Edition," particularly for the reason that a part of the book was printed on paper which Mr. Hubbard had manufactured, on purpose, from old newspapers from every country on this globe. It probably contains the most conglomerate mass of paper stock of any ever made, and is a rare curiosities.

It is said of Alexander the Great, that "after he had conquered the world, he sat down and wept that he had not more worlds to conquer." Whether Mr. Hubbard, after this wonderful achievement, will sit down and weep that he has not more worlds to conquer, or whether he will attempt to open communication with the unknown worlds, remains to be seen. That his ambition knows no bounds, is shown in his gigantic undertakings that have astonishd all his competitors in business, but which in every instance have proved successful.

Mr. Hubbard had a pleasant home in New Haven, where the latch string of hospitality is always prominently hung out and invites invitingly to whoever may chance to pull it. This is presided over by an estimable and lovely wife, and is unfettered and made cheerful by four well-sprouted olive branches—two boys and two girls—to all of whom the busy head of the family points with pride, as did Cordelia of notable domestic fame, when she pointed to her children and remarked "these are my jewels."

The county of Middlesex has every reason to feel proud of the name and achievements of this son of her soil, feeling that in his honorable and successful career he brings honor to the spot of earth that first witnessed his existence.

HON. ALPHEUS S. WILLIAMS

Among the distinguished men who were natives of this town, the late Hon. Alpheus S. Williams is deserving of a prominent notice in this work. He was born in Saybrook, Conn., September 20th, 1810; graduated from Yale College in 1831; and spent two years following in traveling in Europe. He settled Detroit, Michigan, in 1836, and began the practice of law in that city. He was judge of Probate for Wayne County from 1840 to 1844; was recorder of the city of Detroit, and from 1843 to 1874 was proprietor of the Detroit Daily Advertiser. He served in the Mexican War as lieutenant-colonel. In 1849, he was appointed postmaster of Detroit by President Taylor. When the war began, he was made major-general of militia, and was president of the State Military Board. He was subsequently appointed brigadier-general, and performed much service on the Upper Peninsula; had command of a division at Winchester; was at Cedar Mountain and Manassas; after the battle of South Mountain succeeded General Banks as corps commander; commanded the Twelfth Corps at Antietam; was in the battles of Chancellorville and Gettysburg, and went through the Atlanta campaign. While with Sherman in the "March to the Sea," he was brevetted major-general for gallant and meritorious service. He was afterward on duty in Arkansas, and was mustered out in 1866. He was a commissioner to settle military claims for Missouri; from 1866 to 1889, he was minister resident to San Salvador; and in 1874, he was elected to the Forty-fourth Congress from Michigan.
TOWN OF WESTBROOK.

By James A. Pratt.

**Geographical and Descriptive.**

WESTBROOK, one of the three southernmost towns in Middlesex county, and one of the five that comprised the original town of Saybrook, is situated about five miles west of the mouth of the Connecticut River, with a frontage of about four and a half miles on the Long Island Sound. It is bounded on the north by Essex and Saybrook, on the east by Old Saybrook, on the south by the Sound, and west by Clinton. Its extreme extent north from the Sound is about five miles.

The central village is situated on a flat running back from the shore from three quarters of a mile to a mile, and bordering on the bay about two miles.

This flat is surrounded on three sides by moderate elevations which terminate to the northward in high hills that abound in forests of every kind of wood known to this latitude. This north section also furnishes good tilling and grassland.

The permanent population of the town at present is about 900. The town's largest population was from 1836 to 1850, when it reached 1,500. It is not easy to explain this decrease, which many New England towns have experienced. The fact that shipbuilding, which was once of consequence, both to the builder and to the timber men, has disappeared, that farming has ceased to be a profitable occupation, and that manufacturing never existed to any considerable extent, may account for it somewhat.

The principal shrinkage has been in the border districts, where farms, from which the father and grandfathers of the present generation reaped the harvest of wealth, are now abandoned and in decay.

The unsurpassed fishing and hunting of its bay have drawn to Westbrook a new population, which, during the summer months, nearly doubles its census. The sound front is being rapidly covered with cottages, which now number about 100, erected and occupied during the summer months by families from abroad.

Many of these beautiful little houses are owned by the Stannard brothers, who are representatives of one of the oldest and wealthiest families in the country.

**Indians.**

The Indian name of the settlement was Pochoug, a word signifying the place where a river divides, and descriptive of the location of the principal tribe at Obed's Hammock, at the confluence of Pochoug and Menunketset Rivers. The large quantities of arrow heads, broken pottery, shells, and other Indian remains that have been found and are being unearthed in that vicinity, are evidence that it was some time the abode of a numerous and powerful tribe.

A very common name for the western part of the town, in ancient annals, is Menunketset, or Menunketeset, in Indian dialect, Ma-na-qua-te-set. The name is of Mohican origin, and was applied to the West River, and the section bordering upon it, after its possession was claimed by Uncas.

In his deed to Saybrook, in 1666, it is written, Menunkateset, and it has been spelled and pronounced every conceivable way since. The significance of the word is lost.

The soil on both sides of the rivers is a mass of shells, the remains of clam and oyster feasts before the discovery of America.

A remarkable feature of the vicinity is the great number of broken or unfinished arrow heads to be found at Round Hill, on the east side of the river. The only explanation for this is, that it was the headquarters for the manufacture of these implements from the slate and quartz found on the beach near by.

This Indian settlement was probably abandoned at the annihilation of the powerful Pequot tribe, to which they belonged, in 1637.

The Hammock was subsequently occupied by Obed and his tribe, from Niantick, on the western border of Rhode Island, and within the jurisdiction of the Connecticut colony at that time. This small tribe were living here at the time of the arrival of the first whites, and were known as the Menunketteset Indians.

They returned to Niantick about the time of the King Philip war, in 1675.

At the last uprising of the Indians in 1675 against the English, the governor and assistants being apprised that
"the small plantations of Lyme, Saybrook and Killingworth (Clinton) being not far from some Indians whom we understand by other Indians, were in private consultation at Podunk not long since all right * * * and it is not known but they may be in the conspiracy with the other Indians against the English," ordered Capt. Thomas Bull to "forthwith repayre to those plantations for their special defense and safety." The Menunke sets were undoubtedly among the suspected.

After the removal of the tribe to the eastward, Obed, the chief, appears in colonial history on several occasions. In 1677 he, with another chief of the Narragans, came before the governor and council, "desiring that they may be under the immediate government of the English as the Pequots are," which was granted.

In 1684, he complained to the council that the English had taken possession of some of their land. This was ordered to be restored. This was the last resident tribe in town and its chief left his name attached to one of the oldest Indian settlements in the State. The half dozen other places exhibiting evidences of the Indian occupation, were the stopping places of tribes who spent a portion of the year here for fishing, and returned to the north.

The territory within the bounds and limits of West brook was a portion of the domain of the Mohican chief Uncas, his claim covering all the land lying between Connecticut River and Guilford and 12 miles north on the river. The title to this he assumed by right of conquest from the Pequots. To his complaint to the General Court in 1665 respecting his squaw rights at "Honomoset (Clinton), the committee replied that "Uncas had alienated all of it [his claim] to Mr. Fenwick and the inhabitants of Saybrook and Guil ford, except only three acres in Homonoset." George Fenwick quiclaimed his interest, with a small reservation to the colony, and the Colonial Legislature confirmed all previous titles by a grant in 1704.

**First Settlers**

It is difficult to determine the exact date at which the town was first inhabited by the whites, as it was only an outlying portion of Saybrook, and its early records come under that title, but there are some points in those records that are easily recognized. That it was earlier than any at present accepted date, there can be no doubt.

Robert Chapman, a resident of Saybrook, had his homestead not far from the Westbrook boundary line on the east. Mr. Chapman owned several tracts of land in this town, among them the meadow around Obed's Hammock. The Chalkers were also large proprietors in the same section, early in the fifties of 1660. The General Court, in May 1666, granted to Mr. James Pitch "a competent farm containing bet 2 & 300 acres at Menunkeesek".

Robert Whapd had for adjoining proprietors, Rob ert Bull, William Jackson, and Thomas Dunck, the last's house standing about one half of a mile south of the present Congregational church.

Thirteen families from Connecticut had begun a settlement at Southold, on Long Island, nearly opposite and within easy access, in 1640.

The above facts, and many others that could be adduced, lead easily to the conclusion that more than 50 years before Peter Murdock, from East Hampton, Long Island, sailed up Pochaug River and took possession of his plantation, built a house and store, and set his slaves to build those enormous stone walls to enclose his possessions, that are yet a curiosity, adventurous men had taken up their abode along the flat lands near the shore—or as early as 1630.

**Oyster River Quarter**

The first distinct reference to the territory comprising the town of Westbrook in old records, or the most of its land, as its western boundary had not been determined, was on the occasion of the location and distribution of the settling lands in the old town of Saybrook in 1646. That year the old town "for the Improvement of those lands that lie remote," divided those lands into sections called quarters: the "Oyster River Quarter" comprising the largest part of Westbrook, a small portion of Winthrop adjoining on the north, and a section of Saybrook from Oyster River west to the town line. The "Town Plain," part of Saybrook lying between this river and the Connecticut, had previously been apprised.

The familiar names of Lay, Post, Bushnell, and Chap man occur among those to whom the distribution was made, and much of the same land has remained in the families to the present day. There were many undis tributed strips which were valuable on account of location or other unfitness for use at that time, and which were from time to time occupied without expense or hindrance. Years after the first distribution upon a piece of this refuse land, the first church was built. The first and second school houses were set on other portions. The first parsonage occupied a tract and Peter Murdock, with his strong Scottish inclinations, appropriated a small piece as near the church as the ledge of rocks upon which it stood would allow, for a family bury ing place.

This, the present "Old Burying Ground," soon came into general use as a public burying place by the parish, and remained open to the highway until 1752, when it was fenced "at the expense of the Parish unless the means can be otherwise obtained." A question having arisen in 1812 as to the precise limits of the ground, the "Proprietors Committee of the Oyster river quarter" were called upon to locate and survey it.

This "burying ground" was used for over a century and in it reposes the remains of the only two ministers who have died in the town since the organization of the first church. One, the Rev. William Worthington, died 128 years ago, and the other, the Rev. John Devotion, was his successor for nearly a half century.

The remains of Mrs. Devotion rest by his side. Those of Mrs. Temperance Worthington, the widow of Mr. Worthington, were buried in Durham, where she died in 1778.
The second, "Lower-Buying Ground," was laid out in 1832, and it began to be used that year. The present "Westbrook Cemetery" was established in 1866 by an association called the "Westbrook Cemetery Association," and it contains many fine monuments.

In 1728 came into existence the mysterious "Proprietors' Committee," whose official signature is found appended to titles to property.

The original proprietors to the various tracts through out the colony, becoming jealous of what they considered the unauthorized appropriation of the undivided or common fragments of land, induced the General Assembly that year to enact, "that whatsoever part or interest the ancient proprietors, by custom as well as deed, have in any common or undivided land in any town, which they have not by their free consent disposed of shall be allowed and taken to be their proper estate."

These "ancient proprietors," or their heirs or successors, were also authorized "to divide or dispose of any such common or undivided lands, and to appoint a committee and clerk as agents to conduct their business."

This was the origin of the "proprietors committee," which existed for more than a century, the last Jonathan Lath being one of the last members of it, and Jared Platt the last clerk, in 1838.

**Permanent Settlement**

The town began to be permanently settled early in the sixties of 1700 by families who purchased, or had received from previous distribution, large tracts of land and prepared for themselves comfortable homesteads, though it is not probable that any considerable number had moved in until the complete and final subjugation of the Indians, in 1766.

The first settlers generally located in the outskirts of the Chapman, from Saybrook, took up their residence in the eastern border; the Bashinells purchased land and located in the northeast; the Stannards, Spencer's, News, and Wrights, occupied the extreme north and west portions. The Lays and Grinnells settled near the center and the Murdochs, coming later from East Hampton, L. I., purchased a large tract of land in the western portion, and built a house and store near the mouth of Pochong River.

It is highly probable that the northern border districts were the most thickly settled part of the town 150 years ago, and certain it is that a store was kept at that time on "Toby Hill," in the almost limitless woods, at a point a mile from any present dwelling.

The ghostly ruins of old cellars are thickly sprinkled through that section, and are an evidence of a once quite numerous community.

One of the earliest industries of the town was getting out shooks for the West India trade, to be returned to the colony as casks filled with sugar, molasses, or rum. This accounts, in a degree, for the first inhabitants locating in so uninviting a section, being in the midst of the material necessary for their business, but tradition adds as a reason, the jealousy of the Indians, whose settle-

ments or camps were on the rivers or near the Sound, they occupying the fairest portion of the settlement.

**EARLY ROADS**

The earliest travelled road from Connecticut River, through Westbrook, to Guilford and New Haven, turned off the present Main street east of the Congregational church, to the southward, and running nearly parallel with the shore for three quarters of a mile, turned abruptly to the beach, thence running back of the beach it crossed the mouth of the rivers at the "riding way," and passed through Pine Orchard. The road probably originated with the Saybrook land owners at Menunketesuc Point.

As early as 1663, there was a north route that crossed Pochong River at its head near the grist mill, and running in as crooked a line as possible, much of the way in the present road, crossed Menunketesuc River at what is called in ancient records the "riding or wading place," about one quarter of a mile above the present bridge. The location of a public highway, thus early, was governed by the convenience of fording rivers, and these were the first above the bar at the mouth.

In 1668, the present road, with some variations, was laid out by commissioners appointed by the General Court to be "lower or five rods wide," and a bridge built over Menunketesuc River, "that may be a sufficient passage for horses and men at all times." This bridge was the first to span either river, and was built of timber.

Complaint having been made in 1692 of the "difficulties and obstructions in the country road between Saybrook and Kemilworth," [Clinton] a committee was appointed to "survey and straighten said road as far as they could, between Saybrook mill, viz. Lieut. Jones' mill and above Samuel Buell's house in Kemilworth." This committee established the road in nearly its present line, and abandoned the former bridge crossing for the present one.

The present bridge, in the center of the village, over Pochong River, was not built until some years after, the direct route from Saybrook west being by the way of the fording place at the mill and Menunketesuc bridge.

**INCORPORATION**

After having been inhabited by whites for nearly two centuries and incorporated as a parish 136 years, West- brook, by an act of the General Assembly passed at its May session 1840, became a full-bred town, with all the corporate rights and privileges pertaining thereto.

The first town meeting was called by Dr. Ebenezer Cone, and was held in the Congregational church.

Joseph Spencer, Jedediah Post, and Alexander Clark were chosen the first board of selectmen, and Ezra Stannard, town clerk.

Alexander Clark, who resided on the "Compton farm containing 150 acres at Menunketesuc," presented by the General Court to Mr. James Fitch, in 1658, was elected the first representative in the General Assembly.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
CIVIL LIST.

Representatives.—The representatives in the State Legislature have been: Alexander Clark, 1842; Ezra Stannard, 1844, 1845; Alfred Chittenden, 1846, 1847, 1853; Horace Pratt, 1854; Jared Platt, 1855, 1856; William H. Lay 2d, 1852; Jared F. Kirkland, 1852; P. M. Kirkland, 1852, 1856; Linus E. Chapman, 1857, 1858; F. W. Spencer, 1859, 1861, 1864, 1866, 1871; Henry M. Stannard, 1860; Ezra Stannard, 1861; John Post, 1863; Horace Bushnell, 1865; George C. Moore, 1867, 1868; F. L. Kirkland, 1869; J. A. Pratt, 1870, 1872; H. F. Wilcox, 1873, 1874; Joseph G. Smith, 1875, 1876; George Kirkland, 1877, 1878; Richard H. Stannard, 1879, 1880; Benjamin F. Wright, 1881; John A. Post, 1883; Oliver H. Norris, 1884.

Town Clerk.—The following is a list of the town clerks of Westbrook from 1840 to the present time: Ezra Stannard, 1840-42; Jared Pratt, 1842-48; Augustus Bushnell, 1848-53, 1855-64; Reuben Stannard 1852-5; George C. Moore, 1864-65. Westbrook Prebates District.—The probate district of Westbrook was organized in 1854. The successive judges have been: H. M. Stannard, 1854-56; Augustus Bushnell, 1856, 1857; H. M. Stannard, 1858-74; George C. Moore, 1874-84.

SHIIPBUILDING.

Shipbuilding was an important industry of the town for more than a century, the two rivers, the Pochong and Memukettucee, with the forests of white oak and chestnut that abounded in the northern section, fitting it admirably for that purpose. Boats, schooners, and sloops, to be used in the West India coasting trade, were built at various yards on Pochong River, from a point in the midst of the timber a half mile above the town bridge to near its mouth, and at one yard on Memukettucee River. Almost any place was appropriated for a ship yard, numbers being built by the side of the highways and on the sound beach. In the palmy days of the business, vessels were in process of construction continually, as many as a half dozen being on the stocks at once.

Fifty or sixty years ago, the activities of the village were almost wholly devoted to the trades necessary to this branch of industry. Usually, the builders were the owners; often the officers and crew.

No more substantial or seaworthy craft were ever built than these homely vessels, built of the native timber, by carpenters whose trade was a profession, though it earned but “one dollar a day and grog between sun and sun,” and good for a half century of service. At Ball’s yard, on Memukettucee River, during the last war with England, a number of privateers were built that did good service. At one time during the same war, an unfinished vessel on the stocks in Hayden’s yard, on Pochong River, near its mouth, was sunk, lest it should be burned by the cruisers of the enemy. The upper part of Mr. Hayden’s dwelling was also taken down, that it might not reveal the location of the yard.

When the revolution in shipbuilding that drew this branch of business to large centers came, about 30 years ago, Westbrook, in common with many other small towns on the coast, lost its most valuable business, and to-day the carpenter, the caulker, and the rigger are among the lost arts.

With such a location to incite and such surroundings to develop a love for the sea it was natural that the town should produce a hardy and skillful race of sailors. In the prosperous days of the sail ship, before steam had monopolized the carrying trade, the town was represented in every branch of the sea service, and in all parts of the world. Its seamen were among the most efficient, and its commanders the most successful. Families, and generations of families successively, notably the Spencer, the Stannards, the Kelsey’s, and Post’s have been master seamen of from the smallest coasting vessel to the largest merchant ship.

SLAVERY.

Negro slavery, as was the common practice throughout the State, was a recognized institution among the worthy fathers in the parish. It is interesting to note that the earliest death record, in 1734, commences with: “Cesar negro man servant to Capt. Samuel Chapman.” The Lays, Chapsmans, Morrocks, Spencers, Post’s, in short every one whose means would allow, depended upon his “servant” to perform whatever was laborious or menial. The slave’s social position was much the same as among every people in every age; and if tradition is not at fault, his perseverance was as great, yet that the sober-minded folks did not wholly doubt the possibility of his final salvation, is evidenced by the fact that Toby and his wife Jude, a worthy couple, were received in the church, and permitted to sit on the broad stairs to the gallery, and listen to the pious sermons of Mr. Devotions and his successor, on election, free will, and kindred topics.

Toby had a number of children, all born in slavery and out of wedlock. The descendants of some of these became highly respectable people. He was the property of the Spencer’s, his last transfer being from Caleb Spencer to his son—in the language of the will: “I give my negro man Toby to be equally divided between my three sons Joseph, Caleb and John.” This was not a desirable heritage as it entailed the burden of his support in old age.

He died in January 1825, aged 82, and his wife survived him about a year.

Toby’s name will live in the hill, on the side of which his cabin stood, and in the spring of crystal water near by, long after the eponymous lords of the manor have ceased to be mentioned.

“Jenny” and “Phillips,” the property of the Jonathan Lays, were two other slaves that came down, aged and infirm, to the generation of some now living, and are remembered for their native peculiarities.
MILLS

The first mill in town, a grist mill, was built by Samuel Jones, one of the first settlers, and was located at the head of Piscataqua River.

The same privilege has been in use until within a few years. The mill was erected at some time between 1630 and 1641, and is familiarly mentioned in the Colonial records of 1640 as "Saybrook Mill and Joan Jones's Mill." The north route to Clinton around the river at the "founding place" just below its dam.

It is probable that Lieutenant Jones received his title to the mill site and also to the extensive tract of land north of it, which he owned and lived upon, and perhaps some further assistance in setting up the mill, as it was customary to grant, from the Colonial Assembly, as a condition that he should at all times be ready to serve the people of the town in the capacity of a miller.

Some little time after the building of this mill, a wind mill was set up by the Griswolds, on the west side of the highway, about 30 rods south of the present Congregational Church. Not working well in that location, it was taken down and moved to the top of the hill just back of the church, where it stood until nearly 1800. The mill stones now grace a stone fence on the exact spot where they did service for nearly a century.

John P. Dibble, the worthy charter in the old church, for whom and Mr. Jedediah Chapman, a subscription was opened in 1753, "to induce them to set up a school in the Parish for instructing our youth in the art of music and other matters beneficial to that subject," was its last miller. Here, for a number of years, he hammered sand and mine tons to the rumbling mill stone accomplishment, and discussed with himself the question of toll.

A saw mill, probably the first within the town's limits, was erected by Samuel Wright, Nathaniel Chapman, Thomas Bushnell, and Benjamin Jones, on "Falls River," in the northwest part of the town, in 1748. Mr. Wright, upon whose land the mill was built, invented that the proprietors "may peaceably possess, improve, and enjoy, as land on which a mill is to be built to Gather with ye dam, pond, Logway, &c., During the term of twelve years without Let or Molestation from any person or persons whose it was.

It was agreed that each owner should have the use of the mill for his own sawing three days in each year, "Lack owner to find himself a saw to saw his own cvm and when his turn is out he shall be at Liberty to take it away again."

Samuel Wright's turn was to "begin on the first Monday of October next and continue (be shall then own quarter of a mile) three days, and the others to follow in the like wise course, Excluding Sabbath, fasts and Thanksgiving."

IRON WORKS.

The "Iron Works," as they are called in old records, and spoken of by tradition, were located in Fond Meadow District, in the north part of the town.

The water power used for that purpose now carries the "Platte" saw mill. The establishment combined a smithing furnace, where the metal was reduced from the ore, and a blacksmith's shop, where every kind of hand-made work in use at that time, from a horse nail to an sword or anchor, was made.

The ore was obtained from "Mine Scamp," but a little distance off, and the present appearance of the working grounds, the large quantity of slag that remains at the site of the works, leave no doubt of its importance to a large section at one time. It is not easy to tell the exact date of its origin, or give with absolute certainty the name of the founder.

The Spencers were the last proprietors in the early part of the present century, and it is altogether probable that Thomas Spencer, a progenitor of the Spencer family, who settled near by, discovered the mine and founded the works, prior to 1700.

In 1702, the General Assembly excused "Charles Williams of Saybrook from training, he being chief workman in the iron works there and living six or seven miles from town."

These were the Westbrook works, there being no others of the kind in the ancient Saybrook, and the distance mentioned agreeing with the true distance from the old town.

FOURIERS

Shad have always abounded in the haya that fronts the town, and a century ago were caught, in moderate quantities, in the two small rivers running through the town. Before the commencement of the present century no one thought of selling the fish, each one catching for his own consumption.

At that time, to offer it to a guest at dinner was considered an evidence of excessive economy and almost a disgrace. As shad became marketable fish, and finally a luxury, the occupation grew profitable, and was carried on with considerable success for a number of years by "using" fishing.

The advent of "Pound fishing" and its application to shad, in 1899, gave a new impetus to the business, which since that time has been one of the most important industries of the town, the average annual catch being about 100,000, and the business giving employment to from 60 to 70 men.

The white shaderies, at one time of considerable importance, have nearly disappeared, which is a source of regret to the farmers, to whom the fish were valuable as a fertilizer.

Other varieties of fish are obtained from the adjoining waters. The Stannard brothers, Capt. John Kel- sney, and Oliver H. Norris are prominently identified with this industry.

ECCLESIASTICAL SOCIETY.

The territory comprising the present town of West- brook was incorporated as a separate and distinct society by an act of the General Assembly passed May 14th, 1744. The Second Society, or present town of Essex,
WESTBROOK—ECCLESIASTICAL SOCIETY

anxietying it one year. For many years thereafter the
parish was known as the Third or West Society in Say
brook, or West Saybrook. The records of the earliest
parish records were the history of the parish for three
quarters of a century. Not only did the society build
the church, employ the minister, and tax every inhabit-
tant for his support, but it divided the parish into school
districts, built school houses, employed teachers, pro-
scribed a burying ground, both town pounds, and angered
other matters now conducted by towns at large.

The parish at this time probably contained a scattered
population of from 200 to 350, judging from the birth
and death rate. During the first four years from the set-


ttlement, there were 38 births and 17 deaths.

The church connected with the society was organized
June 26th, 1748, the day of the ordination of Mr. Wor-
stage, the first minister, with 14 members, none of whom
were Chappens, Poole, or Spencer. Abraham Post, the
first deacon, served in that office alone for 3 years.

The real wealth of the individual inhabitants of the
parish, at the time of the act, was nominal and un-
certain. That they were rich in kind acres that had no
market value, there is no doubt, and speculators were
absent. The first settlers upon the different tracts of
land, most of which cost nothing but the trouble of lo-
cating, had come to stay, and their estates were valued
according to the improvements made upon them. The
occupant's wealth was estimated by the value of his
slaves, his stock, or his buildings.

Prior to 1700, the titles to many of these farms were
questionable, so much so that the General Court in that
year passed a special act, securing the then proprietors
in their ownership and giving them full power to sell
and give titles. There was much unbridled, unconsidered,
and, of course, undesirable, land left at this time, and it
is highly probable that the Rev. Mr. Worthington, the
first minister, received his princely gift of 100 acres as
a settlement from them.

Money was scarce at this early date, the "Bills of
Credit of the Colonies" being the principal circulating
medium, and these had such an uncertain value as to be
in poor repute. Mr. Worthington's yearly salary of six
cents per pound, in a few years became four hundred, sup-
portent to about $235, not a large compensation for min-
isterial service. He, in addition to other duties, two
sermons and prayers, consuming three hours of time,
were expected to be furnished every Sabbath. The little
hard money used was derived from the trade with the
West Indies.

A rate bill, granted to the support of the poor of the
parish, shown as a grand list, in 1743, to have been 4,797
pounds and the number of property holders, 89. The
grand list of theINED town of Saybrook, the same
year, was 17,460 pounds, and the parish which this
particular was rated at more than one quarter of what at present
constitutes the five towns.

Peter Murphy's 840 acres, entered by his son, John,
in the largest assessment, being 320 pounds 15 shillings.
The widow Jonathan Lay, who succeeded her husband
in the ownership of the famous "Lay Tavern" established
years before George Washington was born, and
which was honored by his presence during the "Revolution
" comes next, being set in the list at 173 pounds 14
chillings. Eight Stearmans 2299240 346 pounds, five
Chehoks, 245 pounds; see Lay, 275 pounds, three
Kehocks, 332 pounds, two Grenells, 225 pounds, five
Wighters, 350 pounds, eleven Fords, 249 pounds, six
Janes, 394 pounds, eight Spencer's, 394 pounds, and nine
Buchmalls, 393 pounds.

The warrant for the collection of this tax was directed
by Jonathan Lay, collector for the West Parish of Say
brook, who was a signed on his Mortgage
name for Smith to collect, the same, and it was signed
by John Tullis, justice of the peace.

Of the same collected De Gage of Killingworth recev-
ed "four pounds ten shillings, old brook bills for
Doctoring James Judge in his last sickness."

The town retained the Indian name of Pouchogue until
then, when it was changed to Westbrook.

"At a General Assembly held in New Haven the
second Thursday in Oct. 1724, upon the petition of the
inhabitants of the third society in Saybrook, by their
agents Samuel Hart and Joseph Hill, showing to the
Assembly that the said society hath from the first settle-
ment of said town to the present time retained the
Indian name of Pouchogue or Pouchague, which name
it is believed very few if any, can either spell or pro-
nounce correctly, which is found to be inconvenient to the
said inhabitants and to the public, wherefore your
petitioners pray the Assembly to pass a special resolu-
tion in their favor, directing that said society within the
present bounds and limits may hereafter be known and
called Westbrook or p.r. memorial on file."

In accordance with this petition, the following resolu-
tion was passed. "Resolved by this Assembly that the
third society in the town of Saybrook, within the present
bounds and limits thereof, shall forever hereafter be
known, and called by the name of Westbrook, and that said
society retain all their ancient rights, powers, and
privileges by the name of Westbrook."

The first society meeting in the parish was held May
4th, 1734, with Capt. Samuel Chapman as moderator.

At a meeting held June 4th, it was voted "to choose a
committee of three men to take the best advice they can
in order to obtain a monument to disperse the word of
God amongst us." June 26th Abraham Post was as-
structed "to go to Mr. Worthington [Worthington] to see
at he can be advised."

In August, Mr. Worthington was hired for two months,
at "8 pounds for the two months," and in October
for one year, at a salary of 50 pounds, the soci-
ety to find him his food, Mr. Jared Spencer's house,
which stood in the present new cemetery, near its center
front, was fitted up for a parsonage for his accommodation.
The next year his salary was increased to 55
pounds.

The society also voted to build a house for the minis-
ter, "to be glassing and finding the nails for the same."

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
This house, the first parsonage, built in 1725, stood about midway between the present Congregational church and the river.

This parsonage house stood and was occupied nearly a century and a quarter, it having been torn down within the memory of middle aged people now living. It was a quaint looking square structure, with its roof rising to the peak from its four sides the space between the ceiling on the inside and the outside covering being filled with sea weed. Doctor and Col. John Eliot, the first resident physician in the parish, was its occupant for a number of years after the removal of the Worthington family.

The Congregational society have built two dwellings for their ministers, though two others have come into their possession by gift—one from Mrs. Devotion, the other from Jonathan Lay, the last being the present parsonage.

Rev. Mr. Rich and Mr. Selden occupied their own dwellings.

In October 1725, the General Assembly, held at New Haven, granted liberty to the inhabitants of the society "to embody into church estate and to call and settle an orthodox minister among them with the approbation of the neighboring churches."

In the early part of the year 1726, Mr. Worthington received a call to settle. In March of that year it was voted "to advance the yearly salary of Rev. Mr. Worthington for the future, as long as he continues in the ministry among us, according to our increasing ability, the same to be compounded by ye general list of estates at five per cent on the present, not exceeding the annual sum of seventy pounds money, and his fire wood."

It is difficult to determine what Mr. Worthington received a year, estimated by the present standard of value. He first received fifty pounds, which, in 1739, was increased to ninety, "in bills of credit of this and the neighboring colonies." In 1743, Mr. Worthington acknowledged the receipt for his last salary, of the "sum of thirty-two pounds ten shillings in lawful money of this Colony, which is equivalent to One hundred and thirty pounds ten old tenor," though his salary had not been increased from ninety.

The peculiarity in the value of colonial paper in these years was rapid. In 1747, a committee was appointed "to consider of the representation made by Rev. Mr. Worthington relating to his salary, and report their opinion."

The same year "in lieu of the seventy pounds granted to him in 1732 as his salary, and all additional thereto made hitherto," he was voted "two hundred and sixty two pounds ten shillings old tenor, for the future, during the pleasure of the society." This was increased until it reached over £400 in 1753.

In the year 1753, three years before Mr. Worthington's death, the matter of salary was established definitely. That year, after much controversy, it was agreed "that for the future as long as he is our minister, Mr. Worthington's yearly salary shall be One Hundred and eight

...
lawful money of this Colony—viz., fifty pounds at or be
tore the first day of February next, and fifty pounds the
February next come twelve months." His yearly salary
was fixed at five hundred lawful money of the Colony for
four years, then to be increased, five pounds yearly until
it reached the sum of sixty five pounds, and so to re
main as long as he shall continue in the work of the
ministry in the Parish.

The society also voted to furnish him his fire wood,
three cords in quantity, good and sound, and the first
getting of the wood to commence when his wants shall
call for it and so to keep pace with his wants until
it in quantity shall amount to thirty three cords and
go more.

The Rev. John Devotion was ordained October 16th
1757. A fast was observed, preparatory to the occasion.
Thursday of the week before, beginning at ten of the
clock before noon.

After a pastorate of forty five years he dropped dead
in a fit of apoplexy, a few rods from the church door.
September 6th 1802, at the age of 73. On training day,
as was the custom, he had taken dinner with the military
company, at the house of Mr. Ephraim Kelsey, and was
marching in front of the company, by the side of Capt.
Nathaniel Kirtland, up to the church, for the usual
service, when he was taken and died without a struggle.

This, as an ending to a long and successful ministerial
service in the church and society, was everything he
could have desired. His widow, a daughter of Major
John Murdock, survived him a little more than six
months, dying March 15th 1803, aged 63. In Mr. De
votion we united the scholar, the earnest preacher,
and the dignified and courtly bearing of a cavalier.
He was a native of Somers, and a graduate of Yale.

Mr. Devotion was a man of considerable means, and
not wholly dependent upon his salary for his support.
The house that he built and occupied is still standing
though the fire places in which he burnt 33 cords of
wood a year have been taken out. At times during the
Revolution he relinquished a portion of his salary, as
he says "on account of the extraordinary expenses of
the war." He seemed to be willing as well as able to be
considerate to his people, as when, in 1755, the society,
on account of arrears of salary, had implored him to
draw his orders on the committee for the amount due,
which orders were to remain on interest until paid, "Mr.
Devotion came into the meeting and relinquished the
aforesaid vote in full and every part thereof.

Mrs. Devotion gave by will to the Congregational
society the parsonage built by Mr. Devotion and occupied
by them until their deaths. The house was used as a
parsonage until 1837, being occupied by Rev. Mr. Rich
until that time. That year it was leased for the term of
999 years. The land was given by Mr. Devotion and
was disposed of in 1839, and the proceeds used in build
ing a parsonage for Rev. Mr. Hyde.

In March 1804, the society gave the Rev. Thomas
Rich a call with a settlement of $500 and a yearly salary
of $350. The records say that in the vote taken there
were 103 in favor and but one against. Mr. Rich ac-
cepted the call and was ordained in June 1804. A sub
scription was immediately calculated to assist Mr. Rich in
building a house and about $500 in material was raised.

Mr. Rich was dismissed in September 1810, at his own
request, after the society had refused him aid in his
pecuniary embarrassments, caused as he said by mis
fortune in building and sickness in his family.

To this the society reply, "we do not consider his
embarrassed circumstances as arising from any public
cause or depression of currency or from any neglect or
insolence on our part," and that "granting pecuniary aid
would hazard the union of the society." He was a
graduate of Dartmouth.

Rev. Sylvester Selden was ordained pastor of the Con-
gregational church and society in 1812, and was dismissed
early in 1834. He was a graduate of Williams College.
December 1833, the record says "upon consideration
it was thought proper and expedient that the minds of
the members of the society present should be tried in
regard to the Rev. Sylvester Selden continuing with us
in our ministry or asking dismission. Result was 21 in
favor of his asking dismission and 11 in favor of con
tinuance.

Mr. Selden replied that if the society, or any individual
was willing to take the responsibility of what he
would have to sacrifice in the sale of his property, he
would ask for dismission. The amount of the sacrifice
he put at $500. Upon this the society voted that "they
would pay Rev. Sylvester Selden his salary until the
roth day of March 1834, provided he supplies the pul-
pit and other ministerial duties until that time," and that
they will pay him no longer.

The Rev. Jeremiah Miller was settled as pastor the
latter part of the year 1834, at a salary of $450, and was
dismissed early in 1837, at his own request, "the leading
reasons," for which, he said, were "the want of a suitable
parsonage for the accommodation of a minister, and the
pecunary compensation which your Pastor receives for
his services rendered for your benefit." He was a native
of Avon, and a graduate of Amherst.

Rev. William A. Hyde was installed June 28th 1838, at
a salary of $500. After an acceptable pastorate of a little
more than 16 years Mr. Hyde was dismissed at his own
request, in July 1854. He removed to Grassy Hill, in
this State, and occasionally, to the time of his death,
presented here to his old parishes, who always wel-
comed his coming. He was a native of Lisbon, and a
graduate of Amherst.

The church and society had no settled minister after
Mr. Hyde until 1863, the pulpit being supplied by vari-
ous persons—Rev. Henry L. Chester, about two years,
Rev. E. B. Crane two years, and Rev. Henry A. Loper
four and a half years. On the 17th of February 1863
Rev. J. H. Pettengill received a call to settle over the
church and society and was installed in April of that
year, at a salary of $600. Mr. Pettengill was dismissed,
at his request, May 1866.

From May 1866 to January 1877, the pulpit was sup-
plied by many different clergymen.
About January 1st, 1877, Rev. D. A. Atkinson was ordained and installed as pastor, at a salary of $3,000. He resigned in April 1878. Since that date there has been no settled minister in charge.

Rev. John B. Doull in was employed August 1st, 1876, at a salary of $600, and resigned January 1878, on account of ill health.

Rev. J. A. Zombon was employed January 1st, 1878, at a salary of $500, and was dismissed, to take effect April 1st, 1879.

Rev. E. B. Bemford began his pastorate August 1st, 1879, at a salary of $500.

The question of building a meeting house was agitated very soon after the organization of the society, on account of the small means of the inhabitants, it would seem, it was not begun until 1877.

April 19th 1877 it was voted "that whenever the Society shall build a Meeting House they will set it upon the full stone James Jordan house."

October 17th 1878 it was voted "to send to the General Assembly a list of persons in New Haven for some assistance in building a Meeting House," and in January 1879, "it was voted and agreed to proceed to ye building of a Meeting House for God's Public Worship as soon as may be." It was to be "forty feet long, thirty feet wide, and eighteen feet between joints." Afterward, it was voted to build it as large as "ye timber will allow not to exceed thirty three feet in width and twenty feet between joints." William Stennard, Samuel Bushnell, and Peabody Grinnell were chosen to superintend the building "with full power."

February 26th 1879, the following action was taken: "Whereas the society is apprehensive there should be some speedy method taken for ye procuring of ye nails, glass and lead for ye Meeting House, for ye more easy and speedy procuring ye same, it is agreed and voted that there shall be a committee of three men chosen to procure as much lead and glass and so many nails as they by advice shall think needful, and to use their best endeavor to get ye same."

Methodist Churches

On a Sunday morning in the summer of 1807, a little party of believers in the teachings of John Wesley met at the house of Mr. Samuel Stevens, on the northwestern outskirts of the town, and organized a Methodist class. The Rev. Ebenezer Washburn preached a sermon, and thus was established the first Methodist church in town, and one of the first in the State. They called themselves first, Episcopal, afterward Wesleyan Methodists, and held their meetings for 20 years in school houses, or private residences, the class leader usually conducting the services, though at times they were favored with a clergyman.

The memorable September gale of 1815 was an "evil not equalled with good," as it felled the trees that framed the frame for, and perhaps suggested the building, the first Methodist church in town. This church, built in 1817 and situated about two and a half miles west of the "Congregational Church on the Hill," stood 46 years. Its first minister was William Jewett, followed by Elijah Hubbard and Smith Dayton, though its pulpit was generally supplied by itinerants.

It was a famous bower that disturbed the little church 23, 51, 79 years later, filling it with dimension and strife, that in the end led to the organization of the Methodist Episcopal church, and the erection of its church edifice in 1841.

Preceding to this people were called to meeting, by the beat of the drum, "twice in the morning and once at noon on the Sabbath day."

In 1827, when the old church had weakened the strain of almost a century, the question of renewing it was agitated in the parish. At a meeting held in July, says the record, "all present except one person voted that they should prefer building a new Meeting House to repairing the old one."

In 1828, the sum of $2,000 was raised by subscription to be expended in building a meeting house, with the same of the old one. The meeting house was to be 48 by 36 feet, built on the site of the first one, and "simple and pulpit booth to be placed on the southermost end." Thus the second Congregational meeting house, was dedicated June 17th 1830, and was turned down to make place for the present one in 1839.

For a half century or more before the establishment of the church connected with the ecclesiastical society in the parish, the inhabitants worshiped with the church in Saybrook, one of the oldest in the State, having been organized in 1646. Here they listened for a number of years to the preaching of the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, one of the founders of Yale College, and possibly to the Rev. James Ritch, earlier, who for a time was a land holder in this parish. The church, one of the "Presbyterian Blue Lights" in its origin, was very strict in its rules and regulations, and reconciliants were summarily dealt with by the society. At times the inhabitants were summoned to answer for non attendance, or refusal to pay the ministerial rates.
now appear ludicrous but that it is remembered that it
took more than a quarter of a century to heal the diffi-
culties.

Soon after the rupture in the First or Wesleyan Meth-
odist Church the aggrieved members formed a new
church and society, with the original name, that they
had brought away with them, that of Methodist Episcopal
curch and society. A quarterly conference, held at
Clinton, in April 1843, at the request of the new church
organization appointed a committee "to raise money to
purchase ground and superintend the building of a
House of Worship for the Methodist Episcopal Society
in Westbrook."

This the present Methodist church building was
raised in July 1843, and the first quarterly conference
was held in it, December 25th of the same year.

Rev. Charles W. Carpenter, presiding elder at the
time, officiated on the occasion. The Rev. Isaac Sim-
ford was its first resident minister, being stationed over
the church for the year 1844.

Schools

The matter of a public school was agitated very soon
after the set-off of the parish, and in February 1726 a
committee was chosen "to treat with the Vestry Society
respecting a certain legacy given and left by Mr. Edward
Law, 60l. to ye inhabitants of ye town of Saybrook for main-
taining a free school for the children of ye inhabitants
of said town, supposing ourselves to have a just right to
a proportionable part thereof, and as we are a distinct
society it ought to be improved in some other manner
than has been formerly accustomed in order to attain ye
end proposed by ye said donor." They did their best
endeavor for obtaining ye said school to be kept in our society some part of each year," also "to in-
quire after and use their best endeavor to obtain a
proportionable part of ye fifty pounds granted by ye
General Assembly to ye town of Saybrook for ye use of
a school, or at least some part of the interest for main-
taining a school among ourselves." This was the first
public school in town.

These matters were probably settled to the satisfac-
tion of the parish, for January 26th, 1727, it was voted
"to set up a school forthwith or as soon as may be
conveniently for so long a term in each year as ye law
directs." and a committee was appointed "to take over
sight and management thereof, and to hire and agree
with some suitable and meet person to keep ye said
school for the ensuing year."

The Edward Law here mentioned was a member of the Lme
branch of the Lay family, and the gift was probably inspired by
his humiliation at the removal of Yale College from Saybrook to New
Haven.

At the removal of the detainted books of the college by a sheriff's
warrant in 1716, this humiliation was expressed so forcibly that Mr.
Law and Captain Samuel Chapman of this parish were brought before
the governor and council "to be examined of threatening words spoken
to the sheriff of the county relating to the executing of his office and
placed under bonds of 500 pounds each "for their good behavior
towards his Majesty's subjects and especially to all his officers. Robert
Stokes, for many years afterwad clerk of the ecclesiastical society in
this parish, became one of the bondsmen.

This school was under the supervision of a committee
chosen each year by the society. In 1733, it voted
"that ye school shall be maintained in manner follow-
ing viz. of what ye county money is wanting from time
to time of a sufficient supply, the society shall be at one
half of ye charge and those that send their children to
school to ye other half." The committee were instructed
the following January to employ a school master for
two months, at three pounds per month, and a school
mistress for the other four months, at twenty shillings
per month and no more.

There seems to have been dissatisfaction in regard to
the distribution of the public money, for it was repre-
"sented to the society, in 1740, that "Whereas there
hath a difference arisen and is now subsisting in the
town of Saybrook respecting the free schools in said
town, and after many debates throughout the town hath
voted to refer the decision of that matter to a commit-
tee, this society taking the matter into consideration,
think it needful to raise a small sum of money to hire
some meet and suitable person as a counsel for us in the
case."

One farthing on the pound was voted for that purpose.

This action had reference to money realized from
sale of Western lands, for in 1744, it was voted that a
certain sum received "from the sale of Western lands
should be let out in sums not exceeding twenty five
pounds, nor less than fifteen to any one man, and for a
term not exceeding five years."

Though a public school was established in Westbrook
Parish in 1727, it was 14 years before a school house was
built for its accommodation, the school in the meantime
being kept in private houses, most likely much of the
time at the parsonage. The question of building such a
house was agitated in 1740. A meeting of the citizens
was held at the house of Mr. Ephraim Kelso on the
evening of January 2d 1744, at which it was agreed "to
erect a school house upon some convenient place be-
tween the meeting house and the river." It was de-
rived to locate it between the meeting house and Rev.
Mr. Worthington's garden.

Its dimensions were to be 21 feet in length, 15 feet
in breadth, and in height 6 1/2 feet stud. It was to be plank-
ed and the roof covered with 18 inch chestnut shingles,
and the sides clapboarded with rift clapboards. It was
to have two good floors, one above and one below, and
to be scaled round the inside.

There were to be in it three glass windows, the two
larger ones two feet in length and 18 inches in width,
and the smaller one 18 inches in length and 14 inches in
width. The chimney was to be four feet between the
jams, at the back. It was to have one good door, well
hung, and a hearth to the chimney, and to be well fur-
nished with benches.

The parish contracted with Mr. William Divall to
build the house for 54 pounds, 12 shillings. He giving
bonds accordingly. Mr. Divall did not finish the work
to the satisfaction of the committee, and his bondsmen
were used to recover.

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
This, the first school house within the bounds and limits of Westbrook, stood at the foot of the hill west of the present Congregational church, and was used for school purposes nearly 30 years.

Until 1760, a period of 40 years from the time of the first school, Westbrook Parish constituted one school district and needed but one school house; but the increase of its population, especially in the north and west borders, made it desirable that school houses should be erected in those sections for their accommodation. Consequently, in 1768, the parish was divided into three school districts, and three school houses were built, the first house being sold and the site changed. The third, that was to be on Pond Meadow, in anticipation of the division, had already partly built one.

The line of boundary of the districts, as per warrant, were as follows: The First District, "beginning at the southeast corner of the parish and extending northward in the parish line as far as Horseshow, thence running westly, including Ephram Jones, Ephram Jones jun. and Ezekiel Jones and Samuel Lay, thence westerly to the sea. Second, or western district to begin at the mouth of Eight miles river (Manunkassetts) running northerly, leaving out Simon Lay, and to extend so far northerly as to take in all the inhabitants of Horse Hill and Mr. Daniel Lay, thence westerly to Kittingworth line, thence by said line to the sea, all the remaining part of the parish to be the third northerly district."

The First District, by the division, comprised the present Center, East, Hayden, and the largest part of the North District.

The Second, or Western District, comprised the present Kirkland and Horse Hill Districts; and the Third, or Northern District, comprised the Pond Meadow and the north part of the present North District.

The school house in the First District was to be set somewhere between the meeting house and Mr. Ezekiel Hunt's dwelling. It was set on the ground occupied by the town of the present town hall. Its dimensions were 96 feet long and 24 feet wide. That in the Second District, 96 feet long and 24 feet wide, was set "on Horse Hill, about 22 rods below the brick house in the northward of Jeremiah Wright's house on the east side of the highway." The Third District was to go on and complete the house already begun. This was probably built on the site of the present Pond Meadow school house.

The parish levied a tax of two pence half penny on the pound on the common but to construct their buildings, two pence in provisions or material, and a half penny in money.

The parish remained thus divided about nine years. In 1775, the wishes of the north part of the First District were gratified by being set off from that district, to be a Fourth School District. The limits of the district are described as, "including Mr. Samuel Spencer and Mr. Gideon Dennis, and all northward from thence, that heretofore belonged to the First District, for a new and fourth district."

It was arranged to build immediately a school house, 18 feet long and 14 wide, for the district, "somewhere between Wid. Prudence Bushnell's and Mr. Joseph Whittemore's."

Through some difficulty this house was not built until 1784, at which time the parish, in school meeting, laid a tax of "two pence net the pound on provisions or material, and two farthings on the pound on cash," for that purpose. This house stood on the ground occupied by the present North District school house, or very near it.

In 1787, the Second District was divided to form a fifth district. The dividing line was "halfway between Joseph Wright's and John Ly's," the north portion, or present Horse Hill District, to be the Fifth.

The school house in the Second District, being within the limits of the Fifth by the act off, was returned to the Fifth, they paying to the Second its proportion of ownership according to its list of estates. A school house was built by the Second on the site of the present Kirkland District house.

The Sixth or Hayden District was set off from the First District in 1844, the dividing line being Pochaug River. A school house was built that year in the corner of the lot given by Mrs. Devotion to the First Ecclesiastical Society. This house is still standing and in use.

The Seventh or present East District, was formed by a division of the First, and a school house built that is at present in use.

The second school house, built on the site of the present town hall, in the First District, in 1769-9, was burned about 1814. The third one, on the same ground, was built by proprietors in 1815, and rented to the district for school purposes. This building was sold to Jonathan Lay, Esq., and by his widow given to the First Ecclesiastical Society for a conference room. After the erection of the present church, with its chapel room, it was sold to the town for a town hall, and used for that purpose until the building of the present hall in 1852.

This building, the old "Conference House," as it was familiarly called, was as well known, and it will probably be as long remembered as any in town.

Among its various incumbents it was pretty well torn to pieces in 1837, during an abolition meeting. Thenceupon the ecclesiastical society voted that they "would not have any more abolition meetings in their meeting house or conference house."

The town and present school house in the First District was finished and occupied in 1814.

The Academy Association was formed in 1803, and the academy building was started that year and occupied the following winter with about 60 students. Though this was the first building of the kind in town, a select school had been kept from four to six months in a year for a quarter of century, in various buildings.

Edward D. Brown, the first principal, was a graduate of Amherst College. Under his preparatoryship of two
years the school probably enjoyed the greatest prosperity, though under his successors the school maintained its character and excellence for years. Many have gone forth from its teaching to make their mark in the world of letters, and those who have settled down to the more humble and quiet walks of life look back with pride and pleasure to their “Alma Mater.”

WAR OF THE REBELLION

Westbrook furnished for the army, in the war of 1861-65, 55 of its natives and citizens. Of these, four were killed in battle, twelve were wounded, of whom two died in consequence, and sixteen died of disease or starvation. Several endured the miseries of Southern prisons.

The town was represented in many of the most severe struggles of the war. Its killed or wounded were on the fields of Antietam and Fredericksburg, at Cedar Creek, Port Hudson, and Gettysburg, and in the Wilderness.

Five from this town entered the navy, two of whom were lieutenant commanders, one acting master, and one master’s mate. One was on board of the Tuscawara in her cruise after the Alabama and Sumter, one was with Farragut in the Gulf squadron, and one on board of the Ironsides in the attack on Fort Sumter, when that iron clad lay for two hours, aground on a torpedo which did not explode, exposed to the fire of all the batteries in Charleston Harbor. One was severely wounded by being blown up with his vessel by a torpedo, in a South Carolina river.

T. Nelson Spencer entered the revenue service, and was promoted to the position of lieutenant in the office he served during the war. He was afterward promoted to the position of captain, and died in the service in 1874.

Twelve descendants of Captain Samuel Chapman, one of the first settlers, and Deacon Jedediah, his son, who commanded a company in the Cape Breton expedition, in 1745, well represented the family in the war of the Rebellion.

In addition to the citizens of the town who took part in the great struggle, about 30 non-residents enlisted and served to its credit. A few of these were substitutes, but most enlisted for the bounty offered by the people and military subjects.

The Ladies’ Soldiers’ Aid Society was active throughout the war, and did much toward alleviating suffering and making pleasant the soldier’s life in field and camp.

WESTBROOK AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

The Westbrook Agricultural Society was organized January 4th 1879, and incorporated by act of the Legislature, March 50 1882. From small beginnings it has become an important society, and its fairs have been some of the best in the State.

Its first fair was held September 29th 1881, at which there were 90 exhibits for premiums. The number of premiums awarded was 50. Amount awarded, $159.35.

The second fair was held October 10th 1882, at which there were 1,158 entries. Amount of premiums awarded, $549.30.

The third fair was held October 10th 1883, at which premiums were awarded on 650 articles, amount $377.00.

The fourth fair was held October 8th 1884, at which there were over 1,250 entries of animals, and articles for premiums. There were 825 premiums awarded, amounting to about $350.00.

The object of the society, according to its constitution, is to awaken and promote an intelligent interest in agriculture and kindred pursuits, and it has succeeded in this object beyond expectation.

THE COLONEL WORTHINGTON FARM

This place is situated about three quarters of a mile from the Congregational church, eastward on the main street, and is so called from having been long in the possession of Colonel Worthington of Revolutionary fame. There is an old house standing on the premises. Its age is unknown, but William Chapman, who died within a few years, at the advanced age of 95, remembered having carried dinner to carpenters who were repairing the building when he was a small boy. The structure was probably built over 200 years ago. This ancient house was used as a hotel in Revolutionary times, and it is said to have been the nearest to the Sound of any on the line of the old turnpike between New Haven and New London. Some of the first counterfeiters of silver coin formerly occupied this dwelling. They made their money on an island, and stored it in the northeast chamber of the house in a cavity constructed in the case ment so as not to attract attention. The paper on the wall of the southeast chamber was put on during the war of 1812. The ladies lit a lamp just at dark, where upon the British fired at the house from a vessel on the Sound. One ball went over the building, three fell short of it. Next here is the site of one of the post houses so common in those days.

PROMINENT MEN

Of the pioneer families of the town many, as the Grinells, Bates, and Duncks, have wholly disappeared. Of the Lays, Murdocks, Wrights, and Janseys, remnants remain, while the Chappmans, Posts, Stannards, Spencers, and Bushnells are yet representative families and numerous.

The Pratts and Kirklands were later comers, though their ancestor, Lieutenant William Pratt of Popotamog, and John Kirland, the first tavern keeper in Saybrook, were settled but a mile or two away about 1640. For nearly 200 years Westbrook was not without a Samuel Chapman, a John Stannard, a William Bushnell, and a Jared Spencer.

The name of Robert Lay and Ephraim Kelby existed here for a century and a half.

THE CHAPMAN FAMILY

The Chappmans were a race of thrifty farmers, located in the eastern part of the town, and were descendants of Robert Chapman, who settled in Saybrook in 1638. The
family has been identified with Westbrook from its earliest permanent settlement.

Captain Samuel Chapman, a worthy inhabitant, and leading man in public affairs in this village, was the grandson of Robert Chapman, the first settler, and son of Robert ye, from whom he received an estate comprising a large portion of "Chapmanstown" by gift or inheritance. This farm has been cultivated by successive generations of the family in the present time. Captain Chapman was one of the most active in the organization of the ecclesiastical society in 1724, and in the formation of the church connected therewith, of which he was one of the 24 members in 1726.

Jedidiah Chapman, son of Capt Samuel Chapman, born in 1700, was a lawyer by profession and a deacon in the Congregational church. Deacon Chapman was a man of distinction in the colony, probably being better known and more highly honored than any other citizen of the town in those days. He was a major of militia, a representative in the General Assembly for 20 years, alternating six times with Major Merriick; served on important commissions to the neighboring colonies, and was for a number of years one of the auditors of public accounts. Deacon Chapman died in 1764. His two sons, Jedidiah and Caleb, followed him as deacons in the old church, and every generation of the family have been represented in that capacity to the present time.

**The Lay Family**

From the earliest settlement of the town the Lay family has been one of wealth and importance. Tradition locates Robert, the progenitor of the family, here before 1640.

Documentary evidence shows him to have been one of those to whom the "outlying lands" here were distributed, in 1648. There is now living the sixth Robert Lay in direct succession. The family increased rapidly and became the owners of real estate in almost every section of the town.

Among those of note may be mentioned Col. Amos Lay, who was born here in 1748, and died on the "old Lay homestead," in 1813. Colonel Lay was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and became lieutenant, commanding the body guard of Baron Steuben. At the time of the declaration of peace, in 1783, he was stationed with the Baron at Froebell, on the Hudson General Washington's headquarters, at which he was a frequent visitor, was at Newburgh, on the opposite side of the river. He named his son after his commander, and Mr. Steuben Lay, who has been dead but a few years, was a man much respected in the town.

Judge Jonathan Lay, son and grandson of Jonathan Lay, and probably a great-grandson of Robert, the first, to whom and his widow, Nancy Elliott, the First Congregational Church and Society is indebted for many and valuable benefactions, was born in town, in 1748, and died in 1831. His widow survived him 22 years, dying in May 1853, at the age of 84. Judge Lay had three wives, but no children.

The present Congregational parsonage was a gift from him, as also 20 acres of woodland, the society owning in possession at the death of Mrs. Lay. The parsonage was first occupied by Rev. William A. Hyde.

Mrs. Lay gave by will, to the society, the building called the "Conference House," and $500 to keep it in repair, the sum of $500 to keep in repair the pavilion, and a small piece of land lying east of the parsonage. To this last gift she adds, "it is the will of the testatrix that the society to whom it is given, do not suffer any building to be erected thereon, neither to have it subdivided in any way, but that they have it kept as an open space or green for the benefit of the public forever."

Mrs. Lay also gave, to be under the care of the ministers and deacons the sum of $500, "to increase the Library already commenced by Dott. Merriick, the annual increase only to be expended for that purpose." Fifty dollars were left in the hands of the society "to keep in repair the graves and gravestones of Jonathan, Anna, and Nancy Lay, and the tomb of Revd John Devotion."

**The Murdock Family**

The Murdocks, though not of the first to settle here, were for more than three quarters of a century one of the most wealthy and influential families in the parish.

Peter Murdock, the progenitor of the family, first appears in these parts as a peddler of scissors, pins, needles, etc., on Long Island in the latter part of the 17th century.

He married his wife at East Hampton, L. I., about 1705, and set up a small store in that town. Next he was running a small trading sloop along the coast of Long Island Sound, leaving his wife to tend his store. In this business he was brought to Westbrook or West Saybrook, as it was sometimes called, and here he purchased between 800 and 900 acres of land bordering on Porcupine River, about half a mile on its west side. A few years later he built a dwelling on the bank of the river, to which he moved his family and store, and here he carried on the mercantile business with that bustle and activity which the merchant of the olden times, when each family produced its own needs.

This was the first store in town, and its inventories must have been a simple affair indeed, his stock like that of most merchants of the period probably of his own fabrication from the West Indies. His son and only child, John, entered on the business of farming on the plantation, with the aid of his slaves, who have left monuments of their labor in enormous stone walls surrounding it. His thrift and sagacity brought him a large fortune for the times, and made him a power in the community.

The family's connection by marriage with the influential Lay family, and also with the Rev. Mr. De-stone, the long-time minister in the old church, gave it an additional prominence in public affairs. Peter, the first settler, died at the old homestead, in 1733, at the age of 74.

John Murdock, the only son of Peter, born in 1706,
inherited his father's property and native sagacity, to
which were added a superior intelligence, culture, and
moral qualities, that made him conspicuous among the
distinguished men in the colony.

He was a major in the colonial militia, a deacon in
the Congregational church, judge of the Court of Com-
mon Pleas, and a representative in the General As-
membly for the undivided town, for a number of years.
His father settled upon him, probably at the time of
his marriage, about 1730, one-half of his estate, and
built for him a dwelling, where he spent his days.
He carried on the farming business extensively, for
half a century.

Major Murdock had thirteen children, seven boys
and six girls. Three of the boys graduated at Yale
College, and four Casted into the cultivation of the orig-
inal estate.

A son, Abraham, married a daughter of Jonathan Lay
sen, and sister of Judge Jonathan Lay, and a daughter
became the wife of Rev. John Devotion, and his wife
of Judge Lay. Major Murdock died at his homestead on
the hill, in 1778, at the age of 72.

Dr James Murdock, the eminent divine, oriental
scholar, and author, was born in Westbrook, February
16th 1776. He was a grandson of Major John Murdock
and great grandson of Peter Murdock, the immigrant.

His father, Abraham Murdock, dying when he was
only 14 months old, his mother remarried and moved to
Lyme, where he passed a portion of his childhood.
His educational advantages were meager, yet he entered
Yale College, poorly prepared, in 1793, at the age of 17.
He graduated four years later, and such had been his
patience, persistence, and industry, that he took the sec-
ond appointment, and also carried away the Berkeleian
Premium as the best scholar in the class, as having
passed the best examination in Latin and Greek, and
this in a class with Dr Lyman Beecher, Henry Baldwin
(Supreme Court judge), Samuel A Foot (governor of
Connecticut), Horatio Seymour (U. S. Senator) and
others equally eminent in literature.

Soon after graduation he became preceptor of the Hop-
kins Grammar School, which position he occupied a little
over a year, following which he was successively prin-
pal of Hamilton Oneida Academy, supply minister at
New Hartford and Oxford, Connecticut, and was ordained
and settled at Princeton, Massachusetts, in 1800. In
1809, he was appointed professor of the learned languages
in the University of Vermont, and in 1819, professor of
Sacred Rhetoric and Ecclesiastical History in the Theo-
logical Seminary at Andover.

Dr Murdock took up his residence in New Haven, in
1820, and here, in retirement, the most of his time for
25 years was devoted to the study of ancient literature
and ecclesiastical history. The Ancient Syriac, the lan-
guage almost identical with that spoken by our Saviour
and his Apostles, was his special delight.

The results of these studies were those invaluable
translations of his—Mosheim's Institutes of Ecclesias-
tical History, "Mosheim's Commentaries on Affairs of
the Christian before Constantine, and of the "New
Testament from the Ancient Syriac." Says one who
knew him well, "Doctor Murdock was a thoroughly
learned man. In the number of ancient and modern
languages at his command, in ancient and modern
philosophy, in ecclesiastical and civil history, and ac-
quaintance with society and the progress of civilization,
in all ages of the world, he had we think, no peer." "
Doctor Murdock was an honorary member of the New
York Historical Society; president of the Connecticut
Academy of Arts and Sciences; president of the Philo-
logical Society of Connecticut; and one of the founders
of the American Oriental Society.

His death occurred at Columbus, Miss., in 1856, while
he was on a visit to his son residing in that place.

Through all his busy life Doctor Murdock never for-
got his native village, or ceased to show a strong inter-
est in the home of his ancestors. His mother was a
descendant of Robert Lay, one of the first settlers of
Westbrook, a daughter of Jonathan Laysen, and sister
of Judge Jonathan Lay. His son was the wife of Rev.
John Devotion, the learned and respected preacher in
the old church for 45 years. A substantial evidence of
his regard was the gift of a "Ministerial and Parish
Library to the Congregational church and society, with
an endowment fund for its support.

In a letter accompanying his last gift, Doctor Mur-
dock says, "And now Dear Friends that Heaven may
bless you and cause Westbrook to be the cradle of an
enlightened, virtuous, and happy people through all gen-
erations, is the earnest desire of one born and passing
much of his early childhood among you.

DAVID BUSHNELL.

That the idea of submarine warfare originated in the
brain of David Bushnell, as well as the fact that he in-
vented and built the first torpedo boat for that use, is
conceded by every authority on the subject. What is
especially remarkable is the perfection of details of this
boat when there had been nothing previous to suggest or
guide in any way. Robert Fulton caught the notion from
Bushnell, and a few years later built a torpedo
boat called the Nautilus, which was no improvement on
Bushnell’s boat, except that by the use of compressed
air he was enabled to stay under water a longer time.
Fulton afterward sought out Bushnell, in Paris, and by
accident found him living, and at work in an obscure part
of the city, under an assumed name.

The illustrious subject of this sketch was born in that
part of the old town of Saybrook which is now West-
brook, about 1742. His parents, who lived in an ob-
scure part of the town, were engaged in agricultural purs-
uits, and were in moderate circumstances. His early
life was spent in this secluded spot, and tradition says
that he was a quiet, unassuming youth, who seldom,
it ever mingled in society, but was intensely interested
in his books.

When David was about 27 years old, his father died, and
the young man alienated the estate and removed to
another part of the town. He was ambitious to enter college, and to that end placed himself under the instruction of Rev. John Devotion, then the pastor of the church at Westfleek. About this time he became the close companion of Elias Tuth, a fellow-townman, who gave him a welcome home, and here he remained until he was admitted to Yale College, in 1771.

Just when he first entertained the idea of submarine navigation is uncertain, but he seems to have conceived the thought during the early part of his collegiate course, and at the time of his graduation, in 1775, the plan was matured in his mind.

The object of his first experiment was to prove that gunpowder would explode under water, and in the demonstration of this proposition two issues of the explosive were employed. In the next trial, a quantity of the explosive was placed in a wooden bottle and fastened under a hogshead, from which it was separated by a two-inch plank. The hogshead was loaded with stones so long as it would float, a pipe of wood extended through the lower end and also through the plank into the powder below. The priming was fired, and the explosion was so great that a mass of debris, stones, and water were violently projected many feet above the surface of the pond.

Other experiments were subsequently made, with satisfactory results, and finally a torpedo ship was constructed, which is known as the American Torpedo.

The machine has been described as follows: "When finished, the external appearance of the Torpedo bore some resemblance to two upper tortoise shells of equal size, placed in contact, leaving at that part which represents the head of the animal a few or opening sufficiently expansive to contain the operator and air to support him for ten minutes. At the bottom, opposite the entrance, was placed a quantity of lead for ballast," and was furnished with a rudder for steering. An aperture at the bottom with its valve admitted water for the purpose of descending, and two brass forcing pumps served to eject the water within, when necessary for ascending. The vessel was made completely water tight, furnished with glass windows for the admission of light, with ventilators and air pipes, and was so ballasted with lead fixed at the bottom as to render it solid and obviate all danger of overturning.

"Behind the submarine vessel was a place above the rudder for carrying a powder magazine; this was made of two pieces of oak timber large enough when hollowed out to contain one hundred and fifty pounds of powder, with the aperture for firing it and was secured in place by a screw turned by the operator. It was lighter than water that it might rise against the object to which it was intended to be fastened. Within the magazine was a apparatus constructed to run any proposed period under twelve hours; when it had run out its term, it exploded with a strong shock, resembling a gun-shot, which gave rise to the powder.

"With this machine the operator could send within a short distance of a vessel without the danger of being detected. He could sink quickly, and stay for a considerable time under water rowing in any direction he pleased."

The first person retained as an operator was the brother of Mr. Bushnell, who was also a very ingenious man, and became master of the invention, but he could make an exhibition of his skill he was attacked by sickness. A sergeant of one of the Continental regiments was then procured to serve in operating the machine, and ordered to make an experiment on the Eighth, a ship of 44 guns, lying at the time in the New York Harbor, and under the charge of Lord Howe.

The illustrious General Putnam, conspirator of the proposed attack on the vessel, stood upon the wharf to behold the explosion. The manager of the contrivance tried to insert the screw into the bottom of the ship, but was unsuccessful in the attempt, because, as he thought, the point of the instrument came in contact with a bar of iron. Being a man in the management of the machine, he moved out from under the vessel and after searching in vain for her, subsequently came to the surface, when, seeing to the daylight he did not repeat the experiment on that occasion. In going back to New York, the surgeon, when near Governor's Island, believed that he was seen by the enemy, whenever he got his magazine, the cork work of which was set on to cause an explosion in one hour, and on the arrival of the appointed time the torpedo exploded, when great quantities of water were thrown to an enormous altitude in the atmosphere of the British.

Other attempts were made on the Hudson. In 1775, while the frigate Constellation was lying at anchor off New London, Mr. Bushnell made an effort to blow her up from a whole boat, but the torpedo came in contact with a schooner in the road of the frigate and demolished the former.

Commander Nicholas of the Constellation addressed a communication to Sir Peter Parker, in which he alludes to the strange occurrence.

"Being at anchor in the westward of the town with a schooner which we had taken, about eleven o'clock in the evening, he discovered a line thrown ashore from the bow. He believed that same person had receipted by it, and immediately began to load it. A sailor belonging to the schooner, taking it for a fishing line, laid hold of it and drew it in about fifteen fathoms. It was h anchored by small pieces tied to it at regular distances. At the end of the rope a machine was fastened ten heavy for one man to pull up, but exceeded two hundred pounds in weight. The other people of the schooner coming to his assistance, they drew it upon deck. While the men, gratifying their curiosity, were examining the machine, it exploded, blew the vessel into pieces, and set fire on fire."

There were killed and another blown into the sea and greatly injured. Where, having ship boats at the end, about six inches in height, were attached to
these machines, we that are being haled up they would strike against the sides of the ship, and in five minutes after they were put in motion they caused an explosion.

Mr. Bushnell also loaded several kogs with powder and furnished them with an apparatus whereby they would explode on reaching he quay with any object while floating in the water.

A squadron of these explosive kogs was placed on the Delaware above the English shipping. They were set afloat in the night season, with the idea they would fall with the ebb of the tide and strike against the shipping; but there was an error in the calculations, and they fell in with the Flue. One boat was blown up, and great confusion spread among the British. The English soldiers manned the wharves and fired at everything they saw floating in the river. This ludicrous occurrence is known in history as the "Battle of the Kogs," and is the subject of a quaint poem by Horace Francis Hopkins.

All their efforts having proved abortive, Mr. Bushnell became very much depressed, and his disappointment was deepened by the failure of the government to give him the assistance which he had expected.

After the "Battle of the Kogs," the British command offered a large reward for the capture of Bushnell, "dead or alive," and he finally enlisted as a private in the Continental army. During one of the engagements he was captured, with others, and was an officer in the British regiment lying in Boston Harbor. Here he played the fool, and one of the officers finding him one day backing at the rigging with a butcher, asked him what he was doing. Bushnell told him that in the spring time he always had to eat away the youth and clear up the blood. The officer informed the commander of the frigate, who ordered the "fool" to be put ashore. On arriving at a tavern near by, Bushnell asked the officer to take a drink, and then sat down, wrote a note to the commanding officer informing him who he was.

Bushnell rendered valuable assistance to the government throughout the war, and at his own expense went to France and was for some years in the employ of the French government.

He eventually returned and invested his capital in a stock company in New Jersey, which did not prove successful, and after parting with his account he went to Georgia and was a physician and surgeon. He was very much interested in the construction of a vessel in Waterbury, where most of his efforts were spent.

There were few men during the Revolution who rendered more effective service to the government than he did, and while his services were not always successful, he was not at all disposed to pursue his inventions, still the terror he inspired among British officers and sailors undoubtedly did much toward preventing the raids along our coast, and other damages from the British fleet.

Frederick Wilson Spencer.

It would be difficult to find in the annals of this State a record of three more remarkable men than the Spencer brothers. Launched upon the ocean of life, at an age when most boys are engaged in the rudimentary branches of education, having no claims to health, education, or fortune, with only a mother's blessing and a father's advice, they have achieved a reputation as navigators and seamen which any American might well be proud. They all followed the sea for upwards of 30 years, and never had a vessel of their or with a serious accident.

Timothy Spencer, the father of these men, was a son of Caleb Spencer, and a direct descendant of Thomas Spencer, who settled in Fowchow, now New Rochest, in 1683, and soon after commenced working the iron mines of Pond Meidon, the first mining operations in what is now Middlesex county. Timothy was a carpenter and shipbuilder, and in his business called him from home much of the time, he could give but little attention to his children. He married Polly Bushnell, a descendant of the Bushnells, who settled in Saybrook about 1644. By her he had seven children: Marzett, born in 1684, Emzett, born in 1687, Frederick Wilson, born in 1682; Joseph Whitehens, born in 1687; Almed Godbright, born in 1684, Ebine, born in 1685, and Hattiet, born in 1686.

Frederick Wilson, the eldest of the boys, was born in Westchester in 1686. His education was limited to a few weeks at the public school during the winter months, and a brief period under the tuition of Rev. Mr. Selden. The remainder of the time was spent in doing odd jobs of farm or other work. At the age of fifteen he shipped as a boy on one of the numerous small vessels that plied between the several ports of Connecticut and New York. At the age of 24 he shipped as an ordinary seaman on the Tidwell, a ship of 400 tons burden, commanded by Captain Joseph Post, of Essex, Connecticut, and represented by E. W. Hurlburt & Co., of New York, as agent. This was in 1831. In 1837, seven years after he entered the foreshore, he was master of this ship. He made several voyages to Europe and to different Southern ports, and during the Seminole war was engaged in transporting troops and munitions of war to Florida. He continued in the employ of the Hurlburt for seven or eight years, and during this period commanded other vessels, some of much greater cargo. He afterward entered the service of Everett & Brown, and was for several years in the employ of Lawrence Clarks & Co. During this period he commanded several well known vessels, among which were the Tidwell, Elizabeth Donnan, Sibley Greenman, E. C. Seavon, West Point, David Crockett, and Monarch of the Sea, the latter of 2,000 tons burthen. He was engaged a portion of the time during the Mexican war in transporting troops, etc., for the government, and during the war of the Rebellion was also in the service of the government. His was the second vessel that entered Charleston harbor. His whole seafaring
life covered a period of over 30 years. He
was frequently transferred from one ship to another,
sometimes remaining ashore for a few months at a time.
In 1839, while spending a few months at home, he re-
served the unqualified endorsement of the republican party
of his native town, for the Legislature, and was elected
by a large majority, and at different periods before his
death, he was captured by his fellow citizens and
sent to represent them in the Legislature. He was re-
elected in 1844, 1846, and 1847. In 1845, he retired
from his long and eventful career as a seafaring man
to his quiet home in Westbrook. In 1877, he was elected
in the same town from the Connecticut Senatoral
District, and was re-elected in 1878 and 1879. During each
term he was a member of the committee on Education.

Captain Spencer has always been a staunch republican
since the organization of the party, and was a firm and
active supporter of the government during the war of
the Rebellion. He is not only deservedly popular in his
native town, but throughout his Senatorial District.
His long and splendid career as a seafaring man has by no
means unfitted him for the duties of public life. His
steadfast loyalty, unswerving courage, and cool judg-
ment are qualities which have been duly appreciated by
his constituents, and have made his power and influence
felt in both branches of the Legislature.

August 25th, 1819, he married Ann Eliza, daughter of
Philip Kirkland of Westbrook, by whom he has had four
children: Sarah Casey, Charles Frederick (died in infancy),
Adelaide Eliza, and Charles Frederick 2d, who lived to be 24 years of age.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH WHITELSEY SPENCER

The second son of Timothy Spencer is probably best
known among seafaring men, from New York to
San Francisco, than any man who has trod the deck of a
ship during the last 30 years. His life has been so
eventful one and during his 57 years of service, either
upon the sea or in command and part owner of a line of
vessels, he has witnessed the rise and decline of an
American commerce, and no man in the county is more
familiar than he with the causes that has led to this
decline.

Born and bred amid workshops and sail, he has expertly
mastered the pleasures of childhood that fall to the
lot of most boys. Working the farm and doing other
pivots in the summer to earn, he managed through the days
and long evenings to acquire a fair common school
education. With this modest capital he, like his older
brothers, commenced life in the existing service of the
Long Island Sound. At the age of 16 he made the
voyage to Carthagena, as ordinary seaman, on the
Athens, of which Capt. Will A. Chappel, of this State
was master. He subsequently sailed with Capt. Richard
Wood of Snug Harbor, on a voyage to the south side of
the island of Cuba, and thence to Constantinople, while
lying off the island of Cuba, the captain and all the crew,
except Mr. Spencer and another man, were taken sick
with the yellow fever. The captain and one man died.

The mate took charge of the vessel for the remainder
of the voyage, and young Spencer took the
second mate's place. He subsequently returned to
the employ of Silas E. Burrows, a New York
shipping merchant, formerly of Mystic, Conn., and
made several voyages on the Athenian and other vessels,
which made frequent trips to Carthagena, then a favorite
resort for consumptive invalids, and as there were no
steamers in those days the sailing vessels carried a good
many passengers. Young Spencer made rapid advance-
ment and in 1844, when he was but 22 years of age,
he was placed in charge of the long Meduse. In 1846-7,
Silas E. Burrows, owner of the line of South American
Packet, sold his interest in these vessels and fitted out a
first of whole ships. Captain Spencer assisted in this
work, and by this means obtained a pretty thorough
knowledge of the theory of whale fishing. On these
commissions he was placed in charge of the bark General
Brown, and visited for Patagonia, Cape Horn, and the
Falkland Islands. Although this was his first experience
in whale fishing, he managed one of the boats and
captured the first whale. The entire voyage occupied
about 32 months, and was considered very successful.

After completing his work he took the bark into Rio
Juncos, where he disposed of both vessel and cargo.
Captain Spencer's share amounted to between two and
three thousand dollars. He soon after returned home
and purchased an interest in the Cruiser, and renewed his
connection with the South American trade which he
continued for two years. Being ambitious to command
a larger vessel, he sold out his interest in the Cruiser,
and not long after he built and took command of the
Reyn Marston, of 456 tons, then in the employ of E. D.
Horblott & Co. He continued with this firm until their
failure in 1848. Soon after this, assisted by his friends,
he built the William Rathbun, a three deck ship of
1,400 tons burden, and entered the Liverpool trade.

In 1853, he entered the service of Essex & Brown,
and while there, with the assistance of his friends in
Mystic, Connecticut, he built the David Crockett, the
largest ship ever built in the State of Connecticut, and
one of the fastest as well as one of the most successful
vessels ever built in this country. From the command
of a long of the tons burden in 1854, he had risen, in 1855,
in the command of one of the finest clipper ships, regar-
ding a full town, that ever sailed out of the port of New
York. He continued in command of this vessel for four
years, at the end of which period he had attained the
height of his ambition, as commander of a vessel. In
1857 and 1858, he became manager, joint owner, and
admiral of all the shipping interests controlled by W.
Laws & Co., New York. They had at this time from 22 to 15 vessels, aggregating upwards of
15,000 tons, and the American flag floated from the peak
of every vessel, but, owing to our ruinous navigation laws,
which precluded American ship owners from buying
ships in foreign countries, the trade gradually fell into
the hands of foreign ship owners, and only one vessel
registering about 1,500 tons is all that now remains of

© 2008 Godfrey Memorial Library - All rights reserved.
the large shipping interests once controlled by this firm
Captain Spencer has lived to see the death blow admin-
istered to our commerce by the protection afforded to
American ship builders, who, through their own folly
have been protected to death ‘‘Sic transit gloria mundi.’’

While the snows of 72 winters have whitened his locks,
Captain Spencer is still serene and hearty, and, from pres-
sent indications, it will be a long time ere he reaches the
final port and lets go the anchor.

He is a man of large stature, of firm commanding ap-
pearance, open and generous in his nature. He still de-
votes a portion of his time to his business interests in
New York, but finds his greatest delight amid the
scenery of his childhood, at his beautiful residence in
Westbrook.

On the 2d of September 1838, he married Amelia A.
daughter of John Stokes, of Westbrook, by whom he has
had five children; Joseph Timothy, James Hicks, Win-
field Scott, Arabella, and John Stokes.

Joseph Timothy followed in the footsteps of his father,
and commenced his seafaring life on the ‘‘David Crockett,’’
making three successful voyages, rising rapidly from the
forecastle to the quarter deck. He subsequently com-
manded a transport steamer for two years during the
war. Soon after this he entered the service of the Mal-
loys as commander of one of the Galveston steamers.
In 1870, while in command of the steamer ‘‘Vermont,’’ he
was lost off the Florida coast by the foundering of his
vessel by a hurricane, only five persons having been
saved.

The three other sons of Captain Spencer are engaged
in business in New York, all of whom inherit many of
the qualities which made their father successful.

ALFRED GOODRICH SPENCER

The youngest son of Timothy Spencer and Polly
Bushnell, while possessing characteristics in common
with his brothers, retained a strong individuality. In
personal appearance, he was of large and commanding
stature, and bore a face with strongly marked features.
Mentally, he was a positive character, with firm convic-
tions, which he never lacked the courage to declare, and
deeply rooted principles, which were never considered
as something apart from the man himself. Naturally of
a conserving temperament, he was nevertheless a man
of broad and liberal views, and was always among the
foremost to lend his aid and influence to what he
considered the common good. He was born the 9th of
July 1814. His childhood was passed much like that of
his brothers, and like them, he early chose the avocation
of a sailor. He carried into his pursuit much of
physical energy and a natural quickness of perception.
A faithful application to the study of navigation,
and an identification of himself with the interests of
others that spared no pains to insure the faithful
discharge of a trust, joined to a soundness of judgment,
explain the honored success he achieved: His life as an
ordinary seaman commenced at the age of 15, in the
coasting service of Long Island Sound, and at the age of
26 he was in command of the ship ‘‘Hector,’’ of 860
tons, at that time one of the largest ships
which sailed from the port of New York, and
in the employ of E. D. Hurlbut & Co. On
the failure of the Hurlbut, he entered the service of Everett
& Brown, and while with them he built and commanded
the ‘‘Solea Greenman,’’ of 1,000 tons, and later the ‘‘E. C.
Stanton,’’ of 1,400 tons. Subsequently he entered the
Black Star Line, controlled by William & Guion, with
whom he remained until his retirement from the sea.
He commanded at different periods the ‘‘Belle Wood, Australia,’’
and ‘‘Chancellor,’’ of 1,800 tons, in the European trade, and
the steamer ‘‘Wilmington,’’ in the employ of the United
States Government. While in command of the ‘‘Chancel-
or’ he collided with a British bark in mid ocean. Seeing
that a collision was unavoidable, it was his duty, under
the law governing such cases, to put his helm, but he
saw that by so doing it would inevitably involve a loss of
life, he therefore exercised his own judgment in viola-
tion of the law, and thus prevented the serious conse-
cuences which must have followed. A suit for damages
was brought by the owners of the bark against the ‘‘Chan-
celor.’’ After an adverse decision to the defendants in a
lower court it was appealed to the English Admiralty
Court. It was supposed to be a hopeless case, but in
Capt. Spencer’s testimonies it showed that he was influ-
cenced by motives of humanity which he considered para-
rush to all existing codes and in the surprise of all the
decision was rendered in his favor. Considering the
circumstances, it was a signal triumph for an American
shipmaster in an English court against an English plain-
tiff.

During the French Revolution, when Louis Napoleon
accomplished his grand coup d’etat, Captain Spencer
arrived with his ship in Havre. His business required
him to proceed to Paris to deposit a considerable sum of
money. It was a time of excitement and uncertainty. Paris
was said to be in a state of siege, but with the $14,000 con-
cealed in his boots, he took the risk, accomplished his purpose and returned in safety.

In 1862, he stood on the dock in Liverpool, and, with
hundreds of others, watched the confederate privateer,
‘‘Alabama,’’ as she passed down the Mersey to begin her
work of destruction of American commerce, and was
obliged to listen to the enthusiastic expressions of in-
terest in her mission to be heard on every hand. His
faith in the ultimate success of the Union cause was
strong, and, turning to an English friend, he remarked
that he believed the day would come when England
would make good to the United States government the
damage done by that vessel. He lived to see his pre-
diction verified, and the discomfort of his rebel
sympathizing friends.

On the 14th of September 1864, he married Diana
Magee, daughter of Joseph Nicholas Magee. Three
children were born to them, viz. Alice Adelaide, Frank-
lin Timothy, and Alfred Goodrich.

The latter years of Captain Spencer’s life were spent
in the quiet of his pleasant home in his native town, but
his interest in the world’s work and progress continued
until his death, which occurred the 2d of June 1880.